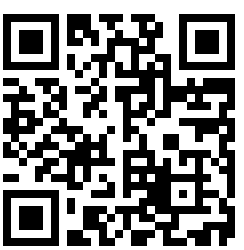
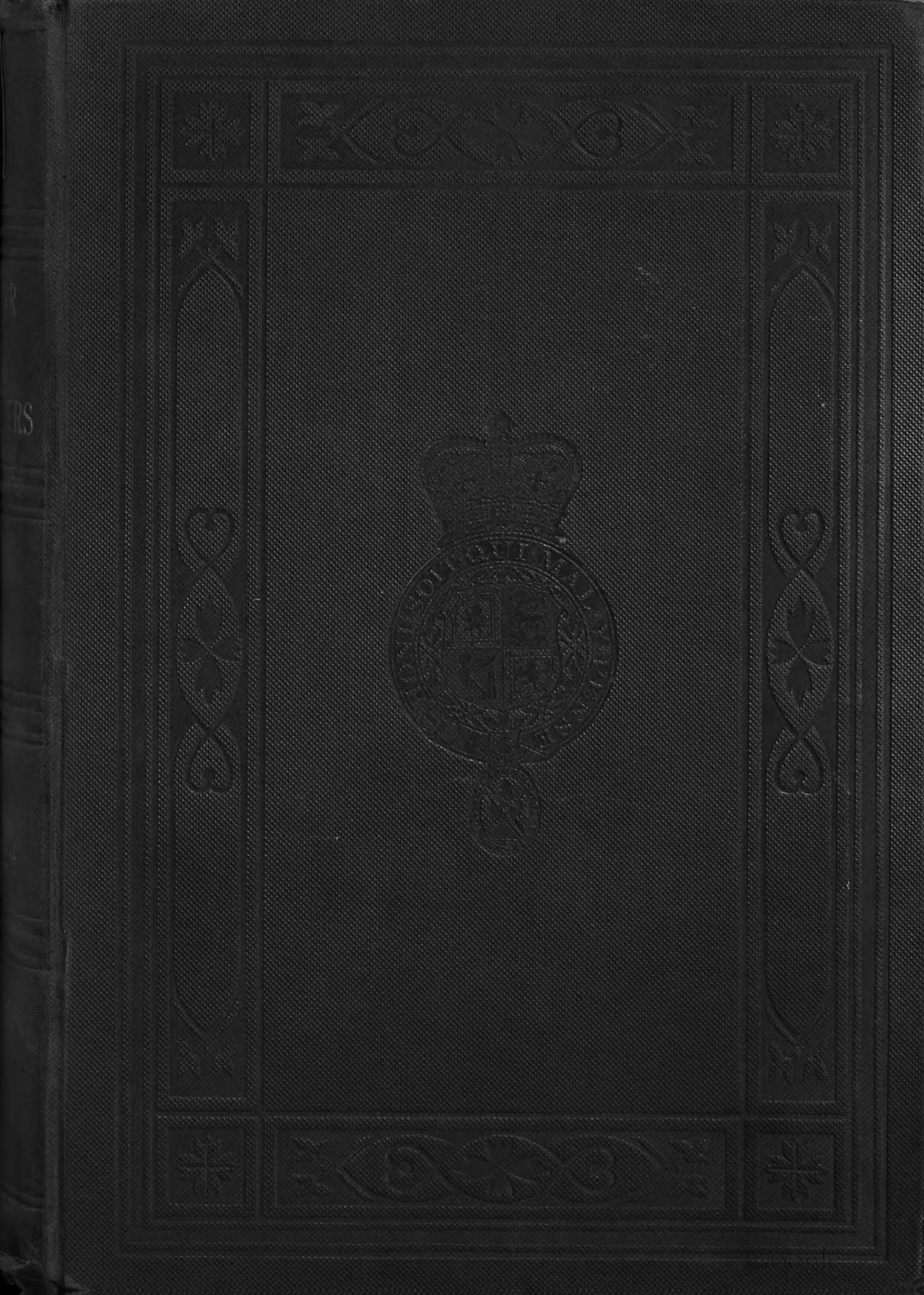
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com





Brit. 17 p. 4°

Calendar.

PRESENTED

TO

The Royal Library

Munich.

by Authority of

THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF

H. M. TREASURY.

Digitized by Google

<36630723340011

<36630723340011

Bayer. Staatsbibliothek

Digitized by Google

= Gesch. p. 836

Digitized by Google

THE BORDER PAPERS

VOL. I.

Digitized by Google

To be purchased, either directly or through any bookseller, from

JOHN MENZIES & CO., 12 HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and 90 WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW;

EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, LONDON; or

HODGES, FIGGIS, & CO., LIMITED, 104 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

Digitized by Google

THE BORDER PAPERS

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS

RELATING TO THE AFFAIRS OF THE

BORDERS OF ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE LONDON

EDITED BY

JOSEPH BAIN

FELLOW OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND
AND FOREIGN CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NORMANDY

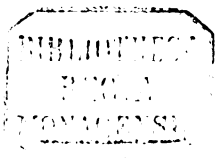
VOL. I.

A.D. 1560—1594

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF
HER MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE DEPUTY CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND

H. M. GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE
EDINBURGH
1894

Digitized by Google



PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY NEILL AND COMPANY, EDINBURGH.

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION.

In the year 1840 the Commissioners of the Public Records caused the papers forming this collection to be bound in 74 volumes as a class by themselves.[1] It is not known how the collection was formed—whether the papers were always together, or had been selected from the general body of State Papers—nor is the precise date when they begin known, for the reason presently to be mentioned. The evident intention of the Record Commission to keep them all together was unfortunately not carried out, for the first 39 volumes were subsequently broken up and their contents dispersed in several publications of the *Rolls Series.*

Probably the first to take any out of their places was Mr. Markham J. Thorpe, editor of the *Calendar of State Papers relating to Scotland* (1509–1603), in two volumes, 1858, who observes, in the preface to his first volume, p. xxvii, that it is "difficult to determine in certain cases whether particular letters should be classed with the Scotch papers or those relating to the Borders . . . The Compiler has been allowed, therefore, occasionally to insert the letters of the Border officers among the Scotch papers, when those letters referred exclusively to Scotch affairs." Mr. Thorpe, however, gives no table showing how many letters he transferred, and their identification would be laborious, if indeed now practicable. But most of the papers in these dispersed volumes, were incorporated in the *Foreign Series*

[1] No. 40, hereafter mentioned, was long treated as a missing volume.

Digitized by Google

of the Rolls publications, and will be found in the 11 volumes of *Calendars* for the years 1558-1577, edited by the Rev. Joseph Stevenson and the late Mr. A. J. Crosbie. In most, if not all of these, the editors have given tables of the Border Papers so taken, —a very excellent proceeding, especially considering that the contents of this *Foreign Series* relate to a dozen or more countries, including Scotland, then considered foreign. The Editor is not aware if any of these first 39 volumes were examined by Mrs Everett Green for the *Domestic Series* of Record publications; but, so long ago as the year 1868, that lady was allowed by the Deputy-Keeper to select from the remaining volumes a considerable number of papers to be included in her work, and that they were so taken is evident from the transfer slips with date and signature remaining among the MSS. It is not easy to see on what principle, if any, they were so selected and removed; and, besides this, at one time the papers enclosed in a document are removed and the covering one left, at another time the process is reversed; and, as the description of the papers removed gives neither date nor other particulars, the identification of them is often uncertain. They must number several hundreds at least.

The mode in which these earlier volumes have been thus broken up does not commend itself to the present Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, who has cordially welcomed the proposal by the head of H.M. General Register House, Edinburgh, that the remaining portion shall form one of the Scottish Record Publications issued under his direction, with the sanction of the Treasury. These remaining volumes are now 35 in number, for the missing volume, numbered 40, has been added to them since they were bound by the Record Commission. That volume contains nothing but the curious scheme for fortifying the English Border on the line of the Roman Wall,[1] which,

[1] No. 581.

Digitized by Google

though without date, is possibly to be referred to the year 1587. The binding is apparently of the seventeenth century.[1]

To judge from the title of this collection, the historical inquirer would naturally expect to find in it nothing more than the correspondence between the English and Scottish wardens on the business of their wardenries,—viz., the inroads made on either side, and the robberies, cruelties, and murders constantly perpetrated, more especially in the English West and Middle Marches, by the clans and broken men of Liddesdale and its neighbouring dales, and the Debatable Land.[2] But though there are few documents to be found here such as those contained in *The Hamilton Papers*, showing the direct dealings of one government with the other in weighty affairs of international policy, there is perhaps a more varied interest to be recognised in these now under consideration. For the three Border wardens of England, in addition to their proper duties, were also charged with secret and confidential enquiries, so far as their ability extended, into the internal affairs of Scotland, as well as the intercourse of its rulers with the Continent, especially with France and Spain; and the long reports on these subjects which they from time to time forwarded to the Secretaries of State are abundant evidence of the efficient manner in which they discharged these onerous duties. They were compelled, in truth, to be not less familiar with the pen than the sword. The

---

[1] Since the text of the present volume was completed, Mr R. A. Roberts, one of the Assistant-Keepers of the Records, has collected the original papers calendared in the eleven volumes of the *Foreign Series*, and these are now bound by themselves in nineteen volumes. The text of the present work thus begins with the twentieth volume of the papers. The first fourteen documents have therefore been transferred to their proper place in order of date in one or other of the preceding volumes.

[2] Whether from the lack of records, or that the poverty of the Scottish Border, with the exception of the Merse and Teviotdale, offered little temptation to the English riders, the incursions into Scotland, except in case of a regular war, seem, at all events from these papers, to have been but few and unimportant.

Digitized by Google

necessity for this vigilance, it is hardly needful to say, arose from the insecurity of Elizabeth's position. While she held the Queen of Scots a prisoner, whose title to the English throne was in the opinion of many superior to her own, the constantly recurring plots for Mary's freedom and her rival's death, always countenanced if not instigated abroad, and the close neighbourhood of Scotland, ruled by a minor, affording a sure retreat whence hostile emissaries could with ease enter her kingdom, were a perennial source of danger to be guarded against. Nor was her risk much lessened even after the tragedy of Fotheringay had removed the royal personage round whom these schemes had revolved, herself no inactive promoter of them. For the uncertainty of King James's position, tossed to and fro by several powerful factions, and the doubtfulness of his constancy to "the Religion," as it was called, the successes of Parma in the Low Countries, and the avowed designs of his master and himself to make Scotland the field whence an invasion of England might be projected, kept Elizabeth's statesmen and lieutenants on the Border in constant activity, not only till the Great Armada had sailed and been defeated, but for years afterwards; for, with perseverance worthy of a better cause, neither Philip nor Parma abandoned their designs on England after that great disaster.

1560–1576. With these preliminary remarks we proceed to consider the contents of this volume. The first fourteen documents, ranging from 1560 to 1576, are isolated, and seem to have been omitted by Mr Thorpe from the collection styled the *Conway Papers*, forming an appendix to Vol. II. of his *Calendar* above described. The very tender and fragmentary condition of several of these may possibly account for this. One[1] refers to the rebellion of George, Earl of Huntly, and is dated a few weeks before he fell at Corrichie, Murray his successful opponent being then in

[1] No. 2.

Digitized by Google

favour with his sister the Queen of Scots. Another, the original of which is not here, has a curious reference to the frequent visits paid by Mary to Lord Darnley, then under some infectious complaint, several months before she married him.[1] Two others, later in the same year, from Lord Bedford, then governor of Berwick,[2] give a glimpse of the hostility of Murray and the Protestant party to the marriage, their retreat to England, the strange underhand policy of Elizabeth towards her presumed friends, and Mary's revenge for Rizzio's death. Another of these documents,[3] the report on the minerals in Crawford Moor, is without date. The laird of Merchiston named in it being doubtless Sir Archibald Napier, who was master of the Scottish Mint, and flourished from 1550 (the date of his distinguished son's birth) till 1608, it may be a good deal later than the period here assigned, as, except in the regencies of Murray or Morton, it is hardly conceivable that an Englishman of Bowes' rank would have been permitted to make such researches before the union of the Crowns. 1560–1576

In the year 1577, however, the series begins to show more regularity (with the reservation already made as to papers transferred), and from that year is fairly continuous. During the seventeen years covered by this volume, the wardens for England were Lord Hunsdon on the East March, Sir John Forster on the Middle, and Henry and Thomas, lords Scrope, on the West. On the Scottish side, Lord Hume faced Hunsdon, the Lairds of Cessford and Fernihirst by turns governed the Middle March, and the Maxwells the West, with intervals when Carmichael and Johnston were in favour at Court. Robert Bowes held the office of treasurer of Berwick, besides acting as ambassador at Edinburgh, during a great part of these seventeen years,—a double duty, the due discharge of which proved to be beyond his power. 1577.

[1] No. 4. [2] Nos. 5, 10. [3] No. 11.

Digitized by Google

1577–1580. For two years the records contain little about Scotland, the most interesting event being the building of the new pier at Berwick in 1577–8, of which a very particular description is given by Bowes and others in letters and reports to Burghley,[1] showing its heavy cost. Yet there are unmistakable allusions to the perilous state of Scotland, that is as concerned Elizabeth's interests there, when the iron rule of Morton was beginning to totter before his fall,—in two letters from Bowes to Burghley.[2]

It is not unlikely that the Regent's demission of power, and the rise of French influence over the young King by the agency of Esmé Stuart of Aubigny, foreshadowing a change in the relations of the two countries, occasioned the musters on the English Border in the beginning of the year 1580,[3] and the examination into the state of the Border boundaries and armaments of fortresses later in that year.[4] And his imprisonment at its close on charges which Elizabeth and her ministers must have shrewdly suspected would undoubtedly bring him to the headsman's block, doubtless caused the very searching commission of inquiry as to the able men, both horse and foot, who could be summoned by the Warden of the West Marches, if need arose.[5] This long array, giving the individual names of nearly 9000 men and their equipment, is a valuable record of the sturdy yeomen of Cumberland and Westmoreland; for, with the exception of Lowther, Aglionby, Salkeld, and a few more of the gentlemen of the wardenry, most of the names are little known except to the local antiquary. The arms and weapons are not only given with much detail, but their absence is also noted. The jack, steel cap, and spear predominate next the Scottish Border, the bow and bill in the districts further south, and there are not above half a dozen guns or arquebusses; while two men were ready to face the enemy, one with a pitchfork and the other with a pikestaff.

[1] Nos. 17, 28, 31, 37.

[2] Nos. 18, 8th September 1577, and 34, 3rd September 1578.

[3] Nos. 47–50. [4] Nos. 76, 83, 89. [5] Pp. 37–65.

Digitized by Google

The chances of Morton regaining power[1] proved futile, and the attempt to overthrow his supplanter Aubigny (now Earl and soon after Duke of Lennox), earnestly pressed by Elizabeth, completely failing, in spite of Randall and Hunsdon's joint endeavours to get up a case against him,[2] her ambassador found it necessary to leave Edinburgh, probably in March 1580–1. His letter to Hunsdon, unfortunately imperfect, gives some account of the French embassy[3] then in London on the Queen's treaty of marriage with Anjou. He was followed if not preceded by the notorious Archibald Douglas, who had procured leave from Elizabeth to enter England so early as 3rd February 1580–1, but remained probably about the Borders till 29th July, when he came up to London with an introduction to Burghley in the character of an innocent man unjustly accused.[4] It is strange that he escaped his patron's fate, and lived to be ambassador for the son of Darnley. The bluff and outspoken Hunsdon thought little of him, and said so without loss of time[5] to Burghley, who had written to him about Douglas. He disappeared from Scotland for four years, and only emerged from his retreat on the fall of his enemy Arran. 1581.

It may be convenient to see how far the successive conspiracies of the ambitious men around the young King to secure possession of his person, which took place during the six or seven years after Morton's death, are illustrated by the contents of this volume.

James, closely attended by the new Duke of Lennox and Stewart, Earl of Arran, amused himself in the autumn of 1581 in progressing about the west parts of his country,[6] these two councillors being, however, looked on with great suspicion by many, especially the Presbyterian ministers, who feared that the influence of Lennox might draw him towards France and Popery, which they proposed to counteract by "some good exhortation"

---

[1] P. 26. [2] No. 87. [3] No. 96. [4] Nos. 88, 100.
[5] No. 102. [6] Nos. 105, 107, 109.

Digitized by Google

1581–1583. in the next General Assembly.[1] This course, however well meant, was not welcome to James. He was desirous at this time to surround himself with scions of his family, for he despatched a messenger to Italy to summon home the young Earl of Bothwell who was to be such a torment to him afterwards, but then esteemed of great promise.[2] The short-lived outward concord between Lennox and Arran did not last long, the former desiring an amnesty for two of Darnley's murderers, which the King and Arran opposed.[3] In addition, the injudicious appointment by Lennox, of Montgomery minister of Stirling, as Bishop of Glasgow, roused a storm of opposition by the reformed clergy, backed by most of the nobility.[4] Here, however, the King must have supported him, for an odd account is given of their loving demeanour in public, the King throwing his arms round the Duke's neck and kissing him.[5] But the ministers, with popular opinion behind them, proved too strong; and after Montgomery had recanted before them under threat of excommunication, the Duke was obliged to retire to France, where he died the next year.[6] This result is the only notice here of the "Raid of Ruthven," which transferred the custody of James to Mar, Angus, and Gowrie, who sent Arran for a year to prison; but the King's escape from their keeping on 27th June 1583, and the way in which it was effected are related.[7] Also, the reappearance of Arran as chief in the King's councils is chronicled;[8] and in the same letter the arrival from France of the son of the late Lennox, who was destined as second Duke to enjoy favour longer than his father.

---

[1] P. 76.

[2] If the date of a paper on the Scottish nobility (*State Papers* (*Scotland*), Vol. 43, No. 53), annotated by Lord Burghley, is correct, Bothwell in 1589 was only twenty-six, and his son and heir five years of age. This would make him only eighteen in 1581, when recalled to Scotland.

[3] Nos. 112, 113, 114. [4] Nos. 116, 119. [5] No. 121.

[6] Nos. 140, 141. [7] No. 163. [8] No. 188.

Digitized by Google

Arran now resumed the career which in two years brought about his downfall. He instigated the King against the Presbyterian ministers,[1] whose friends among the nobility, secretly backed by Elizabeth, assembled at Perth to concert a rising against him in March 1584,[2] but though they made appearance in the field, matters were scarcely ripe for their enterprise; and, after procuring the execution of Gowrie, with three relatives of the insurgent nobles, in revenge of the "Raid of Ruthven," he drove Angus, Mar, Glamis and others across the Border with many of their followers, and the Catholic faction came into power,—one reason possibly for the fresh musters on the English Marches.[3] 1584–1585.

Arran being now chancellor of the kingdom and lieutenant-general of the Marches, the policy of Elizabeth and her ministers was directed to his ejection from the strong position he occupied in the King's favour, the plans suggested by some of her instruments not stopping short of his death.

Hunsdon appears to have been the only man who believed in him, and disapproved of the countenance given by Elizabeth to Angus and the other banished noblemen in his wardenry, which drew a characteristic letter to him from Walsingham,[4] whatever its effect may have been.

A sort of sub-conspiracy against the King's life, in which some west country gentlemen were involved, about the beginning of 1585, two of them being executed and many banished, was probably got up by Arran to throw additional suspicion on the banished noblemen. So much may perhaps be inferred from the mention of it here.[5]

The Master of Gray, who has left an unenviable reputation in history, though at first he must have been on terms with Arran, being sent up as ambassador,[6]—in the end became a chief in-

---

[1] Nos. 202, 205.
[2] Nos. 206, 212, 214, 215, 219, 224.
[3] Nos. 253, 254, 255, 259, 260.
[4] No. 267.
[5] Nos. 282, 285, 286, 319.
[6] In November 1584, Nos. 269, 272, 278.

Digitized by Google

1584–1585. strument in effecting his downfall. It may have been from some suspicion of his honesty that he was succeeded as ambassador by the Justice-Clerk, Sir Lewis Bellenden, who was sent in February 1584–5 for the express purpose of demanding not only the nobles banished for the Perth assembly, but those involved in the later conspiracy, though he too, was far from a thorough partisan of the Arran government.[1] An assembly, including Huntly and seven other northern nobles, besides barons and landed men, took place in the end of May at Aberdeen,[2] but seems to have been no more than evidence of the feeling against Arran's misrule. Gray, however, was now enlisted against him, and in correspondence with Walsingham through the Marshal of Berwick;[3] and though too much trust was not reposed in him, yet many indications pointed to Arran's insecurity.[4]

In this state of suspense, a catastrophe on the Middle March was made the ground of a heavy charge against Arran in his capacity of lieutenant-general. This was the death of Francis Lord Russell, son-in-law of Sir John Forster, on the 27th July, when attending a meeting between Sir John and the Laird of Fernihirst, the opposite warden. Though at first expressly said by Forster, writing to Walsingham on 28th July, to be an accident,[5] this admission was almost immediately withdrawn by implication, and an elaborate statement was drawn up and signed by Forster and more than thirty gentlemen of his wardenry, asserting its premeditation, from the large forces brought by Fernihirst, his assault on Forster's smaller body, and other circumstances, in complete variance with his first letter.[6] A correspondence extending over several months took place, commissions on both sides were appointed to investigate the affair, Fernihirst and some of his clan were outlawed on both sides of the Border

[1] Nos. 285, 286, 287. [2] No. 318. [3] No. 319.
[4] Nos. 323, 324. [5] No. 330. [6] Nos. 331, 332, 335, 337.

Digitized by Google

for refusing to appear and stand their trial as accused persons, and every effort was made on the English side to prove what appears to have been a foregone conclusion with them, that Arran and Fernihirst had planned Russell's death in revenge for his intercepting their letters on some occasion not precisely specified.[1] Nothing, so far as we can see here, ever came of it, as the enemies of Arran attained their object otherwise; for, on Tuesday morning, the 2nd November 1585, Angus and the other banished lords with 7000 men, took the town of Stirling, and on the next day came to terms with the King, who had retired to the castle, thus effecting a nearly bloodless revolution. Arran had fled before their entrance.[2] They found the Master of Gray and Bellenden the Justice-Clerk with the King.[3] 1585–1586.

The victorious party proceeded to divide offices and honours among themselves and their friends,[4] and for some time affairs proceeded with tolerable smoothness, disturbed now and then by secret messages between the King and Arran, and fears of the latter regaining favour by means of the French ambassador.[5] His prospects seem to have ended in May 1587, when the King gave a curt dismissal to his petition for aid in his poverty.[6] Fernihirst, the chief agent from the English point of view in Russell's death, died at Aberdeen a few months after the "Raid of Stirling," Forster pronouncing for his epitaph that he ought to have been hanged.[7]

A considerable stir was raised in the beginning of 1586 among the Protestant nobles and clergy and their sympathisers in England, when Maxwell, Herries, and many of the barons of the West March attended mass in public at Dumfries and

---

[1] Pp. 191–209. [2] Nos. 385–387.

[3] The active part which these two men, in conjunction with Archibald Douglas, took in preparing the success of the confederates' enterprise, is fully shown in the *Hamilton Papers*, Vol. II. pp. 646–705.

[4] Nos. 388–394. [5] Nos. 404, 405, 410, 412.

[6] No. 516. [7] Nos. 417–421.

Digitized by Google

1586–1587. neighbourhood.[1] Maxwell, who had taken the title of Morton on the Regent's death, in virtue of his descent from a co-heiress of the third Earl, though he supported the banished lords in their successful enterprise, did so from hostility to Arran, not for any love of Protestantism. The King, though perhaps secretly indisposed to meddle with him, was driven to do something; and though unable to go as far as the clergy desired, had Maxwell examined before the Council, and committed him to ward in Edinburgh,[2] all doubtless to save appearances,[3] for before many weeks had passed, Maxwell was again in authority, and his Jesuit friends at New Abbey still unmolested, though closely watched by Scrope.[4]

Archibald Douglas now returned to Scotland, fortified by "a large and ample protection" under the King's own hand and seal,[5]— a change in his fortunes doubtless due to the Protestant party being in power. For the next two years he appears as an official agent for the King at the English Court, receiving instructions through his nephew, Richard Douglas. Though he was styled by the latter the "lord ambassador,"[6] it is doubtful if he was so considered at the Scottish Court; at least others, as Sir William Keith and the Master of Gray,[7] were regularly accredited to the English Court during his residence there. Maitland the Secretary, who became Chancellor about this time,[8] was his bitter enemy, and to his influence, most probably, is to be attributed the sudden reversal of Douglas's position, mentioned by Hunsdon in two letters to Burghley in December 1587 and January following.[9] The latter of these contains a strong proof

[1] Nos. 404–9. [2] Nos. 407–9.

[3] James may have had another good reason for his action. According to No. 988, this was the first year of his receiving an instalment of the much-desired allowance from Elizabeth, viz., £4000. The actual date of payment is not stated, but it was paid through Roger Ashton, a messenger who passed often between the Courts. It was most probably made after he had called Maxwell to account.

[4] Nos. 411–12. [5] No. 422. [6] No. 520. [7] Nos. 462–471.

[8] July 1587, Nos. 524, 528. [9] Nos. 579, 582.

Digitized by Google

of the King's dislike to him, by his refusal to receive two special hunting horses bought in England by Douglas, apparently in fulfilment of a promise made while in favour some months before, and at that time anxiously looked for by James.[1] His formal dismissal by the King is described in another letter of Hunsdon's to Burghley,[2] and he appears only once in the remaining papers contained in this volume, viz. in 1594, when complaining of the stoppage of his letters to Scotland.[3] 1586-1587.

Resuming the main course of events, we find incidental proof that the successful Protestant nobles did not get their own way at Court, for the King refused to dismiss at their bidding Arran's brother, Sir William Stewart, another William Stewart (often confounded with him), and others of the late favourite's friends,[4] and in other ways showed himself averse to an absolute breach with the powerful Catholic party, preferring, it may be, to keep them as a counterpoise to the demands of their opponents.

Meanwhile the Commission to try his deposed mother, to which allusions are made on several occasions here,[5] had arrived at the foregone conclusion for which it was appointed. The evasive conduct of Elizabeth in regard to Mary's death-warrant is notorious, and a letter to Scrope from Davison her secretary (and scape-goat), only a week before the execution,[6] indicates her knowledge pretty clearly of what would be the result, under pretext of strengthening her West March against a sudden outbreak from Scotland. James, to keep up appearances before his Catholic nobility, professed great indignation and made threats of revenge, but these were not considered serious by the English wardens, only "brags,"[7] and his personal action was confined to allowing incursions on the March. It is in fact not easy to understand that he could entertain any real

---

[1] No. 509. [2] No. 599. [3] No. 953. [4] No. 422.
[5] Nos. 457, 461, 463, 474. [6] No. 480. [7] Nos. 484, 491, &c.

Digitized by Google

1587. affection for his mother, whom he had never seen, having been taken from her custody an infant of a year old. Moreover, had she been freed from captivity, she would surely have resumed her rights as a crowned queen, her enforced resignation being held as void by the Catholic powers and her subjects of that religion, in which case James would have been reduced to the alternative of either accepting the rank of heir-apparent, or as the King of the Protestant part of his subjects, heading a civil war against his mother,—a *rôle* not unknown in Scottish history, but with his views on church government an unlikely course for him. But some other practical and more powerful considerations kept him quiet, the chief being his fear of his succession to the English Crown; while a more immediate, if minor one, was the possible non-payment of his allowance from Elizabeth, if he took action for revenge.[1] But he appears to have either instigated or connived at the Catholic nobles, Huntly, Crawford, and others, entering into correspondence with the King of Spain, from whom as well as his general Parma, he himself appears to have received some communications of importance through Colonel William Stewart, his emissary, which could not but be hostile to Elizabeth.[2] The letter with this news contains also an account of a charge made in the King's presence by Arran's brother, Sir William Stewart, accusing the Master of Gray of being the chief agent in the expedition of the banished lords that ended in the capture of Stirling eighteen months before, which, though stoutly denied by Gray, we know now to be true. The disputants having been committed to ward, were brought before the King and Council a fortnight later, as Walsingham's agent in Edinburgh reported to him.[3] The accuser having, however, made further charges, implicating Huntly and

[1] Singularly enough, he was paid nothing by her during the year after his mother's execution (1587), but the year following, he got £5000 in two payments (No. 988). [2] No. 510, 29th April. [3] No. 513.

Digitized by Google

Lord Claud Hamilton, it seems to have been thought expedient to let the matter drop; but the Master of Gray found it convenient to go abroad for some time.[1] This last document shows the favour extended by the King to Catholics and Prelatists, and the dislike with which the Reformed Church regarded it. In the Parliament then held, the Archbishop of Glasgow, with Lesly, bishop of Ross, and two other Scottish bishops, were restored, as were the late notorious Earl of Bothwell and his man "Black" Ormiston,—the lands of the former, though mortgaged and sold, being given to his nephew, Francis Stewart, the new Earl,—such was his favour at that time with the King. And a curious scene occurred at its rising on 29th July, when, after a speech from the Chancellor Maitland, touching revenge for the Queen's death, all the nobles vowed on their knees before the King to aid him therein, at the hazard of lands, lives, and goods, whenever he commanded; "but," adds the writer, "for maintenance of the gospel and ministry there is no provision" made.[2] Though nothing serious followed, the aspect of affairs in Scotland appeared so threatening that some precautions were thought necessary; and in December 1587 the Earl of Huntingdon was sent by Elizabeth as her lieutenant-general on the Border, with power to raise an army of 10,000 men for defence.[3] Hereupon there ensued a curious negotiation between the King, represented by Bothwell and Sir John Carmichael, and Hunsdon—who was then at Berwick—for Elizabeth, which was carried on for several months, and then ended abruptly on 31st March 1588. It was begun by Bothwell sending his master of household to Hunsdon with a special credence, desiring a private meeting, when he would satisfy

1587.

[1] No. 526.

[2] No. 528. Carvell to Walsingham. Mr Tytler (*History of Scotland*, vol. ix. p. 15) ante-dates this incident, representing it as occurring on the news of the Queen's death reaching Scotland, whereas five months had elapsed.

[3] Nos. 565, 569.

Digitized by Google

1587–1588. Elizabeth of the King's affection and desire for peace, "if she would, deal kindly and well with him,"[1] a significant hint, which the result shows to have been a request for money. Hunsdon wrote very plainly to the Queen and Burghley after his various interviews with Bothwell's envoy and Carmichael. He pointed out the danger of trifling with James, who was pressed both by France and Spain to join them, gave full details of the large offers made to him by these powers, the careful plans of Parma, and his correspondence with the Catholic lords, all showing the imminent peril of delay, and roundly told the Queen he had kept back her letter to James, as most injudicious at the time. He took her to task for haggling about his allowance, whether it should be £4000 or £5000, as she would spend twice the sum on her Border forces by the next Michaelmas.[2] The independent character of Hunsdon is well shown in his last letter on the subject to Burghley,[3] where he tells the Queen that he is sorry he took so much trouble in a matter which she seems not to think of any consequence. But it appears likely, from some indications, that James's object had been served by his getting £2000 of his allowance, which must have been paid about this time, and was followed by £3000 more in September,[4] after he had shown his goodwill in opposing the landing of any of the ships of the shattered Armada.[5] It was not a costly mode of securing his amity; but, on the other hand, James by refraining from hostility, strengthened his hope of succession to Elizabeth, though any formal acknowledgment of his right was out of the question with her.[6]

It may not improbably have been about this time that the proposal to restore the Roman Wall was drawn up.[7] Yet like preparations elsewhere against the designs of Spain, it seems rather late to have contemplated so great a work. The north of England

---

[1] 3rd Dec. 1587, p. 293. [2] Pp. 294–320. [3] No. 602.
[4] Nos. 633, 988. [5] Nos. 620–8. [6] P. 312. [7] No. 581.

Digitized by Google

was evidently no more than the south, in a good state of defence;[1] and the defeat of this great expedition would seem to have been due to the admitted inefficiency of the Spanish naval commander, the unwieldiness of his fleet, and the storms which it encountered, rather than to any sound scheme of land defence by England. Spirit enough there was, and her sailors did their duty; but had Parma effected a landing, the veterans of that consummate general must, humanly speaking, have scattered the hastily levied forces under Leicester like chaff before the wind. 1588–1589.

A letter of 18th March 1588–9,[2] from the Marshal of Berwick to Lord Burghley, makes reference to a plot of the Chancellor, Glamis, and others of their party, to kill or take Huntly, who was now on friendly terms with the King; no doubt in reprisal of the Catholic lords' plot and rebellion the year before. The details of this and another letter of the marshal's to Walsingham on 7th April,[3] seem to bear out the King's good understanding with the northern lords, and the expectation that they would effect another Court change; also that the Master of Gray, still across the Channel, was in accord with them, or likely to be so, and that Bothwell had joined them against the Chancellor. But there is nothing more here on the subject, and comparative quiet prevailing, James had time to conclude his marriage with Anne of Denmark (already married by proxy), who, as is known, set sail for Scotland in August; but the winds proving contrary and her ships being driven on the coast of Norway, James somewhat gallantly set sail for Denmark on 22nd October, not returning for about six months. It is known that he asked contributions from his nobles towards the cost of the wedding, and there is a letter[4] from Bothwell, ordering the Laird of Mangerton and two other Liddesdale men to hunt venison for three days, as the marriage was expected to take place on Sunday the 29th, and he had been asked to provide for it.

[1] Nos. 606, 608, 611, 612, 619.
[2] No. 641.
[3] No. 642.
[4] No. 652, 22nd September.

Digitized by Google

1590–1591. Feuds and quarrels were, however, the rule among the Scottish nobles of that day, even among men of the same party; and not many months after the King and Queen were settled in Scotland, much discord prevailed, both about the Court and farther off. The Chancellor and Glamis had found several grounds of deadly quarrel. Crawford, at the instigation of the former, had revived an old feud between Glamis and the town of Forfar; and the King tried without effect to compound the deadly quarrel between Huntly and Atholl, and Moray, who were all in the field in arms.[1] The same letter reports the King's intention to pardon two great island chiefs, MacConnel and Maclean, then in prison, on getting considerable payments out of them; also the means taken by the officers of Exchequer to increase the King's revenue, by revocation of his grants from those who had no friends in Court, and appropriating church lands. The revenue aimed at sounds considerable in Scottish money, but, as in sterling it fell short of £4000, it is not surprising that James looked anxiously for Elizabeth's yearly but irregularly paid allowance.

Hitherto Bothwell has not appeared as taking any prominent part in affairs, excepting the negotiation with Hunsdon already mentioned, and indeed owed to James the restoration of his uncle's lands and dignities; but for the next two years his repeated plots to get hold of James's person and rule the State in his name, kept the kingdom in turmoil, and ended in his own downfall.

The occasion of his first outbreak against the royal authority, attacking Holyrood House on the night of 27th December 1591, as noticed in two letters from Scrope and Forster to Burghley,[2] would appear to have been the result of a conspiracy against the Chancellor, in which his associates were Angus, Mar,

[1] No. 703. Bowes to Hunsdon, 13th February 1590–1.

[2] Nos. 740, 741.

Digitized by Google

Morton (Douglas), and others, with the Duke of Lennox, their complaint being the Chancellor's abuse of his power in the King's councils. They disdained all thought of injury to the King's person. Though summary execution was done on some of the minor instruments, the chief actors escaped unpunished; and Bothwell six months later openly took the field, possessing himself of Lochmaben Castle, from which he expelled Carmichael, then warden, and mustered a considerable force with the aid of Maxwell, Buccleuch, and others, ostensibly to attack the Chancellor.[1] The real attack, however, was made on Falkland, where the King was in person, about the end of June, and completely failed, Bothwell being forced to retreat with loss.[2] Angus, Maxwell, and others deserted him without loss of time, not only making their peace with James, who was marching on Annandale, but also procuring the submission of Johnston and the chief men of his clan,[3] who had been among the rebels, Maxwell's reward being reinstatement as warden of the West Marches in Carmichael's place.[4] As yet no countenance seems to have been given by Elizabeth to those proceedings, but the faction opposed to the Chancellor, finding him too strong for them, made a proposition to Burghley for her assistance, through the Master of Gray, who had now returned to Scotland, and was near Berwick.[5] He represented that Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, Atholl, Errol, Maxwell and himself were banded together against the Chancellor and other evil councillors of James, and begged her gracious permission to let them "work their own turns;" that in all other things they were ready to obey Elizabeth's commands in dealing with James, whose person should be their especial care, and nothing should be done without her knowledge and approval; though they had received great offers from the King of Spain, they could not "as true Christians" 1592.

[1] Nos. 748–52. [2] Nos. 753–56. [3] Nos. 757–60.
[4] No. 761. [5] No. 763, 14th July.

Digitized by Google

1592. join such a nation; and finally assured her that the Chancellor was certainly dealing with Spain. These propositions were not written, but in the form of a credence, and what became of them does not appear. A month later, Bothwell himself made a tempting offer to Elizabeth to arrest and deliver up four Jesuits, if she would assist him to make his peace with James, assuring her of his soundness in religion and readiness to abide trial, offering his son in pledge of his sincerity.[1] Consideration must have been given to this, for Lowther, then acting warden at Carlisle, under instructions from Burghley, procured a sort of manifesto from Bothwell, drawn up by his friend John Colville, detailing the motives of his late proceedings against his sovereign, and asserting his innocence of any evil design.[2] The Chancellor's position had evidently been a good deal shaken by these events and by the young Queen's dislike to him as an opponent of her marriage; and she was undoubtedly a strong partisan of Bothwell and the other Stewarts, who seem now to have procured, or at least proposed to procure, the aid of the reformed clergy which was doubtless with the view of enlisting the sympathy of Elizabeth against the Catholic faction.[3] The King, however, perhaps for this reason, was bent on punishing Bothwell and his adherents on the Border, which he visited for the purpose in October, also demanding the delivery of such English borderers as had joined him in the "Raid of Falkland," and that he should not be harboured by Elizabeth's officers.[4] Though deprived of his castle of Hermitage, Bothwell succeeded in obtaining refuge along the March, at first on the West, and by the following January had transferred himself to the Eastern border;[5] and a few months later he was again in Cumberland, enjoying the hospitality of Sir Simon Musgrave at Edenhall.[6] James had no doubt made farther remonstrances at this, for his

[1] No. 766, 20th August. [2] No. 769, pp. 407–8. [3] Pp. 405–6, No. 775.
[4] Nos. 779, 780, 783. [5] No. 794. [6] 10th March 1592–3, No. 804.

Digitized by Google

anger showed itself by his severe dealing with those of his own subjects who communed with the rebel,[1] and Elizabeth was obliged to humour his demands. She did so in her characteristic way, by ordering very severe public proclamations against receiving Bothwell or any of his associates, and giving secret orders to her wardens to the contrary.[2] Thomas, Lord Scrope, who had succeeded his late father as warden of the West March, represented to Burghley his difficulty in carrying out these instructions; and Bothwell evidently paid no attention to the proclamations, appearing in public at horse-races, and threatening, unless Elizabeth did something for his benefit, he would take a new course.[3] And he did so without loss of time, to the astonishment of James; for, having been secretly admitted to Holyrood House at night on Monday the 23rd of July, he surprised him next morning, newly risen from bed, obtained his peace and promise of a fair trial, followed on the same day by proclamation at the Cross of Edinburgh that he was restored to favour.[4] Such was the simple outline given in two hurried letters sent off by John Carey, deputy-governor of Berwick, to Burghley. But Bothwell's own story, related separately to the Dean of Durham and Sir William Read a few days after,[5] gives the affair a very different complexion, more consonant with the character of James. It was a skilfully managed plot, in which the Countess of Atholl (a daughter of the late Gowrie) was the chief actor, with the aid of her husband and the Duke of Lennox, and would appear not to have been unknown to the Queen; for when James, naturally surprised at the sudden appearance of his rebellious subject sword in hand, tried to escape into her bedchamber for safety, the door was made fast against him. The whole story savours of the ludicrous, and it accords with James's character that, after finding he was in no danger, he 1593.

[1] No. 835. [2] June–July, Nos. 845, 848, 867. [3] Nos. 845, 853, 862.
[4] Nos. 865, 866. [5] Nos. 874, 877, 880.

Digitized by Google

1593. used all sorts of persuasions to learn how far Bothwell had been supported in his late course by the money or advice of Elizabeth; in which Bothwell asserted that he had baffled him, interspersing his story to the Dean with many compliments to Elizabeth, his own devotion to her, and assurances of his opposition to the designs of Spain, with hints of James's unsoundness in politics and religion, his love affairs, and that the Queen's friendliness to Elizabeth deserved some substantial recognition. The tale certainly hung well together, and was calculated to make Elizabeth doubt whether her yearly allowance, which had been for several years paid with tolerable regularity, was not thrown away on such an uncertain neighbour.

In the meantime Bothwell had undergone his trial on the charge of compassing the King's death by witchcraft, a very formidable one then, however absurd it appears now, and was honourably acquitted, not at all to the King's satisfaction, in spite of their apparent reconciliation;[1] for it seems well established that James planned his own escape to join the northern lords, while Hume and others marched on Edinburgh to "cut the throats" of Bothwell and his friends at the close of the trial, though the scheme was defeated by Bothwell's vigilance.

Whatever Bothwell's previous conduct had been, he had been pardoned by James, tried and acquitted, besides getting a written remission to himself and his followers, to which the ministers and other influential persons were parties, signed by the King, the Earl, and the others, the King further ratifying it on his kingly word.[2] Yet the remaining correspondence in this volume exhibits him thenceforth showing relentless hostility against Bothwell. The true explanation is probably that hinted by the Dean of Durham to Burghley.[3] James had unquestionably been put in a most undignified aspect when surprised in his night-gown and trying to hide himself from his

[1] Pp. 486–491. [2] P. 493. [3] P. 491.

Digitized by Google

supposed intending murderer, and many men would forgive an attempted crime sooner than exposure to the ridicule of the world. The revulsion from terror to the latter feeling was, doubtless, too much for James's equanimity. 1593–1594.

From this time Bothwell appears to have led a roving life on the Border, keeping out of the King's way, but heard of occasionally as devising plans for his annoyance—one with the assistance of the "Kirk" and the town of Edinburgh, besides many powerful nobles both north and south of Forth, to get possession of his person at the trial of Huntly, Angus and Erroll (who had made their peace on condition of abiding it),[1] which was to take place at Linlithgow early in November, and it was feared would end in their escaping justice.[2] What resulted does not appear, and he probably kept quiet, preparing for his last stroke in any force—that of 1st April 1594. With but sixty horse, as Forster forbade Henry Woddrington and 100 of his kindred to join him, he crossed the English March at Haddonrig, making for Moss Tower, a house of his own opposite Kelso, where he was joined by 400 or 500 more; and Hume, Cessford, and Buccleuch, who occupied the town with nearly twice as many, having retired from it,—the first distrusting the others, especially Buccleuch, who was Bothwell's stepson—the rebel Earl entered it quietly, marching to Dalkeith next day, where 100 horse joined him, under Lord Ochiltree. After some evolutions between his head-quarters and Leith, he took post at Niddry, about 2 miles south-east of Edinburgh, to avoid the guns of the Castle, where Hume and the King's forces in superior numbers having marched to attack him, were charged and overthrown, the chase continuing to the city gates, James witnessing the action from a safe distance.[3]

The victors, however, who had retired to Dalkeith, then held a council, and resolved to retreat to Kelso, which they did the

[1] On 12th October, No. 905. [2] P. 510. [3] 3rd April, p. 526.

Digitized by Google

1594. same night.[1] The expedition thus proved abortive, and Bothwell betook himself to Liddesdale.[2] He made one more attempt to waylay and take the King on his journey from Stirling to Edinburgh with a slender guard; but his ambush was discovered by chance, his horses taken, and with his eighty followers he had to escape on foot, finally reaching his stronghold on borrowed nags.[3] The Queen, who still befriended him, is reported to have arranged a truce till after the baptism of her infant son, for which great preparations were made by James, who had succeeded in getting £4000 out of Elizabeth,[4] though it did not take place till the end of August, and Bothwell seems to have gone through the country at his pleasure.[5] His power, however, was at an end, though communications were undoubtedly made to him both by Burghley and his son Sir Robert Cecill, in a very secret manner, by means of John Carey, the nearest officer.[6] Elizabeth, by her finessing, possibly lost in Bothwell a man who might have been of service as a nominal head for the reformed party, though his religious views, like her own, were merely politic, as he soon joined the Papist side, finding his vocation as a Protestant leader gone.[7]

The sketch of his character and accomplishments given to Burghley by the Dean of Durham,[8] shows he had much impressed that dignitary, who, believing he would be the best man in Scotland for Elizabeth's purposes, urged his employment accordingly,[9] an opinion, of course depending on the weight due to the Dean's judgment. Bothwell certainly seems to have had the art of winning men, but instability or some other serious defect in his character, can only account for his fall in the prime of life from the great position he occupied. Farther notice of his career must be postponed till the next volume.

---

[1] Forster and Carey to Burghley, pp. 524–7. [2] No. 958.
[3] July, No. 962. [4] By David Fowlys, Nos. 955–6, 988.
[5] Nos. 958, 975. [6] Nos. 965, 982, 987. [7] No. 979.
[8] P. 484. [9] P. 492.

Digitized by Google

So much space having been occupied with these political affairs, it is but proper to devote some to the more immediate business of the Marches. One most important duty of the English wardens must have been to see the castles along the March kept in good repair, with the additional responsibility on the East March of keeping the harbours and bridge over the Tweed in like order. The heavy cost of the new pier has been already referred to,[1] and it as well as the "long bridge," constantly appear in the annual accounts as requiring extensive repairs. This bridge, which was only of timber, appears to have been more than once in imminent danger of complete ruin. The castle and fortifications generally, were always undergoing renovation, the damage being sometimes caused by wind, which does not say much for the masonry. Norham and Wark, the two other principal castles within the East March, were reported on in April 1594,[2] the former as then in complete ruin, except the gate-house, where Carey the constable had two chambers, probably those which he asked leave of Burghley to put up the year before, that his men might lie dry.[3] At the same time he remarked that when viewed by the Queen's officers, they estimated it would take at least £1600 to make any work to show.

The head-quarters of Sir John Forster, warden of the Middle March, appear to have been in "Alnwick Abbey," as he styles it in one instance, but usually "my house nigh Alnwick."[4] To the west, Harbottle Castle afforded him lodging when his duties led him to that side of his extensive wardenry, but it appears to have been in poor repair. Nothing is said of Alnwick Castle in these papers. Its lords were then under a

---

[1] P. xii. [2] No. 945. [3] 29th September 1593, p. 502.

[4] The editor thinks this was probably the Premonstratensian Abbey of St Mary, in a valley beside the town of Alnwick, the gate-house of which still remains. The Carmelite Abbey of Hulne, on a hill in the park to the north, would seem a better site for a warden's residence. Whichever it was, the editor has seen no notice of it elsewhere as in Forster's occupation.

Digitized by Google

cloud, Thomas the 7th earl having been executed for treason in 1572; Henry his brother and successor died mysteriously in the Tower in June 1585; and the next earl, also Henry, being then a minor, took no part in public affairs. Yet the warden seems, for whatever reason, not to have inhabited it.

The castles of the West March seem, for anything to be learned here, to have been no burden to the Exchequer. Lord Scrope had his quarters in Carlisle Castle, and his deputies held the advanced fortresses of Bewcastle and Rockcliffe, the former guarding forays from Liddesdale, the latter protecting the embouchures of Esk and Eden. All appear to have been maintained in defensible condition. This wardenry, under the two Scropes, father and son, Richard Lowther intervening for a short period—though it had its full share of trouble from Scottish incursions, suffered none of the internal divisions and quarrels which prevailed in the other two, the East March especially. The constant residence of the wardens of the West March may partly account for this. Sir John Forster, no doubt, also resided in his wardenry, but appears to have had a number of enemies among the gentlemen of it, the chief of whom was Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, head of a distinguished surname. Jealousy of the high position to which Forster had raised himself from that of a younger son, by large acquisitions of land in various parts of Northumberland, including the great Castle of Bamburgh, was perhaps at the bottom of their enmity. It is not unlikely that Forster may also have been disposed to carry his head high among his neighbours, for in a letter to Walsingham,[1] who had warned him of charges made of his conduct in office, he treats with disdain one of these, viz., breeding and feeding cattle for sale, saying they are only for the provision of his house, fed on his own ground, and thanks God he is able to do so, for the fee of his office will not maintain his house by 500 marks a year, and

[1] No. 180, 30th October 1583.

Digitized by Google

that he retains at his own expense thirty well mounted troopers to attend him. His alliance with the house of Bedford, whose heir was his son-in-law, must also have increased his importance. His enemies had influence enough to bring their accusations under the notice of Elizabeth, a commission being directed to Huntingdon, Lord President of the North, to enquire, and act accordingly.[1] The charges which, had they been proved, showed him unfit for his office, were formally denied,[2] Forster repeatedly urging that he might be allowed to answer them before the Queen and Council, apparently without effect, for they hung over him during the next twelve months, till Hunsdon was sent down to his own wardenry to take charge also of Forster's, and to see into the matter.[3]

Hunsdon, who was for private reasons hostile to Huntingdon the previous commissioner, lost no time in reporting to Burghley that the accusations were frivolous and malicious, hatched by Collingwood, Forster's mortal enemy, and nourished by Huntingdon, illustrating his opinion by an odd variation of the proverb about the mountain and the mouse.[4] Forster, however, besides suspension, was deprived of the custody of Harbottle and Redesdale, given to his rival Collingwood,—a doubtful step in Hunsdon's opinion, justified by events;[5] and he finally recommended the restoration of Forster to his wardenry, as the only available man to govern such a froward set of people.[6] After some interval he must have been restored, as on 19th August 1588 he wrote thanking Leicester for his influence with Huntingdon, taking occasion to mention an outrage at Harbottle by Scots thieves, who found the new keeper absent;[7] and, on 22nd June of the next year, he writes to Walsingham to defend himself against a new accusation by Sir Cuthbert, of unfair intentions against him and his sons at a warden meeting to be held

[1] September 1586, No. 451. [2] Nos. 452–5, 475, 493.
[3] Sept. 1587, Nos. 534, 541. [4] Oct. 1587, Nos. 546, 547, 552, pp. 280–283.
[5] No. 570, pp. 290–1. [6] 25th February 1587–8, p. 316. [7] No. 627.

Digitized by Google

the next day.[1] Still occasionally charged with misconduct by others,[2] he was in office for the next four years, till suddenly he writes to Burghley from the city of Durham on 16th February 1593–4, complaining that he had been summoned by the Queen's command to appear before the Bishop of Durham, had come at the risk of his life to a homely inn, and hoped to be kept no longer, but returned home with credit, to the blame of his secret accusers.[3] What this new charge was is unknown, but he was again at his post on 4th April, when he reported to Burghley the final attempt of Bothwell to recover his power in Scotland, not, however, relating the embargo he had laid on a body of Northumbrians about to march with him, which he left his neighbour Carey to do.[4]

His last appearance in this volume is on 27th October 1594, when he entertained Lord Hume at dinner during the latter's hunting excursion in his wardenry.[5]

The troubles of which Forster complained appear slight when contrasted with those of the thorny government of Berwick, over which Hunsdon presided. During great part of the time covered by this volume, Hunsdon, as Lord Chamberlain and a privy councillor, was not continuously resident, his place being supplied by a deputy-warden of the march and a deputy-governor of the town. The marshal was under Hunsdon's orders, but the treasurer and victualler of the garrison seem to have been directly accountable to the Lord Treasurer. There was also a local council to assist in the government of the town. The protracted absence of the governor produced the usual effect, and great abuses prevailed in the affairs of the town. Robert Bowes, the treasurer, who was also ambassador to Scotland at intermittent periods, was most irregular in his payments to the garrison, his defalcations finally amounting to an arrear of two whole years' pay. How this oc-

---

[1] No. 646. [2] No. 662, 678. [3] No. 931.
[4] Nos. 939, 940. [5] No. 987.

Digitized by Google

curred is never clearly stated, but it does not appear to have been fully discharged. It drew upon him the anger of Elizabeth, and involved him in various schemes for its liquidation, which she declined to entertain, threatening to discharge him from her service; while the want of the money produced trouble between the soldiers and their creditors in the town. Vernon the victualler was equally inefficient, and starved the garrison, for whom he was bound by contract to provide. Sir Henry Woddrington the marshal, whom Hunsdon appointed as deputy-governor, was accused of misconduct in office, interfering with the civil government, reviling the mayor, neglecting the safety of the town, and other enormities.[1] He had grievances of his own, and complained to Walsingham in February 1586–7, that for six years, in the absence of Hunsdon and other officers, he had borne the whole burden, and was unable to endure it longer.[2] The only man of whom no complaints appear was Sir John Selby of Twisell, deputy warden and gentleman porter of Berwick.

Partly in consequence of a rumour of some designs on Berwick, and the already referred to enquiry into the complaints against Sir John Forster, Hunsdon was sent down to his government in September, where he remained till the following March, with his hands full of business. Besides Forster's enquiry, the already noticed dealings with Bothwell and Carmichael on the Scottish King's behalf, and the strengthening of Berwick, he lent himself to rather a discreditable piece of business, the theft by a servant of the French ambassador in Scotland of all his master's papers, which were carried off in a curious manner and sent to Burghley, for discovery of any State secrets they contained.[3] Hunsdon took credit for refusing to allow the thief to take any of his master's clothes or jewels.

He did something, but not much, to reform the irregularities. But a matter that occupied him greatly was the indignity

[1] May 1584, No. 230. [2] No. 488. [3] Nos. 549, 550, 552, 555.

Digitized by Google

offered to him by the Queen in placing a man of his experience second in command under Huntingdon, lieutenant-general of the army against Scotland, an office which he flatly refused to accept, saying he would rather lie in prison.[1] Having, as he informed both Elizabeth and Burghley, insisted with the Scots on her innocence of Mary's death, though he evidently doubted their belief in the Queen's excuses,[2] he returned to Court about the end of March 1588.[3] The state of Berwick, however, went from bad to worse;[4] and after the excitement of the Armada had passed, petitions from the unpaid garrison were sent to Burghley and himself,[5] with urgent prayers for payment of their heavy arrears; while Bowes the defaulter was reduced to a state of abject humiliation, between his fear of the Queen's displeasure and despair of success in his attempts to raise the needful funds, which appear to have ended in failure.[6] How in these circumstances he could discharge his functions as ambassador is scarcely conceivable; and it is not surprising that he was superseded by James Hudson in December 1591. Yet, he reappears as ambassador in little more than a year (Feb. 1591–2),[7] and so continued till the papers in this volume end. It is not evident how he had regained the Queen's favour, unless with her usual parsimony she made him work for little or nothing till his debts were paid, which is possible enough; for, after sending a deputation of their number to Burghley in January 1592–3, the garrison thanked him for getting them one-half of their two years' arrear, begging his continued good offices.[8] There are indications that it was stopped out of Bowes' salary as treasurer. Matters, however, were now farther complicated by the mayor and corporation making a series of complaints against Vernon the victualler, who appears to have been made paymaster in room of Bowes, which ended in Hunsdon and most of his sub-

[1] 6th December 1587, No. 572. [2] Nos. 579, 584, 588. [3] P. 322.
[4] Nos. 648–50, 669–70. [5] Nos. 655, 692, 693, 696, 730, 731.
[6] Nos. 669–70, 690, 697, 707, 737. [7] P. 429. [8] Nos. 796, 816.

Digitized by Google

ordinates being accused of bringing the town to the verge of ruin. The town's first petition to Burghley, on 6th February 1592–3, stated that the Almighty, not satisfied with sixteen years' correction of their sins by the hand of Bowes, was now scourging them by that of Vernon, accused the latter of paying (when he did pay) with base Scottish coins called "Atchisons," and hinted that Hunsdon's absence had much to do with it.[1] The mayor, as burgess in Parliament, followed up the suit in person, presenting also to the Queen a formidable list of abuses committed by the lord governor and other officers, or connived at by them, to the ruin of her Majesty's town.[2] The heaviest clause in this indictment was Hunsdon's spending his large official fee of £1500 away from the town, and employing the garrison in private business about his tithes. Matters were not much mended by the Queen, after the death of Sir Henry Woddrington the marshal, sending down Hunsdon's third son, John Carey, with a limited commission to act as *locum tenens* and enquire into certain of the charges on 27th March 1593;[3] for though Carey rectified certain things, and felt bound to report on the victualler's insufficiency for his post, the war between him, as representing his father's wrath at the presumption of the townsmen and the mayor, proceeded to some extremity; though, after farther petitions to the Queen and Burghley and Sir Robert Cecill,[4] and the mayor's dignity being salved by his again receiving the watchword by Burghley's order, which had been taken from him by Hunsdon for an alleged infringement of the town regulations, the military and civil establishments contrived to get on more peaceably.

The absenteeism of Hunsdon from his Border office was probably due to several causes. He was getting old and had a large family, whose interests he may have desired to forward at the Court. He was also a privileged person, having done good

[1] No. 797. [2] 14th March 1592–3, pp. 433–8. [3] No. 814.
[4] Nos. 818, 825, 827, 837, 838, 839, 841, 876.

Digitized by Google

service to his royal cousin in his earlier days. His son John, whose letters to Burghley occupy great part of the last two years of this volume, seems to have had a good deal of his father's energy and plainness of speech, coupled with great deference to the Lord High Treasurer and his son, as men with much in their power. On the death of his brother Sir George Carey, he became the third Lord Hunsdon.

We must now turn our attention for a little to the Scottish wardenries, though, with the exception of the West March, there is not so much to learn here of their internal condition. The Humes were all powerful in the East March, while the Middle was alternately under the care of the rival families of Cessford and Fernihirst, Bothwell being keeper of Liddesdale till his fall, when the office was given to his step-son Buccleuch, whose family in the end obtained a great part of the extensive domains of the house of Hailes. Of the West March there is a great deal of information here, for Scrope the opposite warden kept a vigilant eye on all that took place in it. The strange manner in which the King, on the advice of one set of councillors after another, tossed the wardenry like a ball now into the hands of Maxwell, now into those of Johnston, sometimes recalling the appointment before the new officer was well established, undoubtedly prolonged or fanned the bitter feud between these rival houses, which so long desolated the dales of the Nith and the Annan, resulting in the death of one warden under the royal banner,[1] the murder of his opponent's successor, and the execution of the murderer, the son of the Lord Maxwell who fell at Lockerby. While the forays by the one clan on the other are fully detailed, the warden's death at Lockerby is briefly intimated by Scrope to Burghley.[2]

The forays by the Scottish riders were directed chiefly against the Middle and West Marches, the clans engaged in them being

[1] On 6th December 1593.

[2] No. 918.

Digitized by Google

for the most part the Armstrongs and Elliots, who were said to be "always riding," though some of the clans of Teviotdale, as the Rutherfords, Turnbulls, Burnes, Davisons, Douglases and others took their fair share in these exploits. The Liddesdale clans however, from their geographical position, could attack at pleasure the Middle or West Marches. The destructive nature of these inroads and the frequent cruelties that were committed, appear fully in the numerous March bills given here, to which merely general reference can be made.

It is not unlikely that the English Border gentlemen, who had much to lose by these sudden incursions, had some sort of understanding occasionally with the chief men opposite them, and either paid blackmail or winked at the plunder of a neighbour. This was suspected in the Middle March, and formed one of the charges against Sir John Forster. When Hunsdon was on the March in October 1587, a great Liddesdale foray was made at Haydon Bridge near Hexham, which he on inquiry believed to be countenanced or procured by the chief men of the neighbourhood, the Herons and Ridleys, threatening, if proved, to make them "hop headless."[1] He was in effect as good as his word, for at his warden courts for both Marches at Alnwick, on 11th March following, Ridley of Willimonswick and Reinald Heron submitted to the Queen's mercy on the charge of March treason, three others fled, and more were condemned, Sir Cuthbert Collingwood coming nearly in the grasp of law for selling horses to the Scots, then involving March treason.[2] Such were the rough and ready methods of justice on the March, even with men of high position.

Nothing came amiss to the hands of the Border riders, for "insight" or the contents of a house[3] were taken, as well as cattle or sheep. In the words of the old Laird of Harden :[4] "If a

[1] Pp. 282–3, 286–7.
[2] No. 601.
[3] Sometimes of a curious kind, p. 348.
[4] *Border Minstrelsy.*

Digitized by Google

haystack had but been four-footed, it would have gone too." The sleuth hound, invaluable in tracking thieves, was carried off when possible, of which there are various instances, one valued as high as £10, from Allendale, a second from Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, and a third belonging to Lord Scrope, from Bewcastle.[1] These March bills, drawn up with methodical accuracy,[2] abound with the singular "to-names" of the Border clans, so necessary where many bore the same surname. "The Laird's Jock," "Jock of the Syde," "Kinmont Will," "Archie Fire-the-Braes," "Hobby Noble," and others are well known from the *Border Minstrelsy*. Others, as "Nebless Clemy," "Red-neb Hobb," "Ill-drowned Geordy," "Hob the Tailor," "Eddie great-legs," "Jock half-lugs," and many more may be new.

The wide reading of Sir Walter Scott is seen by the surname "Tinlin," which occurs in the *Lay of the last Minstrel*, as that of a retainer of Buccleuch, occurring in the musters of Cumberland. Many other surnames appear there common to both sides of the Border.

Besides these bills of outrages, there are several other documents which throw an interesting light on those wild regions, as they must have been regarded by "inland men," in the phrase of the time. The first of these is a paper sent by Scrope to Burghley at the latter's request, on 12th August 1581,[3] of the chief nobles and barons of the Scottish West March, and their relation by blood and affinity. The next is a very remarkable document, drawn up expressly for Burghley's information by Thomas Musgrave, deputy-captain of Bewcastle, about the end of 1583.[4] He evidently had an intimate knowledge of the districts on both sides of that March, their boundaries, and their lawless inhabitants; and, from notes on the paper, it was care-

[1] Pp. 89, 347, 363, 558.
[2] Nos. 101, 174, 176, pp. 347–352, 356–365, &c.
[3] No. 103.
[4] Pp. 120–127.

Digitized by Google

fully studied by the Lord High Treasurer, and kept as a valuable reference. Musgrave's account of the origin of the Grames of Esk, and their alliances, is likely to be true,[1] as also his remarks on the evil consequences of the inter-marriages between the English and Scottish marchmen, their deadly feuds, and the difficulty in bringing them to justice for fear of bloody revenge.

Another paper of interest is an Assurance entered into by Forster and Scrope with the heads of the Elliots and Armstrongs of Liddesdale, in December 1584, till the following "Fastern's Eve" (Shrove Tuesday), the wardens' reason being want of redress by the King or any recognised officer.[2] Another paper, also drawn out for Burghley by Edward Aglionby, a Cumberland gentleman, about March 1592,[3] gives a clear account of the different divisions and officers both of the English and Scottish West Marches, their names and various duties, besides the surnames of both sides, their numbers, feuds, and other information.

The last paper of this nature to which the Editor will draw attention (for a general reference may suffice to others of interest) is a bill of losses sustained by the King and some of his inland subjects, chiefly in Fife, during Bothwell's raid on Falkland, against the English borderers who joined him.[4] The heavy loss of the King in horses of value probably augmented his ill-will against Bothwell; for, though generally reputed a timid man, James was a great hunter, as allusions in these papers show, and would resent the way in which his stud appears to have been cleared out by the moss-troopers, among whom the Grames of Netherby are prominent.

[1] "John Armstrong of the Hollus," whose wife he calls sister of Walter Grame of Netherby, was possibly a grandson of the famous Johnnie Armstrong of Gilnockie, who lived at the Hollows tower near Langholm.

[2] No. 278. [3] No. 743.

[4] No. 921. This bill, presented by Lord Maxwell as warden, to Lord Scrope on 9th December 1592, is misplaced here, the year having been altered by another hand to 1593.

Digitized by Google

Many other points of interest can be but briefly noticed. Among these are the report by Carey to Sir Robert Cecill,[1] that the ambassadors of Denmark and Brunswick were drunk every day. They had been sent to attend the baptism of the Prince of Scotland, which was delayed, as appears elsewhere, till James got the money from Elizabeth to defray the cost, and spent their time thus in northern fashion. The embassy from the King of Spain to James about this time with great offers, could not be pleasing to Elizabeth,[2] for the ambassador was her revolted subject Sir William Stanley, who in 1587 had surrendered Deventer and Zutphen to the Spaniards, and deserted to them with his regiment of Irish.

The hurried manner in which Sussex, the English ambassador sent down to attend the Prince's baptism, was summoned to start from Edinburgh, which he had barely reached, for Stirling, shorn of his state accoutrements and carriages, which were behind him,[3] contrasts oddly with the printed account of that solemnity.

James's modes of procuring funds in emergencies are amusingly illustrated[4] during the visit of a noble personage of Germany, his Queen's kinsman, who arrived in November 1594, and whom he chose to entertain free of cost; but instead of doing so out of his own purse, appears to have taken the unusual course of "requiring" a loan from the Lords of Session, men of law, and writers in the courts of record (the College of Justice), which they are said to have willingly granted to the amount of £2000 sterling.

The papers, of which an outline has been given here, will not probably alter the hitherto conceived opinion of the two sovereigns, founded on a wider knowledge of their reigns. The deceitfulness and other bad qualities of Elizabeth are as apparent as ever, without much to redeem them, and the King of Scots

[1] No. 965, 18th July 1594.
[2] Nos. 971, 973, 975.
[3] No. 977.
[4] No. 992.

Digitized by Google

would have seen "many things not to his advantage" had he been able to peruse the letters of the English statesmen and their correspondents on the Border and elsewhere. His shifty dealings with the Catholic earls, at one time courting their support, at another marching on them, wrecking their estates and houses, were actions not befitting an honest ruler; for, as a distinguished writer has pointed out,[1] James himself had instigated their rebellion after the death of his mother,—an assertion for which considerable evidence may be gathered among the papers now printed. His treatment of Bothwell, after professedly pardoning him and condoning his past offences, was hardly consistent with the word of a king. The excuses for him may be summed up in his constitutional timidity, his upbringing, the influence of designing favourites, his poverty, the fear of his life, surrounded as he was by turbulent nobles, whom he knew enough of history to dread: these and other causes combined to make James something of a trimmer. One thing certainly was kept steadily before him, viz., to abate the power of the reformed clergy, who had often thwarted his autocratic designs.

The only one of Elizabeth's councillors who spoke at all favourably of James, was Hunsdon, which seems strange, considering the different characters of the two men. Himself an old politician, not unacquainted with Elizabeth's diplomacy, Hunsdon seems to have compassionated the youth and poverty of the King and his isolated position, and did not hesitate to give his royal cousin a sharp rebuke for her indifference and hardness in her dealings.[2]

One valuable servant of Elizabeth passed away, in Sir Francis Walsingham, whose unceasing vigilance had detected so many plots against her life and throne. He died in April 1590, thus realising his desire, solemnly expressed to Hunsdon in a letter

[1] Lord Crawford, *Lives of the Lindsays*, i. p. 318. [2] Pp. 310–12.

Digitized by Google

already noticed,[1] in which, referring to reports that his policy against Arran was designed to gain the favour of James, he said that he hoped never to live to see a successor to Elizabeth's throne. As is known, Sir Robert Cecill succeeded to his office; but, notwithstanding this, his father the Lord High Treasurer, whom no amount of labour seemed to tire, appears to have taken charge of much of the business which had devolved on his deceased colleague. Throughout the whole of the papers in this collection, even the longest of them bear the marks of the careful way in which the smallest details were examined by the great minister, who had his eye on all affairs of State.

In concluding this notice of the papers in the text, which are now printed for the first time in all their essential points, the Editor may take the opportunity to observe that their value is not solely due to the novelty of the information they contain, which is far from being absolutely new. There are various well known works of more or less authority that treat of this period in whole or part. Among these are Birrel's *Diary* (1532–1605), Calderwood's *History of the Kirk of Scotland, The History of King James the Sext, The Autobiography* of James Melville, (1556–1610), Marjoreybank's *Annals of Scotland* (1513–1591), Moysie's *Memoirs* (1577–1603), and Archbishop Spottiswood's *History of the Church of Scotland.* Most of these writers were contemporary, and their testimony to the events under their immediate cognizance is valuable, in spite of the bias with which they severally wrote, according to their different predilections towards one form of church government or another.[2]

But the English wardens and other observers of Scottish affairs, having no other end in view than to procure the best account of what actually happened, for the eye of the Queen and

---

[1] 7th November 1584, No. 267.

[2] There also exist in print the *Bowes' Correspondence*, and *Papers, &c. relative to the Master of Gray*, both actors in the events recorded here.

Digitized by Google

her ministers, may be relied on for accuracy, especially when they reported independently of each other. Taking one instance for an example: no two accounts of the same occurrence can differ more widely than those given by Birrel the Edinburgh burgess and the courtly Spottiswood as to the King's demeanour when confronted at his bedroom door in the early morning by Bothwell sword in hand. The comical description by the burgess of James's attempted flight down the back-stair, breeches under his arm, at the dread apparition, turns out to be much nearer the truth than the Archbishop's complimentary account of James's noble words to his probable assassin, as we learn by several independent letters and Bothwell's own story in the present collection; and, in addition, we for the first time get the exact day and hour when the affair took place, and the manner in which it was brought about,—for dates in this and other cases are not as a rule given with precision by the writers above named.

The documents calendared have been treated in the manner now generally adopted in similar Government publications, with the view of obviating as far as possible the necessity of referring to the originals. The formal beginnings and endings of letters are omitted, unimportant matter is curtailed, while all important or novel details when placed within quotation marks, are given in the actual words and spelling used by the writers. With trivial exceptions, the first person is used even when the writer's actual words are summarised.

The editor, lastly, has to acknowledge the facilities and assistance which the deputy keeper, Mr Maxwell Lyte, and his assistant officers have always afforded him in his labours, more especially Mr E. Salisbury, the officer in charge of the Literary Search Room.

J. B.

London, *February* 1894.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CALENDAR

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CALENDAR OF BORDER PAPERS.

1560.
July 18. **1. ROYAL WARRANT.**

Warrant to Roger Alford esq^re to pay 20,000*l.* to Valentyne Browne esq^re, treasurer in the North, by the hands of Edward Hughes, out of the Queen's treasure received from Sir Thomas Gresham knight her majesty's agent in Flanders. Greenewich. *Sign manual at top and signet at foot. Countersigned:* Winchester.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

[1562.]
Oct. 5. **2. NEWS FROM SCOTLAND.**

"From the Marshal of Barwyk of the vth of October.—Fyrst, that *ultimo Septembris* last, three hundred men were embarqued with artyllery from Edinburgh and Donbar, to besiege the castle of Fyneletour kept by force by thErle of Huntleys second sonne, owner of that castle. That to the same ende of siege, iiij^ml men were sent by land, vytayled for xl dayes.

That thErle of Huntley and his eldest sonne ar supposed to be of counsayll with the seconde sonne, for that being the Quene of Skottes at Endernesse, they assembled a greate power moch to her offence.

The sayd second sonne and his company ar proclaymed traytors. Therle Bothwel vytayleth and fortefyeth his howse of thArmitage, meanyng to kepe it by force. In the beginneng of this October, capitayn Edmondston and vj other gentelmen of the Hamyltons embarqued at Lythe and Brent Island, with c horsemen and iij^c fotemen, to be entreteigned in Fraunce; the brute is, agaynst the Quenes will and commandment.

Therle of Arren remayneth still in warde." *No signature.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

1564.
May 24. **3. THE COUNCIL OF THE NORTH TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.**

"Yesterdaie I the Archbysshoppe of Yorcke receaved from Sir Henry Gate a lettre with a painted paper therein," now enclosed to your lordships, "for that bothe the disordred and untrue writtinge thereof semed straunge unto us, and allso the tyme of the makinge thereof uncerteine,"—whether in the late Queen Mary's time or since, or in Flanders or elsewhere, or what the writer's object was. That the rest of these papers may not be spread abroad, we have ordered Sir Henry to take them into his keeping. Bysshoppthorpe. *Signed:* Tho. Ebor., Thomas Gargrave, Henry Savile.

"P.S.—Wee have allso sente for the said Marcke Anthonye to be farther examined."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "Tharchbishop of York, &c., with a picture sent them from Sir H. Gates, of Charles, King Phillips sonne, called true King of Spayne, England, Ireland, &c., made at Embden." *Wafer signet: a chevron, charges indistinct, between* 3 *pelicans vulning;* "T.Y." *at sides.*

1565.
April 18. **4. THE EARL OF BEDFORD TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER.**

I have received your "gentle letter" of the 10th instant, and heartily

Digitized by Google

1565.

thank you for your friendly advice touching my coming up before St George's Feast, as I do for your other goodnesses and remembrances of me. Mr Secretary, however, sent me the Queen's letter dispensing with my attendance, and leaving my coming up to my own convenience after her Majesty's service was done with the opposite warden here, with whom a meeting was appointed, though since "shotte" by him till a few days after Easter, which will prevent me starting till St George's feast be past. For I must not break with them, as they have so often done with me,—peradventure of policy, thinking I would have been sooner gone.

"The Lord Dar[n]ley is verie often visited by that Quene, as well in the most extremitie of his sicknes, without all feare of syckenes or thinfection thereof, and ever sythens commeth verie often to him. I am sure the Protestants there will nothing like the same, and I am for my parte verie sorie therefore, allbeit I wold not wishe that my Ladies grace his mother should understand of my good affection therein. This newes a man of thErle of Lennoxs told me, who brought a letter to her grace."

I hear it is now determined that the fortifications are to be taken in hand this summer, and though time has been lost, I hope the result will be good. "Lett me ones agayne trouble you for the poore man Captaine Browne, he hathe done her Majestie verie good service, and being nowe at great charges for the folowing thereof, consumeth himselfe, and more shall do, unlesse your honorable lordshippes helpe be extended unto him. . . . I wold in like maner crave your lordshippes good favour to Johnson the surveyor, who by his declaracion of things heretofore hidden, hathe gotten him selfe many enemies, and onelesse your lordshippe stand his good lord, maye therefore fare the worse." Berwick. *Signed:* F. Bedford.

2½ *pp. Modern copy. The original with the other letters of Bedford here, formed part of the* Conway Papers, *but is now missing. The flyleaf, however, No 55 of the* Domestic State Papers (Elizabeth), Addenda, Vol. XII., *addressed to Leicester, and thus indorsed:*—"18 April 1565. My L. of Bedford to My L. of Leycestre," *is in all likelihood that of the missing letter.*

[1565.]
Nov. 12. **5. The Earl of Bedford to the Earl of Leicester.**

"It is nowe so long sythens I heard from your lordshippe, as I do therefore in maner thinke my selfe halfe dead." I hear from friends above that the Queen thinks "verie evill of my service here," whether it be that I am too forward to help these good lords, I cannot guess. "For sythe I receyved her Majesties sharpe lettre of the xx^th^ of the last, for the Erle of Murreys comming up, wherat her Majestie was offended, I never herd word nor directe aunswere from her Majestie of suche thinges as I have twise sythens written to her highenes for." I am well assured I have not gone beyond my commission, having been so wisely advised by your lordshippe, for if I had licenced the 300 men sent to Carlisle, to pass to the lords into Scotland,—"as her majesties lettres did warraunte and will me to do,"—there would by this time have been some demonstration of the Scottish Queen's inclination to war, and I would have been very loth to have heard from her Majesty thereon. I pray God will give her Majesty a better opinion of me, and myself grace to do her service, for I have not deserved her displeasure. "I most hartely praye your lordshippe lett me heare as well the worst as the best, if ther be any evill in it at all, that I may seeke with my selfe wherin I have offended, and so make my purgacion as well as I can, to take awaye from her Majestie that evill opinion, and frome me that great anguisshe and sorowe of heart I feele; and even as you love me, good my Lord, satisfie me herin."

I am sorry to hear from Mr Randolph of a rumour in Edinburgh, that your lordship and the Duke have fallen out, and sorrier that it has come

Digitized by Google

[1565.]

to the Queen of Scots, who I fear has too many friends at Court. "I have herd indede that betwene your lordshippe and my Lord of Sussex, some like matter hath happened, which is not to be accompted of. I trust your wisdome shall waye matters well enoughe, and therof shall I be gladde with all my hearte, as he that hathe good cause to love and honour you while I lyve." The Earl Bothwell has set some of his rank riders to spoil the Scots that bring us victuals, but I hope we shall take some, as a watch is set near the Bound road. "It was written to me from thence that the mariage daye should be the xjth of this monethe. I have long desiered to heare therof, and am gladde if it be so. I praye God sende them as moche joye and good successe as can be desiered. I do not doubt but your lordshippe will have in your good remembraunce the sure making of the joincture. My trust is therefore your lordshippe will so honorably deale herin as she maye praye for youe all the dayes of her lief, whome you have so moche bounde unto you." I send Mr Randolph's letter to show how I get my Scottish news. Berwick. *Signed:* F. Bedford.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Damaged.*

[Dec.] **6.** NOTE OF REGULATIONS FOR THE BORDERS.

A clause from the "Indent between the commissioners at Berwick in the yere 1556" is referred to.

There are 16 heads of orders :—

Extracts.

3. Warden meetings not to be held on the very March, for all men, ill and good, have access in armour, and such numbers of deadly feuds standing, it is hard to eschew brawling and bloodshed. Each warden therefore to meet his turn with the other, certain miles within his charge, at a town if possible, with not more than 100 men, under special assurance of the other officer.

8 and 9. No subject of either realm to plough, sow or pasture in the several grounds of the other, notwithstanding any lease or tolerance, under penalty of forfeiting allegiance.

10. The debateable ground between the East March of England and the Middle March of Scotland to be divided by commissioners—if possible by a march dike, as was done on the West Border betwixt Reddenburn and the Fell.

11. A special commission to be held twice yearly, to execute the penalty of death on persons "thrice fowle."

13. All private trysting without the wardens' consent forbidden.

14. Marriages on the West March between English and Scots inhibited.

15. Care to be taken to reconcile the deadly feud contracted at the last accident, otherwise the peace will be in great hazard.

2 *pp. Contemporary.*

1565–66. Jan. 17. **7.** BEDFORD TO SIR NICHOLAS THROKMORTON.

Recommending [Captain] Browne for the office of clerk of the checke and muster at Berwick in recompence of his good service. *Signed:* F. Bedford.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. A mere fragment.*

Jan. 18. **8.** BEDFORD TO THROKMORTON.

On the 16th [I wrote to you with hearty thanks] for your two gentle letters and one from [*paper decayed*] by his man, and I sent all the news I then could. [*The Earl of Murrey and his packet here referred to, also the good advertisements fram France, and ceremonies of the installation at Windsor*]. Mr Secretary "writeth to me more thereof (I meane of his favour), and

Digitized by Google

1565–66.

semeth by his lettre to wysshe so moche goodnes therin as I wold not desyre more, to his Lordship, next after Godes favour and feare . . . . From Anwicke in my way homeward." *Signed:* F. Bedford.

"After I had written thus farre, I receyved thes ij pacquettes, one to you and thother to Mr Killigrew. I write not to him bycause it is troublous being on the waye. I heare no newes of Robert Melvyn, nor how the Erles matters stand. As sone as I heare any, you shall understand."

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Mere fragments.*

Jan. 20. **9.** BEDFORD TO THROKMORTON.

Heartily recommending the Marshal of Berwick to his good offices with the Earl of Leicester, to whom he has certain suits. Berwick. *Signed:* F. Bedford.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

1566.

April 4. **10.** BEDFORD TO THROKMORTON.

"Supposing that you are now retourned to the Courte, and that my lord of Leicester is comme also, you shall finde there shortely that commeth out of Scotlande to the Queenes Majestie, and afterward into Fraunce, and so abrode to other places, one Thorneton a ranke papiste and very evill given man, a verie knave! His message thyther to that Courte may seme one thing, but the meaning that he is sent otherwayes maye importe any other and a greatter matter."

Tom Scott a trusted gentleman of the Lord Ruthvens and called his sheriff, has been arraigned and hanged, and died "very well and stoutely." The Queen said he was a conspirator of David's death, though not present at the fact. There will be no grace for Liddyngton, he must be driven hither in the end. The Lords have no assurance of tarrying here, and I have had no answer as to the Queen's pleasure touching them from you above. As more will come, if things hold in Scotland as they thus begin, I will be glad of instructions. "Liddington is putt from his abbaye of Haddington, and a nonne placed therin, with all the ceremonies and toyes that can be used.

It is given furthe for verie certeine that this Queene heere is with childe, and it is said also that she meaneth to make the Queenes Majesty gossip.

Graunge is now come to favour and hathe bene very well used by her.

ThErle of Murrey is loked for . . . to come to the Courte, but I heare not when he will come." If my man be not yet despatched from Court, I pray you let me know what to do about my coming up, for the time is short, and I must have time to prepare myself. Berwick. *Signed:* F. Bedford.

Graunge, notwithstanding this new favour, useth himself very honestly, as his friends have always conceived of him.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1566.] **11.** SIR GEORGE BOWES ON GOLD IN CRAWFORD MOOR.

"These reasons persuade me that there are vaines of golde in sundrye partes of Crawforde More."

First.—I conceive the rocks very mineral in colour and substance, holding their course south-east and by south in their ascent, and descend pendantly, some in show more than 100 fathoms; and having found "motheres," as the Scottish miners call them, and our English, "leaders, or mettalline fumes," pitching between two rocks, which rocks the Germans call "hingetts and liggetts," or *maritus et uxor*, between which said rocks the veins of iron, lead, tin, copper and silver are contained, to which metals these leaders point; of which leaders I have seen in Crawford Moor some white, some red, some yellow, some of mixed colours, some blue. I have never formerly found the like fail to lead to veins of metal (lead and copper), having often tried with

Digitized by Google

[1566.]

water, and sunk shafts above 30 fathoms deep, relying only on these leaders, which have brought me to the veins of metal, as every skilful miner knows they will, as if from the top of a chimney to the lowest story of a house, if the fire has long continued, the "tunnell or vacuitie" will be black with the smoke, so will the leaders or breath of the veins give divers tinctures to both sides of the rocks where they pass, whereby an expert miner can partly discern the metal to which they lead. And I observed two places, where I found "growinge" between two rocks, spar, keele, and brimstone, all which are found where gold is got by washing, and called (by the goldwashers) "the mettalles of golde." The like of which leaders in colour and substance I have not seen in Cornwall, Devonshire, Somersetshire, about Keswick, or other mineral parts where I have travailed, but only where gold is found in Scotland, and am persuaded are leaders to veins of gold, to be tried by damming, driving, or shaft sinking, so deep as the directors shall think fit.

Secondly.—Some workmen affirm that at Portsheildes and Winlocke water and elsewhere, they found gold "in bignes of cheristones and some greater peices," lying between two rocks in a yellow or bluish mother or leader, but could only follow it about five foot deeper than the water would pass from their work by casting, and not then knowing the use of shafts and buckets, were forced by the water and thickness of earth to desist working. Which places may be tried in a few months and gold found if their report be true.

Thirdly.—By the testimony and voluntary oath of finders and eye-witnesses, one piece of 30 ounces, and some heavier, which were flat and mixed with spar, keele or brimstone, were found. The Lord of Markestone * showed me sundry flat pieces mixed with spar, some three quarters of an ounce, some less, showing there are veins of gold from which these pieces were torn "either at Noes flood," or by violence of water since that time.

Fourthly.—When gold is found by washing, spar, keele and brimstone are also found therewith, not flat beds lying about the gold, but in smooth pieces as though torn from the veins and tossed by the waters, as stones in brooks or rivers are smoothed.

Fifthly.—[The goldwashers' ignorance described.]

Sixthly.—I find the great works for gold to have been along the channels of the great waters in the valleys between the mountains, and along the waters in the gills; and the inhabitants report, after many trials in the tops and sides of the hills and gills, only 200 yards from the old channels of the waters, they found no gold, which Mr Bulmer affirms by his works. After two days' trial near the hill tops and sides, I also found none, whence I conclude it is not generally dispersed, but as the workmen say collected in "rinckes and eies" in lesser room—the rather as great plenty has been got in the waters of the said cloughs and gills 80 fathoms above the waters in the valleys; consequently as pieces of 30 ounces weight have been found in these gills, they must either grow thereabouts, or be driven by water out of higher places where they did grow, within the circumference of the gold region. *Signed:* George Bowes.

2½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Reasons sett downe by Mr Geo. Bowes to prove that there is gold in Crawford More."

[1569.]
Dec. **12.** ALLOWANCES FOR THE MARSHAL OF BERWICK.

For himself and retinue, ...	260*l.*
Of which to the provost marshal, 23*l.*; 2 tipstaves, 24*l.*; 20 horsemen, 140*l.*; and his house rent, 30*l.* . .	218*l.*
So there remaineth to his owne use, ...	42*l.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

* Napier of Merchiston, father of the great Napier.

Digitized by Google

1570.
Sept. 29. **13.** CERTIFICATE OF THE VICTUALLER'S ACCOUNT.

Due Sir Valentyne Browne knight treasurer, &c. at Berwick for 3 years ended at Michælmas *anno* xij^mo [*inter alia*] at 20*s. per diem* for the whole charges of the said office of victualling, . . . 1096*l.*

1 *p. Indorsed by Burghley.*

1574–76.
Dec. 24–June 15. **14.** MEMORANDA FOR BERWICK.

. Notes for letters to Lord Hunsdon governor, Sir Robert Vernon surveyor of victuals, Sir Valentine Browne, Sir Robert Constable, and other officers there.

1 *p. Indorsed:* "Informacions against Emanuell Sandes by George Wooldridge."

1577.
July 15. **15.** SIR ROBERT CONSTABLE TO SECRETARY WALSINGHAM.

I have taken the musters here, and sent the default to the Privy Council to show how well the place is furnished. The works proceed well, and it is my chief care to see them well done to her Majesty's profit. "Capteine Colburne returned of late from the Court, this waie, and brought neither letters nor conduict for his passage, savinge certen lettres of my lord of Leicester and othres, whereof I much marvailled; and therefore have committed him to the Regentes* handes for his punishment, for not bringe testimonie of his departure." Berwick. *Signed:* Robt. Constable.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1577.]
July 19. **16.** THE SAME TO LORD BURGHLEY.

We proceed with the works here as carefully as we can, but "we have had marvaillous stormes and rayne." My chief care is to keep within the limits appointed by her Majesty, "but as Mr Treasurer declareth to me, it is but xiiij hundred poundes a yere," whereof a whole year is expired. As my poverty is such that I have nothing to advance my credit, but my truth only, I humbly beg to know the sum appointed, that we do not exceed it. Berwick. *Signed:* Robt. Constable.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 30. **17.** ROBERT BOWES TO LORD BURGHLEY.

Since the 29th April last, the castle, town walls betwixt it and the Bell Tower, and the fallen wall at Mary gate, are made up—a new ward house built at Mary gate—the old palace, windmills and other places repaired. The day watch tower is rebuilt in rough stone in eight "cantes," 26 feet high above the walls, and 14 feet in timber above the same stone work, surmounting the old tower six feet in height.

The pier is begun and drawn along the height of the rock betwixt the sea bank and Fleming's work as directed.

The foundation is laid about 28 roods in length from the bank, whereof 22 are complete, saving some flags and binding on top.

"And bicause this pere is the worke of most importance and chardge, and that your lordship may the better understand and judge of the devise, I do therefore (after my bare skill) brefely make heare some discription of the same.—

This worke is facyoned lyke unto a brode wall. Both the sydes thereof are sett and faced with broched stones, hewen in the joyntes and beddes only, and not on the perlym^t, close cowched and well backed, and herein we

* Morton.

Digitized by Google

[1577.]

trust that by there rowghnes, good backe, and fast byndynge, they shall lye more surely then other stones layd in lome or hadder, or yet stones of huge weight, beynge like cobles and bounde with pynnes, whose mocion, by there owne weight, shall easilye brust there pynnes, and stirre there neighbours with shake and overthrowe of their whole worke, withowt contynuall repayre. It is filled with weighty stones, roughe burres and peable, sett home, and backynge the sayd broched stones layd in the face of the worke, and byndynge fast togyther the whole masse and fillynge. On ether side within the fillynge, arise postes of tymber surely fastened, and evenly sett, distant viij foote, one from an other, and in places nedefull, they stand more neare. Betwixt the sayd postes, and overthwart the worke, the fyllynge is arched and bounde with mighty stones fast pynned togyther, to bynde fast the same postes, and tye the whole fillynge togyther to the toppe. On the toppe there is layd a wall plate of tymbre lyinge alonge the sydes of the worke, and on the hight of the broched stones. Wherin is cowpled a longe beame, layd overthwart the worke and toppe, which beame is sounke in, and, fastened to the sayd postes and wall plates, to bynde and holde the whole masse togyther, as no parte is lyke hastilye to faile, withowt the overthrowe of the mayne and whole bodye hereof. The toppe is armed and covered with broched flagges, closely arched and sett in stronge claye, well rammed and layd under the flagges, to save the fillynge from the flashe and fall of the billowe and water, that in stormes will bownce over the worke.

In measure at the foundacion nighe the banke, it is in bredthe xxij foote, and on the toppe xviij foote, and increasynge like a taper, it is brought to xxx^{tie} foote brode in the bottome, and xxij foote on the toppe, at which pitche it shall stand untill it be caryed on vj roodes beyond the bowght or elbowe, whereupon the greatest force of the sea will beat. It is advanced iiij foote above the full sea marke at sprynge tyde.

By the strengthe of this worke, appearynge in partes fynished, and the good effectes hitherto shewed, it is hoped that it shall well and longe stande, withowt chardgeable repayre, and sufficiently performe the purposes intended. The successe whereof I commend to better proofe.

But as the worke is great and stronge, so the chardge will arise highlye, and beyond the first estimate, notwithstandynge that stone flagge, and all kynde of fillynge, do lye and serve very aptlye for all uses."

The charges of these works amount to 1856*l.* 10*s.* 5½*d.*, "1 placke," by inclosed note. I estimate these till Michaelmas, about 200*l.* I am unfurnished for the garrison, workmen, and the bands at Carlisle, and beg such supply as your lordship thinks good, by my servant John Puleston, who shall attend on you.

A hoy which I bought for the Queen's service, and loaded with timber and coal, is drowned with crew and cargo. I demand nothing, but humbly ask relief. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Annotated by Burghley on margin.*

2. Note of charges referred to, under several heads, 1856*l.* 10*s.* 5½*d.* 1 plack.

1577.
Sept. 8. **18.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"For as much as I fynde no resolution or order come for direction and handling of the loysse causes in Scotlande, that being laytly falling into gud way of apte curse, begynne eftsones to stagger and stert from the same, —and seyng evidently soundry of the nobles ther infected with French traynes and gredy of innovation, that without spedy remedy and prevention will undoubtedly be hastily attempted, with extreme danger to follow theron—therefore I have both signyfied to Mr Secretary this perillous estate needfull to be tymly consyderd, and [in] the dyschardge of my particular deuty, moved hym that the same may be reported to hir Majesty for

Digitized by Google

1577.

seasonable provision to be first taken, and after solicyted by more sufficyentt mynyster to be employed there, then myself, that many wayes am insuffycyent for that negotiation. And as I know your lordships greatt care for the gud successe of these weighty causes, so am I bold to lament and open to your lordship the delay of resolution and speds direction to stoppe this dangerous gappe. I fynd that the Regent holdeth me entred into some acquayntance of some suspected to hym, as your lordship well noteth. But so fytt is his service for hir Majesty and necessary for all gud offices, as no scruple may be left in hym towardes any that shalbe imployed to advance these affayres to happy ende, I wysh therfore that some chose may be made of some more apte servant for this service, that surely requyreth expedicion and tymely execution of well digested directions.

For the purchase of Hartford in the county of York late parcell of the possessions of Richard Norton att[ainted], her Majesty haith or will (I trust) gyve order to your lordship for me—wherin for no profytt, but by constraynt to save me from greater losse, I am of necessity dryven to seke yt and for the same to putt from me the most part of all myne other possessions, with greatt incumbrance of my poor estate." I have addressed this bearer my servant Thomas Appilby to attend your lordship's pleasure therein.

The charges of the works by fall of walls and such like, increase daily. The most part of next year's provision is in readiness, and the present "deffray" thereby much advanced,—howbeit we must keep within our limits. If your lordship will order convoy for the 700*l.* balance of the sum to be employed this year on the works, the bearer will take care of it on his return. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed in a later hand:* "This bundell is from Salesbury Hous and not from Whitthall."

Sept. 29. **19.** ACCOUNTS OF THE TREASURER OF BERWICK.

(1) Sums allowed to Robert Bowes esquire, paid by him to Thomas Sutton esquire, master of the ordnance in the north, by warrants or otherwise, ... 938*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*

Examinatur per me, "Barth' Dodington."

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

(2) A brief report of her Majesty's charges there for works, &c., for a year from last of September 1576 till 29 September 1577.

Sum total, ... 2092*l.* 15*s.* 5¾*d.*

3½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

(3) Imprests by Mr Bowes to Mr Sutton for same period, at

Berwick, ...	590*l.*	16	8
At Newcastle, ...	746*l.*	19	4
	1337*l.*	16	0

Examined as above.

4 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

(4) Account of the Treasurer of Berwick for same period, showing balance in his hands, 2086*l.* 4*s.* 7¾*d.* Out of which allowed for money paid by him to John Selby gentleman porter, for riding charges and carriage of letters to the Lord Regent and wardens in Scotland for 2 years, 14*l.* 10*s.*

3 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

[1577.]
Michaelmas. **20.** NOTE OF YEARLY PAY AT BERWICK, &C.

At Berwick for the old and new garrisons, Holy and Ferne Islands, 10 gunners at Carlisle, 1 master gunner and his mate and 2 others at Wark. Sum total, . 22,622*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*

More for Christmas quarter, captain and garrison at Tynemouth, and 500

Digitized by Google

[1577.] workmen, officers and others left by Sir Richard Lee to remain all winter, by estimation. Sum total, . 10,914*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*

1 *p. Indorsed.*

[1577. Oct.] **21.** INNS, TAVERNS, AND ALEHOUSES IN EAST AND MIDDLE MARCHES.

Berwick upon Tweed 74. East Marches [places named and number in each] 137. Middle Marches [places and number in each] 123.

2 *pp. Indorsed.*

[1577. late ?] **22.** MEMORIAL AS TO WORKS AT BERWICK.

The Lord Treasurer or Privy Council to instruct the Lord Governor and Robert Bowes esquire treasurer there, as to new stone pier at the haven —repairing the watch tower, old walls and gates, retaining workmen, importing materials, &c.

1 *p. Indorsed.*

1577–78. Jan. 25. **23.** CONSTABLE TO BURGHLEY.

I am sending your lordship by Mr Vernon the declaration of the works done last year, as the books are now cast up, and hope we shall be within her Majesty's limits. Also by him a model of the new pier, to show its fashion.

When we began the works, there was not a penny worth of iron or wood in hand, no forges or limekilns, and heavy sums were expended thereon. The next will be nothing so costly, with these in hand, but some money is required, as the treasurer declares. Berwick. *Signed:* Robt. Constable.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 17. **24.** PRIVY COUNCIL ORDERS FOR BERWICK.

Minutes to the receivers of Lincoln and Yorkshire and the treasurer of Berwick to pay certain sums to the victualler of Berwick for provisions supplied to the garrison in anticipation of pay day. Hampton Court. W. Burghley, E. Lincoln, T. Sussex, Robert Leycester, Henrie Hunsdon, Fr. Knollys, Chr. Hatton, Fr. Walsingham.

2 *pp. Copy. The names in one handwriting.*

1578. March 31. **25.** CHARGE DUE BY SIR VALENTINE BROWNE.

Ready money, victuals, bills, &c. in the account of Sir Valentine Browne late treasurer at Berwick and surveyor-general of the garrison, for 4 years and 7 months ended last of April *anno* xviij° remaining due, ... 2883*l.* 16*s.* 9¼*d.*

Certified by "Edward Fetiplace," *the auditor's clerk.*

2 *pp.*

2. Another copy. *Certified by* "Jo. Conyers."

2 *pp.*

April 23. **26.** CONSTABLE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Having taken the musters here, I send you the defaults thereof. I have put the works in hand, to proceed as far as the money will stretch, as her majesty hath appointed, and not to exceed the same. Berwick. *Signed:* Robt. Constable.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 7. **27.** SIR VALENTINE BROWNE'S ACCOUNT.

A "breife declaracion" of his accompt as treasurer at Berwick for 4 years and 7 months ending 30 April *anno* xviij°.

Digitized by Google

1578.

Total receipts and charges, . . .	81,088*l.* 4*s.* 6¾*d.*
Allowances, payments, &c., . . .	77,663*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*
Included in which is a "relief of forces" given by the Queen's Majesty to the King of Scotland for suppressing of his rebels in the Castle of Edinburgh and elsewhere, paid to Henry Killigrew esquire, ambassador in Scotland by special warrant [of 14 December 1573], .	9,482*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.*

4 *pp.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "Aprill, 1578. Hard and finished at Rychmont by Lord Tresorer, Erle Warwick, Erle Lecestre, Mr Controller."

2. Note out of the above. *Certified by* "Jo. Conyers."

[1578.]
May 30. **28.** THE MARSHAL AND OTHERS TO BURGHLEY.

We have sent by Mr Treasurer's servant the book of charges of the works for the last 2½ years ending 11th instant, and shall proceed with the same while the money lasts. As only sixteen of the trees felled by Sir Valentyn Browne in Chopwell woods remain, the rest being purloined, we beg your honour to grant warrant for these, and for 30 tons more, being required for the pier, and it is the nearest place convenient. Berwick. *Signed:* Robt. Constable, Jhon Selbye, Robert Vernon.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Charges of works at Berwick.)

"For two whole years one half and forty-eight days from Michaelmas *anno* xvij^mo^, ending xj^mo^ Maij 1578 *anno* xx^mo^."

Summa, viz.—

Ordinary charges allowed by the establishment, .	1503*l.*	5¾*d.* 1 plack
Extraordinary charges allowed by virtue of the privy seal, . . .	3138*l.* 11*s.* 3½*d.*	
		4641*l.* 11*s.* 9¼*d.* 1 p.

The privy seal appointed by her Majesty over and above the establishment, for making the pier and repairing the walls for 3 years at 1400*l.* *per annum* is, ... 4,200*l.*

Expended as above, ... 3138*l.* 11*s.* 3½*d.*

And so resteth to be employed [with some additions detailed], 1,170*l.* 8*s.* 5½d.

[St Cuthbert's well—the Catt well, named. For a mast out of the office of victuals for setting up one Curry, a Scot, a notorious thief, on the top of Bauterbery hill, in the Bounds of Berwick, 10*s.* Making of a pynbanck for Robert Powell, and gibbets, 18*s.*]. *Signed:* Robt. Constable, Jhon Selbye, Robert Vernon.

1578.
July 6. **29.** ACCOUNT OF THE TREASURER OF BERWICK.

Total sum received since I came into my office for any cause whatsoever, . . .	34,546*l.*	
Whereof defrayed as by particulars, . .	34,867*l.* 3*s.* 11¼*d.* 1 plack.	
Thus I have defrayed above all receipts, .		321*l.* 3*s.* 11¼*d.* 1 plack.
And for the half-year's pay due at the Annunciation last, I receive only 6000*l.*, while it takes 6820*l.*; thus I must defray, .		820*l.*
Total overpaid by me, . .		1141*l.* 2*s.* ¼*d.* 1 plack.

Digitized by Google

1578.

Moreover, besides large sums already imprested to the garrison, who daily call for more, I am not able to relieve them, be their need ever so great, or answer any accident for service.

2 *pp. Indorsed by Burghley.*

2. Another memorandum on same.

July 6. **30.** WORKS AT BERWICK, &c.

Total for these and at Newcastle and Holy Island for 3 years, ... 6336*l.* 19*s.* 1¾*d.*

1 *p. Holograph of Burghley. Indorsed.*

July 11. **31.** CONSTABLE AND OTHERS TO BURGHLEY.

We have sent your lordship a note of the extraordinary and necessary works here for the last 2 years 3 quarters and 1 month. And as it is needful both to finish the works begun at the haven, and make speedy repairs when damage occurs, to prevent farther ruin, we beg your lordship's favourable consideration of the premises, and warrant for the money required. We have expended somewhat beyond the balance allowed by the privy seal sent by your lordship to me, Robert Constable, on 26 July 1577, as in our judgment most expedient. Berwick. *Signed:* Robt. Constable, Robert Bowes, Jhon Selby, Robert Vernon.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 11. **32.** THE SAME TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

In similar terms. Berwick. *Signed as above.*

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 11. **33.** ROBERT BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

I refer your lordship to our joint letter and note enclosed, and beg that the money to be allowed may be delivered to John Puleston my servant, to whom I refer all explanations. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 3. **34.** ROBERT BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

On 28th August last I received your lordship's letter of the 12th, with the 1000*l.* to be expended on the pier, which (by God's grace) I shall see better bestowed than the former amount. By my last letter to the Privy Council, the broken estate of this realm* will partly appear, and how the only remedy must proceed from her Majesty's mediation, which ought to be offered speedily to prevent the threatened evils, and bind both sides, now striving in inward malice, in devotion and reverent awe to her Majesty, and friendly contention who shall best serve their God, prince, and country. I have thought it my duty to show your lordship the good occasion now offered, which, omitted any long time, may hazard expence of blood and money, and pray for your direction for my travel in the best course for her Majesty's service. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Inclosed are the particulars of the money paid him.*

Michaelmas **35.** THE TREASURER OF BERWICK'S ACCOUNT.

Receipts and Payments by Robert Bowes treasurer of Berwick for 3 whole years ended at Michaelmas *anno* xx^{o}, 1578.

* Scotland.

Digitized by Google

1578.

Receipts, ...	50,550*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*
Payments, ...	49,751*l.* 2*s.* 9¾*d.* 2 placks.
Thus remaineth in the hands of this accomptant, ...	798*l.* 18*s.* 8¼*d.* 1 plack.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 24. **36.** PETITION TO BURGHLEY.

Robert Vernon surveyor of victuals at Berwick humbly beseeches the Lord High Treasurer to take order with the treasurer of Berwick for payment of the money due him. *Not signed.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

37. THE PIER AT BERWICK.

The whole length from the land to the cross 1077 feet.

Whereof already finished to perfection, .	400 feet.
Grounded to the height of 5 feet and not finished, ...	96 ,,
There rests to be done to the cross, .	501 ,,

There are "ashler stones and burres" laid, as many as will finish 96 feet, besides as many as will finish 104 of the 501 feet, which if not put in this year, will be in danger of loss, either by purloining, or being covered over with sand. The 96 feet that is grounded to the height of 5 feet, and wanteth yet of height and perfection 9 feet, will this winter, if it be not finished, be washed away with the sea.

And for that all her Majesty's treasure received and appointed in the fortifications and mending the haven, is expended, besides a great sum is surplusage, as otherwise noted, and the works at the haven continue, without knowing how the same shall be answered, I humbly beseech your lordship's furtherance for speedy order what shall be done. *Not signed.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

1579.

March 31. **38.** WORKS AT BERWICK.

The whole charges of the works done by the space of 3½ years beginning last of September 1575 and ending last of March 1579.

Sum total, . 7559*l.* 12*s.* 6¾*d.*

[Among the items are—the proof of the pier, 44*l.* 19*s.* 9½*d.*; gravelling the great bridge, 78*s.* 4*d.* and 112*s.* 4*d.*; mending St Nicholas tower, 75*s.*; making a pinback for Robert Powell executed, 12*s.*; the fort at Holy Island, 4*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*; the pier, 563*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* 1 plack.]

8 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 31. **39.** AGREEMENT AS TO BORDER MATTERS.

For meeting between the Wardens of the East Marches for justice. The bill against Cuthbert Cranston to be omitted, according to the Queen's answer by James Murray on 29 July last.

Also between the Wardens of the Middle March of Scotland and the East March of England, when answer shall be made for the slaughter of Thomas Trotter Scottishman or others. The Queen's answer to be awaited regarding the "nottes" delivered by Nicholas Eringtoun.

Farther meetings appointed. Dunfarmlinge.

1 *p.* *Contemporary copy.* *Indorsed.*

December. **40.** ANSWER BY LORD HUNSDON.

Copy of Lord Hunsdon's answer to the complaint from Scotland on Border matters in October last.

Digitized by Google

1579.

He accuses the Earl of Morton of hindering justice by the Scottish warden. That though he has written often to the Lord Ruthven, lieutenant on the Scottish border, he gets frivolous answers. Complains of unredressed murders and outrages by the Yonges, Burnes and Pringles, for which only a notorious malefactor was delivered, a miserable wretch of no account, whom they might have executed themselves. Sir John Forster has had no redress for Liddesdale for 5 years.

2 *pp.* *Contemporary copy.*

41. MEMORANDUM ON THE BORDERS.

Causes of decay on the English Marches, especially in Northumberland.

(1) Private quarrels between the Herons and Carres, involving other houses, who would rather overthrow each other than face the enemy.

(2) Spoils by the Scots in the late Queen Mary's time, during these.

(3) The long peace, and neglect of horses and furniture of war.

(4) The castles and forts are in the hands of unfit keepers.

(5) The Queen's possessions and those of her subjects are demised to persons not resident on the Border.

1 *p.* *Contemporary.* *Indorsed.*

2. Another copy of the same.

1579–80. Jan. 25. **42.** THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE WARDEN OF THE EAST MARCH.

As the Queen understands there is a great decay of horses there, she has commanded that you forthwith enquire what number of horsemen were in service within your wardenry in the first year of her reign—how many there are now, and how furnished? Also to report by whose fault it has come to pass, and how it may be remedied. From the Court. T. Bromely canc., W. Burghely, E. Lincoln, James Crofte, Chr. Hatton, Fr. Walsingham, Tho. Wilson, W. Mildmay.

1½ *pp.* *Contemporary copy.* *The names in one handwriting.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 8. **43.** LORD SCROPE TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

On receipt of your letter of 25 January last, I sent for the officers of all the baronies here, but can find no return of the horsemen serviceable, for her Majesty's first year, nor of any other year, except a book of the musters of *anno primo Marie*, by William lord Dacre then warden, which contains all the horsemen, as well as the bow and bill men, who have nags only to bring them to service. And till your lordships instruct me whether to return the whole of these, or the horsemen only, I shall delay the same, with my opinion how to remedy the decay. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed as a copy.*

Feb. 22. **44.** ROWLAND JOHNSON TO THE QUEEN.

I desire pardon for my boldness in presuming to write to your Majesty, regarding the "contriverse" between Mr Robert Bowes treasurer of Berwick and me your servant, late heard by the lords of your council, as to the excessive charges "consumed" by him on the pier at Berwick. For my mislike to put my hand to these, he refuses my pay under your Majesty's warrant, for which I beseech your Majesty's speedy order, and (if it so please your Majesty) to discharge me from office of this troublesome sort. Berwick. *Signed:* Rowland Johnson.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 22. **45.** ROWLAND JOHNSON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

On coming to my charge here from the Court, I showed Mr Bowes the treasurer the decayed places needing repair. He said he would do

Digitized by Google

1579–80.

nothing without a warrant. He also threatens to detain 3*s.* 4*d.* a day of my wages "for much of this iij yeares"—whereas I was only 37 days absent—and keeps back from me in all 316*l.*, besides discharging my clerk and another servant, to keep me in the dark, also procuring the lord governor's displeasure. I beg your lordships to order these things otherwise, that I may be paid my reckonings, and allowed to retire with her Majesty's favour from this office. Berwick. *Signed:* Rowland Johnson.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. **46.** CONTROVERSY BETWEEN BOWES AND JOHNSON.

Articles contained in the several letters of Rowland Johnson, delivered to Her Majesty and the lords of the Privy Council, against Robert Bowes, with the answer of the latter.

Johnson accuses Bowes (1) of raising the cost of the pier from 16*l.* a rood of stone work to 96*l.* 5*s.* a rood. (2) Leaving it half done. (3) Suffering nuisances in the town. (4) Keeping up his pay. (5) Interfering with another man's office. (6) Turning the Governor against him, and (7) Keeping up other money due him. Bowes shows (1) the extra cost was incurred by Johnson's bad work; the other charges are denied or explained, and he begs to be allowed the benefit of her Majesty's laws against wrongful accusations.

2 *pp. Contemporary copy. Indorsed.*

March 10. **47.** MUSTER OF THE EAST MARCHES.

"The muster and vew of the freholders and tenauntes dwelleng within thesse East Marches of England for anyempst Scotland, under the charg of the right honorable the Lord Hunsdon lord governour of Berwick lord warden of the said East Marches, and one of her Majestes most honorable privey counsell, taken by John Selbye esquier, depute warden to the said right honorable, uppon the vij, viij, ix, and xth daiis of Marche *anno* 1579 as followeth."—

CARHAM, a village of Thomas Fosters of Eytherston esquire, wherein is 8 tenants, 4 horsed and furnished, the others unfurnished. No cause of decay by them showed.

WARK, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes of Chillengham knight, with 27 tenants, 16 only horsed and furnished. No cause of decay showed.

LEARMOUTH, a village of said Sir Thomas Greyes, with 22 tenants, 15 only horsed, &c. Saith their decay was by the late Earl of Westmorland, the Lairds of Fernnyehurst and Buckclughe, &c., who burned and spoiled their town in the late rebellion.

MYNDROME, a village of the said Sir Thomas Greyes, with 11 tenants, 5 only horsed, &c. Their decay caused as above.

PRESWENN, a village of said Sir Thomas, with 4 tenants, 2 only furnished. Their decay due to the said Earl and English and Scottish rebels.

MANNYLAWES, a village of John Selbies esquire, with 6 tenants, all furnished. Were spoiled by the said Earl, Bucklughe, &c. And in October last they were robbed by the Scottes of West Tevedale, but look for redress at the "first daye of trew."

DOWNHAM, a village of Lewke Ogills of Eglngham esquire, with 4 tenants, 2 only furnished. No cause shown.

PAWSTOUN, a village of John Selbyes esquire, William Strothers, William Selbyes, gentillmen, with 7 tenants, 4 only furnished. Were burned by the said Earl, Bucklughe and Ledisaall men.

BRANKSTOUN, a village of John Selbyes esquire, John a Collengwoddes and Thomas Maners, gentlemen, with 12 tenants, 5 horsed. No decay alleged, but some of Collengwoddes tenants well horsed and furnished, were lately discharged by him.

Digitized by Google

1579-80.

CROWKHAM, a village of Mr William Carrs of Fourd esquire, with 22 tenants, 11 horsed. No cause shown.

HEYTHERSLAW, a village of said William Carrs, with 16 tenants, 4 furnished. No cause.

NEW ETTAILL, a village of her Majesty's,* with 8 tenants, all unfurnished Declare 3 years' fine they paid to Sir William Drewry for a lease he had from her Majesty is the cause.

MYLNFIELD, a village of Oswald Mushamps and John a Collengwoddes, gentlemen, with 8 tenants, 2 only of Mushamps horsed. No cause.

LANGTOUN, a village of William Strothers, and John a Collengwoddes, gentlemen, 3 of Strothers horsed, none of Collengwoddes. No cause.

COWPLAND, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 8 tenants, 4 horsed. Their decay was by Bucklughe and Fernnyhurst and some English rebels.

EWARD, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 13 tenants, 4 horsed, Cause as in last.

KYLHAM, a village of said Sir Thomas, with 20 tenants, 12 horsed, Cause as above.

HOWTTELL, a village of her Majesty's,† and partly Sir John Fosters knight, and one John Burrells gentleman, with 6 tenants, 2 of her Majesty's horsed. Most of the ground turned to pasture.

KIRKNEWTON and WEST NEWTON, villages of William Strothers esquire, with 18 tenants, 11 horsed. The decay caused by Buckclugh and others as above.

AYEKILD, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, and one William Wallis gentleman, with 16 tenants, 7 horsed. Decay caused as above.

HOMILTOUN, a village partly her Majesty's,‡ and one Richard Wallisses and Thomas Burrell, with 12 tenants, 3 horsed. The others are unable to "fynd horse" on their small tenements.

WOULLER, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, and other gentlemen his freeholders, with 18 tenants, 3 furnished. Buckclugh, his servants and English rebels caused their decay.

EARLLE, a village of Michaell Hebbornes and Gilbert Scott gentlemen, with 8 tenants, only 1 horsed, &c. No cause shown.

MIDILTON HALL, a village of Sir John Fosters, with 6 tenants, 2 only furnished. No cause shown.

NORTH MIDILTON a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 11 tenants, 5 only horsed, &c. No cause shown.

SOUTH MIDILTON, a village of said Sir Thomas, with 14 tenants, 8 horsed. Ledisdaile and some English rebels got all their horses.

WEST LILBORNE, a village of Roger Parttrers and Lewke Ogilles gentlemen, with 22 tenants, 3 furnished. No cause.

FOWBURY, a village of Roger Fowburies gentleman, with 5 tenants, none horsed. No cause.

CHATTOUN, a village of the Earl of Northumberlands, with 24 tenants, 13 horsed, Have had great losses by death of cattle and the like, and 2 say the stealth of their horses and cattle by the Scots is the cause.

THE NEWTOWNE, near to Chillengham, a village of Sir Thomas Greys, with 19 tenants, 11 furnished. No cause shown.

CHILLENGHAM, a village of said Sir Thomas, with 11 tenants, 5 furnished. No cause.

HEBBORNE, a village of Michaell Hebbornes gentleman, with 5 tenants, 3 only horsed, &c. No cause.

The above towns and villages are within Glendale ward, on the west side of Till, and are the uttermost of Her Majesty's frontiers there.

FOURD, a village of William Carrs esquire, with 7 tenants, 4 horsed. No cause shown.

---

* *Ad x li. per annum*, interlined by another hand.
† *Ad xlvj s. viij d. per annum*, interlined as before.
‡ *Ad viij li. per annum*, interlined as before.

Digitized by Google

1579–80.

KYMARSTON, a village of Mr Carrs aforesaid, with 3 tenants, 1 furnished. No cause.

OLD ETTAILL, a village of her Majesty's,* with 12 tenants, 2 horsed. The others say their great fines paid to Mr Haggarston esquire, her Majesty's lessee, is the cause of decay.

BARMOR, a village of George Mushamps gentleman, with 8 tenants, 4 horsed. No cause.

BOWSDENN, a village partly Her Majesty's, Henry Greyes, Thomas Swynhouse, and George Mushampes, gentlemen, with 12 tenants, 6 horsed. No cause.

LOWICK, a village, the chief lord was the late Sir James Strangwith knight, and in the possession of Leonard Dacarres at the time of his "attenter." Part is one Mr Denton's under the rule of Sir Cuthbert Collengwod knight, part is one Mr Swynborne's of Captheatton gentleman, and others; with 21 tenants, 2 horsed. 13 of the others are on the late Strangwithes lands, which one Mr Leippton of Yorkshire gentleman claims as his inheritance, and has discharged them of their tenements, the rents of which after Dacres' attainder they paid to the Queen's receiver. Now by an injunction from Exchequer to the sheriff, they are forced to pay these over again to the Lady Brandon, who was the late wife of Sir James Strangwith. Not knowing whose tenants they are, they beg "your honours" resolution; whereon they will amend and furnish themselves.

HORTTOUN, a village of Mr Raphe Greyes esquire, with 11 tenants, 1 only furnished. No cause shown.

HETTOUN, a village of Mr Carrs of Sleforth esquire, with 5 tenants, all unfurnished. The cause of decay is that one Thomas Jackson late of Berwick, having a "morgage," laid the best lands to pasture.

HOWBORNE, a village of Thomas Howbornes of the said Howborne gentleman, with 7 tenants, 2 horsed. No cause.

HASILLRIGG, a village of Mr Haggarstones of Haggarston esquire, with 5 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

FENTON and NESBETT, 2 villages of Sir Thomas Greys, and Mr Raphe Greys his brother, with 11 tenants, 5 horsed. No cause.

DODENGTOUN, a village of said Sir Thomas, with 24 tenants, 10 horsed. Buckclugh, Tevedaill and the English rebels the cause. One tenant of her Majesty's there declares a great fine which he paid to Mr Haggarston the lessee is the cause.

WHEITTWOD, a village of Peter Whiettwodes, with 9 tenants, 4 horsed. No cause.

LYHAM and LYHAMHALL, a village, partly of the Earl of Northumberlands, Mr Carnabies and Mr Fowburies, with 8 tenants, 3 horsed. No cause.

DIECHAM, a village of Raphe Greyes esquire, with 7 tenants, 2 furnished. No cause.

MIDILLTOUN called "Midiltoun by the sea," a village of George Mushamps and Thomas Lilbornes, gentlemen, with 7 tenants, 1 horsed. No cause.

BELLFORTH, a village of the late Lord Conearrs lands, partly Roger Armarrers gentleman, with 13 tenants, 4 horsed. No cause shown.

EASENGTOUN, partly the late Lord Connears, Sir John Forsters, and Thomas Lilbornes gentleman, with 12 tenants, 3 horsed. No cause.

MOWSWENN, a village of Thomas Swynhouse gentleman, with 6 tenants, all unfurnished, and no cause shown.

All the aforesaid towns and villages are within Glendale Ward.

ETHERSTOUNE, a village of Mr Thomas Fosterrs esquire, with 6 tenants, 4 furnished. No cause.

---

* *Ad xvj li. per annum ultra redd' cotag,'* interlined as before.

Digitized by Google

1579-80.

BRADFORTH, a stead wherein is Thomas Bradforth gentleman, and 3 his servants furnished.

UTCHESTER, a village wherein dwelleth John Horsley gentleman, the lands of Sir Valentyne Browne knight, "in all tymes heretofore," with 12 tenants theron, till of late one Thomas Jackson of Berwick deceased, having a mortgage thereon, wholly expelled the tenants, and put the land to pasture, "and so yt remaynes to this day."

SPINDILSTOUN, a village of Thomas Fosters of Etherston and William Strothers of Newton esquires and others, with 10 tenants, 3 only furnished. No cause shown.

BEWDILL, a village of some freeholdes and tenants of the Castle of Bawmbrugh, with 4 tenants, 2 only horsed. No cause shown.

BEDNELL, a village belonging to the Castle of Bawmbrugh, with 8 tenants, 3 only horsed. No cause shown.

SONDERLAND, a village belonging to said castle, with 20 tenants, 6 only horsed. No cause shown.

SHORRSTOUNE, a village belonging to said castle, with 11 tenants, 1 only horsed. No cause shown.

FLEITHAM, a village belonging to said castle, with 4 tenants, 1 only horsed. No cause shown.

ELLFORD, a village belonging to said castle, with 11 tenants, 3 only horsed. No cause shown.

PRESTON, a village of her Majestys,* in charge of Raphe Harbottill gentle man, with 5 tenants, 2 only horsed. No cause shown.

ELLENGHAM, a village of her Majestys, in same charge, with 9 tenants and freeholders, all unfurnished, declaring that one Karswell the lessee did so fine them, is the cause of decay.

STAMFORTH, a village of her Majestys,† in the lordshipp of Dunstonbrugh under the rule of Mr Raphe Grey esquire, with 13 tenants, all unfurnished, alleging that the cause of decay is they were overmuch charged with service, bringing some stuff for the building a house of her Majestys in Emulton near them.

EMULTOUN, a village of her Majestys,† in same lordship, and under same rule, with 21 freeholders and tenants, 6 only furnished. No cause shown.

DUNSTONBRUGHE, a village of her Majestys,† under same rule, with 11 tenants and freeholders, 4 only furnished. No cause shown.

NEWTOUNE by the sea, a village of Mr Lawsones and other gentlemen, in the lordship of Dunstonbrugh, under the same rule, with 17 freeholders and tenants, 1 only furnished; for the causes whereof some allege oppression by their "maisters and such like."

ALNWICK LORDSHIP ROLL.

ROCK, a village of William Lawsones esquire, with 16 tenants, 6 only furnished. No cause shown.

HOWICK, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes and other gentlemen, with 19 tenants, 4 only furnished. No cause shown.

NORTH CHARLTOUN, a village of Mr Wetherengtones, with 15 tenants, 6 only furnished. No cause shown.

SWYNHOW, a village of her Majestys,* with 17 tenants, 1 only furnished. The great fines which they lately paid to one Karswell, the lessee over them, is the cause of decay.

TUGGILL and Tuggillhall, a village of the Earl of Northumberland, with 10 freeholdes and tenants, 5 only furnished. No cause.

LUCKAR, a village of same Earl, with 7 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

---

* *On margin:* "Nuper comitis Northumbrie." † *On margin:* "Duchie."

Digitized by Google

1579-80.

NEWHAM, a village of said Earl, with 12 tenants, 2 only furnished. No cause shown.

SOUTH CHARLTON, a village of same Earl, with 15 tenants, 6 only furnished. The cause was that following their goods stolen by the Scots of Liddisdale, some of the tenants were taken. After at the day of trew, a Scotsman was delivered for their bill to Lord Scropp, who released him from Carlell Castle, and the poor men as yet unrecompensed.

BROXFILD, a hamlett of Sir John Fosters, and others, with 3 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

RYNNENGTON, a village of the Earl of Northumberlands, with 11 tenants, 1 only horsed. No cause shown.

LONGHOWGHTON, a village of said Earl, with 28 tenants, 3 only horsed. No cause shown.

LESBURY, a village of said Earls, with 22 tenants, 6 only horsed. No cause shown.

DYNNECK, a village of said Earls, with 13 tenants, 2 only horsed. No cause shown.

"Hear endes Alnwick lordship for this wardenry, beyng hollye under the charg of the said Earll and his baylies."

HAWKLEY, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 9 tenants, all unfurnished of horse. No cause shown.

DOCKFORTH, a village of Mr Dockforths, with 6 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

BOWMER, a stead of John Carrs of Bowmer, wherein is himself and his man furnished.

SHIPPLEY, a village of her Majestys, under the rule of Lewke Ogill, with 9 tenants of her Majestys, and one Raphe Collengwodes, 2 only furnished. No cause shown.

BURTTOUN, a village of her Majestys, under same rule, with 7 tenants of her Majesty and others, 2 only furnished. No cause shown.

NORHAMSHIRE and ISLANDSHIRE in the East Marches.

CORNHILL, a village of the Lady Hearones and Thomas Swynhouse gentleman, with 22 tenants, 9 only furnished. No cause shown.

HEATTOUN, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 11 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

TILLMOUTHE, a village of Robert Claverenges of Callalie, esquire, partly Sir Thomas Greyes, with 11 tenants, 3 only furnished. No cause shown.

TWISILL, a village of John Selbies esquire, with 10 tenants, 5 only furnished. No cause shown.

SHOARSWOD, a village of the "Dayne" and chapter of Durham, under the charge of William Selbye gentleman, with 6 tenants, 4 only furnished. No cause shown.

WESTER NEWBIGGENG, a stead of George Ourdes of Longrige, with 1 man furnished.

GROTHEWGHE, a stead of Henry Ourdes and Richard Ourdes, no man furnished.

EASTER NEWBIGGENG, a stead of Henry Ourdes, with 1 man furnished.

GRENDON towne and Gryndon Rigge, a village of George Selbyes and Roger Selbyes, with 4 tenants, 1 only furnished. No cause shown.

FELKENGTON, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes, with 5 tenants, 1 only furnished. No cause shown.

OU[RDE], a village of John Ourdes and Thomas Manners, Nicholas Maners and Rowland Burrells, with 10 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

SCREMERSTOUNE, a village of Mr Lawsons esquire, with 12 tenants, 4 only furnished. No cause shown.

CHESWICK, a village partly Sir Thomas Greys, Thomas Strangwithes, Thomas Mannersses, George Thompsones, George Reveleys, and Thomas Hud-

Digitized by Google

1579–80.

sones, with 12 tenants, 2 only furnished. Four of the others say that while tenants of Mr Haggarston of Haggarston, they were so oppressed with service and fines that they cannot yet recover, but promise to amend.

Gosswick, village, partly Thomas Swynhouse, George Midlames, gentlemen and others, with 10 tenants, 3 only furnished, 1 of them her Majestys. No cause shown.

Haggarston, a village of Mr Henry Haggarston esquire, with 11 tenants, all unfurnished, from their masters great oppression of fines and service daily.

Beill, a village of one Mr Palmarrs of Clerkenwell, with 13 tenants, 2 only furnished. The others declaring that the great and "uggsome" fines which they lately paid to one Phillipp Hardeng who lately sold the lands to Palmar, is the cause.

Low[ick], a village partly George Thompsons, Henry Greyes, and George Reveleys, with 8 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

Kyellow, a village of Sir Thomas Greyes and one William Thompsones, with 5 tenants, all unfurnished. No cause shown.

Fenneck, a village of her Majestys belonging to Norham Castle, with 15 tenants, 10 only furnished. No cause shown.

Buckton, a village mostly her Majestys belonging to Norham Castle, with 12 tenants, 7 only furnished. Two of the others on the Earl of Rutlands lands, "at this present" leased by her Majesty to one Christopher Selbye, who puts them to "half part," abating her service.

Fenham, a village of her Majestys, under the rule of Captain Read, with 11 tenants, 7 only furnished. No cause shown.

"Some totallis of the tenauntes of lands alias husbordes of tillage inhabeteng within this East Marches of England for anyempst Scotland, in this Boke of Musterrs specefied, amounteth to the nombre of" 1148.
Horsed and furnished of them, 323. Unhorsed and unfurnished, 825.

Of her Majestys tenants, horsed and furnished, . . .	63	
„ „ „ unfurnished, ...	144	
		207
Other gentlemens tenants, horsed and furnished, . . .	260	
„ „ „ unfurnished, ...	681	
		941

Villages 117. *Signed;* Jhon Selbye.

19 *pp.* *Indorsed :* "Freholders in the East Marches."

1580.

March 31. **48.** Memorandum on East Marches.

"A briff computacion and some of the Quenes Majesties tenauntes and other lordes tenauntes, accordeng to the vew and muster of them taken within this East Marches of England by the right worshippfull Sir John Selbye knight gentilman porter of the towne of Berwick and depute warden of the said East Marches.—

The nomber of the holle tenauntes that presented them selves at this muster taken in March *anno regni domine Elizabethe Regine xxij°* for these East Marches, were" 1116

Whereof horsed and furnished, 363, unfurnished, 753.

The Queen's tenants, a parcel of this number, in all } 165.
Whereof horsed and furnished 62, unfurnished 103. } *No signature.*

1 *p.* *In same hand as preceding. Indorsed.*

May 1. **49.** Scrope to Walsingham.

Having this day received a letter from the Privy Council of 26th

Digitized by Google

1580.

April, signifying that her Majesty and the K. of Scotland have appointed commissioners to meet the Border wardens at Berwick on the 20th instant for redress of complaints, I shall make ready to attend the same. As to the latter part of their lordships' letter, charging me with slackness in replying to their former letter of 25th January last, ordering a certificate of the decay of horses and men here, I enclose copy of my reply of 8th February, sent to you by post—as yet unanswered,—and will proceed when I receive the instructions asked. Meanwhile I have ordered the inhabitants to be in readiness as heretofore. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 2. **50.** SIR JOHN FORSTER TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

As ordered in your lordships' letter, I have assembled the inhabitants within my office, and send a muster book of all the able horsemen here, being 1134. But I cannot give the difference of this, and the muster in the first year of Her Majesty's reign, for the books were stolen in the late rebellion. The causes of their "unablenes" are mentioned in the book, and are various. My opinion is that one chief cause is the great fines and raising of rents by their landlords—and if your lordships would cause order to be taken against these practices, it would encourage the tenants to provide themselves for service. Another cause of the scarcity of horses is the traffic of the West marchers selling them into Scotland. Your lordships impute negligence in my sending this book—but must consider that my bounds are great, and I have been so troubled with sickness taken at the last Warden meeting, that I could not go abroad. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed with above :—

(Muster of the Middle Marches.)

"The Certificat of Sir John Forster knighte lorde warden of the Midell Marches of Englaund foranenst Scotlaund, uppon the mouster taken beffore hym of all the able horsemen furneshed within his office of the Midell Marches as the names of these that are abell and unfurneshed—taken the xxvjth of Marche 1580 at the Mutelawe within the said Midell Marches."

ALNWICK LORDSHIP, the Earl of Northumberlands.—Aylenam town, furnished, 11, unfurnished, 10. Some sit on half lands, and some decayed by the dear years and their own negligence. Fawdon town, 5. Beyneley town, unfurnished, 4; 7 alleging that 16 were "sore burned" in the two years' war. Shilbottell town, 1. Unfurnished; 19 who cannot keep "horse and geire," their ground is so bare and small. Alnewicke town, 6. Rougeley town, 4. Sheiledikes, 5. Byltoun town, 10. Total furnished in Alnwick lordship, 46.

WARCKEWORTH LORDSHIP.—Byrlenge town, 7. Overbustoun, 8. Ackelinton town, 5. Easter Thrustoun, 2. Wester Thrustoun, 3. Guysouns, 2. Warckeworth, 1. Total furnished in Warckeworth lordship, 28.

Mr RAPHE GRAIES tenants.—Morricke, 5. Togstoun, 6. Total furnished, 11.

ROTHEBERRIE FOREST, the Earl of Northumberlands.—Able horsemen furnished, 8. The other tenants say they were so spoiled in the rebellion time, they have been unable to get horses since.

PRUDDOE LORDSHIP, the Earl of Northumberlands.—Barrosforthe, horsemen furnished, 2. Other 17 say they sit on holdings of 10s. apiece, and cannot keep horse and armour. Byrtkeleye, 2. Other 9 give the same reason. Whelpengetoun, 1. Other 15 say their "fermeholdes" are too small. Ovenghame, 1. Other 5 give same reason. Harlawe of the hill, 1. Other 5 not able, can allege no default, but that some lost goods

Digitized by Google

1580.

by theft. Horseleye, 2. Other 14 tenants say their holdings are only 13*s.* 4*d.* apiece. Headlie and Headliewood, 21 tenants, none able, their holdings only 8*s.* or 10*s.* rent. Pruddoe, 11 tenants, none able for same reason. Whittell, 4 tenants, unable for same cause. Rowchester, furnished, 2. Whittchester, 2. Total furnished in Pruddo lordship, 13.

WILAMBE, parcel of Tynmouth lordship, 1. Other 7 have too small holdings. Captheaton, 1. Chollertoun, 6 tenants, all unable for that Thomas Swymborne of Captheaton their master took a "demayne" out of their holdings and great "greshums" of them. Screanewood, 2.

LONGEHORSELEY, 14 tenants of John Horseleis, none able, their tenements are very small, the years so dear, and corn scarce.

The LORD OGELLS tenants.—Botwell, 20. Trytlengeton, 2. Conneygarthe, 6 tenants, none able, their holdings too small. Ogell town, 9. The other tenants unable from the "scartie of otes and haie." Heppell baronrie, 3. Flotterton, 2. Wartoun, 1. Mickell Trewytt, 1. Littell Trewytt, 1. Littell Tossen, 1. Lurbottell, 8. Northe Midelton, 4. The Lord Ogells able horsemen, 52.

JAMES OGELLS tenants of Cawsey Park.—Cawsey Park, 3. Rytton, 1. Hyley and the Grainge, 7. Total, 11.

ROIALL TOWN, 5. Ingoe, 3.

LAWRENS THORNTONS tenants.—Netherwitton, 11. Other 9 not able from their small holdings. Wyndegaites, 11. Todborne, 1. Framlengeton, 1. Other 9 tenants unable from their small holdings, and Mr Haggarston of Haggarston took great "greshoms" of them. Actoun town, 4. Olde Felton, 1. East Chevengeton, 1. Langschawes, 2. Bockenfeilde, 4.

MORPETH LORDSHIP, the Earl of Arundels.—Hebescott, 2. Horseley, 1. Morpeth town, 4. Duddoe, 1. Clyftonfeilde, 2. Benredge, 1. Stobbhill, 1. Owgham, 5. Angerton, 2. Comerton, 2. Nethertoun, none able. Stannengeton, 1. The other tenants of Morpeth lordship say they paid great "greshams" in the late Lord Dacre's time, and now pay new fines again, and are unable to furnish themselves. Whaltoun, 6. Trewicke, 2. Swarland, 3. Other tenants and those of Glontles are unable from their small holdings.

Mr RICHARD FENWICKE of Stantons tenants.—Stanton, 8.

Mr ROBERT PROCTORS tenants.—Shawdoun, 5. Glanton, 3. Eshett; 4 of the tenants say they paid 4 years' fine to William Carr of Fourde 7 years since, and unless he gets a new gressum he will discharge them. And John Graie, Robert Reade, John Carr and Robert Clarke, with 7 others, are so overcharged with carriages by him, they cannot keep horses. Callyley, 7. Yetlengeton, 6. Bavengeton, 7. Thockerengeton, 9. Fetherstonhaughe, 12. Lemedon, 1. Olde Bewycke, 11. New Bewycke, 1. Wepperdoun, 3. East Lilborne, 7.

SIR CUTHBERT COLLENGWOODES tenants.—Eslingeton, 4. Thrunton, 4. Barton, 2. Bolton, 2. Tytlengeton, 1. Ingram, 1. Wetslaid, 1. Total furnished, 15.

WEST CHEVENGTON, 9. Hadstoune, 3. Owgham grainge, 3.

ROBERT LISLES tenants of Felton, 6. Thorntonsheles, 2. Haistand, 1. Other 11 say in the Queen's first year, one Marmaduke Throkilde took 4 years' grassum of them, and in a year took 100 marks of the officer and let him a lease in reversion of the town, and is this two years suing the officer to recover his interest, to their undoing.

Mr ROBERT DALLAVELLS tenants.—Seaton Dallavell, 7. Harteley, 6. Hallywell, 6. Cullerton, 5. Dissengeton, 5. Hedwen, 1. Total of Robert Dallavells horsemen, 30.

BYWELL LORDSHIP, 101.

LORD EWERS tenants.—Kyrckeley, 5. Other 11 tenants unable on their small holdings of 10*s.* Barwick on the hill, 5. Other 7 unable. Littell Callerton, 2. Throple, 12 tenants unable, spoiled in the rebellion.

Digitized by Google

1580.

Neweton Underwood, 10 tenants unable from small holdings. Sturton Graynge, 8 tenants, all footmen. Lord Ewers has "enhanced" their rents from 40*s.* to 5*l.* a-piece, and they cannot keep horses. Mytford, 1. Total of Lord Ewers tenants furnished, 13.

NEWHAM, 2. Keynton, 2. Horton grainge, 3. There are 4 tenants there of Ursula Brandlens, so overcharged with service and great fines—having paid in this 12 years 40*l.* a-piece for a holding of 46*s.* 8*d.* a-piece—they cannot keep horses.

PONTYLOND PARISH.—Pontyland town, 1. Mersfen, 8 tenants, unable, "can allege no occasion but in themselves." Dunengeton, 1. 7 others would not "shewe thereselves." Hie Callarton, 1. 7 others unable. Darrettes-hall, 2. Prestwicke, 2. Shotton, 1. 9 others unable. Cramlengeton, 4. Sighell, 3. Burrodon, 2. Benton, 3. Other 11 tenants unable from their small holdings, 20*s.* or 13*s.* 4*d.*

KILLENGEWORTHE, 7 tenants unable, their holdings so bare, and for great gressums paid to Thomas Killengeworthe. Whitslaide, 2. Other 7 unable. Mytford, Mosseden and Espelie, 7. Edingeton, 1.

CORBRIGGE TOWN, the Earl of Northumberlands, 13.

Mr CUTHBERT CARNABIES tenants.—Halton, 1. Satlengstones, 1. Clayrewood, 5. Whittengeton, 1. West Matfen, 9. Meldoun, 7. Bolambe, 1. Mydeltoun, none able, were sore spoiled in the rebellion. Belsoe, 2. Bradford, 3. Littell Swymborne, 1. Shortflatt, 4.

THE BARONRIE OF LANGELEYE, 23. There are also there "five score and od" unfurnished, being with the deceased Earl of Northumberland in the rebellion, and spoiled by the Queen's garrisons.

Mr WILLIAM FENWICKES tenants of Wallengton, 40.

Mr HENRIE WOODDRENGTONS tenants of Wooddrengeton and Dridrige, 27. Hawghton, Hemsaughe, Swymborne and Colwell, 24. Newebegynn, Woodhorne, Shotton and Plessey, in the hands of the Ladie Wooddrengeton, 9.

SIR GEORGE RADCLIFFES tenants.—Develstone, 8. Whittengstall and Newelandes, 8. Cartengeton, 4. Total 20.

THE REGALITY OF HEXHAM and Hexhamshire, 40. Six score copyholders, mostly in E. and W. Allendale, &c., the Queen's tenants, unfurnished, are bound by their "copies" to find horse and armour, who "taverne there land" and give it by will as though they were freeholders. As the steward and officers cannot remedy this without a special commission, the Lord Treasurer is prayed to issue the same.

THE SUPPRESSED LANDS.—Anycke and Sandoe, 8. Echewicke and Dalton, 5. Nether Warden and Over Warden, 6. Dotland town, 8 tenants, unable from small holdings. The Paieshill and the Holehouse, 2. Total of the suppressed lands, 22.

Mr LUKE OGELLS horsemen, 13.

JOHN SWYMBORNES tenants of Edlengham, 6.

ELLENGETON, 20 tenants, whereof none able, having paid eight years' fines a-piece to Gawen Claverenge, Arthure Cressewell and George Erengeton, "at the leaste."

CARSEWELL, 1. Other 10 tenants unable, having paid fines of 20 nobles, and 12*l.* for holdings of 26*s.* 8*d.* and 40*s.* to Cuthbert Mousegrave and John Atchescun. The last could not get his money, and sued them.

Mr ILDERTONS tenants—Ilderton, 14. Rossedoun, 13.

TYNMOUTHESHIRE—Backeworth, Mortoun, Earsden, Prestoun, Monck Seaton, Wheatelea, East Chirton, Midle Chertoun, Hawxley, Anbell, Dentoun, Benwell, Elsewicke; of all these towns, 6. The "inhabitants" of Benwell and Elsewicke say they cannot serve as they did before the abbey was suppressed. Those of Hauxley and Anbell are so "exacted" by the Queen's officers, they are ready to give up their holdings. Those of Tynmouthshire are not able, by reason that the corn that they call

Digitized by Google

1580.

the "hall corne," and pay yearly, doth so undo them, paying 24 "boales" of corn for 20*s.* of rent, and some 10 "boales" of wheat for 20*s.* and so of long time. *Note in another hand.* The tenants in Ambell and Hauxley were accustomed to pay partly money and partly corn. At the "Auditt" the custom is, the price of the "rent corn" is delayed till the audit "twelfemoneth after, and then of curtesie of thofficers yt ys set at a grote in a bowll, under the price of the markett at Newcastell."

NORTHE TYNDALE and SOUTHE TYNDALE, 134. Reddesdale, 91. Divers are unfurnished, for they have ever had a custom, if a man have issue ten sons, 8, 6, 5 or 4, and sits on a holding but of 6*s.* rent, every son shall have a piece of his father's holding. Their chief service therefore is on foot as bowmen, "the place serving well for the same."

THE TEN TOWNS BELONGING TO HARBOTTEL CASTLE.—Clennell, 7. Newetowne, 2. Nether Allanton, 3. Parkehead, 1. Over Allanton, 1. Bydelston, 14. Netherton, 5. Farnton, 1. Sharperton, 7. Burrodon, 6. Total 47. Newehall, 1. Lyntorigges, 1.

Total furnished in the Middle Marches 1134.

Another summation.

Total tenants in the same, 1670.

Horsed and furnished, . . .	1145
Unfurnished, ...	525

18 *pp. In a clerk's hand. Indorsed:* "Muster book of the Middle Marches." *Not signed.*

2. Another copy with slight variations.

16 *pp. Written by Forster's clerk. Indorsed:* "May 1580, the Muster book of the Middle Marches."

May 10. **51.** FORSTER TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

As ordered by your letters of 26th April, I have prepared my rolls against the coming of the Commissioners, and have conferred with Mr Selby deputy warden of the East Marches, as to complaints to be laid before them. As Mr Johnson of Berwick was ordered by Mr Selby to make a plot of the debateable ground in the East Marches, I caused a friend of my own to draw a plot of the same within my office, and send the copy inclosed. The Bishop of Durham is to be at my house on the 16th of this present, from whence I shall accompany him to Berwick. Alnwick. John Forster.

1 *p. Contemporary copy.*

May 10. **52.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your last of the 3rd on the 8th instant. It is here denied that the Bishop of Ross is at Diep, as stated in your letter of the 22nd April. I desire to know the truth. It is also denied that Farnyhyrst is gone from France to Spain, but reported on his way here secretly, though his license is newly restrained. My copies of the treaties of the Debateable ground are in so "evill" a hand, I pray you send me the same.

The way is now open for her Majesty to bind Scotland to her, and all things are ready. Some noble personage would be most apt for that service. I shall be "prest" as her highness shall command me. But if she think good to delay, my being here cannot prevail. Striveling. Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Contemporary copy in same hand.*

May 21. **53.** THE PIER AT BERWICK.

The charges of the pier from the 29th of April 1577, which was the beginning thereof, till the 21st of April 1580.

[Divided under heads—chief officers, hardhewers, quarrymen, barrowmen, labourers, carriages, smiths, carpenters, sawyers, coble hire, boys, baring the

Digitized by Google

1580.

quarry at St Cuthbert's well, thatching the masons' lodges at Salterspith and St Cuthbert's well, freights, sounding the haven, &c.]

Total, ... 1112*l.* 8*s.* 10¼*d.* 2 placks.

18 *pp. Indorsed by Burghley:* "From 29 Aprill 1577 untill 21 Maij 1580."

May 28. **54.** MUSTER OF THE WEST MARCHES.

"A breviat of the muster of the light horsemen founde furneshed with horse, steil coit or jack, speare and steil capp, fit for service uppon the Borders, certified to the Lorde Scroppe lorde warden of the West Marches of Englande towardes Scotland, the 28th of Maie, 1580."

Burghe barony, 100. Gillesland, 100. Quens Haymes, 100. Eske, 100. Leaven, 20. Bewcastle, 40. Holme Coltram, 60. = 520. *In another hand:* Difference between above, and 1583—Decayed in Gillesland, 60. Queenes Hames, 90. Beaucastle, 4. Holme Coltram, 40. Total decay, 194. Increased in Leaven, 10.

1 *p. Indorsed.*

2. Another note of the first part only.

½ *p. Indorsed.*

May 30. **55.** SCROPE TO [WALSINGHAM].

I have received your letter of the 6th instant in answer to mine of the 1st, and understand the explanation of my supposed negligence is satisfactory to my lords. I find by Lord Dacre's muster book *anno primo Marie*, the number of light horsemen here was then 580, and none has been made since. I send the breviate now made showing the number to be 520, besides the gentlemen of the wardenry and their household servants, esteemed to be about 200. If their lordships or you can find authority for charging the country with a larger number, I will do my diligence to enquire, and meantime have given strict orders about those now certified. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Indorsed. Inclosing the preceding.*

June 15. **56.** BOWES TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

On receipt of your letters of the 1st fixing the time for the Commissioners' meeting for Border redress, and appointing John Selby gentleman porter of Berwick deputy commissioner in Lord Hunsdon's absence, I sent a letter by special messenger to the Council of the K. of Scots, whose reply from the Commendator of Dunfermlinge the K.'s principal secretary, and copy of my letter, are enclosed for your lordships' instructions thereon. Meantime I have advertised the commissioners and wardens of the prorogation of the meeting from the 20th instant till the 10th of August, as appointed by the Scottish Council. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 19. **57.** FORSTER TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

In answer to your honours' letter of the 11th instant, for my opinion on the desire of the Scots that general redress be made on both sides since the peace in 1563, when I was a commissioner, I think the same convenient and not any way prejudicial to the Queen or her subjects, unless some unknown claim be made. I think some question may arise concerning the Earl of Sussex's roade into Scotland, which our commissioners must consider in making their claims. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1580.
July . **58.** FORTIFICATION, &c., OF BERWICK.

Brief note of money paid out of the receipt of Exchequer for 5 years past.

Fortifications, pier and haven, . .	9,300*l.*
Victualling, Sept. 1577–Dec. 1578, . .	3,396*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

Aug. 2. **59.** BOWES TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

On receipt yesterday of your lordships' letter of 26th ultimo with her Majesty's resolution as to the day for the Commissioners' meeting, I on same day sent my servant with a letter intimating the contents to the Abbot of Dunfermlinge and praying instant reply by the messenger.

After its despatch, I received that day letters from the King of Scots, touching further delay of the meeting, the names and powers of the commissioners—which letters the Lord Treasurer and Sir Francis Walsingham will deliver to your lordships to lay before Her Majesty.

Seeing the important reasons assigned by the K. for delay, and that sundry great persons are bent to defer the time, I believe he will again prorogue it, and have therefore ventured to ask her Majesty's commissioners to stay their journey till further certainty, being able to find a *quorum* here if the Scots appear on the day. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 10. **60.** BOWES TO LAWRENCE THOMSON.

I have ordered immediate repayment of the money I have had of you, and to assure you as to the lands passed in my book for you. My servants have commission to confer with and satisfy you of my purpose to consider your charges and courtesy to me, as in short time you shall see done. The news on this side I commend to the bearer of my hasty letters. Those of the south and foreign, I pray you (at your good leisure) to let your northern friend understand some part. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed:* "To the right worshipfull his very loving frinde Mr Lawrence Thomson att the . . . ." *Indorsed.*

Aug. 10. **61.** BOWES TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Referring to my last, the Abbot of Dunfermlinge hath only replied privately to myself, leaving the question of the meeting uncertain till their council debates it, when he will reply to the former letter. I enclose his letter, and pray your lordships' instructions. Meanwhile I shall press the Abbot to hasten the resolution of the King and Council, retaining her Majesty's commission, instructions and general letters here till further orders. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 14. **62.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

I received this "present" night and have forwarded your honour's letters to Mr Treasurer in Scotland. They only came to me at 3 o'clock this morning, showing great slackness in the post. At 10 this forenoon I received letters from Mr Treasurer to your honour. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "From Mr Selbye."

Sept. 16. **63.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter of the 10th instant signifying that her

Digitized by Google

1580.

Majesty mislikes the affection of the Borders to the Earl of Lennox,* and with good cause. As I can get no meeting with the opposite warden, I have been forced to take bonds with the Earl of Angus under hand and seal, and the chief gentlemen and surnames of West Tevydale and Liddesdale, to answer for themselves and those under them, without consent either of prince or warden.

"The occacion of the greatnes of the Erle of Lenoxe is, that the kinge is so affected towards him that he hath lefte the howse of Marr and is at his devocion, and yt is brewted that he hath altered hes howsehold and displaced Tullybarne, and placed the Larde of Troghare † to be his controller, and the Lord Lynsea shalbe made collectour, and William Stewarde brother to the Larde of Troghare, shalbe made master of the kings wardropp in James Murrees place. And that all the fowre masters of howsehold shalbe changed, except Mungo Grahame. The Larde of Kilsighe shalbe made master of the howsehold. Theis alteracions, together with the delyverye of the castle of Dunbartone, is a greate cawse that so manie favoreth him.

And where your honour is desirous to be advertised of the estate of the Borders, and howe the Karrs and Hewmes are affected towardes the said Erle of Lenoxe,—the Karrs hollie, and the most parte of the Hewmes, are at his devocion, and so have shewed themselves openlye,—and for Lyddesdale, the greater parte is at the said Erle of Lenox devocion—but West Tyvidale, as the Scots, the Rotherfordes, and Trumbles and other surnames there, they depende upon the Erle of Mortone and Anguse. But notwithstandinge that the said Karrs and Hewmes are nowe favorers of the said Erle of Lenoxe, which I thinke they are forced to doo rather for particuler cawses betwene the Erle of Mortone and them—the Karrs for the abacye of Kelseye, and the Hewmes for the abacye of Cowledinghame, rather then for any zeale or affeccion towards the said Erle of Lenoxe,—I thinke theye maye be so practised withall, that they maye be browght to her Majesties devocion, so that theye maye be in securitie that the Erle of Mortone growinge into authoritie, her highnes would take such order that their lyves and lyvings be in no daunger, but that their cawses maye be descided and ordered by her Majestie; and maye the sooner be browght to pas, consideringe that the said Erle of Lenoxe is Frenche, and also greatlye againe the glorie of God and his worde, and manie of their lyvings are spirituall lyvings. I thinke yt wilbe ane easie matter to have them to enclyne to putt him owte of Scotlande, then to bringe anye Frenche in; which in myne opinione would be a meanes to staye the Borders, which beinge once broken, yt wilbe harde to stainche withowte greate charges to her Majestie and greate losse and bludshed to her subjects; and in tymes bypast for the forseinge and preventinge therof consideringe the weaknes of the Borders, there hath beine xxv^{c} men layed upon the borders of the Est and Myddle Marches besyde the force of Barwick.

I have dealt with the Lorde Clawde Hambletone touchinge the contents of your said lettre, who was minded to have made his present repaire unto her Majestie upon the staye of my lorde Screwpe for goinge into Scotlande, and heringe nothinge from Mr Bowes at his goinge thither, and hardlie stayed for this present upon myne ernest perswasione; with whome I have dealt as of myself to understande what powre he is able to assure himself of to assist the Queynes majestie withall, if neide require—who sayeth he canne geve no direct aunswer therin untill suche tyme as he sende into Scotlande to understande his frends there. And as I understande more of his minde, I will advertise your honour therof." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

* Esme Stuart lord of Aubigny, cr. Earl of Lennox 5th March previous.
† Traquair.

Digitized by Google

1580.

Oct. 18. **64.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Being disburdened by her Majesty's revocation of my late charge in Scotland, I am returned hither to await farther direction in the matters contained in my joint letter of this date—especially the concurrence of her wardens and those of Scotland—and for farther dealing with the Earls of Argyle and Montroysse on the motion of Mr John Grayham. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

My sudden departure from Edinburgh prevented my getting copies of the records desired by my Lord Treasurer, and your own book. For which I left my servant, and they shall be sent by next post.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 24. **65.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

I send you the Book of the Acts of Parliament in Scotland not so well bound as I wished. I could not get it in Scotland, and think I have sent the like before. The "notes" my Lord Treasurer wrote for, are sent to him. Alexander Hume will be with you very shortly, and explain affairs and his "earands." For the ordering of my brother's * affairs, requiring immediate attention, and also those of my own office, I have ventured to spend a few days here. Streatlam. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 30. **66.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I send you a letter received this day from Lord Herries as to the Earl of Argyll's repair to the Border to do justice, to which I forbear replying till I learn her Majesty's pleasure, having heard that her ambassador received no answer to his contentment. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in same:—

(Lord Herries to Lord Scrope.)

The 28th of this month I received a writing from my Lord of Argyle that he is minded to repair to this country about the 18th of November for the administration of justice, and as it cannot be so well done unless the opposite warden puts his helping hand to it, and prevents reset or aid of fugitives, his lordship willed me to certify your lordship hereof. "Becaus this is the first tyme that ever his lordship repairit to the Bordouris, he wald be glaid to knaw your lordshipis assurance of gude fortherance thairin, no uthirwayis, my lord, bot evin according to the treateis of the peace. Awating upon your lordshipis answer heirin with Mr Wyddesall quhen your lordship plesis, I pray Almychtie God, ye and all youris be weill in all youre effaires that ar nocht aganis Scotland. Terreglis the xxix of October 1580." *Signed:* J. Herys.

1 *p. Addressed.*

Nov. 16. **67.** SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

Whereas I signified that the Laird of Sesfourd warden of the Middle March of Scotland, and I, had appointed a meeting for Tuesday the 22nd instant, this day I hear from him that he cannot keep it, having to ride to the King at Edinburgh, but will appoint another day on his return. The most of the gentlemen of the East and Middle Marches are gone to Edinburgh. "The King sent ane officer at arms to the Lord Oliphantes house called Dipling, wher the Lord Oliphant dwelt, and wher the trouble was betwene the Master of Oliphant and the Lord Ruthven, and commaunded hym to delyver the house to the Lard of Weinnis called Colving, whoe is equall

* Sir George Bowes probably.

Digitized by Google

1580.

frend to both parties. The Lord Oliphant obeyed his charge and deliverid the house to the lard of Wemmis, who is in it at this present. It is supposed that the matter wilbe mitigated by frendes, and not come to any extremitie. It is thought that the Earle of Argile who was proclaymed lieutenant of the frontiers, and had appointed to be at Jedbrough the 18th of this instant moneth, cannot keape that appointment." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "From Mr Selbye."

Dec. 2. **68.** SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

Having to send letters from Mrs Bowes to her husband, I thought fit to signify the quiet of the frontiers to your honour.

Most of the Scots nobles are in Edinburgh with the King; it is given out for settlement of the matter between the Master of Ollyvaunt and Lord Reven.

They daily expect Mr Alexander Hewmes return from her Majesty. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "From Mr Selbye."

Dec. 7. **69.** SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

I have done the best I could to understand the proceedings of the assembly of nobles in Edinburgh, and enclose the same. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

"Postscript.—Since I begone my lettres, I am advertized that the Earlles of Argiell and Morton did come to Edenburghe agayne upon Monday at night last."

½ *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in same:—

(Proceedings at Edinburgh.)

"Earles.—The Earles of Lynnox, Marche, Athole, Angusse, Morton, Montrosse, Suutherland, Rothosse, Marre, Glencarne, Errell. Lordes.—Ruthven, Hewme, Lynsay, Carthcat, Lord Robert Steward, Innermarche, Herys, Maxwell, Olephant. Byshops.—Orkney, Murrey, Brechin. Abbotes.—Dunfermelinge, Newbottell, Jedbourgh, Sanctcolmisinche, Lundarys, Balmerinoch, Dryburgh, Cambuskynneth, Inchcheffray, Coldingham, Pluscardin, Blantyre, Kilwynning.

The Lord Olephant is by ward of Counsayle, putt in the Kynges will. The Earles of Angusse and Morton are thorowly agreed. The Lordes Maxwell and Herys and the Lard of Lochinver hath taken in hand to pacyfy the West Marches, and to make the inhabitantes theirof obeydyent and answerable to the lawes of Scotland and Ingland. The Lard of Sesford joyneth with the Lordes Maxwell and Herys with the support of the Lord Hewme, to pacyfy Lyddesdalle and Tyvydall. The Earles of Lynnox and Marre are agreed and shaken handes before the Kynge for all debates betwene them, and especially for the breaking up of the Earl of Marre his chalmer doer. The Earles of Angusse, Morton and Marre, and many of the nobility, are rydden home to their owne houses, except these following,—the Earles of Lynnox, Montrosse, Glencarne, the Earle of March, Errall and Suutherland; the Lordes Hereis, Maxwell, Ryven, Carthcatt. The gentlemen of the Kinges chamber have gyven their othes for the faithfull service, and every eight serve two monethes. In the fyrst quarter serve theyse that followe,—the Mayster of Marshall, the Mayster of Lyndsay, the Mayster of Cassillis, the Lard of Coldingknowes, the Mayster of Ogilvy, the Pryor of Coldingham, the Lard of Bargayne, George Duglas of Lochlevin. Other eight beginne the

Digitized by Google

1580.

next quarter, and so forth the rest quarterlye. These noblemen and others above sayd weare att this last Convention, 1580."

1 *p. Contemporary.*

Dec. 25. **70.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send your honour enclosed a letter from the lord warden of Scotland, from whom I can get no answer either for West Tyvidale or Liddesdale, but notwithstanding will do my best to keep the Border quiet.

"The Karrs of Scotland doo make themselves as strong as they canne, for the xxjth of this instante December, there was ane agreement of mariage made up betwein the Lorde Hewmes dowghter, beinge the Larde of Cesfords sister dowghter, and the Erle Marshalles sonne." The copy of the muster book as near as I can is sent enclosed. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in same:—

(Cesford to Forster.)

I have received your several letters desiring to know if I will answer for West Teviotdale and Liddesdale. You know my goodwill as often proved, and also the disobedience I have received of West Teviotdale by Angustone and others, for whom I had to enter bond to you; and till relieved, and they behave better, I do not mean their burden to lie on my neck, but to answer only for my own and friends. Liddesdale has its own keeper, for whom I cannot answer till out of doubt of his obedience. Trusting you will not "put in balance" East Teviotdale with the other disobedients, and to advertise me if I may look for good neighbourhood at your hands, as you shall find the like.

From Cesfurd the 22 of December 1580. *Signed:* William Kerr.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 28. **71.** SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

I have had charge of this town for 4 years past, with no other counseller sometimes for 13 months. For 5 months since June last, in Mr Treasurer's absence, I have supplied his place with no allowance, and at great charges, and pray your help herein. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1580.] **72.** THE KEEPERS OF LIDDESDALE.

"All theise underwritten as is credible enformed, have ben keapers of Lyddesdaile successyvelie—of whom their is nether recorde nor memorie so farre as I can learne, for any metinges for redres with any the wardens of this West March at Gamelpeth for Lyddesdaill.

The Lorde Burthick, thErle Bothwell, the Larde of Cawdor, the Larde Trachquare, the Tutor of Petcurr, Mr Mychell Bawflower, the Lorde Herries, the Larde of Carmighell." *No date or signature.*

Written by Scrope's clerk.

1573–1580. **73.** GRANTS TO ROBERT BOWES.

Her Majesty's gifts and exchanges granted to Robert Bowes for his preferment and at his humble suit.

By letters patent to Edmond Gresham and Percevall Gunston, 8th July 15 Eliz., the said Robert received the fee simple of rebels, lands in the north, of yearly value 103*l.* 1*s.*, in exchange of the manor lands of Grindon in Durham, value 109*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* Granted in recompense of his losses in the rebellion in the North.

Digitized by Google

1573-1580.

By letters patent to Thomas Appleby and Christofer Sheperson, 8th August 22 Eliz., he received the fee simple of lands of her Majesty's, yearly value 100*l.*, in exchange for the manors of Litle Chilton in Durham and Great Broughton in York, yearly value 103*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* Given in reward of his services in Scotland, but the benefit deeply abated by many accidents. In December 17 Eliz., he assured to her Majesty the fee simple of his own manors of Barnes, Pallion and Clowcroft in Durham, yearly value 129*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.*, and in exchange, had lands of rebels in the north, worth yearly 133*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.*, but that exchange was not granted, for he bought the same of his own money from the petitioner,* to whom her Majesty gave it.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

1580. **74.** CERTIFICATE BY HUNTYNGDON ON THE BORDER.

1. The decay of horsemen is most plain.
2. Though redress often commanded, nothing has been done.
3. The causes—leases by her Majesty and meaner lords, to persons, who look only to profit, breeding cattle and not horses.
4. Recommends a commission for two purposes (1) division of the "battable grownde," and (2) to examine the laws of the Borders. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

75. DECAY OF BORDER SERVICE.

The causes, chiefly in the Middle Marches.

1. The long peace. 2. The exactions of owners in taking fines and grassums from tenants, who keep cattle to manure their dear farms, instead of horses. 3. Leases of her Majesty's possessions to inland men. 4. Absence of keepers of castles and houses of defence. 5. Deadly private feuds. 6. Dearth and scarcity of horses. 7. Daily sale of horses into Scotland.

The remedies proposed follow. Additional causes of decay are—letting lands to Scots, whose cattle go quietly without stealing, as an Englishman's will hardly do. Sundry towns where were many housholds, are now converted to sheep. Norham and Wark, the two principal castles on the East Border, "are so greatly in ruyne and decay, as no man dare dwell in them, and if speedy remedy be not had, they will falle flatte to the grounde."

3 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

[1580.] **76.** MEMORANDA ON THE BORDERS.

"The Borders are the three shires of Northomberland, Westmerland and Comberland, which are the parts farthest north of England adjoyning uppon Scotland. They are devided according to theyr situacion into three marches—the Est Marches, the West Marches, the Middle Marches. The East Marches contayning that part of Northomberland which is next unto Scotland on the Est side of England, beginne at a place called the Hanging Stone at the west end of the Forrest of Cheviott, and so coming downe by a litle rinnell or brooke, called Caudgate, which falleth into the river of Till, stretche as the old borderers of the Middle Marche affirme, from the north side of Bewick lordshippe downe the watir of Warne to the Warneford, as the lordeshippes of Bambrough and Alnewicke are divided. But as the Est borderers say, the river of Ale maketh the division; which opinion semeth presentlye to take place, part of Alnewicke lordshipp being mustered with that Marche.

The West Marches are the two shires of Comberland and Westmerland, beginning at Carsopp rigg, or as the West borderers and Scottes affirme, at

* "Sir Thomas Manners," *in Burghley's writing on margin.*

Digitized by Google

[1580.]

"the foote of Carsopp or Carsopp brigg, a common passage where many spoyles were wont to enter into the Border, and therefore the jurisdiction for the holle, refused by the wardens, because the custome was in former times, that the same Marche wher goods entred, should be answerable for them at the day of truce.

The Middle Marches bounded as before on the Est part, and on the West descending from Carsopp downe to Poutreshe, and so further as the knowen division goes of the shires of Westmerland and Comberland, conteyneth the rest of Northomberland.

The Bowndes foranempst Scotland and the Debatable Lands:—

The just bowndes towards Scotland is in debate in diverse places where the two realmes towche, and hath beine cawse of great controversie betwene the nacions. By meanes wherof ther be certayne parcells of grownd uppon the edge of the frontier doutefull, to whether realme they appertayne, and these are called the Debatable Landes, in truth unsurped by the Scottes as well during the warres while our people retiring themselves into the contries, left the same desolate, and they that revived possession after many yeares, eyther remembred not how moch to challenge, or loked not narrowlye after a small quantitie of land in so lange habitacion and tickle hold. As also in the time of peace, wherin they never leave encroching uppon the English Borders, in such sort as by a survey taken *anno* H. 8 (*Book of Collection of Border Causes*, fol. 39) it was fownd that the ancient markes of the bowndes were in sondry places of purpose defaced, and that many townes lying endlong the sayd Borders, had plowed and sowen all the grownd within theyr towneshippes that wold beare corne, and pastured theyr cattle within the grownd of England. And in some places had sowen likewise, which corne was destroyed by Sir Robart Bowes and Sir Robert Ellerker in theyr jorney.

The Bowndes as it is layd out by the English for the Est and Middle Marches appeareth (*Book of Collection of Border Causes*, fols. 38, 55, 62, 64) —beginning at Barwick Bowndes ende, which comprehende the feldes and territorye of Barwick standing within the Scottish grownd, and usually comprised in the treatyes by an article apart, being limitted by a notorious bownder, called The Bownde roade. It goeth upp the river of Twede (common for the fishing to both nacions, so as where there is a convenient landing place for the nett on eyther side, they may draw the same over the whole river in compasse, landing only uppon theyr owne grownd,—which use is confirmed by the 3^{d} article of the treatye 1559) unto the Riding burne mouth, so south west upp the burne to a place called the Bushment hole, without plea. From the Bushement hole, as the feldes of Carram bownd uppon Scotland, and from Carram feld side following the mouwnd (?) of an old ditche called the Marche dike endlong all the feldes of Warke and Presfen with moch variance, to a place called Cauldron burne. From Cauldron Burne foote to the Standing Stones, and to a stone lying in the edge of the sike or river, and thence westward upp the March dike throwgh Hwmley Mosse to the height of Horserigg, and to the Black Know at Chapman deane head, a causey so called. Thence to the Shotton Lawe Swyre, and following the Marche dike till it fall into the water of Bowbaynt, and overthwarting the same upp Elterburne to the height of the White Swyre, where beginneth the Forrest of Cheviott, the height wherof as the water falleth, is the Marche of England and Scotland, going upp the Skire rigg unto Stanemore Sheile, so to Stwbeswyre, and then to the Hanging Stone where the forest endes, and the merks betwene the realmes resting without controversie, the Middle Marches beginnes. From the Hanging Stone westward all the heyght of the edge or fell to Hexpethgate head, so to Kemelspeth, and thence south and westward moch uppon the south by the heddes of Riddesdale and Tindale, alwayes by the height of the fell, to Carsopprigg the boundes of the West March, and so to Carsopp burne or Carsopp brigg

Digitized by Google

[1580.]

"Thence (as I gather by Mr Dacres plott of the West Marches,—for other vew of the bowndes of the West Marches there is none) westward, as first Carsopp and the Liddell water runnes, till it fall into Eske, and overthwarting the same endlong the Meere dike, till the same fall into the water of Serke, going downe therwith into the river of Eden, which from thence forward is a notorious bownde till it fall into the mayne sea.

The Debatable Landes, as they stode *anno* Edw. 6, since which time I do not learne yet of any composition made, though diverse conferences and offers have passed, and by the last treaty 1563, commonly called *The Commissioners Booke*, art. 24, it was especially agreed that for avoyding further question towching the same, that the princes should be moved for the appoyntment of commissioners for the division therof. *Querendum igitur.*

In the Est Marches.—Three parcells betwene the Bushment hole and Cauldron burne:—

The Mid rigg lying nere to the cornefeldes of Warke and Carram, conteyning by estimacion 100 acres severall grownd of Carram and parcell of the late monastery of Kirkeham in Yorkeshire, as the English affirme, quietlie occupied and plowed by the tenantes of Carram till Flodden feld, at what time the decay of the castle of Warke caused the decaye of the townes of Carram and Warke, so as it lay unplowed but occupied as pasture by the tenantes of the said townes till *anno* 30 of H. 8, that they did sow it with otes, which the Wardens of the Est and Middle Marches of Scotland by theyr Kinges commandment, as the Scottes affirme, with a great power destroyed, challenging the same grownd to be in plea betwene the realmes, and therfore to be pastured uppon by both, as it hath continued ever since. The Threape rigg, as the English call it, and as the Scottes, the Est ende of Hawdon rigg, 300 acres, claymed by the English to be eaten in common by the tenants of Warke and Carram and the Scottesmen of Hawdon rigg. The Scottes affirme that one Rafe Carr of Grenehed had a plough going there without interuption of the English, and likewise the Lard of Hawdens wife.

A pece in Warke feld, west from Warks Whitelaw and south from the Threpe burne, within the Merche dike extending to the foote of Cauldron burne, 40 acres morish and evill grownd and of little value, pastured indifferently." *Ends thus abruptly at the foot of a page.*

[The paper for 10 or 12 pages following consists of notes on the powers and duties of a Lord Warden—extracts from collections of Border statutes, musters and provisions for defence—notes of different passes—causes of decay in defence.]

"The present state of the castles and fortresses upon the Borders needing repair:—

Beaucastle, 3 miles from Scotland, a place of great strength. Askerton tower, Scalbye, Rowcliffe, Carlisle castle and citadell, Drumbeugh, Bownes towre, Wolstey castle, Graystock castle, Cockermouth castle, Penrith castle, Kirkeoswald castle, Naward castle, Trivermain castle,—2 new fortresses upon the ring of the Border between Wolstey and Rowecliffe.

Dunstaneburgh castle, Bamborough castle, Shorswood towre, Norham castle, Heton castle, Cornell towre, Wark castle, Howtell towre, Lemokton towre, Etayle castle, Ford castle, Woller towre, Bewick towre, Lowick towre, Harbottell castle,—3 new between the river of Twede and Harbottell, and 1 more between Harbottell and west border.

Middle Marches—at West Lilburne, 2 towres. Ilderton necessary to be repayred, a meet place for a garrison of 50 men—at Hareclewghe, a fit place—Langeleye, a fit place—Denton (?) an apt place for 100 men.

Besides these castles, which they think apt to be repaired, it is thought convenient by the Commissioners for the East and Middle Marches, that as Her Majesty hath no castle of her own between the river of Tweed and Harbottell which is about 20 miles, and between Harbottell and the West

Digitized by Google

[1580.]

Border, is 20 miles likewise, endlong all the plenished (?) ring of the border, but is enforced to use the houses belonging to her subjects being for the most part of small receipt, and by that means her subjects families and goods sustain trouble and hindrance. 3 new towers and fortifications to be built endlong these Marches, between Harbottell and the Tweed, and 1 between the West Border and Harbottell—each sufficient for a garrison (?)—a great help in time of peace, a great resource in time of war." *No date or signature.*

20 *pp. Draft very closely written, with many corrections, &c., in the small cramped hand of Thomas Phillips, Walsingham's secretary. Indorsed.*

77. PETITION TO WALSINGHAM.

John Kyechen, John Goodchild, Richard Swallwell and Richard Jeofferdson, lately preferring their complaints to Her highness and the Privy Council, that they were ejected from their "farmeholdes" by virtue of leases granted by the Bishop of Durham, and the same being "referred over" to the Lord President of the North, and no answer yet given, pray his honour ("for Godes sake) for that wee are verie poore men, charged with maynye children, and otherwise nott able to lyve, moche lesse to attend longe suyte," to determine their cause. *Not signed.*

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Destroyed by damp.*

78. THE QUEEN'S LANDS IN NORTHUMBERLAND.

Names of places in the East Marches where the Queen has any lands certified to be unfurnished of horse and armour.

NEW ETALL—8 tenements each of 20*s.* rent, leased to Sir William Drury at 10*l.* (23 May 13 Eliz.) Her Majesty had 2 years' rent for a fine, and a bond to find an able tenant, horse and armour for each.

HUMBLETON—lands of 8*l.* rent not leased, but unfurnished from the smallness of their tenements.

OLD ETALL—13 tenements, 11 of 20*s.*, 1—60*s.*, and 1—40*s.* a year—16*l.* Mr Haggreston's lease (26 May 13 Eliz.), is only of the last 2, which are furnished, the rest seem out of lease and no fines taken.

BOWSDEN—lands of yearly rent 61*s.* 1*d.* let to John Selbye gentleman and the said Haggerston (26 February 16 Eliz.). Bound to find horse and armour for each tenement and treat the tenants well.

LOWICK—this town the Lady Brandon's for life, under reversion to the Queen. Tenants allege double distress, but there is no rent paid to the Queen, only to the liferenter under injunction.

DODINGTON—one tenement of 10*s.* granted to said Henry Haggerston (25 February 16 Eliz.) who is bound to find an able man furnished.

BEWDILL, BEDNELL, SUNDERLANDE, SHORSTON, FLETHAM, ELFORDE—all within the Liberties of Bamborough, and charged in the Pipe. The sheriff receives the rents, profits, &c., but never answereth them or maketh any account, and the Queen gets nothing, yet unfurnished.

PRESTON *cum* Ellingeham—the tenements on Ellingeham parcel of Preston are worth yearly 70*s.* Not leased.

SWYNHOO—lands there by year 25*l.* A lease of 22*l.* 1½*d.* granted to Arthure Creswell (10 March 20 Eliz.), *ad usum tenentium*, with a proviso to make over "several" leases to each tenant, of his own tenement, paying his charge disbursed rateably. The Queen was answered of one year's rent as a fine. Each tenant to find horse and armour, "to make quicksett," and an able man to inhabit each tenement.

SHIPLEY, BURTON, HORKLEY—no such towns appear wherein her Majesty hath lands. Said to be unfurnished. No cause shown.

BERINGTON—the lands, &c., are by year 24*l.*; the demesnes are granted to one Ferninando Ryveley (26 May 16 Eliz.), the tenant on surrender of an

Digitized by Google

[1580.]

old lease from King Edward 6th. He is bound to find horse and armour. The residue, 16*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*, leased to the said Mr Haggerston, the fine but one year's rent in consideration of cottages and a mill decayed. Bound to find horse and armour and an able man for each tenement.

Goswick, Fenham, Fenwick—the Queen hath very little land there. Some part unfurnished. No cause shown.

Fenwick.—Belongeth to Norham castle.

Buckton—two tenements there granted to Christofer Selbye, by lease, *nomine Willelmi Clopton inter al.* at 40*s.*, also bound for horse and armour (June 15 Eliz.)

Memorandum—There is no lease in that country, but with provision to find horse and armour for each tenement, to be held by an able man. *Signed:* Cristofer Smyth.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

[1580–81. Jan. 23.] **79.** Statute for defence of the Border.

"An act for the maintenaunce of horse and armour uppon the Borders of Scotland."

8 *pp.* *Broad sheets.* *First draft of Act* 23 Eliz., cap. ix. *Revised throughout by Burghley.* *Passed* 13 Feb. 1580-81.

[1580-1.] Jan. **80.** A brief of the same.

"Articles whereuppon a bill maie be newlie drawen for the strengthning of the Borders towardes Scotland."

Four heads contain the "Surmises" of the bill, and fourteen the "Remedies"—with a long addition in Burghley's writing at the end.

7 *pp.* *Fair draft.* *Indorsed.*

[[1580–1.] **81.** Act for March Treasons.

The preamble declares the necessity for clearing ambiguities in the unwritten laws of tradition, which vary in the several wardenries, and gives a list of 28 titles of March treasons, the first 4 of which shall render the offenders liable to death and forfeiture as murderers, exempting them from the benefit of her Majesty's general pardon, and that offenders in any of the 28 heades shall have no benefit of clergy.

2 *pp.* *Fair official copy.* *Does not appear to have passed into an Act.* *See* 1 Eliz. cap. vii.

[1580–81. Jan. .] **82.** Reasons against the bill for fortifying the Borders.

Divided under six heads, with the answers to each, partly in another hand. The chief objections were the danger of curtailing the power of the lords, in dealing with their tenants, thus rendering the former discontented, while the most part of the inferior sort there being bondmen, and by nature insolent through barbarous education, oppose all burdens laid upon them by their lords. Also the danger as proved of late years, in devising remedies, whereby multitudes may be encouraged to complain, thus fostering general revolt in the realm. At the end are some special causes of decay of horsemen on the Borders.

5 *pp.* *Fair official copy.* *Not indorsed.*

[1580-81.] **83.** Commissioners for the Borders.

Commissioners appointed for the survey of the forts and castles upon the Borders.

For the East Marches.—The Bushop of Duresme, the Lord Hunsdon, the

Digitized by Google

[1580-81.]

Lord Ogle, Sir John Forster, Sir Fraunces Russell, Sir Henrie Gate, Sir William Hilton, Sir Thomas Graye, Sir Henrie Widderington, Sir John Selbye, Robert Bowes, Robert Dallavell, Thomas Layton, Thomas Caverley, Cuthberte Collingworthe, William Fenwyck, Cuthberte Carnabye, William Reave.

For the Middle Marches.—The Busshope of Duresme, the Lord Hunsdon, the Lord Ogle, Sir John Forster, Sir Fraunces Russell, Sir Henrie Gate, Sir William Hilton, Sir Thomas Graie, Sir Henrye Widdrington, Sir John Selbye, Roberte Bowes, Roberte Dallavell, Thomas Layton, Thomas Caverley, Cuthberte Collingwoode, William Fenwycke, Cuthberte Carnabye, William Reave.

For the West Marches.—The Busshop of Carlisle, the Lord Scrope, Sir Symond Musgrave, Sir Henrye Curwin, Christofor Dacre, Geordge Lamploughe, George Salfelde, William Musgrave, John Mydelton.

Henrie earle of Huntington, George earle of Cumberlande, Richard busshop of Durham, John busshop of Carlisle, Henrie lord of Hunsdon, Henrye lord Scrope.

Sir John Forster, Sir Fraunces Russell, Sir Henrye Gate, Sir Thomas Fairefax, Sir Christofor Shilliarde, knightes.

The Deane of Yorcke,—the Deane of Durham.

Fraunces Rodes, Roberte Bowes, Fraunces Wortley, Raphe Rokebye, Henrye Cheke, Marten Byrckhede, Lawrence Meares, Raphe Hurteston, Humphrey Purfrey, Lawrence Blandston, William Bowes, Christofor Wandesforde, esquiers.

3 *pp.* *Fair official copy in same hand as last. Not indorsed.*

1580–81. Jan. **84.** EXTRACTS TOUCHING THE BORDERS.

"Articles extracted out of the statute of xxiij^tie^, for fortefieng of the Borders."

Eight in all—chiefly as to decay of houses of habitation since 27 Hen. 8, and their repair under penalty of 100 marks—insufficiency of horse, weapons, and armour, subdivision of holdings, personal residence of lessees, &c.

2 *pp.* *Fair official copy. Indorsed by Burghley :* "23 Elizabeth."

2. Another copy.

3 *pp.* *A copy of later date. Indorsed.*

Feb. 1. **85.** ORDNANCE AT BERWICK.

Allowances to Mr Sutton master of the ordnance at Berwick, at 5*s.*, his clerk at 12*d.*, 2 servants, 2 labourers, at 6*d.* "le pece *per diem*," 146*l.* yearly; 21 artificers, viz. 1 bowyer, 1 fletcher, 5 smiths, 3 carpenters, 2 whealers, 2 armorours, 1 "dagge" maker, 1 coller maker, 1 cowper, 1 baskett maker, and 3 ordinary labourers at Berwick and Newcastle, in all, 15*s.* 10*d. per diem*, amounting for 366 days ("being leape yere") to 289*l.* 15*s.* "Empcions"—among these, tarred rope, 32*l.*; a fother of lead, 9*l.*; 42 chalders coals, 12*l.* 6*s.*; 1½ ton English iron, 18*l.*; paper and buckeles for armour, 16*s.*, &c., bringing the total for the 18th year to . 959*l.* 12*s.*

Similar for the first half of the 20th year . . 678*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.*

The particulars of Extraordinary Charges for last half year, and Sutton's account for the 22nd year not brought in.

The accounts of the 19th and 21st years remain with Mr William Dodington. *Signed:* Jo. Conyers.

4 *pp.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

[1580–81. Feb. .] **86.** THOMAS SUTTON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

Replying to the supplication presented to their lordships by one Joan Chatterton late wife to Gregory Conyers, suggesting that he owed her 20*l.* for the debt of one John Flemmynge master gunner at Berwick serving

Digitized by Google

[1580–81. .] under him—denying her claim, and sending Flemmynge to show not only Gregory Conyers' receipt for the money, but that he was due Flemmyng 18*l.*, which the latter forgave him for pity.

1 *p.* *Contemporary copy.* *Indorsed.*

1580–81. Feb. 3. **87.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY AND WALSINGHAM.

As instructed in your last of 25th January, I have conferred with Mr Vernon on the victualling of the 2000 foot and 500 horse. I have also received 2000*l.* here from the Lord Governor, besides 3000*l.* left by him with the Earl of Huntingdon at Newcastle, to be issued under the warrants of either, and disbursed 300*l.* by warrant to Mr Vernon, though he alleges 5000*l.* will be needed for two months' victualling these numbers. "Bicause Mr Randolphe haith wrytten to the Lord Governour to be instructed of some good matter to be objected against thErle of Lenox, for better proofe of his practises and abuse against the religion, the kynge, and that state,—therfore by the direction of the lord governour, I have gathered some notes upon good intelligence geven, which by his lordship are thought mete to be commended to Mr Randolphe in satisfaction of his sayd request, and to be wisely disposed by hym, as to the quality and effectes of the same, and for her Majesties sayd service, shalbe seyne most expedient. The dooble of which notes I send inclosed to yowe." Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "Matters to charge Lenox."

[1580–81. Feb. .] **88.** [WALSINGHAM] TO BOWES.

About 3 days past my lords wrote to the Lord President to provide 500 grs. of wheat in Yorkshire. You had better find out what is done therein. It is thought Sir John Forster can provide some part. As you advised, order is given to intercept Montbernie at sea. I would like your opinion whether Lord Claud and his brother might not be employed to good purpose. Her Majesty is pleased that Archibald Douglas should repair hither, if you find it meet.

½ *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "The postscript of Mr Bowes lettres." *i. e.*, letters *to* him.

1580–81. Feb. 9. **89.** CANNON, AMMUNITION, ARMOUR, &C., AT NEWCASTLE.

In the Storehouse there 9 Feb. 1580.

Five demi-culveringes, 4 of brass, 1 of iron, mounted on new stocks, with 3 wheels apiece, shod with iron. Sacars, 10, whereof 9 brass, and 1 iron mounted *ut supra.* Fawlcons of brass, 4. One robbynet upon a new stock, with wheels unshod. Harquebushes of crock, 5, 2 of brass, 3 of iron.

In the Sandhill.—Bases of iron without chamber, 6. Quarter base, 1. Chambers of iron, 2. Fowlers without chambers, at Key syde, 2. Cannons shott, 152. Demi-cannons shott, 194. Demi-culveringe shott, 1151. Hole culveringe shott, 708. Sacre shott of iron in the storehouse, 430. Faulkon shott of iron there, 320. Sacre shott in the Sandhill, 2601. Stone shott, 80.

Corsletts.—Allman corslets complete, 224. Allman corslets, 15, with 8 collers, all wanting tasses and head pieces. Flaunders corslets compleat, 40. Flaunders corslets compleat, 100, wanting 84 pair of polders, 6 collers, and 47 burganetts. Flaunders corsletts, black, 14 brestes, 6 backs, 14 collers, and 14 "peir" of polderens, and 14 burganetes. Armours for demi-launces furnished, 40, saving there wants 20 rests. White armours complete without rests, 20 for horsemen. White head pieces for horsemen, 80. Black poldrens for horsemen, 36 pair. Black burganets, 26, 1 black morrion. Pikes, 868. Light horsemen staves, 1292; whereof 140 without heads. Lance staves, 710. Partisens, 35. Halberts, 106. Chests for bows, 18;

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

every chest contains 50 bows, 900. Bows loose out of chests, 209. Sheafes of arrows, 4940. Lead malls for archers, 279. Heads of pikes, new, 500. Heads for light horsemens' staves, new, 973. Cressetts for lights, 27. Curriers, 121. Harquebushes, 371; whereof 24 without stocks. Daggs, 1268, to be repaired. Bills, 222. Flasks, 397, all new. Toutche boxes, 359, all new. Strings for flasks and toutch boxes, 65 duz., good. Hawser rope, 4 coile, cut in weight, 1033 in weight, good. Cart wheels shod with iron, 42 pair, most of them good. Horse collars with chains and "traises," 449. Horse collars without chains and "traises" 42. "Horse haines," 14 pair. Horse halters, 34 dozen and 9 halters. Horse "headestalls without reanes," 3 dozen and 2. "Thill sadles," 63. Shovells and spades, old, 4 dozen and 10. Two moulds of brass, one for culveringe the other for fawlcons. Sleeves of mail, 40 pair. "Sithes," new, 5 dozen and 8. Demi-barrells of serpentyne powder, 12, every barrell containing 100 weight. Grand barrells of serpentyne powder, decayed, 17.

Delivered these parcels following out of the Storehouse at Newcastle to the captains on my lord lieutenant's warrant. Bows, 156. Sheafes of arrows, 156. Pikes, 223. "Callyvers" 80. Harquebushes, 7. Flasks, 77. Toutch boxes, 77. Strings for flasks and "toutch boxes," 77 pair. Corslets complete, 96. "Murrions," 74. Halberts, 39. Partisens, 2. Bills, 32. Faulkon shott, 200. Sacre shott, 50. One coil of hawser rope, containing 167 in weight.

4 *pp.* *In two official hands.*

Feb. 9. **90.** MUSTERS OF ESKDALE WARD, CUMBERLAND.

"ESHDALL WARDE.—Musters their taken by George Salkelde, Thomas Carleton and Richard Warwicke esquiers, of these townshippes under written, the viijth and ixth days of Fabrurarie *anno regni Elizabeth regine* xxiij^{mo} wherein is sett downe everie man is furnyshede at his daye.

MIKLE CORBYE, with the Bridgend, and Little Crokby. John Salkelde jacke, speare, steale cape; Rowland Salkelde *cum consimilibus*, William Elwoulde, suchelike." * Christofer Wanope, Thomas Mulcastre, Richard Neveson, Edmound Haull, George Haull, Rowlande Browne, John Ranoldson, William Haull, William Cockson, John Thomson, ja., sp., steel caps; Thomas Elwoulde, steel cap, sp.; Thomas Younge, bow and cap; John Fisher, cap and sp.; Robert Fyssher, bow, cap; Richard Neveson, la.; Mathewe Bell, sp.; John Watson, William Perthe, Thomas Fisher, caps and sp.; John Miller, sp.; John Mulcaster, Richard Sharperowe, Edward Thomson, Gawane Browne, Henry Howe, William Mundall, caps and sp.; George Haton, bow; John Blaicklocke, cap and sp.; Richard Wrighte, John Mason, la.; Martin Fissher, bow, cap; Richard Atkinson, Ralffe Grame, caps, sp.; Richard Fyssher, la., Hew Howe, Richard Mason, Sander Perethe, caps, and sp.: Rowlande Raylton, William Watson, William Ivinson, Edward Storeye, George Sharperowe, bows; Richard Haull, William Heade, Thomas Scollocke, Anthoneye Halle, Hewghe Willekinge, caps and sp.; John Haulle, Peter Wanope, la.; Sande Thomson, cap and la. (Total) —jacks, 13, steel caps, 38, spears or lances, 45, bows, 8.

"CUMWHITTON PARISHINGE."—James Skaiffe, ja., sp., cap; Humfraye Burde, ja., bow, cap; George Hawlle, Anthoneye Skarrowe, John Hewatson, Heughte Nicolson, Adam Burde, ja., caps, sp.; John Hewatson, Christofer Eerle, Thomas Langrige, sp.; John Earle, cap, bow; William Haule, Henrye Hall, caps and sp.; William Atkinson, John Atkinson,

* Abbreviations from this point—jack (ja.), steel cap (cap), spears (sp.), lances (la.), arrows (ar.).

Digitized by Google

1580-81. ESKDALE WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

Robert Earle, Michaell Nixson, caps and bows; Adam Hewatson, bow; John Earle, cap, sp.; Cuthbert Graye, Nicolas Earle, Gregorie Watson, William Robson, Thomas Ivinson, Steven Simson, caps and bows; John Nicolson, bow; John Hewatson, sp., cap; Thomas Burton, sp.; Anthoneye Carye, cap, la.; Nicolas Haulle, cap, bow; Thomas Halle, la.; Bartille Milbourne, bow; Henrye Wilson, la.; Clement Thompson, cap, la.; Thomas Burton, John Earle, Richarde Cragille, Robert Mathewe, Umfraye Langridge, Anthoney Skarowe, la.; John Watson, Robert Hewatson, bows; John Atkinson, John Raylton, Lancelote Warwicke, Robert Ivenson, John Hethreton, John Cowtarde, John Miller, William Thompson, la.; John Woode, sp.; John Atkinson, John Burton, Anthoney Grame, Richarde Lamleye, la.; Sander Dowson, bow; Thomas Harison, Robert Grame, la.; Richard Atkinson, "piche forke," John Atkinson, Thomas Skarowe, Rowlande Hethreington, la.; Robert Haulle, "picke staffe;" Cuthbert Nicolson, la.; Edward Skarowe, cap, la.; John Burton, Thomas Atkinson, John Atkinson, la.; John Skarowe, cap, la.; Sander Letshe, la.; Thomas Letshe, cap and la. (Total)—jacks, 7, steel caps, 28, spears or lances, 32, bows, 19.

"CUMREWE PARISHINGE."—John Dixon balife, ja., cap, sp.; William Armestronge, John Dode, sp.; Percivale Dode, bow; Peter Thomson, la.; John Mulcaster, sp., Thomas Harison, John Thomson, Adam Burde, la.; John Browe, John Thomson, Leonerd Vertie, William Graye, Adam Ivenson, John Gille, Adam Dixon, ja., caps, sp.; Adam Thomson, John Moses, Adam Ivenson, Thomas Thomson, la.; Adam Dode, sp.; John Jonson, la.; William Burde, sp.; Christofer Thomson, la.; Nicholas Hevesyde, cap, sp.; John Beachein, sp.; Henrie Gille, bow; William Browne, Thomas Thomson, John Pattinson, John Robinson, Adam Thomson, George Graton, Robert Thomson, Adam Robinson, la.; John Thomson, sp.; Peter Waughe, la.; George Ivenson, John Grayson, sp.; Peter Moses, Jefferye Bell, la.; John Newton, Stephen Hodgshon, Thomas Beachein, sp.; John Blethorne, Raffe Hevesyde, la. (Total)—jacks, 8, steel caps, 9, spears or lances, 44, bows, 2.

"CASTLECARROCKE PARISHINGE."—Leonard Hodgshon, Stephen Hodgshon, ja., caps, sp.; Thomas Dixon, Adam Dixson, John Dixson, la.; William Walker, William Dixon, sp.; John Dixon, cap, sp.; George Milbourne, la.; Thomas Thomson, cap, sp.; William Hodgshon, John Bell, John Dixon, Anthoney Nixon, sp.; Thomas Nixon, Clement Dixon, la.; Anthoney Hodgshon, bow; John Elwoulde, Jeffereye Elwold, la.; John Whitte, William Bell, bows; William Atkinson, Robert Hudson, sp.; Allen Hudson, la.; Rowlande Whitte, sp.; William Thomson, la.; John Hudson, Leonarde Ivenson, caps, sp.; Robert Thomson, Leonard Hodgshon, *younger*, sp.; John Hudson, la.; Robert Hodgshon, Richarde Nanson, sp.; William Nicolson, John Moses, John Stevenson, la.; William Nixson, bow; Thomas Elwoulde, la.; Richarde Atkinson, sp.; Mathewe Hudgson, Gawene Hudgson, la.; Michcall Halle, sp. (Total)—jacks, 2, steel caps, 8, spears or lances, 39, bows, 4.

"HATON PARISHINGE."—Thomas Knight, balif, Richard Jackson, William Jackson, Robert Dixson, Thomas Jackson, John Raylton, Robert Moises, John Dixson, James Tinlinge, John Newton, John Browne, ja., caps and sp.; Lancelote Moises, Henrie Railton, Henrie Railton, *elder*, Thomas Noble, Robert Moises, Thomas Grame, Richard Elwould, Thomas Moises, "steel coats," caps and sp.; Robert Browne, John Westgarthe, John Gille, Henrie Hudles, Richard Simson, Christofer Moises, John Raylton, John Railton, *elder*, Thomas Gille, Thomas Grame, *younger*, Jefferye Elwoulde, Thomas Halle, Barnarde Moises, caps and sp.; Christofer Dixson, William Dixson, sp.; John Robinson, James Elwould, caps and bows; John Watson, Thomas Myses, sp.; Richard Stableton, cap and sp.; Michaell Moyses, William Wilson, la.; Christofer

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

Moyses, sp.; Philip Moyses, Richard Moises, George Moyses, John Ellison, Thomas Raylton, William Gill, Robert Moises, Christofer Knighte, la.; John Knight, cap and la.; James Milbourne, sp.; Thomas Milbourne, Richard Maughan, John Hall, *elder*, John Hall, *younger*, Michaell Knight, Robert Maxwell, John Milbourne, John Moises, George Moises, Robert Moises, Sander Dowson, Thomas Noble, la.; Richard Grame, sp. and cap; John Robleye, *younger*, John Harknes, Anthoney Grame, John Robley, Thomas Dowson, Edward Hall, John Hall, la. (Total)—jacks, 19, steel caps, 38, spears or lances, 70, bows, 2.

'Brampton Parishinge."—Leonarde Musgrave, Albynie Carrocke, Roger Elwould, Hughte Miles, Thomas Bulman, John Richardson, John Crawe, John Hondles, ja., caps and sp.; Christofer Elwode, "steel coat," bow, cap; Anthoney Cragill, Edward Atkinson, sp. and caps; Anthoney Burtholme, John Rechardson, *elder*, John Hetherton, John Richardson, *younger*, caps and bows; Christofer Walker, William Atkinson, caps and sp.; Christofer Lowther, cap and bow; Leonarde Elwould, Gregoreye Hall, John Steiminge, Edward Thomson, Rowland Bell, Symond Bell, John Milborne, Richard Bell, Robert Hondles, caps and sp.; William Jackson, sp.; John Burtholme, la.; Robert Bell, cap and la.; Thomas Watson, John Harper, Randell Burtholme, la.; Edmunde Bell, cap and sp.; William Bendall, bow; John White, cap and sp.; John Hevesyde, la.; Richard Walker, Richard Hudson, caps and la., John Elwold, cap and bow; Pauton Henderson, cap and sp.; John Hetherton, la.; Thomas Bendall, Rowland Heterton, caps and sp.; John Bendall, John Elwolde, sp.; Thomas Neweton, cap and sp.; David Heterton, bow; John Bell, Edward Grame, Humfray Bell, George Hederson, Robert Hutton, Thomas Hetherton, Nicolas Heterton, la.; Robert Heterton, bow. (Total)—jacks, 9, steel caps, 37, spears or lances, 46, bows, 9.

"Tawtinge."—Anthoney Knight, Philip Milburne, Robert Milbourne, ja., caps and sp.; Henrie Milbourne, cap and sp.; Cuthbert Milbourne, Barte Milborne, la.; Thomas Milborne, cap and sp.; William Hevesyde, bow; Humfray Milborne, la.; John Hevesyde, William Heterton, caps and sp.; Robert Teneswoode, John Cowterte, John Skollocke, Rowland Hodgshon, John Milborne, la.; Thomas Pearson, cap and sp.; Litle Milborne, la.; Ricchie Milborne, bow. (Total)—jacks, 3, steel caps, 8, spears or lances, 17, bows, 2.

"Farlam Parishinge."—William Brisse, John Bell, Richard Bell, ja., caps and sp.; George Bell, Thomas Bell, Daved Peres, John Peres, caps and sp.; John Cartinge, Martin Livocke, la.; Humfrey Bell, bow; William Bell, la., Thomas Bell, John Carrocke, Andrewe Hornsbye, bows; Christofer Hornsbye, William Hutton, William Bell, la.; Humfray Bell, Robert Bell, Thomas Gill, caps and sp.; William Waughe, Anthoney Railton, Robert Bell, la. (Total)—jacks, 3, steel caps, 10, spears or lances, 19, bows, 4.

"Nedder Denton Parishinge." — Humfray Bell, Richard Robinson, Edmonde Bell, Richard Bell, George Bell, Thomas Bell, John Crawe, ja., caps and sp.; William Bell, cap and sp.; Christofer Livocke, George Livocke, caps and bows; Andrewe Crake, cap and la.; Edmonde Waughe, cap and bow; William Stevenson, cap and sp.; Gregorie Bell, sp.; John Heterton, Richard Hetherton, caps and sp.; Robert Livocke, sp.; John Livock, la.; John Bell, cap and sp.; George Richardson, David Bell, Gregorie Bell, John Bell, *younger*, John Bell, *elder*, sp.; Thomas Halle, cap and sp.; David Carrocke, David Bell, la. (Total)—jacks, 7, steel caps, 17, spears or lances, 25, bows, 3.

"Over Denton Parishinge."—John Tweddall, Randell Tweddall, John Newton, *younger*, John Thrilway, George Thirlway, Edward Thirlway, Richard Carrocke, Peter Bell, William Newton, ja., caps and sp.; John

Digitized by Google

1580-81. ESKDALE WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

Bell, cap. and sp.; Harbarte Bell, la.; Sander Tweddall, cap and la.; John Jackson, *elder*, la.; David Bell, cap and sp.; John Jackson, *younger*, John Carrocke, caps and la.; William Carrocke, sp.; Nicolas Hunter, John Newton, *elder*, John Bell, *elder*, caps and sp.; John Bell, *younger*, la.; Richard Tweddall, John Bell, caps and sp. (Total)—jacks, 9, steel caps, 20, spears or lances, 24.

"TREDDERMAINE LORDSHIPPE."—Robert Heterton, Thomas Crawe, Robert Tweddall, Hobbye Tweddall, William Tweddall, Jefferay Tweddall, Christofer Tweddall, ja., caps and sp.; Hodge Tweddall, Humfraye Tweddall, William Tweddall, caps and sp.; Rowland Carrocke, ja.; cap and sp.; Richard Robson, John Twedie, John Hatherton, *elder*, John Hatherton, *younger*, Thomas Barnefather, Anthoney Hatherton, Nicolas Robson, Emmute Crawe, John Crawe, Thomas Newton, John Hatherton, George Hetherton, Thomas Hatherton, Thomas Robson, Harbart Tweddall, caps and sp.; Sander Robson, cap and la.; Leonarde Robson, William Bell, sp.; Michaell Fydler, John Cragill, la. (Total) —jacks 7, steel caps, 13, spears or lances, 32.

"WATTON WOOD LORDSHIPPE."—David Bell, John Fydler, John Mulcaster, Michaell Cragill, ja., caps and sp.; Thomas Cragill, sp.; William Bieres, Edward Hatherton, caps and sp.; Rowland Cragill, sp.; William Bell, bow. (Total)—jacks 4, steel caps, 7, spears, 8, bow, 1.

"ASKERTON LORDSHIPPE."—Richard Grame, William Blaickborne, William Tailler, Mathewe Tailler, John Atkinson, John Nicolson, Quintinge Foster, Andrew Foster, Anthoney Foster, Sander Foster, William Armestronge, George Armstronge, Gawinge Armestronge, Edward Armestronge, Richard Armestronge, Jenkinge Armestronge, Edward Armestronge, George Armestronge, George Armestronge, ja., caps and sp.; John Storye, George Noble, Davide Hemerson, Thomas Armestronge, Thomas Armestronge, Thomas Armestronge, John Barnefather, Gilbert Barnefather, Thomas Milborne, John Nixson, John Michelson, George Wilson, caps. and sp.; George Crawe, ja., cap and sp.; James Tailler, cap and la.; Jenkinge Foster, sp.; Jenkinge Tailler, cap and sp.; John Wiggam, Mathewe Blaickborne, sp.; John Croser, cap and "gonne;" Gilber Tailler, Edward Tailler, sp.; Cuthbert Blaickborne, Mathewe Rowtledge, Rowland Elwold, la.; John Rowtledge, cap and sp.; William Routledge, la.; William Armestronge, sp.; Davide Armestronge, bow; Rowland Routledge, la.; Edward Foster, *nichill.* (Total)—jacks, 21, steel caps, 37, spears, lances, 48, bow, 1, gun, 1.

"LANNERCOSTE."—Edmonde Bell, Robert Bell, George Tollentier, Jefferaye Bell, John Smithe, Richard Fydler, ja., caps and sp.; Christofer Burtholme, ja., cap and bow; Thomas Bortholme, William Fydler, ja., caps and sp.; John Stevenson, Randell Reutledge, George Bell, John Bell, caps and sp.; Richard Wilson, la.; William Jackson, cap and sp.; Thomas Bell, cap and la.; John Reddey, Christofer Bell, Christofer Snowdon, Humfraye Fydler, caps and sp.; John Pott, cap and bow; John Dridon, Nicolas Dridon, la.; John Stevenson, cap and bow; Richard Holme, sp.; John Jackson, John Crake, Edwarde Watche, Christofer Burtholme, Christofer Bendall, caps and la.; Thomas Stevenson, la.; Robert Crowe, Robert Carrocke, caps and la. (Total)—jacks, 10, steel caps, 29, spears or lances, 30, bows, 4.

"WATTON PARISHINGE."—John Haterton, Robert Hatherton, Symon Hatherton, Waitte Nixon, ja., caps and sp.; John Hatherton, *younger*, John Hatherton, *elder*, Christofer Hatherton, caps and sp.; John Crowe, Pawton Crowe, sp.; Patton Crowe, *elder*, . . .; Jeffrey Hatherton, John Crowe, *elder*, Harbert Crowe, Thomas Hatherton, Arche Hatherton, John Thomson, Harbert Nixon, John Hatherton, John Hatherton, *younger*, Thomas Reutledge, Andrewe Reutledge, caps and sp.; William Reutledge, Harbert Hatherton, la.; Davide Wilking, cap and la.; Randell

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

Barnefather, Jenkinge Barnefather, Peter Barnefather, Harbert Hatherton, Simon Michelson, Thomas Hatherton, la.; Nicolas Hatherton, cap and la. (Total)—jacks, 4, steel caps, 21, spears or lances. 31.

"Irthinton Parishinge."—Christofer Blauerhasset, John Hardon, *eldest*, ja., caps and sp.; John Hardon, *younger*, John Hardon, Martine Elwold, ja., caps and bows; Edward Hardon, Christofer Bolman, John Thomson, Leonarde Elwold, Clement Hatherton, Peter Hatherton, ja., caps and sp.; George Hatherton, William Hatherton, *elder*, sp.; William Hatherton, *younger*, bow; Christofer Bulman, cap and sp.; William Gibson, Emmte Hatherton, la.; George Hardon, cap and sp.; Richard Elwolde, sp.; John Elwold, la.; Randell Mulcaster, Edward Mulcaster, Richard Bulman, Edward Bulman, ja., caps and sp.; Richard Mulcaster, cap and sp.; William Grame, Richard Mulcaster, Edwarde Mulcaster, ja., caps and sp.; Thomas Bulman, John Grame, caps and sp.; John Hatherton, William Hatherton, ja., caps and sp.; Thomas Hatherton, William Nicholson, Emmte Hatherton, caps and sp.; George Grame, Richard Grame, John Dalton, ja., caps and sp.; Thomas Dalton, Jenkinge Swane, John Warwicke, Cuthbert Sampson, Lanceolote Wilson, John Atkinson, Thomas Wannope, sp.; Richard Hatherton, John Bulman, Peter Elwold, la.; Robert Harden, sp.; John Gibson, cap and la.; John Lowson, la.; Richard Townes, sp.; William Elwold, la.; Thomas Harden, sp.; Thomas Bulman, Roger Bell, la.; William Townes, cap and sp.; William Stagge, cap and la.; Gawen Nichelson, sp.; Randell Dalton, Thomas Bulman, George Sampson, Roger Mulcaster, *elder*, Richard Milbourne, la.; Roger Mulcaster, *younger*, Christofer S. William Thomson, bows; Leonard Warwicke, sp.; Bartle Pearson, bow; William Gibson, la.; Cuthbert Miller, bow; George Allison, John Bulman, Thomas Eyles, John Dixon, John Railton, John Bulman, Richard Jarden (?), la. (Total)—jacks, 23, steel caps, 40, spears or lances, 72, bows, 6.

"Skailbye."—Richard Blaicklocke, William Blaicklocke, William Blaicklocke, ja. caps and sp.; James Jenkinge, Peter James, caps and sp.; Rowland Dalton, John Grame, Thomas Grame, Roger Bolman, ja., caps and sp.; John James, Steven James, George Goodfellow, John Goodfellowe, Symon Linton, Rinion Lamley, Peter Grame, caps and sp.; John Bulman, ja., cap and sp.; George Grame, Steven Bulman, Thomas Tempe, Rinion Grame, James Scaitt, caps and sp.; Rowland Person, *elder*, la.; Rowland Person, *younger*, sp.; Christofer Dalton, la.; Humfray Bell, sp.; John Bell, la.; Christofer Graison, John Dixon, Heughe Dixon, sp.; Jenkinge Linton, Edwarde James, cap and sp.; John James, Marke Coyke, sp.; Thomas Goodfellowe, cap and sp.; Kennute Humfraye, Archie Carruddens, Christofer Walker, Lanceolote Reutledge, sp.; Gilbert Cuke, Robert Rechardson, Andrewe Bell, Rinnion Grame, Richarde Atkinson, Nicolas Goodfellowe, William Linton, Richard Person, la. (Total)—jacks, 7, steel caps, 23, spears or lances, 46.

"Croslye Barrone."—Ambrose Carleton, James Nicolson, Edwarde Blaicklock, Rowland Thomson, John Blaicklocke, Edwarde Clarke, William Grame, John Linton, Randell Dalton, William Nicholson, Rowland Hennerson, John Recharson, William Watson, Steven Nicholson, William Udderte, *younger*, Sander Dalton, John Blaicklocke, George Dalton, Rowane Dalton, John Dalton, Michaell Dalton, Jerrande Dalton, Thomas Allison, Henrie Nicolson, ja., caps and sp.; Thomas Grame, John Recharson, John Recharson, James Dalton, Roger Hennerson, Richarde Linton, John Atkinson, John Nicolson, *elder*, John Nicholson, *younger*, John Dalton, Rowene Atkinson, James Hennerson, Michaell Dalton, William Udderte, Thomas Dalton, Rowland Blaicklocke, caps and sp.; Robe Livocke, la.; Robert Recharson, John Thomp-

Digitized by Google

1580-81.

son, Rowland Pearson, Richard Udderte, Thomas Hennerson, William Jackson, sp.; Robert Allison, Robe Blaicklock, Christofer Blaicklocke, Thomas James, John James, caps and sp.; Robert Nicolson, cap and bowe; James Allison, sp.; John Blaicklocke, bow; John Nicolson, Thomas Blaicklocke, Robert James, Edwarde Litle, sp.; Richarde Blaicklocke, cap and sp. (Total)—jacks, 26, steel caps, 46, spears or lances, 62, bows, 2.

"Terribye."—Patten Bell, Christofer Barnefather, John Iveson, Christofer Anderson, Thomas Parker, *elder*, caps and sp.; Henrie Bell, Cuthbert Barnefather, Thomas Anderson, Robert Ridge, Henrie Anderson, Thomas Parker, *younger*, Michaell Anderson, Henrie Bell, *younger*, la. (Total)—steel caps, 5, spears or lances, 13.

"Houghton."—Christofer Parker, John Parker, ja., caps and sp.; Thomas Parker, Robert James, caps and bows; Robert Dalton, ja., cap and bow; Robert Blaicklock, cap and sp.; William Kinge, cap and bow; Thomas Robinson, cap and sp.; William Haught, ja., cap and sp.; William Heslope, cap and la.; Christofer Milnes, Clemente James, James James, caps and sp.; Edwarde Lecke, sp.; Randell Holme, Thomas Kinge, Thomas Robinson, la.; Christofer James, John Milner, bows; John Blaicklocke, sp. (Total)—jacks, 4, steel caps, 13, spears or lances, 13, bows, 6.

"Defaulte.—*Memorand.* That inhabitantes within Eske, Leven, Bewcastell, and Kirklinton, altho they had warninge to come before us, yet they came not, so that we toike no muster of anye of them.

Eyssdaill Warde.—The number of armour and municions of warre within the same warde, whereof we toke musterie are as hereafter followethe:—

In jackes and steale cotes . . .	ix^{c}xxij (?).
In steale capes	ccccliij.
In speares or lances	dccxv.
In bowes	lxxiij.
In gunes	one."

No signatures.

15 *pp. very long paper. Contemporary writing. Indorsed.*

Feb. 11. **91.** Musters of Allerdale, Cumberland.

"Comberland.—The Musters for Allerdall ward beneath the watter of Darwen, taken at Muthow the xth daie of Februarie in the xxiijth yeare of the reagne of our Soverayne Lady Elizabethe by the grace of God Quene of England, Fraunce and Ireland, &c. before Lancelott Salked, Fraunces Lamplughe, Henrie Tolson, esquiers, Alexander Highmor and John Senhowse gentelmen."

Eastilrig, Keeswick, Naddaile, Whitborne, Egborthwat, and Tallantire.—In this township 90 able men; 20 furnished with steel coats or jacks and caps, bows and arrows or bills—40 with only a bill or lance staff, the rest with nothing.

Bassenthwait and Brandholme.—50 men; 12 furnished as above, 20 with bills or lances only, the rest with nothing.

Bowaldeth.—8 men; 3 furnished, the rest bows or bills only.

Uldaile, Rowthwait, Birkmire, and Alkatre.—40 men; 3 furnished "as afore," 17 with bow, bill or lance only, the rest with nothing.

Caldbeck.—100 men; 20 furnished, 40 with bows, bills, spears or lances, the rest with nothing.

Irebies and Smyttlegarth.—36 men; 6 furnished, 15 with bows, bills or lances only, the rest nothing.

Bolton and Bolton wood.—80 men; 16 furnished, 30 with bows, bills or lances, the rest with nothing.

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

TORPENHOW, WHITRIG and KIRKLAND.—36 men; 12 furnished, 12 with bow, bill or lance, the rest "lacking furniture."

BOLD and THREPLAND.—44 men; 10 furnished, 16 with bows, bills or lances, the rest nothing.

BLENERASSED and UPMANBIE.—34 men; 12 furnished, 14 with bow, bill or lance, the rest lacking.

BRUNFEILD, LANGRIG, MEALERIG, SCALES and COWDALL.—80 men; 12 furnished, 30 with bow, bill or spear, the rest with nothing.

NEWTON, ALLENBIE and URENGILL.—46 men; 8 furnished, 16 with bow, bill or lance, the rest without.

ASPATRIE, UTERSID, ALWARDBY, HAITON, MEALEAE, and BRATON.—90 men; 10 furnished, 40 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

PLIMPLAND, ARKELBY, PERSONBIE.—40 "persons;" 12 furnished, 20 with bill, bow or lance, the rest unarmed.

GILLCRUX and GRAINGE.—26; 5 furnished, 15 with bow, bill or lance, rest unarmed.

DEAREHAM and CROSBIE.—40 men; 10 furnished, 20 with bow, bill or lance, rest unarmed.

SEATON.—30 men; 6 furnished, 14 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

RYBTON and LITTELL BROUGHTON.—26; 6 furnished, 10 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

GREAT BROUGHTON.—28; 8 furnished, 12 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

PAPCASTRE and DOVENBIE.—28; 12 furnished, 12 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

ISSELL, BLENCRAK, READMAINE, OLD PARK, SUNDERLAND and WORDTHOLL.—60 men; 20 furnished, 20 with bow, bill or lance, the rest unarmed.

BIRTBY.—4 men; 2 furnished, the other "bows, bills."

ALNEBOURGH.—6 men; 3 furnished, 3 with bow, bill or lance.

CANNABIE.—8; 4 furnished, the others with bow or bill.

EMMARTON (?).—6 with bows or bills only.

FLIMBIE.—12; 6 furnished, and 6 with bow or bill.

UNRIGGE.—4 with bows or bills only.

BRIDKIRK.—5; 3 furnished, 2 with bows and bills.

"The whole number of able men is a thousand and fortie, whereof tow hundred fortie and fouer furnished, as within written." Fraunces Lamplughe, Lancelot Skelton, Henrie Tollson, Alexander Highmore, John Senehowse.

3 *pp. large broad sheets. Contemporary. The names in same handwriting. Indorsed:* "Allerdale Ward—footmen."

Feb. 14. **92.** MUSTERS OF LEITH WARD, CUMBERLAND.

"LEITH WARDE.—The Muster booke of Lieth warde, conteyninge all the townshippes and hambletes within the said warde, taken by Thomas Laiton esquier, Richard Kirkbryde and John Atkinson gentlemen, by virtue of lettres directed from the right honorable the Lorde Scroppe Lord Warden of the West Marches of England towards Scotland, &c."

"THE TOWNE OF PENRITH.—Speres with furniture"—John Atkinson, deputy, Cuthbert Musgrave bailiff, Anthony Hutton, Thomas Carlton, Lancelot Bost, John Whelpdaill, Thomas Busby, Thomas Morland, Anthony Robinson, Anthony Willinson, Thomas Stephenson, Anthony Atkinson. "Bowmen furnished."—Anthony Mitton, Robert Berwick, Thomas Braithat, Richard Nelson, William Jackson, Jo. Hodgson, William Busbe, Anthony Dobinson, William Stephenson, Robert Dawson, Richard Paig, Jo. Paig, Thomas Rumley, William Fell, Jo. Stephenson,

Digitized by Google

LEITH WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

William Robinson, Stephen Robinson, Robert Nelson, Jo. Castlelawe, John Birkbeck, Richard Stephenson, William Shewman, Thomas Gibson, Robert Richieson, Henrie Salkeld, Thomas Canan, Henrie Seag, Gilbert Watt, Cuthbert Birde, Gilbert Whelpdaill, Robert Browne, Richard Holme, Edward Holme, George Fletcher, John More, Cuthbert Lane, William Haskewe, Robert Kytchin, John Harve, Robert Elwood, Edward Ellott, Thomas Birkbeck, Lancelot Thompson, Anthony Harrison, Hughe Johnson, John Dobson, John Wilson, John Watson, Richard Idle, Thomas Haskewe. "No furniture."—Hewgh Scott, Mathewe Watson, John Wiseman, John Simson, Henrie Hodgson, John Stephenson, William Atkinson, Richard Nelson, Rowland Wilkinson, Cuthbert Castlehowre, John Wilson. "Billmen not furnished."—Henrie Cok, Christofer Jackson, Jeffraie Denison, Richard Kitching, Thomas Kitching, John Walker, Thomas Lawson, Richard Robinson, Richard Blesse, Ro. Radeland, Nichell Atkinson, Edward Caroll, John Sharpe, Jo. Anson, Henrie Gibson, Anthony Walker. "Harquebuzes."—James Phobbs, Jo. Robinson, Jo. Tarne, Rowland Barne, Edward Brone, Robert Staigg, William Poleson. "Ab[sent]."—Robert Holme, Robert Brothe, William Brothal, Richard Wilkinson, Lonard Nelson, Richard Stephenson, Anthony Dawson, Thomas Weade, Cuthbert Esmyer, Jo. Stephenson, Heughe Browne, Edward Tailor, William Dobson, Jo. Nelson, John Elwood, Alexander Mackrell, Cuthbert Mylner, Christofer Watche, John Harrison, Robert Dodding, Thomas Hodgson, Alexander Watson, Thomas Watson, Edmond Bell, Richard Salkeld, Jo. Winder, Thomas Carlton, Michaell Winder, Robert Harrison, Hughe Dixson, Hugh Andrewe, Christofer Kempe, Richard Ireland, Jo. Calvert, Jo. Bell, Rowland Varey, Anthony Wedderell, Jo. Birkbeck, Anthony Bradley, James Torner "his man," John Railton, Symond Rinney, William Cock, Rowland Stephenson, Thomas Patison, Jo. Gibson, Robert Darmont, Thomas Robson, Richard Sowreby, Jo. Atkinson, John Gamlerig, Richard Bell, Edward Penrith. "No furniture."—Thomas Herd, William Emontson, Robert Emontson, Robert Busher, Richard Gibson, Richard Nelson, Jo. Drurie, Richard Lamley, Robert Sower, Anthony Flemyng, Mathewe Watson, Jo. Wiseman, Jo Simpson, Stephen Nelson, Robert Nelson, William Sittitre, John Wynder, Richard Willinson, Anthony Wilson, Thomas Bonting, Stephen Nelson, Thomas Fenton, Jo. Railton, Richard Percevell, Cuthbert Stephenson, Thomas Braban, Jo. Wallas, Thomas Nelson, Thomas Wynder, Richard Parker, John Rakstray, Edward Bawcon, John Browne, John Lambert, Anthony Browne, Thomas Browne, William Savidg, Thomas Anson, Robert Goodborne, Jo. Turner, Georg Lengcaster, Randell Varey, Percevell Morehouse, Thomas Walker, Henry Cook, Richard Tode, Jo. Walker, Edward Hedgart, Edmond Dodding, Anthony Bonsor, Robert Wilkinson, Thomas Hever, Richard Skelbeck, Georg Wood, Robert Bownas, Georg Hall, William Watson, Thomas Briskoo, Edward Alanson, Rowland Thomson, Gilbert Home, Henry Denny, William Dobson, Richard Sealby, John Hodgson, Robert Cook, John Grave, Thomas Horneby, Michaell Gray, John Bell, Henry Drurie, Richard Noble, Jo. Winter, William Winter, Stephen Hodgson, Jo. Gibson, James Nelson, Edward Mitchell, Jo. Carrudders, Edward Langcastre, Jeffray Watson, Thomas Idell, Hughe Hynde, Percevell Sle, Jo. Relf, Jo. Biglandes, Anthony Railton, Thomas Skelbeck, John Walterson, William Tarne, William Robinson, Edward Sheperd, Robert Jackson, Edward Banck, Henrie Browne.

"CASTLE SOWREBY.—Speres with furniture."—Mr Thomas] Blanerhassett Rowland Simpson, Georg Kirkbryd, John Halton, William Berker, Jo. Housbrig, Jo. Simpson, John Topping, Robert Walles, John Ewer,

Digitized by Google

1580-81.

Thomas Scott, Christofer Harrison, William Allanby, Richard Topping, Jo. Clark, Richard Ricardby, Jo. Berker, Michaell Maison, Anthony Maison, Jo. Maison, Jo. Clerk, William Simson. "Bowes furnished." —Jo. Ritson, Christofer Hewer, Anthony Clerk, Gregorie Whitlock, Rowland Relf, William Relf, Richard Busheby, Richard Relf, Georg Abbott, John Topping, Gregorie Clark, John Lowdean, Robert Martyndaill, Jo. Simpson, Christofer Clark, Thomas Mounses, Jo. Simpson, Robert Simpson, Robert Simpson, Jo. Simpson, Jo. Simpson, Robert Moses, Rowland Head, Jeffray Busheby, Christofer Mukhowse, Thomas Lowdean, Jo. Mounkhowse, Peter Hewer, Jo. Hewer, Christofer Clark, Christofer Simpson, Peter Coip, Charles Clerk, Christofer Clark, Cuthbert Ewer, Richard Stokdaill, Robert Watson, William Woodd, Percevell Asbrydg, John Richeson, Christofer Dovenby, Jo. Pattinson, Christofer Clark, William Richeson, Anthony Mounkhowse, Richard Ritcheson, Jo. Ellott, Percevell Dixson, William Topping, Jo. Gristenthat, Jo. Kemp, Gregorie Sympson, Jo. Relf, William Relf, Adam Topping, William Kemp, John Stowker, John Dobinson, Martyn Richeson, Anthony Stawker, Jo. Mounkhowse, George Skowllowghe, John Clark, Anthony Maison, John Berker, Thomas Robinson, John Simson, Anthony Simson, Christofer Whitlock, Hughe Head, Peter Burbanck, William Bowbank, Jo. Mounkhouse, Peter Runey, Charles Bewley, William Robinson, Jo. Allinson, Robert Bewley, Richard Busbie, Anthony Berker, John Berker, John Robinson, Christofer Relf, Robert Albert, Laurence Smydders, Jenkyn Berker, Thomas Simpson, William Abbott, Edward Harrison. "Billmen not furnished."—Christofer Toppeng, Jo. Topping, Jo. Relf, Nicholas Michelson, Christofer Ritcheson, Christofer Relf, Thomas Lamb, Percevell Berker, William Anderson, William Clerk, Hughe Thomson, John Maison, Michell Maison, Percevell Head, Thomas Tallentyre, Robert Head, Richard Head, Georg Halton, Edward Mounkhouse, Mathewe Stagg, Percevell Berker, Michaell Robinson, Robert Maison, Michaell Maison, Richard Sampson, Anthony Stedell, Jo. Topping, Christofer Hewer, William Simson, Jo. Dawson, Richard Topping, Jo. Stokdaill, Jo. Pattinson, Robert Burnell, John Samson, Richard Askbridg, Jo. Berker, Richard Busby, Georg Abbott, Jo. Topping, John Simson, Hughe Byrd, Lancelot Relf, Thomas Whitlock, John Bewley, Mathewe Topping, William Nelson, Jo. Tompson, Jo. Maison, John Maison, Thomas Berker, Thomas Stawker, Charles Barker. "Absent."—John Berker, Robert Clerk, Christofer Harrison, Jo. Simson, Abraham Smith, Robert Harrison, Jo. Barker, William Barker, William Simson, Cuthbert Simson, Jo. Relf, Leonard Clerk, Percevell Busby, Leonard Barker.

Langwathby.—"No furniture."—Jo. Sowreby, Robert Sowreby, Jo. Wharton, Jo. Winskell, Georg Martyn, Anthony Jamson, William Winskell. "Absent." — Robert Wilson, William Bell, Christofer Haggerd, Rowland Burton, Jo. Vertie.

Gamblesby.—"Bowmen."—Jo. Thomson, Anthony Sander, Anthony Cowper, Georg Harrison, Lyones Jackson, Nicholas Houchester. "Not furnished."—Thomas Cowper, Richard Sander, William Atkinson, Jo. Falder, Georg Cockburne, Robert Raper, John Westgarth, William Jackson, Jo. Wilkinson, Jo. Hartnes, Jo. Jackson, Christofer Benson, Christofer Hill, William Watson, William Morton, Jeffray Watson, Thomas Carlton, Michell Westgarth, Anthony Falder, Nicholas Watson.

Scotbye.—"Speres with furnyture."—Thomas Atkinson, Thomas Gibson, Anthony Robinson, Robert Robinson, Jo. Morton, William Atkinson, Robert Dobbinson, John Howe, Richard Robinson, William Dobbinson, Christofer Railton, Leonard Young, William Murton.

Digitized by Google

1580–81. LEITH WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

HEAD FOREST OF INGLEWOOD.

PETRELBANCK.—"Spearmen."—Thomas Myers, Jo. Olyvant, Nicholas Olyvant, Nicholas Mounkhouse, Christofer Moras, Thomas Barrowe, Thomas Lasenby, Jo. Olyvant, Christofer Olyvant, Leonerd Atkinson, James Olyvant, Georg Olyvant, Jo. Atkinson, Richard Olyvant, Symond Beamont, Symont Lamley, Richard Hewetson, Jo. Slack, Richard Farlane, James Hewetson, Thomas Hewetson, Thomas Slack, Jo. Hodgson, Jo. Barrowe. "Bowmen."—Thomas Atkinson, Thomas Mounk, Edward Ranoldson, William Porter, Edward Mounkhowse, Richard Wilson, Jo. Slack, Clement Morhouse. "Without furniture."—Thomas Olyvant, Hewgh Tynlyn, Nicholas Blacklock, Jo. Sawer, Thomas Dowthat, Christofer Thomson.

NUNCLOSE.—"Speares."—Cuthbert Hewetson, Jeffray Clerk, Mathewe Vertie, Thomas Wilkinson, Clement Morhouse, William Sewell, Michaell Lamley. "Without furniture."—Richard Baynes, Richard Garth, Jo. Tallentyre, Christofer Scott, Roland Baynes, Robert Chirden, Jo. Wawlby, Christofer Lamley, John Sewell. "Absent."—Rowland Vertie, William Baynes, Adam Baynes, William Pattinson, Richard Chirden, Robert Chirden, John Chirden, Jo. Alcorne, Thomas Morehouse.

BLACKNOWHAIT.—"Spearmen."—Richard Kirkbrid, Clement Stephenson, Symond Skelton, Jo. Skelton, William Ladyman, Jo. Strang. "Without furniture."—Christofer Hodgson, Jo. Woodd, Anthony Skelton, Thomas Stephenson. "Absent."—Barnard Slack, Hugh Strang, Robert Grave, Thomas Hodgson.

PETTRELCROKES.—"Bowes."—Lawrens Richardby, Barnard Scott, Robert Hodgson, Olyver Kirkbrid, Thomas Railton, Robert Sewell. "Speares."—Clement Bulman, Jo. Berker, Jo. Dawson, Richard Porter, Jo. Bell, Michaell Pattinson. "Without furniture."—Robert Berker, Thomas Sewell, Thomas Sewell, Christofer Howe, Christofer Railton. "Absent."—Abraham Moncester, Randell Sewell, Robert Sewell, Randell Sewell, Georg Sewell, William Skelton, William Hodgson, Jo. Raspell, Thomas Scott, Mathewe Tailor, William Porter, Robert Lamley, William Sewell.

UPPER HESKETT.—"Bowes."—William Robinson, Thomas Railton, Jo. Robson, Richard Heslehead. "Speares."—William Railton, Richard Browne, William Bowman (?), Edward Tailor, Thomas Dowson, Christofer Watt, Edward Pattinson, Jo. Lamley. "A gonne."—Richard Robinson. "Absent."—Jo. Boggett, Jo. Raven, Jo. Robinson, Jo. Mounkhowse, Robert Robinson, Georg Robinson, Georg Bromell, Robert Robinson, Christofer Fenton, Robert Olyvant, John Mounkhowse, Thomas Raven, Stephen Gravell, William Sander, Clement Tallentyre.

NETHER HESKETT.—"Speares."—Robert Owsby, Leonerd Fenton, Jo. Owsby, Christofer Owsby, Jo. Hughwait. "Without furniture."—Thomas Fenton, Clement Maison, Richard Fenton, Cuthbert Dalton, Edward Woidhowse, Georg Skelton, Anthony Scamble (?), Edward Layn. "Absent."—Georg Skelton, Edward Fenton, Edward Railton, Clement Railton, Mathewe Leyne, Thomas Maison, Jo. Robinson, Jo. Sharp.

ITONFEILD.—"Speares."—Thomas Clibborne, James Wisman, Christofer Herrison. "No furniture."—William Barro, Christofer Kirkbrid, Bernaby Topping. "Absent."—Richard Browne, Robert Head, Randell Loshing, William Tallentyre, James Bawcon, Robert Lamley, Jo. Dixson, Thomas Olyvant, Jo. Harrison, John Mounkhouse, John Browne, Cuthbert Sanderson, Lancelot Rumley, William Harrison, Thomas Maison, William Bait, John Fenton, Richard Hutton, Michaell See, Jo. Dobson, Phillipp Olyvant, Anthony Flemying, Georg Raper, Richard Olyvant, Robert Thomson, Jo. Slack.

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

CALTHATT.—"Speares."—Richard Lasonby, Thomas Nelson, Thomas Nelson, Thomas Nelson, Jo. Lambert, Richard Lambert, Richard Hinson, Davy Bost, Thomas Vaux, Thomas Clementson, Robert Stephenson, John Sanderson, Henry Robinson, Richard Hinson, Richard Ewer, William Hutton, Michaell Barro, Adam Ewer, Richard Ewer, Georg Nelson. "Bowmen."—Henrie Robinson, Michaell Calber (?), Nicholas Olyvant, Robert Lasenby, William Lambert, Robert Bost. "No furniture."—Thomas Vaux, William Wisman, Michaell Bowrbank, Georg Nelson, William Maxwell, William Nelson, Anthony Nelson, William Blenkow. "Absent."—James Harington (?), William Bowrbanck, Percevell Browne, Richard Wisman, John Thomson, James Hutton, Jo Stephenson, John Ewer, Georg Barrowe, John Mukhowse, Thomas Vardy, James Nelson, Christofer Wisman, John Wilson, Jo. Tissyr, William Lasonby, Thomas Hinson, William Monkhouse.

BRAITHAT.—"Speares."—Rowland Martyn, Jo. Rinney, James Rinney, Richard Robinson, E. Robinson, Georg Stubb, Robert Kirkbryd, Michaell Kirkbryd, Davie Kirkbrid. "Billmen."—Robert Mounkhouse, Jo. Bewley, William Horneby, Michaell Bromell, Hew Maison, William Hornsby. "Not furnished."—Lancelot Kirkbryd, Jo. Rinney, Georg Head, Hugh Mukhouse, Robert Robinson, Edward Stubb, Jo. Mounkhouse. "Absent."—Nicholas Clerk, Phillip Clerk, Willam Sealby, William Brisko, Anthony Robinson, William Clerk, Michaell Clerk, William Stephenson, Jo. Barker, Robert Harrison, Michaell Slee.

LASANBY.—"Without furniture."—Christofer Gill, Robert Threlkeld, Jo. Potter, William Potter, William Sawer, Richard Axedaill, Robert Dobson, Hewghe Browne, Robert Myles, Thomas Scott, Jo. Lyvert, Robert Story. "Bowmen not well furnished."—Thomas Sawer, Robert Wilkinson, Lancelot Cathat, Jo. Potter, Robert Hodgson, Jo, Emerson, Bingymyn Viccars, Richard Potter, Jo. Mylles, Robert Bone. Thomas Sidro (?), William Wilkinson, Jo. Sewell, Henry Johnston, Jo. Storie, William Hodgson, Jo. Wedderell, Lancelot Wilkinson, Jo. Hodgson, Richard Wilkinson, Jo. Viccars. "Without furniture."—Richard Potter, Richard Mabson, Jo. Threlkeld, Christofer Watson, William Sawer, Thomas Story, William Apdaill, Jo. Bargott, Richard Thompson, William Cowert, Christofer Thomson, William Sawder, Richard Wedderell, Jo. Hodgson, Christofer Dodd, Thomas Bone, Jo. Ewbanck, Thomas Olyvant, Thomas Apedaile, Thomas Viccars, Thomas Wedderell, Jo. Hodgson, Jo. Pott, William Mylles.

CARLTON.—"Bowmen."—Thomas Noble, Jo. Daison, Jo. Atkinson, William Nelson, Richard Busby, Thomas Lambert, Jo. Duckett. "Absent."—Georg Whelpdall, William Sanderson, Thomas Gibson, Martyn Carlton, John Mabson, Christofer Threlkeld, Thomas Harrison, John Scott, Richard Lister, Oswold Rumpnay, Arthur Gibson. "Bilmen."—Charles Carlton, Symond Ellergill, Richard Maison, Michaell Scodle (?).

EDENHALL.—"Bowmen."—Robert Threlkeld, Jo. Shearburne, Jo. Pattinson, Christofer Gibson, Rowland Davie, William Sutton, Thomas Hodgson, Thomas Garth, Symond Jackson, Rowland Morland, Jo. Thompson. "Speres."—William Cudbert, James Dent. "Bills."—William Pattinson, Degremont Robinson, Thomas Sharp, Robert Crawe. "Absent."—Alexander Home, Richard Jackson, Richard Walker, Edward Benson, Robert Walker, Robert Thompson, Christofer Pattinson, Robert Elwoodd, Thomas Bewly, Jo. Lowghe.

GLASSONBY.—"No furniture."—Jo. Stable, Robert Cook, Christofer Thompson, Robert Sandre, Thomas Cooke, Richard Kydde, Richard Marshall, Rowland Jackson, Robert Sander, Nicholas Newton, Richard Kydd, Peter Thompson, Richard Harrison, Christofer Hodgson, Jo. Percevell,

Digitized by Google

1580-81. LEITH WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

Robert Ritchieson, William Dawson, William Atkinson, Christofer Hodgson, Thomas Jackson, Richard Johnston, Richard Kydd, Rauffe Kydd, William Robinson, William Harrison, Richard Teesdell.

PLOMPTON PARK.—"Well furnished with bowes, arrowes, and speares."—Thomas Musgrave, Jo. Musgrave, Ingrome Musgrave, Michell Musgrave, Richard Musgrave, Robert Musgrave, Thomas Bost. "Furnished with bowes and arrowes."—Richard Clerk, Robert Nelson, Ed. Nelson, Christofer Nelson, William Stainton, Jo. Browne, Thomas Henderson, Jo. Sanderson, Christofer Sanderson, Ector Storie. "Bowes and arrowes."—Jo. Ireland, *senior*, Jo. Ireland, *junior*, Sandy Myres, Jo. Robinson, Richard Hyndson, Nicholas James, Percevell Watt, Richard Lother, Jenkyn Sanderson, Hewgh Hutton, Ingerome Lother. "No furniture."—Robert Gibson, Thomas Stokell, William Stokell, Jo. Thomson, William Robinson, Robert Sowrdle, William Wilson, Jo. Robinson, Geffray Topping, Michell Wisman, Cuthbert Dockra, Jo. Hewetson, Nicholas Byncks, Thomas Smythson, Robert Peares, John Euetson, William Sanderson, Stephen Harrison, Thomas Sanderson, William Sanderson, William Robinson, Christofer Busheby, John Fenton, Jo. Sanderson, Quyntyn Henderson, Jo. Sanderson, Lancelot Robinson, Jo. Bounting, Rowland Armstrong, Jo. Storie, Jo. Hollon, Robert Suthack, Richard Siddick, Richard Wilson, Jo. Wilson, Jo. Wilson, William Nelson, Jo. Henderson, Jo. Wilson, Christofer Mylle, William Wilson, Davie Hutton, Christofer Robinson, Richard Hewetson, Thomas Slack, John Gudbarne, William Sanderson, Jo. Sanderson, John Fenton, Jo. Jackson, Davy Sutton, Richard Hyndson, Michell Barrowe, Christofer Tailour, Richard Abbott, Edward Mackrowlin, Mathewe Bownes, Robert Gibson, Archie Rowtledg, Ingerome Storie.

PLOMPTON.—"No furniture."—Thomas Howson, Jo. Bewley, Cuthbert Musgrave, Ed. Clementson, Robert Olyvant, William Peares, Richard Parker, Robert Mabson, Archie Ellot, Jo. Nixson, William Blenkowe, Robert Nicholson, William Clerk, William Gibson, Richard Robson, Jeffray Scott, Thomas Goodfellowe, Jo. Atkinson, Thomas James, Jo. James, Ed. James, William Watt, William Banckes, John Banckes, Jo. Sanderson, Jo. Robinson, Jo Wodd, Hughe Fenton, Edwarde Story, Mathewe Bowbancke, Georg Robinson, Barnard Hasty, James Bunting, William Dixson, Edward Varey, Mathewe Lampson, Ed. Armstrong, Jo. Robinson, Georg Relf, William Robinson, Jo. Robinson, Jo. Relf, Ed. Hasty, Robert Stephenson, William Howson, William Robinson, John Wright, William Bowbanck, Peter Marthwhait, Jo. Tailour, Anthony Musgrave.

PLUNTONHEAD.—"Without furniture."—Robert Woodd, Richard Crostwhat, Christofer Walles, John Willinson, Thomas Dixson, Hughe James, John Kytchin, Richard Noble, Michell Simpson, Hughe Young, Jo. Percevell, William Walles, Anthony Parker, Mathewe Kytchin, Thomas Crostwat, Richard Wood, Martyn More, Mathewe Walles, Edward Willinson, Thomas Nelson, Richard Nelson.

THE TOWN OF SKIRWITH.—"No furniture."—Robert Wilson, Jo. Sowreby, Richard Marshall, Thomas Johnson, Robert Spittin, Gilbert Dobbison, Thomas Mirton, Richard Wilson. "Absent."—Thomas Spittin, Thomas Spittin, Christofer Sowrby, Thomas Renwick, Nicholas Perkyn, Thomas Blamyers, Ambrose Johnson, John Harrison, Ambrose Unthanck, Ja. Unthanck, Ambrose Spittin, Thomas Myddelton, William Robinson, Ambrose Gowling, Thomas Dobison, John Speding, Christofer Percevell, Henry Addison, Ambrose Carlton, Thomas Willing.

KIRKLAND.—"Bowmen."—Thomas Atkinson, Jo. Ritson, Lawrence Somer, Thomas Thornat (?). "Absent."—Anthony Wilton, Thomas Lauson, William Wilton.

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

"KIRKOSWALD and STAFFELL.—Bowmen."—Jo. Nicholson, Jo. Bird, Jo. Hathway, Jo. Sanderson, Rowland Hilton, David Thomson, Rowland Bowman, Thomas Morreson, Jo. Nicholson, Richard Crayke, Robert Wilson, Jo. Mayman, Richard Sharp, Thomas Harrison, Anthony Mayman, Robert Salkeld, Rowland Browne, Jo. Smith. "No furniture."—William Herson, William Wilson, Thomas Thompson, William Teesdell, Christofer Fysher, John Nycholson, Richard Bowman, Jo. Harrison, Ed. Hetherton, Jo. Jamson, Adam Thomson, Thomas Callard (?), Roland Rickerby, Thomas Bowman, Christofer Nicholson, Edmont Share, Jo. Smyth, John Westgarth, Edward Nicholson, Hugh Browne, Rowland Byrd, John Hartnes, Robert Browne, John Lowther, Clement Whitwhar, Fergus Grame, Heughe Nicholson, Jo. Gibson, Richard Lothean, Peter Ellott, Hugh Byrd, Thomas Smyth, Adam Elwodd, Thomas Blacklock, Jo. Byrd, Jo. Thomson, Mathewe Salkeld, Henry Salkeld, Oswel Salkeld.

"BLENKARNE.—Without furniture."—Christofer Cragg, Nichell Garthe, Leonerd Ritchieson, John Hawll, Gilbert Howson, Jo. Percevell, William Robinson, Georg Thornherd, Georg Buckle, Georg Thompson, Hughe Gowland, Richard Lightborne, John Thomson, Alexander Hodgson, Nycholas Bounting, William Gait, Jo. Mertyn, Nicholas Perkyn, Thomas Wilson.

"CULGATH.—Bowmen furnished."—Christofer Myller, Robert Calfeild, Georg Sewell, Alexander Birkbeck, Thomas Moses, Ambrose Brunskell, Thomas Pearson, John Gowling, Hugh Stephenson, Thomas Robinson, Robert Dalton, Jo. Mylner, Jo. Smyth, Henrie Chado (?), Christofer Winter, William Watson, Richard Jackson, John Allinson.

"LYTLE SALKELD.—Bowmen."—Jo. Salkeld, Robert Baxster, Jo. Stable, John Kydd, Thomas Thomson, Ja. Thomson, Phillipp Beacham, Jo. Beacham, Richard Jackson, Thomas Percevell. "Without furniture."—Michaell Bradley, William Skilbeck, John Kydd, Jo. Nycholson, Roger Thompson, Gilbert Carlton, Richard Hewer, Jo. Marshall, Richard Thompson, Christofer Sanderson, Nicholas Thompson, Lancelot Archer, Cuthbert Howson, E. Haw, John Hodgson, Robert Howson, Jo. Joni, Hewghe Thomson, Lancelot Hodgson, Jo. Thompson, William Cowper, Nicholas Morthat, Richard Salkeld, Thomas Jackson, Jo. Henerby, Jo. Lamley, William Gray, Peter Jackson, Jo. Beachame, Thomas Falder, Jo. Huddert, William Percevell, Hugh Percevell, Jo. Vertie, William Nelson, Thomas Wynskell, Michell Wynskell, Jo. Thompson, James Dodd. "Absent."—Eamont Thomson, Jo. Thomson, Ed. Ritcheson, William Vertie, Lancelot Vertye, Richard Jackson.

"THE TOWNE OF CATERLEN.—Bowes and arrowes."—Mr Rowland Vaux, Robert Dawson, William Hastie, William Awcok, Richard Nicholson, Jo. Robinson, William Nicholson, Rowland Nicholson, Jo. Atkinson, Jo. Wynder, Jo. Raper, Jo. Todd, John Nicholson, Nicholas Stelie, Georg Wilson, Richard Sutton, Ed. Sutton, Heugh Wilkinson, Robert Wilkinson, Thomas Atkinson, Edmond Steley, Rowland Stephenson, William Stephenson. "Bilmen."—Robert Robinson, Anthony Denyson, Jo. Stevenson, Robert Steley, Richard Hyndson, Thomas Perker, Randell Nicholson. "Absent."—Rowland Thomson, William Hardres, Georg Turner.

"HUTTON FOREST.—Bowmen furnished."—Jo. Jackson, David Hutton, James Smith, William Smith, Anthony Sanderson, Anthony Robinson, David Sutton, Richard Howson, James Wisman, Davie Relf, Thomas Dockra, Hugh Ireland, William Godbarn, Jo. Goulding, Robert Sanderson, Jo. Stable, William Olyvant, Jo. Watt, William Jackson, Robert Burthome. "With speares."—Ed. Hutton, Jo. Robinson, William Wilson, William Hyndson, Anthony Holme, Jo. Sanderson, William Fenton, Ed. Robinson, John Wilson, Thomas Hutton, Hewghe

Digitized by Google

1580-81. LEITH WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

Ireland, John Berker, William Maleson, John Murthat. "Billmen furnished."—William Robinson, Mathew Watson, Thomas Slack, Jo. Goodbarne, Thomas Busby, Edmond Sanderson, Richard Smyth, John Holme, Davie Slack, Thomas Wilson, William Wilson, Jo. Blenkowe, William Mallison, Bernard Stephenson, *Uxor* Robinson.

"MOTHERBY.—Bowmen furnished."—Jo. Simson, Jo. Harrison, Jo. Sle, Georg Walker, William Turner, Thomas Coke, Jo. Sutton, Jo. Pearson, Thomas Anson, Jo. Kemp, Georg Harrison.

"SKELTON.—Speres."—Cuthbert Harrison, Thomas Harrison, Robert Scott, Phillupp Hutton, Michaell Harrison. "Absent."—William Dixson, Thomas Stile, John Moras, Hughe Moras, Thomas Dixson, John Scott, Robert Rancot, John Falder, Christofer Hutton, Anthony Harrison, Cuthbert Clarke, Robert Tailior, William Sanderson, William Dixson, William Sittitre, John Sittitre, William Lamson, Robert Whitlock, John Hutton, William Hutton, William Mylner, Anthony Fence, John Dixson, Riche Dixson. "Bowmen."—Anthony Hutton, William Gill, John Sittitre. "Billmen."—William Hutton, John Harrison, Richard Whitlock, Jo. Lasanby, Leonard Cocking, Georg Tailour, John Lambert. "No furniture."—Cuthbert Cocking, William Wilson, William Still, John Still, Christofer Still, John Cocking, Thomas Harrison, John Lambert, Heughe Hutton, Michaell Harrison. "Absent."—John Moras, Thomas Whitlok, Christofer Whitlok, Thomas Maison. "Bilmen."—Thomas Lowder, John Tailour, William Whitlok. "Absent."—John Sittitre, Georg Parker, Robert Whitloke, Adam Thomson, John Key (?), Richard Lamson, Richard Hudson, Henrie Hudson.

"ALLANBY.—Billmen."—Richard Dixson, William Dixson, John Robinson, Robert Scott. "Absent."—Richard Calvert, William Burbanck. "Billmen."—John Whitloke, William Whitloke, Christofer Sittitre. "No furniture."—John Moras, William Wilson, Jo. Mylner.

"PARISHE OF SKELTON.—Billmen."—Robert Tailour, John Wilson, John Wilson, William Wiseman, Robert Simson, Jo. Scott, Robert Emont, Georg Bewley, Richard Wilson, Richard Wilson. "No furniture."—William Sewell, Heugh Wilson, Christofer Sittitre, Richard Porter, William Dixson, Jo. Tailour, John Hudson, Christofer Whitlocke, Richard Laton, Jeffray Topping, Thomas Lambert. "Absent."—Jo. Whitlock, Richard Wilson, Robert Sewell, Martyn Relf, William Relf, Jo. Whitlock, *Uxor Charoli* Topping, Jo. Robinson, Richard Hast.

"HIGHET.—Speres furnished."—Jo. Richmond, Anthony Beamont, William Bait, John Horneby, Edward Busheby, Richard Olyvant, Robert Cowper, Georg Robinson, James Leighe, Jo. Langhorne, Jo. Robinson, Percevell Horneby, William Busheby. "Bowemen."—Oswold Horneby, Michaell Horneby, Jo. Boggatt, Jo. Bait, John Robinson, John Hodgson, William Birde, Thomas Horneby. "No furniture."—Jo. Bait, John Horneby, Georg Busheby, William Stelie, William Thompson, Robert Horneby, Georg Bait. "Absent."—Thomas Berker, Jo. Richieson, Thomas Wilson, William Ellerton.

"BARONY OF GRAISTOCK.—Bowmen."—William Lambert, Cuthbert Threlkeld, Jo. Rimpnay, John Dawson, Jo. Crak, James Clementson, Jo. Sutton, Robert Eamontson, Richard Scott, Robert Clementson, Leonerd Thompson, Jo. Atkinson, Jo. Nobell, Thomas Bowrebancke, Mathewe Bowrebant, Robert Eamontson, Thomas Langcaster, Robert Robley, John Atkinson, Georg Scott, Thomas Browne, William Browne, John Topping, John Jamson, Jo. Wilson, James Calman, Richard Colman, Thomas Todhunter, Jo. Scott, Michaell Scott, Thomas Berker, Jo. Herper, William Harrison, Jo. Banck, William Banck, Thomas Banck, Jo. Harrison, John Browne, Jo. Greynhowe, Richard Wilkinson, Richard Parker, Jo. Relf, Jo. Brisko, William Briskeo, John Ma[b]leson (?), James

Digitized by Google

1580-81.

Sutton, Jo. Banck, Thomas Thaker, Jo. Thacker, Lancelot Brisko, Edward Wodcok, John Yewdell, Michaell Ribley.

"BLENKOWE and LATHES.—Bowemen."—Jo. Burbanck, James Mallison, Christofer Farlame, Jo. Stely, Jo. Watson, Jo. Knott, Thomas Thomson, Thomas Farlame, John Whitloke, Richard Yowdell, Jo. Ferlame, Richard Farlame, Anthony Sle, Anthony Walker, Robert Dixson, Christofer Sutton, Jo. Gibson, Jo. Dawson, Mathewe Sanderson, Jo. Wedderall, John Dawson, Mathewe Sanderson, Jo. Wedderell, Jo. Dawson, Anthony Todd, James Wray, Richard Todde, William Thomson, Thomas Nicholson.

"RENWICK.—Bowmen."—Thomas Gesling, Thomas Watson, Christofer Westmerland, Thomas Cowper, John Verty. "No furniture."—Martyn Verty, Henry Thomson, Georg Salkeld, William Whitsmyth, Jeffray Thomson, Jo. Westmerland, Cuthbert Thomson, Thomas Thomson, Jo. Westmerland, Myles Westmerland. "Absent."—Georg Thomson, Cuthbert Verty, Thomas Sawer, John Salkeld, Robert Lawrens. "BARONIE DE GRAISTOCK [*continued*,]—THE TOWNE OF NEWBIGGYNE.—Bowmen furnished."—Michaell Wilson, Jo. Askrighe, William Armett, Christofer Armett, Thomas Wilson, Jo. Armett, Thomas Wraie, Rowland Hodgson, Rowland Guddell, Robert Wedderell, William Mounsey, William Wraie, Jo. Goodbarne, Jo. Goddall, Robert Cannon, Ja. Howson, Richard Hodgson, Thomas Hodgson, Christofer Hodgson, Robert Todd, Thomas Farlame. "Billmen furnished."—Jo. Thomson, Stephen Wray, Thomas Hodgson, Jo. Todd, William Wray, William Simpson, Jo. Wilson, Jo. Langcaster, Lancelot Browne. "Without furniture."—Thomas Herper, Peter Stork, Richard Goddall, Jo. Todd, Richard Goodbarne, Thomas Haskrighe, Ed. Haskrighe, Thomas Armat, Hewgh Awkyn, Richard Lambert, Thomas Pearson, Jo. Farlame, Jo. Cock, John (*sic*). "No furniture."—Symond Stirk, Jeffray Bawmer, Richard Salkeld, Jo. Wray, Rowland Nicholson, Pawle Mounsey, Robert Wraie, Jo. Wray, Jo. Godbarne, Richard Burbanck, Eamont Bacon, Jo. Cock, Robert Hodgson, Christofer Hodgson, Christofer Todd, Jo. Todd, Jo. Browne, Adam Browne. "Absent."—Jo. Bawmer, Jo. Salkeld.

"THE TOWNE OF STAINTON.—Bowmen furnished."—Thomas Wilson, Jo. Hodgson, Jo. Cowling, Jo. Thomson, Jo. Thomson, Lancelot Todd, Lancelot Thomson, Edward Thomson, Ed. Dawson, William Whitlock, Thomas Todd, Anthony Sowlby, Thomas Watson, Ed. Langcaster, Ro. Dawson, Alexander Heskett, Jo. Garnet, William Perith, Gerard Sowlby, John Knott.

"BARONY DE GRASTOCK [*continued*],—STAINTON.—Bilmen."—Stephen Knot, Ja. Langcaster, Thomas Mylner, William Briskoo, Jo. Todd, Anthony Abbey, Jo. Heskett, Jo. Allanson, Robert Mathewe, Jo. Busheby. "Without furniture."—Thomas Gresse, Hewgh Barton, Thomas Wilson, Thomas Parker, Jo. Sowlby, Hewgh Hodgson, Cuthbert Knot, Thomas Dawson, Jo. Dawson, Thomas Thomson, Jo. Mylner, Jo. Sympson, John Watson, Thomas Dawson, Jo. Turner, Anthony Hodgson, Percevell Busheby, Lancelot Garnett, William Lowther, Robert Allenson, Stephen Mathewson, Henry Langcaster, Jo. Briscowe, William Thomson, William Knot.

"DACRE.—Bowmen."—Jo. Wray, Henry Smalman, Thomas Davie, Jo. Lowdyn, Jo. Todd, Jo. Todd, *senior*. "Bilmen."—Robert Threlkeld, Henry Matheson, Cuthbert Allison, Robert Hodgson.

"SOWLBY.—Bowmen."—Robert Langcaster, Robert Allen, Thomas Dawson, Christofer Ranaldson, John Raper, Thomas Cannon, Thomas Mark, Thomas Hallen, Nicholas Dawson, Jo. Berton. "Absent."—Christofer Atkinson, William Barton.

"MOISDAILL.—Bowmen."—William Pacok, Symond Stork. "Bilmen."—

Digitized by Google

1580–81. LEITH WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

Martyn Alman, John Pacok, Barnard Udhall, Robert Eamont. "Absent."—Jo. Sowreby, Jo. Pacok, *senior*, Richard Paicock.

"BARONIE DE GRASTOCK, WETHER MELOCK.—Bowmen."—Jo. Dawson, Thomas Clerk, Ed. Dawson, Jo. Denkyn, Richard Wilkinson, Jo. Wilkinson, Ed. Grenell, Ed. Thomson, Thomas Sle, William Clerk, Robert Benson, Rowland Castlehowe, Richard Skilbeck, Jo. Nicholson, Richard Dobbison, Jo. Skilbeck, Ed. Castlehowe, Oswald Dobson, Henry Holme, Anthony Wilson, William Wilson, Ed. Walker, Richard Rinney.

"HUTTON SOILL.—Bowmen."—John Laughorne, Hew Sle, Thomas Sle, Thomas Wilkinson, Jo. Parker, Hew Bonson, Hew Sle, Cuthbert Burton, Jo. Harrison, Jo. Wilson, Cuthbert Sandwishe, Ja. Eamontson, Jo. Eamontson, Christofer Chambers, Cuthbert Sle, Robert Hodgson, Peter Sle, William Benson, Jo. Wilkinson, Cuthbert Hodgson, William Richeson, William Eamontson, Thomas Anson, Thomas Wilson, Georg Wilkinson, Jo. Mallison, Hewgh Turner, Gawen Howe. "Bilmen furnished."—William Burton, Jo. Sle, Thomas Atkinson, Thomas Sle, John Fisher, Christofer Anson, William Thomson, Robert Sle, John Thomson, Jo. Sle, Jo. Emondson, Cuthbert Emondson, Thomas Benson, Christofer Watson. "Absent."—Thomas Laughorne, William Benson, Hewgh Wray, Jo. Haggerd, William Fysher, William Morawe, Robert Atkinson, Ja. Ritcheson, Jo. Eamontson, Thomas Wilson, William Mallison, Jo. Turner, Jo. Eamontson, Hew Mallison.

"GRASTOCK BARONY.—Bowmen."—Lawrens Busher, William Noble, Jo. Sutton, Robert Blackburne, Thomas Watson, Thomas Thomson, Robert Browne, Thomas Blith, William Johnson, Ja. Dawson, Jo. Knott, Jo. Mallison, Anthony Dawson, Jo. Bounting, John Chamerlayn, William Harrison.

"BARONIE DE GRAISTOCK [*continued*],—GRISDAILL.—Bowmen."—Christofer Allison, "Wedowe" Robinson, Christofer Robinson, Jo. Briscowe, Jo. Robinson, Robert Jackson, Thomas Gaitskarth, William Todhunter, Charles Cannon, Jo. Wilkinson, Jo. Sle, Peter Cannon, Christofer Robinson, William Nicholson, William Robinson, Richard Strickhead, Robert Gaitskarth, Jo. Buckbarrowe.

"WETHERMELOCK.—Bowmen."—Jo. Hodgson, Jo. Redhead, Jo. Wilson, William Hudson, Jo. Burton, Ed. Wilkinson, Jo. Dawson, John Burton, John Willen, Jo. Lamerick, Ed. Wilkinson, Jo. Wilson, Ed. Strickett, William Castlehowe, Ed. Wilkinson, Cuthbert Boddy, Richard Mertyn, William Dawson, William Nicholson, William Burton, William Browne, Cuthbert Rakestray, Jo. Parker, Ed. Rakestray, Thomas Sle, Jo. Nicholson, Jo. Willen, Jo. Dawson, Thomas Dawson, Ed. Dawson, Jeffray Allison, Jo. Dawson, Ja. Clerk, Jo. Clerk, Jo. Dawson, Robert Burton, Jo. Dawson, Jo. Wilkinson, Jo. Watson, Robert Clark, William Dawson, Jo. Nicholson, Peter Pattinson, Cuthbert Denkyn, Christofer Wilson, "Wedowe" Troutbeck, William Trowtbeck, Jo. Thomson, Jo. Rukyn, Richard Dockrey, Ed. Clerk, Ed. Wilkinson, Ed. Castlehowe, Ed. Nycholson, William Bowsher, John Dobson, Rowland Nycholson, Thomas Robinson, Jo. Castlehowe, Cuthbert Dockra, Ed. Skilbeck, Jo. Benson, Cuthbert Wilson, James Walker, Oswold Rinney, Georg Hodgson, Thomas Wilkinson, Thomas Rukyn, Anthony Carter, Ed. Readhead, Jo. Wilson, Ro. Wilson, Jo. Dawson, Robert Barton, Ed. Willen, Jo. Wilson, John Mertyn, Ed. Mertyn, Jo. Dawson, William Rastray, Cuthbert Parker, Robert Sle, Ed. Nicholson, Ed. Nicholson, Edward Dawson, Rowland Willen, William Allison.

"THE TOWNE OF MATTERDAILL.—Bowmen."—William Hutton, Oswold Rinney, Jo. Brownrig, Richard Grisdaill, Robert Grisdaill, Ed. Grisdaill, Christofer Atkinson, Jo. Atkinson, Christofer Steall, Richard Greynhowe, Jo. Grenowe, Jo. Greynowe, Christofer Greynhowe, Jo. Grenowe, Christofer Langcaster, Christofer Rukyn, Jo. Rukyn, Jo.

Digitized by Google

1580-81.

Wilson, Thomas Wilson, Jo. Dockrey, Thomas Daison, Jo. Wilson, Thomas Grisdaill, Christofer Dason, Thomas Grisdaill, Rowland Nicholson, Cuthbert Atkinson, Jo. Robinson, Jo. Atkinson, Jo. Sutton, Jo. Atkinson, Thomas Atkinson, Ed. Brownrig, Jo. Grenhowe, Jo. Birkhead, Jo. Brownrig, Thomas Robinson, Jo. Gilbanck, Christofer Langcaster, Robert Gilbank, Jo. Grenowe, Ed. Benson, Jo. Atkinson, Thomas Atkinson, Thomas Grisdaill, William Rukyn, Jo. Rukyn, Thomas Rukin, William Dackra, Robert Dockra, John Grisdaill, Christofer Grisdaill, Jo. Daison, Thomas Wilson, William Grisdaill, Jo. Nicholson, Thomas Atkinson, John Brownrig, Ed. Brownrig, Thomas Greynhowe, Thomas Robinson, John Gilbanck, Charles Gilbanck, Robert Dockray, Jo. Langcaster, William Gilbanck, Jo. Greynhowe, Thomas Greynhowe.

"Motherby.—Bowmen."—Jo. Turner, Ja. Cock, Hew Mallison, Jo. Harrison, Charles Kemp.

"Grisdaill. — Bowmen." — Peter Brisco, Lawrence Jackson, Cuthbert Richeson, William Greynhowe, Christofer Wilkinson, Thomas Sle, Jo. Nicholson, William Robinson, Charles W[i]lton, Jo. Langcaster, Anthony Stricked, "Wedowe" Grenowe, Richard Langcaster, Ed. Buckbarrowe, Jo. Robinson, Jo. Grenowe, Christofer Buckbarrowe, William Robinson, Myles Sle, William Todhunter.

"Twaites.—Bowes."—Jo. Awcok, Richard Gardris, Jo. Burbanck, Thomas Pacok, Ja. Pearson, Jo. Simpson, Robert Whit, Charles Cannon, Jo. Smythson, Jo. Daison, Jo. Whitlock, Charles Topping, William Relf, Henry Scott, Jo. Whitt. "Billes."—Jo. Cardres, Christofer Mukhowe, Thomas Whit, Anthony Eamontson, John Gardris, Mongo Ritcheson, Jo. Ritcheson. "Absent."—Charles Ritcheson, Martyn Relf, Richard Heder.

"Threlkeld.—Bowmen."—Jo. Scott, Richard Scott, Jo. Wilkinson, William Grave, Jo. Scott, Jo. Gilbanck, Thomas Scott, William Scott, Roger Wodd, Richard Cockborn, Robert Woodd, Jo. Dolson, Anthony Todhunter, Robert Pickering, Christofer Hidson, William Atkinson, John Thomson, William Thomson, Thomas Scott, William Scott, Christofer Wren, Jo. Langcaster, Jo. Hodgson. "Billmen."—Christofer Todhunter, Jo. Todd, Thomas Dobson, William Todhunter. "Absent."—Jo. Clement, Jo. Brownrig, Robert Gibson, Richard Smith.

"Newton.—Bowmen."—Jo. Todd, Jeffray Hodgson, William Jon, Thomas Todd, Christofer Dawson, Jo. Anson, Robert Ritcheson, Robert Anson. "Bilmen."—Robert Hodgson, Rowland Ritcheson, John Clark, Jo. Clark, Robert Jon, Thomas Watson. "Absent."—Hugh Wilson, Jo. Nicholson, Richard Raper. "Without furniture."—Mathewe Mylner, Jo. Jon, Robert Waterson, Richard Raper, Richard Scott, William Bonat, Robert Penock, Georg Hasty, Jo. Mylner, Jo. Raper, Thomas Bonat.

"Summa totall, mm^{c}iiij^{xx}vj, wherof:—

Speremen after the custom of the countrie, clxxj; bowemen fornished, viij^{c}lxxiij; bilmen fornished, cxl; harquebuzers, ix; men without furniture, dclxiiij; absent men having warninge, cccxxix.

Tho. La[mplugh], Ric. Kyrkbryd, Jo. Atkinson. *In one handwriting.*

27 *pp. Broad sheets. In the handwriting of Scrope's clerk. Indorsed:* "Lieth Ward 14 of Febrie 1580."

Feb. 14. **93.** Musters of Cumberland Ward, Dalston Barony, etc.

"Combreland Warde, Barronie of Dalston, Hauxdall."—Christofer Rumnay, John Kendall,* ja., sp., caps; Thomas Blamire, ja., bow, ar. and cap; Leonard Holme, John Browne, ja., sp., caps; Thomas

* Abbreviations—jacks (ja.), steel caps (caps), spears (sp.), lances (la.), arrows (ar.), absent (ab.).

Digitized by Google

1580–81. CUMBERLAND WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

Rumney, *nihil;* William Holme, Robert Moore, bows and ar.; Barnard Smyth, sp.; Christofer Rickerbie, bow and ar.; Thomas Knot, la.; John Saunderson, sp.; William Robinson, John Brathwate, bows and ar.; Lanscelot Stevenson, *nichil;* Phillip Lamonbie, bow and ar.; John Gamlen, sp.; Launcelot Coultrod, Henrie Richeson, *nihil;* Edward Messinger, bow and ar.; William Michelson, Thomas Holme, la.; James Sowerbie, sp.; Richard Sowerbie, ab.; John Bowsbie, *nihil;* Anthony Becke, bow, ar., cap; John Tengat, *nihil;* John Robson, la.; William Booke, sp.

"CUMDOVOKE."—Henrie Younge, Edward Younge, ja., sp., cap; John Becke, *nihil;* William Knot, sp., cap; William Rumnay, ab.; Edward Smyth, bow, ar., cap; John Rowlande, sp., cap.; Richard Scot, ab.; John Nixon, *nihil;* William Nixon, ab.; William Puignaye, bow and ar.; William Peale, George Nixson, Edward Porter, la.; William Robinson, bow and ar.; William Osmorderley, Richard Nixon, Thomas Smyth, la.; Thomas Nixon, Robert Nixon, Nicholas Puignay, bows and ar.; Henrie Rason, Anthony Pingnay, sp.

"CARDUE."—John Raison, Hugh Porter, sp. and cap; Thomas Browne, sp.; John Sawer, sp. and cap; William Raison, sp.; William Stodhame, la.; Nycholas Ladiman, sp.; Thomas Watson, ab.; John Croswhate, la.; John Biglaunce, Thomas Biglaunce, John Jackson, bows and ar.; Thomas Jackson, sp. and cap; John Richeson, *nihil;* John Blamire, bow, ar. and cap; Thomas Robinson, *nihil;* William Gait, Hughe Brigg, Cuthbert Wilson, Nichol Porter, sp.; John Busbie, bow and ar.

"GREAT DALSTON."—Edward Richerbie, ja., sp. and cap; John Porter, Edward Blamire, sp. and caps; Christofer Love, ja., sp., cap; John Railton, ja., bow, ar., cap; Henrie Becke, John Nixon, bows and ar.; John Stout, sp., cap; Robert Blamire, Thomas Shepherd, *nihil;* George Farie, bow, ar.; Randel Nixon, sp.; John Farie, Robert Head, bows and ar.; Edward Bowlie, la.; William Raison, sp.; Thomas Blamire, ja., sp., cap; John Huddert, John Nixon, John Simson, Simon Willson, Robert Wod, sp. and caps; Thomas Gate, sp.; William Mylner, la.

"LITTELL DALSTON."—Giles Sadler, George Peat, Robert Becke, Richard Carelill, sp. and caps.

"BUCKABANKES."—James Rowland, ja., bow and cap; John Cutberdson, Thomas Robinson, George Raison, sp. and caps; George Peat, ja., bow, ar., cap; William Railton, la., cap; John Bowlie, Anthony Carelill, Lancelot Porter, la.; John Lademan, sp.; Christofer Browne, sp., cap; Mathew Raison, la.; Thomas Mason, bow and ar.; James Browne, la.; Thomas Browne, sp.; John Peate, la.; Thomas Smyth, sp.; Thomas Blamire, Edward Blamire, Thomas Browne, la.; Robert Raison, sp.

"CALDIEGATE."—John Wilson, George Sowerbie, Richard Hesellhead, Hugh Robinson, Richard Howe, William Durreme, ja., sp., caps; Robert Johnson, sp., cap; George Heselhead, John Hesselhead, bows, ar.; John Heselhead, la.; John Messinger, sp., cap; Edward Simson, la., cap; John Bulman, sp.; Edward Dounle, la.; Thomas Stoddart, bow, ar., cap; George Moore, bow and ar.; Mathew Carelill, la.; John Rea, sp.; Thomas Rainold, Thomas Stronge, la.; George Grame, Edward Moodie, sp.; Richard Bacon, la., cap; Richard Johnson, ab.; Clemet Bowman, la.; Christofer Jefferson, Simon Strong, Richard Red, sp.; John Durrame, sp., cap; Ch. Dalton, sp.; Robert Wilson, sp., cap; John Willson, Thomas Willson, *nihil;* Peter Nixon, sp., cap; William Willson, sp.; Richard Tengat, John Dalton, Steven Carelill, Hughe Carelill, bows, ar. and caps; Ran. Hesselhead, la., cap; Gre. Carelill, bow and ar.; Mathew Carelil, sp., cap; Ran. Carelil, Thomas Carelil, bows and ar.; Roger Kirdman, Thomas Jefferson, la.; Mathew Browne, sp.; Thomas Browne, sp. and cap; Launcelot Bacon, la.; Cle.

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

Vickerman, sp.; Lawrence Atkinson, William Bell, la.; Thomas Saunderson, la. and cap; Thomas Sheperde, sp.; James Hare, Laurence Haire, la.

"Baronie of Wigdon, Wigdon."—Lancelot Grainger, sp., ja., cap; William Scot, ab.; Bartho. Lamplughe, la., cap; John Jeher, la.; Richard Studdome, sp., cap.; Thomas Thomson, *nihil;* Mathewe Ritcherson, ja., sp., cap; John Nicholson, sp.; John Ritson, ja., sp., cap; John Dacre, ab.; Mungo Tyffin, ja., sp., cap; Mungo Nicholson, sp., cap; John Grainger, Nichol Grainger, la.; Robert Junson, la., cap; John Semeron, sp., cap; Jo. Stockdell, bow, ar. and cap; Nichol Jackson, sp., cap; William Grainger, Thomas Timpron, la.; Nichol Taylor, . . .; Nichol Robinson, sp.; Mich. Robinson, la.; Anthony Watson, la., cap; John Vaux, la.; Thomas Tympron, sp., cap; John Goldsmith, la.; Nichol Goldsmith, sp.; Robert Messinger, ab.; Simon Watson, sp., cap; John Jackson, bow, ar., cap; Anthony Robinson, la.; Anthony Scot, *nihil;* John Thomson, John Thomson, . . .; Robert Messinger, bow and ar.; John Thomson, *fil Tho. de Spittel*, . . .; Thomas Goldsmith, *nihil;* John Easton, la., cap; Nic. Godfrey, *nihil;* John Ismey, ab. "sicke;" John Nixon, Edward Grainger, sp. and caps; John Tyffin, *nihil;* William Tyffin, . . .; John Jackson, la.; John Pearson, la. and cap; Leonard Jackson, sp.; Richard Wilson, bill; Anthony Tyffin, la. and cap; John Watson, "sicke"; William Watson, sp.; John Tiffin, "of the Long More," Robert Tyffin, his brother, . . .; Robert Saunderson, sp.; Cuthbert Brisko, Rowland Hird, la.

"Ressewen."—John Robinson, sp., ja. and cap; John Ismey, la.; William Herrison, ab. "sicke;" Richard Herrison, ja., sp., cap; Robert Jefferey, la.; John Jefferay, bow, ar. and cap; Thomas Hewat, sp.; Mungo Tyffin, *nihil;* John Herrison, bow, ar., ja., cap; John Watson, ja., sp., cap; Robert Watson, bow and ar.; Richard Watson, sp. and cap; Thomas Kitefoot, ja., sp., cap; Robert Gouldsmyth, William Lightfoot, la.

"Akheade."—Johann Watson, Cuthbert Ritson, Richard Dearne, sp. and caps; John Darne, *nihil;* John Messinger, Anthony Richerdson, John Chlerke, Nicho. Clerk, la.; John Messinger, *nihil;* John Watson, bow, ar.; John Dan, *nihil;* Thomas Dodson, bow, ar., cap; John Dodson, bow, ar.; John Dan, Robert Dan, Gilbert Dan, la.

"Kirklande."—William Atkinson, bow, ar.; John Atkinson, la.; John Ismey, sp.; John Lightfoot, John Lightfot, Thomas Herrison, William Herrison, bow and ar.; Robert Herrison, sp., cap.; Michael Herrison, bow, ar.; John Clerke, sp., cap; Anthony Lightfoot, bow, ar.; William Lamwarie, la.; John Godfery, bow, ar., cap; Edward Lightfoot, la.; John Atkinson, *nihil;* Robert Timpron, ab.; John Peole, *nihil;* John Langrig, sp., cap; Anthony Lightfoot, bill; Thomas Watson, ja., bow and cap.

"Waverton Magna."—John Messinger, Simon Messinger, sp. and caps; Thomas Peale, *nihil;* Riche Messinger, ab.; Cuthbert Tiffyn, bow, ar., cap; Thomas Lightfoot, la.; John Tyffin, bill, cap; John Whithead, sp., cap; Anthony Wood, bow, ar.; John (*sic*), sp. and cap; Nichol Ritson, la., cap; John Richardson, la.; Thomas Cauriave (?), bill; John Huytson, Thomas Huytson, la., caps; John Cammanvie, cap; Robert Plumer, *nihil;* Thomas Barne, ja., sp., cap; John Hooke, bow, ar.; John Hooke, ja., sp., cap; Edward Hooke, la.; John Hooke, ja., sp., la.; John Tiffin, ja., sp., cap; John Tiffin, William Younghusband, John Acyton, la.; Robert Robinson, sp., cap; John Nicholson, la.; William Barne, *nihil;* John Messenger, ja., sp., cap; Christofer Cannonvie, sp.; Nichol Hooke, la.; Mungo Barnes, sp., cap; John Mylner, la., cap; Robert Mylner, *nihil;* Richard Pearson,

Digitized by Google

1580–81. CUMBERLAND WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

sp.; William Plummer, John Wood, bills; Christofer Wood, ab.; John Ayle, *nihil*; Christofer Atkinson, la.; John Browne, ab.; John Reade, ja., sp., cap; John Reade, sp.

"WAVERTON PARVA."—Cuthbert Willinson, *nihil;* Anthony Jackson, ja., sp., cap; Thomas Jackson, *nihil;* James Messinger, ja., sp., cap; Thomas Messinger, la.; John Pateson, ja., sp., cap; Henry Laram, Edward Rooke, la.; John Patinson, sp.; Nichol Wood, la.; Robert Plasket, sp.; John Atkinson, sp., cap; Thomas Teddone, la.; John Barne, sp., cap; George Hooke, ja., la., cap; John Hooke, ja., bow, cap; Thomas Dan, la.; Robert Wood, sp., cap; Nichol Dan, la., cap; Thomas Dan, sp., cap; Nicho. Dan, John Smyth, *nihil;* John Barne, la.; Row. Harrison, Thomas Jongbushe, *nihil;* Leonard Dowson, sp., cap; Thomas Clerke, ja., sp., cap; Christofer Clerk, la.; John Clerke, bow, ar., cap.

"DUMDRAW."—John Plasket, John Plasket, bows, ar., cap; Thomas Harrison, sp., cap; John Barne, la.; John Plasket "larde," *nihil;* John Jackson, Pet Bowch, ja., sp., caps; Thomas Hewitson, Edward Keye, sp., cap; Robert Hope, Thomas Scot, *nihil;* John Bowch, John Studdome, Thomas Bowch, sp., caps; Anthony Richarde, ja., sp., cap; William Watson, Thomas Watson, sp., cap; Robert Hooke, la.; John Jackson, Robert Plasket, ja., sp., caps; Richard Levin, la., cap; Cle. Hinemirgo, sp., cap; Edward Watson, ja., sp., cap; Nichol Jeffray, bill; John Bouche, *nihil;* John Jeffray, la.; Cuthbert Richardson, Thomas Richardson, sp., caps; Robert Rooke, *nihil;* William Richardson, la., cap; William Bouch, bill, cap; Thomas Bowne, Richard Atkinson, *nihil;* John Bouch, John Messinger, sp., caps; John Skamper, John Chimhor, John Ladiman, la.; Thomas Skuddame, sp., cap; Thomas Watson, sp.; William Watson, sp., cap; Robert Watson, bill; John Watson, *nihil;* William Wood, Robert Plasket, John Plasket, sp., caps; William Bouch, sp.

"WODSYDE."—John Grainger, John Grainger, ja., sp., caps; Thomas Addison, la., cap; Edward Barnes, ab.; Richard Barwise, sp., cap; William Thomson, la., cap; Edward Stoodam, bill, cap; Richard Addamson, Robert Addamson, William Addamson, la.; Nichol Biglance, la., cap; John Biglance, bow, ar., cap; Robert Stub, sp., cap; Thomas Nixon, ab.; George Messinger, sp., cap; Anthony Read, ab.; John Tympron, la., cap; John Addamson, sp., cap; John Messinger, la., cap; Nichol Messinger, sp., cap.

"WEST WARDE."—John Lowthat, ja., sp., cap; Heugh Lowthat, bow, ar.; Simon Lowthat, *nihil;* John Robinson, sp., cap; John Whit, bow, ar.; Anthony Wite, sp.; John Barwis, ja., sp., cap; Thomas Whit, sp., cap; George Stauker, *nihil;* William Asbrig, bow, ar.; Michell Ashbrig, ja., sp., cap; John Brig, bow, ar.; Hugh Herrison, sp.; William Asbrig, bow, ar.; John Asbrig, sp.; Richard Asbrig; bow, ar.; George Asbrig, sp., cap; John Herrison, John Herrison, ja., sp., caps; William Herrison, *senior*, sp.; William Herrison, la.; Robert Langrig, Mungo Nicholson, sp., caps; Edward Herrison, Davyd Heddey, ja., sp., caps; Thomas Dowson, Richard Armorer, la.; Thomas Barn;* Barnard Relfe, la.; Nichol Fisher, *nihil;* Richard Smyth, sp., cap; John Smyth, bow, ar.; John Browne, Christofer Myrus, sp., caps; Thomas Myrus, bow, ar.; John Bramley, la.; Gie. Thornethwat, sp.; John Tiffin, John Jefferay, la.; Thomas Tiffin, ja., sp., cap; Cuthbert Tyffin, sp.; John Key, bow, ar.; John Scot, la.; John Nicholson, sp., cap; Sime Scott, bow, ar.; John Person, la.; Anthony Jackson, sp., cap; Mungo Jackson, bow, ar.; Robert Jackson, sp.; John Nicholson, Robert Jackson, ja., sp., caps; Thomas Wood, bow, ar.; John Nicholson, ja., sp., cap; John Sterwhate, sp.; William Watson,

* Thus marked +.

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

la., cap; Anthony Stocdell, sp.; Anthony Brisko, ja., sp., cap; Mungo Nicholson, la.; Clement Browne, sp.; John W'son, sp., cap; John Wilson, ja., sp., cap; Robert W'son, bow, ar., cap; John W'son, John Wood, ja., sp., caps; Robert Tompson, la.; John Wood, bow, ar.; John Wood, ja., sp., cap; Robert Wood, John Wood, sp.; John Robinson, Adam Thomson, ja., sp., caps; John Thomson, bow, ar.; John Jefferay, ja., sp., cap; Robert Easton, la.; John Jack, sp., cap; Thomas Smyth, la.; Edward Hewton, sp., cap; Robert Peale,* Thomas Tiffin, John Thomson, sp.; Thomas Wilson, sp., cap; Row Richeson, ja., sp., cap; George Robinson, la., cap; William Robinson, la.; John Wodcoke, *senior*, sp., cap; John Wodcoke, *junior*, bow, ar.; William Loshe, la.; Edm. Todd, John Panter [ ]; Nichol Scot, William Wodcoke, Thomas Huntington, la.; Henry Peat, bow, ar., cap; Simon Plummer, la.; John Huntington, bow, ar.; John Atkinson, ja., sp., cap; Christofer Atkinson, la.; William Bone, ja., sp., cap; Adam Relfe, John Grainger, la.; John Jefferay, *nihil;* Thomas Henderson, sp., cap; James Vearty [ ]; John Clarke, Anthony Auston, sp.; William Godferey, la.; Robert Watson, ja., sp., cap; Hugh Williamson, sp., cap; William Grainger, William Patton, sp.; Richard Pearson, la.; William Musgrave, ja., sp., cap; John Musgrave, sp., cap; John Patteson, Robert Chalener, John Biglandes, sp.; Thomas Ritson, John Ritson, la.; John Wilson, sp.; Robert Hodgshon, John Peatson, la.; Mungo Scot, *nihil;* John Robinson, bow, ar., cap; George Wodcocke, la.; John Easmy, sp.; Edwart Gait, la.

"Deane Lordship, Harubie."—Christofer Clemetson, ja., sp., cap; John Peares, sp.; Adam Bacon, ja., sp., cap; Flore Taylor, *nihil;* Nichol Blaklok, sp.; Anthony Clementson, bow, ar.; Thomas Peares, la.; Johnn Lameley, Robert Roshell, sp., caps; Pettrell Wrey, *nihil;* John Sewell, la., cap; Thomas Railton, Thomas Parker, ja., sp., caps; John Patton, bow, ar., cap; Robert Slake, Thomas Slake, sp., caps; Robert Scott, bow, ar., cap; William Portor, bill; Robert Slake, Richard Willson, William Slak, Edward Briskoo, William Parker, la.; Christofer Bushebey, la., cap; Thomas Compston, bow, ar.; Christofer Compston, John Thompson, sp.; Raph Robinson, sp., cap.

"Swynsley."—John Pattinson, John Munckhous, la.

"Botchardgaite."—Leonard Lamely, bow, ar., cap; Johnn Pattinson, Johnn Atkinson, bow, ar.; Robert Raven, bow, ar., cap; Mungo Browne, bow, ar.; Edward Robinson, John Raven, bow, ar., cap; William Atkinson, John Atkinson, bow, ar.; Charles Morlan, bow, ar., cap; John Rainoldson, Thomas Paine, John Sheperd, Thomas Ive, Cuthbert Patinson, Henrie Patricke, bows, ar.; Heurie Hudson, bow, ar., cap; Jenkin Sewell, John How, sp., caps; Richard Bacon, James Ive, Robert Gait, bills, caps; Christofer Holme, halbert; John Bell, bill, cap; Edward Holme, halbert; Robert Sewell, halbert, cap; John Willson, bill, cap; Edward Wilson, John Browne, bills; John Bacon, sp.; Lancelot Emetson, sp., cap; William Ritcheson, halbert; Thomas Pattinson, bow, ar.; Thomas Scalbie, bill; Richard How, halbert; Edward Paine, sp. and [ ], Sime Howe, sp.; Rowland Paine, Patrick How, sp., caps.

"Briskoo."—Edward Robinson, Thomas Sewell, Thomas Pattinson, ja., sp., caps; Leonard Dowson, sp.; John Bacon, ja., sp., cap; Thomas Nicholson, sp., cap; John Roshel, *nihil;* John Willson, ja., sp., cap; Christofer Tallantire, sp.; Johnn Pattinson, sp., cap; Richard Litster, la.; John Scot, ja., sp., cap; John Atkinson, bill, cap; John Wilson, sp., cap; John Sewell, ja., sp., cap; Leonard Cruckbaine, la.; Anthony Horsmer, bow, ar.; Richard Holme, sp.; Leonard Lowther, la.; John

* Thus marked +.

Digitized by Google

1580-81. CUMBERLAND WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

Back, John Browne, George Nicholson, John Earle, John Barne, Thomas Younge, *nihil;* James Kirkbrid, bow, ar.; John Railton, Thomas Simson, Bar. Kirkbrid, *nihil;* Thomas Bacon, bow, ar.; Richard Robinson, la.; Ran. Sewell, sp.; John Short, bow, ar.; Thomas Thomson, la.; Thomas Willson, bill; Leonard Farlam, sp.; John Bacon, bow, ar.; William Knight, la.; Thomas Timber, sp.; Jenkin Dandye, sp., cap; William Pattinson, la.

"KARLTON."—John Holme, "gonne"; William Tangatt, ja., sp., cap; John Tye, bow, ar., cap; Richard Tye, sp., cap; Roger Railton, bow, ar.; Richard Bacon, ja., sp., cap; John Ranold, bow, ar.; Christofer Sealbie, la.; Sime Sewell, la., cap; Thomas Young, la.; Robert Daulton, ja., sp., cap; Richard Ranold, la.; Robert Railton, ja., sp., cap; Robert Rashell, Bar. Sewell, sp., caps; Thomas Neveson, William Hodgshon, la.; Rowland Gray, sp.; Allexander Thomson, bow, ar.; John Robinson, la.; Thomas Daulton, sp.; Stephen Kirkbrid, ja., sp., cap; Robert Scot, la., William Pescod, bow, ar., cap; William Stephenson, bow, ar.; Robert Holme, sp., cap.

"WETHERALL."—Robert Sharprow, William Thomson, Leonard Moses, William Durrens, John Lowson, Robert Lowson, Thomas Aunderson, ja., sp., caps; Lancelot Mason, William Hornsbie, bows, ar., caps; John Robinson, la.; Thomas Atkinson, bow, ar., cap; Richard Railton, sp.; John Stub, la., cap; John Elwod, bow, ar.; John Manshell, la.; Robert Peper, George Salter, bows, ar., caps; Thomas Peper, bill; Nico. Plugh, la.; Thomas Richerson, sp.; Oliver Robinson, ja., sp., cap; William Thomson, sp., cap; Thomas Mason, ja., bow, ar., cap; Nicho. Lowweeke, William Barne, ja., sp., caps; Christofer Thomson, la.; Roberte Peper, ja., sp., cap; Thomas Wanopp, sp., cap; John Pereth, la.; Richard Atkinson, bow, ar.; Steven Lowson, la.; Cuthbert Morton, sp., cap; William Slet, Thomas Pereth, la.; Rel. Grason, bow, ar.; William Wallas, sp., cap; Simon Richardbie, John Graison, Robert Graison, Robert Simson, la.

"BURGHE BARRONIE, Burghe towne."—William Love, Robert Harson, William Rogerson, David Sadler, Robert Lowson, Thomas Dixon, sp., caps; John Bell, David Mark, Jo. Mugthon, Jacbot Frange, Mech. Merk, sp.; Richard Merk, Christofer Schiford, William Sihrford, John Stordan, Christofer Cruckdaike, Robert Sturden, John Myllekin, John Sharrop, sp., caps; Thomas Sturdie, *nihil;* William Huitson, John Todd, Robert Dix, William Heddell, sp.

"BAMPTON."—John Briven, Peter Davoke, George Browne, Jo. Browne, Edward Huitson, sp., caps; Robert Cruckdake, sp.; Thomas Blen, William Skelton, Robert Hutton, Sthe. Drumald, sp., caps; John Barwise, *nihil:* John Nixon, sp., cap; Jo. Baren, sp.; William Robinson, sp., cap; Robert Barne, sp.; William Haire, John Haire, Jo. Barne, sp., caps; John Rowk, bow, ar.; Cle. Robinson, Nichol Robinson, sp., caps.

"BOMS."—Thomas Marsen, sp., cap; Jo. Robinson, Robert Richson, sp.

"GLASSON and DROMBIE."—Jo. Schref, Nich. Person, sp.; Hector Lowson, [ ]; John Nicholson, sp.; Rand. Peruson, *nihil;* Adam Jackson, sp.

"FINGLAND and WHITRIGG."—George Knobaye, Will Fafes, George Lowson, John Dowson, John Barne, Jo. Meaney, sp., caps; Steven Wenderson, Thomas Boykhowse, Mich. Aunderson, sp.; Jo. Hinde, sp., cap; Thomas Aunderson, Jo. Hetherington, sp.; John Farlam, sp., cap; Robert Homyder, Gilles Twentiman, John Andrew, sp.; John Bockhowse, John Willeson, sp., caps; Anthony Jackson, bow, ar.; Christofer Aunderson, sp.

"ANTHORNE."—Robert Whitthornne, *nihil;* William Dovold, *senior*, sp.; William Per, sp., cap; John Dixon, sp.; Anthony Dripe, William Donald, sp., caps; Robert Bluspild, Anthony Phill, *nihil.*

"THOURESBIE."—Leonard Hewet, sp.; Robert Ritson, Adam Robinson,

Digitized by Google

1580-81.

Richard Mathew, Thomas Reay, Thomas Richerbie, sp., caps; William Ricerbie, ja., sp., cap; Robert Peele, sp.; Nich. Smydis, *nihil;* John Will Nigerson, John Ritson, sp., caps; William Ritson, sp.

"Rockelife."—Hugh Nixon, sp.; William Grame, sp., cap; Rowl. Jackson, Jam Hewet, Mic. Hewit, Cuthbert Jackson, Ing. Willson, Rowland Goodfellow, sp.; Sime Hunter, sp., cap; Adam Pot, la.; Edward Hewit, John Hewit, George Hewit, William Dixon, sp.

"Partan."—Robert Furnes, sp.; John Jefferay, sp., cap; John Easmye, sp.; Robert Jefferay, bow, ar.; Richard Bacon, sp., cap; William Barwise, sp.; Christofer Jackson, John Jefferay, *nihil.*

"Beamonde."—John Hodgshon, William More, Richard Bull, John Browne, Roger Johnston, sp., caps; Sime Pattinson, la.; Thomas Dickeson [ab.].

"Aicton."—John Bairne, sp.; Thomas Aglionby, *nihil;* John Barne, sp.; William Furnes, sp., cap; Thomas Cragall, ab. *eger;* John Atkinson, sp., cap.

"Wiganbie."—John Barne [ab.]; William Craggie, Henrie Barwise, sp.; George Atkinson, sp., cap; John Bledforde, sp.

"Thornbie."—John Addison, sp.; Richard Henderson, sp., cap; William Barne, Robert Atkinson, William Cragill, Thomas Stodart, Jo. Barne, sp.; John Jefferay, Jo. Pearson, la.; Jo. Hensall, *nihil.*

"Biglandes."—Leonard Smyth, sp.; Thomas Bowen, William Bowen, sp., caps; Robert Barne, sp.; John Furnes, la.; Richard Lowson, sp.; Edward Barne, ab.; Christofer Wilson, ab. *eger;* John Willson, sp., cap; Robert Furnes, la.; Robert Furnes, sp.; William Douker, sp., cap; John Furnesse, sp.; John Briskoo, la.

"Owlton."—Thomas Plummer, sp.; John Weson, bow, ar.; Robert Wilson, Anthony Atkinson, Robert Bigland, *junior*, sp.; Thomas Watson, bow, ar.; Thomas Ismay, *nihil;* William Scott, la.; Robert Patteson, sp.; Robert Livede (?), la., cap; John Lightfoot, Robert Lightfoot, bows, ar.; John Dogon, la.; John Patteson, Robert Clark, sp.; Bartho Stoddert, Nichol Stoddart, John Smyth, la.; Jo. Bigland, bow, ar.; Thomas Dogeon, John Thomson, sp.; Thomas Lightfoot, la., cap; Richard Bycke, la.

"Orton."—John Barne, *nihil;* Robert More, John Haire, sp., caps; Robert Wilson, la.; Edward Pattinson, sp.; Thomas Pattinson, John Pattinson, *nihil;* William Hynde, John Brig, sp.; Robert Hinde, John Hinde, Jo. Coultrie, Jam Blaxon, sp., caps; Thomas Twentiman, *junior*, la.; Thomas Pattinson, sp.; Hughe Pattinson, bow, ar.; Rowland Boucke, la.; Thomas Twentiman, sp.; William Willson, John Bocke, sp., caps; Matho Hodgshon, sp.; William Lyddall, Robert Hinde, John Twentiman, John Blaine, *nihil.*

"Creston."—Robert Hodge, Robert Wodcok, sp., caps; Georg How, la.; John Rawlin, sp.; William James, ab. *eger;* Thomas Bawne, la.; William Watson, Robert Pearson, John Jefferay, sp.; Jo. Wilson, sp. cap; Robert Barine, bow, ar.; William Thomson, John Anson, sp.; John Atkinson, *nihil.*

"Kyrkride."—John Hewet, sp.; Thomas Willson, la.; Thomas Kirkbrid, *nihil;* Thomas Martyn, Nichol Dowson, Georg Kirkbrid, John Donald, John Barne, Thomas Dowson, Math. Kirkbrid, sp.; John Smalwod, sp., cap; Thomas Smalwod, William Stoddart, Jo. Donald, Jo. Martyn, sp.; John Backhowse, la.

"Lassonhall."—John Wilson, sp.; Jo. Timperon, la.; Robert Atkinson, sp.; Thomas David, bow, ar.; Robert Dayd, *senior*, William David, Jo. Herrison, sp.; Georg Bell, bow, ar.; William David, Thomas Bouch, sp.; William Bouch, bow, ar., cap; Thomas Herrison, bow, ar.

"Mourhowse."—Thomas David, la.; Robert David, William Fullupson, sp.; Robert Barne, ja., sp.; Richard Lightfoot, sp., cap; Edmo. Barne, Jo. Wilson, sp.; Richard Thomson, *nihil;* Jo. Messinger, sp., cap;

Digitized by Google

1580–81. CUMBERLAND WARD MUSTERS—*continued.*

Thomas Scot, sp.; Robert Ritson, Hew Urwaind, la.; Anthony Easmy, sp.; Jo. Browne, la.; William More, sp., cap; Robert Browne, Adam Tengat, William Barne, la.; Thomas Barne, sp.; Robert Drap, bow, ar.; Robert Clarke, John Maison, Jo. Biglands, sp., caps; James Howie, sp.; John Maison, la.; William Tyffin, bow, ar.; John Scot, la.; Jo. Tiffin, Thomas Pearson, sp., caps; Richard Easmy, John Goodfrey, sp.; Richard Harrison, bow, ar.; Thomas Jackson, Robert Maison, John Osmoderlaw, Robert Peale, Robert Willson, la.

"SEBOURHAM."—Christofer Simson, John Simson, la.; Thomas Rawtin, John Maison, bows, ar.; Thomas Maison, Thomas Samson, bills; Jo. Younger, bow, ar., cap; John Stockdall, sp., cap; Peter Simson, John Chlerke, bows, ar.; Anthony Stockdall, sp., cap; Roger Stockdall, Thomas Stocdall, bows, ar., caps; Edward Stockdall, bill, cap; Thomas Clarke, bow, ar.; Jo. Stockdall, la., cap; Robert Marshall, bow, ar., cap; John Robinson, bill; John Poole, bow, ar., cap; William Whitlok, ab.; Nichol Pattinson, bow, ar., cap; Robert Barton, sp.; William Gait, bill, cap; John Gait, la., cap; John Relfe, bill, cap, bow, ar.; Thomas Brummered, bow, ar.; Michael Simson, bow, ar., cap; Thomas Marshall, la.; Robert Clarke, bow, ar., cap; Thomas Pole, bow, ar; An. Stocdall, la.; Robert Stocdall, Anthony Bed, bows, ar., caps; Jo. Whitlok, bill; George Clark, Nicho. Whitloke, bows, ar., caps; Jo. Wood, bow, ar., la., cap; Christofer Simson, bow, ar.; Anthony Clark, William Simson, la.; Cuthbert Grennop, sp., cap; Jo. Bell, bow, ar.; Thomas Simson, la.; Jo. Elwood, William Ritson, John Relfe, Thomas Relfe, bows, ar., caps; William Ritson, sp.; William Lowson, *nihil;* Thomas Mason, Richard Hetherenton, la.; Jo. Munkas, bill; Robert Stawker, bow, ar., cap; Jo. Pattinson, bow, ar.

"THE CHURCH OF CARLILES TENNAUNTES THERE."—William Relfe, bill; Jo. Rowland, la.; Jo. Patteson, Jo. Simson, sp.; Edward Stocdall, la.; Thomas Mason, bow, ar.

"Mr THOMAS DENTONS TENANTES THERE."—Thomas Patteson, sp., cap; Nicho. Patteson, la., cap; George Patteson, *nichil;* Edward Baxter, sp.; Adam Stockdall, Nichol Smalthorne, bows, ar.

"BOTCHERBIE."—Cuthbert Holme, sp.; Christofer Holme, ab.; Richard Holme, John Holme, sp.; John Browne, Robert Staker, Cuthbert Robinson, la.; William Musgraive, sp., cap; Jo. Nixon, Thomas Richerdson, la.; Mathew James, *nihil;* William Patrick, sp.; Randel Snell, la.; Thomas Ralton, *nihil;* Christofer Sewel, sp., cap.

"BLACKELL."—John Ednel, la.; Richard Auston, William Brisko, la.; Anthony Lundall, Jo. Selbie, sp.; Ran. Dankell, John Bone, la.; Edward Wilson, la., cap; John Railton, John Borne, sp., caps; Richard More, William Bacon, la.

"GAITTESGALLE and RAWTON."—John Bowlie, *nihil;* William Bowlie, bow, ar.; John Bowlie, *senior,* la., cap; John Rumnay, la.; Jo. Bewlie, bill, cap; Anthony Herrison, la.; George Stoub, Ed. Rumnay, Jo. Pattinson, sp., caps; Adam Stockdall, la.; William Willson, la., cap; John Rumnay, sp., cap; Edward Stocdal, Jo. Bowlie, Richard Stub, Thomas Rumnay, la.; Edward Herrison, bow, ar., cap; Jo. Stephenson, Jo. Bowlie, Jo. Head, la.; George Bewlie, la., cap; Jo. Herrison, *junior,* sp., cap; William Herrison, la.; Robert Herrison, ab.; Mich. Rumnay, la.; Anthony Herrison, la., cap; John Herrison, sp., cap; John Thomlinson, Richard Nixon, Jo. Simson, bows, ar.; Mich. Bewlie, *nihil;* William Bewlie, la., cap; George Bewlie, sp., cap; Anthony Bewlie, *nihil;* William Bewlie, la., cap; Thomas Bewlie, bow, ar.; Mich. Bewlie, sp., cap; Edward Bewlie, *nihil;* Edward Mateson, bow, ar.; Richard Stauker, *nihil;* John Bewlie, George Rumnay, Thomas Rumnay, Robert Rumnay, Jeffery Bewlie, John Head, bows and ar.; John Bewlie, la.; Thomas Bewlie, la., cap.

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

"WANWICKE."—Christofer How, Christofer Atkinson, la.; Thomas Blaklok, sp., cap; Jo. Tinlin, la.; Peter Hawkin, Thomas Watson, sp., caps; Georg Gill, la.; Georg Blaklok, bow, ar.; Henrie Lowson, Thomas Huyson, la.; John Blaklok, bow, ar.; William Slater, William Robinson, *junior*, sp.; Jo. Warwicke, Jo. Huytson, la.; Jo. Warwick, *nihil;* Thomas Huytson, Jo. Walker, Hugh Blaklok, Robert Scott, sp.; John Smythes, *nihil;* Jo. Stevenson, bow, ar.; William Huytson, la.; Bart. Howson, sp., cap; Richard Warwick, Richard Lowson, la.; Richard Warwick, la., cap; Robert Huytson, sp., cap; Robert Slator, William Blake, ja., sp., caps.

"AGLIONBIE."—Robert Dod, William Hetherington, William Howson, Alexander Thurlwaie, sp.; Thomas Bendell, la.; Will Hind, bow, ar., cap; Thomas Pott, Thomas Browne, sp.; Jo. Brown, sp., bow, ar.; Row Ritcheson, sp.; Martin Bousted, Robert Grame, sp., caps; Jo. Bousted, *junior*, ja., sp., cap; Jo. Bousted, *nihil;* Robert Atkinson, la.; Thomas Browne, sp.; William Dod, sp., cap.

"EAST KIRTWHAT and WEST KIRTHWATE."—Edward Smithes, sp., cap; Robert Loske, sp.; Robert Jackson, la.; William Huntington, sp.; William Tye, bow, ar.; Jo. Huntington, sp.; William Gait, William Cot, sp., caps; Edward Huntington, bow, ar.; John Parke, sp., cap.

"AARMATHWATE."—William Stannix, bow, ar.; John Skelton, sp., cap; William Lank, Robert Earle, la.; Antho. Younger, sp., cap; James Stanix, William Nixon, Hughe Stanix, bows, ar., caps; Thomas Daves, sp., cap; William Robinson, la.; John Jackson, sp., cap; Jo. Turrey, sp.; George Nixon, bow, ar., cap; Richard Garth, sp., cap; Thomas Cock, ja., sp., cap; Lancelot Nixon, Richard Hodgshon, la., caps; Christofer Stanix, la.; William Morson, bill; John Skelton, bow, ar.; John Unthancke, Cuthbert Turrey, la.; Christofer Turrey, sp.; Robert Cuthbert, la., cap; Thomas Lowther, Willson Jack, sp., caps; Clem. Lowson, la., cap.

"CUMWHINTON and COOTHILL, under Mr Skelton."—Thomas Cook, ja., sp., cap; John Cawert, Robert Smythson, la., caps; William Patteson, sp., cap; Peter Tayler, William Peper, ja., sp., caps; Robert Haie, la., cap; John Sawer, bill, cap; Thomas Weder, bow, ar., cap; Christofer Watson, Anthony Dawlton, la., caps; John Raye, sp.; Thomas Kirkbrid, Raf Cafford, ja., sp., caps. "Under Mr Aglionby."—Nichol Peper, Robert Thomson, ja., sp., caps; Antho. Peskot, Richard Bed, la., caps; Robert Atkinson, Robert Sewel, la.; Lancelot Thomson, sp., cap; Thomas Peper, sp.; Hugh Graison, Thomas Watson, bows, ar., caps; Christofer Robley, John Robinson, la.; Thomas Bacon, sp., cap; John Gait, la.; William Peper, sp., cap; William Plasket, John Look, *junior*, la., caps; John Thomson, ja., sp., cap; Jo. Look, bow, ar.; Rauff Thomson, sp., cap; Thomas Hardknes, la.; Jo. Marton, bow, ar., cap; John Stevenson, ja., la., cap; William Hutton, la.; John Robley, la., cap; Jo. Rashod, la.; Robert Aglionby, sp., cap; Robert Thomson, *junior*, la., cap; James Thomson, sp., cap; William Robinson, ja., sp., cap; Oliver Peper, sp.; Nic. Peper, la., cap; John Peskot, sp., cap; Cuthbert Thomson, bow, ar.; William Peper, sp.; John Thomson, la.; Robert Patteson, bow, ar.; John Willer, la.; Robert Tye, sp.; Nicholas Sawer, bow, ar.; John Peper, Thomas Calner, Thomas Holme, Robert Lowson, Thomas Bell, Anthony Sewell, la.

"Number 1309, absentes 40. Mustred by commission from the right honorable the Lord Scrop lord warden of the West Marches over against Scotland Februarie 1588 by us." *Signed* (?): Tho. Hamond, Henrie Denton, Ric. Barwis.*

"*Summa totalis*—Men, 1309. Spears or lawnces, 881. Bowmen, 226.

* What follows in Lord Burghley's writing.

Digitized by Google

1580-81.

Bilmen, 36. Gonners, 1. Unfurnished, 92. Absent, 40. Jackes, 138. Stele cappes, 494."

12 *pp. Broadsheets. Possibly in the writing of Barwis. At the end of each district, the numbers, arms, &c. are noted by Burghley on the margin. Indorsed:* "Baronny of Dalston, Comberland ward, footmen."

Feb. 14. **94.** MUSTERS OF WESTMORLAND.

"The Certificate of Muster taken within the Weste and Mydle Wardes of the Countye of Westmorlande, before us John Mydleton, Lancelote Pickeringe, Recharde Dudley and John Rigg esquiers, by vertue of commission to us derected from the right honorable the Lord Scroope Lord Warden of the West Marchies of England forenempste Scotlande the tenthe day of Februarye in the xxiijth yeare of the reigne of our Sovereigne Ladye Elizabethe by the Grace of God Quene of Englande, Fraunce, and Ireland, Defender of the Faithe, &c.—

THE PARISHE of BANTON GRAINGE."—Heugh Gibson, Edward Wilkinson, Richard Jackson, *elder*. "Houbye."—Robert Hogeson. "Walinegate."—John Wilkinson, Richard Harison, Anthony Bowman, *elder*, Richard Jackson, *younger*, Thomas Lowishe, Henrye Meason, Henrye Denyson, Richard, Holme, Christofer Holme, William Hayton, *younger*, John Stewarson, John Jackson, Robert Measande, Micheiel Hogeson, Henrye Dennyson, William Gate, Henrye Langhorne, William Smithe, Thomas Langhorne, Rowland Noble, William Harison, John Harison, Richard Braidley, John Hayton—"29 furnysshed wythe nagges and bowes." "Walnegate."—Anthony Chappelhowe, William Hudson, Anthony Dennyson, Edmonde Gibson, James Braydley, Thomas Walker, Edmonde Holme, William Hoteblacke—"8 furnysshed wythe nagges and bylles." "Walmegate."—Richarde Bennett, *younger*, William Walker—"2, furnysshed withe nagges and sperres." "Grainge."—William Gibson *yonger*, "Boubye," Anthony Langhorne, "Walingate."—Robert Bowman, Richard Chappellhow, Edmonde Craisten, William Hoggorde, Robert Wrighte, Edmonde Salkelde, Francisse Salkelde, Anthoney Wrighte, Thomas Bowman, William Robinson, William Holme, Thomas Holme, *yonger*, John Robinson, Christofer Holme, Thomas Hayton, *younger*, John Hayton, William Jackson, *yonger*, William Measande, Alixander Gibson, William Richardson, John Lowishe, *yonger*, Rowland Stewardson, Robert Chappellhow, Roberte Bowman, Richard Holme, Thomas Denneson, Thomas Jackson, Thomas Langhorne, Edmonde Jackson, Nicholas Gibson, Edmonde Braydley, *yonger*, Thomas Bowman, Thomas Braydleye, Thomas Baxter, John Baxter, *yonger*, Thomas Bowman, John Mylne, William Wilkinson, *yonger*, William Noble, Thomas Jackson, Lancelote Baxter, John Noble, John Yate, Robert Hudson, Peter Langhorne, Thomas Sutton, William Hueson, *yonger*, Peter Dennyson—"51 footemen with bowes." "Grainge."—John Gibson, Anthoney Gibson, "Boubye," Anthoney Baxter, William Jackson, Robert Baxter, Robert Bowman. "Walmegate."—Anthoney Bowman, *yonger*, William Bowman, *yonger*, Anthoney Langhorne, William Hoggearde, *elder*, Robert Naddale, Henrye Wrighte, Roger Jackson, Henry Hogeson, George Araye, William Denneson, Stephen Thwaties, Edmonde Denneson, Thomas Hayton, John Holme, Myles Holme, Christofer Denneson, William Robinson, *yonger*, Thomas Holme, George Holme, Thomas Lowishe, William Stewardson, William Jackson, Thomas Stewarson, Henrye Foster, Leonarde Dennyson, William Horne, John Noble, Edwarde Noble, Rowland Bowman, Roberte Gibson, John Hobson, Thomas Chappellhowe, Edmonde Walker,

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

Roberte Baxter, Henrye Baxter, *yonger*, Lancelote Hoggerde, William Wilkinson, William Matteson, John Wilkinson, Thomas Walker, William Walker, John Wilkinson, *yonger*, Anthony Harryson—"50 footemen with bylles."

"The Parishe of Barton."—William Syssen, William Mounsey, Michaell Syssen, William Richardson, *elder*, Edwarde Harryson, Stephen Mounsye, James Wyseman, William Hogeson, Christofer Robinson, Thomas Smithe, "Wedow Langbane a man," Lancelote Winder, John Dary, Lancelote Smythe, Cuthberte Syssen, John Wedderette, Cuthberte Mounsey, William Mounsey, Roger Hellew, William Wilkinson, Henrye Clarke—"21 furnysshed wythe nagges and bowes." John Harrison, Robert Clarke, Michaell Syssen, John Harrison, Christofer Martin, William Richeson, William Clarke, Thomas Smythe, John Hogeson, Henrye Hogeson, William Smythe—"11 footemen wythe bylles." Richarde Dawson, Thomas Mounsey, Thomas Mure, Symon Smythe, Leonarde Martin—"5 footemen wythe bowes."

"Martindale."—Mr Richard Harrison, Michaell Walker, Richard Browne, William Grene, Laurence Bewshe, John Walker, Lancelote Cokeson, Stephen Bewsher, Ambrose Harrison, Adam Harrison, Thomas Walker, John Goodburne, John Bewsher, William Lancaster, John Walker, William Grene "by his man,—16 furnysshed withe nagges and bowes. The wife of Christopher Browne by his servant," John Dawes, Robert Lowther, Bennett Hudson, Richarde Hogeson, Thomas Bewsher—"7 footemen withe bowes." John Dawes, Robert Vicars, Robert Dawes, Thomas Martindale, Ambrose Denneson, Edwarde Walker, Stephen Harryson, Robert Browne, *senior*, Laurence Beusher, Thomas Noble, John Dawes, Robert Vicars—"12 footemen with billes."

"Patterdale."—William Harrison, Ambrose Rukin, Henrye Denneson, Lancelote Harrison, Richard Wilkinson, Thomas Hogeshon, John Hullocke, Richard Thomson, Christofer Wilson, Richard Kelsike, Edwarde Wilson, William Martindale, Richarde Thomson, John Threlkelde, Ambrose Dawes, John Thomson, Richarde Thomson, John Lancaster, William Thomson,—[19] "furnysshed with nagges and bowes." William Lancaster, Richarde Dobson, Christofer Harrison, Christofer Rukin, John Thomson, William Dobson—"6 furnysshed with nagges and bylles." Richarde Wilkinson, John Haryman, William Grene, Lanceolote Threlkelde, Gerarde Wilkinson, John Mydleton—"6 footemen wythe bowes." John Hogeson, Giffrey Harrison, Rowland Dobson, Richard Hoggarde, Ambrose Hoggarde—"5 footemen withe bills."

"Glenradden in Patterdale."—Mr William Benson, John Threlkelde, Roberte Ruken—"3 furnysshed withe nagges and bowes." Thomas Grenehowe, John Nicholson, Thomas Harrison, William Hallecke, Lanceolote Allison, Richarde Nicolson, Michaell Harrison, Richarde Dawes, John Hogeson, Adam Harrison—"11 footemen withe bylles."

"Harcesoppe."—John Lancaster, Allane Newton, Richarde Lancaster, John Richardson, Giffrey Dawson, Christofer Harrison, Gerarade Rause, Gerarade Thomson—"8 furnysshed with nagges and bowes." Giffrey Newton, Giffrey Thomson—"2 furnysshed with nagges and bylles." William Thomson, William Wilkinson, Edwarde Rause, John Macrethe, Christofer Mayson—"5 footemen with bowes." Christofer Rukin, Thomas Rukin, Richard Bell, Roberte Macray—"4 footemen withe bylles."

"Lawwinde." — John Davyes, George Walker, William Smythe—"3 furnysshed withe nagges and bowes." William Aray, John Aray—"2 furnysshed with nagges and bylles." Heughe Hallen—"footeman with a byll."

"Sackbredde. — Mr Edward Lancaster and his houshold servantes, furnyshed with horse, bowes or speares." John Lancaster, Lancelote

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

Bewsher, John Langehorne, Leonarde Hogeshon, Michaell Aray—"5 furnysshed with nagges and bowes." John Lancaster, Robert Lancaster, Anthoney Gibson, William Ydle, Thomas Wilkinson, John White, Henrye Nicolson, John Winder, John Aray—"9 furnysshed withe nagges and bylles." Christofer Aray, William Wilkinson, Lanceolote Lancaster, Arthoure Lancaster, Ewen Coperthwaite, Michaell Winder—"6 footemen with bowes." William Gibson, Lanceolote Soulby, John Gibson, William Jackson, Henry Hoggarde, Thomas Raynaldson, Lanceolote Barton—"7 footemen with bylles."

"YANEWATHE and EMONDBRIGG."—Mr Richard Dudley esquier, and two of his houshold servantes furnyshed with horse, bowes or speares." John Armerer, Richard Walker, John Todde, John Gibson, Thomas Jackson, Peter Browham, Richard Peak, William Cartmell—"8 furnysshed withe nagges and bowes." Richard Walker, John Walker, John Law, John Cowper, William Varay, Christofer Gibson, Thomas Wilson, Thomas Bunk, Henrye Haulle, William Harrison, Michaell Syssen, William Lister—"12 furnysshed withe nagges and bylles." Michaell Jyen, Michaell Browne—"2 furnysshed withe nagges and gownes called callevers."

"THE PARISHE OF HAYHAME, FORESTE OF WHYNFELL."—Symonde Lamberte, Symonde Denton, Henry Loughe, Anthoney Gibson, Thomas Winter, James Harper, Edwarde Kirkbeck, John Remine, Leonard Mathesone —"9 furnysshed with nagges and bowes."

BROWHAME.—Thomas Hanham (?), in warde shipe.—Thomas Ansome, "gentlemane," John Smythe, Nicolas Knotte, Jeffrey Huher, William Ansome, William Moure—"6 furnysshed with nagges and bowes." Ranaulte Gibsoune, Henrie Ansoune, Stephen Measoune, Gilberte Browhame, Thomas Dodde, Roberte Harrisoune, Thomas Lowdin, Eglamore Rumney, Thomas Birde, John Doubsoune, Richarde Wiber, Roberte Dawes, John Smithe—"16 footemen withe bylles."

"PARISHE OF CLYFTON.—Thomas Wiber gentilman and his iij^{e} men furnysshed wythe horse, speares and bowes." William Knight, Christopher Robinson, Thomas Wilsoune, Thomas Smithe, William Wiber, Thomas Wilkinson, Thomas Meason, Thomas Clifton, Thomas Browne—"9 furnysshed withe nagges and bowes." Thomas Mabson, Thomas Wilkinson, Gefferaye Lancaster—"3 footemen withe bowes." Richard Newton, Adam Walker, Thomas Sutton, Bernarde Howsomer, Thomas Wiber, William Milne, Thomas Jon, Roger Walker, John Jobsoune, Robert Dauson, Christofore Knotte, Thomas Ledall, Anthony Wiber, Edmonde Gibsoune, John Blaunde, Thomas Borradill, Thomas Savaige. —"17 footemen withe bylles."

"THE PARISHE OF ASKEHAM.—Mr Thomas Sandfurthe the Quenes wardat under age, and in his place John Myddelton with ij^{o} howseholde servandes, furnysshed withe nagges and bowes." Thomas Stafferte, William Bowman, Robert Monceye, Thomas Jameson, John Collinsoun, Edmond Tynkler, Michaell Steleye, John Abbaye, Leonarde Smithe, William Dennesoun, William Bousher, Thomas Couper—"12 furnysshed with nagges and bowes." John Collinsoun, Martin Sanderson, Thomas Kendalle—"3 furnysshed with nagges and bylles." William Langhorne, William Jamesone, Thomas Kendaill, Henrye Tynckler—"4 footemen withe bowes." Henrie Langhorne, Anthoney Clarke, Henrye Clarke, Thomas Dixson, Thomas Collinson, John Collinson, *eldest*—"6 footemen with billes."

"THE PARISHE OF LOWTHER.—

Lowther.—Mr Richard Lowther and his houshold servantes furnished with horse, bowes and speares"—John Jackson, "nagge and bowe"—Robert Wilkinson, William Wilkinson, *senior*, John Chappellhowe, John Clerke, John Threlkelde—"5 furnysshed withe nagges and bylles"—William

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

Powley, Robert Breadlaye, William Cheppellhowe, Lanceolote Lowther—"4 footemen withe bowes." John Jackson, Richard Bushbeye, Lanceolote Wilkinson, John Attkinson, Thomas Pruddeye, John Richardson, Peter Wilkinson, Richard Batteye, Heughe Newton, James Dente—"11 (*sic*) footemen with billes."

HAKETHROOPPE.—William Willane, Rowland Willane, William Barrabye, Richarde Sleinnge—"4 furnysshed withe nagges and bowes." Christofer Bancke, William Dobson—"2 furnysshed with nagges and bylles." William Chappellhowe, *senior*, Robert Mylne, Henrye Stevensoun, William Chappellhowe, *junior*—"4 footemen withe bowes." Heughe Dowson, Anthoney Wilkinson, William Watter, Thomas Hudson, Rowland Sandes—"5 footemen withe billes."

"MELRUTHROPE."—Stephen Robinson, Heughe Couper, John Licocke, Edwarde Atkinson, Christofer Warkman, John Bolton, Adam Warkman—"7 furnysshed withe nagges and bowes." Edward Browne, Heughe Warkman—"2 furnysshed with nagges and bylles." Christofer Dufroun, Richard Hucke, Richard Pearson, John Couper—"4 footemen withe billes.

"THE PARISHE OF FLEKHAME."—Edmonde Sandforthe, John Lowis, Thomas Smithe, William Salkelde, Edmonde Noble, Thomas Noble, John Holme, Richard Collinson, Henrie Collinson, John Collinson—"10 furnysshed with nagges and bowes." Heughe Hoggerte, William Wilkinson, Thomas Wilkinson—"3 furnysshed with nagges and bylles." Thomas Jameson, *elder*, Thomas Jameson, *junior*, Michiell Langhorne, William Johnson, John Smithe, *junior*—"5 footemen withe bowes." John Smithe, *senior*, Thomas Langhorne, William Collinson, Thomas Monseye, Henrye Dixson, Heughe Hoggarte—"6 footemen with billes." Thomas Wilkinson, "footeman with a hande gonne."

A note collected of all the severall numbers of the musters taken of the parochinges of Crosby Ravinsworth, Shapp, Morland and Cleburne, with Cowbie also therunto adjoyned.—

"SHAPPE parochinge"—horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 18; same, unfurnished, 11; with nags and bills furnished, 5; footmen with bows, unfurnished, 25; with bills, unfurnished, 53; without all furniture, 4.

"CROSBY RAVINSWORTH parochinge"—horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 17; same, unfurnished, 3; with nags and bills, furnished, 6; footmen with bows, unfurnished, 14; with bills, furnished, 8; with bills, unfurnished, 77; without all furniture, 26.

"MORLANDE parochinge"—horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 30; with nags and bills, furnished, 12; footmen with bows, unfurnished, 26; with bills, furnished 14; with bills, unfurnished, 67; without all furniture, 44.

CLEBURNE parochinge"—horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 5; with nags and bills, furnished, 3; footmen with bows, unfurnished, 3; with bills, furnished, 2; with bills unfurnished, 11.

"COWBIE"—horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 1; with same, unfurnished, 1; footmen with bills, furnished, 1; with same, unfurnished, 3; without all furniture, 12.

"A more breif collection of the whole numbers."—

Horsemen with nags and bows, furnished, 70; the same, unfurnished, 15; footmen with bows, furnished, 2; the same, unfurnished, 62; horsemen with nags and bills, furnished, 29; footmen with bills, furnished, 25; the same, unfurnished, 216; footmen without all furniture, 82.

"Summa totall of the certificat of the whole musters taken by the commissioners within this westwardnrie (except Comberland ward, which the Lord Scroppe estemithe to be five hundreth hablemen, furnished sufficientlie with nages, jackes or steilcoites, steilcapes, bowes and arrowes or speares) amounteth unto viij^{m}lxxxxxvj^{t} hable men—wherof furnished, with naiges

Digitized by Google

1580–81.

and bowes, v^{c}x; naiges and billes, j^{c}lxix; footmen with stelcottes or jackes, steilcappes, bowes and arrowes, or billes, j^{m}viij^{c}xix; footmen with billes, speares or lance stafes, ix^{c}xxix; jackes and steilcottes, ix^{xx}xj; stelcapes, iiij^{c}xj; naiges furnished according to the custome of the Border, clxxj; harquebuyers, x. Somme iiij^{m}vij^{c}lxj." *Not signed.*

10 *pp. Partly broad sheets. In several hands. Indorsed:* "The Muster book of horsmen in the West Marches 14 Feb. 1580."

Feb. **95.** THE QUEEN TO LORD EURE.

Writ of privy seal commanding him to place Sir Richard Lee and John Brende, while engaged on the fortifications and musters in the North parts, in the town house of the late Giles Heron, letting his widow or others interested know that they must give it up while required for the Queen's service.

1 *p. Draft.*

Warrant to the Treasurer of Berwick for the pay, &c., of Sir Richard Lee, his 4 clerks, and 60 soldiers, from the 6th of this present month inclusive.

2 *pp. Draft. Both in same hand and on one sheet. Indorsed.*

[1581 after March.] **96.** [THOMAS RANDOLPH] TO HUNSDON.

"I arrived here the same day beinge Thursdaye, that the Commissioners came to this towne. I had no presens of her Majestie untyll the Saterdaye at nyght, and then onlye a gracious token of her hyghnes favour therein in the syght of maynye, as her grace passed to the chapell. Upon [ ] last yt pleased her Majestie to have farther tawlk with me of the state of that King and countrye, of your Lordship and procedinges ther. I spake of all matters as I founde, but nothynge so myche as I was wyllinge to have sayde yf tyme wolde have served, her Majestie commandinge me to attende her Majesties farther leasure,—which hytherto by reason of great affayres hathe not served. Her Majestie wyshed that I sholde be privie to your lordships lettre sent to Mr Secretarie, touchynge the retorne of Mr Seton, and also of the lettre wrytten by the King to her Majestie. As your lordship is judged to have used the matter with greate discretion and wysdome, so hathe Mr Seton dyscovered hym self to be as your lordship dothe ryghtlye tayke hym. The king in his lettre showethe his stomacke and smale understondinge howe to deale with so wyrthye a princesse, thoughe her Majestie with a most gracious mynde, attribute yt unto thinadvisednes of his Counsell and dyspyte of some that are abought hym, and hathe more myldlye and graciouslye answerd, thoughe verie effectuouslye and sufficientlye, to mayke hym knowe his error, then suerlye maynye other princes in suche case wolde have done. This lettre commethe to your lordship at this tyme, my advise beinge demanded by Mr Secretary who were fittest to carrie yt? I named Mr Erington, referringe yt to your lordships wytt. I fynde that her Majestie conceaveth hardly of that Kinge, and not withowte cawse, her Majesties Counsell bent tadvise her hyghnes not to beare farther with hym then ther shall appere good lykelyhoode that he maye be brought to her divotion. She is nowe contented to receave from hym any embassador beinge wyse, grave and well affected to the Riligion and amytie. Your lordship maye perchance heare that the Kinge maye have good wyll to sende Robert Melvin. I thynke hym in my opinion as unfeete as Seton. Some counsellor were fytter, more honorable, and wolde beste serve the torne. Your lordship by advise to some ther, maye order this matter as you thynke good.

Not thynkinge to have sufficient dyscharged my dewtie towardes your lordship in so few lynes as are above wrytten, be theye ether of that which I wryte of my self or by commission, I thought good to lette the

Digitized by Google

[1581 after March.] L. L. somwhat of our triumphant isew in the Courte and els whear to these noble men here. At S[t] James House no open shewe was made to anye man more than ordenari, thoughe great numbers were present at the solemnyte. The nexte daye the cheif of the whole compaynye had presens of her Majestie in the Banketing house, with their great contentement to them all, the honour was so greate as more coulde not be wysshed. The nexte daye they dynid in the same place, hir Majestie keping the state. I cane saye to lyttle of anye thynge that was done to honour them that daye. Upon Wensdaye the Lord Treasorer, Lord Chancellor, Lord of Leicester,* M[r] Vice chamberlayne, and M[r] Secretary Walsingham, wente to theim to have some intelligens of the cawse of their commynge.† A longe oration was made by Presydent Brisat settinge forthe the commodities of uniting of these two reaulmes by some strayte of alliance and marriage, beinge her Majestie most assured ther coulde none be founde sure that rusian (?) beinge nowe offered and longe tyme in securetye.‡ Yt is moste ernestlye desyered of the Kinges parte to have yt consummated. In this kynde of treatie he consumed a whole hower. Answer was geven by the Lorde Treasorer, that their commynge at this tyme was onlye to heare, not to answer or to replye, but desyered to see their commission, and to note some speatiall heades to be presented to her Majestie—which beinge granted, theye tooke their waies. In thys tyme the Marshall was not well at ease, and cawsed hym self to be lett bluid xij unces, which is sayde to be an ordinarie thynge with hym. Upon Thursdaye theye dyned all with my Lord of Leicester. What shewe ther was, and in what order, I neade not wryte. Your lordship may thynke ther wanted nothynge that myght be had. Her Majestie to honour the feaste, tooke parte of their dynner in the banketinge howse in the gardayne, wher she saw the Treasurer in conference with these noblemen. This daye Saturdaye, the younger sorte of the noble men ar huntinge in Waltam forreste with my Lorde of Leicester—tomorrowe theye dyne with my Lorde Treasurer—upon Mondaye and Twesdaye," *Ends abruptly here at foot of page.*

4 *pp. Draft or rough copy by Randolph of his own letter. On margin of first page:* "To the L. Housdon after my retorne owte of Scotland 1581." *Part has been lost.*

1581. May 17–June. **97.** EXTRACTS FROM HUNSDON'S LETTERS.

(1) 17 May.—Extract of a report to him from Edinburgh that M[r] Errington had sued for the English merchants' goods taken at sea by Scots, and "having one of the sayd merchants in his companie whose name is Thomas Shotton, beyng at the Cowncell chamber dore, was called for into the presence of the Kying and Cowncell, whom the Kyng tooke by the hand and committed him unto the Lorde Seton, whoe had medled with the sayd goods, with commandment that he should not only deliver all suche goods as he had in his owne hands, but should also ayde him in recovering and obteinyng the rest, beying for this tyme admirall; which he promised to doe with all diligence."

(2) June.—Last week a pursuivant came hither authorised to deal for the English merchants spoiled by the Scottish pirates—and was sent by me with a letter to Lord Seton on their behalf, and another to the deputy warden of the Marches, to pass him safely to Edinburgh—but was returned to me by the warden with "playne word" that he could suffer no one to pass except to the King himself. I will therefore stop all Scotsmen passing here, and would advise the like to be done elsewhere in England, till the Queen sees further of their doings.

* "L. Admirall," written above.
† This was the embassy for the marriage proposed to Elizabeth by the Duke of Anjou.
‡ The sense is obscure, some words being doubtful.

Digitized by Google

1581.

1 *p. Contemporary copies. Indorsed:* "Extract out of certayne lettres of the L. Hunsdons concernynge the Englishe merchants spoyled by the Scottes."

July 5. **98.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

As you requested, I sent this bearer Thomas Shotton to Scotland—where he found that the merchants' goods were in Lord Seton's hands—on which I caused Mr Errington to deal for them, who did so, and on coming away from the Council chamber, was ordered by the King to bring in Shotton, when the King commanded Lord Seton to deliver all the goods in his hands and procure delivery of the rest. He promised to do this and that the King "should be no more troubled therewith." But after long delay, Shotton not only finds them mere "Scotishe promises," got nothing from Lord Seton but "lewde and harde speches," and also had secret warning "he would be shote at with a harquabuse" by one of the pirates newly come to town. There is no way to get these goods, but by a letter from the Privy Council to the King or his council, threatening unless restitution is made, that a "lettre of marte" will be granted to the merchants, and all Scottish merchants shall be stayed. "This lettre will make them looke about themselves." I stayed ten merchant men from France that landed at Holy Island for "a sennyght," till the King sent about them, when I discharged them, telling them how ill Lord Seton had used the bearer contrary to their King's orders, and to inform the council that her Majesty could not in honour but grant her merchants "letters of marte" to satisfy themselves as they might; who promised me to do my message faithfully, but I think as little will come of it as did before. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 25. **99.** CESSFORD TO SIR JOHN SELBY.

I have been at Court complaining of the disobedience "of them bewest the streate,"* and the King has sent 200 men to see me obeyed. I thought good to advertise you, and to know how soon you can meet me, when I hope to satisfy you in reason, looking for the same at your hands. Cessforde.

½ *p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed:* "From the Lairde of Cesford to Mr John a Selbye deputie warden of thEste Marches."

July 29. **100.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"This bearer Mr Archibald Dowglass is chardged with some grevouse offences by thaccusacions of his enemyes in Scotland, that seeke by bokes and other meanes devised and sett fourth to carry awaie the creditt of the matter against which he laboreth, and is carefull to mak hys case and innocency knowne to all good men, and especiallie to hir Majestie and Consell. In whome he woulde be loth any conceat of his evill behaviour herein shoulde enter and take roote, to his prejudice and contrary the truth. For which purpose and other waightye causes, he hath (with her Majesti leave) taken this jorney to the Courte.

And forasmuch as he hath well testyfied his devoted and good affeccion to her Majesti by many servises, grett charges and sondry dangers sustayned (as myselfe and such other as served in that realme and weare greatly furthered by his care and devotion to advance her Majesties service, can beare wittnes)—whearin he hath bene the more forward, by the comforte and encorragement of lettres (as he sayth) received sometyme from

* *On margin:* "West Tyvydall and Lyddesdall."

Digitized by Google

1581.

your Lordeshipes selfe, and that he is presently ready to doe all in his power, that will (I trust) be found able to performe services worthie thanckes, therefore I have thought it my dewty, both to accompany him herewith and also to recomend him and his cause to your Lordshipes good favour and curtesye, humbly besechinge your good lordship to receive and commend him further as to your lordship shall seme convenient, and as his good desertes and devotion to her Majesti will deserve. The state of that realme and novelties thereof with all others, I leave to his owne discourse and reporte." Awkland. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "29th Julij 1581. Mr Robert Bowes to My L. by Mr Archibald Dowglas."

Aug. 2. **101.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

I understand by your letter of the 27th of last month, that her Majesty desires a more particular account of the disorders committed by the Liddesdale men, than in my former letter to Mr Secretary Walsingham, and have therefore sent a special note of these since Easter last. "Even this last night save one, they have broken an honest mans howse in Gillesland, spoyled him of xvjten kye and oxen, his horse, and else what he had in his howse, and woounded his sonne in perill of death, which as the poore man sayeth, is done by the Ellottes of the best sorte." I have to crave pardon for not sooner sending your lordship the King's answer to my demand for reformation of these disorders, which I now do, having deferred it only till I heard of the Laird of Cesford's home coming (who I hear is now returned from Court), and with whom I have to deal in these affairs. I have written to him to meet for redress, but have no better hope of it than I have done for three years past, for all his promises. "My man who caryed my lettre to the King, was verie hardlie intreated at thErle of Arrens handes, who can not use any man well, but verie yll affected to any towardes me." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

I delivered your lordship's commendations to Mr Warcoppe, who hath his humblie recommended unto your lordship.

1 *p.* *Addressed* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

"West March Anglie. A Breviat of thattemptates comytted by the Lyddesdaills Scotishemen within thoffice of Bewcastle, and other plaices within the West wardenrie of Englande upon thinhabitantes their since Easter last past 1581.—

The Complanantes.	Thoffendors.	Thattemptes comytted.
28 *Marcij* 1581. Jeffraie Sowrebie.	Upon thArmstranges of the Calfhills and Kynmont sonnes with their complices . . . lx Scotishemen.	xij old oxen, x old kye and all thinsight of his howse.
2 *Aprilis* 1581. Isabell Rowtledge weadowe.	Upon thEllotes . . . 30 men.	iiijor old oxen, vj old kie, one horse and all thinsight of hir howse.
12 *Aprilis* 1581. James Rowtledg of tHill.	Upon thEllotes and their complices . . . 50 men.	viij old oxen, xij old kye, one meare and all his insight.
iiijo *Junij* 1581. Ritchie Rowtledg.	Upon thEllotes and their complices . . . 80 men.	xxxtie old kye, fortie old oxen, taking with open daie forraie.

Digitized by Google

1581.

The Complauantes.	Thoffendors.	Thattemptes comytted.
24 *Junij* 1581. Malle Nixson and Johane Nixsons, pore wedowes.	Upon thEllotes and their complices . . . 24 men.	xv^{ten} old kye, ix old oxen.
26 *Junij* 1581. John Rowtledg, Jerardes John.	Upon the Crosers and Ellotes.	ix horse and naiges.
Sir Symond Musgrave knight, capten of Bewcastle.	Upon thEllotes and their complices . . . c men and above.	xl^{tie} old kye, xx^{tie} old oxen, and the taking of Thomas Rowtledg of Todholles Englisheman prisoner, and his horse.
12 *Julij* 1581. James Forster sonne to Adam.	Upon thEllotes and their complices . . . c men.	xx^{tie} old kie, xv^{ten} old oxen, all thinsight of his howse, and the wounding and mamynge of Thomas Batie and Lowrie Forster Englishemen.
14 *Julij* 1581. Archie Nixson.	Upon thEllotes and their complices . . . c men.	30 old kie and oxen, the spoile of thinsight of his howse and two of his neighbors.
Julij 1581. James Forster of Synywhait.	Upon thEllotes and their complices . . . c men.	50 kie and oxen and all his insight.
Ult^{o}. Julij 1581. Georg Armstrange.	Upon thEllotes and their complices.	xv^{ten} kie and oxen, one horse, all his insight, and his sonne wounded verie sore in perill of death."

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 11. **102.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I gyve ye moste harty thankes for your lordshippes so favorable and frendly dealynge with hyr Majesti for my returne. I perceve hyr Majesti ys styll in one songe of my unwyllyngnes too returne hyther, whan I am theare—which anser she makes too every body that hathe spoken too hyr for my returne. Wheryn hyr Majesti (yf I may speke ytt without offence) doothe me grete wronge. For I proteste byfor Gode, that my preparynge myselfe thre tymes by hyr Majestis commandment too cume hyther, coste me 1000*li.*, and beynge every tyme reddy, stayd only by hyr Majesti, as hyr owne letters too the Skotshe kynge for twyse doothe appeare. Thys unwyllyngnes hathe ever byn yn me whensoever I have byn commanded, or that ther hathe byn any cawse for hyr servys, but synce I have no more thanke for my labor, I wylbe wyser herafter. And what thys laste jorney hathe coste me besydes my travell yn the depe of the wynter, and the lose of my sune, ther ys I now can wytnes, I assure your lordship more then ever I gate by thys charge, or shall doo. And syns I see that hyr Majesti lookes for suche attendance att my hande yn thys place, aswell whan ther ys no cawse of servys as when ther ys, fyndynge my selfe neyther yn purse nor boddy able too indure ytt, as your lordship was the only man that gate thys charge att hyr Majestis handes—for the whyche as

Digitized by Google

1581.

I am too gyve your lordship moste harty thankes, and shall thynk my selfe gretly bownd too your lordship for the same—so I hope neyther hyr Majesti hathe any cawse too repente hyr bystowyng of thys charge apon me, nor your lordship any dyscredytt by preferrynge me theruntoo. So I beseche your lordship now too shew yourselfe as wyllynge too ryde me from hens, as ye wer too brynge me hythar—wheryn I assure your lordship I shall thynke my selfe as gretly bownde too you for the one as for the uther. For as yeres ar cropen apon me, so doo I fynde myselfe far unable to serve heere in suche sorte as I perceve hyr Majesti lookes for, and I fynde that the more she ys spoken too for my returne, the farther she ys of, and therfore I wyll prese your lordship too troble hyr Majesti no farther theryn. I am content too abyde tyll Mychelmas, att which tyme seurly I wyll cume up, thohe I ley yn prison for my labor; for thohe hyr Majesti have so smale regarde bothe too my grete chargys and the shortnynge of my dayse, I wyll preserve myn owne lyfe as well as I can, for helthe ys above rytches. My pattent of thys charge ys too myselfe or my suffycyent deputy, butt syns I muste be heare styll myselfe, I wyll yelde ytt too suche as ar fyttar for ytt. If a marshall, a tresorar, and a gentylman portar, be nott suffycyent for the charge of thys towne, thohe I be away, I know nott what too say, butt I must nedes thynke, *quod aliquide latet quod non patet.* Towchynge Archbalt Duglas, I thynke he can say lyttell of Skotlande att thys present. And seurly, my lorde he ys gretly hatyd there! We doo heare here that hys wyfe doothe meane too be dyvorcyd from hym; whyther ytt be a practyse of hym and hyr or no, ys doughtyd—but seure ytt ys that ther ys meanes made too hyr too that effecte, and too mary with one of the Erle of Arrens brytherne.

I am sorry that Mr Secretary went with no better resolucyon. I pray God the French make nott theyre proffytt of our delayse. I feare we shalbe one day forcyd too beare all extremytys with hed and showlders. God graute hyr Majesti too make a goode ende of thys hyr maryadge!

Therles of Huntley and Craforde ar returnde owte of France—bothe papystes.

It ys a moste happy turne too hyr Majesti, the apprehencyon of Campyon* and hys fellowse, yf hyr Majesti deale with hym and hys recevars and comfortars as they deserve. But yf theyr frendshype may brynge hyr Majesti too forgett or neglecte hyr owne seurty, by dealynge myldly with them that sekes hyr destructyon, as she hathe hythertoo dune—it wer better he had nott byn taken. And seurly I cannott butt feare that bothe hyr Majesti and all hyr goode subjectes shall have cawse too repent ytt, and that er ytt be longe—for trewly my lorde the papystes wax prowde and arrogante bothe men and women, especyally in thes North partes—and therfor hyr Majesti had nede too looke well too hyrselfe, whyche I truste too God she wyll." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "11 Aug. 1581. My L. of Hunsdon to my L. . . . his ernest desire to retorne."

Aug. 12. **103.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

I have received your letter of the 7th instant returning the King of Scots' letter to me, which your lordship has imparted to her Majesty with the note of the Scottish attempts in my office, which your lordship thinks are many for the time, as indeed they be. I hear the Laird of Cessford is to be in Liddesdale on Wednesday or Thursday next week, from whom I look to hear touching an early meeting. In answer to your enquiries who are the opposite officers to me—"The Lorde Maxwell, who writeth and stileth him selff Erle of Morton, is warden of the West Marche against me, and Robert Maxwell of Cowhill his deputie. Notwithstanding, the warden hath

* An English Jesuit executed for high treason.

Digitized by Google

1581.

and yet doth for the most parte attende abowt the Courte, synce these late troubles began. Harbert Maxwell of Cavence is captein of the Langholme.

The Larde of Cesfurde is keaper of Liddesdale, and one Andrewe Carre his deputie there.

As your lordship requyred, I have sent you a note of the noble men, and barrons as they call them, with lardes and gentlemen of accompte within that West Marche, and howe they be conjoyned by blood or affinytie." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

"West Marches of Scotlande.

A breiffe abstracte of the names of the lordes, and lardes dwellinge and cohabitinge within thoffice of the West Marches of Scotlande, and of their severall marryadges and alyances.

Lordes, 2.—Maxwell, maried to thErle of Angusses sister. Herries, maried to one of the dowghter(s) and heires of the Lorde Herries.

Lardes, 19.—Drumblanrige, sister sonne to the Larde of Lowghenver. Johnston, married the Larde of Buckclewghes sister. Lowghenver, married the Lorde Herries dowghter. Bombie, married the Larde of Lowghenvers sister. Garlishe, sister sonne to the Lorde Herries wieffe. Skirling, and the Lorde Herries, married two sisters. Lamanton, married the Lorde Herries sister. Applegarthe, married the Lorde Somervells dowghter. Lagg, married the Larde of Drumblanrig dowghter. Cockpowlle, married the Lorde Somervills dowghter. Empsfeild, married Lorde Herries dowghter. Kirkmighell, married Empsfeild sister. Closborne, married the Bishoppe of St Andrewes dowghter. Holmendes, married with the Yrwens. Newbie, married Holmendes dowghter. Tynnell, a Maxwell, unmaried. Cawperton, maried the Larde of Lowghenver sister. Provest of Glenclowden, sonne to the Larde of Drumblanrige. Cownethe, married Kirkconnells dowghter."

1 *p. Written by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed.*

Aug. 14. **104.** HUNSDON TO LEICESTER.

"Apon Satterday laste, the 12 of thys instant, Roger Aston came too Twysell, Mr Selbys howse, whyche ys 7 myle hense, and sent bothe my letter and hys untoo hym, inclosyd withyn a letter of Rogers, by a servaut of Mr Selbys. Wherapon I cawsyd M$_{r}$ Selby presently too take only one with hym, and too ryde to hym. By that tyme he came, ther was serten of Alnwyke that had made pursute after Roger, and wolde nedes have stayde hym; but Mr Selbys folkes wolde nott suffer them too deale with hym, saynge that he was cume to theyr master, and tyll he came, they showlde nott have too doo wythe hym. The cawse was that Rogers horse faylyd hym at Alnwyke, wher he bowght another, and after he was gone they thowght hym to be a Skott, wherby the seller of the horse was yn danger of the lawe—and therapon they follode too have the horse agayne, but that horse faylde hym at Belforde, wher he was forcyd too take a poste horse, so as he was at Twysell befor they overtooke hym, orels seurly they hade stayde hym by the way, and then he muste nedes have byn known, for they wolde have browght hym hyther too me, wher he ys as well knowne as any man can be. But whan Mr Selby came, he towlde them that he was no Skott but a frende of hys, and that they showlde answer hym the mony he payde for the horse whyche faylde hym by the way, and so returnde agayne without knowynge what he was. Beynge yn one of Mr Selbys tenauntes howse, byfor M$_{r}$ Selby came, he harde the folkes of the howse talke of one Jhon Hewme brother too Alexander of Manderstone, that he was att a towne one the other syde of the water. Roger askte, how he

Digitized by Google

1581.

myght speke with hym? They answerde, they cowlde nott tell. Wherapon Roger walkte too the water syde and sum of Mr Selbys folkes with hym, wher the men of Alnwyke came too hym, and by chanse Jhon Hewm came too the water syde, whome when Roger saw, he callyd too hym, who presently knew hym at what tyme Mr Selby came too hym. So Jhon Hewme tooke a bote and came over to them, and supte with Mr Selby, whoo wolde a lett Roger have a horse of hys, but Jhon Hewme wolde nott lett hym, but sent for a horse of hys too be browght too the water syde for hym, and so aboute mydnyht they went theyr wayse. Thus Roger by goode chanse lyght apon the man he wolde a wyshte for yn all Skottlande—beynge yn deede a ryght honeste man. Roger meanes too be eyther tomorow nyght or apon Weddensday at the fartheste, too returne agayne too Twysell, wher Mr Selby shall attend hys cummynge, and shall furnyshe hym eyther of horse, mony, or any thynge els he shall wante, and shall also have a commyssyon from me for poste horsys, yf he lyste too euse any. I have thowght goode too advertyse your lordshyp thus muche, that hyr Majesti may understande of hys safe passynge yntoo Skotlande and how sune he meanes too returne bake agayne.

I cannott butt lett your lordshyp understande that by my wantte of exercyse heere, I have gotten that whyche without present helpe att the begynnynge, I shall never cleere of, which ys the stone—wherwith I assure your lordshyp I have byn grevosly tormentyd of late,—havynge I thynke asmuche gravell withyn me as wyll gravell the way betwene Hakney and Wansted! And therfor I hope yf hyr Majesti have no uther servys too imploy me yn then I know of, or ys lykly too be, beynge heere the Marshall, the Tresorar and the gentylman porter and Sir Francys Russell at Alnwyke, and commonly heere,—that hyr majesti wyll gyve me leave yn tyme too seke sume remedy for thys hellyshe dysease, whyche yf yt breede a whyle apon me I am afrayde wyll be incurable. Barwicke.

I am seure your lordeshyp doothe nott thynke I am sorry of your havynge of Wanstede agayne. I assure you I hade els sowlde Hakney, whyche now I wyll nott." *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

"I can sende ye neyther marlyon nor tassell of a goshawke yett that can kyll a partryge, for yt ys too sune, but I have a marlyon wyll kyll a larke yn the skeyse, and I hope by hawkynge tyme I shalbe able to sarve your turne. I have alreddy 4 caste of sore Skotshe fawcons, as fayre as ever I hade and shall have more shortly, of whych your lordshyp shalbe partaker of sum of them, yf ye leeke them—for I sende them up presently yn hope nott too be longe after them."

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 18. **105.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

Hearing that the Laird of Cesford came yesterday to "thArmytage," intending to keep courts this day and to-morrow, I have written to him, as your lordship advised, to appoint a short day for mutual delivery of offenders.

These are the news from Scotland, though I cannot certify them. "Yt is said the Kinge myndeth at this next parliamente to intaile that crowne to those fowre howses; viz., to the newe Duke* of Lenax, thErle of Atholl, the Lorde Robert, and the younge Erle of Murrey.

Argill, upon some variance betwen him and Arran, is deperted from the Cowrte into his owen countrie, where it is thought there wilbe a convencion of some noble men.

James Balflower the principall murderer of the late Kinge, is thereof acquited by an assize.

* So created on the 5th of same month.

Digitized by Google

1581.

Manye in that realme feare thalteracion of Relegion, and it is said that the Duke of Levenaxes wiefe hath protested she will not come into Scotlande to him, unlesse she have masse." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

Sept. 4. **106.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

I send your lordship a letter received this forenoon from the Laird of Cessford, showing the resolute direction he has received to insist on our meeting at "Gamelspeth." To which I have replied that neither myself nor deputy will seek redress there, being the meeting place for the Middle Marches, and never used by me for those eighteen years, or any of my predecessors—but shall be ready to meet at Kirsopfoote for justice on any convenient day. His answer means only delay, and has caused farther disorder, the Liddesdales having made 6 new attempts within the last 8 days.

This day I met the Earl of Morton and Lord Herries anxious for redress for this March, but though I answered them "absolutelie" that I could not proceed with them till Cessford made redress, I agreed with them to hold a March day at "Gretnoe kirke" on Tuesday the 3d October next, which unless I find conformity in Cessford, "I mynde not to kepe without hir Majesties further direccion." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

Sept. 21. **107.** SIR HENRY WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

Though I have no matter of any great importance, yet the following are lately come to my knowledge.

"The Kinge of Scottes hathe bene at Dunbreton and Hamylton, and returned to Glasco again, where he nowe remayneth; who with his councell haith bene about to call a convencion, but some discorde and disagrement happened amongst the cheif of the nobilitie, whereupon the purpose altered, and thErle of Argile is prohibite the Court and thought to lose his office. And also the Duke of Lennoix is joyned with the ministerie, who hathe made great offers and promised to assist theim in all their actions for the confirmacion and mantenance of religion.

Moreover it is gyven furthe that there are certen Frenchmen already shipped in France, and dayly expected to arryve in Scotland, to be a guard to the King, the nombre as yet is not certenlie knowen. There parliament should have bene holden the xxiiijth of this next moneth. It is said yt shalbe rejorned, and proclamacion dayly lookt for, for the same.

No speache of the Kinges returne to Edenbrough, but thought to make his abode longer at Glasco, then was determyned at his goynge thither."

The state of the Borders and this town is very quiet. "For the trust and chardge therof commytted unto my handes (God willinge) I shall use such diligent care and vigilant respect as apperteineth unto my bownden dewtie and alledgiance, according to her Majesties expectacion." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 29. **108.** WORKS, &C., AT BERWICK.

A "briefe declaracion" of the works and needful reparations done within and about this town as also at the fort and storehouses of the Holy Island, by the space of a year, beginning last of September 1580 and ending 29 September 1581, by command of the right honourable the Lord Hunsdon lord governor, and in his absence by other of the council which for the time had charge of the town—the particulars whereof appear more plainly in the engrossed books.

Digitized by Google

1581.

Extracts.

Making a "gibett" [to hang one Robert Rippethe] in Tweedmouth by command of John Selbey esq. gentleman porter, days wages, timber and iron for chains to it, 13*s.* 8*d.*; casting down a great dunghill containing 6 "powles" of earth standing by the fort upon the mount where the great windmill stood before, 60*s.*; copper, timber, nails, bringing coppersmiths from London, land and water carriage of copper from Keswick by Newcastle to Berwick, for the brewhouse vessels in the old palace or office of victual, 239*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*; timber, iron, &c., for the pier, by command of the lord governor, 85*l.* 2*s.* 10½*d.*; for the "Towleboothe," 4*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.*; lime, slate and timber for the "Sesternhead" in St Nicholas ward, 39*l.* 17*s.* 5¾*d.*; "iron, coales and other thinges" for the Mary gate, 7*l.* 8*s.* 2¾*d.*; "bordes, lead, nailes," &c., for the governor's own lodging, 50*l.* 12*s.* 3½*d.*

Sum total of all the works and repairs, and wages of the chief officers and others . . . . . 1148*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*

7 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

2. A duplicate of the same.

6 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Mr Threasurer."

Sept. 30. **109.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

As directed in your letters of the 12th, I send to your lordship a note of the works done here for the year ended at Michaelmas, and the charges thereof. Those with the expences of years before come to nearly 1000*l.* more than I received—as my accounts will show; for perfecting which I desire greatly to be licenced to come to London. Charles Geldert, late comptroller of customs here, died on Thursday last, and his office being in your lordship's gift, it may please you to bestow it on John Aleyn gentleman, serving under Captain Nicholas Aryngton, who I dare promise shall dutyfully perform the "duetyes of the roome," and be found thankful and serviceable to your lordship.

Having received letters from some noblemen and councillors in Scotland, I have thought it my duty to signify the same. "The King, accompanyed with the Duke of Lenox, thErle of Arreyn, the lordes Ruthen, Seaton, Ogleby, and others, haith bene in progresse at Glascoe and other places thereabowtes. Nowe he is at Hammylton, and appoynted to passe from thence to Dunbarton, and after to returne to Edenburgh, whereunto he haith moche greater desyre to repayre and hasten, then some in his Court wold have hym. And albeit labour is made to delay his sayd returne to Edenburgh, yett in respect of his owne desyre, and for orderynge parliament causes, and present tyme of the wynter approchynge, but cheifly (as somme wise person affirmeth) that matters are not yett rype enowgh, it is hitherto pretended that he shall shortly come to Edenburgh,—whereupon order is ment to be taken in all thaffayres, as by that state and counsell shalbe thought mete. It was in heade and purpose by some, to have had a convention at Glascoe, but that is defeyt, and the convention of the nobility and counsell shalbe at Edenburgh, where also the generall assembly of the ministery shalbe on the xvijth of the next monthe. The parliament to begynne the xxiiijth of October next at Edenburgh, is thought shall hold, for the cheyfe courtyers do ernestly travell for the same, to thintent that Angus may be forfeyted, and his possessions to be disposed, and the grauntes thereof (and of other lyke) to be confirmed—yett sondry noblemen are moche against these. But fewe or none will stand and be seyne in counsell therein, especially if they see the Duke and Arrayne earnest in thadvancement of the holdynge of the parliament, and forfeytinge of Angus. And what the dispositions of the Duke and Arrayne shalbe herein and in others, it will appeare very shortly, and as by some that way, and knowen to your lordship wilbe (I trust) spedily advertised to your lordship.

Digitized by Google

1581.

The Kynge is thought to be greatly estranged and fallen from his former disposition in religion, manners and affection towardes England. Sondry nobles lament this change, doubtynge the sequele thereof, and many of the ministery and best affected, are in opinyon and hope that is the worke of God, to teache them that they should not trust over moche in the power or vertue of prynces, beynge men and subject to mans nature. And these ministers trust to see his recovery spedily, yet for the present they remayne in great feare, and for remedy therein, they intend in this next generall assembly, to provide and devise some good exhortacion and meane to be offered to hym.

The favourites of the Kynges mother cary the greatest sway in Courte, so farre as they thynke that no course shall prevaile that lacketh commendacion from her, a matter that is to holy for me, and which I leave to wise consideration.

ThErle of Argyle is gone malcontent from the Courte, but his gentle nature, easy to be reconsiled, and the forward disposition of the Countesse* his wife, willynge to roonne in the Dukes course, are lyke enowgh to drawe hym agayne, and goe with the rest to worke the desyres of the present courtiours.

It haith bene thought mete to send an ambassadour into England, and as some noblemen and of the counsell geveth out, with fayre wordes, which they thynke will please that nation, and worke the desyred effectes for them selfes. This I leave to the sight of the successe that will very spedily appeare.

David Corlesse is sent and departed into Italy with commandment from the Kynge to call home his lorde and master thErle of Bothwell† and devise is taken that in the way, he shalbe schooled at Paris by the Bishope of Glascoe. The nobleman is hitherto well disposed, and great expectacion is had of many good feates and dedes to growe by hym, if the sprynge thereof shall not be corrupted by the sayd bishope and other lyke ministers.

The Lord Ruthen holdynge great in Courte, appeareth to remember and contynue his good devotion towardes her Majestie. He haith moche to doe to kepe his credit in Courte and answer the trust of his frendes abrode. He haith agreed with the Lorde Ogleby for the mariadge betwixt the Master of Ogleby the lordes eldest sonne and one of his dowghters. This Master of Ogeleby, with thAbbot of Kendore second sonne of thErle of Rothouse and the Master of Gray (beynge all suspected to be infected with papistry and practisynge thadvancement of there profession) are favourably receyved of the Kynge, to thoffence and greife of many good men.

The Larde of Farnehirst is made provost of Jedworth, and restored to the possessions belongynge aswell to hym selfe as also to the larde of Kyrkawdy, his late father in lawe.

Sir James Bawforde and John Matland lyve yett in some darkenes, and are not very openly seyne in Courte, yett there advises and counsells do most prevayle in all the resolutions in counsells. Of the doynges of the Scottish in Fraunce, your lordship will otherwise understand with better certenty then I can wryte thereof." Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

3 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

An abstract of the account No. 108, with slight variations.

3½ *pp.*

Sept. 30. **110.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

On occasion of a disorder lately committed by one Christofer Armestrang, "Johns Christie," and other Scots fugitives, in burning and spoiling about the Langholme, and taking prisoner Herbert Maxwell the

* Widow of the Regent Moray. † Francis Stewart, so created 16th June before.

Digitized by Google

1581.

captain, the Earl of Morton "so terming himself," the warden, demands delivery of certain English borderers who were present, and intends on Tuesday or Wednesday next to seek for the fugitives. As I have had fair words both from the King and Cessford, that justice will be done for the Liddesdale men, though as yet without fulfilment, and at a late meeting with Morton it was publicly promised by him and myself, that whoever broke the peace before our next meeting, should forthwith be delivered on the "request of the warden offended," I have therefore determined to deliver such as on trial shall be proved guilty. Which being done in justice to him, if I shall not find redress made for the "Lyddesdales," I trust your lordship will not think it meet for me to proceed further, and thereon beg your opinion and advice. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 3. **111.** WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

Having received "the Kinge of Scotland his lettre the second of this present instant, directed to my lorde governoure, or in his absence to his deputie, requyring licence for twoe gentlemen travellers with twoe servantes with theim to passe thoroughe this towne and the boundes of the same without anie stop, troble or impediment, whose names are Thomas Macklellane of Bombie and David Cullace of Auchfersey, who intendes to make there accesse to the Court and so into France and other forreyn countreys,—accordinglie I have granted theim pasporte"—and they left the next day. The King and his council will be at Edinburgh within eight days at furthest, when they look to receive news from France, till which they stay proceedings.

"Also there hathe bene consultacion amongst the ministerie with certen noblemen and gentlemen whome thei called unto theim, who have concluded to propound certen matter to the Kinge at his return to Edenbroughe, to what end or effect, I can not as yet understand, but suspected to be for variance in religion, which thei require to have refourmed.

Moreover there is like to kindle great displeasure amongst the Humes, as, betwixt the Lorde Hume and Maunderston, the Lorde Hume and Sir James Hume of Coldingknowes. That matter which is betwixt the Lorde Hume and Sir James, is like to rise to be hote; the cause is for that the Lorde Hume hath dischardged Sir James of the lordship of Lawder—who will take no dischardge at his handes.

Further Sir William Carre warden, and Sir Thomas Carre nowe provost of Jedworth, are at point of falling furth, and great enmytie is like to growe betwixt theim. The King and Counsell are verie much offended with the burninge of Langeum in Eusdale in the West Marches of Scotland, and keaping the capten of the same prisoner, being the Lorde Maxwell his lande. Wherfore the said Lord Maxwell threatneth to revenge yt with burninge in like maner in England." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 13. **112.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"At this present a greate parliament is appoynted to houlde at Edenbrowghe by the Kinge of Scotland, whereunto letters is directed to all the nobellmen to make their present apperance. Greate controversie is like to arise betwene the nobilitie of that realme, and in speciallie betwene the Dewke and the Earle of Arrantt, and the Duke doeth labor all the freindes he can make for his purpose to be there, as Arrant doeth on thother side in like maner. But if this meanes noe daies of trewe can holde, but are shott by the warden of Scotland. Also I am credibelie advertised that the mynesters of Scotlaund doo dailie preache in everie browghe of that realme agenst the said Dewke, and that he seiketh to be made second person,

Digitized by Google

1581.

myndenge in tyme to goe abowte to alter the religion. Letters are casten into the Kinges privie chamber, wheareat his Majestie is greatelie moaved. The copie of which letter I have thought good, accordinge to my bounden dutie to send yowr honor humblie here inclosed. The contrarie partie against whome this letter is ment, have made great offers not onelie by greate rewardes gevenge, but also to defend the same action theie are chardged, by the sworde, and that have done by publick proclamacion, to have the authors knowen. What the sequell will growe unto, as yet is not unknowen, but as I shall learne secreatlie by those whome I use for perfect intelligence, so I shall not faile but from tyme to tyme impartte the present occurranttes thereof to your honor." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

[1581.]
Nov. 29. **113.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO THOMAS FOWLER.

I enclose a letter which I pray you deliver to the Earl of Leicester with speed. "The parlyament in Scotland doth yet contynue; the Duke of Lynnoxe dealt with the Kyng for the restoring of Bawfoure and Fernyhurst by parlyament—who aledged that actes of parlyament heretoaffore have bene made that none of those which are accessary to the murther of his father, grandfather, or any of his regentes, should be restored. Wherwithall the Duke seemed discontented. I cannot knowe what will ensue therof.

The common voyce goeth that ther is grett apparance of dissention betwene the Duke and the Earle of Arraine. I pray yow commend me unto my friend Mr Roger Ashton, and tell him the lettre which my lorde of Leycester sent unto him which came not to his handes before he came out of Scotland, is saffely retorned to me unbroken up, which I would have sent herin, but expecting his comming, I thought yt best to retaine yt with me." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selby.

"I do not heare but that the Earle of Angusse and his followers shalbe forfeyted att this parlyament.

The Protestantes there conceaved some feare of late, occasioned by the entertainement geven to George Norton and one Markenfeild—but God be thanked for that this feare is converted into so ernest an hatred against Papistes and their favorers, that there was never greater appearance of the contynuance of relligyon."

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To . . . Mr Thomas Fowler at his house in Aldersgate streete." *Indorsed.*

Nov. 29. **114.** THE SAME TO BURGHLEY.

"The names of the lordes that sate in counsell, when the awnswer was given for Captaine Heringtons going into Schotland, were the Duke of Lennox, Lorde Rithven, Lorde Ogilby, Lorde Seton, Bishop of Hallyroodehouse, Abbot of Newbottle, Abbot of Dumferling. The Protestantes were in some feare that the papisticall religion was favoured by divers great ones, which proceaded of the intertainement that two English papistes lately arrived in Schotland, received of the Lord Seton. This matter passing from hand to hand amongest both the nobilitie and people, haith engendred in them all a wonderfull hatred against all Papistes, protesting that whosoever maketh any least motion of alteration of religion shall not live. On the xxiijth of Novembre, the Duke dealt with the King for the restoring of Bawlfoure and Pharnehirst, who alledged that ane act of parliament was maid heretofore, that none of those which wer at the slaughter of his father, his grandfather, or any his regentes, should be restored; wherwith the Duke departed discontented. Whither the King haith maid hym any graunt since or not, I doe not heare. The Earle of Arraine, the Lord Lindsay, and many other of the nobilitie doe altogither dislike that either they or any other accessary

Digitized by Google

[1581.]

to those murders should be received into favour. It is thought that the Earle of Angus and his followers wilbe forfaited about the ende of this parliament." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selby.

"I have presumed to writ a lettre unto your lordship which as I think is not yet come to your lordshipes handes, in the behalf of George Douglas of the Parkehead, a gentleman unto whom I was greatly beholding for the intelligence I continually received from hym, whilest he was in Schotland."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "M^r Jo. Selbye."

1581.
Dec. 12. **115.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

The charge of the works for the year ended at Michaelmas being thought very great, Mr Marshal and the rest of the council called and conferred with Thomas Barton and Rowland Johnson, who have examined and approved the same, amounting to 1148*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*, as in a book subscribed by them, a double of which is herewith enclosed to your lordship, as another has been to the Lord Governor. And as the greater part of the charges has been made by Mr Vernon by issue of victuals, who now requires payment at my hands, for which I have no supply, I humbly pray your lordship to see thereto. And being also deeply burdened by "other great somes of her Majesties treasure comed to my receipte and chardge," having all things ready for my discharge and account, the ordinary time for which approaches, and being also burgess of the parliament that shall (as reported here) begin the 18th of next month, where I ought to be present to discharge the "brughe" and myself, I am a humble suitor for leave to repair to London for those purposes. I have enclosed a paper with occurrences from Scotland. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

1582.
April 11. **116.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"As I am credibly enfourmed, ther is a Convencion at Sterlinge, which beginneth the xth of this instant, called (as it is said) for twoe causes —the one, to appoint twoo noble men to send embassadours to the King of Denmarke, to move a mariadge to the said King for his daughter for the King of Scottes—the other cause (which is the speciall and greatest) is, sence the Kinges goinge to Sterlinge, the Duke hath created one Mongommery (who was minister of Sterling) bushopp of Glasco, which the most of the lordes is against, and will not allowe of yt—as also the ministerye of Edenbrowghe with the rest of the ministery, is lykewise against yt, for that yt was sett downe in there last parlament, to have no moe busshoppes. The Duke, the viij^th of this instant appointed the said newe busshoppe to preache in the Cathedrall churche of Sterlinge; but the congregation refused the said church, and went to an other, so that ther came nether man, woman, nor childe, to the Cathedrall churche. The Duke hearing therof, it was lookt for that he wold have broght the King and the household to the churche, but he did not. The ministerie of Edenbroughe with a great nombre of others of the ministery, made there repaire to the convencion the ix^th of this instant, upon purpose to be in the contrary for thadmittinge of the said newe bushopp, whome the Duke saiethe he will manteyne, and shalbe bushopp of Glasco. It is gyven owt if he stand therunto, it will make a present alteracion of the state, and bread great mischefe amongst them about yt. Also the Duke hathe newely incurred the displeasure of the whole towne of Edenbroughe, for commytting a merchant of the same towne to prison at Sterling (as thei say) for a very small occasion." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "The Marshal of Barwick."

Digitized by Google

1582.
April 23. **117.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Having agreed with Cesfurd for a meeting of our deputies at Kirsopfote on Friday next, I signified by letter how I thought we should proceed for justice. This evening I have two letters from him; the one agreeing, "the other clean contrarie and repugnante" to my desire, copies of which and my letter, I enclose, to be made known to her Majesty. Till I hear more, "I mynde not to appoint or kepe any meting with him. Furthe of Scotlande, I heare that the preachers have preached verie playnly against the Duke, and therfore they are sent for to [come?] before the King at Sterling to morrowe, where it is thought they shalbe somewhat hardlie delt withall." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) (Scrope to Cesford.)

I have your letter of the 16th instant, in answer to mine of the 12th, but not so fully answered as I wrote in regard to filing bills and delivering principals on the 27th of this month, the day by you appointed. "Besydes that in this meanetyme, wherin your lordship seamythe to have desyre of meating for redres of attemptates, those people of Liddesdale under your rule have verie cruellie comytted two heynouse attemptates—thone done by the Lardes Jocke in murdring John Rowtledg, called Gerardes John, within this realme, thother by burnynge Sir Symond Musgraves mylne at Bewcastle—the doers wherof are Lyddesdaills, for the trode was followed unto Maingerton, or nere thereunto." Unless I receive due redress at the meeting, for these enormities, and your promise for the same by Wednesday next, I must make my sovereign acquainted, and think it will be to small purpose to meet. Carlisle 20th April. H. Scroppe.

1 *p.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

(2) (Cesford to Scrope.)

I have received your letter "this Satterdaye afternoune," and as your lordship has mistaken my meaning, "thought good to give your lordship resolucion by thir fewe lynes, that in verie deade, I meyne nathing but to doe justice and to make equall redres and delyverie,"—receiving the like also for the late attempts, on just trial according to March law, if it please your lordship to cause keep the meeting—otherwise to let me be advertised of its stay, "betwixt this and Tuysdaye next at night, or Wedinsday by xij houres." Halliden 21st of April. Cesforde.

1 *p.* *Copy in same hand.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

(3) (Cesford to Scrope.)

"Sen the directing of my other lettre unto your lordship, perusing the copie therof, I tooke the meanynge of that parte of your lettre (wherin yow desire me to lett yow speciallie knowe, gif I will delyver for the bills alredy fyld, asweill as for the bills to be fyld that daye), to be, that your lordship wolde have me to delyver for slawghter. For aunswere, I ame and salbe redy to cawse delyver for any bills of geir filit or to be filit sen my acceptacion—bot for slawghter, I cannot mell with it, but mon according to the auncient custome, refer the delyverie therof to the prynces and their commissioners. This farr I thought good to make your lordschip pryvie unto, to the effect yow take not my other lettre otherwise nor my meanyng was, for my cheife clerke being awaye, the boy hes not written confyrme to my dyrection." Desiring your answer by the bearer, whether you will keep the meeting or not. Halledon 22nd April. Cesfurde.

1 *p.* *Copy in same hand.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1582.

April 24. **118.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

According to your letter, "I have geven warninge to the gentlemen within myne office, what the Queynes Majestie my soveraignes pleasure is touchinge these banished men forth of Scotlande; but I thinke none would have attempted to offred them any displeasure."

As the gentlemen of this country are continually troubled by the Earl of Northumberland, "forced to repaire to Londone everye terme," and like through poverty to be unable to keep horse and furniture for the Queen's service, nor attend me to the days of truce, where I risk my life for want of them; we must be humble suitors to your honour "that the matter maye come to some finall ende and triall in the contrye," whereby you shall bind us for our lives.

"There is greate discencion risen in Scotlande, betwene the Kinge and the ministers there—what will ensewe I knowe not." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 26. **119.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"It is certenly given furth in the Court of Scotland, and likewise bruted and spoken in the head boroughes with the best, that the King and Duke have receaved advertisment furthe of France, to have sent them into Scotland iij^{m}v^{c} Frenchmen, which dayly thei looke for, and that thei are to land at Dunberton, where (as is said) the Duke prepareth for theim—for all that part is his possession. The ministerie have incurred the King and Dukes displeasure about the denyinge of the newe bushopp of Glasco, for that thei alledge (which is trewe) that he can not be bushopp, for that he hath subscribed at there last parlament to the contrary, who chardge him with the same, and mindes to excommunicate him. But the Duke saith he shalbe bushopp, in spyte of all theim that wold the contrary. And so the Duke is at this present at Glasco, establishing him bushopp of Glasco—which proceadinges of the Dukes makethe great suspicion and murmuracion universally in Scotland—fearinge hee intendeth alteracion of religion by all the pollicie and device he can practise or goe about." Their convention is done, but few were at it except the Duke's friends. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 3 **120.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

There was a day of truce—the first of long time—for the Middle March, held on the 1st instant, "and reasonable good justice ministred and abowt xx billes fyled and delyvered on other syde . . . I was credible enformed by some of myne acquaintance of the best that was there, is like to be greate alteracion in Scotlande and that spedelye in relligione and Gods worde, throwe the dealinge and behaviour of the ministers, who have therbye procured manie that were before verie zeolous towards Gods worde, to be in their contrarye. For they take so muche upon them that they denie that the Kinge shall have anye thinge to doo with the spiritualties, or is supreame head of the churche, nor will not permitt him to make anye bisshopp—and that the masse is like to be sett up againe by the Duke of Leonoxe meanes."

As to conference with Pharnihyrst on the state of Scotland, "ye shall understande that since his coming home he is almost altogether ane Edenbroghe man, and as I heare, like to growe in greate credit with the Duke of Leonoxe. I never spake with him but at one meitinge, and nowe he is at Eddenbroghe and his ladye newe come home from Fraunce into Scotlande; but he hath appointed a trost to be holden verie shortlye for redressinge of attempts of West Tyvidale and those within his office and bowndes; and at

Digitized by Google

1582.

his cominge, yf he will doo anye thinge for me for the old frendshipp I shewed him, I will by all the wayes and meanes I canne, understande at his handes howe the estate of Scotlande dothe stande, and what is most like to ensewe therof, and . . . advertise your honour." I have had nothing worthy to write,—"the estate of the Borders standinge so tyckelye and daungerous as yt nowe dothe, and of late there is greate feedes and slawghters risen amonge the surnames of the Borders of Scotlande, which cawseth greate disobedience there." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 4. **121.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"I receaved your lettre the first of this instant, about vij a clocke at night, and accordinge to your honours direction, the next day by eight in the forenoone I wrytt to Mr Alexander Hume of Huton Hall, deputy warden to the Lord Hume, and sent the Quene of Scottes herl ettre unto him, that he wolde safely see the same conveighed unto the King her sonne—from whome (untill the next day followinge) I receaved no answere—who then send me worde, he had bene with the Lorde Hume his master, and made him acqueynted with the same, and sent me the lettre againe with answere that thei could not receave yt, nor send yt to the King, untill thei had advertised his grace and the Duke therof, and knowen there pleasures therin. So that I have receaved the lettre againe, which remaineth in my handes untyll I heare further from theim. . . .

The ministerie, after there returne from Sterling, called a convencion amongst theim selves, which thei kept at St Androes. And there assembled unto theim certen barrons and lardes, to the nombre of iij^xx^, who satt in convencion with theim. And also thei sommoned Mongomery the newe bushopp of Glasco, to comme unto theim; who accordingly came and satt in convencion with theim. Who hathe returned againe unto the religion, as in professing and vowing he will revoke his bushopbridge, and all other his proceadinges in that respect, and requireth at there handes respytt for the same untill he hath bene with the King and Duke to make his humiliacion. The ministery doe deferre excommunicating of him, upon thes promesses aforesaid—neverthelesse thei are in great doubt that after his commyng to the King he will observe none of these promesses. The Duke is at this present at Daukeath and the King at Kenneale, thErle of Arraines howse, where he abideth untill the Dukes returne back againe unto him. It is manifestly said the Duke will not suffre the King to come to Edenbroughe, by reason of the ministery, but carieth him backe againe into the northe of Scotland. The speciall cause of the Dukes commynge to Daukeathe (as I am credibly enfourmed) is, to receave certen messages at Sir Thomas Carre, which his wyffe hath brought furth of France to be delyvered unto the said Duke, being such secrett matter, as thei were not to be wrytt owt of France, for feare of intercepting or such like mischance. Certenly the Duke carieth the whole sway, and his credyt dayly encreaseth more and more, and no man in his contrary in any thing he taketh in hand (saving the ministery for religion). The Kinge altogither is perswaded and ledd by him, for he can hardly suffre him owt of his presence, and is in such love with him, as in the oppen sight of the people, oftentymes he will claspe him about the neck with his armes and kisse him. ThErle of Arrain altogither is enclyned unto him, and no man observes and followes his proceadinges more then he doth at this present. Also it is gyven furth by the magistrates of the corporacion of Edenbroughe, that the Duke shall have the castle of Edenbroughe delyvered unto him, who meaneth to make the Lord Seaton his deputie of the said castle, and also to make him provost of the towne of Edenbroughe—which maketh bothe the ministery and the said corporacion to be in great feare if yt come so to passe—for that soone after, it is lookt for, some of his

Digitized by Google

1582.

practises will appeare for alteracion of religion and bringing in of Frenchmen. For, having yt (as yt is said amongst theim selfes), he hathe all the forces and strengthes of Scotlande in his owne handes." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 15. **122.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"I receaved from Mr Alexander Hume deputy warden of the Merse, the xv^th^ of this instant, this his lettre hereinclosed, which I returne unto your honour for the better manifesting of the matter for my dischardge in this behalf. And according to theffect therof, I have delyvered the Quene of Scottes her lettre unto his servant James Hume the bringer thereof.

The King and the Duke returned from Lytheo to Sterling about the xth of this instant, and is thought to come backe to Daukeathe about the xvij^th^ of the same. Thoccasion of the Kings commynge is to see six horses sent furth of France from the Duke of Guyse, which horses arryved at Lleath the ix^th^ of this instant, with the nombre of xvj^en^ Frenchmen, but none of any great credyt or name. For the which matter Mr John Dury one of the principall preachers and in greatest favoure with the King, did make his present repaire unto the King (hearing the horses to be sent from the Duke of Guyse unto his grace) to perswade the King he wold not receave neither those horses or any other gyfte sent unto him from the said Duke of Guyse, with many other informacions what maner of man the said Duke of Guyse was in disposition—as beinge a Papist, a blouddy man, and altogether against the Ghospell and Godes religion. To whome the King made answere so longe as the breath was in him, he wold be firme and sounde both in conscience and mynde, and willed him to be assured he wold stand in the defence and mantenance of Godes ghospell and the religion now preatcht and ministred—which is great rejoysing to the whole ministery that the Kinge so answered the said Mr John Dury, and that he is so constant. Also the ministery is infourmed and doe understand, that both the Duke and Arrain goe about to drawe the Kinge to carnall lust, wherfore thei are in great feare if he should be infected therwith, that the Duke should the rather bring his divelyshe practises the better to passe, for that thei think the King wold not so well lyke of sermons, whenne he should heare his fault and sinne reproved; which thei judge to be one of there practises to bring the King to check with the religion. In the which Mr John Dury at this present did use some discourse unto the King in this manner—that thei were chardged by Mr John Knockes at his death, at such tyme as the King came to yeares of discretion and judgement, to put him in remembrance so long as he manteyned Godes ghospell and the troth therof and kept his body unpolluted, he should prosper both in his estate and reigne. Wherin he humbly prayd his grace to have the feare of God before his eyes, and to beare in remembrance the same—and if he should have any such wicked counsell or example, that he wold not gyve eare unto the same, but call for Godes grace and assistance to avoyd the temptacion therof. And also for that yt hath pleased his grace to command him, at any tyme when he shoulde heare of any thing that he mislykte of his proceadinges, that he should come and playnly enforme him of yt,—therfore he thought him selfe not onely bownd in conscience before God, but also by naturall dewty and love especially bownd by trewe alledgiance which he oweth unto his grace, to give his grace forewarninge for the better remembrance of him self both towardes God and the worlde. Who did well accept upon his admonishment, and lykewise answered, his body was cleane and unpolluted. Moreover yt is reported and gyven furthe, that the Duke shall receave the castle of Edenbroughe the xix^th^ of this instant, which (if yt comme to passe) will be very much mislykte of, both

Digitized by Google

1582.

with the ministery and many others." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Hume to Woddryngton.)

Whereas I received your letter of 3d May instant enclosing one from his mother to the King, which at that time I had no power to receive. "Bot if it will pleis your honour to deliver the foirsaid letter to this berar, I will confes the ressait of the same be this my hand writ. . . . Frome Hutounhall this 14 day of Maij 1582." *Signed:* Alexr. Hwme of Hutounhall.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 19. **123.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I observe by your letter of the 14th instant presently received, that no certain determination will be taken for answer to mine of the 23d April, till the King of Scots replies to her Majesty's letters to him; when I pray you I may be advertised. For meanwhile through Cesford's shooting the meeting, and refusal of delivery for murders, the borderers are encouraged to revenge old feuds, and several murders have been done—"speciallye on Thursdaye laste the Grames our owne borderers, for revendge of one their kinsman latelie killed in this feaid, have entred into Scotlande, and slayne two of the Belles, and one also of their owne name and kinsman, being a partaker with the Belles against them." So being thus divided in several parties, it is like to be the gretest feud ever on these Borders.

Whatever is pretended in France as you advertise me, it is reported from Scotland, that the Duke seeks the custody of all the chief holds there, which causes great suspicion. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—This fead is the same that I signifyed unto you wolde growe upon the death of Adam Carlill Scotisman."

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 24. **124.** JAMES VI. TO WODDRYNGTON.

"Our servaunt Schir Johnne Seytoun knycht greit maister of our horss, having spent a large part of his youthe in foreyn cuntreis, is yit moved to continew sum langar space in that exercise. . . . Herfoir we desyre yow effectuislie to grant unto him withe his servandis, horss, and baggaige, favorable and reddy passage to the Court of our dearest sister the Quene your soverane, and withe commissioun to be asservit of post horss for his better expeditioun gif he sall sa require. As also withe testimoniall of sic horss as he salhappin to bring with him frome this our realme, that he be not impedit in transporting of thame to the partes beyond sey, as ye will do ws thankfull and gude pleasur." Dalkeith. *Signed:* "Youre lovinge freind James R."

½ *p. Addressed:* "To our trusty and weilbelovit Schir Hary Wethringtoun knycht lord marshall of Berwick and present governour therof, or in his absence to any uther governour present." *Indorsed.*

June 1. **125.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Immediately on receipt of your letter of 19th ultimo, I delivered the letter inclosed to "the Pryour," who sent it to Scotland, and looks for answer shortly, which I will send to you at once.

As the Laird of Carmighell, lately returned from Scotland, has written to you at length of the state of the Court and country, I omit to trouble you longer. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1582.
June 14. **126.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"In Maye last there was a strainger beinge as yt is thowght a Jesuite or suche like, past into Scotlande thorowe the wastes and felles in theis partes, as ye shall perceyve by the examinacons of certain parsons, which I send unto your honour here inclosed, and have them selves remaininge in prisone for the escape of him; and had them before the right reverente father in God the Bisshopp of Durhame, and other his associates commissioners for cawses ecclesiasticall, as they went in their circuite for redressinge of misorders in matters of relligione, at my howse the xiijth of this instante June. The parties tooke frome him a bag and ane old portes,* certen instrumentes to drawe forth teethe, and a lookinge glasse, whiche doo remaine in my custodie—but after the said bisshopp and the other comissioners were departed frome my howse, I, lookinge more circumspectlye unto the glas, by chaunce dyd espie paper within the said glasse. Wherupon I serched the said glas thorolie, and openinge the same, dyd finde certen lettres so well compacted together and enclosed within the said glas, that yt was verie hard to be espied or fownde owte. Which I tooke forth and perused, and then put them againe within the said glas, as they were before—which I send unto your honour in this packet here inclosed—the one of the lettres, beinge writen in figures and ciphers, beinge (as yt is to be supposed) of some greate importaunce—besechinge your honour that when ye have dissifured the same, yf yt doo touche or concerne anye in this countrie, I maye have some intelligence thereof," with the instructions of Her Majesty and the Council. "Their is a greate noumber in theis partes infected with the alteracion of relligione, and that by the backinge and comfort of Scotlande. There are iij or iiij Jesuits recepted with the Lorde Seatone in Scotlande—one Brewerton a Chesshire man, one Shepparde that said masse in the Erle of Northumberlandes castle at Warkworthe, and others—but yf they come againe into Englande, I hope so to practise that they shall not escape my handes. I heare that Scotlande goeth abowte to practise and make a mariage betwene the Kinge of Scotlande and the Kinge of Spaines dowghter, and that Sir John Seatone is minded to pas thorowe Englande, upon colour to travell into other contries—but his meaninge is to pas into Spaine for the practisinge of the said mariage to the overthrowe of relligion and Gods, yf in tyme yt be not prevented." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1¼ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Examinations referred to.)

"Mathewe Wilkinsone beinge examined the xijth daye of Maye 1582, as concerninge the apprehencion of a strainger, and lettinge him escape—sayeth that upon Wednesdaye last abowte xij of the clock, be this examinat, together with Robert Snawedon and George Stevensone were goinge to the Slyme together, and as they were goinge, they overtooke a man unknowen in ane old graye cloke, and they demaunded his name, but he would not tell them, but sayed he was goinge to Martyne Croser; wherupon they tooke him and sayd they would bringe him to my Lorde Warden, and he desyred them to lett him escape, and offered them for their goodwill therin xj peeces of gold. Wherupon they toke everye of them three ryalles and the other two ryalles, and certen whyte monie he tooke to himself, and they fand certen lettres and certen bookes, and the said Robert Snawedone tooke the man, and the lettres and bookes, and put into the pocket of his hose, and said he would have him to Martyne Croser, and be all their discharge. And since that tyme ther hath dyvers come to this examinats to sewe for their kindnes, for they said that the man made reporte that Robert Snawedon had taken all the bookes, lettres and gold frome him—and more he knoweth not.

* Breviary.

Digitized by Google

1582.

George Stevensone of Allonton sayeth as Mathewe Wilkinson hathe sayed.

The examinacion of Robert Snawedon taken before Sir John Forster knight lorde warden of the Myddle Marches the xiiijth of Maye 1582, by him, Mathewe Wilkinsone and George Stevensone, sayeth that trewe yt is they tooke a man, to him unknowen goinge to the Slyme, and that he offered them certen gold to suffer him to escape awaye, and that he tooke certen bookes and lettres frome him, and at the fyrst put the said lettres in his hose, and afterwards gave him the said lettres againe, and had him the space of half a myle in his companie, and then lett him goo at libertie. And farther the said Robert Snawedon sayeth he sayd he would bringe him to my lorde warden, and that he gave the other two in his companie his word to discharge theme." *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "1582."

June 17. **127.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have lately received a letter from the Laird of Cesford keeper of Liddisdale, requiring a meeting between our deputies, for redress of "goodes and geire" only, refusing any for blood, without the special authority of his king. To whom I have answered that unless I receive delivery for the bill of murder of Sympson, already filed by his deputy, and in general terms by himself, though revoked by another letter, as signified to you, I will appoint no meeting without her Majesty's order—finding that his refusal is the chief cause of the late murders in the feuds renewed between the Irwyns, Bells, and Carlells, and our own Grames—also "hath encouraged the Lyddisdails under his own charge on Frydaye last (besydes the spoyles of goodes) to murdre and kill thre of hir Majesties subjectes within thoffice of Bewcastle, wherof one Dodshon was one, of whom it is the more pittie, for that before he had done right good service."

The captain and soldiers here being at Midsummer day "behynde" upwards of 200*l.* of their pay, and the city here poor, and not able to forbear payment for their victuals, I heartily pray you for her Majesty's warrant to some of the receivers in the north to disburse the sum to the relief of the poor citizens, and no charge to her Majesty. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 30. **128.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received a letter from Mr Alexander Hume of Hutounhall deputy warden, this day at 1 P.M., enclosing two letters from the King of Scots—one to her Majesty,—the other to the "Quene his mother," which I enclose. "The King is at this present at Sterling and the Duke at Dawkeath, who is thought this day to take his journey to Sterling to the King. There is great displeasure betwixt the Duke and the ministery about the Bushopp of Glasco. Also there is a secret brute that the ministery should conspire the Dukes death, which as I am secretly enformed, is revealed unto the Duke by thErle of Arraine, and thought some accusation wyll fall owt against the ministery for yt; and thErle of Arraine to be the prover and avoucher of the same. Also yt is delyvered owt in speaches according to the actes sett downe in ther last parlament, that the Duke presently shall keape a justice heire throughout the realme, for leavying of money for the Kinges use, which is generally in all persons of all degrees much mislykte of." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 11. **129.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Having received a letter from Cesford, enclosing one from the King of

Digitized by Google

1582.

Scots, requiring meeting for redress of goods, but murders and slaughters to be referred to the princes, "I have thought good so soone as my healthe wolde serve me, to dispatche the said lettres unto you—having ben ever synce the receipt thereof, sore vexed with an extreme colde and an agewe, which for the tyme tooke awaye the use of my handes, so as I coulde not signe or subscribe any writing in any good ordre . . . but now I thancke God, being well recovered and I truste past the worste, I have sent them unto you"—praying her Majesty and the Council's direction before replying. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) (Cessford to Scrope.)

"Eftir my hartlie commendatioun unto your Lordschip in leafull maner. I have ressavit a lettre frome the Kingis Majestie my soverane yesternycht, quhilk it sall pleis your lordschip ressave heirin inclositt, and returne ansuer agane as ye think gude with the bearar. Gif ye pleis send it to me with him, I sall direct the same to my soverane, utherwayis I refer itt to youre discretione. Swa luiking to heir frome yow, committis your lordschip to God. Frome Cesfurd the xxix^{t} Junij 1582. Be your lordschipis leafullie at power." *Signed:* Cesfurde.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: A shield with a chevron between 3 unicorns' heads erased.*

(2) (The King of Scots to Lord Scrope.)

"Having at sindrie tymes required you partlie be our awin lettrez and partlie be our Wardane of our West Marche for meting to be kepit and redres maid of the sindrie greit attemptis committit upoun our subjectis inhabitantis of our said West Merches, it hes bene ansuerit that ye culd not proceid in justice thairupoun, quhill ye wer ansuerit for the disordouris committit be the inhabitantis of Liddisdaill aganis our dearest suster the Quene your soveranis subjectis under your charge—and for that caus we callit befoir ws and our counsell the Laird of Cesfurd, our wardane of our Middle Marche, and having the charge of the keping of Liddisdaill, and hes inquirit of him the caus of the stay of redres for Liddisdaill? Quhais ansuer is, that he wes alwayes and yit is, reddy to meit and gif and ressave redress for Liddisdaill concerning guidis, bot seing ye stayed quhill ye had first redres for slauchters he culd proceid na further, leving the ordering of that mater to our said dearest suster and ws and our counsellis, as being out of practize, saulffand that our said wardane be our speciall commissioun and for the bettir furtherance of justice and terrour of offendouris, maid delivery for slauchter, in hoip to have ressavit the like, quhilk yit he hes not obtenit. And now laitlie we ar informit that the subjectis under your charge, hes supprisit and be ledderis takin the hous of Quhythauch in Liddisdaill, and spuilyeit the haill guidis being thairin, to the heirschip of sindrie—quhilk losse and ewill preparative is like anuche to draw on further inconvenientis amangis thay unreulie peple, to the inquietatioun of the peciable and gude subjectis of baytht the realmes gif the sam be not preventit. Quhairfoir we require you effectuuslie that thair may be metingis kepit and redres maid for all attemptates of guidis on baith the sydis, begynnand at sic as ar maist recent and may import greatest perrell. Resting the redres of slauchters quhill the Quene our dearest suster we and our counsellis may tak some gude resolutioun thairanent, sa as the apparent inconvenientis likly to fall may be avoyded be the affectionat gudewill of yow the officers on bayth partes, quhilk to ws wilbe verie acceptable. And sa, luiking be your answer to the said Wardane of the Middle Marche quhat salbe lyppinit for in this behalf, we commit you to the protectioun of the Almychtie. At our

Digitized by Google

1582.

castell of Striviling the xvj day of Junij 1582." *Signed:* "Your loving freend James R."

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To our trustie and weilbelovit cousing the Lord Scrope, L. Wardane of the West Marche of England foranent our realme." *Indorsed.*

[1582. July 28.] **130.** ELIZABETH TO [CESFORD].

"Trustie and welbelovid cosin, we greyte you well.—Whereas we understand by a letter written from our good brother the King your soveraine to the Lord Scrope lord warden of our Middle (*sic*) Marches that the refusal of our said warden made to kepe a meeting for redresse of all attemptates of goods on both sides, untill there were order taken for redresse of certaine slaughters that had bin committed remained unpunished contrarie to the former treaties of peace and articles on that behalf provided, was not liked of by your King, and that he earnestly required our said warden leivinge the orderinge of slaughters as matters out of practise, unto our said deare brother and us, to procede to kepinge of meetinges for attemptates of goods: Forasmuch as the lives of our subjectes are more deare unto us then their goods, and the orders provided for for redresse of slaughters are not of so longe time past, beinge agreed uppon and published in the 5 yere of the reigne of our deare brother of worthie memorie Kinge Edward the sixt, but that they may well and ought to be put in practise, and so have bin, thogh not so deuly as had bin requisit for the better peace of the Borders and continuance of good amitie betwene our deare brother and us, we coold not but like wel of the discreete dealinge of our said warden in that behalf, and further require yow to take order that accordinge to awncient lawes and customes and former treaties, those grievous and haynous offences of blood may be loked into, to the end that other grievances of lesse importance may be likewyse redressed; for the better effectinge whereof, we think this course best to be taken, that by order from our deare brother the King your soveraine, there be secret and privie searche and apprehension made of all such as by any wayes are to be tried and filed for slaughters, the like whereof we wil give order to be perfourmed within our wardenries, to the ende that such secrecie beinge used, the offenders may be the more easely come by and be broght to justice, which otherwyse by undirect shiftz wold provide for their indemnitie, and withdraw them selves out of the handes of justice. And whereas our said brother the King doeth in his said letters farther complaine of want of like justice in delivery of murtherers, which (as we are informed) is meant of the denial of the delivery of one Andrew Storie for the slaughter of one Trotter—forasmuch as it hath bin made manifest to us that they had before murthered one of the Stories, and that fact notwithstandinge, the said Trotter came into our realme without licence or trodd, and there abode the space of eight dayes, duringe which time he was slaine, we can not but thinke that his said denial, as grounded on justice, was rightfully done, the profe of the matter caryinge, that no redresse ought to be made for the same. And further, wheras in your soveraignes said letters he complaineth of certaine late surprises and robbinge of houses by ladders, by some of our subjects, as we cannot but greatly dislike such disorders, and seke by all possible meanes to have the offenders punished, so in case it be considered what raw and haynous outrages in burninge barnes of corne, houses and such like have of late bin done within our realme by the borderers on your side, we doubt not but our good brother the King wil consider that we have the greatest cause to complaine, and wil accordingly take order that justice may be done us especially for such extraordinary and grievous attemptates—the fittest meanes whereunto wilbe the punishement of slaughters, which by our warden have bin complained of and required, and we think most expedient to be yelded."

Digitized by Google

[1582.
July 28.] 2 *pp. Draft. Indorsed:* "July 1582. Cop. of a lettre to the lord Scrope" (*sic*). *And* (*by Walsingham ?*) *in pencil:* "All thes ar perused, and to be wrytte."

1582.
Aug. 8. **131.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

On the 7th I received your letter of 28 July, with the Council's resolution to write to Cesford, first for redress of loss of lives, second, of goods —which letter is to be shortly sent me, as I hope and pray it will be without delay.

I am most highly comforted by her Majesty's gracious goodness towards me and care of my health and welfare, "beinge redie in her highnes service so to imploie my self and all that I possesse, as I trust to clame and enjoie the contynuance of her Majesties good opynyon, and favor towardes me, without which, I wishe nether to leive, nor yet to holde any thinge in the wordle, and . . . right hartelie praie yow (as oportunytie shall serve) to present to hir highnes my most humble thanckes and service." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 21. **132.** BORDER COMPLAINTS.

"Complaint Michaell Waules of Stewardsheiles in Ryddesdale, upon Arche Elwet of the Hill, James Elwet his brother, younge John Elwet of the Parke, Hob Elwet of the Parke, sonne to James, Jock Elwet of the Parke, son to Scots Hob, Martyne Elwet of the Hewghouse called Red Martyne, and their complices to the noumber of aue hundreth persons, for that they came to Eleshawe and there reft, stale and tooke awaye lxxx kye and oxen, vj horses and meares and howsehold stuf, to the value of xlli sterlinge, a slew dog, and then murdered and slewe Roger Waules and John Waules, the xxjth of August 1582. Wherof he dothe aske redres." *No signature.*

¼ *p. Written by Foster's clerk. Indorsed:* "Complaints of the Midle Marchemen of England against the opposit Scotts."

Sept. 5. **133.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"On Mondaye at night last, certein Scotes theyves of Gretnoe came into this realme a stealing, and so seased halfe a skore of nagges, who in dryving them awaye, were discryed by the watche, so as by affraye and hughe and crye, they were pursewed into Scotlande by Humfrey Musgrave my deputie, John Dalston stewarde of Burghe barronrye, and Capten Carvell and his souldioures, with myne owne servauntes, and some of the inhabitauntes of this citie, who followinge the troade as the maner is, and comming to the dwelling places of the theyves for the reskewe of the foresaid goodes, were by them and their neighboures and freindes showted and pricked at, in suche sorte as stroakes were bestowed on both sydes, but none hurte, saving a man of myn eowne, who is no whyt the worse. But the borderers our countriemen (having receyved many wronges and injuryes heretofore at their handes, whereof they have had of long tyme no recompence at all by justice, nor knowing well how to comme to any remedy), seing the Scottishe goodes nere unto them and before their eyes, entred unto and seased upon certein nolte and sheepe, which were all putt to havocke, and nutshawed, as they terme yt." The Scots never cease riding, and our borderers will not be restrained though I do my best. I will obey the Council's directions as occasion serves. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—The Scots who lost their goods threaten that they will burn and revenge against Dalston and the others, so if I can, I mean to apprehend some of them even at their own houses, and stop such attempts.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

[1582.]

Sept. 9. **134.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

Recommending to his good offices the bearer Mr George Douglas,—who having occasion to repair to the Court had asked an introduction to him—as one always ready to pleasure her Majesty's subjects in their lawful causes—"and one of good respect and accompt in his countrey, as having bene sometymes captaine of the castle of Edenbrough, in the tyme that the Earle of Morton was regent, and singulerly favoured by hym." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhone Selbye.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "9 Sept. 1582. Mr Selby on the behalf of Mr Geo. Douglas."

Sept. 9. **135.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO BURGHLEY.

Your letter of the 5th inst. came to my hands on the 7th, by which "I perceive your lordship looketh for such occurrants as shall happen in Scotland since this late alteracion, at Mr Treasurers handes and myne. The matter being of so great importance, I tooke upon me to advertise the same to the Court, thinking it very expedient to be signified thither—not that I have any speciall order from Her Majesties Counsell for seaking advertismentes in that realme, her Majestie specially having dispatched Sir George Carey into thiese partes to goe into Schotland; since whose comming for my owne part I have deliverid to hym whatsoever I did know concerning those affaires; who I doubt not haith from tyme to tyme made it knowen to her majesties counsell. Neverthelesse upon direction from your lordship I shall both now presently and alwayes hereafter imploy all the meanes I have to that effect, trusting that your lordship shall have no cause to accuse me of negligence." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

I was in the country giving order for the frontiers, which was the cause of my so late reply. Mr George Douglas the bearer can instruct your lordship of the present state of Scotland.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "ixth Sept. 1582. Sir John Selby to my Lord."

1582.

Sept. 11. **136.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO BURGHLEY.

I received your letter of the 7th this day at noon, and last week another to Mr Treasurer and me, which I have answered by Mr George Douglas, and therein signified "the cause of my not advertieseng; most humblye prayeng your honour to be a meane unto her Majestie, that I be not evill thought uppon for not advertieseng, but shall in tymes comeng not be unmyndefull to do my deutie and carefull dilligent to the uttermost of my power. Sir Georg Cary and Mr Treasurer being at this present in Scotland, they no dowbt maye certiefie the statt of causes in those partes much more perfictlye then I can . . . Such occurrantes as I have at this present I have sent unto your honour hearin closed." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 15. **137.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO LEICESTER.

Sending him such "occurrantes" as he has at present. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 15. **138.** THE SAME TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter of the 11th this day, and shall not fail to write as occasion shall serve. I enclose such "occurrantes" as I have at this present. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "Sir John Selby."

Digitized by Google

1582.

Sept. 19. **139.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

"Souch occurrantes as presentlye are come to my knowlege forth of Scotland, I have hearin closed signefyed unto your lordship—and as farther occaseon of writeng shall by just occaseon be ministred unto me, youe shall not faill to be advertiesed therof." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "From Mr Selbye."

Sept. 26. **140.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO BURGHLEY.

"Your honoures last of the xvij^th of this instant did come to my handes uppon the xxij of the same, most humblye thankeng your honour in makeng my excwese unto her Majestie and Counsell. I suppose that your lordship haith bene advertiesed by my lord ymbasador, that the Dewk did ymbark hym seilf uppon Satterday* at night last at vj of the clock, and accompaned with xx of his owne servantes and the Master of Leveston. Wheras I am perswaded by my latt advertiesmentes forth of Scotland, he lyeth still ther withiu the ryver of Cloyd, for lack of convenyent wyndes."

I send inclosed the names of the principal gentlemen in the East and Middle Marches of England. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "Sir John Selby to my Lord."

Dec. 30. **141.** CAPTAIN CASE AND WILLIAM SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

"On the xxix^th of this instant, the Duke of Lennox and Monsieur la Motte mett hard by Toplif on the way, wher after accustomed salutacions, they parted, having very small conference togither. On Thursday the third of January, we purpose God willing to be at Ware, wher we shall attend your honours further directions." Wetherbye. *Signed:* Jhon Case, Willm. Selby.

¼ *p. Written by Case. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 30. **142.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Mr John Colvile servant to the King of Scottes, came to this towne the xxx^th of Decembre at xj in the forenoone, who was recommended unto me by his grace his lettre, as also being direct to her Majestie with lettres and instructions in certen his graces speciall affaires, desyring effectuously to graunt him favorable and ready passage with commission for post horses for himself and his company . . . which accordingly I graunted. So that he passed furth of this towne the last of Decembre at 9 in the morninge towardes the Court, accompanied with twoe." Berwick. *Signed*: Henry Woddryngton.

½ p. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 30. **143.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Your pacquet dated the xxij^th of this instant at the Court at xj at night—being for lyfe with a paier of gallowes for the more expedition—came not unto my hands before the xxix^th of the same at 7 at night."

The fault is either in the post of Alnwick or Belford, into which after I have examined, I shall signify it to you for your pleasure as to punishment. The pacquet on receipt, was passed away to Mr Treasurer in Scotland. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

¾ p. *Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1581–82.] **144.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

First; to make his honour acquainted with certain enquiries as to Jesuits since November last.

* "22 Sept." *Note by Burghley.*

Digitized by Google

[1581–82.]

Lord Scrope having, under letters from the Privy Council, ordered one John Sowthaike to search certain houses for Jesuits and other lewd persons, who found none—suspects from the enquiry made by a sister-in-law of John Boost "Whether Mr Francis Dacres house of Crogelyinge was to be searched?" that Boost the Jesuit was in it. He was seen near it within a month. Neither Dacre nor his wife have received the communion "this twelmonth, nor at Easter last, since he became her Majesties man." Boost was met in Westmoreland about 24 November last, in company of a man much favoured by Lord Wharton and Mr Dacre. If Scrope had authority to search there, he would make discoveries. One Andrew Hylton a companion of Boast, examined before Lord Scrope, confessed he was one night in the house of Lancelot Boaste his brother, but did not see John. He confesses meeting since Christmas last, one Persevall Kirkebrid a Jesuit, in the fields near Carlisle, and in the beginning of last Lent, one Wille Eringeton and Georg Rumpnaye, in Lancelote Boast's house,—both are very lewd persons. Roger Huckenbodome says about 12th December last, he and William Hutton met two persons in the dark of the evening riding two white horses. —one he well knew to be John Boast. *Not signed.*

2 *pp. Indorsed:* "Information against Boast and the places of his resort."

1582–3.

Jan. 1. **145.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"Pharnihyrst hath sent unto me to desire me to be a meanes unto the Queynes Majestie that he may have licence to pas thorowe this realme, and hath sent me his licence under the Kings hande and seale, the coppie wherof I send unto youe here inclosed." I find him greatly devoted to her Majesty, and I write to remind you that his offers at the time of his first banishment were so very great, that when he was minded to have taken shipping at "Kyrkuberye," I had orders from the Privy Council and brought him into England, in hope that her Majesty would have got him restored to his land and living, which could not be effected, by reason of the particular causes between the Earl of Morton then regent, and him, though he offered to do anything (life excepted) to satisfy him, her Majesty to be judge between them—which was not accepted. Now I find him of the same mind as before, and his living being on the frontiers, he is as necessary an instrument for preservation of peace and serving "her Highnes torne," and one that will keep his promise, as any Scotsman on the Border. "Thoghe he was in the faccion with the Duke, he had good cawse so to doo, for he browght him into Scotlande,"—yet I think he will keep promise to her Majesty.

As the time of his stay in Scotland is very short, I beg you to move the matter to her Highness, if you think it good, and to have answer with convenient expedition.

This last week there was a packet directed from you to Mr Robert Bowes, lost by the post of Belford's son after its delivery to his father on the 26th instant, and was found by a man of mine who brought it to me on the 29th, having four times "for life" with the sign of a pair of gallows. I caused it to be sent away by post, "the seale nor labell beinge nothinge hurte." From my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(Copy of K. James's licence to Fernyhurst.)

"We for certane reasonable cawses and consideracions movinge us, be the tennour heirof geves and graunts licence to our lovitt Schir Thomas Ker of Pharnihirst knyght, to depairt furthe of our realme to the parts of Fraunce and uthers beyonde, for doenge of his honest and leiffull affaires, there to remayne for the space of five yeirs after the date heirof." During which

Digitized by Google

1582-3.

space we have taken Sir Thomas his lands, offices, goods and gear under our special protection, notwithstanding any acts made or to be made in the contrary. Discharging our justice clerk and all our servants and ministers from all proceedings against him or his lands, &c.—"Providinge alwayes that duringe his said remanynge and passinge furthe of our realme, he do nor attempt no thinge to the hynderance and derogation of us, our authoritie and trewe relegion profest within our realme," and use this our licence within the space of one month after the date hereof, otherways the same licence to expire and be of no value, force or effect. "Geven under our signet and subscrivit with our hande at Hallirudhowse the xxth daie of December and of our reigne the sixtenthe yeir 1582."

1 *p.* *Contemporary copy.* *Indorsed.*

Jan. 16. **146.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"The Lorde Clawde Hambleton," now with me, is very desirous that I would write to you to keep him remembered. He showed me a letter from Mr Robert Bowes in Scotland—"wherin he wrytes, that as yet he canne doo nothinge in his matters, willinge him not to discorage himself, for all matters he hopes shall come very shortly to his contentacion." The special cause of my now writing is, I know Lord Claud and his brother beyond sea, are dealt with by France to come in, especially by means of the Duke of Lennox, but this gentleman says he will never come in by such means, for the Duke seeks his own purposes, and there will never be a firm agreement between the Hamiltons and the house of Lennox. He will be at her Majesty's devotion before any other prince's.

"I dyd see a lettre sent frome the Erle of Huntlie, beinge sisters sonne to the Hambletons, that he will joyne no maner of wayes but with the Hambletons, so that I thinke upon the restoringe of the Hambletons, her Majestie maye have the most parte of all the noblemen of Scotlande at her appointement." As Lord Claud has been assured that those that have his "lyvinge" would gladly see him back as a friend to enjoy his own again, and he will only agree to this by her Majesty's means, it would relieve her Majesty of great charges and troubles if so arranged, which I refer to your consideration. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Jan. 25. **147.** SIR SYMON MUSGRAVE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sens my sunne Christofer Musgrave dydde delyver into the Quenes Majestes jayole the iiij^{or} notabyll theffs of the Armstrongs of Lyddesdayl, of whom thre was executytt, all dying to theyre deservings,—thare frendes the Armstrongs of Scotland, with thare complyses, have nott seassyt to mayk greatt incurtyons within thys offes of Bewcastell, and have murtheryd manye of the Quenes Majestes subjectes and utterlye spoylyd the sayd offes, so as the pore men are redy to departe forthe off the contrie." I have several times advertised Lord Scrope, who has declared the same to the King and Council of Scotland without effect, nor do these rebellious people care for that government, but spoil there daily. Wherfore my humble suit to her Majesty is to grant me 50 horsemen for defence, and send a reply with convenient speed, for there are few nights without some murder or robbery. Bewcastell. *Signed:* Symon Musgrave.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "25 Jan."

[1582-3.]
Jan. 26. **148.** MUSGRAVE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I am sore trobled and put in great danger of my lyf by the disordered Graymes and the envious Carletons, who sekes my lyf and lyvinge bothe by false and untrue dealing, and by confederating with Scotishemen,

Digitized by Google

[1582-3.]

to murther me and my sonne Thomas, who beinge in Scotland to take revenge of injuries done to the office of Bewcastle, and dyd seaze certen Scottishe goods of one Francis Graymes, who beinge an Englishe man and taking upon hym to inhabyte in Scotland without hir Majesties licence or the Lord Wardens, and was assalted in Englishe ground by Arthure Grayme and his complices to the number of c Englishe men and Scottishe men, and had nye slane my sonne, who in his defence slewe the sayd Arthure, and the Graymes dyd impannell a jurye of there owne nowghtie men, by the appoyntment of Thomas Carleton the younger, and found my sone giltie of welfull murder, and fourtie of my servantes and office, and wald not suffer the coroner to gyve daie for there verdict, but putt hym in feare of his lyf and caused hym to receyve the verdicte against his will, and therebye myndethe to have our lyves, and to overthrowe my house, against all equitie, that any Englishe men shold assyst Scotishe men against Englishe men within this realme! And then to have such false men as are not honest neyther lawfull subjectes, to trye emongest those traterous people against hir Majesties true subjectes. My most humble suyte to your honour is to stand my good frend in my rightefull causes, and to suspend your openyon towardes, untill the lawe have tryed upon me, which I humbley crave of your honor maye be with expedicion." Bewcastle. *Signed:* Symon Musgrave.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

1582-3.
Jan. 28. **149.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Reminding him that he has often reported the Liddesdale forays (of the Armstrongs especially) in Bewcastle, since Sir Symon Musgrave's son Christopher brought in 4 notable thieves of that clan, 3 of whom were executed, and that nothing but fair words can be got from the King and Council, —recommending that Sir Symon be allowed 50 horse for two months, and, as the country is "broad and wyde," that 50 foot of the bands of Berwick be also sent to lie there during her Majesty's pleasure, for the better defence of the March. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: a hawk (?).*

Jan. 31. **150.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Being at leisure to further the strengthening of this border, "my Lord of Carlill" and I have written at length to you and others of the Council, touching some matters now here in hand for the above purpose; and I beseech you to be a mean to bring the same to a good conclusion, with such speed as may be—the time of year now best serving, but will soon pass. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 3. **151.** MINUTE TO THE WARDENS OF THE MARCHES.

"At Richmound.—A lettre to the Lord Warden of the Est Marches signifying that M[r] John Colvile servuant to the King of Scottes," when lately with her Majesty, was charged to move her for a meeting this winter season, of the wardens on both sides for redress of late offences, leaving those of by-past years to be settled by a special commission hereafter—and her Highness having consented thereto, her pleasure is that the warden shall forthwith take order with the opposite warden for such meeting at a convenient time. The other wardens are advertised in like sort.

¾ *p.* *Draft.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 18. **152.** MINUTE TO LORD SCROPE.

"At Richemond."—Their lordships, in reply to his three letters, the

Digitized by Google

1582–3.

first to themselves, and the other two to Mr Secretary, requesting 50 horse and 50 foot for Bewcastle, signify "that forasmuche as the leving of those horsmen, especiallie at this time, maye geve occasion of jelousie on the other side, it is rather thought meet that the same be forborne as a thinge also of no great necessitie, consideringe the offer of the Lord Johnston as in the former lettres—howbeit for his better strenthe to concurre with him in the repressinge of the saide disorders, there is order geven for 50 footmen to be sent forthe without the bandes of Barwicke: And toching the devise by his lordship sent here for the defence and enclossinge of the townes upone the Borders, because the same is to be performed onlie with thexecution of penall statutes, a matter that wilbe verie odious unto the inhabitauntes, it is thought more expedient that some mylde and more temporat course be takne, which maye woorke a good effecte and be gratefull to the peopple of the said Borders—which maye be by puttinge in execucion the statute established in the laste session of parliament for these purposes"—a commission for which is to be directed to the noblemen and gentlemen of these parts, to examine and consider how defects may be amended.

1 *p.* *Draft in same hand.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 24. **153.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

On receipt of the Council's letter with her Majesty's pleasure as to a meeting, "I dyd dispatche a man of myne owne to the Larde of Cesfoorde, requyring him to appoynte a daye of meting to procead in justice," a copy of which letter and of his answer, I enclose, "to thend you may the better judge of his intencion in justice, meaning nothing else but delaye and tracte of tyme, for from the daye of the date of his lettre, being the xiiij^th^ of this instante, hitherto I have heard no further answere from him, althoughe I have dalye expected the same. And where he seameth by his lettre somewhat to chardge me for not meting for redresse of goodes, you your selff can best witnesse how I maye be thereof dischardged by speciall direccion. But what countenaunce soever he shall make for redresse of goodes (leaving the murdres) he is not hable to delyver or make redresse for thattemptates for goodes onelie, synce Michaelmes last, which thing will to well appeare whensoever we shall mete.

Sir, according to my lettres of the xij^th^ of this instaute, the Larde Johnston is come downe to Annande, and there myndeth to lye for the better ordre of the Borders, and hath sent me worde by a speciall servante of his, that the Lorde Maxwell *alias* Morton, hathe prohibited all his adherentes, tenantes and dependers, to make him answere or service as wardein, insomuche as the King, upon the humble suyte of the said larde Johnston, hath graunted unto him a supplie of fiftie shotte, footmen, for two monethes." He also desires my concurrence in justice, wherein I already asked you for her Majesty's pleasure, and now do, as also for fifty more of the bands of Berwick for 2 months only, which I think more necessary since the King has granted him the like. I likewise beg for speedy direction on the full contents of my letter of the 12th. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

P.S.—I pray you order this other to be delivered to "my verie freind Mr Warcoppe."

1¼ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) (Scrope to Cesford.)

Requesting that he would appoint a day of meeting at "Kirsopefoite," and to send back 14 days' warning in writing by bearer, and offering to make and take redress for goods generally, since the time of his entry on the office of Liddesdale. Carlisle 12th February 1582. H. Scroppe.

1 *p.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk.*

Digitized by Google

1582–3.

(2) (Cesford to Scrope.)

"I receyved your lordschipis lettre this Thursdaie at afternoune. . . I ame gled of this cowrse set downe, but ame sorie that heirtofore the same by your lordschip was not folloed out, for gife suche had ben, so manye attemptates had not generallie ben comytted on either. My sundry wrytinges directed to your lordschip will beare recorde of my good intencion, wherin I contynewe noles in respect of my bounden dewtie ; and resoling of certeyne doubtes afoire any appointment of meting, man maik my soverayne and his highnes honorable counsell foirsene in this behalf, and after his highnes and their direction, shall advertishe your lordschip in dewe tyme and doe accordinglie. . . . From Halliden the xiiij[the] of Februarie 1582." Cesfurde.

1 *p.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk.*

1 March. **154.** Works at Berwick, &c.

"A brief declaracion unto your honorable lordshipes of the worckes aswell done since Michelmas laste paste 1582 with all maner of carriadges and provicions untill the first of Marche *eodem anno* —as also of diverse and sondrie worckes to be done in this yeare in and aboute her Majesties saide towne in everie severall place moste neadefull and necessarie—the same beinge vewede by us and the surveiour with other officers of the worckes, as by the places hereafter specifyede dothe particulerlie appeare.

Worckes alreadie done aboute the towne."—

Extracts.

The wall between the town and castle, because the people made a common way over it, 64*s.* 8*d.*; the town gates, as "it was not mete that suche decayes shoulde be sene," 6*l.* 10*d.*; the pier twice mended, 4*l.* 18*s* 5*d.* Total works done, 24*l.* 11*s.*

Works to be done in needful places :—

First, the foundation of the tower of the bridge, sore decayed by "the spates and washinge of tydes this winter—the syde next Twedemouthe is washede downe on the outesyde, aboute xij fote highe, and lx fote longe, and the syde next unto the ryver of Twede is fallen and decayede," and needs repair 50 feet long, and 8 feet high and 5 feet broad—the estimated charge for quarrying and hewing stone, &c., will be "neare aboute" 46*l.*

Secondly, a jetty of timber with piles of timber, to hold in the stone that is to be set between the foundation of the said tower to the timber, which must be 50 feet long and 12 feet broad, with stone to save the foundation on the side next the river, will be by estimation 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

The iron gates within the tower are sore decayed—both the ironwork of the gates and postern, also the "bandes and hendges" of the timber gate ; it will take "better than half a tonne" of iron, and with the smiths' and carpenters' work, will amount by estimation, to 12*l.*

The "Mason dewe wharfe" is sore decayed, not only next the river where the ships make fast, but also at the other end next the bridge, which two places are 65 feet long, and 15 feet broad, and unless repaired will fall down altogether—charge by estimation 31*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

The broken wall at the old palace gate is ready to fall down ; to be made 100 feet long, 26 feet high, and 10 broad—the stone work to be hewn 12 feet high," by cause the surges of the sea do sore beate upon it." Charges for stone &c., will be near about 160*l.*

The breach in the town wall next the castle is fallen down "that the people goe over it, when they liste, all the day longe"—it is 80 feet long, 8 broad, and 24 high. The cost of stone, "the scapellinge," &c. will be neare about 110*l.*

"There is a cawsie neare the Cat well in the highewaye where the water

Digitized by Google

1582-3.

breakethe up, that of necessitie wolde be repairid, that the governour and other people maye goe to the churche, and otherwise aboute their busynes, where nowe it is verie noysom"—the charge will be 30*s.*

[The Mary gate, Bridge gate, Cow gate, also named for repairs.]

Total of the above needful reparations . . 413*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

Needful works to be done about the old palace or office of victuals.

Timber for the storehouses and windmills will be near about 12 tons, which will cost about 12*l.*

Slating for the said houses as they need, "to be presentlie in place and not to seake, c fother to helpe to repaire the same upon the decayes of everie place after everie great tempest, which slate is to be had at Newcastell." Charges, freight to Berwick at 6*s.* 8*d.* the fother, or near thereupon, will amount to 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Total work for the old palace . . . 123*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

Needful works on the storehouses at the Holy Island.

Lead—four fother at 9*l.* the fother, to be got at Newcastle "to cover and laye a broken and ryven house which is bare," boards, nails, &c.—total 49*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*

"*Summa totalis* as well of the worckes and reparacions as well done already and to be done, as by their severall tytles and places moste nedefull before specifyed, appearethe, dothe amounte unto the some of sixe hundrethe eleven pounde thirtein shillinges eight pence, dcxj^{li} xiij^{s} viij^{d}." *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton, Jhou Selbye, Rowland Johnson.

9 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

March 7. **155.** SIR JOHN FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

In answer to your letter of the 2nd instant, with her Majesties pleasure "that I should advertise what is become of the Larde of Pharnihyrst, becawse she hard not of him since the grauntinge of her highnes pasport unto him" —he prepared himself at once, and came to Newcastle upon Tyne, but finding no shipping for France there, departed by land, on 18th February, riding in company of divers honest merchants of Newcastle, as Robert Eiden, Anthony Morpeth, Thomas Bowes and others, either to London or Hull, and is gone to France. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 12. **156.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

As ordered in your letter of 25 February, I have caused the Muster books of *anno* 1579 to be copied out, being in deed the last muster books returned in 1580, and delayed writing till this was done. The Liddesdales continue their inroads on Bewcastle, and I hear no word of redress from Cesford. But now that it has pleased the Council that other 50 of Berwick shall come hither, I pray you move my lords that I may take revenge upon "the evill men that so trouble hir Majesties subjectes . . . Yesterdaye certein goodes were stollen by Scottish men from one of the Johnstons a kynsman of the Larde Johnstons being warden, whereupon the affraye arose and the warden him selff with his companye and freindes pursewed the same. But Kynmont and his complices being in the waye to resiste them, the warden with his companye retourned again to Annaund, the which he taketh in verie yll parte." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—Sir, as towching my commendacion of Grame, I dyd it onelie in respect of a pece of service which he dyd for me in the apprehending of Will of the Mylle"—with hearty thanks to you, I leave it to your wisdom.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1583.
April 7. **157.** PETITION TO WALSINGHAM.

Francis Grayme, complaining that Sir Simon Musgrave and his son Thomas Musgrave took and spoiled 160 kye and oxen from his brother Arthur Grayme on 22d December last, and Thomas murdered Arthur on same day—for redress whereof, Margaret wife of Arthur, and Richard Grayme his brother preferred a petition to the Privy Council at Barnelmes, where they were informed by Walsingham that letters were directed to Lord Scrope for redress of the goods; which letters had not reached his lordship on the 7th instant, as he told the petitioner—prays his honour to call Sir Simon and his son (presently about London) before him, to take order for redress and redelivery of the goods. *Not signed.*

½ *p.* *Indorsed:* "To have Sir Symon Musgrave sent for, who is now in London."

April 19. **158.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

In reply to your letter of 9th, explaining that the Council's meaning is to have a return of the number and serviceableness of the horsemen within this wardenry only, like that of the East March *anno* 1579, I will advertise you about the end of next week, after making my view. I have heard no more from Cesford since 14th February last, and by means of Mr Bowes have tried to procure redress from the King, but always driven off with fair words. I hear the King mindeth to discharge him, and place the Earl Bothwell in his office, and see but small hope for redress of the past, unless some indifferent revenge had been taken in time, if not offensive to her Majesty.

Captains Pickman and Walker are still at Kirsopfoote with their men, and during their stay there the Liddesdales have not dared to make any inroads; but they cannot possibly continue without ready money, and I pray you therefore to move my lords for a warrant to Mr Bradill her Majesty's receiver of Cumberland to pay them 200*l.* in prest, to be defalked of their ordinary entertainment, also as customary on the removing of them or any other captains and men, another warrant to Mr Bowes the treasurer of Berwick for 20*l.* for the carriage of their armour and furnitures from Berwick thither. Wherein I pray your accustomed good help and furtherance, for their service there is so necessary. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—It is possible that upon thalteracion of thoffice of Liddesdale to thErle of Bothwell, he will seke to procure that all former attemptes for goodes maye be cutt of, and onelie to answere hereafter what shall be done whyles he shall have rule and government over them—which if yt shall be any waye agreyd unto but that hir Majesties poore subjectes maye have ordinarie remedie by lawe of Marche and treatyes, for their intollerable damadges, they are utterlie undone, especiallie in Bewcastle and Gilseland also, with others."

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 25. **159.** LIGHT HORSEMEN ON THE WEST MARCHES.

"A breife abstract of the musters of light horsemen furnished with [small] horses according to thaccustomable service used within this West Borders, vidz. with jackes, steilcappes, swordes and speares, taken by the right honorable the Lorde Scroppe lorde warden of the West Marches of England towardes Scotland, by vertewe of lettres unto his lordship directed from the right honorable Sir Fraunces Walsinghame knight her Majesties principall secretarie—over and besides that muster which is to be taken of the gentlemen, freholders, and their servantes, upon Mounday the xxviijth of October.

Burghe barony, belonging to thErle of Arundaill, well furnished with one

Digitized by Google

1583.

hundrith horsemen as aforesaid, and by thofficer alledged to be chardged with no mo in the Lorde William Dacre tyme. *Bene.**

Land sergiantes office of Gilleslande, belonging to my lord William Hawarde, hath informed that their owght to be kept within that office one hundrith light horsemen, and that they were chardged with no greater nombre in the Lorde William Dacre tyme; wherof for the present are furnished fortie, alledging that the decaie of the residewe (being lx) hath ben by the rebellion of Leonard Dacre, and the contynuall heirsheppes and spoiles they have susteyned by the Liddisdaills Scotishemen. *Male.**

The decaye of threscore horses, in my opynyon, maie best be restored by streit comandement and comission to be geven to me the Lorde Scroppe, to take bound of the severall tenantes in some convenyent tyme to prepare serviceable horses, and the same boundes to be retorned unto thExchequer —for otherwise than by the former causes by them alledged, they have no cawse whie they sholdbe unfurnished, being verie honorablie and well dealt withall by the lorde William Hawarde their landeslord. Bondes to be taken for the supply with lx horss.*

Thofficer of tHolme Coltram apperteyninge to hir Majestie, hath informed that their owght to be kept within that office threskore light horsemen, and no moe—wherof at this present are furnished twentie. The resydewe being in nombre fortie, are altogethir unfurnished, not having any just cawse at all to alledg for their decaye. And the tenantes having ben verie graciouslie dealt withall by her Majestie in granting them their tenementes onelie for two yeares fyne, my opynyon is, that like order be gyven to me, to take bondes of them to be furnished within two monethes, and the bondes to be retorned as thother. Bondes for supply of xl horss.*

Leven, Kirklinton and Sowport, belonging to Sir Henrie Wesheton knight, and William Musgrave esquire, are furnishedwith thretie horsemen as aforesaid—Sowport (being xv^{ten}) alledging they have ben spoilt and heried by the Lidisdails, which hath growen by deadlie foode, and by reason therof decaied and ympoverished; hardlie to be recovered for wante of habilitie. *Male.* To be treated withall.*

Sarke and the Debatable ground, with Huchons children, apperteyninge to hir Majestie, sufficientlie furnished with xviij^{t} light horsmen, as aforesaid. *Bene.**

Eske belonging to her Majestie and under the rule of Water Grayme and others her highnes leasors, well furnished with one hundrith light horsemen as aforesaid. *Bene.**

Quens Haymes, apperteyning to hir Majestie, are informed by thofficer for to kepe lx light horsemen and no mo, wherof at this present are furnished ten. The resydewe being in nombre l^{tie}, are altogether unfurnished, without having any cawse at all talledg or shewe of their decaye, being also graciouslie dealt withall by her Majestie in their fynes, and are streitlie to be bounde in like order to be furnished within two monethes. *Male.* Bondes to be taken of the partyes deficient.*

Forest of Inglewodd, belonging to her Majestie. Are informed by thofficer to have fortie furnished light horsemen, wherof for this present are furnished xx^{t}. The resydewe beinge xx^{t} unfurnished, without having any cawse at all to alledg of their decaies. Which maye be best repaired by bondes as the other, for that they are her Majesties tenantes, and graciouslie used. *Male.* Bondes for l.*

Beaucastell, belonging to her Majestie, and under the chardge of Sir Symonde Musgrave knight, constable their, were mustred by John Musgrave and Marmaduke Staveley, gentlemen deputies to the said Sir Symonde, and by them informed to the Lorde Scroppe for to kepe fowreskore and twolf light horsemen. Wherof, at this present are furnished (as they informed) xxxvj, and xxvij decayed by reason of the foodes, great heirshippes, and

* In Burghley's writing on margin.

Digitized by Google

1583.

spoiles that they have susteyned by the Lyddisdails. And the resydewe being in nombre xxviij^{t} unfurnished, withowt having any cawse to alledg for their decaie, as the deputies made retorne. *Male.* To be considered particularly how the defect may be supplyed.*

Which waye the decayes of Bewcastle maye best be repaired, without some speciall consyderacion of her Majestie, and my verie good lordes, I knowe not, for the tenantes for the most part are so ympoverished as they are not hable to bye horses and furnyture, by reason of their manyfold hereshippes as before is alledged." *Signed:* H. Scrope.†

"The Lord Scrope wold be advised, to chardg all the Quenes tenantes, who ar bound by ther lesses, for which they have paid small fynes, to fynd horsses, that besyde ther bondes to be taken, that if they do not observe the conditions, the lessees ar voyd, and ar to be granted to such mete persons, as the lord warden shall recommend to the office of the Exchequer—and by this meanes, the defaltes will be sonest repayred."

3 *pp.* *Written by Scrope's clerk.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "Notes marginall."

2. A copy of the foregoing and annotations.

2½ *pp.*

3. A briefer abstract without Lord Burghley's notes.

"Furnished, 374, unfurnished, 227."

2 *pp.* *Written by Scrope's clerk.*

4. Another copy in same writing as No. 2.

1½ *pp.*

[1583.]
April . **160.** FOOT ON THE MARCHES.

"The West Marches.

Westmerland.—Archers furnished, 1400, bilmen furnished, 1300, able men unfurnished, 1342		4042
Cumberland.—Archers furnished, 1100, bilmen furnished, 1200, able men unfurnished, 1340		2640
		6682
Middle Marches.—Able men certefied without mention of furniture		5277
East Marches.—Furnished with jack and speare . .	827	
Furnished with speare or lance only	1347	
		2174
Summa furnished.—Archers 2500, bilmen 2500, with jack and speare, 827, with speare only, 1347 . . .		7174
Unfurnished		7959
		15,133

1 *p.* *Official hand.* *Indorsed.*

1583.
June 20. **161.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Having by one Rowland Routledge and others of Bewcastle," received letters from the Privy Council, and also their complaint exhibited to her Majesty for redress against the Liddesdale and other borderers of Scotland, whose cases I am to take proof upon before the meeting of commissioners, I have been moved to write to Mr Bowes her Majesty's "agent" in Scotland, for help to these poor oppressed men, and enclose his reply for

* In Burghley's writing on margin.
† What follows is in Burghley's writing.

Digitized by Google

1583.

your consideration. There is now a meeting for redress appointed between me and Cesford on the first of July next, when I hope for some remedy—but if the same shall be deferred by him, or justice not then done as expected, then I beseech you to move her Majesty and the Council that some revenge be taken on the wicked and evil doers, as some help for the poor men, and to advertise me with as much convenience as may be. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(Bowes to Scrope.)

I have received your last of the 8th and copies of letters between your lordship and Cesford. I have travailed with the King therein, who promises to write to Cesford thereon. I always find good words, and I verily think the King and sundry of the council are well affected, but "I see your lordship is so evill answered and delt withall, as my labours and the often promyses prevayle not . . . Therefore I dare promyse no further on myne owne parte, then myne owne diligence and endeviour." Edinburgh the xvijth of June 1583. Ro. Bowes.

½ *p.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk.*

[1583.] June ?

162. RULES FOR DEFENCE OF THE BORDERS.

ROKELE CASTLE.—First—the farthest strength of the West Borders adjoining to Scotland and the sea, is "Rokeley castle apperteyninge to the baronie of (B)roughe in the hands of th'eyers of the late Lord Dacres. Moste requysyte yt is that there allwaies be as in the time of the late lord William Dacres, and others his predecessors before him, a true hable and sufficient man not onlie to kepe the same, but also chiefelie to se that all the borderers and tenantes apperteyninge to the same, be well and sufficientlie horst and gerde,* as by the tenure of their holdes lands and fearmes, which they have verrie good, and at verry small or litle or no rentes, they are for defence of that contrye bounde to be."

And to have 100 or 200 of them "nightlie with him, especiallie at the ebbinges of the water, some to watche at the fords for the keepinge out of the Scottishe theves of Greteney, Redhawll, Stilehill, and others of the Batable landes of Kinmowthes retynewe, that comonlie use to ride in the nighte time throughe the said barronrie of Browghe to th'incontrie, and not onlie breake pore mens howses and onsettes, but bereave them of all that they have, bothe incite, horsse and cattle, and that which is worse, their lyves also—which by good keepinge and true foresighte of that watche, maie easillie be holpen and saved, either by their imedyate resistaunce, or tymelie givinge of their crie and shoote inwarde to that parte of the contrie, that everye man hearinge the same, maie be not onlie redie to save himselfe, but to joyne with and helpe his neighbour also. And all this maie be done as often yt is, by the lord wardens comaundement if yt be well executede, without anie chardges or expences to her Majestie, havinge whan anie greate nede is, but th'onlie helpe of her Majesties souldiers, that then lie at Carlill or thereaboutes, which care not nor forceth of their foods,† as the borderers greatlie doe, and are afraide of.

"NETHERBE and THE MOTE.—The nexte and principall places of defence adjoyninge to Rokeley, is the howses of Netherbe and the Mote wherin the beste of the clane and surnames of the Greymes do well in, havinge amongeste the greate nomber of them, verrie muche good grownd and faier livings, if they usede yt well—all allongeste the waters of Aske, Levin, and Sarcke, even to the water of Lid, fre to themselves and thers, for th'onlie

* Geared, *i.e.*, armed. † Feuds.

Digitized by Google

[1583.]

defence and service of their contrie, who beinge strycktlie and strayghtelie comaunded by the lord warden, not onlie to have their gere and horses still reddye as they are bound (without puttinge or sellinge of them into Scotlande) but also nightelie to keep their watches dulie and trulie upon their fordes and streightes, and so either to expulse and resiste the cominge in of those Scottes owtlawes (as they are tearmede) comon theves of that parte of the Bateable, Blacke terres, and Harlowe, that comonlie passe by them and their howses, or ells to give their cries and shotes to th'incountry in due time, and to helpe to defende their neighbours againste the vyolence of those theeves comon enemies to their contrie, as by the tenure of their landes they are bounde to doe, without bearinge or forbearinge, which hardlie in shorte tyme without severitie can not be broughte unto, for that manie of them are linckede in mariadge, and partakers with them, and some bringers in of the same; which by the suddeine serche of their night watches and their doinges therin maie sone be perceaved and founde; and that once or twise without favour well punishede accordinge to the lawes of the Borders, and discretion of the warden, and put in feare of the forfeiture and losinge of them livinges as her Majestie maie, so offendinge at her pleasure, yt wilbe a verry good occasion the soner to reduce and bringe them to be true, and to defend their contrey as they are bounde to doe without anie further chardges in tyme of peace to her Majestie.

Beaucastle.—The third place of defence nexte unto the Mote is Beawcastle, her Majesties owne, which hathe bene, and should be, the chiefe and onlie defence of that borders; but that yt is now allmoste broughte to ruyn, by reason that the chiefest and ableste borderers and tenantes therof are herede and slaine by the Scottishe theeves of Liddesdale, and can skarselie now in anie good time be broughte to the former estate and savetie therof againe, as yt hathe bene chiefly by reason of the deadlie foode and greate hatrede betwen the Greimes and the Musgraves not longe since fallen, who without greate maintenance of her Majestie, can not saulflie serve there, but still in danger bothe of their lives, and others takinge their partes, beinge never so good a cause. So as th'onlie amendement and remedie therof, with the leaste chardges to her Majestie that maie be, is to have there for the tyme one c or more of her Majesties souldiers of Barwycke to lye there, and at Cressope foote, which with their wages accustomede further to have allottede unto them out of the contrie, or ells some parte of the fees and allowances due to that castle (so yt weare not hurtefull to the now captens therof) conditionallie that they maie have and kepe there fiftye of that their c, or l besides, well horste and well furnishede to serve on horse backe with horsemens pecies, calivers and pistolls, not onlie to helpe to kepe the said watches, but also to ride and follow with the contry speares of that Borders, yet partelie in saftie, and the rest of the c, or l shott and pikes on foote, still to follow after them, to be their stale staie and savegarde, if anie repulse or overmatche happen, as well they maie doe in those partes, the mosces, maresces, and straightnes of fords upon the waters of Livin, Aske, Lidde, and Cressope servinge unto, and so as occasion risethe not onlie well defend the contrie from th'Armestronges of Tunnes *als* Pudingborne, the Whitofes, and Mangertons, and also thEllwods that joyne with them, leave their owne habitacions, and reve and steale in their owne cuntries, even to Edenborowe portes, as not longe since beinge holden unto they did.

Askerton towre.—And yet this cannot be done excepte there be placede at Askerton in Gilleslande nexte adjoyninge upon Beawcastle, a true and able man to rule and governe the people of the same vale of Gilleslande, wherin is manie good, true and suffycient men, if they weare well entreatede, ruled and governede, as some saie now they are not,—which if yt be soe, the lord warden beste knowethe; and those to keepe likewise their watches, make their cries, and joine in service with them of Beaucastle, better then of late they have done, by reason of the variance betwene the

Digitized by Google

[1583.]

Carletons and Musgraves, which hathe bene a greate overthrowe and hindrance of bothe those places of Beaucastle dale and Gilleslande, and this maye be done and amendede without anie more charges to her Majestie.

CHIPCHACE and HARBOTLE CASTLES.—The fourthe places of defence nexte to Beawcastle and Askerton in Gillesland, is Chipchace and Harbotle in the Midle Marches, where requisyte yt weare to have another c of footemen from Barwycke if they mighte be sparede for the tyme, likewise to be the helpe and staie of our borders of Riddesdale and Tindale, which withe a litle ayde, encouradgment and maintenance, would sone laie the pryde of thEllwoods and Crossyers theves of Scotlande, that comonlie truble the same our Midle Marches,—and all that maie be done without breache of peace, as if anie be taken with the red or blodie handes, lawfull yt is to execute them forthewith; and if in followinge of their trode to rescue the stollen goods, they be set upon by the theeves, as lightlie they will doe, rather then lose their praie, in defence of them selfes they maie use their discretion,—acordinge to th'order of the Borders set downe in the Comissyoners boke.

WOLLER, NEWTON, PAWSTON, DOWNHAM, WARCK, CORNELL and NORHAM CASTLE.—And the fifte and laste places accustomede of defence for soldiers to be in, nexte to Harbotle, is Woller, Newton, Pawston, and Downeham, all in the Easte Marches, which with the helpe of Sir Thomas Grey and horsemen of Warcke, and other of that contrye, are able at all tymes in peace, with one or two bands of the garrison of Barwycke, to keepe in the Yonges, Tates, Pringells, and other the Tividalls, whensover they begin to radge, and dryve them to forsake their own houses, and whole townes of bothe Yatehams, Heyhope and Cheretrees, as not longe since yt hathe bene done with litle charges to her Majestie."

4 *pp.* *In an official hand, with annotations by Burghley, &c.*

1583.
July 1. **163.** SIR JOHN FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have receyved a lettre from ane especiall frende of myne assuringe me that this last Thursdaye at after noone the Kinge of Scotlande receyved two faire horses frome his cosen the Erle of Marche, who is prior of St Androse, and dyd leape on the one himself and rode up to the hill abowte Fawkelande, and on the backsyde of the hill, the Erle of Craweforde and Rothus were, who past to the castle of St Androse with the Kinge, and have discharged the Erle of Marr from Corte; and the Erle of Anguse and Bothewell were minded to have rydden over the water with a greate companie, but yt is thowght they are disapointed of their purpose." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 3. **164.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

On Monday last the first instant, I had a meeting with Cesford, and at our first entry we agreed to discharge all prisoners unlawfully taken on both sides, free of all ransom, which we did by proclamation. And enteringe into further causes, upon the grievous complaints of her Majesties subjects of Bewcastle, Gilsland, &c., being then present, against the Liddesdales, who besides spoil of their goods, have been mutilated and maimed "in some of their necessarie members," and called for justice—"with playne owtcrye that otherwise they wold complayne to hir Majestie, . . . the larde of Cesforde, having before requyred me to make answere and redresse of certeyn billes of Tyviotdale, being within the Mydle Marches of Scotlande, and no percell of Liddesdale—I with the consent of all the gentlemen of worshippe of this wardenrie that were there presente, demaunded of him redresse for the said bodylie hurtes, woundes and mutulacion of hir Majesties subjectes, according to the treatye of peax made at Berwicke *anno* 1553, by

Digitized by Google

1583.

Sir Thomas Cornewalles and Sir Robert Bowes commissioners of Englande, Sir Robert Carneguye and Sir John Ballendyne commissioners of Scotlande"—promising the like for Teviotdale. Which he said he could not do, being directed only to deal with goods and gear, hurts and murders being by consent referred to commissioners—which I replied was not so. And finding him not inclined to make delivery, and having other credible information that no justice was to be looked for, I with consent of the said gentlemen, "stoode with him upon the former demaunde," thinking it useless to proceed further. So we parted for the day—"he to the Armitadge in Scotlande and I to Bewcastle,"—appointing to meet the next day on same business, his clerk to come to me, and mine going to him to fyle bills—of which nothing came but some correspondence, of which I send you copies. "And so yesternight I retourned home again to Carlisle without farther matter or meting agreyd upon." And I pray you that if the King or Cesford desire of her Majesty another meeting, and require that the redress for wounds, &c., be withdrawn from the wardens under the above treaty, and referred to commissioners as murders are, that this request be not granted,—"For otherwise I assure you hir Majestie wilbe vehementlye troubled with the repayre and clamours of the poore wounded and maymed persons, the which I can by no meanes staye or restreyn." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscripte.—I founde the Larde of Cesforde him selff in speaches verie conformable. But Andrewe Ker of Fawdonsyde, being a speciall man by whome he is advised, shewed him selff suche a freind for the Liddesdales, as he uttered in playne wordes, that the principall offenders against whome I had cheiff cause of complaynte, were not mete to be delyvered, but rather that others might be delyvered for them if they were fyled—wherein when I sawe his intencion, yt gave me no lesse occasion to breake up for the tyme than the other cause—which also, as well by the gentlemens opynyon as myne owne, is not to be omyted but speciallye to be considered upon. If you will make my lorde of Hunsdon prevye to thus muche, he can shewe you what maner of men Andrewe Ker ys, for his lordship is acqueynted with him." *Signed:* H. Scrope.

2½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) (Cesford to Scrope.)

Accrediting his servant to declare several things on which he had not time to confer at the meeting. The Hermetage the first of Julie 1583. Cesforde.

½ *p.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk.*

(2) (Scrope to Cesford.)

Returning answer to his letter and credence, that they are unsatisfactory, and deferring any further meeting for the present. Bewcastle this firste of Julie 1583. H. Scroppe.

¾ *p.* *Copy by his clerk.*

(3) (Cesford to Scrope.)

Acknowledging receipt of his letter "this mornyng the seconde of Julie,"—and offering if he withdraws the claim for mutilations, &c., to meet him on Thursday the 4th and give and take mutual redress for goods on the Middle Marches. Agreeing that the matters in controversy be referred to their Majesties or Councils. Begging that the peace may be kept in the meantime, and that he will see the proclamation against unlawful prisoners enforced. Hermitage 2d July. Cesforde.

1 *p.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk.*

Digitized by Google

[1583.]
July . **165.** SIR SIMON MUSGRAVE ON BORDER OFFENCES.

Attributing them to "the uncerten and tickle governement of Scotlande, which hathe continuede of a longe time there, throughe the greate hatrede and displeasures emongeste the nobillitie of the same, hathe incouradgede and imboldnede the evill disposede persons of the borders there to comit murders and spoiles of the Quenes Majesties subjectes, without anie controllment or redresse for the space of viij or ix yers by paste.

Also the great grives and hatrids of the said nobillitie hathe occasionede the often chandge of the wardens and other officers there, whoe beinge so chaungede never one woulde make redres but for his owne tyme, and everie one have utterlie denaiede to make redresse for murder, which hathe bene the cause of the greateste disorders upon the Borders, and the greateste in couradgement to offenders."

For remedy recommending that the commissioners for Border causes should order that redress be made for bills of murders as well as robberies, "without forgiveness or remission to anie partie, for that the remission and forgiveness of bills, doethe onlie proffitte and helpe theeves and murderers, and utterlie impoverishe her Majesties true subjectes." Also that no marriages between English and Scottish borderers be allowed without special licence of the wardens of both Marches, for "the same is the decaie of her Majesties service, and the greatest occasion of the spoiles and robberies upon the Borders." Simon Musgrave.

1 *p.* *Contemporary official copy.*

July . **166.** THE NAMES ON THE MARCHES.

"A note of the gentlemen and surnames in the Marches of England and Scottland.

EAST MARCHES.—England; gentlemen.—Forsters, Selbies, Graies, Strowders, Swiners, Mustians. Surnames.—Johnsons, Vardes, Ourdes, Wallisses, Stories, Armestronges, Dunnes, Flukes. Scotland; gentlemen.—Humes, Trotters, Bromfeilds, Dixons, Craws, Crinstons.

WEST MARCHES.—England; gentlemen.—Musgraves, Loders, Curwenes, Sawfelde. Surnames.—Greames, Rutlitches, Armestrongs, Fosters, Nixons, Tailors, Stories. Scottland, Maxwells, Johnsons, Urwins, Grames, Bells, Carlills, Battison, Litles, Carrudders.

MIDLE MARCHES.—England; gentlemen.—Ogeles, Fenickes, Hernes, Withringtons, Medfords, Shafters, Ridleis, Carnabies. Surnames; Ridesdale.—Halls, Hedleys, Andersons, Potts, Reades, Dunnes, Milburnes. Tindale.—Charletons, Dodds, Milbornes, Robsons, Yaroes, Stapletons. Scottland; gentlemen; East Tividale.—Carrs, Yongs, Pringles, Burnes, Davisons, Gillcries, Tattes. Lidesdale.—Rudderfords, Carrs, Dowglasses, Trombles, S(c)ottes, Piles, Robsons, Halls, Olivers, Ladlers, Armestrongs, Elwoods, Nixons, Crosers, Turners, Fosters." *No date or signature.*

1¼ *p.* *Official handwriting.*

[1583.
July.] **167.** SCROPE ON THE MARCHES.

"A note of the principall offenders in the West Marches.

Annersdale.—William of Killmore, his bretherne and children, the Gingles. Liddesdale.—The larde of Whitthowe. Symons Tome Armestronge.—The larde of Moungerton—Yonge Robert Elwoods brother.

A note of suche as the Lorde Scrope meanethe to bind withall.—Annersdale.—The Erwins of Greateney. Arthur Greames followers, George Greames followers. Edwarde of Bonshewes followers.

The Lorde Scrope dothe not thincke yt good to binde with anie of Lidesdale, because they have comittede so greate spoiles upon her Majesties subjectes.

Digitized by Google

[1583 July.] A note of the loose men in the Midle Marches.

Lidisdale, 1000 horsmen and footemen.—The Crosiers, the Nixons, the Armestrougs, the Ellwoodes.

Eysdale, Batsons.

Euesdale, Gingles, 300.

West Tividale.—The Trombles, the Ollyvers, Synsleves, Robsons. Easte Tividale.—Davesons, Yonges, Burnes, Pringles, 3000.

The nomber of horsmen and footemen, 4300."

[Here follow parts of the "Resolution" between the wardens and Walsingham.]

The numbers required by Sir John Forster [as in same document].

"There is good justice done in the Easte Marches, bothe in respect that there be not manie loosemen remayninge there, as also for the respecte and awe they stand in of the garrison of Barwick.

The places moste apt to laie men, if need should requier, West Newton, Warck, Norham, if it weare not decayed.

The ill affected noblemen in Scottland, fronting upon the Borders.—The Earle of Mooreton, the Larde Johnson, beinge lorde warden, the Lorde Harryes. Layghenvar, Donlaneryk, Bowbye, Garlishe, barrons.

The well affected.—The Lorde of Aplegarthe, the larde of Emesffeilde."

3 *pp.* *In two hands. A correction in Burghley's writing.*

[1583 July.] **168.** NOTES AS TO BORDERS.

"Mr Hutton of Hutton John, 200*l.*; Joseph Penington, 500*l.*

COMBERLAND. Well affected.—Sir Symon Musgrave, 600*l.*; Sir Henrie Curwin, 600*l.* John a Lampley, 60. George a Lampley of the Fells, 60. H. Leae, 60. Mr Hurlston of Millham, 600. William Musgrave of Heiton, 400. Joseph Dacres, 200. John Dawson, 600. Christofer Dacres of Lanercost, 600*l.* Doubtfull.—Fraunces a Lampley of Dovenby, 100. Lancelot Southwell (?) of the Whitehall, 200. George Sawkwerll of Corby, 200. Richard Barras of Hekirk (?), 200. Fraunces Dacres, 100. Thomas Carleton, 100 markes. Arrundell [ ].

WESTMERLAND. Well affected.—H. Crakingthorpe, 200. Launce Pickeringe, 200. John Midleton, 500. John Southack, 40*l.* Richard Lother, 500 marckes. Doubtfull.—Gerrarde Lother. Jesuits.—Boaste, Gyrbryte. Theise two Jesuistes, hauntinge theise two counties, do muche hurte there.

The names of such as are presently at the feedes.

England.—Hearons, Fenwiks, Shafftowes, Eringtons, Withringtons, Ogles, the Hawles, Charletons, Milbornes.

Scottland.—Elwoods, Armstrongs, Nixons, Crosiers, Trumbles, Olivers.

The meanes to releive the inhabitaunts of the Borders.

To renewe their leases upon convenyent fynes.

To procure that suche leases as have bene taken over the tenauntes heades, maie be stayed, and the parties compownded withall.

The requestes to be propounded to the King of Scotts.

That restytucion be made out of hande of spoiles comitted by his subjectes.

That accordinge to the treatie, a quick man maie be deliverede for a deade.

That the wardens maie meete more frequent at times apointed.

A remedy againste carienge of horses into Scottland.

That proclomacion maie be made out of hande for the inhibitinge of the sale of horses in Scotlande.

That suche as buy horses in Yorckshier shall present their horses to the wardens and be bound in the wardens coverte for the keepinge of the said horses."

2 *pp.* *In same two hands, corrected by a third. Council memoranda probably.*

Digitized by Google

[1583
? July.] **169.** SCROPE'S MEMORIAL TO THE AMBASSADOR.

"A note of thinges concerninge her Majesties affairs deliverede to the Lorde ambassador, wherin the Lorde Scroop disyrethe to understande his lordshipes pleasure and dyrection."

First, considering the grievous murders, &c., done both by the Liddesdales and Kinmont, his sons and complices, of which there is no redress from their friendship and intermarriages with the English borderers, he desires to know if he may apprehend some of these notorious offenders, "without offence" of the Queen and Council?

"Seacondlie, if the like occasion shalbe ministrede by the Kinge of Scottes (as was before at Ruthen) in callinge some of the noblemen of the Borders of Scotlande at this time to the prosecutinge of the Earle of Anguss and other suche like, whether the lorde Scroope maie call downe the forces of his wardenrie, onlie to make shew towards the Borders, not invadinge Scotlande? As before he did, which tooke good effecte at that tyme—a thinge then well likede of by the lordes of the councell, as maie appeare by their lettres—and if the like occasyon shall now fall out, may hapelie stand in as good steade to the stayenge of those men who are the greateste streinthe the King hathe in those parts?" *Not signed.*

¾ *p. In two of same official hands as last.*

1583.
Aug. 3. **170.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter of 26th ultimo, enclosing one from the Council of the 23d, and understand that their lordships will decline to exempt redress of hurts and mutilacions from the ordinary authority of the wardens, in case the King shall ask it.

I inclose my answers to the several questions or heads in their lordships' letter, and pray you to lay the same before them. To show you how it standeth with Cesford to make redress, I send you his own letter to me in answer for two attempts done shortly after our meeting, whereby you will see his opinion as well of the Liddesdales as of him self. Carlisle. H. Scroope.

1 *p. Official copy. Indorsed.*

Inclosed with the above:—

(Scrope's answers to the Council.)

By their letter of 23 July 1583, they made six enquiries—(1) What matters were "not yet ordered," but referred to the special commissioners? (2) Why the Scottish warden refused satisfaction? (3) How Scrope justifies his course? (5) What Scottish claims have been referred to the commissioners? (5) What the causes were? and (6) What reasons the Scots allege to the contrary? He replies to the first three enquiries as appears in his correspondence with Cesford, adding that no justice has been done for Liddesdale since the fall of the late Regent Morton. To the fourth and fifth he replies that as Cesford demanded redress from him for some bills of Tynedale which was no part of his wardenry, he refused, unless Cesford agreed to make the like for hurts, which he utterly declined. To the sixth, he admits that he did make redress for Tynedale to the former keeper of Liddesdale, the Laird of Carmichael, but not of necessity, merely to gratify him, as he always concurred with Scrope in redress, "even him selfe bringing thoffendours to answeare justice within her Majesties castle of Carlisle."

2½ *pp. Contemporary official copy.*

Aug. 4. **171.** FORSTER TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

I have received your letters of 23d ultimo, referring to the motion

Digitized by Google

1583.

made by John Colvile in February last, that there should be meetings of the wardens to redress disorders, leaving greater causes to special commissioners,—which was very good, if anything on the part of Scotland had followed, as it did not, which the enclosed letters show. I gave notice as directed, to the opposite warden whose answer is dated 16th February. In reply to your several enquiries on matters referred or unsettled—"Your honours shall understande, that fyrst, for slawghters comitted on other syde which are more odious, bothe before God and men then the stealinge of ane oxe or a sheepe or suche like, beinge hertofore referred to the princes and commissioners, the warden of the opposite realme doth refuse to make delyverance for or se the same redressed in delyveringe a quick man for a dead,"—as appears by a letter of Mr Bowes ambassador in Scotland of 26th September 1578; secondly "the takinge awaye of vowinge of billes," without which no justice can be done, "for the partie that wants the goods canne gett no redres nor restitucion for them, thoghe he canne never so manifestly prove the same by his owne contrie men, except he gett one of the opposyte realme to avowe the stealinge upon the stealer therof—which dothe growe unto suche feedes amonge the disordered and broken people of the Borders of Scotlande that verie fewe canne gett any to avowe any bill upon them." I have often offered to interchange rolls with the opposite warden and to "speare, fyle and delyver for all within myne office, he doinge the like"—but he refuses, as I can prove, my object being to do away with perjury, and help men to their own, which is hard to do, unless the princes make it felony on both sides; thirdly the disobedience of Liddesdale and West Teviotdale—especially the former, under the rule of the warden of the Middle Marches, from whom I can get no redress "since the accident at the Read Swier," but only fair promises and letters, some of which I enclose. "I could have sent a greate manie mo to the same effect, but becawse they are over tedious for your honours to peruse," I thought these will show your honours how justice has been protracted by the Scots—begging they may be returned, that I may have them in case any meeting of commissioners takes place. And in answer to your enquiry if the Scots have any complaints unsatisfied, I have always been ready to answer to their demands under the treaties of peace, and so will prove. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed:* "4th August 1583. Sir John Forster with 22 parcels of lettres and papers."

Aug. 20. **172.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Hearing of your present repayre into the realme of Scotlande, . . . having also the conveyencie of this bearer, . . . wherein you shall come to deale with the King and counsell there, I doe hartelie praye you to signifye unto me what course you thincke is metest for me to kepe and cause to be observed on these Borders."

The soldiers on the border have prevented the Liddesdales doing any thing of much account, but I must pray you, if the warrant for the 200*l.* for which I wrote before, is not yet directed to Mr Bradill, that you will move my lords for it by letter. I would be glad to meet you at Newcastle on your return from Scotland on convenient notice, to confer with you. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 4. **173.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Having received your letter dated Berwick 28th ultimo, I have as directed collected all the bills of attempts made by the Liddesdales and others since I met Cesford at Kirsopfoot, as are yet come to my hands, and

Digitized by Google

1583.

although I know there be more not yet delivered to me, and nightly incursions by them, yet I can see no likelihood of any reformation unless by your means with the King.

I now understand by letters from my friend Captain Walker, that you have agreed that our meeting shall be at Newcastle, not Alnwick, so on notice of the day you will be there, I shall not fail God willing, to meet you. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 28. **174.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"As well in the tyme of my being with you, as also synce my retourne home, manye and almoste nightlie attemptates have been committed . . . in Bewcastle and elsewhere within this wardenrie, as well by the Liddesdales as also by the West wardenrie of Scotlande, speciallie Kynmonte his sonnes and complices; who . . . are neverthelesse at their pleasure conversaunte and in companye with the warden, and on no parte reprehended for their doynges." I therefore pray you to hasten the supply of the 100 horsemen, the need being so great, and I will plant them in the best places for defence, also that money be sent for their pay from time to time, and that I may know whether I may attempt anything offensive against the disturbers of the peace. I send by my servant Richard Bell a note of some late attempts, in my absence, as also an abstract of bills since Cesford accepted office, which it may please you to view. "I heare by a freind of myne that the Ladye Johnston hath by speaches to a secrete freind of hirs, that the King is offended with me for receyving the Lardes of Cleishe and Bowghen." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) "Compleynes Bartrame Mylburne of the Keyme, Gynkyne Hunter of the Waterhead in Tyndale, upon William Armestronge of Kinmowthe, Eckye Armestronge of the Gyngles, Thome Armestronge of the Gyngles, Thomas Armestronge called Androwes Thome, of the Gyngles, Johne Forster sone to Meikle Rowie of Genehawghe, George Armestronge, called Renyens Geordie, and his sons, of Arcleton in Ewesdale, and there complices, for that they and others to the nomber of thre hundrethe parsons in warlyke maner ranne one opyn forrowe in the daye tyme, on Frydaie in the mornynge last, beinge the xxxth of August, in Tyndale unto certen places that is to saye the Keyme, the Reidhewghe, the Blacke Myddynes, the Hill howse, the Water head, the Starr head, the Bog head, the High feelde, and there raysed fyer and brunte the most pairte of them, and maisterfullie refte, stale and drave awaye fowre hundrethe kyen and oxen, fowre hundrethe sheip, and goate, xxx horses and mears, and the spoyle and insyght of the howses to the walewe of towe hundrethe pounds, and slewe and murdered crewellie six parsons, and maymed and hurte ellevin parsons, and tooke and led awaye xxx presoners, and them do deteigne and keip in warlyke maner, myndinge to ransom them contrarie the vertewe of trewes and lawes of the Marches. Wherof they aske redres." *Not signed.*

½ *p.* *Indorsed.*

(2) "Complaynes William Fenwick of Wallington esquire, uppon David Oliver of Hindehaughead, the Lard of Ashtrees, Thomas Oliver of Lustrother, William Oliver of the Slakes, for that they and theire complices to the nomber of two hundreth persons, came to John Hall of Otterborne, Percivall Read of Trewhen, Roger Fenwick of Cammo, Oswold Fenwick of Middleton, and Anthoney Rea and other servantes of the said William Fenwick which had rescued xxiiij kyne and oxen the xxj of August last, and did trouble them of theire lawfull trode, contrary to the lawes and customes of the Marches, and reft and tooke from them the said kyne and oxen and

Digitized by Google

1583.

xvj horses and mares, and murthered one Allon Waules, and tooke from him iij^{li} vj^{v} viij^{d} sterling, and other goodes to the value of x^{li} sterling, and tooke xvj prisoners, and them do withhold in warlike manner contrary to the vertue of trewes." [Also complaint by Percival Hall and John Hall of Haveracres, against John Elwet of the Park and 100 others, for taking 100 kine, &c., from Haveracres on 24 August last, and slaying John and Gabriel Hall of Colwellhill, Thomas Hall of Haveracres, and Thomas Hall of Whitleas. And by Thomas Swynborne of Captheton, esquire, against Sym Armstrong of Whithaugh and other 24, for taking 80 kyne and oxen from Captheton Whithouse, on 6 August last.] *Not signed.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

(3) "To the righte honorable Sir Fransis Walsyngham lorde inbassadore.—Righte honorable according to youre directione, here ar the naimes of the prisoners taken in Tyndell by Scotes men as the Armestrangs of Annerdell and Liddesdell, the xxx daie of August *anno domini* 1583.

Inprimis.—Gilbart Charltone, Roland Charltone, Cuthbart Charltone, Ranolde Charltone, Thomas Charltone, Gilbart Charltone, *junior*, Thomas Dode, Bartholomew Dode, Johne Dode, Gylbart Mylburne, Robart Mylburne, Gorge Mylburne, Michaell Mylburne, Jenkin Hunter, Marke Hunter, two of the Fletchers, with others to the nomber of thirtie." *Not signed.*

1 *p.*

Sept. **175.** DEFENCE OF THE ENGLISH BORDER.

"The resolution taken for the stay of the spoiles and murder committed in the West and Middle Marches of England, upon the conference had with the Lord Scroope and Sir John Foster by Secretarie Walsingham.

That there is no hope of redresse from Scotland, as well in respect of those that have committed the spoiles, who being poore, are no way able to make satisfaction—as also, for that the two wardens of both the West and Middle Marches of Scotland are had in contempt—as appeared of late by an outrage offred unto the Larde Johnston, who having committed certeine to prison for spoiles done upon her Majesties subjectes in the West Marches, the said prisoners were taken by force out of prison by Don Lanerick and the provost of Enclowdon. The Lord of Sesford also, being readie to have made deliverie unto the deputie warden of the West Marches of England of a malefactour, the said partie was refused by the Lorde Hume.

That it wilbe hard or rather impossible to stay her Majesties subjects from taking revenge—which yf yt should fall owt before the Borders be strengthened, yt is to bee looked for that the Scottes in requitall of anie such revenge taken, will attempt somewhat that may not in honour bee putt up, and so consequently breed such a breach of the amitie as will not easely be solved.

That for the strengthening of the Midle and West Marches, these forces following are necessarie to be laid in the places under mentioned. Forces to be placed in the West Marches:—Beaucastle—horsmen, l^{tie}; footmen, l^{tie}. Arthure of the Motes howse—horsmen, l^{tie}; footemen, l^{tie}.

Forces to be placed in the Middle Marches:—Chipechase—horsmen, l^{tie}; footmen, xx^{tie}. Kirkwhelpington—horsmen, l^{tie}; footmen, xl^{tie}. Harbotell—horsmen, l^{tie}; footemen, xl^{tie}.

That it is thought convenient (for that otherwise these forces will not suffice) to bind with such of the loose men of eyther of their borders as have not committed murthers and spoiles upon her Majesties subjects, wherby it is hoped that the Borders being once strengthened, the loose men that now spoyle England, may be drawen to commit their spoiles upon Scotland, being assisted underhand by some loose men of England; as also such to be wincked at as shalbe receavers of such goodes as by them shall be stollen in Scotland." Those at the amity of England to be spared. This course being held for two

Digitized by Google

1583.

or three months, it is hoped the Scots will be forced to make redress, and also to sue for return to the old custom of warden meetings. As the Earl of Morton and the "young Lord Harris" are chief countenancers of the offenders, something should be attempted against them, without a breach of the peace.

2½ *pp. Fair official hand. Indorsed. Also by Walsingham in pencil:* "Al thes to be transcribed."

2. Another copy.

2 *pp.*

July 19–Oct. 6. **176.** RAIDS ON THE WEST MARCHES BY LIDDESDALE, &c.

"LIDDESDALE.—xix *Julij* 1583. Ingram Rowtledg of the Batey Englishman, complayneth uppon Yonge Dand of the Braydleye, John of Haghouse and Wills Archie of Mapatricopp, Scottishmen, with their complices [for] 16 kyne and oxen and all his insight.

xviij *Augusti.* Gerard Tailer and his brother [uppon] Will Eliott the dale and Geordie Simpson with their complices [for] xl kyne and oxen and their insight.

xxj *Augusti.* Davy Bell of Overdenton [uppon] Larde of Mangerton and Bessies Andrewe [for] vj kyne and oxen.

WEST MARCHES.—ij *Septembris.* Christopher Bellman of Hedderswoode [uppon] Jocke Armestronge, Kinmonth Jocke, and Ecky of Stubbholme [for] xx kyne and oxen, and three horses and their insight.

RIDDSDALE.—xviij of August. James Rowtelege of Cumrick [uppon] Jamy Elwood, Jamy of the Cyll, Dandie Elliot, called Dande of Bradley [for] xxx kyne and oxen and his insight.

WEST MERCHES [*ib.*].—John Rowtlege of the Stonknowe [uppon] Kinmontes Jock and Ecky of the Gingles, with their complices [for] xij kyne and oxen. xxvj of August. Richard Sowrebie and Jeffrey his brother [uppon] Kinmontes Jock, yong Christofer Armestronge sonne to Johnnes Christie [for] xvj kyne and oxen, and three horses and mares, and their insight.

RIDDSDALE.—xiiij *Augusti.* Gawin Armstronge sonne to Ecky, Clementes Edie, and Hobb of Kellelie [uppon] Hobb of Rampsgill and his complices [for] cxx goates.

vj *Augusti.* Christofer Tweddale [uppon] longe John Elliot and Simondes Rynian [for] ij oxen. Hobb Tweddale of Orcharde house [uppon] Sym Armstrong sonne to Hugh Harden [for] ij horses.

BEWCASTLEDALE.—vj *Octobris.* George Rowtlege of the Greinhilesh in Bewcastle [uppon] Lard of Maingerton, Lard of Whithaugh, and Eamont Armstronge of Wisgills, with their complices to the nomber of 40 persons of Lidsdall [for] x goates, xx yowes, all his insight, himself and his sonne hurt in perill of death. The same night, Anthonie Rowtlege of Nutticlughe in Bewcastle, uppon the personnes above named [for] xvj kyne and oxen and all his insight. At this heirshipp, Allan Rowtlege was slayne, William Rowtlege, Thome Rowtlege, John Rowtledge and Thome of Toddholls, all maymed and hurt in perill of death, wherof one hath his legge* cutt of. 5th *Octobris* Rowy Rowtlege of Bewcastle and Dand Rowtlege, uppon the personnes above named [for] xxx kyne and oxen, all the insight of ij steadings. At this spoile sondry personnes were hurt in perill of death.

KIRKLEVENTON [*ib.*].—Dick Rowtledge of Kirkleventon [uppon] Jock Armstronge called Kynmonth [Jock], Jock Armstronge of the Calfhills, Jamy of Cannonbie, with their complices [to the] nomber of xx persons [for] xxtie kye and oxen, two naiges, all his insight. At this heirshipp Dick Rowtledge and his sonne were maymed and wounded in perill of death."

2 *pp. In two official hands. Indorsed.*

2. A copy of the last page, by Scrope's clerk.

1 *p. Broadsheet. Indorsed.*

* "Legs" in the other copy.

Digitized by Google

1583.
Oct. 11. **177.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Since I met you with the gentlemen of the Middle Marches on your way to Scotland, and on your return, when Lord Scrope and I met you at Durham and opened the state of our Marches, the Scots have laid waste a great part of the West Marches, and are now entered to spoil the Middle Marches—the chief doers being "Annerdale, Ewsdale, Easdale, Lyddesdale and West Tyvidale." I am forced to tell you that the Scottish warden keeps no meetings, and having had the King's writ served on him by William Karr to go to Edinburgh, has gone and left the Borders open, which encourages the thieves, and if not soon prevented will put her Majesty to great charges. For there is none of the wardenries like to this office, but are more bailiwicks in respect of it, all the evil countries of the West and East of Scotland lying upon it. I made you privy that I was forced to assure with divers surnames of Scotland to answer for themselves in the warden's absence, or the Borders had been broken long before this. If you had laid some strength here as you agreed to do at Durham, it would have brought them to a better stay, but now "they sett nother by prince nor warden." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 18. **178.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

On receipt of your last of the 11th, I conferred with "Mr Governor" and the Mayor and his brethren, as to the late proclamation published here and on the Marches, that all wares passing between Scotland and England or *vice versâ*, by sea or land, should be customed at Berwick or Carlisle. And as we see that the same, touching land carriage, "shold litle or nothynge greive the burgesses in Scotland or others there well devoted to her Majestie," we have taken orders that her Majesty's letter of 4th August to Lord Hunsdon, shall be put in execution here and on the Marches.

Next, on consideration of your letters to the Mayor and me, we have taken order and I have signified to the Provost of Edinburgh, that by her Majesty's favour,—the well affected burgesses and others may bring their wares by sea to England, although they do not custom them at Carlisle or here. The Mayor and his bretheren are sending their solicitors to inform you more fully of all these matters.

The King came to Stirling on Saturday last, when the commissioners for the General Assembly presented sundry petitions to him, which I delay signifying till I have more certainty. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 21. **179.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Humbly requesting on behalf of "Robert Lislie of Felton esquier," who is defendant in a suit before the Court of Wards and Liveries, that a commission may be appointed to receive his answer to the adversary's bill, or to hear and determine the suit. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "Delivered *ultimo Octobris* 1583." *Wafer signet: a right arm holding the truncheon of a spear;* "I.F." *at sides.*

Oct. 30. **180.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I thank you for your letter of 22d, and giving me notice of matters which may be called in question hereafter. I have replied to her Majesty's letter as to the revoking the levy in Yorkshire and other things with which I was charged. Not being accustomed to write to her highnes, "it may be that I have not written in suche decent order as I showlde have done"—

Digitized by Google

1583.

wherein I desire your honour to help to excuse me. "For we that inhabite Northumberland are not acquaynted with any lerned and rare frazes, but sure I am I have uttered my mynde truly and playnely, as your honour will hereafter here, for I have almost to the same effecte written to my lordes of the Privie Councell,—as gret cause I had, for trust me, it was and is no small greife unto me to be charged with suche intollerable offences without any just cause, but God I trust in his good tyme, will reveale the truthe. I am accomptted a necligent officer, an oppressor, a man enclyned to private gayne and lucre, a destroyer and not a maynteyner of the Borders, a bearer with Scottes and their actions, and a maynte[yne]r of them ageynst my native countrith men, contray to myne othe and alegeance—God forbid that any one of them cowlde be proved ageynst me! I thanck God I have the testemoney of a clere conscience for my defence, and in that respecte I was emboldened to open my mynde fully unto her Majestie." I must stay any revenge on the Scots as ordered in the latter part of your letter, till I know what justice the warden offers at the day of truce which will be soon. "But because I am thought to use percialitie towardes the Scottes, I have sent your honour herein closed a letter from the lord warden of Scotland, in the contrary of some of our borderers, which have visited his shepe, which matter I over see—therfore there can no man justly condempe me to be a favourer of Scottes. And where as I am wonderfully charged with aboundance of catell fedinge and bredinge uppon the Borders, as is aledged—I assure your honour I never solde non, nor meane to do, they are but only for the provysion of my howse, and are fedde in myne owne growndes—for God be praysed for it, it is not the fee of myne office that will maynteyne my howse by five hundrethe markes by yere. Over and besides which expences, I maynteyn in her Majesties service ever when occasion serveth, thirtie hable men mounted uppon good geldinges to attende uppon me,"—without wrong to the Queen's tenants or any man. "God forbid that every man sholde be so thought of for his longe contynewance in service." Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1¾ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Cesford to Forster.)

"I resavit your lettre the xxj day of this instant daitit frome Annik the xvij of the same, understanding thairby that Johnne Ker sone to Corbett, and Blak Jok Ker, with thair complices hes tane fra Ildertoun x scoir of hoggis, pertening to your cousing Robert of Roddum. I have writtin to the Laird of Corbet according to your informatioun, and hes willit him, as caus is, or can be fund in ony of his, to mak restitutioun agane, wtherwayis to abyd the danger of the law. I hoip gif they be foule, they will tak ordour thairwithe. Alwayis I am in the auld maner gif utherwayis it can be prowen, myndfull to do justice. Your men the Halls of Gristounsteill hes sum of my scheip, and sayis they sall nocht want als lang as I haif. I desyr cnelie your lordschipis favour in my adois as ye sall luik for the lyke." Halyden, 21 October 1583. *Signed:* Cesfurde.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 30. **181.** FORSTER TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

I understand by your honours' letter of the 22d, that her Majesty's purpose to levy horsemen in Yorkshire is altered, as she thinketh her Borders strong enough in themselves, and have written at large unto her Majesty in answer.

According to your directions I gave notice to the opposite warden to meet not only for redress of the slaughters when Mr Secretary was in Scotland,

Digitized by Google

1583.

but also for other old matters. After delays from his absence at Court, he hath now sent me word that he will meet at Helterbourne the 5th of November, where I will look for justice ("God sent it)."

We are now in hand with the musters, when I will inform you of the strength of the Borders—but they are delayed "by reason of the plauge which is lately begon at Tynmowthe and is entred into Newcastle, and is sprynkeled here and there in many places of Northumberland." Whereby gentlemen are terrified and averse to any concourse of people, till it abates. The number already mustered are very few and simply furnished, but not impoverished by me or devoured by feeding my cattle, as alleged in your former letter. For my store that I keep or breed, is only for my house and tillage of my ground, and I grieve that such information is made against me without cause. Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 30. **182.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I received yesterday your letter of the 22d with her Majesty's decision to stay the levy of horsemen in Yorkshire, as these Borders are strong enough. I know of no weakness in this March but Bewcastle and Gilsland, lying opposite Liddesdale, which has always been reckoned stronger, especially of late, for the reasons lately sent you—but if these are seen to, this wardenry was never in better state.

As to the charges, that the foot from Berwick have done little service here, and that I have been forced to cause some of the horsemen to dismount for service—Captain Carvell and his men, with my own horsemen and John Dalston's, repelled a Scottish foray, rescued the goods taken, and brought away 300 head of cattle from the Scots, which has so scourged these thieves, that they have since kept out of the March between this town and Cockermouth, and stolen from their countrymen. Farther if the soldiers had not been at Kirsopefoot, "the Scottesmen wolde there have buylded their sheeles this laste sommer," and come farther into Gilsland to its desolation—whereas during the last 20 days, nothing has happened but the stealth of two nags. Neither I nor any of my officers or men have ever been forced to light on foot for service, and if it please you to certify who has been the informer, I shall discharge myself particularly. Although Cesford delays meeting, and indeed will not appoint any day, I stay any revenges by your good advice, till I hear farther—we are always able with these foot to do them three or four ill turns for one. For the Liddesdales stand more in awe of them, than of three or four hundred countrymen, "who have great regarde least they sholde entre into fead," which the soldiers think nothing of. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

3 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 30. **183.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"On Monday last the Larde Johnston and I mete upon conference . . . and indede having cause to demaunde of me at least foure foulde of that I have to requyer of him in redresse, he offred to entre a gentleman of Scotlande to remayne with me, tyll he sholde throughlie make redresse for all attemptes to be fyled upon any within his office synce his acceptacion thereof," if I did the like. To which I agreed, if he would enter another gentleman, till Cesford should do the same for Liddesdale as he offered. He said he had nothing to do with Cesford, who must answer for himself. I offered Johnston to proceed with redress, "in valewe for valewe," not thinking it good otherwise to deal with him, having so much more to demand of me, and I to be behind hand for Liddesdale, where I have ten times more to

Digitized by Google

1583.

demand, and cannot get it. So it rests for the present. I pray you with speed to certify me of the informer of the other contents of your letter. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a falcon.*

Nov. 8. **184.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Signifying that on the 4th he had received a letter from the King of Scots, asking a passport through the town and precinct, for "Mr James Colville of Eyster Weymis in Scotlande," which he granted, and Colvile after staying two days with the Scottish gentlemen in the town, took his journey towards London with 6 servants and 10 horses. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

That the Lord Seton is appointed ambassador to France, and getting ready. The town of Edinburgh and some others, being ordered to furnish him with shipping and all other necessaries he demands.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Nov. 11. **185.** FORSTER TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

"Uppon Tuesday last the vth of this instante, I mett with the lorde warden of the Midle Marches of Scotland, and accordinge to your honours letter to me directed, I demaunded restitucion and justice of those notoriouse attemptes, which were lately done—and uppon our metinge I called all the gentlemen bothe of England and Scotland together before us, to here my demaunde and his answer. And then and there, I first demaunded justice according to the treatice of the peace," for the slaughters last committed by the Armstrongs of the West Marches of Scotland, and then by them of Liddesdale on the Redesdale men—and also to answer for Liddesdale under his charge, which has not been done for 8 years past, to the great disorder of the Borders. "And therfore I declared that her Majesties pleasure is not to have any further delinge in those causes, except he woulde indent subscribe and appoynte a certeyne daye for redresse, accordinge to the treatie of the peace, without further delay. Whereuppon he made aunswer (for to put of tyme) as heretofore he hathe alwayes bene accustomed, desiringe a longer tyme, which I woulde not concent unto, but offered to departe. And then he called the gentlemen of Scotland together, and toke their advise—and there uppon he said unto me, he woulde bothe indent and subscribe, accordinge to my demaunde—which he did not, neither ment to do—but saide unto me—'Seenge you deale so hardly with me, you shall se what comaundyment I have from the Kinge my soveraigne touchinge slaughters and all other deficell matters, so that I can not deale but only for goodes, untill further order be taken by comyssioners of boathe the realmes.' And so shewed me the King's letter openly, for his warraunte to that effecte. And yet I woulde not leave hym thus, seeinge his warraunte, but we satt downe and called certeyne billes of boath sides, and have appointed the vth daye of the next moneth to mete att Kemblespeth uppon the Marche, and there to procede accordinge to justice for them of Lidesdale—and to this agrement he did indent and subscribe for goodes only. Yet have I no gret confidence in hym, for he kepeth no band nor promyse, excusinge him self by the disobedience of them under his charge—which is no lawfull excuse, for the Kinge and warden shoulde redresse that faulte." I know not how to deal with him, for the King and Council wink at the matter (as his letter shows) to delay justice. I beseech your honours to move her Majesty that I may answer for myself in purgation of the charges against me. At my house ear to Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1583.
Nov. 11. **186.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I refer your honour to my letter to the Council on the matters touching the days of truce, and will only add, if the horsemen had been sent as resolved at Durham, they would have done twice as much good here as a greater force hereafter. The Earl Bothwell lies at Kelso, and Lord Seton came the other day to him with a message from the King, charging him on his allegiance, to leave the company of the Earls of Angus and Mar, and come and join "the rest of the Stewardes" at Court, or he would incur his heavy displeasure. It is also said that a certain day is fixed for Angus to depart from Scotland to some foreign country, but not to England or Ireland. I have desired my lords of the council that I may be put to my purgation of the accusation against me, and beg your honour to be mindful of me in that respect, for never was gentleman for his true service so condemned without trial. At my house at Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Nov. 15. **187.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I signify some additional services of the foot soldiers, which I forgot in my last. One was, when Captains Carvell and Selbye were here, the soldiers rescued Sir Simon Musgrave, when pursued in his own bounds by the Liddesdales, and would have been slain or taken. They also saved the life of his son Thomas, when Arthure Grame of the Mote was slain. Thirdly—but for them, the men of Bewcastle durst not have manured, ploughed, sown or occupied their grounds. I hear the King of Scots hath "uttered some speaches of grieff against me," because our borderers have taken some revenge on his West Marches. "But nothing yt greyveth him, the heynowse and manifolde murdres and spoyles of the Liddesdales, with whom no ordre is taken neither by himselff nor his officer!" But since our borderers "have ben adoyng" with them, we have had more quiet, and I hope shall have. "Some tyme in this moone, I meane to cause some prooffe of revendge be made emongest the Liddesdales." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Mem. by the indorser:* "Mr Fra. Gawdy, Mr Fra. Rhodes, her Majesties sergeantes."

Nov. 21. **188.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"I receaved a lettre from the King of Scottes, the xxth of this instant in the behalf of thArchbushopp of St Andrewes one of his pryvie counsell, not only requyring lycence for his ready passadge thorowe theis precinctes and boundes, but also pasport for his accesse unto her Majestie—which accordingly I have graunted. Who the next day after, departed furth of this towne towardes the Court, having in his companye the nombre of six gentlemen, whose names are Mr Robert Nicoll, doctor of Phisick, Capten Robert Melvin, Mr Walter Cowburne, Mr Henry Williamson, Mr William Tompson, Mr Thomas Murrey his page, and James Arthur. . . .

The Kinge came to Edenbroughe upon Satterday last being the xvjth of this instant—and nowe accompanyed with thErle of Arrain, thErle Huntley, thErle Crawfurthe, thErle Mountrosse, Collonell Steward, and thErle Bodwell, who came to Court upon the Kinges commaundment, being the principall of the nobilitie in Court with the Kinge at this present.

The Duke of Lennox his sonne arryved at Leyth the xvjth of this instant, with certen gentlemen both Scottes and French to the nombre of xl^{tie} or theraboutes—who are reported altogither to be addict to papistrie. The King at his commynge to Edenbroughe presently sent for the childe, and

Digitized by Google

1583.

greatly doth esteame of him, showing to take great care for his bringinge upp." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 22. **189.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Commending the bearer "Mathewe Johnson burgesse of this towne," who has a suit to be preferred to the Queen, to his favour in furtherance of the same. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 1. **190.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send you the Warden of Scotland's letter to me appointing two days of meeting for Liddisdaill and Tevidaill, showing he means only delay. "I ame enformed that he is entered into a newe faction with the Earle of Arrane and the Stewards—the occasion of this frendship is by the counsell of Androwe Ker of Fawdounsyde, who hathe maried the sister of the said Earle of Arrane, and hathe lefte of his owlde frendship with the Dowglesses and the Earle of Mar." The evil disposed people of both realmes are encouraged by this shooting of meetings, and lately our Tynedale men have burned and killed in Scotland, and we have to stand nightly on our guard. I enclose a letter to me from Collonell William Stewarde with copy of a passport which he and Mr John Colvill obtained from her Majesty when last at Court, licencing them to buy 8 horses or geldings. I have refused leave for this to John Levingston the Collonell's servant sent to buy them, till I know the Queen's pleasure. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(Cesford to Forster.)

"This present is to schew yow that I may nocht keip the appointit metingis ether for Tiviotdaill or Liddisdaill, bot mon schut the same, becaus of sum greit and urgent adois I have at Court, and is to repair towards the same, and is sua uncertane of my returne, that afoir my hame cuming I can nocht appoint a meting: bot sone thairefter I sall nocht faill with all diligence, to appoint meting with your lordschip . . . I pray your lordschip excus me for schuting of the meting for the causs foirsaid, and sall gif strait chairge to all thes within my Merche to keip guid reulle, trusting your lordschip will do the lyke. Swa resting to truble your lordschip with langer lettres, being in my jorney to Edinburcht and comittis yow to the lewing God, frome Halyden the xxij of Nowember 1583." *Signed:* Cesfurde.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: a chevron;* "W.K." *at sides.*

[1583.]
c. Dec. 1. **191.** BORDERERS' PETITION TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sheweth unto your honour George, Thomas, Andrew, William, Routlagis by surname, foure brethren dwellers in Bewcastledale in the Drie Marches in the West Border of England, for and in the name of all our neighbours of the baronry of Bewcastle, that the Scottes to the number of one hundreth and an half rade a forrowe apon us the Quenes tenantes in Bewcastledale on Sondaie was a sevenyght, being the xxiiij daie of November last past about xij houres of the daie, otherwise noonetyde, and dryve awaie from us by force and hostilitie foure score hede of cattell, and

Digitized by Google

[1583.]

killed Allen Routlage our poor brother. And my lorde Scrowpe warden of the Marches, advertised, willed us to enforme your honour by this token—whan yow were apon the Border that the bloudy shirtes were shewed,—that your honour asked him what might be a fitt remedy? And than the lorde Scrowpe said that souldiers put in garrison in convenient places apon the Border might helpe—with other wordes which his lordship willed us to tell your honour for a token, which we are redy to doo at your leasure. Maie it please your honour to have consideracion of your poor suppliantes, for thei, their wyf, barnes and neigbours are beggered and utterly cast awaie. And we shall praie etc." *Not signed.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed in the same writing:* "The lamentable complainte of the Englishe borderers spoiled the xxiiij of November last in the West Marches by the Scottes."

1853.
Dec. 17. **192.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Shortly after the Earl of Angus went to Court, you wrote to me at his request, commending his friend the Laird of Endermarkye resident here, that he and his friends should be allowed to come and go at pleasure. Soon after, he went to the Earl in London, and has been back here and in Scotland at his pleasure. After a stay here of six days, he has to-day gone to Scotland —and immediately after he left, one Robert Johnston of Newbye a kinsman of the Laird of Johnston, came to me with the enclosed letter from the Lady Johnston, commending to me two gentlemen come from the Scottish Court to speak with Endermarkye. "But I, considering well of the said lettre, and perceyving thereby to whome those gentlemen doe belong, and partelie fynding that the said larde of Endermarkye caryeth not that good mynde to those her Majesties freindes in Scotlande as before he seamed to doe," I directed the gentleman who brought the letter, to take "them" back at once to Scotland, without seeing me; and I also send you the letter, to consider if Endermarkye's privilege should not be withdrawn, as I think it should, he being expected back here within this month.

Though in your last of the 14th November, you cannot certainly name the author of the report, I am greatly beholden for your assurance that my word is ever sufficient with you against any such information.

I intended by this time to have taken some revenge on the Liddesdales, but the extremity of weather and waters has thrice disappointed my purpose —"intending yet notwithstanding, ere this moone be passed, God willing, to have some dealinges with them." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "17 Decembris 1583. From the L. Scroope, with a lettre enclosed to him from the Lady Margaret Johnston."

Dec. 21. **193.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"Fynding by this bearer John Allever that some difficulty hath happeyned in the tymely provision of my releyff, to be made by the favours and gud meanes of my lord of Huntyngdon, your selfe, and my cosyn Rokeby, and that the delay of the same att this tyme shalbe myne immedyatt overthrowe and ruyne (as this bearer can signyfie to you), therfor I was dryven to come hither to my lorde of Huntyngdon, to understand the trew estate of the matter, and to seke helpe and remedy at his lordship and you, for prevention of my fall. Wherin I have found his lordshipes great goodnes so liberally showed to me, as by his lordshipes owne lettre to you will appeare—perceaving therewith, that a heavy burden falleth on yourself to helpe me in this distresse; and that the same is farre greater then ought to be taken or susteyned by you, for any cause or desert in me, or by any ability in me to recompence the greatnes of your benefytt to me.

Nevertheles for as much as myn wholle estate and welfare dependeth

Digitized by Google

1583.

on your favourable releyffe to be indelatly shewed to me at this tyme (without which I shall hastily perysh), and that I shall and will faythfully save harmeles you and all others entring into any bande or chardge for me in this behalfe, and shall dischardge you and them frome all damage and losse to come to you or them hereby, as by these presentes I do firmly covenantt and promyse to you, and for the same do bynd me and all myne; therfor I do most humbly besech you to vouchsave to releave me att this tyme and in tyme, with your credytt and helpe, to be furnyshed with the thre thousand poundes requyred. And to accept for your surety, the assurance of the thre leases to be conveyed to you for the repayment of that some. And wher thassurances to you can nott be perfyttly executed with such spede, and in such tyme, as the necessyty of my presente pay (wherunto I am now entred) doth require, and as this bearer will informe you: therfor I do humbly pray you nott to stay or defferre the provysion and delyvery of the money untill the said assurances shalbe perfyted. For I do faythfully assure and promys you, that they shalbe made to you with all spede, and as suffycyently as lerned counsell can devise. And I promys you that I shall take such immedyatt order in this behalf, as you and all others entering into any bond or charge for me for thes said somms of mmm[l] or any part therof, shalbe fully kept harmles.

The maner of the performance of the same, and the greatt necessyty preshing me to be thus importunate and burdynouse to you beyond all occasion or reason, shalbe signyfyed att lardge to you by this said bearer, to whose credytt and suffycyencye I commytt the reporte of the same—right humbly praying you to perdone in me this unreasonable boldnes, and to think that as by your especyall meane, I shalbe preserved and kept standyng, so I and all in me, shalbe ever imployed and att commandement for you and your service. And thus with myn humble dewty I pray God preserve you. Att York the xxj[th] of Decembre 1583. Your honours wholly bound and att commandment." *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 21. **194.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"For the clearinge of the reckoninges betwixt the receivours and me, and for receipte and convoye of the money to Barwicke to make full and clere pay there, I have bene dryven to come in poste into these partes, purposinge (by Godes grace) to returne and be againe in Barwyck on the xxiij[th] hereof at the furthest."

Since I sent my servant on the 13th into Scotland I have heard no news from thence. Meantime I enclose the copy of a letter "wrytten by Alexander Haye, clerke register, to the Ladie of Loughleven, to thintent you maye perceave thereby how earnestlie he perswadeth that her husband and others should stand to the grace and order offered by the King, and what warninge he geveth in the trust and dependancye to be reposed on her Majestie or successors in England." These doings of his are so contrary to his former course and my expectation, that I doubt what Scotsmen to trust, and I see that the advice of him and others of credit, with "the noblemen distressed" and others well affected, has induced the "distressed aforesaid" to accept the King's offers and leave the country, giving a great advantage to the success of other dangerous matters in that realm, which I verily think from sundry circumstances, are akin to the perilous practices of the wicked in this realm. Darnton. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 21. **195.** THE EARL OF HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Syr, I must earenestlye requyre you to contynew your promysyd

Digitized by Google

1583.

favor to Mr Bowes at thys tyme, who wythout the same ys utterlye dystressyd, and by the havynge of yt, he shalle bothe satysfye all thynges well at the present, and herafter with any lyttell favor from hyr Majesty, so recover hym selfe as he shall never neede thus to trowble hys frendes more." The security he offers is as good as we can desire, for in case of extremity, you and I should quickly be discharged, "the pawne ys so good." I have desired the leases may be delivered to your hands, your charge being greater by the 1000*l.* you are so good as order to be paid by your merchants, and they will be most safe with you. "Trwelye I am ryghte gladde to understand that the state of thys gentleman ys soche as I doo fynde yt to bee—for after thys extremytee now bee well passyd, he wyll bee hable in shortte tyme to satysfye all men. You knowe hym so well, and favoryth hym so muche, as I neede to saye nothynge of hym to you, but conclude with thys request that those that deale with you for hym may bee so speedealye dyspatchyd as ys possyble." Yorke. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: Wafer signet: a bull's head, garter motto and earl's coronet.*

[1583. Dec. .] **196.** NOTES ON BORDERS, &c.

"Collections of notes of severall matters to be digested hereafter."

Recapitulating the transactions of the year between the wardens—more particularly Scrope and Cesford—the rumour that 500 foot "in blew coates" were placed at Kersopfoot, with a design to attack Hermitage, explained by Bowes to K. James's satisfaction. The names of the commissioners—treaties, &c.—Notes regarding the embassy of Lord Montacute and Sir Thomas Chamberlaine to the King of Spain—their audience.—Meeting with the Duke of Alva a few days after, and subjects discussed.—Some notes of Irish affairs 1560-1569.—Controversy between the Earls of Desmond and Thomond—Murtogh Obryan—Earl of Ormond. Earl of Clauricard appointed Captain of Armagh (?) in 1569 with assurance of 10*l.* *per annum* in the Pale as other Earls had in consideration of their earldoms.

6 *pp. small 4to. In the writing of Thomas Phillips. Council Memoranda.*

[1583. End of.] **197.** THOMAS MUSGRAVE TO BURGHLEY, ON THE BORDER RIDERS.

Because I understand that your honour is not well acquainted with the names of the waters and the dwelling places of the riders and ill doers both of England and Scotland, "I beinge animated by your lordshipes late curtesyes and inquisitions, have made boulde to present this platt both of theire names, dwellynges and allyaunces, one with another, trusting your lordship will accepte my dutye towarde your selfe and good will to my cuntrey, not takinge uppon me to doe any thinge as a good clarke, for that I have not applyed my mynd to so good an exersyes, but have bene trained in service, for defence of her Majesties poore people, that my father had the credyte and charge of, in which I have spente a great parte of my tyme, not without the losse of my bloode, and manye troblesome travels and dangers, but with the losse of my deare frendes and companyons which have bene cruelly murdered by the rebellyous Scottes. Maye it please therefore your lordship to understand, that the ryver called Lyddall, is a fayre ryver, and hath her course doune Lyddisdall, soe as the dale hath the name of the ryver. The ryver is all Scottishe, untill it come to Kyrsopp foote, planted with Ellotes untill it come neare Wheatoughe towre, then the Armestronges inhabit it on bothe sydes, untill it come to Kyrsopp foote, where it takes the dyvysion of the realmes from Kyrsopp—then the Armestronges have the one syde, and the Englishe Fosters the other syde, soe it desendes by the Harlowe on the one syde and the Haythawyt on the other, and runeth into the ryver

Digitized by Google

[1583.
End of.] called Eske. Kyrsopp is a smale becke and desendes from the wast grounde called Kyrsope heade. It devydes the realmes from the meare dyke untill it meat with Lyddall, and is from the head unto the foote without habitacion, and at the foote of it is the fortes. Black Leven water is a littell brooke, and so is Whyt Leven the lyke, and are not in anie place a myle and a halfe dystant one from an other, and are inhabyted with the Nyxons, untill it come to a place called the Blackdobs, and then the Rutligis dwell on bothe the sydes of it, untill it come to a place called the Lukkins of Leven, then it desendes Sowpert, wheare the Taylors have it, thens it desendes the boundes of Sopert, and is inhabyted with Graymes called the Graymes of Leven, and runeth into the ryver of Eske at Gorthe Storys howse called the Lard. Eske is a fayre ryver, and cometh throughe Esdall, and is Scottishe, inhabyted with Battesons of Esdell, untill it come neare a placed called the Laughalme castill and meateth with the water called Use, which waters and dales are bothe my Lorde Maxwells untill it come to Canonby kyrke, and then the Armestronges and Scottishe Graymes have it untill it meete the ryver of Lydall at the Mote skore, where Fargus Grayme his howse standes. Then it taketh the devysyon of the realmes untill it come to a place called Morton rigge where Will of Kinmont dwelleth; then there is a mere dyke that goeth to a ryver called Sarke, then is Eske Englishe on bothe sydes, and Sarke ryver devydes, and there are Graymes on both sydes, the one English, the other Scottishe untill it come to Gretnay, where it meteth Eske and both rune to Bownus, and soe take the sea. I shall therefore sett downe the Ellottes of the head of Lyddall as my skyle will afforde, that your lordship maye knowe the better when their deedes shall come in question.

The Ellottes of Lyddisdall:—Robin Ellot of the Reddhughe, cheife of the Ellotes; Wille Ellot of Harskarth his brother; Gebbe Ellott his brother; Arche Ellot his brother; Gawan Ellot his brother; Hobbe Ellot of the Hewghus; John Ellot his brother; Adam Ellot of the Shaws; Arche Ellot called Fyre the brayes; Gybbe Ellot of the Shaues; Gorth Simson; Martin Ellot called Rytchis Martyn. All theise are Robin Ellotes brethren, or his men that are daly at his comaundement. The grayne of the Ellotes called the Borneheedes:—Joke Ellot called Joke of Ramsgill; Hobbe Ellot called Curst Hobbe; Addam Ellot called Condus; Arche Ellot called Arche of Hill; Joke Ellot of the Hill; Joke Ellot called Halfe loges. The grayne of the Ellotes of the Parke:—Sims John Ellot of the Parke; Will Ellot, gray Wille; Hobbe Ellot called Scotes Hobbe; Jeme Ellot of the Parke; Jeme Ellot called gray Wills Jeme; Hobbe Ellot called Hobbs Hobbe. The grayne of Martyn Ellot of the Bradley hyghe in Lyddall:—Martyn Ellot of the Bradley; Sime Ellot his sonne; Gowan Ellot called the clarke; Hobbe Ellot his brother; Arche Ellot his brother; Joke Ellot called Copshawe; John Ellot of Thornesope; Will Ellot of the Steele; Dand Ellot of the Brandley; John Ellot of the same; Seme Ellot of Hardin. All theise Ellotes and manie more of them are at Robin Ellotes comaundment and dwell betwixt the Armytage in Lyddisdall and Whethough towre—fewe of them marryed with Englishe women.

The Lord of Mangerton and his frendes, and theire allyaunces with England:—Seme Armestronge lord of Mangerton marryed John Fosters daughter of Kyrsope foot, and hath by her issue; Joke Armestronge called the Lordes Joke dwelleth under Denyshill besydes Kyrsope in Denisborne, and maryed Anton Armestronges daughter of Wylyave in Gilsland; John Armestronge called the lordes John, marryet Rytche Graymes sister called Meadope, and he hathe two sonnes ryders in England. Joke his eldest sonne marryed Hobbe Fosters daughter of Kersope alyes; Thome Armestronge called the lordes Tome, dwelleth on a place called Hyghe Morgarton, not marryed with Englande. Runyon Armestronge called the lordes Runyon, dwelleth in a place called the Thornythaite. Rowye Armestronge called the lordes Rowye, dwelleth in Tarrassyde, and marryed

Digitized by Google

[1583. End of.] BORDER RIDERS—*continued.*

oulde Archer Graymes doughter. Seme Armestronge called yonge Seme, dwelleth on the Flates nere Margerton, and marryed Rowye Fosters doughter called Robins Rowye. Thom Armestronge called Sims Thom, dwelleth in the Demayne Holme by Lendall syde, and maryed Wat Storyes daughter of Eske, called Wat of the Hove ende. Dik Armestronge of Dryup, dwelleth nere Hyghe Morgarton, and his wyfe is a Scottishe woamen. Joke Armestronge of the Caufeld dwelleth on the Cawfeld, not marryed in England. Gorthe Armestronge of the Bygams dwelleth on the Bygams, and marryed Will of Carl(i)lles daughter. All theise are the Lorde of Morgertons unckles, or unckles sonnes at the farthest.

THE ARMESTRONGES of the HOWSE OF WHETAUGHE TOWRE:—Lance Armestronge the olde lord of Whetaughe; Sime Armestronge the yonge lord his sonne; Andrewe Armestronge called the ladyes Andrewe; Arche Armestronge his brother; Frauncis Armestronge his brother; John Armestronge, called John of Whetaugh; Hobbe Armestronge his sonne, marryed Jeme Fosters daughter of the Stangerth syde; Joke Armestronge his brother; Rynyon Armestronge called Gaudee; Rynyon Armestronge called Rynyon of Twedon; Hector Armestronge of the same; Joke Armestronge of the same. All theise, and more that I cannot call to remembraunce, are the lord of Whethaugh his sonnes and brothers sonnes. HECTOR ARMESTRONGE of the HARLAWE and his frendes and allyes,—Hector Armestronge called ould Hector; Hector his sonne called yonge Hector, marryed Fargus Graymes daughter. Wille Armestronge called Hectors Wille; Thome Armestronge called Hectors Tome; Andrewe Armestronge of the Harlawe; Patton Armestronge of the Harlawe; Alexander Armestronge called the Gatwarde, marryed Gawins Wille Fosters daughter. THE ARMESTRONGES of MELYONTON quarter and theire allyes with England:—Arche Armestronge called Rynyons Arche; Gorthe Armestronge sonne to Rynyon; Sime Armestronge, called Whetlesyd, marryed two English women — the fyrst was Robin Fosters daughter, the other Thome Graymes daughter called little Thome. Aby Armestronge sonne to Rynyon; Will Armestronge called Will of Powterlampert; Gorthe Armestronge called yonge Gorthe of Arkyldon, marryed Will of Radhall doughter; Rynyon Armestronge his brother; Martyn Armestronge his brother; Dave Armestronge of Whetlesyd; Andrewe Armestronge of Kyrkton; Hector Armestronge of Chengles; Thome Armestronge his brother marryed Gourth Routlishe daughter of Shetbelt. Elle Armestronge his brother, marryed John Fosters daughter of Krakrop. Eme Armestronge his brother; Arche Armestronge his brother; Riche Armestronge called Carhand; Thome Armestronge called old Thome of Chengles; Abye Armestronge called Thoms Abye; Arche Armestronge his brother; Rynyon Armestronge his brother. THE ARMESTRONGES of the LANGHOLME and theire allyes with England:—Creste Armestronge goodman of the Langholme castell, marryed Robbye Graymes sister called Robbe of the Feild; John Armestronge of the Hollus, marryed Water Graymes sister of Netherby. Creste Armestronge of Borngles marryed Gorthe Grames daughter called Thomas Gorthe of Eske; Hector Armestronge of the Stobbam; Rich Armestronge called Ekkes Riche. THE ARMESTRONGES that came of the OFFSPRINGE OF ILL WILLS SANDY,—Ebye Armestronge the goodman of Waddusles; Wille Armestronge his eldest sonne dwelleth in England, and enjoyeth that land that Kinge Henry the Eight gave old Sand Armestronge; Dave Armestronge his brother; Sande Armestronge his brother; Creste Armestronge called Sandes Creste; Creste Armestronge his sonne, and other two sonnes whose names I knowe not. Wille Armestronge called Kynmont, marryed Hotchane Grames daughter, sister to Hot(c)hans Ritche. Joke Armestronge his sonne; Gorthe Armestronge his brother; Frauncis Armestronge his brother; Thome Armestronge his brother; Rynyon Armestronge called Sandes Rynyon; Thome Armestronge his sonne; Arche Armestronge, called Sandes Arche; Forge Armestronge called Sandes

Digitized by Google

[1583.
End of.] Forge; Joke Armestronge called Castills; Joke Armestronge, called Walls; Dave Armestronge, called Dave of Kannonby, marryed Patyes Gorthes Grams doughter. Wille Armestronge his brother; Jeme his brother; John Armestronge called Skinabake; Thome Armestronge of Rowenborne; Gorthe Armestronge of the same, marryed Jeme Taylors daughter of Harper hill.

Thus have I come downe Lyddell with the Ellotes and Armestronges alonge the Scottishe syde, and I will goe forward downe Eske syde so far as it is Scottishe, and I will goe on to Gratney to the sea, and then come back to the Englishe syde, and so goe downe agayne, that your honor maye be the more parfyte howe they dwell one agaynst the other.

The Urwens and theire alleyaunce with England downe to the Rad Kyrcke.

The Lord of Gratnay marryed Forgus Grams doughter. Watt Urwen of Gratney hill marryed Robin Fosters doughter. Riche Urwen of Greatney hill; Edward Urwen of Gratnaye. Mongo Urwen marryed William Grames doughter of Levne. Will Urwen of Sarke bridge marryed Littell Thome Graymes doughter. Will Urwen of Readhall. Edward Urwen of Kyrke Patrick. Edward Urwen of the Banshaue marryed oulde Riche the Grames doughter of Netherby. Creste Urwen his sonne. Will Urwen of Kyrkconill; Jefrey Urwen of the Bonshawe; Edward Urwen, called yonge Edward, marryed Robbe Grames doughter of the Fald. Gorthe Urwen of the Bonshawe; John Urwen called the Dukes John.

Heare endes the waters ande goe into the sea. And nowe that I have made an ende of the Scottishe syde of the water, I wil begin at Kyrsope, and so downe Lyddall agayne.

The Fosters of Kyrsope and Lyddall, and theire alleyaunce with Scotland:—Frauncis Foster of Kyrsopefoote marryed Martyn Ellotes doughter of the Bradley. Hobb Foster of Kyrsope leys marryed Will Fosters daughter of Grena in Liddisdaill. Rowe Foster marryed Sandes Creste Armestronges doughter. Will Foster called Will of the Closse; Joke Foster of the same; Jeme Foster of the Stango(r)thsyde; Will Foster of the Rone; John Foster his sonne marryed John Armestronges doughter of Whethaughe. Andrewe Foster his brother; Arche Forster his brother; Joke Foster of the Neuk; Andrew Foster of the same; John Foster of the same; Edward Foster of the same; Gorthe Foster of the Stangorthsyde; Andrewe Foster of the same; Jeme Foster called Adams Jeme; Will Foster of the Rotter forde; John Foster his sonne; Davy Foster of the Rotter forde. Theise Fosters dwell all juste agaynst the Armestronges, and deare neighbours. Nowe I will come to the Ruttligis that dwell within them, and then I will on with Soupart and the Graymes till I come to Bownus.

The Ruttligis and there alleyaunce with Scotland which is but little, for that they are every mans praye:—John Rutledge of the Cructborne, slayne by the Scottish ryders. Gerrey his sonne; Addame Rutledge of the Neteclughe; Anton Rutledge of the same; Andrew Rutledge of the same; Dikes Rowe Rutledge; Jeme Rutledge of the Neuk; Jeme Rutledge of the Stubbe; Jeme Rutledge called yonge Jeme; Jarre Rutledge of the Stubbe; Thome Rutledge of Todhills; Allane of the same; Dike Rutledge of the Baley heade; Thome Rutledge of the same. All theise dwell in a place called the Bale, within the Fosters. More Rutlidges dwell downe the water of Levne. John Ruttlidge of the Black Dobs; Nicoll Rutlidge his brother; Andrewe Rutlidge called Black stafe; Gourthe Rutledge of Sletbeke; Jeme Ruttlidge of the same; Will Ruttlidge of Comcrauke; Riche of the same; Johne of the same; Jeme Rutledge of the same; John Ruttlidge of Troughed; Riche Rutlidge of the same; John Rutlidge of the same; Allan Rutlidge his brother; John Dodshone, slayne by the Scottes; Willi Rutlidge of the Lukknes. And manie more that I omyt for tedyousnes to your honor.

Digitized by Google

[1583. End of.] BORDER RIDERS—*continued.*

Within the Ruttligis, dwell the NYXONS on both the LEVENS.—Cleme Nixon of the Hole of Levne; Arche Nixson of Kendall; Hobbe Nyxon called Malles Hobbe; John Nixon Daves John; Thome Nixon Heuryes Thome; Arche Nixon Wates Arche; Will Nyxon called Beksword; Cudde Nyxon Blankirtluges; Will Nyxon called Byntaby; Cleme Nixon Charles Cleme; Hector Nyxon of the Shate; John Nyxon of the same; John Nyxon Crestes John; Jenkins Ady Nyxon; John Nixon, Wills John; John Nyxon of the Parke.

Within the Nyxons dwell the Nobles, Taylors, some of the Grames, and a fewe Storyes, and are hard by the howse of Bewcastell.

Hobbe Noble; Anthon Noble; Jeme Noble; Arche Noble of the Eshecrofte; Will Noble of the Crew, murthered by old Whethaugh; Mongo Noble; Dike Noble; Gourth Noble; Addame Noble of the Stokasted; Will Taylor of the Graynes; Thom Taylor of the same; Robin Story of the same; Addam Storye of Pelahill; Will Storye of the same; Nicholl Smison; Will Smison slayne; Jenkin Smison; John Rutlidge of Kemorflat; Will Rutlidge of Kyrkbekmouthe; John Makrobin; Arche Scot; John Noble of the Saughes. Theise all dwell within the demayne of Bewcastell.

The Belbank, and it is within the Rutliges and is next unto Gylslande.

Hector Noble; Cleme Rutlidge of the Kyll; Jenkyn Rutlidge of Belbanke; Will Rutlidge of Nunsclughe; Arche Poudam; Thome Poudam; Gorth Rutlidge of Mastthorne; Edde Poudam; Gorthe Poudam; Jenkyn Poudam; Creste Poudam; Dave Poudam; Alexander Poudam; Will Foster of the Lynehalme; Allayne Foster of the same. Theise joyne all uppon Gylslande, my lorde of Arrundalls land; howe be it the furthest parte of Lyddisdall and the furthest parte of Bewcastell are not distant xvj myles, so as the ryders may by night easely come to anie parte of it, and doe theire accustomed evill deedes, and be at theire owne howses longe before daye. They maye, as theire use is, go x or xij myles further into the cuntrey, either uppon my lorde of Arrundalls landes or Christopher Dacres, and make a spoyle, and be at home before daie. Heare your honor maye see howe the Fosters inhabit uttermost, the Rutliges next them, and the Nixons next them, and next the howse of Bewcastell the Nobles and others, as I have sett downe before. So I will pas on to Soupart and downe the water on oure English syde; and within Soupart standes Hethersgill, all Hethringtons, almost to Carlill, beinge my lady Knevetes grounde and William Musgraves, and hath there Skalby castell, a stronge howse and a fayre, very well set for a captayne to lye in—yet it is not kept by anie souldyars, not skantly anie dweller in it.

Soupart, and the Taylors that dwell there.

Sim Taylor; Jerre Taylor, Gibs sonne; Joke Taylor; John Taylor called Chefton; Cudde Taylor called Pottes Cudde; John Taylor called Shanke; Will Rutlidge of the Lukins; Will Rutlidge of the Sinke heade. Thus farr goeth Bewcastell parte of Souport, and the other halfe is inhabyted with Taylors and belonges to William Musgrave, therefore I over pas theire names.

Heare I will note unto your honor, of THE GRAMES and howe they did fyrst inhabit the water of Eske; for within the memorye of man yet beinge, they had no land there, but the Storyes had it and the right thereof, for my old Lorde Daker havinge made a wardein rode, was by Englishmen betrayed, and Scotland had intelligence of his cuminge before he came, and was ready for him, so as he and all the cuntrey was in great perill. My Lorde Dakers, suspectinge olde Riche Grame, did apprehend him, and thought to have executed him for that cause; it was his fortune to eskape out of the pryson, and in short tyme made him selfe cleare of that fact—for he did apprehend the deed doer, beinge a Story. The Storyes, fearinge my lorde Dakers fury, fled and lefte the cuntrey, and went into Northumberland to

Digitized by Google

[1583.
End of.] a place called Killum, where they yet dwell and are a great surname. They beinge gone, Rich Grayme, Fergus his brother, and theire brethren, did devyde theire groundes amongest them, and are growen to a hughe companie of men, that came of thes fyve brethren of the Grames as followeth:—RICH GRAME OF NETHERBY and his sonnes, his sonnes sonnes, and their allyaunces with Scotland.—Dik Grame called Riches Dik; Water his sonne marryed Robbe of the Faldes daughter; Dave his brother marryed the larde of Meskyrshin his daughter; Will Grame his brother; Sime Grame his brother; Will Grame second sonne of old Riche, marryed his fyrst wyfe, the larde of Mangertons daughter, and hath nowe Robin Ellotes sister of Lyddisdall; Joke Grame his sonne called Black Joke; Forge Grame his brother; Riche Grame his brother, marryed Wat Bells doughter; Frauncis Grame his brother; Robbe Grame his brother; Frauncis Grame his brother marryed Will Bells doughter; Arche Grayme his brother; Thomas Grame his brother, called coseninge Thomas; Joke Grame his brother called gallotes Joke; Sim Grame his brother; Gorth Grame sonne to old Rich did become Scottishe, and dwelleth at the Red kyrke in Scotland, and was marryed with the Hamiltons. He had by her yssue as followeth:—Riche Grame, he marryed A(r)thor of Carlills daughter; Wat Grame his brother; Gorth Grame his brother; Creste Grame his brother; John Grame his brother. Theise and a nomber more that I cannot calle to memorye, came of old Rich of Netherby, besydes his doughter sonnes, which altogeather be more then a hundreth men besydes women.

FERGUS GRAME, and those that came of him:—Will Grame, Arthor Grame, theise were both condemned of wilfull murder, and in the rebellion were loused, one by my Lorde Scroup, the other by Sir Simon Musgrave—but shortly after Wille Grame was slayne. Arthor was not askt for anie more, and dwelt on his fathers landes at the Mote, and marryed the larde of Newbye daughter, and hath by her iiij^{er} sonnes not yet men. Riche Grame there brother marryed Allen Baytes doughter in Esdall and hath iiij^{or} or v sonnes by her, not yet men. Gorth Grame his brother marryed Jokke Bells daughter, and hath by her children. Frauncis Grame his brother marryed Edward Urwens doughter of the Bonshawe, and is become Scottishe and dwelleth in Cannonby, sworne denyzant to the Kinge; Jokke Grame called Sandhills his brother; Creste Grame his brother; Hobbe Grame his brother.

THOME GRAME brother to Rich and his yssue:—Dave Grame of the Bankehead; Gorth Grame, called Thomas Gorthe; Creste Grame his brother; Arch Grame his brother. Gorth Grame marryed Will of Kynmontes syster, and Thomas Carlton that seketh all the dispyte agaynst me, marryed his doughter—so his wyfes frendes will come on the daie to him and her, and spoyle on the night as they go home—and this my lorde Scrup doth suspect in Charleton. Jokke Grame Gorthes sonne; Sand Grame his brother.

HUTCHON GRAME and other brethren, and his issue:—Andrew Grame marryed Dave Jonstons doughter in Anerdall; Robbe Grame his brother marryed Edward Urwens doughter of the Bonshawe; Arthor Grame his brother; Riche Grame Andrewes brother, marryed Addame of Carlells doughter in Anerdall.

JOHN GRAYME called the Brayd, another brother, had yssue:—Rytche Grame called Medhopp, and marryed Edward Urwens sister of Kyrke Patrick; Will Grame his brother, marryed the larde of Gratney his sister. Jokke Grame called Braddes Jokke; Jokke Grame of Medope marryed Edward Urwens doughter of Bonshawe; Sime Grame his brother; Forge Grame his brother; Frauncis Grame his brother; Jokke Grame his brother.

WILL GRAME called Will of Carlill an other brother and his yssue:—Arthor Grame of Carlill is Scottishe, and dwelleth by the Red kyrke in Scotland. Forge Grame, called Forge of the Nunery, his brother, dwelleth

Digitized by Google

[1583. End of.] BORDER RIDERS—*continued.*

on the grounde Kinge Henry gave his father; Wille Grame his brother, called Will of Rose-trees; Gorth Grame his brother, called Gorth of Carlill.

WILL GRAME OF THE FALD, an other brother of old Riches of Netherby and his issue:—Robbe Grame of the Fald marryed the larde of Hawmans his doughter; Will of the Fald his brother marryed Hector Armestranges doughter of the Harlowe; Gorth Grame of the Fald.

THE GRAMES OF LEVNE, which are great ryders and ill doers to both the realmes:—Dike Grame called Blacke Dike; Will Grame his sonne; Robbe Grame his sonne; Wat Grame his sonne. John Grame of West Linton; Andrew Grame of the Mill; Gorth Grame Parsalls Gorth; Thome Grame son to Alyes Wille; Rany Grame; Humfray Grame; Jorthe Grame, Patyes Jorthe; Will Grame called Dikes Will; Dik Grame of the Woodes; Thome Grame called Markes Thome; Will Grame called Stanyston ryge; Pett Grame called Thomas Payt; Gorth Grame his brother; Rich Grame of Randelenton. These are of Eske:—Gorth Grame of Peretree; Jokke Grame his sonne; Will Grame of the Peretree; Forge Grame of Gravockhall; Blake Jokes Jone Grame.

The crose frendes and varyaunces, one surname with an other:—The Ellotes with the Fenykes; the Armestronges, Grames, and Urwens with the Musgraves; the Grames with the Bells; the Grames with the Maxwells; the Armestronges with the Robsons of Tendall; the Fosters with Je(d)worth Forrest; the Taylors with the Armestronges.

The wast groundes that are west of Bewcastell, which I estimate is broad xviij myles from Whyt Levne head to the hed of Kylder water; and from Kersope hed to the head of Cokket water is further to my judgment. When Leddisdall people make anie invacions to the Fenwickes, they goe without Bewcastell x or xij myles, and goe by the Perlfell without the Horse heade nere Kelder, and so alonge abone Chepchase. When they goe to the water of Tyne, they goe by Kyrsopp head, and without the Gele Crage and by Tarnbek and Bogells Gar and so alonge by the Spye Crage, and the Lampert, and come that waye.

Thus your lordshipe maye see the vewe of our lawles people, who are growne to suche strengthe as almost non dare offende them, they are a people that wilbe Scottishe when they will, and Englishe at theire pleasure; they kepe gentlemen of the cuntrey in feare, care not what evill accions they take in hand, and by theise allyaunces her Majesties horses that should serve the realme are transported into Scotland, the poore are oppressed, for where they owe displeasure they drawe theire plates and veyues theire purpos untill they have made it sure, and bringes in Scotshmen to do execucions of theire pretence, and make them selves clere of those crymes, that theire brothers, sonnes, sisters children, and other nere kynsfolke and allyaunce doe. The poore crye out and are glade to sell theire levinges to them that oppres them, for what it pleaseth them to gyve. I my selfe have sene the Grames assayle my Lorde Scrup being wardin, and have put him and the gentlemen of the cuntrey in great perill, and manie of his companie hurte, yet never anie execucion done for it, but all remytted and forgeven, besydes manie other heighe crymes done, and never anie that loste his lyfe for whatsoever they did. Hardly deare anie gentleman of the cuntrey be of any jury of lyfe and death yf anie of them be indyted, as the justices of that circuit can testefie, they are growne so to seke bloode, for they will make a quarrell for the death of theire grandfather, and they will kyll any of the name they are in feade with. So I (my good lord), ame banyshed my cuntrey for feare of my lyfe, and from my place of service, where I have served this x yeres, and I doe but report my doinges to the gentlemen and trewe people of the cuntrey, and my behavyour to my neighbours. And seinge my lord, I ame banished from my frendes and forst to stande on my gard in land of pease, havinge tyed my selfe to all the Queenes lawes which they dare not answer, my onely trust resteth in your honor to be my helpe, trustinge your lordship

Digitized by Google

[1583.
End of.] will pittie my estate and my olde fathers, and I shalbe bounde daly to pray to God for your good health longe lyfe and increse of much honor. And what I shall take in hand, I hope my lord and master the Earle of Warwick, and his brother, my lord of Hunsdon and my lord presydent of the north, will gyve theire wordes for me. Thus I have shewed my diligence towardes your lordship: hopinge to have perdone for my rashe presumpsion to your lordship, I gyve over to troble your lordship, prayinge the Almightie to preserve your lyfe health and honor longe in this realme of England." *Signed:* Thomas Musgrave.

*West Tyvidale answereth to the English W. March.
Est Tyvedale answereth to the Midle March.
In West Tyvydale.—Lard of Buckclugh, a Scott.
Lard of Bedoroule, a Trumboll.
Lard of Bon Jedwath, a Dowglass.
In Est Tyvydale.—Lard of Cesford, a Carr.
Lard of Craynston, a Carr.
"In Lyddisdaile.—The cheff ruler is the Lord Bothwell, to whom the Armitag, wherof James Carr is kepar."

19 *pp.* *Addressed at the head:* "To the right honorable and my singuler good lord, the Lord Burleigh lord Heigh Treasorer of England."

1583-4.
Jan. 13. **198.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

As you signified to me, I have received from Mr Bowes treasurer of Berwick, some intelligence and "particular notes" concerning the Laird of Endermarkye, whereunto at his return I will have special regard, and use him as I find cause.

Regarding revenge on the Liddesdales, I have so dealt that "on Frydaye morning laste, Humfrey Musgrave my deputie, Henrie Leighe stewarde of Brughe, with Captein Pickman and the souldioures (Captein Walker being at Berwicke abowt the reckininges of their paye), have taken the Larde of Mangerton in his owne house in Liddesdale and brought him hither unto me, where now I have him in close warde to answere what shall be layd unto him."

This man is the chief and principal of his surname, and also the special evildoer and procurer in the spoils of this March, next after the laird of Whithaugh, whom though I cannot well come by, yet I hope in time to grieve him and his. His taking is greatly wondered at here, for it was never heard of that a laird of Mangerton was taken in his own house either in peace or war, without the hurt or loss of a man. Now I have him, I trust it will be to good effect and keep the others quiet, and I will provide against requital, so far as I can.

When you were at Durham I told you of a Scotsman who about 8th September last passed into Scotland this way with a passport from the Earl of Shrewsbury, suspected to have had a great sum of money with him. I am now assured by a Scottish gentleman of credit, that his name was Harkenesse, and he had 500 marks in gold, whereof 20 or 30 score was French crowns, and the rest in angells and other gold, and was conveyed from hence with the gold by another Scottish man. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Jan. 28. **199.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Whereas in your letter of the 7th instant, received "with the others sent by them of Bewcastle the xxiiij^th^ of the same," you require me to send you some "colleccion of particularitie," to be used against Thomas Carleton, who

* What follows in Lord Burghley's writing.

Digitized by Google

1583-4.

is ordered to appear before the Privy Council as a man ill affected to the state of religion,—without these charges appearing to come from me—I have taken him bound in good securities to appear before their lordships, and if I knew any thing particular against him, would send it.

"On Wednisdaye laste the Elwooddes of Liddesdale having made incursion . . . within thre myles of Hexham, did there as well take at the least xx^{tie} prisoners as also the spoyle of their catle, upon the which affraye coming nere to Bewcastle in their owtgoyng, Leonerd Musgrave (being brother to Humfrey Musgrave my deputie) lyeing now at Bewcastle as deputye for Sir Symon for the tyme, dyd not onelie reskewe a dosson of the prisoners at the least (the moste part of the goodes being before reskewed in the other wardenry) but also killed one of the principall men of the Elwoodes." That surname threatens revenge, which I will have a care to prevent as far as I can. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Jan. 28. **200.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Your letter sent by Browne and Dodshon of Bewcastledale, I received on Friday last the 24th, with their petitions inclosed. As to James Rowtledge's complaint against Thomas Carleton for his goods, that matter was compounded before receipt of your letter. But Carleton is taken bound to appear before my lords on Monday 17th February next, if you approve that day.

Hobbe of Cumcrooke is an English outlaw, "resett" some times in both countries—for whose apprehension I shall do my diligence. I have sent for the others complained of, and shall take order with them in equity. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: a hawk.*

Feb. 9. **201.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

There have been no days of truce or meetings since I wrote last—so for want of justice "they are doinge on both sydes." I send inclosed a packet sente to me from "the Lorde Hambleton," to be forwarded to you by post for security. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 20. **202.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Since last writing I have had no meetings with the opposite warden, and enclose his letter and my answer. I will not meet him unless he answers for his whole wardenry as I do. "There is a brewte that the Erle of Anguse is craftelye and evill handled. Some of his owne frendes are charged to make of the contrarie, especiallie George of the Parkehead, and his two sonnes. The youngest of them two gave in a bill to the secret counsell, desiringe to have licence to remaine, in respect he is a scoller and waytes upon the Towlebowthe. His bill was refused, the Kinge himself especiall opponinge himself therunto. It is also reported that the Lorde Gowrie is to be straightned shortlie and that the Erle of Anguse last passinge by to his warde, to be tryed and what was his enterprise which came not to pas.

M$_r$ Andrewe Melvine was ordeined by the Secret Counsell to appeire upon paine of treason, to produce somme of his prechings, conteigninge treason as yt is sayde, and hath appered accordinglie before the Kinge and counsell—where he beinge charged openlie, he said he was not able to answer to them all, but desired that he might aunswer to any one of them; and then James Steward tooke upon him to examine him, but he refused to aunswer him, becawse he was not a man of lerninge nor

Digitized by Google

1583–4.

judgement. Wherupon Mr Mawtelande* was put to examine him before the Kinge, where he aunswered the matter so wiselie, that there could be no advantage taken at his wordes—in so muche that the Kinge grewe in a great rage towards him—and he is remaunded to geve his attendaunce frome tyme to tyme, and there is greate unquietnes like to arrise amonge them touchinge relligion." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

Postscript.—There is two English gentlemen come through the West Marches into Scotland—first to Pharnihyrst, and now with the Warden of Scotland, and Greinhead—I cannot learn their names yet.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(1) (Cesford to Forster.)

Signifying that the King and council have ordered him to appoint a meeting for redress of old as well as recent offences, and offering to "interchange" bills with Forster, "that in dew tyme thai may be arreistitt," when the latter is to appoint a reasonable day for meeting. "Kelso the xvj of Februar 1583." *Signed:* Cesfurde.

½ *p. Addressed. Wafer signet: a chevron charged with three mullets, unicorn's head in base;* "W.K." *at sides.*

(2) (Forster to Cesford.)

Acknowledging his letter, and that he will send a copy of his bills "to be arrested," expecting the like from Cesford—and that he makes redress for his whole wardenry, Liddesdale, East and West Tevidaill, and to appoint an early meeting. "At my howse nighe Alnewicke this xvijth of Februarie 1583."

½ *p. Copy by his clerk.*

March 8. **203.** The Privy Council to Forster.

Approving his arrangements for meeting Cesford, only if he makes answer for his whole wardenry, and to inform them of Cesford's reply, that they may give him further advice. Westminster. E. Lincoln, E. Hawarde, H. Hunesdon, F. Knowles, Chr. Hatton, Wa. Myldmaye.

½ *p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed:* "To John Foster."

March 18. **204.** Forster to Walsingham.

I enclose your honour my answer to the late letter from the Privy Council. The King is at Edinburgh and has called the chief of the Borders including Liddesdale, before him; and it is thought they will come in obedience and give "bande," each for his own men. The opposite warden is there also. Touching the apprehension of William Hodgkyn and carrying him into Scotland, I sent to enquire, but now understand from you there was no such matter. I am greatly bound to you for standing my friend and answering for me in my cause, and beseech your honour that if anything be objected against me, I may come to answer for myself, trusting to do you no discredit. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

1584.

March 27. **205.** Forster to Walsingham.

I send inclosed a packet sent to me by the "Lorde Hambleton" for your honour. "All thinges do hange in dispence in Scotlande, and there is a greate murmure amonge them that beare the chief rewe for the ministers,

* "Secretarie Lydingtons brother" added and scored out.

Digitized by Google

1584.

touchinge the Kings hard dealinge, which is thought will alter the estate." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 2. **206.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

After long delays, I have to-day received, and inclose a letter from Cesford, who desires to know before meeting, if "I will lett bluds and other difficill matters pas over [to the] commissioners," and from what time I would ask redress for Liddesdale? I have answered that I can name no certain time but only according to the treaties and laws of the Marches. I would be glad to know if there be any especial matter which her Majesty would have "temperated." At making hereof, "the warden of Scotlande declared unto me that a greate companie of [the] nobilitie of Scotlande are assembled together at St Johnston [and] have sett forthe proclamacion that they are not against their . . . * but that which they doo is for the advauncement of the word [of God] and settinge forth of his glorie, and becawse suche as are . . . * upstarts and have the chief goverment in their handes doo . . . * the overthrowe of the whole nobilitie of Scotlande. The King hath comaunded all the Borders to repaire to Edenbroghe, with all [the] powre they may make, and so they are gatheringe on bothe sydes. . . . Yf yt be her Majesties pleasure seinge this is for the worde of God, I hope to . . . cawse a greate companie of the Borders to tarrie at home." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 2. **207.** SAME TO SAME.

Enclosing the Warden of Scotland's letter, which by the negligence of his man had been omitted in the packet already sent. At my house. *Signed:* John Forster.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in same :—

(Cesford to Forster.)

I understand you cannot meet unless Liddesdale be made answerable, which I have "cravitt" at the King's hand.

"They are all to be befoir his hienes the fourte of Aprill nixt, quhair I trust thair salbe sufficient ordour takin with thame, quhilk is the caus that quhill I heir frome his hienes and be resolvit in the mater, I can nocht appoint meting." Let me hear by the bearer if you will let "bluidis" and other difficult matters pass over to the commissioners, as I understand is your sovereign's mind, and from what time you will ask redress for Liddisdale, that I may be ready against our meeting. "Frome Kelso the last of Merche 1584." *Signed:* Cesfurde.

½ *p. Addressed. Wafer signet as before.*

April 3. **208.** WILLIAM SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

Thanking him for the "undeserved favour" which he had experienced at his hands when last at Court, while neglected by others of whom he had merited, and offering to show service of deeds, when opportunity occurs. His father has sent such news as could be got from Scotland, and would have done so sooner, but waited for some thing "worthy the advertising." Berwick. *Signed:* Willm Selby.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

* Worn away.

Digitized by Google

[1584.]
April 3. **209.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

"My sone haith maid report to me how honorably you have dealt with hym at his last being in Court, wherby I perceive that your honors goodnes begone with me is continewed unto hym in such sort, that we are bounde by our selves and our frendes to serve your honor in what we may, having els nothing wherby to shew our selves thankfull." The residence of ambassadors in Scotland and my lord governor's abode here, have made me slow in writing for some time, but I shall hereafter certify you as events justify, though it is somewhat difficult to get news, from the strict watch on the Border. Such as are now sent, are from men of "indifferent good credit." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

1584.
April 6. **210.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Informing him that he has just heard that Sir John Seton son to Lord Seton, is said to have arrived at "Kirkowbrighe in Scotlande," and he has sent to learn more particulars. That besides the two formerly written of, another Englishman is said to have passed into Scotland through the Middle Marches, which he is enquiring into. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 9. **211.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The man whom I sent to "Kirkowbrighe" to enquire about Sir John Seton, "sayeth that his shippe wherein he came furth of Fraunce, is come to Kirkowbrighe, and therein all his servauntes, trunckes and stuffe, but . . . yt is there gyven owt in speaches, that he being sicke upon the seas, did stryke in the Ysle of Man, there to repose and refreshe him selff for a tyme —in which mean season by an extreme tempest and storme on the sea, the anckers of his shippe were broken of, and the shippe by force dryven to Kirkowbrighe," where they await his coming. "If the same be true, yt is a great good worke of Almightie God." I have sent another of good credit to make further inquiry. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 12. **212.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

In answer to your letter of 6th with her Majesty's good pleasure that I should by all means detain the Scottish borderers opposite me, at home, from marching to Edinburgh against the assembly of the nobles lately at St Johnstons, I being advertised that the Earl of Morton and the Laird of Johnston and their friends were sent for by the King to Edinburgh, did muster 500 or 600 of this wardenry here, but dismissed them on hearing that the Scottish borderers had not gone. And I intend to do the like if the King shall again summon them against the said noblemen, "whose state and condicion I feare be presentlie verie harde."

It is now certain that Seton arrived at "Kirkowbrighe," and on Thursday last came to Dumfries, where he was well entertained by the Earl of Morton, tarrying there Thursday at night, and Friday all day and all night. Yesterday being Saturday at noon he dined at the "Newe Abbaye," from whence it is thought he departeth this day. He was certainly in the Isle of Man, but how long I know not. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1584.
April 20. **213.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Being even now advertised that the noblemen of that faccion be in armes, and are of great forces, whome the King intendeth to prosecute with all rigour and extremitie, and understanding certenlie that all the noblemen of these partes, as Morton, Harries and others the barrons, with their freindes and dependers, are sent for to be at Moffet on Thursday next to ayde the King in this case,"—I have summoned the gentlemen and forces of my wardenry to muster here at that time, and shall do the like from time to time, as occasion requires, it not being meet that her Majesty's warden should be unattended. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 23. **214.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I caused your letters to the Lord Hambleton and Mr Bowes to be delivered, and now enclose certain letters directed by Lord Hambleton to Mr Colvile. The state of the Borders is "verie ticklie and dangerous," and as the Council directed me, I refuse to meet Cesford unless he answers for his whole office, as I do. He now tells me the King has taken Lyddesdale out of his hand, and "sent for three of the best of them, that is to saye Robine Elwett, Martyne Elwet and the Larde of Whythawghe, being ane Armestrouge, and hath demaunded pleges of them for all Lyddesdale—who offer to laye in bande for all their owne graines—but the Kinge said they should laye in bande for all Lyddesdale, or elles be hanged upon a grame. So they were comitted to Edenbroghe castle where they are yet remaininge." I sent letters to the warden to stand on his guard, and keep his side quiet, and not to leave the Border, for if he did, I would lay the burden on him, if disorder broke out—but to-day I hear from him that he is ordered to join the King, and is presently going from Halliden, and also Bothwell, who is at Kelso. But few will attend them, for most are "a someringe with their cattell in the highe lande . . . It is comonlie reported that the Lorde Gowrie is taken by Coronell Stewarde and conveyed to Edenbroghe by water, and that the Lorde Craweforde is likewise taken and deteigned by the other partie which are assembled at Sterlinge . . . The Kinge hathe made proclamacion for all his subjectes to repaire unto him with all their powre, but manie doo make small hast and are not verie willinge, and I heare that the lordes partie at Sterlinge begins to growe strong, notwithstandinge the Kings proclamacions."

I have taken bond of Alexander Fetherstonhawghe to make personal appearance before the Privy Council on the 6th May next to answer the charges against him. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*
Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Cesford to Forster.)

"I resavit your lordschipes lettre this Wedinsday the xxij of Aprile, considering be the same that your lordschip understandis the uproir in this cuntrie, and willis me that I tarie at hame. Your lordschip sall understand that this Twysday last at nycht I ressavitt his hienes lettre, upoun my obedience to cum fordwart to his hienes, quhilk the morne be Godis grace, I am myndett to do. I am sorie to have bene out of the cuntrie at this tyme, alwayis I mon obey, and I luikit nocht to have bene send for, becaus the court hes suspitioun of me. I pray your lordschip to hald hand in my absence, to interteine the amitie amang your peopill, for the maist part of this cuntrie wilbe in Lowthiane, and will nocht attempt nathing. I sall haist me hame sa sone as possibill I may, for I have send in your lettre alreddy to the

Digitized by Google

1584.

counsell that they may understand the effect of the same." Frome Halydeane the xxij of Aprile 1584. *Signed:* Cesfurde.

"Postscript.—I pray yow caus your pepill be favorable to my guidis, for I can nocht remeit thame of the Bordour althocht they suld be all gane."

½ *p. Addressed. Wafer signet as before.*

April 26. **215.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

This morning I hear from Scotland that the Lord Bothwell was at Edinburgh with about 2000 men, and was ordered by the King to return home and not come within 20 miles of Court; and is back at Kelso and his men "scaled." The Laird of Cesford was within 4 miles of Edinburgh, and is also returned, with orders from the King not to come near the Court. The King with his guard has taken "Sir James Hewme larde of Cowdenknowes" out of his lodging in Edinburgh, and put him in prison in the castle—also the chamberlain of Kelso, a Douglas, is taken between Sterlinge and Edinburgh, coming to the Lord Bothwell with letters, and is committed to Edinburgh castle. The King has also taken some of the "burgesses of Edinburgh upon suspect," and imprisoned them. "Theis intelligence are trewe, and at the writinge herof the Lorde Bothwell was at his pastyme in Kelso." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 26. **216.** BURGHLEY AND WALSINGHAM TO FORSTER.

Signifying that they lately sent to him by "one Marmaduke, servaunt," the sum of 2000*l.* in "pistolettes" of gold at 6*s.* the single pistolet, and 12*s.* the double—that her Majesty's orders as to its disposal are, on the coming of "this bearer" Mr Davison envoy to the King of Scots, he is to pay him one half on a bill of his hand to take with him to Berwick, retaining the other half until Mr Davison and Mr Robert Bowes by their joint handwriting shall order its disposal.

Also to give Davison the news of Scotland, and to comfort their friends there by restraining their adversaries on the frontier to make any head against them. "From the Court at Whithall."

½ *p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed:* "26 Aprill 1584. Coppy of a joynt lettre from the L. Th'rer and Mr Secreat. Walsingham to Sir John Foster—sent by Mr Davison."

2. Duplicate in same handwriting. *Similarly indorsed.*

April 26. **217.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send you two letters from the Warden of the Middle Marches, whereby it appears that both he and Bothwell are returned to keep the Borders—without their horsemen, which I think is the chief strength with the King. "I lerne they are not unwillinge of their retorne." At my house. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Cesford to Forster.)

"Being in my jurnay this last Thurisday to the Kyngis majeste and almaist at Edinbrucht was stayit be his majesteis lettir, be the quhilk I was cummandit to reteir to the bordouris . . . and sua com haime this Fryday last at ewin . . . And gyff any within Tevedaill offendis to any within your Merche, upoun the reseit of your lettir, ather sell the gudis be deliverit with speid againe, or ellis the parte complenit on selbe send to

Digitized by Google

1584.

your lordschip to thair tryall, provyding your lordship will do me the lyik. Liddisdaill I think be haldin fordwart with the Kyngis majeste to Stirveling, and I trust his majeste will tak ordour with them befoir thair hame cuming." I look for your answer, that the people on this March "may go in thir symmeryng eftir thair accustomit maner." From Halydane the xxv day of Aprile 1584. *Signed:* Cesfurde.

My servant Robert Menteitht is still at Court, but on his return you shall have the news.

1 *p.* *Addressed.*

April 27. **218.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

On the 27th instant I and the council of this town had a servant sent to us from the Earl of Anguishe, that his lord, the Earl of Marre, the Master of Gleymes, the Abbot of Drybroughe, the Abbot of Persley, Carmighell, and one Drummant a gentleman of good reputation, with their followers to the number of about 40, had come to the town of Warcke, within the lord governor's wardenry, asking to be received here. Sir John Selby being my lord's deputy warden of this East March, we thought it best to send him to them, and as there is no fit place for their safe keeping except here, we have received them until her Majesty's directions and your pleasure are known. I shall have such regard and circumspection in secret manner unto them as appertaineth. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 27. **219.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your letter of 21st yesterday about nine in "thafforenoune"—shewing some slackness in the posts—also the council's letter to the gentlemen for contribution to the new devised defence.

By my late summoning of the gentlemen of the wardenry and their household servants,—whom I kept here from Friday night till Sunday night,—I think the Earl of Morton, Lord Heries, Lowghenver and others our neighbours, were stayed from joining the King against the assembly of the nobility at Stirling. None of that country went forth but the Lord Johnston's son and heir, and 100 horsemen. The Greymes have been doing somewhat there, whereat I hear the King is grievously offended. "The Lyddisdails for the most parte went furthe to the Kinge, where they have ben well accepted, specially with Coronell Stewarde. The Larde Johnston hath ben a principall pursewer of the noblemen, whom on Saterdaye at night last, he streictlie pursued at a towne called Lanerige,* who being taken of the sudden, thincking he had greater forces with him then he had against them, dispersed them selves." I have already disbursed 300*l.* to keep the soldiers on the frontier to defend Bewcastle, and for want of its repayment, I have been forced to recall them, since which time the Liddisdales left at home have done more damage to Bewcastle than for 4 months before; and now on Johnstons return he will seek revenge on the Graymes, I therefore pray you that a warrant for 200*l.* may be directed to Mr Braddell her Majesty's receiver here, for the captains' and soldiers' pay. If any of the distressed noblemen repair here, I beg instructions how to deal with them. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

The Lady Johnston sent me intelligence yesternight, that the noblemen were dispersed, which I did not credit till more perfectly advertised this night.

2¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Marginal note by Burghley.*

* Lanark?

Digitized by Google

1584.
April 29. **220.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I received yesterday at 3 in the afternoon your letter of the 24th, "whereby to my great comforthe I understande hir Majesties good opinyon of me, by the eleccion of me to be one of the nombre of the honourable Ordre of the Garter, with the consent and good lyking of the noblemen of that ordre." For which I am most chiefly bounden to her Majesty, and can only give my true and faithful service in return for her gracious consideration—and secondly to all the noblemen of the order for their good opinion; giving you my right harty thanks for your friendly advertisement.

Immediately on receipt of your letter I sent my man into Scotland, who has just returned, and shows me that Morton and Herries have made proclamation for the earnest pursuit of the noblemen as the King's rebels. And at 10 o'clock this day, they are come down to Annande, as I am credibly informed, to procure an amity and composition of the quarrels depending between them and their surname and the Graymes our borderers—which in this dangerous time is not convenient or to be borne withall, but rather hindered—to which end I have sent for the Grames, and if I can not persuade them, beg your opinion, how I may best deal with them.

In my last of the 27th I signified that the noblemen were dispersed, and I now hear they are about Berwick where they were pursued. Not more than 100 horsemen from this border joined the King, all dependers on the Laird Johnston. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 1. **221.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Referring to my letter of the 29th and the rumour that Morton and Herries were in hand to compound the feuds between the Maxwells, and the Graymes of this border, which have depended long before my entry to this wardenry—I sent for the Graymes, who dutifully repaired to me and informed me that such a matter hath been sought at their hands, but have promised me that for 20 days they will defer their answer, and make no composition without my consent.

I send herewith a letter from the Lady Johnston to a man of mine, whereby you may see the opinion held of me by these noblemen, and that they will injure this wardenry if they can. I have refused to let the man named in the letter pass here. "Mr William Colvyn (althoughe hardlie distressed in that realme) is well escaped and ridden throughe somme parte of this wardenrie, to the lordes where they be. And even this morning the Larde of Balqwhen who hath ben a man of speciall credit in that countrie, hath ben verie earnestlie pursewed by the Lard Johnstons sonne and his complices, in such sorte as he hath ben forced to leave his horses and other his furnyture and verie hardlie escaped him selff, comming to Richie of Medehoppes house, on the borders within this wardenrie for succour, whome I mean to receyve and use with all curtesye, considering his cause and the rest of that faccion, for the good will they beare to thadvauncement of religion, and amitye of these two crownes, tyll I shall receyve somme other direccion. On thother syde I heare that the King is grevously offended with thErle of Morton, for that he came not furth at this tyme to his ayde, which thing he uttered by playne speaches to the larde of Loughenver, who althoughe he were there with the King him selff, yet had he none of his forcies with him." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 2. **222.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The larde of Balqwhen came "to this towne this morning in verie

Digitized by Google

1584.

simple ordre, spoyled of all he had by the yong larde Johnston and his companye—who have also taken his brother prisoner, which is great pittye, for hes is a propre man everie waye."

As I was forced for want of money to remove the soldiers, of which I told you, so this last night the Liddesdales set fire to a house in Bewcastledale, and spoiled the goods which by some means was rescued. This is to be expected since they were "so well takin withall with the King and Coronell Stewarde." Without the soldiers, Bewcastle will be overrun. And our borderers seeing this, "are nowe adoing and somewhat occupyed upon their unfreindes in Scotland;" so both sides grow loose. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—Even now when making up this letter I hear the Ellotes of Liddesdale made open foray this morning on Bewcastledale, and took 80 head of nolt, but most part were rescued by Englishmen who were riding in Scotland last night.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 6. **223.** TREASURY WARRANT TO Mr BRADELL.

Directing him to pay to such as Lord Scrope shall appoint, 200*l.* "for the releif of the souldeors presently employed at Beawcastle." London. *Signed:* W. Burghley, Wa. Mildmaye.

½ *p.* *Addressed:* "To my loving frend Mr Bradell receivour of her Majesties possessions of the countie of Northumberland." *Indorsed.*

May 7. **224.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

This day I received a letter from the King of Scots by Robert Leviston his servant, requiring passage for the latter and commission for post horses—which I have granted and send you the copy of the King's letter. "He passed furth of this town the viijth (*sic*) of this instant in the mornynge."

I imparted your letter of the 1st to the noblemen and gentlemen of Scotland here, who humbly accepted the same, making choice of Newcastle, whither they are to remove on Monday next the 11th instant.

"ThErle Gowry is executed, and one Archbald Douglas a kinsman of thErle of Anguishe, and one Lion a gentleman and kinsman of the Master Glaimes. And one Rosse a gentleman belonging to thErle of Marre." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

May 7. **225.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The Elliots of Liddesdale continue their raids in Bewcastle since the removal of the soldiers, and for the want of some special officer of credit and ability constantly present, that country is in great danger to be laid waste. I heartily pray you, that Sir Symon Musgrave captain of Bewcastle, now in London, may be called before the Council, and directed to take order that some sufficient person of good countenance may be at once dispatched to lie in his charge for its better defence. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—This bearer my verie freind Mr Dudley hath hartelie requested me to commend unto you a small sewt which he hath for the renewing of a patent of an office in Penreth of fyve markes by yeare, for a sonne of Cuddye Musgraves, the former patent being in his name—the which I leave to your good consideracion, being the rather moved to wryte unto you herein, for that I knowe this bearer to be well affected in religion, and seketh by all good meanes to advaunce the same."

1¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Digitized by Google

1584.
May 16. **226.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your letters of the 8th concerning the proposed reconciliation between the Maxwells and the Grames, and have delivered her Majesty's pleasure to all those whose names you sent me, as well as to all the rest of that surname,* whom I called before me, and have dealt so effectually that neither "by tristinge or lettres," will they seek reconciliation. Tuesday next was appointed by Morton and Herries for meeting them, but postponed, as they have gone to the parliament to be held in Edinburgh for forfeiting "these noblemen which are fled."

I thank you for the warrant on Mr Bradell and so soon as I get the 200*l.*, will again place the soldiers in Bewcastle. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—"A Scotishe gentleman estemed to be of good credit, and nere cosin to thErle of Marre, is arryved at Workington from Knockfergus, whom I have sent for to repaier hither, and to gyve him enterteignment. His name is Alexander Murrey, sonne to old Tyllybarne."

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 17. **227.** FORSTER TO W. DAVISON.

"I understaunde by the poste of Alnewicke, that you sent me a letter which passed thoroe Alnewicke to Morpeth, which letter as yet never came unto my handes, nether can I learne what is become of the same." Your stay at Berwick hath delayed my writing to you of the spoiles by Liddesdale —but when I hear you are in Scotland, I will send the "whole descourse" for your help in redress, which I cannot get from the opposite warden, who says his man is not yet returned from the King. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

Postscript.—I have written the like to the Privy Council.

½ *p. Addressed:* "To his verie loveng freind Mr Davesoun esquier, lord embassador for the Quenes Majesties affayres, at Barwicke." *Indorsed.*

May 17. **228.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"I am enformed . . . that the lorde Seaton and the Larde of Pharniehurste did arive on Thursdaie beinge the xiijth of this instant, at a place called Kyncarne beyonde the water within the realme of Scotlaund, havenge brought in certeyne goulde and silver with them for thassistance of their kinge; and further it is saied that the said lard of Pharniehurste haethe sent his ladie a letter, whereuppon she is gone to Edenbrowghe to meite hym. The parliament is appoynted to houlde at Edenbrowghe this Mondaie beinge the xvijth of this present monethe, for deliverie of the castell of Edenbrowghe to the Kinge, with other thinges; also the Lorde Bodwell is gone to the Kinge, and as it is reported hathe receved commaundement from the Kinge to refuse fowre of his chefest men—viz., Hambleton, Carr, on Sander Jourden late servant to the Earle of Murton, and on other whose name is unknowen to me." Cesford was sent for to court by a King's messenger, but not yet gone. It thus seems "he is partelie growen in some displeasure," and great alteration of officers on the Border will ensue. The Liddesdale men to the number of 200 came lately over the water of Cockett and took seven score kye and oxen of mine, besides other poor men's goods. I can get no redress from Cesford, but daily letters of excuse and nothing is done. The West Marches are well strengthened with the 100 "shott" in garrison, and the East with the force of Berwick, but I will make the best defence I can with the force I have. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

* Grame.

Digitized by Google

1584.
May 3–19. **229.** COMPLAINTS OF FORSTER AND OTHERS.

By Sir John Forster against Read Marten Ellott of the Hueghe-howse, Jocke Ellott his brother, Arche Ellott of the Hill, Will Ellott of the Stretchellhill *alias* Will Henhead, Jeymeye Ellot of thArmitage borne, called Jeymes Gawen, Yll Hobbe of the Ramsgill son to Gawen of the Rowghelie, Arche Ellott of the Shawes brother to Edie Ellott of the Shawes, Arche Nixon *alias* Coefoole of the Steile, and nebles Clemey Crosier, and others above 20 score, for stealing from his place called the Ridleie borne in the forest of Harbottle on the 3d May 1584, seven score kye and oxen with insight worth 40*l.* sterling.

By Sandie Hall of Yerduppe, against Frauncis Armstronge of Whittawghe, Hobbe Armstronge of Whittaughe, Eckie, young Tom, Elley, and Ebbey Armstronges, all of the Gingells, Tom of Glendennengs son, his brother Christie the same Toms son, Emey Armstronge of the Gingells, Willie Armstronge of the Gingells, Eckie Armstronge of the Harlawe called Eckis Tom, Dickie Armstronge of Driauppe, Edie Ellott of the Shawes, Willie Ellott of Thorlosoppe, Clemey Crosier called nebles Clemey, Davie Ellott the Corlen, and Hobbie Ellott of the Burneheades, and 100 others for running an open foray at the Slymefoote on the Middle Marches, stealing 300 kie and oxen, 40 horses and meires, spoiling 30 "sheles" to the value of 100*l.* "Englishe," and taking 20 prisoners.

By Percevall Reade the younge larde of Trochen, against Arche Ellott called Hobbes Archie, Edie Ellott of the Shawe, Gawens Archie Ellott, Arche Ellott of the Hill, Clemey Crosier called nebles Cleymey, Hobb Ellott of the Ramsgill, and other 200 men, for running an open foray on the 19th May 1584 at Burduppe in the Middle March, stealing 200 kye and oxen, 80 horses and meires, insight worth 200*l.*, and taking 80 prisoners "in horse and geire."

1 *p.* *Written by Forster's clerk.* *Indorsed.*

May . **230.** COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE MARSHAL OF BERWICK.

"A breviat of some parte of the mysgoverment of Sir Henry Woddrington knighte, marshall of her Majesties towne of Barwicke-upon-Twede."

(1) Under a proclamation by the Marshal, Mayor, and Council for "avoidinge" sheep furth of the common pasture at Berwick, on penalty of forfeiting them to the poor, Sir Henry's servants seised and drove a number of poor men's sheep to his house at Woddrington, where some were sold, and the rest redeemed by their owners, which money he kept to himself.

(2) He hath often reviled, railed upon and miscalled the mayor, aldermen, and other officers, as "villanes, knaves and raskalls," and openly said he would take the staff of authority from the mayor, and put him in prison, and that the soldiers should take the towns people by the ears in the streets, and he would be the first to do it—which abuse it is feared will grow to inconvenience.

(3) He has often hindered the mayor in administering his office, and bolstered and maintained sundry against justice, also taken others out of the mayor's prison and officers' hands, to the slander of the town, and overthrow of law and order there.

(4) Though the mayor and bailiffs have authority by charter, and ever have had the punishment of all "bloodwightes, malefactors and fellons" within the town, yet "Mr Marshall" in a special murder case newly done, and found by inquest to be "wilfull murther," hath taken the murderer from the mayor and bailiffs, and given him such countenance and liberty, "as the like hathe not bin seen in that towne," and hath called before him some of the coroner's inquest, and threatened to banish them the town.

Digitized by Google

1584.

(5) He hath prevented the town cattle from feeding on the common ground, and allowed great numbers of Scots cattle to feed there, which abuse has been presented by a great inquest as contrary to the statutes and orders of the town—but sundry of the inquest are threatened by "Mr Marshall," who tells them though "they be soldiors, yet they ar fremen in harttes."

(6) He suffers his brother William Woddrington the provest marshal, to misuse, revile and miscall the mayor and townsmen, and intrude on the mayor's office, and do as he list without control.

(7) The marshal and his brother are careless in looking into the ancient orders, statutes and rules of the town, and have suffered want of watchmen on the walls to its peril.

(8) Because the mayor has searched the walls at night, and charged the marshal there with default of watch, and also stood against him in defence of justice and privileges, the marshal and provost bear grudge and hatred and make threatening speeches against the mayor and his brethren.

(9) If not speedily remedied, the civil government of Berwick cannot long continue. *Not signed.*

2 *pp. Indorsed:* "May 1584. Articles against Sr H. Woodrington Marshal of Barwick."

May 31. **231.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have two several times sent my lord treasurer's warrant for the 200*l.* to Mr Braddell, and have received the enclosed letter from him, shewing that he either can not or will not pay the money in the time required. So I send you the warrant, and will make shift to keep the soldiers, till the money is found elsewhere. The Liddesdales make great brags, that they will take revenge on their unfriends; and have sent this message "to Christofer Dacre esquier a gentleman of good calling and a professed enymye to all theyves." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 4. **232.** CORONERS' INQUEST ON GEORGE GRAME.

Inquisition taken at the city of Carlisle 4th June 26 Eliz. before Anthoney Colldell and Thomas Browne the Queen's coroners there on a view of the dead body of George Grame *alias* Parcivells Geordye, by the oath of Thomas Barnes, Mungo Smythe, Thomas Vickers, Hugh Bowe, Richard Warwicke, John Lowther, John Williamson, Christofer Falder, Christofer Walker, John Calvert, Anthony Wayle, Thomas Sewell, Christofer Willson, and James Clemetson, sworn and exonerated, who find that Simon Grame *alias* Symme of Medhoppe, late of Medhoppe in Cumberland, yeoman, John Grame *alias* Jocke of Medhoppe of same place, husbandman, Francis Grame *alias* Francye of Medhoppe, late of same place, husbandman, Walter Grame *alias* Wattye of Medhoppe, late of same place, husbandman, William Blakeburne late of Sandebedd in same county, yeoman, John Grame *alias* Pocke, brother of Richard Grame *alias* Medhoppe, late of Lake in said county, yeoman, Richard Grame *alias* Lange Towne, late of Brackenhill in said county, yeoman, George Grame brother of said Richard, late of Langetoune in said county, husbandman, John Grame brother of said George, late of Easton in said county, yeoman, John Grame *alias* Geordies Jocke, late of Brackenhill aforesaid, yeoman, Hugh Batye Scotsman, late of same, laborer, David Murrye Scotsman, late of Langetoune aforesaid, laborer, John Wrighte son of David Wrighte, late of Sandbedd aforesaid, husbandman, Alexander Grame *alias* Sandye Grame, late of Nitherbie, in said county, laborer, John Grame son of William Grame *alias* Rychies Wille late of Stubbellpethe in said county, husbandman, Mungo Bedaggen Scotsman, late of same place, laborer, Robert Bell late of Medhoppe aforesaid, laborer, James Dungleson, late of same

Digitized by Google

1584.

place, laborer, and Thomas Storye son of Walter Storye late of Howende in same county, husbandman, on the 22d May last about 9 A.M., being assembled at Levenbriggs in said county, *vi et armis* assaulted the said George Grame *alias* Parcyvells Geordye, and the said Richard Grame *alias* Langtowne with a lance *anglice* "a speare," value 20*d.*, struck the deceased between the shoulders who fell to the ground, and in rising, Simon Grame *alias* Symme of Medhoppe, with a sword worth 7*s.* 4*d.*, struck him on "the calfe of the lefte legg," giving him a mortal wound 8½ thumbs long, 4 broad and 3 deep, and then gave him another mortal wound on "the calfe of the right legg" 4½ thumbs long, 2 broad, and 2 deep—of which he died at 8 A.M. this day in the house of one William Mangye, in the street commonly called Fishergate in this city, and so the said Symme of Medhoppe murdered him of forethought malice, and the others aided and abetted him, also that Richard Grame *alias* Richie of Medhoppe, yeoman, instigated the said Symme to the murder, and feloniously resetted him thereafter.

Latin. Official copy on a large skin of parchment. Indorsed.

June 4. **233.** PRESENTATION BY SAME INQUEST.

The jurors present on the Queen's behalf, that after the said murder, one Margaret Grame late of Arthrete in said county, widow, and Thomas Carleton late of Askerton in same county, gentleman, knowingly resetted 15 of the murderers on the 7 August, and on other days before and after that date at Arthrete.

1 *p. Latin. Official copy on parchment. Indorsed:* "An indytement against sondry of the Graymes for killing of George Grame als Percivels Geordye."

June 12. **234.** SCROPE TO DAVISON.

Yesterday very early the Liddesdales came to a place called Hethersgill and spoiled an honest man of 40 head of nolt. My deputy Humfrey Musgrave with my household servants, Mr Leighe, and Captain Pickman with the soldiers, followed the fray unto Liddisdale, where the thieves made a great shouting and assembly of their neighbours, to force my people to "leave their trodde." But it so fell out that some of the principal thieves are taken, whom I have in prison, and one is slain. In case the King think himself grieved, "you may be bolde to answer for me (and so I praye you doe)," that if his grace will direct his officer of Liddesdale to meet me for redress, which has not been done for 5 years past, I shall be ready to answer for my office.

"I have provided for you a handsome gelding," and will send a man of mine with him to Berwick, when I know the time of your return. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp. Addressed:* "To my verie loving freind Mr Davyson the Queenes Magesties ambassadour in Scotlande." *Indorsed.*

June 12. **235.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Relating the same occurrences—"Dick Armestrange *alias* Dick of Driupp a head theife, two brethren of the Whisgills that was before here executed, and one Stokoe an English rebell and fugitive" are taken and in safe ward, and one Howloose another thief slain. Recommending the Council's thanks to be given the three gentlemen for their service, and to remit the disposal of these four thieves to himself which will be to good purpose. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1854.

June 13. **236.** FORSTER TO DAVISON.

Sending him by direction of Walsingham and the Council, copies of breviats of late outrages by Liddesdale, Annersdale and Usedale, to press the King and Council of Scotland for redress. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed :* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed :* "To My verie lovenge frende Mr Davesoun esquier lorde ambassador in Scotland for the Quenes Majesties affayres." *Indorsed.*

June 20. **237.** WODDRYNGTON TO HUNSDON.

Informing him that Cuthbert Armorer arrived from Scotland on Saturday the 20th at 10 A.M. with special letters and message from the King to Hunsdon and others of the council, and as he would like to deliver these to Hunsdon before the latter left Court for Berwick, he is coming up with all speed. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 24. **238.** DAVISON TO SCROPE.

"I imparted your honours lettre with his Majesty by Sir John Mateland his secretary, bycause his highnes is absent from home, and my self somewhat ill disposed in my health, besides that I have had no late occasion to repayer to the Court." The answer is generally, his Majesty hath promised to take order in this and other things. "In the meanetyme it is somewhat, though not much to the purpose, that I fynde here no famyne of good woordes either of the store of his Majestie or others that guide the Court. For other newes, it were *oleum et operam perdere* to wryte from hence to you . . . Yet bycause I know your lordship will take anything in good part at the handes of such as are devoted to you (amongst which I beseech your lordship to nomber me), I will adventure to impart with your honour such as do occurr for the present. The heat for removing of Lindsay, &c., out of Craufurds, growing uppon some breach betwene him and Arane, is now asswaged by theire reconcylement, &c. Edinburgh." *Unsigned.*

1 *p. In Davison's writing on margin :* "The particular advertisementes agree in substance with those of the xxiij^th^ to Mr Secretary Walsingham." *Indorsed :* "M. to my L. Scroope."

June 25. **239.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send you inclosed "certen newes which my lorde Hambleton delyvered unto me beinge sent forth of Flaunders, who was at my howse" this day, showing you how the King of Scotland is bent. Farnehurst is come to Scotland in great credit with the King by means of Spain and France. He came to the Borders on Tuesday last the 23^d^, and there is great dissension between him and Cesford the warden. I would have firm peace between these realms, or else open war. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed :* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June . **240.** PETITIONS OF THE MAYOR OF BERWICK, &C.

I. 1. The mayor and burgesses pray that all men in pay, as also the Surveyor of the victuals, may be provented trading within Berwick. Their charters and ordinances restrict all trade to the free burgesses only. The surveyor sells from her Majesty's stock within the Palace, and the soldiers practise various trades, and buy and sell corn, "etc."

Digitized by Google

1584.

2. The mayor and bailiffs pray for jurisdiction over all persons in pay, and like power to recover debt against a soldier, as he has against them. For "tyme out of memorie of man," they have held courts of record for all debts and trespasses within Berwick, till of late years "restrayned for doinge the lawe against the men in paye"—which hath impoverished the merchants. Thereby also sundry bankrupts and evil disposed people are encouraged to come, and if "placed in wages," their creditors have no remedy against them, and thus many of London and other places complain against Berwick for harbouring these debtors. Since the soldiers were exempted, the freemen and merchants are compelled to sue "by an inquest of soldiers impanneled once in two yeres at the pleasure of the marshall"—a mere colour to defraude men from their own, and a hindrance to the execution of the law by the mayor and bailiffs.

3. That no stranger sell any merchandise but "in grosse," and that the statute 22 Edw. 4, may be put in force. For notwithstanding their charter, the Scots merchants are permitted to retail, and become wealthy, while the burgesses decay. If the above act were inforced and sea traffic between England and Scotland restricted to Berwick, the revenue, shipping and seamen, would be increased; and if the land traffic were so restricted, the Scots now trading with land carriages and packs on foot over the Drie Marches into Northumberland, would be prevented thus carrying away the ready money, which would otherwise be spent at Berwick. For under colour of traffic, they are spies and lookers into the privity of the country, guides to the passes through Northumberland, stealers of horse and cattle, and pay no custom.

4. That the burgesses and townsmen may as formerly, enjoy the use of the fields, which they, the old ordinary garrison and commonalty, for time out of memory, and ever since Berwick hath been English, have had in free common among them, as well for pasture as meadow ground, except certain known officers' meadows. Which ancient usage and custom is yearly recorded by oath of four inquests of the most ancient men within the town, and presented to the mayor for the time. Whereby in time past they kept good store of geldings for service, besides other cattle for their families, and the same was one of their chief privileges. "And at this tyme they are the nomber of two thowsande or thereaboutes, men, weomen, children and famelies, who all do lyve and are maynetayned and kepte under the name and priviledge of the corporacion, and do not any other waye charge her Majestie, and therfore have greate neede of maynetenance and releife." The surveyor of late years hath appropriated three parcels of these grounds, and letteth part to his own profit—which grounds about 20 years ago, were required from the burgesses to feed cattle for a year only during the fortifications—without prejudice to their rights—as appears by the Privy Council's letter. Notwithstanding their prescriptive rights, and their grant from King Henry 8 in the 24th of his reign under the great seal, of the common of the grounds called the Snooke and all other places within the bounds as they had in time past, a very great part of them within these few years are bestowed on the captains, lieutenants, pensioners and soldiers of the new establishment, and the commons are charged with the soldiers' cattle; to their hurt.

5. That according to the statute 22 Edw. 4 they may have her Majesty's fishings north side of Twede, and all, saving the burgesses, be forbidden to sell salmon. The burgesses yearly serve her Majesty with 60 barrells of salmon of their best and largest fish, whereby they lose yearly 60*l.*, which is more than her highness gets for rent of these fishings; and they are also at great charge for preservation of these both from the intrusion of the Scots who destroy salmon in time of "spawne when they are kypper," and also for the preservation of the young salmon fry at the time when they pass from the land rivers to the sea. Also as by ancient order under the town seal of Berwick 35 Hen. 8, the burgesses had the use of the King's waters, which were divided among the aldermen and principal burgesses in 12 parts by

Digitized by Google

1584.

reason of their office, they pray the same may be so allotted to the 12 principal men of the corporation and their successors in office, for her Majesty's better service. Also that persons not freemen who practise the trade of salting and selling salmon contrary to statute, be forbidden.

6. That the burgesses may as heretofore sell to the Scots living near Berwick certain small quantities of corn and grain, when they can spare it. It was allowed by the ordinances made for Berwick 24 Hen. 8, that the burgesses might sell corn to Scotland when the quarter of wheat was at or under 6*s.* 8*d.* in Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Norfolk and Suffolk—that rate being then accounted as high a price in those countries, as 20*s.* a quarter is now. This privilege encouraged the freemen to bring and preserve a good store at Berwick, and supply for the inhabitants, and ensured its not decaying when the town could not spend it, but kept a stock of sweet corn always on hand. The Scots were encouraged to bring fresh "cates" and victuals, and sometimes also corn, to the market, when they had plenty at home.

7. That all men in pay may be prevented exercising handicrafts, farming of fishings, keeping tippling houses or "hoslrie," or using the fields in Berwick. The ordinances of 24 Hen. 8, prohibited soldiers being freemen or exercising trade, and those of her Majesty's 2^{d} year, forbid soldiers holding freeholds, or exercising handi-crafts there, except bowyers, fletchers, makers of hand guns or other instruments of war. The soldiers now using handicrafts, baking, brewing and keeping of "oslerye," have greatly impoverished the townsmen, to whom these privileges belong.

8. That the burgesses may have preference for their servants horses and carts, when any work happens. The same is of late years given to soldiers and gentlemen's servants, whereby the townsmen are impoverished for lack of it.

9. That the mayor, in respect of his great charges of office, may have his fee increased, and be nominated as second person in council there, as reputed of ancient time. He is bound by his office to hold four quarter sessions in Berwick, for trial of the title of lands and for administration of justice on felons, malefactors, &c., in that Liberty—and also holds courts every 14 days for trial of debts and trespasses. Whereby, and the repair of strangers there he is at great charge in his house and diet, and more so by the dearness of the time—also is charged in other ways for the credit of his office—and hath no allowance save one ancient fee of 10*l.* yearly. That it would please her Majesty to augment the same, as she has done to other her officers there, —for the necessity of the mayor is a great deal more, his service considered. Although the mayor has time out of memory, exercised the government of all civil causes as her Majesty's lieutenant there, and in other causes of council associated with the Lord Governor, and in place next to him, but hath been sometimes impeached of that dignity as he is not nominated by special words as a councillor in her Majesty's last Book of the Establishment for Berwick, "which gyvethe greate occasion sundrie tymes to the lewdest sorte of people, and to diverse malefactors and others, to discountenaunce, disobeye and misuse the maior, and to withstande and repugne as yt were, his office and governement, to the greate discoragment of the maior in the execucion of his office and auctorite."

10. That it might please her Majestie to grant some money to the building of a new church in Berwick, the old being very small and in utter ruin ready to fall,—or if thought that some part of the charge be raised by collection, to grant warrant thereunto. The present church is inconvenient for receipt of such a multitude, being very small, cracked, rent and ready to fall, not able to hold the sixth part of the inhabitants—"so that in tyme of Godes devine service, the greater sorte of people do bestowe themselves in alehowses and other places—and when they are taken and presented, they altogether excuse themselves for lacke of roome in the churche. And in tymes past, the towne had as fayer and large a parishe churche as most was in Englande, which was taken downe for the use of the fortificacions in

Digitized by Google

1584.

the tyme of Kinge Henrye the eight, and the stones, tymber, leade, iron and other thinges therof were wholie employed to the affayers and services of her Majesties said late father of famous memorie."

8 *pp. Official hand. Indorsed:* "The Maior of Barwickes declaration uppon his articles exhibited," and [*in another writing*]; "Controversey betwen the Maior and burgesses of Barwick and certain belonging to the garrison, vizt. the victualers and others."

II. "My lorde of Hunsdons answer to the maior and burgesses of Barwick there peticions."

1. This allowed, and for anything I have heard, never "repugned" before.

2. Not allowed, for the special causes in the order by the Privy Council in K. Edward the 6th reign, whereof a copy is extant in the Marshall's book, viz., that no one in the King's pay should be arrested by the Mayors officers but by the Marshall's "tipstaffe," and the case tried only in the Marshall's court, where they get as good justice as in their own court, if the Marshall does his duty—if not, the Governor and council must force him to it. For if the townsmen had power to arrest the soldiers, they would "goe togither by the eares," which was the principal cause of the council order.

3. There are here two parts. The first was never enforced within memory notwithstanding their charter, but tolerated as beneficial to town and country, for both "Londyners, Newcastle men, Durham men, Morpett men" and others have not only haunted Berwick on market days, and sold by retail, but also kept open shops there. Still if they wish it may be forbidden for a time to see the effect—but if found prejudicial by the Privy Council, they may restore it. Touching the statute 22 Edw. 4, it must be considered by her Majesty's learned counsel, whether it is convenient for these days, and would do more harm than good.

4. They are not debarred from the use of their common as heretofore, after the mowing day when the hay is removed, saving the Snooke and Gainslaw, appointed by the Queen to the victualler. He cannot want the Snooke, for he has no other place to keep his "beves and muttons" brought in for the garrison—Gayneslawe I see not needful for him, as it lies two miles from town, and he lets it for 40*l.* yearly. It therefore may be restored to them and used as the other fields.

5. "Mr Solicitor" says the Queen is not restrained by the statute 22 Edw. 4. cap. 8, but may let the fishings as she pleases—and the preferment of Berwick is of her grace and favour. It was so intended at the making of the statute that they should have it before others, at same rent. Provided the captains of Berwick and Norham castles be not prejudiced.

6. This to be at the discretion of the Governor and Council for the time, as always hitherto.

7. This to be yielded, so as the soldiers are provided—such as have wives and children, at the discretion of the Governor and Mayor, if there is grass to serve them all.

8. Never denied, if they offered able service—but to be referred to her Majesty's officers.

9. This hath two parts—the first at her Majesty's pleasure—the second is always used though not in the Establishment.

10. "Yt were a very gracious dede of hir Majestie to yealde unto yt, beinge a thinge moste neadfull, both for the service of God, and beinge well made wolde be a good platforme greatlye to the strengthinge of the towne, and hir Majestie ought the rather in honnor and conscience do yt, because there was a very fair churche there able to holde all thinhabitanttes of the towne, and was pulled downe when the new fortifications was begonne, and that which is there now will not holde the one haulf of the townesmen and guarisons."

2 *pp. Copy in official hand. Indorsed:* "The Lord Governors awnswer to the Maior of Barwyckes petitions."

Digitized by Google

1584.

2. Another copy in a different official hand.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "The rejoynder of the L. Governor of Barwicke to the replye of the Maior and burgesses of that towne."

III. The Mayor and burgesses' reply to the answer of the Lord Governor, to their petitons to the Privy Council.

1. We repeat the charges against the Victualler for selling corn, &c., to strangers, and enriching himself.

2. We know of no Marshal's Court established by the Privy Council in King Edward's time, for the Mayor has held his own court till her Majesty's 3d year. The Queen's Court is held before the Mayor every 14 days by a jury of 12 sufficient burgesses, and in all doubtful causes of lands, &c., "we have a sufficient learnede counsaile on Mr Laurence Meeres of York, who is recorder of our towne and hath a fee for the same." . . . We only desire to maintain one uniform law in the town as in time past. There is no order for a Marshall court for debt every twenty days, nor did any freeman ever sit there as a juror with soldiers. The Marshal has kept but one court for two years past, and no justice was done. We repeat that bankrupts are encouraged to come here in this state of matters. The Governor "to our great reproch and the hinderaunce of our good causes now depending before your honors, dothe expresse in writing that there are fewe or none of us but bankruptes. His lordship cannot prove that ever any freeman of that towne there borne, was bankrupt or used any fraudelent dealeing to the deceaveing of any man." If any is behind hand, it is because they cannot get their debts from the soldiers.

3. The liberty enjoyed by the Newcastle and other townsmen, was by agreement, and is now restricted, to our advantage. The Scottish pedlers were restrained by the Mayor, but the Governor commanded the Marshal to let them retail again. As they are increased "from 4 or 5 unto 50 or 60," and from small "pedlarly ware," now sell great store of merchandise, they should be again restrained. The markets will then be better furnished, the money retained in the town, and many young men of the corporation ready to leave it for want of trade, will be kept. The Scottish victuallers cannot forbear our markets, as is alleged, for they have no other outlet; and their king will not prevent them. Formerly the Scottish merchants came to Berwick both by sea and land, and trafficked there—but for 18 or 20 years, since the peace, they have "crept into trade" with London, Lyn, Boston, Hull, and along the sea coast, contrary to 22 Edw. 4, enriching these places, not Berwick. His lordship doth the town great wrong in saying the merchants are not able to unlade a ship, if the goods come to 100 marks, for if a ship came with a 1000 marks worth of merchantable cargo, they would dispatch her in five days, either with money or commodities to the shipper's satisfaction, for they have always in their warehouses salmon, hides, fells, cloth, &c. to the value of 2000 or 3000 marks. As for the danger of the haven—there is never a merchant ship in Scotland, but might as well have come into it before the pier was made, as now in spite of her Majesty's great expenses thereon. We have already set down the damages caused by the Scottish chapmen in Northumberland.

4. We say the soldiers have no manner of right or interest in the meadows or pastures, being bound by the statutes to live on their pay. We are no way bound to serve the captains and pensioners with hay at 12*d.* a truss—being ourselves forced to pay 2*s.* 6*d.* a truss to the governor's servants this year, for lack of our own meadow grounds. But there would be hay for sale at very reasonable prices, if the Commonalty had their fields as formerly.

5. We refer ourselves to our former reasons. We would not restrain any old custom appertaining to the castles of Berwick or Norham, touching "the Sundaies fysh" taken in Tweed. We lose 60*l.* yearly by the 60 barrels served to her Majesty's house, and "cannot sell the residue of our salmon

Digitized by Google

1584.

the deerer, as is alleagd, but rather the wourse, bycause the best and largest salmon is taken out for her highnes servyce as is afore saide." Neither "my lord governor nor none of his offiycers are at any charges for preservacion of the river in kippertyme," but only the mayor and his brethren fee soldiers to do it for 2 months yearly.

6. In selling corn to the Scots, we have never been licensed by any governor or captain in time of peace.

7. It is true that on our complaint the Governor and Council forbad all soldiers from using "any handy scyences and keepeing of ostre," but many in pay still do so, whom the mayor cannot stop for want of his former powers, being obliged to complain to the Marshal, who is careless in the matter. It is alleged that every man inhabiting the town, "haveing his dore open to the streates, is as free in the fieldes as the free burgesses bee." We never heard the like before, and it is quite against the ancient customs of the town, as the Bailiff's book of presentments will show.

8. The servants of her Majesty's council here and others in pay, have been preferred on the late works to those of the freemen, as already set down by us.

9. The Mayor was allowed a fee like others at the first placing of the Queen's officers, but of late the others have had an increase, while the mayor, though his service is "very painfull," and ever resident, has none from the town revenues (which are very small), like other corporations, and some of his predecessors have diminished their "stockes" while in office. The mayor at all general meetings in the Council house and the four festival days, and all other times, has his place next to the lord governor or deputy, and in all proclamations, &c. is taken as second person—shown by his white staff of authority, his fee, the watch word brought to him nightly by the clerk of the watch, and his known meadow, like the rest of the council. We have no intention (as objected) to look further into the state of the town than in duty bound by the mayor's yearly oath to her Majesty—for besides this he has the charge of the welfare, lives, lands, goods and prosperity of himself, the corporation, commonalty, their wives, children and posterity.

10. Touching the lord governor's allegation—"that yf wee have the mony there wilbe no church"—if it please her highness to make a grant, we have no wish to receive the money, but pray it may be committed "to some of trust" to carry out the work, humbly praying that the mayor and some of the aldermen may have authority to oversee it.

We humbly beseech your honours favourably to weigh in equal balance our requests depending before you, and decide as seems just and reasonable. Our end being the good of the town, not private profit to ourselves.

9 *pp. Official hand. Indorsed:* "The replye of the maior and burgesses of Barwicke to the answeare made by the lord governor of that towne unto their peticions."

IV. "The humble requestes of the Maior and Burgesses of Barwick touchinge their demaundes."

[Under the same ten heads—with alterations as to points yielded by the governor, and explaining others.]

2½ *pp. Official copy. Indorsed:* "The requests of the mayor and burgesses of Barwick uppon their demaundes, 11 June 1584."

V. [Another copy somewhat fuller, under same ten heads.]

Extracts.

Article 4. We offer if the common fields are fully restored to the Commonalty, to supply yearly "tenn skore trusses of hay at the price of xiiij^{d}. the trusse, delivered upon the fealdes, to be distributed at the pleasure of the lord governour, unto suche captens, pencyoners and officers as his honnor shall thinck mete, accordinge as his lordshipp maid the like mocyon unto us."

Digitized by Google

1584.

Article 7. We agree that such soldiers as have wives and children enjoy common pasture, "so as they exceade not the nomber of twoe kyne the pece," paying an acknowledgment to the town chamber of 6*d.* quarterly for a cow's grass.

4 *pp. Same writing as last. Indorsed.*

VI. [Additions to the last two papers—supplying words and clauses omitted in seven of the ten heads.]

1 *p. Same writing. Indorsed:* "Addition to the postills required by the Towne of Berwick."

VII. Postills to the requestes of the Towne of Barwicke."

1. Ordered as in their petition and the governor's assent thereto.
2. Ordered, that if a burgess have an action against a soldier he shall proceed in the Marshal's Court to be held once a quarter—and if a soldier have an action against a burgess, he shall sue in the Mayor's Court.
3. The Scots and other retailers may be restrained from selling in Berwick, revocable if found prejudicial to the town by the Privy Council and the governor. The statute against sea traffic to be suspended for a time—but the late proclamation against land traffic over the Dry Marches, shall be enforced to the benefit of the town.
4. The Snooke to remain in the hands of the Victualler "so as he pasture it with cattell to serve the Quenes Majestes provision,"* and Gynslay now let by him, shall be restored to the town, also Baldersburie and the rest of the "extraordynaries growndes" now held by the captains, on condition that the latter shall have 200 trusses of hay at 14*d.* the truss, as offered.
5. "So much and in such sorte as by statute is appointed, they shall enjoy, after the determination of such leases† as ar in being"—the captains of Berwick and Norham not prejudiced.
6. Referred to the governor and council for the time.
7. Yielded unto, respecting the cow's grass for the married soldiers.
8. Allowed, if they furnish sufficient service.
9. The Mayor shall enjoy that place he hath been accustomed to take next to the Governor—the rest referred to her Majesty.
10. When they prefer any thing fit to be granted, it shall be recommended to her Majesty.

3 *pp. Official draft—with marginal notes by Burghley. Indorsed as title.*

July 5. **241.** SCOTTISH BORDER COMPLAINTS.

The chief occasion of the present trouble is the Lord Scrope's refusal to keep meetings or make redress in the West March, "be the space almaist of sevin yeir by past"—whereby far greater enormities have been committed than Liddesdale can be charged with. In June 1583, the King caused the Laird of Cesfuird then keeper of Liddesdale, appoint a meeting for redress, which was "schott" by Lord Scrope's default.

"Sensyne, the taking of the Lard of Mangertoun furth of his awin hous," and divers others in Liddesdale, and the slaughter and outrages done on the poor inhabitants of Annand, Lord Scrope's deputies and officers and the captains and soldiers of Berwick being chief executors,—appear rather acts of public hostility than private attempts of thieves.

The steward of Burgh barony, in November 1583, came to the Barche which appertained to "umquhill Geordie Grahame of Renpatrik," and there took 40 ky and oxen, 6 horses and mares, six score sheep and "gait" and slew Davie Gask.

In January last, the hership of the Craig in Eskdaill, committed by

* Written by Burghley.

† Of the fishings.

Digitized by Google

1584.

Walter Grahame called Dikkis Wattie, and the Queen's own soldiers, the goods being 30 ky and oxen, 6 "naigis," 40 sheep and "gait," and whole insicht, and slaughter of a poor man.

The hership of the Yetbyr in Eskdaill, by the Queen's soldiers in February last, 1583, being 60 kye and oxen, 100 sheep, 7 horses and mares, and there slew two poor men and mutilated three others.

Latest, the taking of young James Stewart of Schillinghaw, the Laird of Frude, William Twedie of the Wra, and other gentlemen of Tweddell, "be a buschement of the Grahames, layed for thame xxiiij mylis within Scotland, and the ressett of the Bellis, Carlillis and thair complices in the West Marche of England, being his Majesteis rebellis, and geving up of traist with the wardane of the West Marche of Scotland in thair favour," has encouraged the lawless people on both sides, to break out, whereby the subjects of Scotland have received the far greater loss, as shall be found on trial.

1¼ *pp. In a Scottish hand. Indorsed:* "Complaints of attemptats comytted by the subjectes of our West Marche."

July [6]. **242.** THE KING TO THE LAIRD OF CESFORD.

"Traist freind, we greit yow weill. Understanding alsweill be reportis of our awin bordoureris, as be frequent writtis and messages frome the Eist and Mydle Mearches foranent yow, the mony forayis and incursiounes committitt laitlie be sum of our disorderitt pepill of Tiviotdaill upoun the inhabitantis of the oppositt wairdanrie, and dowting greitlie lest your uvirsicht of it suld cary with it sum further misterie nor we can weill beleeve ye will let enter in your meaninge, we have thocht meitt to gif yow this advertischement of our intelligence thairof, desyring and commanding yow upoun the perrell of that thing ye hawe deireste, to put immediat ordour to it, alsweill be the redressing of sic insolence in tyme to cum, tending sa heichlie to the brek of amitie and peax upoun your part, as likwayis be appoincting schort and convenient dayis of meting betuix yow and your oppositt officiaris quhairin be dew redres to be maid be the attemptaris of the insolence, the parteis interessit may be refoundit of thair lose, according to the treateis, and the honour of our trustie and weilbelovit cosing the Lord Hunsdane, sa heichlie twichitt with sa lang patience and oursycht of revenge, and quhais guid offices to the intertenementt of peax and amitie upon the Bordour and particuler effectioun to our weill and preservatioun, deservis of ws fare utherwayis, may be reparit, to his dew satisfactioun and lyking. Assuring yow that in cace of failye, nocht onelie will we have occasioun to interprete your meaning in it to the worst, bot thairwith sall give ordour that the parteis dampnifeit be sic attemptis of lawles men subject to your chairge, salbe reparitt of the reddiest that pertenis to yow, salang as ye have quhairupoun in geir, or utherwayis. Bot trusting to your bettir resolutioun, we committ yow to God. Frome Falkland this [ ] of July 1584."

1 *p. In contemporary Scottish official writing. Indorsed:* "Copie of his Majesties lettre sent to Cesfurd."

July 6. **243.** DAVISON TO SCROPE.

On 24th of last month I informed you how I had dealt with the King and Council touching the late Liddesdale attempts, and how I thought best, being indisposed in health, to deliver your and Sir John Forster's letters to Secretary Mateland. I heard nothing from him till yesterday, and enclose copy of his letter, which referred me for further answer to the Clerk Register, who "by mouth" told me that the King and Council, though they utterly misliked the Liddesdale incursions, blamed your lordship as chief occasion of

Digitized by Google

1584.

them, and produced the "note of sondry greefes," a copy whereof I send you. Yet if her Majesty would give orders for redress, he said his master was willing to act accordingly, and orders should be directed from Court to his warden. I promised to advertise her Majesty and Council, also your lordship hereof. Edinburgh. *Signed:* W. Davison. "Mr Secretary doth putt me in hope dayly of my revocation."

1 *p.* *A copy in Davison's writing.* *Indorsed:* "6 July 1584. M. to my lorde Scroope." *Inclosing No.* 241.

July 11. **244.** SCROPE TO DAVISON.

I have your "freindlie lettres" and copy of the Scottish complaints against me—to which I have replied at some length, as you have not been so fully acquainted with my doings, as Mr Secretary and Mr Bowes. My answer may be shown if you think good, to the King or Council, for I will stand to it. I have also sent you an abstract of bills for Liddesdale, and have at least 200 more against them unredressed. I have provided a very proper horse for your own saddle, which I will send either to Edinburgh, or to any other place on your return, as directed. The bearer Thomas Davyson I commend to you as honest and trusty. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* To Davison as the Queen's "agent in Scotland."

July 12. **245.** THE SAME TO THE SAME.

I have sent my answers to the complaints against me from the King and Council, "by a Scottishman Thomas Davyson," with some bills against Liddesdale. For your further satisfaction, (which I do not commit to writing by the other messenger) Mr Secretary and Mr Bowes are well aware that my part in these matters is blameless, the Scottish rulers and officers being the cause,—so much so that her Majesty by Mr Secretary, has directed me, on any outrage being committed, to take revenge as I can, whereby I have been the bolder to give oversight—imparting thus much to you secretly, "having made other discourse" in the answers.

The horse I wrote of, "for pace and making, I trust will content you," and he shall be ready for you at Newcastle or elsewhere on your return.

Your friendly offer of hawks I heartily thank you for. "I am moste delighted with a Scottishe gooeshait hawke, tarselles gentle, and marlyons." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* To Davison as the Queen's "ambassador in Scotland."

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Scrope's Answers.)

1. He admits having refused redress for the West Marches till he got it for Liddesdale, and her Majesty approved his action.

2. He met Cesford at Kirsopfoot on 1 July 1583, but as he could get no redress for murders, &c., he deferred farther meeting.

3. Admits taking the Laird of Mangerton prisoner, which he was forced to do, for lack of other remedy. Neither himself, his deputy or captain was present at Aunande, though some soldiers were with the countrymen. But it followed on a foray in Bewcastle, where the Liddesdale men took 100 kye and oxen from the Rutledges, and was caused by the last. A year ago, James Carr of Greneheadd, Cesford's deputy, took 80 prisoners in open foray, some of whose ransoms are yet unredressed. Cesford also demanded meetings at Gamelspethe, instead of Kirsopfoot the accustomed place, and put off justice for 5 years. Lord Scrope notwithstanding, offered to deliver two of the principal men of the Greymes viz., Walter Greyme and Robert Greyme of the Fauld, when he met the Laird of Johnston at Rookliefe, on

Digitized by Google

1584.

receiving Will Armstrange *alias* Kynmont and Jocke his son, but was refused.

4. He thinks the steward of Burgh made that attack in revenge, and the man killed "was a notable common theefe."

5, 6, 7. He is ready to make answer for the things here charged (if they were done), on receiving redress for Liddesdale. Touching the Bells and Carlisles, it may be some of them have been within his bounds, yet divers fugitives and outlaws, as Hobb of the Comecrooke, Bessies Andrewe, Habbie Greyme of Peertree, and others, have been openly resetted in Liddesdale, and delivery refused by Cesford, and he thinks the one as meet to be answered as the other. To shew his good will, the Laird Johnston 4 years since had leave to enter his wardenry in search of rebels, and slew three of them on the water of Esk, which he could not have done without Scrope's oversight, while the latter has never had this favour at any Scotsman's hands since he first served her Majesty here.

4 *pp. Written by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed:* "The Lorde Scroppes aunswere to the complaintis of the Scottes."

July 13. **246.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"On Thursdaye last, the Larde Johnston is retourned home, being advaunced by the King and made lieutenante of the West Marches, Nyddesdale, and Gallowaye, and also lieutenaunte of Liddesdale and the west parte of Tyvyotedale, and is made also provoste of Drumfrese, which thing never any warden hath had before him. On Thursdaye next he intendeth to kepe courte at Lowghmaben, where he myndeth to have th-assemblye of all his freindes, and that daye sevenight following to holde courte of justice there for the border causes, at which courte I looke not that all his borderers will appeare. Howbeyt he is this same daye in tryesting with them abowt the same, whereof you shall be advertised as occasion shall serve. I have thought good also to advertise yow, that of a trueth thErle of Morton made offre unto the King, that forasmuche as he had understanding that the noble men of Scotlande being presentlie banyshed into this realme, with their complices, sholde all come hither to Carlisle, and contynue within the same, he wolde with the nomber of two hundred footmen and one hundred horsemen, together with the forces of the West Marches of Scotlande, take upon him to laye abowt this citie, and compasse yt in suche sorte, as the King with his forces might come to beseidge yt and have the same and all his rebelles at his pleasure. And the King demaunding at the Larde Johnston, if he thought yt might be so done? he answered that he tooke yt to be to harde a pece of worke to be dealt in. This thing maye seame to you verie strange, but I assure you I have the same from a gentleman to whome the King himselff imparted yt.

The King hath drawen certein articles against the ministers, chardging them that whatsoever they have gone abowt synce the Road of Ruthen, hath tended onelie to rebellyon and treason against his owne parson, whereunto he hath willed the burgesses of Edenburghe to subscribe—who have refused so to doe, and therefore the King hath taken displeasure with them."

I thank you for obtaining my lords' letters of thanks to the gentlemen, who are thereby greatly encouraged. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—All these matters of Scotlande are delyvered to me by a gentleman of good credit who hath been with the Larde Johnston in his being abroad with the King."

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 14. **247.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Having by my lettres of yesterday advertised you of thadvauncement

Digitized by Google

1584.

of the Larde Johnston emongest others, to the office of provoste of Drumfreise, which alwayes before this tyme hath ben in the disposicion and choise of the Lorde Maxwell, with thassent of the burgesses, so farre as I can learne —the said Larde Johnston having assembled a great number of his freindes and also of the surnames of the countrye, with whome he had tryest for other causes, it was thought that he had determyned yesterdaye with those nombers to have entred into the towne, and taken possession of the provostshippe. Upon the which conjecture, thErle of Morton assembled all his freindes and partakers to have made resistance unto him, if he had enterprised the same. Whereof the Larde Johnston having understanding, is not a litle greyved, and thereby intendeth to worke thErle all the displeasure he can with the King." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 16. **248.** ACCOUNT OF THE TREASURER OF BERWICK.

"[Breif declaracion] of thaccompte of Robert Bowes esquier threasourour there, determined for one whoale yere, endinge at the feaste of St Michaell tharchaungell *anno regni domine Elizabethe nunc regine vicesimo*, as followethe."

Extracts.

CHARGE, &c.—Arrerages of the last account, .	1,419*l.* 9*s.* 6¾*d.*
Ready money received, viz., from Exchequer 1700*l.*; from the receivers, of Lincoln, 3000*l.*; of York, 8000*l.*; of Northumberland, Richmond and Durham, 4000*l.*, .	16,700*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*
	18,119*l.* 9*s.* 6¾*d.*
ALLOWANCES AND PAYMENTS.—	
Sum total of these, ...	16,922*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*
Due by the accountant, ...	1,147*l.* 8*s.* ¾*d.*
But deducting several sums which he prays to be allowed, in all, ...	218*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*
He owes but, ...	929*l.* 3*s.* 4¾*d.*

Among the allowances and payments are,—the "preacher and watche," 123*l.*; "keaper of the poaste boate, and two typstaves newly erected," 39*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; fee of Robert Vernon esquier surveyor of the victualles," 365*l.*; "the rente of the threasorour his house," 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

3 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "xvj^to^ Julij 1584. . . . togither with his peticions."

July 24. **249.** SCROPE TO DAVISON.

I have received your letter by Thomas Davyson, and thank you for the news therein. As for the promise by Arrane and the Secretary, for redress for Liddesdale, if the like is had from me—"I doe lyke verie well to heare of yt, and so have I ben answered these foure yeares—but the effect wold please me better, whereof I have no hope." For the Liddesdales on Tuesday last again spoiled and raised fire in Bewcastle, which I fear will cause reprisals, though I have given strict orders against them.

I send by the bearer my servant "Eares Richie," a handsome hobbye for your own saddle, trusting he will please you. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* To Davison as the Queen's "agent in Scotland." *Indorsed.*

Aug. 11. **250.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I am informed by Lord Russell that he is stopped by letters from

Digitized by Google

1584.

some of the privy council, of such commodities as have always belonged to the captainship of Tynemouth, and that he should have some amendment of allowance, at 8*d.* by the day, for some which had but 6*d.*, and 10*l.* a year for some which had but 20 nobles—and some provision from the Earl of Northumberland's men, to keep up his house,—for they will not supply any below the market price, which will hinder her Majesty's service. I must therefore be a suitor to your honour to consider his estate, and be a means to amend these complaints.

I hear there is to be a meeting next Thursday between my lord of Hunsdon and the Earl of Arran, to which I was not made privy, and there have been two days of trewes held for the East Marches, the opposite warden not answering for Liddesdale. As directed by the council, I have kept none with him for that reason. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 12. **251.** THE PRIVY COUNCIL TO SIR SIMON MUSGRAVE.

Ordering him to deliver munition according to a schedule enclosed, to Lord Scrope's messenger, out of the store lately sent to him at Newcastle. Otelandes. W. Burghley, R. Leicester, C. Howarde, James Croft, Chr. Hatton, Fra. Walsingham.

1 *p. Official copy. Indorsed:* "The copie of the counsells lettre to Sir Symon Musgrave for the sending of a proportion of municion to Carlisle."

Aug. 17. **252.** VERDICT AT CARLISLE ASSISES.

Sitting at Assises held at the city of Carlisle on Monday 17th August 26 Eliz., before John Clenche one of the justices appointed to hold pleas *coram Regina*, and Francis Rodes serjeant at law, the Queen's justices at assises.

The jurors sworn, viz., Richard Lowther, Richard Barwys, Christofer Dalston, Thomas Denton, Thomas Hutton, Henry Denton, and William Orpher, esquires, William Hutton, Lancelot Skelton, John Synburne, John Richmonde, William Allanbye, John Senhowse, Anthony Pattrickson, and George Machell, gentlemen, find that Simon Grame [and the other persons named in No. 232] on the 22d May before, assaulted George Grame *alias* Parcivells Geordye, at Levenbriggs, where Symon mortally wounded him with two sword strokes on the legs, of which he died in Carlisle on 4 June after—that Richard Grame of Brakenhill gentleman, struck the deceased in the back with a spear, giving him a mortal wound of which he would also have died, and was guilty of murder, the others aiding and abetting.

1 *p. Latin. Broad sheet of parchment. Indorsed:* "An inquisition before the judges of Assise at Carlisle against some of the Graymes for killing George Grayme *alls* Percivells Geordy."

Sept. 1–3. **253.** MUSTER OF THE EAST MARCH.

Taken by Lord Hunsdon governor of Berwick, of all the horsemen and footmen between 16 and 60 in the East Marches, on 1st and 3d September 1584.

Carham township,—furnished with jack and spear, horsemen 3, footmen 6, with spear only, 8. Wark,—horse 9, foot 11, with spear only, 22. Learmouth,—horse 7, foot 15, with spear only, 12. Myndrome,—horse 3, foot 9, spear only, 22. Kilham,—horse 5, foot 11, with spear only, 8. Autenchesterres village,—horse 2, foot 2, with spear only, 5. Preswen,—horse *nihill*, foot 6, with spear only, 6. Brankston township,—horse 4, foot 6, with spear only, 21. Manylawes village,—foot with spear only, 8. Pawston township,—horse 2, foot 5, with spear only, 6. Downham

Digitized by Google

1584.

village,—horse 1, foot with spear only, 8. Howttill,—horse *nihill*, foot 2, with spear only, 11. Fourd township,—horse 7, foot 2, with spear only, 27. Kymerston and Brownrigg,—foot 3, with spear only, 8. Eytherslaw township,—horse 2, foot 5, with spear only, 14. Crowkham,—horse 6, foot 10, with spear only, 17. Old Ittaill,—horse 3, foot 6, with spear only, 34. New Ittaill,—foot 7. Langton village,—foot 6, with spear only, 12. Milnfild township,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 10. Cowpland,—horse 4, foot 2, with spear only, 13. Eward,—horse 3, foot 7, with spear only, 16. East Newtoun,—horse 6, foot 2, with spear only, 4. West Newtoun,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 6. Yevering "cytt" or stead,—horse 2, foot 1, with spear only, 3. Ayeckild town,—horse 3, foot 6, with spear only, 20. Homiltoun,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 11. Wollarr,—horse 2, foot 7, with spear only, 10. Earll town,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only and two bowmen, 6. Midilton hall "cict" or stead,—horse 2, foot with spear only, 4. Weitwod towne,—horse 3, foot 3, with spear only, 6. Dodington town,—horse 2, foot 16, with spear only, 22. Nesbett,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 6. Fenton,—horse 1, foot 8, with spear only, 4. Hortoun,—horse *nihill*, foot 4, with spear only, 12. Chilingham,—horse 3, foot 3, with spear only, 11. Newtowne,—horse 1, foot 4, with spear only, 7. Chatton,—horse 1, foot 18, with spear only, 50. Lilborne,—horse 3, foot 10, with spear only, 20. Lyham,—horse *nihill*, foot 4, with spear only, 8. Houlborne,—horse 1, foot 4, with spear only, 12. Hasilrigge,—horse none, foot 2, with spear only, 6. Hettoun village,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 17. Lowick town,—horse 3, foot 13, with spear only, 24. Barmur town and Gatherrick stead,—horse 4, foot 6, with spear only, 30. Bowsden,—horse 2, foot 12, with spear only, 24. Cornhill,—horse 6, foot 10, with spear only, 20, Heattoun,—horse none, foot 6, with spear only, 6. Tillmouth,—horse 3. foot 6, with spear only, 8. Twisill,—horse 4, foot 5, with spear only, 10. Wester Newbiging "ceit,"—1 footman with lance. Easter Newbiging "ceit" or stead,—1 footman with lance. Grendoun town,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 10. Shoarswod,—horse 2, foot 6, with spear only, 7. Felkengtoun, —horse 1, foot 3, with spear only, 6. Duddow,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 4. Thornton,—horse none, foot 7, with spear only, 6. Emontills "seid or ceitt,"—foot with spear only, 3. Morton "ceit or stead,"—foot with spear only, 2. Unthank "ceit or stead,"—foot with spear only, 2. Norham township,—horse 1, foot 10, with spear only, 50. Horkley,—horse 4, foot 12, with spear only, 22. Longrige "ceit or stead,"—horse 1, footmen with lance only, 3. Owrd,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 32. Twedmouth and Spittell,—horse none, foot none, with spear only, 60. Berrington,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 21. Anckrofte,—horse 3, foot 14, with spear only, 12. Berrington Maynes "ceit or stead,"—4 foot with spear only. Scremerston town,—horse 6, foot 2, with spear only, 22. Cheswick,—horse 2, foot 10, with spear only, 13. Goswick,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 16. Haggarstoun,—horse 2, foot 6, with spear only, 8. Beill,—horse 2, foot 7, with spear only, 10. Lowlyn,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 6. Kyellow,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 8. Fenham,—horse 3, foot 3, with spear only, 12. Fenneck,—horse 12, foot 3, with spear only, 22. Buckton,—horse 6, foot 5, with spear only, 20.

"1584—*tertio die Septembris.*"—Diechen,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 12. Midilton by the sea,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 10. Bellforth,—horse 2, foot 12, with spear only, 14. Easengton,—horse none, foot 6, with spear only, 10. Edderston,—horse 5, foot 7, with spear only, 6. Warnford "ciett or stead,"—1 footman with lance. Twisil house "citt or stead,"—1 footman with lance only. Warden "ceit or stead,"—1 footman with spear only. Crocklawhouse "ceit or stead,"—one footman with lance only. Mowsswen township,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 4. Breadforth "ceit or stead,"—horse 2, foot with spear only, 2. Hoppon "ceit or stead,"—1 footman with spear only. Utchester village,—1 footman

Digitized by Google

1584.

with spear only. Spyndilston,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 4. Bewdill,—horse 1, footmen with spear only, 3. Luckarr town,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 20. The Newtowne "ceit or stead,"—horse 1, foot with spear only, 1. Bawmburgh town,—horse none, foot none, with spear only, 4. Shostone,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 7. Sonderland,—horse none, foot 6, with spear only, 10. Ellforth,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 6. Fleitham,—horse 1, foot with spear only, 3. Beidnell,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 8. Burtoun,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 8. Newton by the sea,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 2. Swynnow,—horse none, foot 8, with spear only, 20. Tuggill,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 4. Prestoun,—horse 2, foot 3, with spear only, 4. Ellingham,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 10. Newham,—horse none, foot 4, with spear only, 8. Newstead "ceit or stead,"—horse none, foot with spear only, 5. Doxford village,—horse none, foot with spear only, 6. Emuldon town,—horse 2, foot "and some bowes" 12, with spear only, 18. Stampforth,—horse none, foot 10, with "bow or spear" 7. Dunston,—horse none, foot 2, with spear only, 4. Craster,—horse 1, foot 2, with spear only, 2. Howick,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 14. Hawkill village,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 5. Loughoughton town,—horse none, foot 14, with spear only, 20. North Charltoun,—horse 2, foot 4, with spear only, 16. South Charltoun,—horse none, foot 8, with spear only, 6. Shippley,—horse none, foot 3, with spear only, 3. Rock township,—horse none, foot 10, with spear or bow, 8. Rennengton,—horse none, foot 10, with spear only, 6. Denneck,—horse none, foot 8, with spear only, 10. Lesbury,—horse none, foot 12, with spear or bow, 8.

25 *pp. Written by Selby's clerk. Indorsed:* "The note of the generall muster of horsemen and footemen taken by my lord of Hunsdon in the East March the first and 3d of September 1584. Receyved by my lord president primo Novembris 1584."

[1584.]
Sept. **254.** ESTIMATE OF FORCES ON THE BORDER.

Probable charges of 250 horse and 200 foot on the Border for two or three months 1156 *l.* or 1819 *l.*

½ *p. Official writing.*

1584.
Sept. **255.** MUSTERS OF THE BORDERS.

THE WEST MARCHES.—Footmen.

Westmerland.—Archers furnished, 1400; billmen furnished, 1300; able men unfurnished, 1342, ...	4042
Cumberland.—Archers furnished, 1100; billmen furnished, 1200; able men unfurnished, 1340, ...	2640
	6682
MIDDLE MARCHES.—Able men certified without mention of furniture, ...	5277
EAST MARCHES.—Furnished with jack and spear, 827; furnished with spear or lance only, 1347, . . .	2173
Summa furnished, archers, 2500; billmen, 2500; with jack and spear, 827; with spear only, 1347, . . .	7174
Unfurnished, ...	7959
	15133

Digitized by Google

1584.

Horsemen.

	1580	1583	1584
Burgh baronie . . .	100	100	100
Gillesland . . .	100	40 furnished 60 unfurnished	60
Queenes Haymes . .	100	10	40
Eske	100	100	100
Leven	20	20	30
Bewcastle . . .	40	36	50
Holme Coltrim . . .	60	20	40
Sark and the Debatable ground .	0	18	18
Forest of Inglewood . .	0	20	30
Summa, .	520	374 fur. 197 decaid.	468 and
		571	
Out of the Countie of Westmerland . . .			100
„ Cumberland . . .			100
		Total,	668

The East Marches.

		1580		1584
Horsemen furnished.—Of her Majestes tenants, 63 ; of other lords, .	260	323	Horse furnished	267
			Unfurnished .	546
Unfurnished.—Of her Majestes tenants, 144 ; of other lords .	681	825		813
		1148		

Middle Marches.

	1580		1584
Horsemen furnished . .	1145	Horsmen fur. .	819
Unfurnished . . .	525	Unfurnished .	1507
	1670		2326

3 *pp. Official writing. Indorsed.*
2. Three other copies of the same.

Sept. 21. **256.** Scrope to Walsingham.

I send you copies of the Laird of Johnstons letter to me regarding justice, and of my answer, which I trust you will think reasonable. Understanding by my friend Mr Warcope, that there have been some speeches at Court regarding the state of this border, I required the gentlemen of the country present at last assizes before Mr Serjeant Rhodes, to give their opinions—who declared they never knew the same in better order,—which I trust he will declare at Court. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in same :—

(1) (Johnston to Scrope.)

Signifying that the King in his report of late outrages, had commanded him to crave redress, and do the like—and awaiting his reply. Torthorvald this xvjth of Septembre 1584. John Johnston.

1 *p. Copy by Scrope's clerk. Addressed. Indorsed.*

(2) (Scrope's reply.)

Acknowledging Johnston's letter by Thomas Scott his man, and that on

Digitized by Google

1584.

receiving the King's letter promising justice for the murders, &c., by Liddesdale, he will meet him on other matters requiring redress (after dispatching some business he has with the Lord President), and will be ready to exchange bills, &c. Carlisle the xviijth of September 1584. H. Scroppe.

1 *p.* *Copy by his clerk.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 27. **257.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Recommending to his good offices the bearer "Hobbye Scotte," going up to Court, from whom he received the intelligence lately sent to Walsingham, and has had "such other freindshippes before." If furthered in his present suit, he may be again useful. Yenwith. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 30. **258.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

On your letters directing me to stand on our guard, I wrote to Mr Davison then ambassador in Scotland with a note of attempts to lay before the King, but had no redress. At Mr Davison's leaving Scotland, I caused a rode to be made, where Mr Fenwick, Mr Herone and others killed 5 or 6 of the Elwetts, and brought off goods. If the King complains to her highness, I would ask you "to put in your good worde," that I will duly answer, on receiving the like. I have stayed this long time from meeting the opposite warden, till he answers for Liddesdale—"but my lorde of Hunesdon since his cominge downe, hath had sondry meitings with the opposite warden for Est Tyvidale, which is but a small peece of his office, and yesterdaye beinge the penult of this September, there was a secrete meitinge betwene Sir John Selbie and the Larde of Pharnehyrste, wherin I suppose there is some greate secrecie—for the Erle of Arraine dyd wryte unto my lorde of Hunesdon to have a secrete meitinge betwene the said Sir John Selbie and Pharnihyrst. . . . There is muche ado betwene Pharnihyrst and Cesforde for the wardenrye," which encourages the thieves on both sides. "The Erle of Arraine useth his accustomed pleasure towards most of the nobilitie of Scotlande, and at this presente the Lorde Hewme is in warde at Tantallen, and the Erle Bothewell at Creghton. The plage is verie sore at the Corte of Scotlande, and iiij of the Kings howsehold dead, and nowe the King is fled frome St Johnstone to Sterlinge for feare of the plage, and hath comaunded all passages to be stopt for any passangers coming over the water of Forthe—and yet I ame enformed that the plage is verie sore at Leithe." I humbly beg to know if I may meet the opposite warden, as Lord Hunsdon doth, and take what I can get, or stand on redress for Liddesdale?

"Postscript.—Theis enclosed letters are to my lorde of Shrewesburye frome Mr Edwarde Talbott his sonne, to whome God hathe sent a younge sonne." At my house. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 30. **259.** MUSTER OF HORSE ON EAST MARCHES.

WARKE.—Thomas Graye, Gilbert Chamberlen, Mathewe Robson, Alexander Clarke, Thomas Ewerd, Alexander Ewerd, *Prestir Ewerd,** William Johnson, John Mare, *Jesper Frenche*, Edward Weste, Edward Charleton, Pawle Ewerd, George Ewerd, Humfrey Ewerd, John Scott, *William Ewerd*, Alexander Ewerd, George Ewerd, John Gedie, Richard Ewerd, *John Rutter*, William Kaskey.

* The effective men are given in ordinary type, the non-effective in italics. In the original, the former are marked with an "H," the latter with a cross (×).

Digitized by Google

1584.

LERMOTH.—John Sesbie, *Thomas Johnson, John Swarlen, Roger Fetters, Raph Tomson, John Cuthbert,* Roger Cuthbert, John Cuthbert, Raph Johnson, *Wilfrair Bowton, John Frost,* William Johnson, Awstyne Lawdour, *Robert Swane, Thomas Johnson,* John Johnson, John Bolton, *George Bolton, Thomas Clarke,* John Johnson, *John Clarke.*

MYNDROME.—*John Ferrour, Thomas Bolton,* Nicholl Bolton, *George Bolton,* Raphe Luke, Robert Johnson, *Thomas Lettas, John Robson,* Roger Swane, *John Tomson, Robert Ferrour.*

KILHAM and AUNCHESTER.—John Burrell, Androwe Donne, Thomas Huke, *Roland Pott, Nicholl Donne, Roland Done, William Huke, William Davison, Jeffray Pott,* Robert Moffett, Christofer Storie, Edward Storie, William Burrell, *John Armstronge, Androwe Glendonye,* John Rutliche, Christofer Rutliche, Thomas Rutliche, Rigmone Rutliche.

COWPLAND.—James Walles, *Edward Walles,* Gilbert Wrighte, John Walles, William Walles, Gilbert Walles.

EWERDE.—*Oswold Paton, Thomas Branxton, John Morton, Peter Wilkingson, Robert Jackson,* Mathew Kethe, Thomas Arkell, *John Moore, Thomas Wilkinson,* Edward Wilkinson.

AKELD.—Thomas Graye, *Lenerd Walles, Gilbert Yowle, Robert Anderson, William Meale, John Tomson, James Carre,* John Forde, *John Donne, Frauncis Wood, Robert Anderson, Henry Forde, James Donne.*

WOLLER.—Roger Strother, Thomas Watsone, Jenkyne Maddour, *Henry Nevelson,* Edmond Huntley, *Lyonell Graye, Roger Scotte, John Yonge,* Thomas Nevelson, *Henry Walles, Oswold Watsone,* Mathew Dixson.

FENTONE.—John Graye, *William Roger, William Archebalde, Roger Mylne, Thomas Ladeley,* William Smalle, William Mortone, *Robert Mortone, John Mortone, Nicholl Smalle,* Thomas Mortone.

CHILLINGHAM.—Edward Standley, William Harysoun, George Marshall, William Lyndsay, James Smalshanks, *Gawen Watsone.*

NEWTOWNE.—Edward Dixsone, *Gawene Bollome, Rauf Tugell, John Dixsone,* John Tugell, *John Fawdone,* George Tugell, Edmon Meanes.

HORTON.—Sandere Tyndell, *Raph Burrell, William Amans, Edame Moore, John Moore, Thomas Fenkell, Roger Nevelsone.*

WEST LILBORNE.—*John Howett, Emond Tuggell, Raph Myll,* junior, *Anthony Wright, Henry Howett, George Graye, John Mylle, Thomas Clarke, John Chaull, Raphe Selbeye, Raphe Myll,* senniour, *George Forster.*

DOWNAM.—Persly Charleton, *Pattrick Mucus,* John Davison, *John Makawe, James Davison.*

FORDE.—George Care, George Care, *William Archbat,* John Archbat, *Robert Foster,* George Gibson.

CROKAM.—Uswold Selbey, Cutbert Yonge, John Yonger west, Richard Lood, *William Lood,* John Roger, *Henry Selbey, Sandy Ryddell, Robert Law* "wester," Robert Law "ester," George Tyndalle, *Lowry Singlton, Henry Chamberlaine, Robert Forde,* John Roger, "ester," John Yonger, "ester," Hodge Yonge, Robert Loode, John Loode.

HATHERSLAW.—*Roberd Lood, Cutberd Lood, George Robinson, John Smith,* wester, Adame Wilson, *Odwell Wilson, George Smell, John Smith,* "ester," John Syme, *Oliver Coxone,* George Lood, *John Read.*

KEMERSTON.—*Thomas Unthanck,* Thomas Heron, John Collingwood, Raph Myll.

DODDINGTON.—*Robert Tomson,* baeyleffe of Doodington, *Thomas Flike, John Walkere, William a Foorde,* Edward Robinson, *Henry Flike,* Andrewe Jacson, *William Browne, William Steawarde, Petter Shelle, John Steaward, Stephen Richardson, Alexander Nevelson, Richard Morton, William Wilkenson* "one the keill," *Robert Shelle, George Wilkinson,* William Wilkinson "one the knowe," *George Car.*

NEASBEAT.—Richard Walles, William Wilkinson, William Neasbeat, *George Foster,* Thomas Roger, *Robert Foster,* Michaell Atkinson.

Digitized by Google

1584.

HAGGERSTON.—John Haggerston, *Henry Graye, John Atkinson, Thomas Watson* the elder, *Thomas Watson*, junior, *Thomas Smith, Raph Wilson.*

HESLERIGE.—*Adam Dornell, John Browne, Richard Read, James Wilkinson, Thomas Kyrkhop.*

MUSHANE.—Christofer Swynowe, *Henry Swynowe*, Thomas Swynowe, *Henry Crawforde, William Shorte, Gylbert Cocklandes.*

BARMOOR.—*Roger Williamson, John Williamson, George Tomsone, Thomas Whight*, John Whight, *Edward Williamson*, George Strangwishe, *Robert Muschampe.*

MYDLETONE.—George Allenson, Thomas Clewghe, *George Clewghe, Richard Williamson, John Douncane, Richard Kithe, Thomas Wake.*

BRANXTON.—Olyver Lawe, Rowland Tyndall, Thomas Barkker, *Robert Mell, Thomas Graye, William Baker, Raph Moffet, William Scott, Adam Gray.*

THOMBLTON.—John Reuley, Henry Reuley, *Robert Reuley, Raph Reuley, James Walles, William Straight, Davy Wood.*

MELFELD.—Thomas Borrell, *Robert Browne, John Browne, Thomas Yonge, Rowland Mell*, Raph Mushames.

OLD ACCELL.—*Oswould Clarke, Gilbert Tomsone, Robert Baker*, William Burrell, Peter Lawe, *George Willson, Charles Tourner, Thomas Tayler.*

NEW ACCELL.—*Richard Archbould, Emond Syme, Cutbert Archbould, George Syme, James Archbould, John Syme, John Tode.*

ULCHESTER.—John Horsley, William Dower, Symon Honsdone, *William Stanton, Cutbert Yonge, Michaell Barker*, Foberye Lecerne, *William Clewghe, John Howkell, George Howkell, William Yonge, Stephene Wacke, Emond Watson, Raph Tayler, John Johnson.*

FLEETON.—Mathewe Foster, *Oswould Watson, Richard Barker, Christofer Wilkinson.*

BEDNELL.—*Thomas Swane, Cutbert Tayler, Maghell Harbottell, Robert Hewsone, Thomas Doxortt.*

SHESTENE.—*Robert Sandese, Thomas Wilkinson, John Sentone, William Huswood, Roger Ourde.*

ELFORD.—*John Bawdene, George Swane, Foberye Schamberde, Christofer Morton, William Bowdene, Thomas Wilkinsone*, Thomas Barker, *John Hane, Christofer Swane.*

DENNECKE.—*Thomas Harper, Thomas Sheparde, Robert Hudsone, Edward Robsone, William Thorne, Robert Gibsone, John Boudon, Mathew Clarke, John Hunter, Robert Thorne.*

RENYNGTON.—*Thomas Selson, William Watson, Thomas Watson, John Richardson, Nicholas Wedell, William Richardson, William Gayre, Mychaell Wolsoun, Christofer Selson, Thomas Sturther, William Blanche.*

LUCKER.—Henry Owrde, Wedgatt Harbottell, *John Frenkell, Wede Horsley, Peter Ramsay.*

SOUTH CHARLTON.—*Raph Selbey, William Cowart*, able, *William Hunter, Thomas Hunter, Robert Otlaye, Nycholas Scott, John Hoopper, Edward Swinowe, John Clarke, Nycolas Tayler, Cutbert Bell, Richard Bell, Cutbert Scovarte, John Bell, Raph Gray.*

NEUHAME.—*George Foster, Lyonell Bradforth, William Harden, George Lawe, George Watsone, Richard Watsone, John Ealder, Nycholas Brand.*

TOUGELL.—*John Weake, Raphe Harbottell, Thomas Yonge, John Bradforthe, Henry Loddell, Edward Weake, Roger Weake.*

BOUSDEN.—*John Ewene, Robert Muschanes, Henry Cooke*, Stephen Gulle, *Thomas Wade, Thomas Watsone, William Smith, Thomas Smith, Cutbert Troter, Henry Harison.*

WEETWOOD.—Robert Weetwood, Archer Whightman, Robert Yonge, *John Coupper, George Simsone.*

PRESTON.—Raph Harbottell, *John Harbottell, Cutberd Persone*, "able," *Robert Gardner, Richard Waywick.*

Digitized by Google

1584.

ROOKE.—*John Hamlast*, Cutberd Fenyle, *Robert Welwood.*

LOWECKE.—*William Muschance, Robert Archere, Robert Athie, Rogere Heslope, John Saunderson, William Tomson, Richard Tomson, Nicholas Ewart, Roger Watterson, Robert Tomson, John Trotter, John Reddene, Edward Sanderson, Thomas Willson, Robert Havary*, John Smart, *Edward Clapot.*

HOBBORN.—*Mathew Strother, Thomas Lelborne, Thomas Greyme, William Bell, Thomas Haslon.*

LOWLYNE.—*Raphe Browne, Robert Graye.* These men have not appeared nether at this nor the last muster.—John Watson, Thomas Yorke, Thomas Richardson, Henry Richardson, Thomas Taylor.

ORDE.—*Christofer Orde, John Orde, Bartholmewe Bradforth, Gilbert Robinson*, George Dobsoune, *George Shorte, John Rowle, William Clarke, William Gyvone.*

BEILL.—*Richard Taylour, John Stelle, Henry Stelle*, Olyver Selbey, *Robert Taylour, Richard Willson, Richard Cooke, John Bell, Robert Wilson, John Gathowse, Edmond Daye, Thomas Bell.*

JESWICKE.—Thomas Manners, *Thomas Strangwishe, Thomas Hudsone, John Smith*, junior, *John Smith*, senior, *Raphe Cooke, Christofer Smith, Roger Ramotson, Thomas Yorke*, junior, *Thomas Yorke*, senior, *Robert Wraye.*

SKREMERTON.—Raphe Jackson, Thomas Jackson, *Thomas Pattame*, Thomas Wraye, *William Deuers*, William Cooke, *Edmond Ewart*, Thomas Houpe, *Edmond Stell, Richard Haverye, George Wraye, George Smith.*

HETTON.—Thomas Doddes, *Raph Causton, Richard Causton*, John Swane, senior, William Waughe, John Taylour.

HORKLEY.—George Owrd, John Owrd, James Geven, John Richardson, *Richard Fever, George Gevene, Thomas Richardson, Robert Browne*, Raph Nichlason, *Gawene Richardson*, senior, Gawen Richardson, junior, Henry Richardson.

ELWIKE.—Henry Graye.

BERINGTON.—*Robert Mackon, William Thorbron*, senior, William Thorbron, junior, called "easter, *Henry Smith, Raph Wynd, James Thorbrone, Henry Simsone, John Smith*, Cutberd Graye, *John Watson.*

FENWICK and BUCKTON.—Edward Bowdon, John Horsley, Olever Davison, Raph Wayde, Henry Tomson, Thomas Steill, Richard Owrde, John Williamson, Henry Shepard, Raph Richardson, Richard Steill, John Smith, Robert Parlen, *Thomas Gray, John Tomson, John Halle*, Henry Steill, *Vinson Tomson, Lawrence Halle, Thomas Howbrune, Rowland Atkinson*, George Willson, Uswand Horsley.

NORRAM.—*John Bayt, Cutbert Gorde, Robert Gordson*, William Richardson, *Roger Burnat, Adam Person, John Robson, Edward Calwarth.*

TELMOUTH.—William Maineringe, *Thomas Fettes*, George Selbey, Charles Fettes, *John Aler, Gilbert Sanders, Thomas Fettes, Thomas Farra*, Robert Fettes, *Richard Farra, Gilbert Lee.*

TWYSELL.—John Fettes, Henry Brankston, *John Porterson*, Edem Hoodspeth, Ouswold Carnes, John Selbey.

NORTH CHARLTON.—Cutbert Foster, Florye Foster, Henry Muscines, John Schell, *Anthony Taylor, William Taylour*, Thomas Taylour, William Taylour, *Thomas Scott, Mathew Ryddle, Edward Hood, John Cowdene, John Newton.*

SHORSWOOD. –*Gawen Saunderson*, Rowland Saunderson, Edward Havery, Henry Scott, *William Jackson, John Dennis, George Manners, Peter Rekabe.*

GRYNDON.—Roger Selbeye, *William Selbeye, Robert Amors, William Herrant, John Watson, William Woodell*, Thomas Haslepe, *Thomas Amers.*

ANCROFT.—William Smith, Thomas Denyse, *Henry Chaunler, Thomas Havery*, Henry Stell, John Stell, *John Pette, John Tomson, William Crosbey, Adame Roter, Raph Wraye, William Tayler*, Adame Denis, Adame Bell, John Selbeye.

Digitized by Google

1584.

GOSWEKE.—*Henry Watson, William Thewe, Henry Watson, Cornellis Hebbrone, Thomas Cooke, John Smith.*

CHATTON.—Stephen Riveley, *Robert Bollume, Henry Fara, John Borell, Robert Atkenson, Henry Elder, Andrewe Robinson, Robert Slater, Raph Jackson, Robert Lensaye, William Carre, Richard Thurbrond, Gilbert Thomsone, Mathewe Browne, Robert Jackson, William Jackson, James Shell, Robert Browne,* Thomas Tendall, *Richard Lensay, George Tendall, John Lensay, Robert Jackson.*

CHARAM.—Cuthbert Ewart, *William Spenser,* Phillip Ewart, *John Moore, Edmond Robson, Richard Nicholson, Richard Clarke, John West, Edwart Dixson, William Ewart, Thomas Lawson, Thomas Robinson, John Forster.*

STAMFORD.—Anthony Harvye, William Arthur, *Robert Forster.*

DUNSTONE.—Alexander Taylour, *Henry Wood, Widowe Sheparde, Peter Cuthbret, Robert Cuthbret, John Taylour.*

NEWTON.—William Philpson, Edward Browne, *Robert Oslye,* Robert Cuthbret, *Thomas Gibson, William Tromble, John Timothie, Rowland Wright, Henry Tynnothe, Edward Cuthbret, Thomas Watson, John Wilson, Alexander Rotherforde.*

STAMFORD.—*Thomas Philpson, Richard Hodson, Edward Arthur, Edward Logert,* Henry Cuthbret, *George Taylour, William Bawdone, Edward Shephard, George Farenes, Edward Mapston, George Bowden, William Hodson, William Cutbert.*

EMBLTON.—William Sheparde, Edwarde Lee, *John Woode, John Hudson, Thomas Browne,* John Clarke, *Robert Arthur, John Swaine,* Thomas Christene, Thomas Ratson, *Robert Greame, Edmond Greame, Widow Johnson, Robert Fawnes,* John Partus, Edward Archkold.

EARLE.—*Gilbert Scott, Gilbert Scott, Raph Roderforde, John Sharpe.*

SWENNOE.—*John Sheapard, Cutbert Thewe, Edward Warke, Edward Archere, Robert Wright,* Mychaell Wilkinson, *Nycholas Yonger, John Wedall, Thomas Humble, Anthony Walker,* Roger Morton, *Robert Watson, Thomas Wilkinson,* Robert Scott, *Edward Atkinson, George Thewe.*

EILLINGAM.—Thomas Fraunces, *George Stanners, John Richardson, John Humble, Richard Fenkell, Richard Taylor, William Watson.*

DOXFORD.—*Thomas Yonge, Roger Rogerson, Gabriell Emblton, Henry Robinson, John Kenneke.*

TUGALL HALL.—Richard Foster, Mychaell Harbottell.

NEWTON.—Lancelot Strother, William Strother, Thomas Strother, Archbauld Harle, William Halle, *William Gaskye,* Thomas Selbey, *Georg Storye,* Thomas Strother, John Strowther, Ralph Strowther, *William Tayler, John Amores, Davyd Palmer, Symon Waughe, Edward Mydelmast, William Amores.*

LANTON.—*Nycholas Halle, Robert Pott,* Thomas Unthanck, Thomas Pott, *Thomas Grame, Thomas Nelson, William Wright, George Wright.*

SPINDLETON.—*John Smith, Thomas Swene, James Graye, Thomas Robinson, John Bonde, Cutbert Kinge, William Wattson, Cuthbert Yonghousband,* Raphe Brewese.

LONGHAUGHTON and BOWMER.—John Carre, *John Elder, John Grame, Henry Hudson, Robert Clarke, Thomas Hudson, Thomas Brankston, Emant Eldere, John Hudson, Thomas Adame, Thomas Scott, William Sheparde, George Taylour, Robert Jousse, John Adame,* Thomas Clarke, *Edward Shepard, Edward Shepard,* junior, *William Eldere,* John Athe, ab., John Adame, ab., *William Tode, William Athe, William Elder, John Gibson, Robert Colingwood.*

LESBURY.—Thomas Barde, Mychaell Fenwick, *John Carre, John Tayler,* Thomas Elder, ab., *Robert Thomlyne, James Smith, Thomas Slegge, John Reinpeth,* George Smith, *Robert Atkinson, John Anwick, Richard Greene,* John Fishe, ab., Widowe Armeror, ab., *John Donne, William Wilkinson, William Mylle, James Fesell,* Thomas Taylor.

Digitized by Google

1584.

PAUSTON.—William Sesbey, George Doddes, *William Richardson, Thomas Nycholson, George Glewhom*, John Park, ab., Stephuen Park, ab.,* William Wright, Gawine Wright.

SHIPLEY.—Cuthbert Collingwood, Leonard Ogle, Symon Maxone, William Claye, *Robert Forde, Roger Browell, William Mantell, Nycholas Anderson, George Lawson.*

BURTON.—Bartholmew Bradford, John Turpine, *Edward Stevinson*, Bartram Swaue, *Raph Taylboys, John Cleughe.*

KYLLAM.—Raph Graye, *George Bullocke, Thomas Grame, Barte Tendall, Thomas Bell*, William Stampe.

DUTCHANE.—Cuthbert Graye, *William Watson*, George Bell, *Robert Robinson*, Richard Walker, *William Willson, John Steward*, William Walker, *James Struther, Robert Cosser.*

LANGTON.—*William Baker, James Robson, John Storey.*

MYLFEILD.—*John Tomsoune, Rowland Myll.*

CORNELLE.—Rowland Sesbey, Thomas Swinnowe, Oswold Hoodspeth, *John Michelson, Nycholas Chandler, Nycholas Taylor, Jarrett Hoodspeth, George Nycholson, James Hoodspeth*, George Hoodspeth, Robert Clarke, *James Read, Olyver Scott, George Archbauld, Ousould Nychelson, John Heslope, Olyver Louke, Gilbert Chandler, Gawene Chandler*, William Badkyne.

BRADFORDE.—John Musbames, *Thomas Souborne, Thomas Bell, John Morton, Henry Morton, Robert Seme, Raph Hall, George Watson, Robert Yonge.*

YESINTON GRANGE.—John Barker, *Symone Armstronge.*

YESINTON.—John Morton, Raph Honell, *John Halle, George Chanler, John Chanler, Roger Haner, Henry Johnson, John Chanler*, junior, John Chanler, *Thomas Ferer.*

HOWICK.—*William Graye, Thomas Watson, Robert Bell, John Gray, Robert Cuthbert*, John Hydman, *Anthony Hydman*, George Mydlam, *Nycholas Gray, Thomas Richardson, William Cuthberde, Henry James, Thomas Nycholson, John Cuthberd, Cuthberd Watson, Raph Hutson, John Bowman, William Atkinson.*

BELFORDE.—Thomas Armerer, Clement Armer, *Thomas Morton, William Keane.*

"The towne of these followinge unnamed.—Oswold Yonghusband, Richard Yonghusband, *Thomas Burne*, John Denis, *William Johnson, Thomas Hall, Thomas Yonghusband.*" *On margin in another hand.* "Noote that the sufficient horses in this booke are marked with an H, and the insufficient are crossed." *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton, Thomas Gray, Jhon Selbye, Ra. Graye.

11 *pp. Double columns. Indorsed:* "The certificatt of the musters of horsemen on the East Marche taken the last of September 1584. Northumberland."

Sept. 30. **260.** MUSTER OF HORSE IN DURHAM.

"The generall musters and viewe of lighte horsemen with theire furnitures horses, armoure, wepons etc., within the countie Pallatine of Durham, shewed on Wednesdaie the laste daie of September, on Spenie Moore before the Bushoppe of Durhame and others.

DERLINGTON WARDE.—Richarde busshoppe of Durhame, as a justice, one dimie lance; and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman &c. well and fullie furnished.

William Bowes esquire, at rate of cc^li landes, ij lighte horsemen, ij great stoned horses and all furnitures.

* "Freeholders" written opposite these two names.

Digitized by Google

1584.

Jane ladie Bowes, one lighte horseman, after rate of c markes, one faire horse and all furnitures.

Rawfe Talboies esq^{r}. at rate of c markes, one lighte horseman; one graye geldinge and all furnitures.

Thomas Jenisone esq^{r}. at rate of cc markes, towe lighte horsemen. Made defaulte.

Thomas Calverley esq$_{r}$. as justice, &c. one lighte horseman, and for apparell &c. Made defaulte.

Antonie Huton esq^{r}. likewise, an hable horse and man well furnished.

John Clopton likewise, an hable horse and man well furnished.

Doctor Thomas Burton likewise, an hable horse and man well furnished.

Richarde Frankeland gent. likewise an hable horse and man well furnished.

Henrie Brakynburie gent. for apparell &c. one lighte horseman. An horse and man, neither hable.

STOCKEDEN WARDE.—John Coniers esq^{r}. at rate of cc^{li}, ij lighte horsemen, ij hable lighte horses and men with competent furnitures.

John Blaxton esq^{r}. at rate of c^{li} landes, one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.

William Claxton esq. at rate of c markes landes, and apparell, oone &c. An able horse and man well furnished.

George Frevile gent. at rate of c markes landes, and apparell &c. one lighte horseman. Horse altogether nowghte, and unable—the man course, the armore good.

Antonie Bulmer *junior*, at rate of c markes, one lighte horseman. An able horse, the man unable, the furniture good.

Henrie Lawsone gent. one lighte horseman. An able horse and man, well furnished.

Henrie Perkinsone gent. one lighte horseman. An able man and horse well furnished.

ESINGTON WARDE.—Doctor Thobie Mathewe, deane of Durham, as justice &c. one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.

John Heethe *senior* at rate of c^{li} landes, one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.

Richarde Bellasses esq^{r}. as justice, and at rate &c. one light horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.

Christofer Chaitor esq^{r}. as justice, and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman An able horse and man well furnished.

William Lawson gent. as justice, and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.

Doctor Clemente Colmore as justice, and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman. Nether horse nor man.

John Trolloppe gent. at rate of c markes, and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.

Thomas Bainbrigge gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. Made defaulte.

John Heethe *junior* gent. as for apparell, one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.

William Blaxton *junior* gent. as for apparell, one light horseman. An hable horse and man well furnished.

Gerrarde Salveine gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man well furnished.

Rawfe Carre gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man well furnished.

CHESTAR WARDE.—Sir William Hilton knighte at rate of cc^{li} and for apparell ij horsemen, ij hable horses promised with men well furnished.

John Hedworthe esq^{r}. at rate of c^{li} landes and for apparell &c. one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man well furnished.

George Lawson esqr. one lighte horsemen. A hable horse and man furnished.

Digitized by Google

1584.

Doctor Leonard Pilkington as justice, one lighte horseman. An able horseman well furnished.

Mr Frauncis Bonnie (?) as justice, one &c. Made defaulte.

George Scrope esqr. at rate &c. and for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man shewed, but disclaymed the charge.

Michaell Constable gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man shewed, but disclaymed the charge.

William Blaxton *senior* gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An able horse and man well furnished.

Charles Hawle gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. The horse not able, the man able.

Thomas Millett gent. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse and man well furnished.

William Whitehed gen. for apparell, one lighte horseman. An hable horse promised, not shewed, the charge disclaimed." *Signed:* Ri. Dunelm,* Willm Bowes.

3 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Dunellm. Lighte horsemen."

Oct. 1. **261.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter in behalf of this bearer "Cuddye Taliour," for his preferment to some "benefyte" in this country. I know of nothing at present, but if it please her Majesty to bestow any thing on him, I shall be ready to further it. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 12. **262.** W. PAINTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Acknowledging his letter of 8th (received 10th) and sending him an account of the munition in Tynemouth, supplied from Newcastle to that castle and Carlisle. That a farther supply can be made if ordered. *Signed:* W. Painter.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "From Mr Painter of the ordynance." *Armorial wafer signet: motto,* "Ditat servata fides."

Oct. 26. **263.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Yesternight I received your letter signifying that Her Majesty hath appointed a parliament to be called the 23^{d} of next month. I have a great desire to attend and do my duty, yet considering the terms on which I stand with the King of Scots and his warden opposite (not unknown to you), and the late disorders and want of justice, it gives me occasion to ask you to lay the same before her highness, that I may be employed there or here as her Majesty thinks best.

Since I wrote to you "by Bellamye that the Maxwelles were abowt to have killed the Larde Johnston for the office of provostshippe of Drumfreise, I am nowe crediblie informed that this daye he intendeth again to offre to make a newe entrie to the said office." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 5. **264.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

On Friday afternoon last I received your letter of the 24th ult. with her Majesty's pleasure touching the Liddesdales for their late cruel attempt in the Middle Marches—but not having heard, as you intimated, from Sir John Forster, I have written offering to meet him at Hexham to confer on the matter and join our forces.

* The Bishop also signs each ward.

Digitized by Google

1584.

"By speciall sommons from the King of Scottes, the Larde Johnston is commaunded to appeare before him to answere the burning of Robert Maxwelles barnes and cornes done by some of the Grames our borderers—a thing verie rare to have the warden sommoned and chardged for such a matter. And this daye, if the weather be not his hynderaunce, sholde be the daye of his appearaunce." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—I have written for Jock of Peertre, who holdeth furth, and refuseth to comme at me, which thing gyveth me greater suspicion that he is giltie of that you wrote unto me."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 6. **265.** JAMES VI. TO HUNSDON.

"Trustie and welbelovit cousin wee greet you hartelie well. Calling to accompt the many and insolent attemptis of the inhabitantis of Liddisdale uppoun the opposite Marche of England, and in speciall this last committit by the Elliottes so farr to our displeasure and disapointing of the good course wee have in hande yf it shall lye in them, wee have founde that the oversight of our officer at the Middle Marche has given them no smale incouragement thairto, further nor they durste of them selffis have attemptid. For the which cause wee have removed him from that office and inwardit him within our burgh of Abirdene during our will, and in his place have substitute the Larde of Pherneherst, at whose hande, yow and your deputies maie expect convenyent redres of all enormities committed by the indwellers bothe of our Middell Marche and Liddisdale, wherof wee have likewise appointed him kepar—hee finding the lyke dispositioun and readines with yow and yours. Wherof not doubting for your part upoun the good affection yow beare to the good succes of this purpos wee have in hande testifis by so good prooffes, wee commit yow to Godis protection. From our palais of Halyrudhowse this vj of Novembre 1584. Your loving cousin. James R.

"My Lorde and cousin I have comaundit thErle of Arren to writt unto you aboute certaine bruites I here, which if they be trew, as I think not, I hope ye will make me forsenne."

1 *p.* *A copy by Hunsdon's clerk.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 6. **266.** ARRAN TO HUNSDON.

"My verie good Lord, uppon resait of your lordschipis former and late letters, I have traveled with his Majesty and my lordis of his councell with such dilligens as I coulde. Nowe his Majesty with all dilligens hathe examyned Sesford, and fynding such thingis to necligentlie don, his Majesty hathe comitted him to warde and his deputie also, and hath constitut another in his place bothe over the Middell Marche as also to be keepar of Liddisdalle, that neither any thing shalbe attempted within your lordschipis boundis, neither yet that theis past enormities shall slipp unpunisht, which his Majestie commaundid me to sertefie your lordschip of. Moreover, ther be diverse bruites which nether his Majestie nor I do creditt, that ther shoulde be forcis direct to come and do harme in his Majesties contrie, but his Majestie thinketh your lordschip will hould hande to stay sik, forme respect had to his Majesties great care in this dealing to see all thingis quyetlie helpit and amendid. For yf evill and vorinacquyting pas allways forwarde, or that fyre and fyre meet, it will perrill in lengthe of tyme the Christian ametie and the succes of the happie worke, chefflie by your lordschip bothe begunn and defendit (not a littell to your lordschipis honnour and the solid good of bothe the princes and their realmes) except the organs of the Divell stay and disturbe the same. The warden nowe constitut over bothe is the Larde of Phernherst, who hathe speciall chardg from his Majestie to hould hande to justice and to use your lordschipis good advise franklie,

Digitized by Google

1584.

which I doubt not but hee will do, bothe for that his Majesties goodwill is suche, as also your lordschipis goodwill to him heretofore uppon my suit. What I may anywayse pleasur your lordschip with to my power, I pray your lordschip moste humblie I may be as your naturall sonne commandit. God Almightie preserve your good lordschip ever more. From Hallyrudhowse this vjth of November 1584. Your lordschipis assured brother as your sonne to be commandit alwayse. Arranne.

1 *p.* *Copy by Hunsdon's clerk.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 7. **267.** [WALSINGHAM] TO HUNSDON.

I thank you for dealing so plainly in making me acquainted by your late letters with the cause of your "greife," accepting the same in good part, and answering with the like plainness. "And first touching the cause of your greif, if it please your lordship to consider, that that which was don, grewe from her Majesties espetyall dyrection, which I am bownde to obey withowt respect of persons, who hath in matters of greater importance then that wherewith your lordship fyndeth your self agreived, used the creditt of the place wherein I serve, in geivinge some pertyculer dyrectyons within the charge of men of best quallitie in this realme, withowt her pryvytye, whereat no exception hath ben taken; for howe unworthie soever I may be thowght of the place, yet shall her Majestie be constrained, for her owne ease and the expedytyon of her servyce, as other prynces in former tymes have don, to use the creditt of the sayd place in the dyrrectinge of some spetiall services without the use of her Majesties owne warrante. And as touchinge the danger your lordship fearethe to have straungers (thoughe nowe frendes) that hereafter maie become enemies, to viewe anie of the places of strengthe within this realme, your lordship knoweth that the strengthe or weakenes of Holly Ilande is not unknowen to the Scottes, and if it were not, yett is there manie an unsounde subjecte even within your lordshipes wardenrie, that for the mallice they beare to the presente gouvermente, would discover the same to Scotland, yf they thowght yt myght anywaye prejudyce England. And it is a generall rule held, that no towne can be stronge that consisteth in seacreasie. And yett in this case touchinge the noblemens repayre to that ilande, it was not meante that they should come within the forte, nor with inconvenient numbers, but onlie remaine in Capten Reades house. And touchinge the greate confluence of Scottes nowe presentlie at Newcastle—thoughe I could wishe the nomber farre lesser then it is, yett notwithstandinge, unlesse it shall please the Kinge to make better choise then of late he hathe don, of such mynisters as he sendeth hither, some one may do more harme here, then seven tymes as manie of the other. Your lordship knoweth that these nobell men and their predecessors have yealded so good proofe of their devotion towardes her Majestie, as she is bounde (and so dothe she acknowledge) in honour, both to countenance and comfort them, beinge perswaded as she is that they carrie a dutifull mynde towardes the King their souveraigne, whatsoever such factious instrumentes as are aboute him do perswade to the contrarie. And notwithstanding the great protestatyons that some one of that realme* makethe of his devotyon towardes her Majestye, in whom your lordship reposethe an espetyall truste, I wyll make yt apparent unto your lordship at the tyme of your repayre hither (which for a season is to be kept secret) that his wyfe (whoe gydethe him as yt is sayd) hathe sought bothe there reconcyliation with the Kinges mother. I knowe the great protestations that he hath made to your lordship of his devotion towardes her Majestie, hath wonne greate creditt with your lordship—for it is hard for a good and honourable mynded man to thincke that such depe and earnest protestations should be voyde of sinceritie—but tyme and experience

* Arran evidently.

Digitized by Google

1584.

will laie open before your lordship his unsoundnes; who never yet carried that reputacion that were to be wished in one that doth so greatlie possesse the affection of a prynce, as he doth his masters. There is no wher love I beare to the one nor hatred to the other that movethe me thus to wryte—for so her Majestie might be in safetie, I wyshe them all in Heaven! And yet I am not ignorant what harde bruites have ben geiven out against me, both in Scotland and elswhere, that I seeke to disgrace the present gouverment in Scotlande, thereby to render the Kinges person halefull in respect of some particuler favour I should carrie to some pretended successor here within this realme; whereof I would to God the authors were as free from mallice, as I am from anie such conceipte; wherein I appeale to God, and desier that his vengance maie light uppon me and my posteritie, if I do not wryte as I thincke. For as I hope never to lyve to see a successor, so do I not meane by entringe into such provident courses, as by seeking to provyde for future tymes, to hazarde the losse of the present benefyt I nowe enjoye by her Majesties singuler favor and goodnes. I praie you my good lorde lett not the diversitie of our opinions in this matter of Scotlande (which falleth out oftentymes betweene counsellors of estate) breeade anie dislike or unkyndenes betweene us. And so not doubtinge but your lordship will accept of my plaines used in this behalf, I comyt your lordship to the protection of Almightie God. From etc."

5 *pp. Draft corrected by Walsingham. Indorsed:* "7 Novem. 1584. M. of a letter to the Lorde of Hunsdon."

Nov. 15. **268.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"On Soundaie last at nonne, being the viijth of this moneth, I receyved answer from Sir John Forster . . . He requested me with my forces (without any conference at all to be had betwen us, as I loked to have had . . .) to mete him on Thursdaye last past in the breake of the daye, at Martyne Ellotes howse; to whome I retorned aunswere that althowghe the warnyng were verie late . . . I wold (God willing) mete him at the tyme and place by him appointed. Wherupon I set furthe, the weather being verie fayre everie where in all the countrie, till we came to the boundes of Lyddesdale, wher their was growen suche a terrible and foggie myst as is wonderfull to be uttred, and yet I assure you the same no more strange than verie trewe, wherin my companye were mervelouslie seperated and dispersed from me, so as I my selfe was lefte onelie with seven with me by the space of two howres, and all guydes who were there verie well acqueynted, were utterlie voyde of any knowledge where they were! And yet in this tyme were we come within halfe a myle of the place, whither in the ende of our traveyle we came and joyned with him and his campe that night, but in what steade I and my companye stode him, I leave that to his owen report. The strangnes of this myst is the more, for that besydes that they of Lyddesdales them selves, who had gathered them selfes togeather to have done some injorie to our people, were in like sorte in that countrie wholly dispersed one companye from an other—all the other countries rownde about everie waye bothe in England and Scotland, viz., Gyllesland, Bewcastle, Ewsdale, Eskedale and Annerdale, being verie cleare and fayre without either myst or rayne." The other proceedings I leave to the report of Sir John Forster. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Closely written. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 21. **269.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"This man that your lordship writes of, William Hopewood, askt me leave for greate bussynes that hee semed to have, to pase to London, being not paste three daies before the sertaintie of the Master of Grayes coming to

Digitized by Google

1584.

this towne. After whose departure hence, uppon occassion of havinge a hownde stolne, making greate enquiery for him, yt was lett me understande that the saide Hopewoode had bine a greate convoyer of howndes into Scotland, and withall yt was toulde me verie credibly, that the daie before hee went hens, hee received a horse with saddell and furniture from the Larde of Lesterrick. Wheruppon enquiering further of him, I do finde indeed that hee did use much to resorte to the Larde of Lesterrick—wheruppon I conceaved some mistrust of him, and asking his leave at that present tyme, yt was for some further device, then for any bussynes of his owne. Wheruppon I gave greate chardg to William a Selby whome I sent upp with the Master of Graye, to take good heede whither the sayde Hopewoode cam to them any whither by the waye or no. Who wrote to me therof from Weatherbye, for that the sayde Hopewoode cam thither to the ambassadours lodging, as your lordship shall perceave by the lettre hee sent me therof. Sens the coming of Captin Carvell hither, which was within this three daies, hee toulde me that hee sawe the sayd Hopewoode theare, who toulde him that hee had my pasporte thither, to take order for some money that hee ys to paye. It is toulde me also that hee is as yt were a stuarde to the Master of Graye for the keeping of his howse. But shewerly my lorde if hee be dispatcht northwarde, and gave oute that hee cam to his fathers howse, which indeed ys within a myle of Weatherbye, hee ys shewerly gon to the Scotishe Quene—and therfore yt were verie behoufefull that hee were layde for by the waye, either at Waltham or Ware, for hee is gon to returne againe. For their ys no occassion for him to cum this farr, nor to goe into Scotland with any lettres—for the Master of Graye sent one of his owne name to the King with lettres, not paste foure daies sens, whome I looke for daylie to returne this waie againe. And yf Hopewood be come from London, ther is no doubt but hee is gon to Sheaffild, and so shall meet with Mr Graye at his returne either at Weatherbye or somewhere ells by the waye." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley:* "21 Nov. 1584. L. of Hunsdon. Hopwood."

Dec. 22. **270.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The Laird of Fernyhirst, the new warden of the Middle March, has also accepted the keepership of Liddesdale, whereof the lord warden of our Middle March has I trust advertised you. "But even on Frydaye last, Kynmontes Jock and his complices of the West Marche of Scotland under the Larde Johnston, have ridden emongest the Trombles within Pharnyhirstes wardenrye, and have spoyled and taken awaye foure skore head of nolte, and halfe a skore of horses, besydes the kylling of fyve or six parsons Scottishmen. This bolde attempt emongest them selves, in myne opynyon will hardlie be reformed; so as what face of justice soever be made to us warde, there is no hope the same shall comme to good effect." This march was never in better quiet, and we are now a good deal aforehand with our neighbours. "For the matter of Peertre, according to your lettre, I have kept the same secrete, saving to thErles of Angus and Marre, who I trust will use yt as the same behoveth. According to your later letter, I have sett Cartnell at libertie. I am informed of late that Pharnyhirst hath ben abowt a speciall practise for the killing of the Larde of Carmighell in one Dyckes Davyes house on the borders of England. This schedule inclosed conteyneth his name that sholde doe the facte. But now that Mr Carmighell ys therewith acqueynted by my meanes, I trust the daunger and perill be the lesse."

I have already disbursed 120*l.* for the victualling of the captains and soldiers on the frontier, of my own money, and as they must be paid weekly, do heartily desire you to procure a warrant on Mr Clopton the receiver for the Bishopric and Northumberland, to disburse 200*l.* to me, and that it may

Digitized by Google

1584.

arrive before the twelfth day after Christmas, when he must make up his account. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 28. **271.** SCROPE TO FORSTER.

I have received by this bearer your letter and note of the assurance sent to you by the Ellottes, Armstronges and other surnames of Lyddysdale, Ewsdale and Tyvydale, to be kept between you and them for your wardenry, and betwixt me and them for this, until "Faster even" next. I am well content with this, and neither I nor any under my rule shall in any way attempt or commit anything in breach of it to the persons in the schedule, till the said day—which is as ample assurance as I ever gave to any Scotsman since I took office. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed.*

Dec. . **272.** COUNCIL MINUTE TO THE WARDENS.

Signifying that her Majesty having had assurances by the Master of Gray ambassador of Scotland, of the King's sincere desire for continuance of peace and amity, they shall forthwith make proclamations in their several wardenries commanding peace to be kept, and arrange days of meeting with the opposite wardens for mutual redress of offences, making a collection of such as are not redressed, to be considered by the commissioners to be appointed on both sides.

2½ *pp. Draft corrected by Walsingham. Indorsed:* "Dec. 1584. M. to the wardens of the Marches."

[1584. Dec.] **273.** OBLIGATION FOR A TENANT.

The officer of each wardenry of both realms shall see that the lord, possessor or bailiff of the ground where an offender dwells, shall on receiving notice of the offence, do his utmost to produce the offender to appear and answer before his warden under the treaties—and if negligent herein, his own warden shall charge him with redress of his tenant's offence, saving that he shall not suffer death for the same.

½ *p. Written by Scrope's clerk. An extract from a treaty.*

[1584.] **274.** MEMORANDA ON THE BORDERS.

"Provisions for the safer keping of the Borders agaynst theves and outlawes in time of peace."

Extracts.

Rokeley castle to be kept as in William lord Dacres time—and the fords guarded at ebbtide to prevent the thieves of Greteney, Redhawle, Stilehill and other the Debatable lands of Kinmowthes retinue, which commonly ride through the barony in the night to the in country. The Graymes who dwell at Netherby and the Mote to be compelled by the Lord Warden to perform their duty according to their tenures, in keeping the night watches at the fords—without making away their furniture to the Scots, forbearing for alliance, or sharing the spoil.

Bewcastle in defenceless condition, owing to the feuds of the Graymes and Musgraves lately happened. The 100 Berwick foot to lie at Cresoppe, and assist to keep down the Armstronges of Tinnes *alias* Puddyborne, the Whithaches and Mangertouns, and Elwoods.

References to the Treaty of 23 Sept. 1563, and its clauses cited. Also some special causes of the decay of the horsemen on the Marches.

6 *pp. In the handwriting of Thomas Phillips. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Digitized by Google

[1584.]

275. VICTUALLING OF BERWICK.

Robert Vernon having contracted to supply the victuals of 1500 men for a year—it is agreed in case her Majesty shall increase the garrison to 4000, they shall be victualled by him at the same rate, on receiving due warning and sufficient money prests, while the "overplus" of men remains, and he being also allowed 2 men at 8*d.* each *per diem* for each 100 men above the 1500, for all extra charges attending their victualling.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "The copie of an article for an imprest to be delivered to Vernon victuler of Barwicke, the garrison exceadinge xv^{c} men."

276. NOTES ON THE BORDERS.

Under 12 heads—regarding the old boundaries, castles and places of strength, their owners, passes and fords, horse and foot in the several wardenries, laws and customs, &c., and where information on these several points is to be found.

1 *p.* *Official handwriting.* *Indorsed:* "Notes of collections for the Borders."

277. DECAY OF THE BORDERS.

"An abstract of the causes of the decayes of tenancyes and services uppon the Borders taken out of the certificates."

Set down under three heads and sixteen sub-heads—with remedies recommended,—viz., exclusion of Scots, suppressing feuds among the border gentlemen, closer residence of the wardens, &c.

5 *pp.* *In official writing.* *Indorsed.*

1584–85.
Jan. 8. **278.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

In reply to your letter of the 2^{d} instant, signifying the Council's desire to know on what ground the assurance is taken with the principal inhabitants of the opposite Marches,—seeing I could get no redress for these ten years from King, Council or Warden, and that the offer came from themselves, I thought it for her Majesty's honour and the quietness of her subjects, and have taken it only till the first week in Lent next, though they desired to have the assurance longer,—which I refused till I knew her highness's pleasure.

Lord Scrope approves of it, and my Lord Hunsdon being acquainted of it by my former letters, and now at Court, I wrote not again to him. I enclose the copies of the bandes and assurances, and keep the principals signed with their hands for my discharge.

Upon receipt of the Council's former letters, as to the "godlie peace" on the offers made by the Master of Gray, I made due proclamation, and acquainted the opposite warden therewith—expecting to have had a speedy meeting with him. He lies at Jedworthe with a larger garrison than any warden ordinarily has, I know not for what cause. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

Postscript.—No like offer was ever made by such people to a warden, and if ever I did her Majesty any services, this is one.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Copy of the Assurance of Liddesdale.)

Made at the Harmytage Castle the 18th December 1584, taken of an honourable lord Sir John Forster knight lord warden of the Middle Marches of England, for his wardenry, and likewise in the West Wardenry under the Lord Scroope's office.

"First—We Robert Ellot of Readhewghe, Martinge Ellot, William Ellot

Digitized by Google

1584–85.

of the Fallenashe, for our hole house of Readhewghe," men and servants dwelling on our heritage and steading within Liddesdale and Tevidale wheresoever it lies, shall keep the said assurance till "Fasternes eve next to come," and that "wee shall lelilie and trewlie keip this our bonde for all quarrells, bloods and goods, contraversies or what trowbles that ever hathe bene bypast," to the said wardens of the Middle and West Wardenries. "Subscribed before witnes.

Davie Ellot and Martinge Ellot sonns to Elder Will, taiks the burden upon us for ourselves, brethren, and brethren bairnes and servands, to keip the same assurance as the howse of Readhewghe is abowe writtin. Subscribed with our hands at the pen.

William Forster larde of Fowlesheils, taiken the burden upon me for my bairnes and servands," in like manner and subscribed as last.

"Davie Ellot of Bracley, Will Ellot of Mossepatrickhope, Davie Ellot of Hongrige, wee and ilke one of us for our hole branche of Goramberye," in like manner and subscribed as last.

"Arche Ellot of the Parke, Scotts Hobbs Jock of the Parke, Roweis Johne of the Parke, wee and ilke ane of . . . us for the hole branche comenge of the howse of the Parke," in like manner and subscribed as last.

"Robert Ellot of Thorlosope, William Ellot of the Steill, Arche Ellot called Fyrebraies, wee and ilk one of us . . . for the hole branche comenge of the howse of Thorlosope," in like manner and subscribed as last.

"Martinge Ellot of the Hewghehowse, John Ellot of the Hewghehowse, we and ilke ane of us taiks the burden upon us for the hole branche comenge of our howse and our servands, except one man called Hobb Bowholms dwellinge in Tevidale," in like manner and subscribed.

"Hobb Ellot of Ramsegill, Arche Ellot of the Hill, Rowie Ellot of Ramsegill, Wills Hobb Ellot, we and ilke one of us . . . for our hole branche of Ramsegill," in like manner and subscribed.

"Edwarde Nixson of Dunleybire, Herrie Nixson, Arche Nixson of the Steill," for our whole branch and name in Liddesdale, in like manner and subscribed.

"Arche Croser and Clemye Croser," for all the Crosers in Liddesdale, in like manner and subscribed.

"Arche Ellot of Glenworren and William Ellot of Fidilton, Renyen Ellot and John Ellot of the Dewhowses," for the Ellots of Ewesdale, in like manner and subscribed.

"Thomas Armestrange of the Gyngils, Eckkie Armestrange of the same," in like manner as Readhewghe.

"Arche Armestrange of Arkilton, George Armestrange of the same," in like manner.

"Ecktor Armestrange" for himself and his bairns in like manner.

"The Larde of Gledstanes for hymselfe and his rowmes, the Larde of Harret for hymselfe and his rowmes, Davie Dowgles for his rowmes, John Gledstones of Wyndeton hall, and his rowmes, William of Flecks and his rowmes, Johne Henderson of Hethersheils and his rowmes. Robert Ellot of Readhewghe and Marting Ellot of Brayley stands bounde for the assurance of the said persons.

David Batie of the Black Eske, Mongoes Jame Batie, Nicollas Johne Batie, and John Batie of the Crose, and Nycoll Batie of Whisgyll for there branches tennents and servands," as above written and with our hands at the pen.

The Larde of Whithawgh's Assurance for the Armstrangs.

"At Whitawghe the xxth daie of December 1584 where we have taiken of the right honorable Sir John Forster knyght lorde warden of the Myddle Marches of Englande one lawfull assurance unto one prefixed daie, the daie and date of Fasternes eve next to come.—

Digitized by Google

1584–85.

In the first I Lancey Armestrange of Whithawghe assures for my selfe and my howse and depenclers upon me and my servands and suche lyke, Eckkie Armestrange of Twedden, dwellinge benethe Twedden upon the Larde of Mangertons grounde, beinge one of my howse and beinge upon the grounde where skaithe was done. . . bynds me by this my writinge to performe and keip the promyses of our said assurance, as the howse of Readhewghe. . . .

Syms Thome Armestrange and Reade Androwe Armestrange of Kirkhill, assures for there selves for there beinge upon the grounde with the Ellots," as above written.

"The Larde Ryngie dwellinge in Debaitable lande and his brother the Lards Rowye" assures as above.

"Jocke Armestrange of Mouckbehirst assures for hym selfe, brether and tennents as above writtin.

"Pawtons Cristie Armestrange assures for hym selfe and his thre brether" as above.

"Johne Armestrange of Tornewynholme assures for hym selfe, brether and tennents" as above.

"Armestrange of Thornewhattie and his brothers sonnes William and George, assures" as above.

"The Lards Jock assures for hym selfe his tennents and servands as the rest of his surname hathe done."

3 *pp. In a Scottish writing.*

Feb. 1. **279.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I send those "impacqueted from a verie good freind of myne," who desired them to be conveyed to you. Whatever answer you please to return him, I shall cause to be safely delivered. I thank you for the warrants which came in good season. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 3. **280.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Signifying that on receipt of the Council's special letters of 20th December, he had made proclamation forbidding all incursions, and sent copies both to the Lairds of Johnston and Farnehirst, to which the former had made a friendly reply, but Farnehirst had said nothing. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 6. **281.** SCROPE TO JOHNSTON.

Acknowledging his letter dated yesterday, by the Laird of Tynwald and Thomas Scott his clerk, and agreeing to a meeting and March day at "Greatno kirk on Thursday next coming xxtie dayes," the 4th of March, but unless principal offenders are delivered on both sides, it will be to small purpose—desiring him to advertise the King if he thinks fit. Carlisle the sext of Februar 1584.

1 *p. Contemporary copy.*

Inclosed in same:—

Clause from the treaty by commissioners at Carlisle and Dumfries in September 1563, as to redress, value for value.

¼ *p. Copy in same writing.*

Feb. 6. **282.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I had a meeting with Pharnyhirste on the 4th instant, but he could

Digitized by Google

1584–85.

make no redress for any offences committed before his taking office—so we delivered for bills only since he entered. According to the Council's letter, I have spoken with the chief of the Elwetts and Armestrongs in the late assurance, and find them desirous that it should be continued till Easter next. I have discharged the garrison of foot which lay at Harbottle and other places since 2d November last, and their pay till 25 January, "juste three monethes," is 322*l.*, of which I enclose a note.

"There was a greate conspiracie wroghte of late against the Kinge of Scotlande by certen parsons who thowght to have slaine him, as I ame enformed by the Lard of Pharnyherste at our last meitinge, who delyvered me a tickett of the names of such as were the practisers thereof, which I send unto your honour here inclosed; and that the matter was opened by certen lettres which were intercepted upon certen of the noblemens servants of Scotlande now remayninge at Newcastle—as the said Larde of Pharnihyrste enformeth me, and that there is greate vengance like to arrise amonge them." I have paid the noblemen of Scotland at Newcastle 300*l.*, according to your letter, and have spoken with the man who is to bring letters to me from time to time, and will not fail to convey them with speed to you, but as yet none have come from him. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(1) Note of the garrison at Harbottle, &c., from 2d November 1584 to 25th January therafter when discharged.

Captain at 4*s.* *per diem*, lieutenant at 2*s.*, ensign at 12*d.*, two "sargents" at 12*d.* each, the "drom" at 12*d.*, the 100 soldiers at 8*d.* a piece. Total, 322*l.* *Signed:* John Forster.

(2) (Farnehirst's "tickett.")

"The Larde of Drumquhassils, the Larde of Buchannane, the Laird of Duntraith, the Laird of Knokhill, Hary Schaw of Cammismor, Johnne Hoppringill of the Morhous."

In a Scottish writing.

Feb. 11. **283.** SCROPE TO JOHNSTON.

Sending Richard Bell his servant to receive a note of the number of bills to be fyled and delivered at their meeting, and as to the mode of proceeding. Carlisle. H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Contemporary copy.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 11. **284.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Recommending to his favour the bearer his "verie freind Henrie Leighe esquier," who has certain affairs at Court. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¼ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 16. **285.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I hear "that there is ane imbassadour appointed to goo unto the Queynes Majestie forthe of Scotlande, to demaunde the banished men, both the old banished and the Hewmes, and those which are last fledd for suspect of the conspiracie; ether to have them delyvered or put frome the Borders, and yt is suspected that manie mo shall not be put to deathe till the retorne of the said embassadour." The Justice Clerk is to be sent. I enclose the names of some of the last conspiracy already apprehended—their number is thought to be about 50. The Hewmes last fled are lying with Sir John Selbie at Twisell. I send two packets inclosed—one directed to you, and

Digitized by Google

1584–85.

the other for the Larde Dowgles, which came to my hands this day about 2 o'clock P.M., they were sent to me from the man that you wrote about. Bamburgh. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Feb. 17. **286.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sir Lewes Bellenden, embassadour from the King of Scotland to her Majesty, arryved in this towne the xvijth of Februarij at v of the clook in the afternoone and passd forth of the same towne the next day at viij in the morninge being the xviijth of the same instant. . . . Ther is noe arraynment of any of the rest of the gentelmen who wear committed to the castell of Edenbrough as yet, but it is thought there wilbe, so sonne as these lairdes are apprehended—as the Laird of Cars-Monteth, who is not yet taken, the Laird of Duniparsse caled Leveston, the Abbott of Enchaffray, and the Laird of Glenlion, caled Camell. But it is sayd ther be many that flyes dayly forth of the country, every way wher they can gett receayt. The Prior of Collingame came over the watter the xjth of this instant with ix^{en} or x^{en} horse, into the East March, remaninge at a place called Cornell, and ther aboutes. . . The Laird of Duntreth who was condempned with Drumquassell and the Laird of Maines (who was thought to be a furtherer of ther deaths) hath lost his wittes, and fallene made in the castell of Edenbrough." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "Sir John Forster."

Feb. 22. **287.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send enclosed certain news of their dealings in Scotland, which seem very strange, and as I am informed are true. If you examine the Justice Clerk now ambassador at London, "I thinke he will not denie them, and as farre as I canne lerne by the utterance of his speaches, he is one that misliks of the goverment of Scotlande." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 25. **288.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Sending him "a pacquet directed unto your honour," which he had received that day. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

¼ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 3. **289.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I was ready this afternoon with the gentlemen of the country to attend me, to meet the Laird of Johnston at Gretnokirke to-morrow, when I received a letter from him, the copy whereof is enclosed, whereby you will see the delay is partly caused by their hope of my further instruction from you,—deferring the meeting till the 18th instant—whereof I have thought fit to advertise you, that I may learn their lordships' good pleasure.

I thank you for your advertisement of the traitorous practise of Parrye against her Majesty, "whom God grant longe we maie enjoie to our great comforthe and to the overthrowe and confusione of his and her enymyes. I thanck you also for the copie of the lettre sent from Cardinal de Coma from Rome, from whence I looke not that any better fruytes shall flowe than soche develishe and dampnable devises against God and his churche." I have also received your letter of 24th ultimo, signifying the report that some of the late conspirators in Scotland were fled for safety into this wardenry, with your friendly advice how I should deal with any such,—but there are none

Digitized by Google

1584–85.

here, nor will I suffer any to be harboured within it. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Johnston to Scrope.)

"Being present at Cowrte and desired by his Majestie to staie, in respect of the ambassadors presens at London nowe with her Majestie, wha his highnes hes shawen me will make certayne advertishemente of her Majesties further direction annent the daie of meatinge; as likwise upon the insolency and disobedyency of the Lorde Maxwell, his Majestie is [to] take ordre with him theiranent. Nowghttheles I hoipe (God willing) be his Majesties direction to be provided for delyvery with your lordschip agayne Thursdaye come xv dayes, being the xviij^{t} instant, at the kirke of Gretnoe, according to our former appointment. In the meane tyme I desyre your lordschip to advertishe me by your servant Richard Bell, or els by your lordschipis lettre, betwixt this and Thursdaye come viij^{t} dayes, of the certayntie of the sixe bills whilk is fowle, conteyned in your lordschipis menet whilk I receyved, as I shall advertishe your lordschip in the like manner, wherthrowe affore our meating all thingis maie be in redynes agayne the sayd daye and place. . . At Edenbrughe the first of Marche 1584. John Johnston."

1 *p. Copy by Scrope's clerk. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 4. **290.** The Justice Clerk's Instructions.

Under four heads—(1) that Lord Scrope be instructed to make redress for all the Scottish bills, but to ask it only since Johnston became warden. (2) Not to demand delivery of the principal offenders, only substitutes. (3) To assist the Scottish warden in apprehending fugitives within his bounds, and not reset them, and (4) to deliver the Bells and Carliells, "theves and disordorit pepill now presentlie ressett" within his wardenry, or expel them from it.

1 *p. In a Scottish writing. Indorsed:* "4 March 1584. Certeyn heades exhibited by Justice Clerk towching the West Borders."

March 10. **291.** Scrope to Walsingham.

On special complaint by the Laird of Johnston to the King, the latter sent a pursuivant to the Earl of Morton, with strait commaundment to deliver the keys of his houses to be disposed at his pleasure, and farther on pain of treason, to enter himself personally before him, or in ward at Blackness, to abide his further direction. Morton gave up the keys, and it was supposed would have appeared personally before the King. "But yt falleth owt clean contrarie—for the Larde Johnston having had a sonne of Will of Kynmontes in warde in the pledge chamber at Drumfreise, and an other freind of his also, who both had broken the warde and before once escaped thence, and taken again, were now by the Kinges commaundement appoynted to be brought and presented to his grace by the said Erle of Morton—who having taken delyverie of them for that purpose, hath sett them both at libertie, and as yt is thought, neither intendeth to entre him selff nor them. By this meanes Kynmont and all his freindes bynde them selves to thErle; and truelye I am perswaded that a great nomber of the borderers of that contrye will joyne them selves unto him against the Larde Johnston. So as great troubles are there lyke to aryse emongest them selves and suche as the Larde Johnston will be hardelie hable to susteyn without speedye relieff from the King." And I doubt his being able to have the borderers obedient to answer justice, whereby evil doers will be encouraged. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Digitized by Google

1584-85.

Postscript.—Kynmont with 200 of his friends were on their way to take out these two prisoners by force.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 12. **292.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Yesterday I received letters from the Mayor of Newcastle with your honour's inclosed, "for the apprehensione of one James Erskine, whom I have stayed here in this towne, and shalbe forth cominge. . . till I receave further directione. . . The Earle Bothwell is come from the Court (as a malcontent) and is now at Kelso, hard to the frontier of the Myddell Marches of England, wher he intendeth to mak his aboode. The cause of his cominge away in this sort, is, for that the King hath denyed him Collingham, the which he hath gevene to old Manderstone for iiij yeres, the father to the prior his sonne, who is now a fugetive, and remaininge in the East Marches. Ther is dayly apprehending of meane gentlemen who are committed to warde, but all thinges stayes for proceeding of any executione, till the retornne of the embassadour." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddrynton.

¾ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 14. **293.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter of the 6th with the Justice Clerk's memorial, and have set down my answer, here inclosed. Johnston being still at Court with the King, I intend before his return, to send a messenger to acquaint him of this, and also her Majesty's special desire for peace, and doubt not we shall agree well enough in ordinary causes. The restitution to be made under the treaty without respect of value for value, though true in strict law, is unequal, taking effect on us here where we are "somewhat afore hand," and not in Liddesdale, where by the delay of redress "we are greatlye behynd hand."

The bill of Monkebehirst being a matter done under my lords' instructions, in revenge of a late unredressed attempt, and having brought quiet to the country, I trust you will not think it fit to be redressed, but rather referred to the commissioners.

The "emenent troubles" between Morton and Johnston daily increase, and it is certain the prisoners are both at liberty at home. When Johnston returns, he will find 300 or 400 of his wardenry at disobedience. I send you a copy of Morton's letter to the King. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above :—

(Scrope's answer to the Justice Clerk.)

Dated 13 March 1584. Under four heads. *Signed:* "H. Scrope."

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

March 15. **294.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send you inclosed certain letters from the Master of Gray to your honour. He writes to me that he has received no answer to his last letters I sent you on 25 February. I beseech you for my credit to write some answer. I hear "there was like to have beine a greate fraye upon Frydaye last at Edenbroghe betwene the Erle of Craweforde and the Master of Graye." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1584–85.
March 16. **295.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

In my letter to you of the 14th, I signified that at my conference with the Laird of Carmighell as to his withdrawing from these Borders, he said he would shortly dispatch his son to you to inform you of his estate, for her Majestys favourable consideration. His son now presently repairing to you, "I having alwayes founde the gentleman, when he had the chardge of Liddesdale, and elsewhere he had to doe, ever redye to doe and performe all good offices towardes me that might tende to the advauncement of the happie amytie betwene these two crownes, cannot but justlie gyve him his dewe commendacions therefore by these my lettres, recommending also unto you the consideracion of his present state, greatlie to be lamented by reason of his long banishment from his natyve countrie . . . So I hartelie beseche you that he may fynde your favorable helpe and furtherance at hir Majesties handis for some ordinarie relieff for him, whereby either here or elsewhere yt shall please hir Majestie he may be reasonablie supported." Since he hath been with me, chiefly on her Majesty's commendation and his own deserts, he hath been heartily welcome, and hath neither done nor gone about anything offensive. His desire to be on the Border, is to be able to hear from his wife and family, but if her Majesty pleases to supply his present necessity, he is ready to stay or remove according to her pleasure. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 21. **296.** EXAMINATION OF JOHN EMPSON.

Taken before Sir John Forster lord warden, &c.

Says he was born at Aperder in Kent, and was a clothier in Byddenden, Kent. The occasion of his coming into this country, was his being run in debt by suretyship and otherwise through his own negligence—and being unable to pay, he came forth of that country about Easter last, and was a certain time at Berwick, and Newcastle, and the chief time he hath been in Lesbery since July last—"and that he lent a lyttle monie to"*

½ *p. Written by Forster's clerk. Indorsed.*

1585.
March 26. **297.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"I send youe here inclosed a lettre delyvered unto me by the Lorde Hambleton, being at my howse, which came frome the Lorde Maxewell—wherin he is verie desirous that by your good meanes he may understande the Queynes Majesties pleasure as touchinge the contents therof. Sir, at this presente tyme the said Lord Hambleton is in ane hard case, his wife lyenge with child, and a greate noumber of the banished men daylie comiuge unto him because he is the chief man, who is of himself a verie good and liberall nature, wherbye he is over charged more then his habilitie will beare. Yt were a good deed yf your honour would move her Majestie therin, yf yt maye so stande with your honours pleasure, but I ame the bolder to wryte unto you herin becawse I doo understand his estate verie well." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

"Postscript.—Thoghe the lettre does not importe that yt is the Lorde Maxewelles lettre, yett yt came frome himself."

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 26. **298.** WALSINGHAM TO SCROPE.

Acknowledging his letter of 14th and "pertinent" answers to the Justice Clerk's memorial—recommending a compromise for Monkbehurst to

* The last 8 words scored out—ends abruptly.

Digitized by Google

1585.

please the King—and to send a note of the late Scottish attempts to show the ambassador.

½ *p. Draft. Indorsed:* "M. to the Lord Scroope."

2. Fair copy of the same. *In another hand. Indorsed.*

March 31. **299.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have to-day received your letter of the 26th, importing her Majesty's allowance of my stay in my office in this doubtful time, and that my instalment in the most honourable Order of the Garter may be supplied by deputy. I am greatly beholden "for the copie and drawght of my commission of deputacion, which otherwise I coulde not have caused to have ben drawen up at all in this countrie, which deputacion in such sorte as I have receyved the same from you, leaving a blanck for the name of my deputie to be sett downe by my Lorde of Leicestre and my Lorde of Hunsdon as you advertised, I intend to send to my said verie good lordes by a servaunte of myne owne, to be delyvered on Wednisdaye next at the furthest." The Borders stand in the same "hard termes," between the Earl of Morton and his adherents the Armstrongs and other surnames, on one part, and the Laird Johnston the warden, on the other—who is yet unreturned home and like to find much disobedience.

I give you most hearty thanks for the news of the Duke of Guyse, praying for further advertisement at your leisure. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 31. **300.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send inclosed a letter sent to me from the Lord Hambleton directed to Mr John Colvell on "especiall busines," beseeching you to order some man of yours to deliver the same. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1585.]
April ? **301.** WORKS AT BERWICK.

A Book made for the Privy Council as to the number of workmen and labourers to be employed on the works in Berwick "this somer," if the present charge of 517*l.* a month is not exceeded.

The workmen named are "hard hewers," 50; "wardens," 2; "laborers in the qwaries," 50; "laers," 50; laborers to serve theis," 200; "carpenters," 6; "whellwrightes," 2; "smithes," 6; "sawers," 2; "clarkes to ingros and make up the pay bwkes for Sir Rychard Lee the controler, and the swrvaer," 3; besides the officers' wages. "Som totaliz," 515*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

"Me lord tressorer willithe me to shew your honoures that ther is on Thomas Sampton haith offeryd hym to maik for the Quens Majesty at Barwick xijcm brik for iij *s.* iiij *d.* a m., and he to haiv of the quens Majesty prowen, as collez, straw, saud and all other nessessarys; or he to fynd all cost and charges and serwe them for x *s.* a m., wyche is as good cheip as the brik that is mad at Hwll, and then the freyght may be savyd, wich is very ner as mych woorth as the brik. The party is her present yff yt pleis your honour to spek with hym sellff on that behallff." *Signed:* Rowland Johnson.

2 *pp. Holograph.*

2. "A not of sooche remembranses of the parteculer pesys of woork very nessessary to be doon this somer within the Qwens Majestes woorkes in Barwik to pwt the twn sownest in strenkthe, yf yt may pleis your honourable lordshipes."

First.—The cost of raising the wall at the half bulwark next Tweed, now

Digitized by Google

[1585.]

14 feet high, from the angle of the flanker to the point of the bulwark, to 18 feet, "and so to stay for this year," 8 "pollez," at 8*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* the poll, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Secondly—the cost of raising the middle bulwark on the north side of the town, now 14 feet high, from the angle of the flanker round to the other flanker in "Ewry plas," same height, staying as above, 15½ "pollez," 129*l.* Thirdly—"to maik the northest bullwark the syd next the Snowk, wyche is begwn ccc footes long from the mydell off the collyen towerd the poynt of the bullwark and mayd x footes hey, to maik the sam xviij footes hey in lyek sort—and as the wall doyth rys, to bryng in to the bwllwark as myche yerth as may be convenyently," 19 "pollez," 158*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Fourthly—cost of raising the middle bulwark on the east side of the town from 14 feet to 18 feet high, 19 "pollez," 158*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Fifthly—cost of raising the half bulwark next St Nycolas ward, from the angle of the flanker to the point, now 14 feet high, to 18 feet,—8 "pollez," 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* "Som totaliz the workmenship to latt yt owt be task," 569*l.* 2*s.*

"And yf all thes persellez cannot be fully don in this tym, to do so myche of them as may be poseble with thes nomber off men after the rate of v^c^xv*l.* a month, and not to exsed the charg. And for the cwrtynges all along betwixt the bullwarkes beffor mencyoned, may be don at moor leaseor afterwards yf yt may stand with your honorable plesores."

If your honours think good to have these bulwarks heightened as above, the above sum of 569*l.* 2*s.* will nearly serve, and 250 of the labourers, &c., may be discharged. *Signed:* Rowland Johnson.

2 *pp. Holograph. Indorsed:* "A bwk for the stait off the prosedynges off the Qwens Majestes workes in Barvik after the rayt off v^c^xv*li.* a monthe."

April ? **302.** WORKS AT BERWICK.

[A similar estimate by Johnson, but doubling the number of workmen and also including the curtain walls postponed in the former one, largely increasing the cost.]

"Som for 5 monthes 4414*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*" *Signed:* Rowland Johnson.

3 *pp. Holograph. Indorsed by Johnson:* "A bwk for the stait off the prosedynges off the Qwens Majestes woorkes in Barvik after the rait of j^m^*li.* a monethe or ij^m^ markes a monthe or mor at your honorable plesores as your honours think gwd ayther to agment or to metegayt the charges." *In another hand,* "voyd," *and by Burghley,* "Jhonson."

1585.
April 7. **303.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

By my late letters I signified that Robert Maxwell bastard brother to the Earl of Morton, had come to the Borders to stir up the Armstrongs against Johnston. Now I hear that the said Robert with his friends, and the Armestrongs and others to the number of 400, the night last past, "have ridden upon the Johnstons owne landes tenantes and speciall freindes, even at and abowt his cheiff house called the Loughwoode, and there have slayne one of the Johnstons, taken foure moe prisoners, and brent the Lardes owne howse, and his provisyon of victuales, with the spoyle of a great deale of insight of the said house and others his freindes abowt yt." I fear dangerous trouble therefore, as no surname of account on that Border but is a party therein. The Laird is not yet returned from Court or any order taken. I shall report what falls out. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 9. **304.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"ThEarle of Arraintt is well recovered of his sicknes; and the King is greatly discontented with the Lorde Maxwell for his rebelliouse partes

Digitized by Google

1585.

committed in the west partes; for the sayd Lorde Maxwell, as I am credebly enformed, hath now of latt burnt Low woode the Larde Johnson's howse, and slaine vj of his servauntes, and takene xij of his men prisoners. Also the King as I am informed, hath gevene th'earldome of Morton to the yonge Ducke. The King hath commanded the Lorde Claud and some other of his nam and freindes to passe forth of Scotland into Fraunce, and hath sett him downe a peremptory day, at the which or before, he must depart forth of his realme; and the King as I understand doth give him a some of mony, but how much I knowe not—and hes further commanded after his departure out of Scotland, that he shall nether retourne into England, Ierland, nor Scotland. I am also credebly enformed, these yong gentelmen, as the Master of Oliphant, the Lorde Oliphauntes eldest sonne, the young Laird of Lowghleene whose father is in Fraunce, and the yong Laird of Donepese, passed about a moneth sence out of Scotland to goe into Fraunce, and weare met one the seas by a piratt, and are by the sayd piratt drowned. Their frendes do thinck they wear put out one purposse to be made away—the which word is certainly come into Scotlande that they are dead and gone. Oliphaunt and Donepese were ner frindes and kinsmen to the Earle of Marr, yonge Lowghleene a Douglase and twordes thEarle of Aunguishe. Also . . . one Scrymigour the counstable of Dundeth, is slaine in Denmark at a banquett; which Scrymigour was of good accompt—for when the King entreth in armes to the feild, he beareth his standard; so that ther is great noise made for him." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 20. **305.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

The Borders are quiet "since our being at Martyns towre." For detaining the prisoners taken there "under bande," the opposite warden found great fault with me at our last day of truce holden at the Staweforde —as they were taken within Scottish ground; and I answered that they had taken many of her Majesty's subjects prisoners and ransomed them, and if they released them and repayed the ransom, I would release the Liddesdales.

There is a great "stur" between Lord Maxwell and the warden of the West Marches of Scotland, and Sir Thomas Karr the warden of the Middle March, is preparing to receive "Coroner Stewarde" coming with a force against Maxwell; who has sent word to them of East and West Tyvidale, that if any of them join "Coroner Steward" in burning or spoiling him, he will burn as much of them again. We are going to our "someringe on the Border bank" as quietly as ever we were wont to do. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 27. **306.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Since I received the 200*l.* by Mr Clopton to pay the soldiers on the border, I have disbursed nearly 200*l.* more--for which, with 100*l.* more, in all 300*l.*, I pray you to procure warrants as speedily as may be, directed to "Mr Genkynes" receiver of Yorkshire, for the pay at Michaelmas next. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 27. **307.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have received your favourable lettres of the xx^th^ of Aprill, and shall by any service I cane doe, be thankfull for the same. I have sent herewithin some Schottish occurrants, part wherof I could have sent ere

Digitized by Google

1585.

this, but unperfectly, which caused me stay, that I might know the certainty and circumstances." Twisell. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 27. **308.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"The troubles of the opposite borders doe still contynue and encrease, for even of late, Robert Maxwell with Kynmontes and their complices, have brent almoste foure skore howses of the Larde Johnstons his tenauntes and freindes, and have made spoyle of a great deale of victuall, catle, and insight. And albeyt the same was done xx^tie^ myles within Scotlande, yet was there not any parson that made resistance." It is thought the Lord Maxwell would not act thus, without the privity of some of the other noblemen of Scotland. Johnston is not yet returned, and when he does, it is like enough he will ask my help to suppress disobedience; wherein I pray you to procure her Majesty's pleasure and direction. For by the treaty, "I am bound but to ryde alongest our howne borders within England, to avoyde their resett when he pursewe them, which I suppose will stande him in small stead to bring them to obedience with all the forcies he shall have." And if he should desire a certain number of soldiers, or 200 or 300 horsemen, to join him and his force within Scotland in pursuit of the fugitives, I pray you to learn her Majesty's pleasure, it being an unusual thing.

I thank you for advertisement of the Earl of Arundales "commyttrie," and desire that all the disloyal may have the like success. I shall do what favour I can to the party in your postscript. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—I have directed these lettres for lieff, for that your last pacquet was six dayes in comming."

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1585.] April ? **309.** INFORMATION AGAINST THOMAS CARLTON AND OTHERS.

On Easter Tuesday last at a horse race in Liddesdale, Thomas Carlton talked secretly with the Lairds of Maingertone, and Whithawghe, and Will of Kinmoth. Humfray Musgrave's horse "Bay Sandforth," ran and won all the three bells—it is thought he ran that Mangerton might see how he liked him, who now has him. Carlton came that night home to Askerton, and next day "ranne the bell of the Wainerigge." Will of Kinmoth, his brother Robbe, and other Scotsmen, came with him to Naworth for the night, and on leaving, Kinmoth got "Gray Carver," a horse of Lancelot Carlton's, and has him yet. Richies Will told Michael James that the week before Langhambie Moor race ran, Thomas Carlton sent a man to take assurance between him and them of the Moote, saying if they did, he should have gold and land. But he refused, and since the news of my Lord of Arandale's apprehension came, suspects Carlton meant them to join his conspiracy. Deafe Atkinsone says there is still at Peareth one John Bardolfe, who wears the coat and "connisence" of Lord Arundel, and was there 10 or 12 days before the news of his taking. He goes every week thrice to Mr John Midleton sheriff of Cumberland. He was lately master of "the Bull" in Doncaster, since Sissone and his wife who accused the Bishop of York, left it. He lies at Richard Ireland's house in Peareth and is well entertained by the sheriff.

Richard Atkinsone and another "that yow mett at Renwicke brigge," who told him this, thought I should certify you hereof. If you wish farther enquiry, let me know your pleasure with great speed.

1 *p. Probably sent up by Lord Scrope. Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk:* "Information touching Thomas Carlton and John Bardolfe."

April ? **310.** PRISONERS AT YORK.

"The names of the prisonners at York.—

Mr Metham; Mr Bapthorp; Mr Craythorn; Mistresse Arthington;

Digitized by Google

[1585.]

Mistresse Yorke; John Donnington; John Crosland; George Crosseland; Barnard Wawd: Typping."

½ *p.* *Title and indorsement by Walsingham's clerk.*

1585.

May 1. **311.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my last of 27th ultimo, "the yong Larde Johnston and his freindes have come to the towne of Dunkowe being thErle of Mortons heritadge, and there setting in fyer have brent some parte of the same towne, to the reskewe whereof the Maxwelles and their complices came, and drove the Johnstons from thence, slewe one man and hurte dyverse. And for a further revendge thErle of Morton him selff in propre person, with a good nombre both of horsemen and footmen, with dromme, and banners displayed, dyd burne the towne of Brommell inhabited by the Johnstons their tenauntes and servauntes, and spoyled the towne of Thornythwate, being also the Johnstons boundes. And the same daye at the same tyme, Robert Maxwell brother to thErle, with a great nomber of the Armestranges, Batysons, Litles, Carrudders, and other the surnames of the Borders, runne a forraye six myles to the water of Dryeffe and Dryefdale, perteyning speciallie to the Johnstons, and there made great spoyle bothe of nolte and sheepe and brent somme parte of the towne of Lockerbye, and somme other onsettes thereabout—all which was done without resistance or contradiccion of any parson." Now the Earl himself has taken action, more will take his part and encourage him. The forces appointed to assemble at Pebles on Monday next, to march to the Border, are stayed till a later day. It is reported that Johnston comes home to-morrow or next day, with 200 or 300 soldiers, "shotte" and horsemen, but hereof is no certainty. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 8. **312.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Synce my last lettres, thErle of Morton with his forcies came to a stone howse of his owne called Kirkonell, inhabited by one Willye Irwyn sonne to Edward of Boneshawe, thincking to have recovered the same into his owne handes and possession again. And lyeing abowt the same xxiiij^tie houres, with the losse of two of his men being slayne, and three horses, he retyred with his companye to Annande, and there reposed them selves and tooke their ease for xxiiij^tie houres. And even yesterdaye, the said Erle him selff and his said forcies have comme to Lockerbye and beseiged two stone houses of two of the principalles of the Johnstons, wherein were certein persons which kept the same, and stoode at their defence and killed one of thErles goonniers; but in thend therle having woonne the said howses by force, dyd furthwith hang foure of them being Johnstons, over the walles of the said howses, and reserved ten moe alyve, whome he caryed with him as prysoners to Drumfreise—who notwithstanding stande in no securitie of their lyves, but remayne at his pleasure; and besydes brent all the rest of the howses thereabowt and spoyled their goodes." Johnston is not yet returned but daily expected with some supply. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 12. **313.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Being directed by the Council's letter of 27th ultimo, to enquire, along with some other justices well affected in religion, as to any recusants in this wardenry who refuse to come to church to divine service, and to search the houses of such already convicted, for armour and weapons, and disarm them till they conform—I find only two, "namelie one Andrewe

Digitized by Google

1585.

Hilton, whom I have sent to Yorke, whose howse being searched, there was no armour or weapons founde at all. Thother is named Parcyvall Kirkbryde a vagarant parson, having no howse of his owne of aboad;" of whom and any other suspected persons, I shall use my utmost endeavour to enquire. "Towching the contentes of your owne lettres of the vijth of this instante, I have sent one to thErle to learne his presente state, for that the Larde Johnston is now comme home with somme men of warre, and this daye is mustring his freindes, and it is thought he will hastelie pursue him. His messadge whome I sent to thErle is, as of my selff having compassion upon his distresse by reason of his former concurrencie with me in justice when he was warden, to offre him such oversight within myne office for his escape if he shalbe so forced, in such secrete sorte as I maye make him. And for conference with Sir John Forster abowt this cause—if the matter shall not otherwise sodenlie fall owt this waye—I shall with convenient expedicion dispatche one of myne owne of credit and sufficiencie, to considre with him of the best waye and meane where he maye be or remayne with moste safetie and secrecie, and thereof will advertise you." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—If Johnston asks assistance, I shall make him such general answer as you prescribe.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 13. **314.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Synce the dispatche of my lettres of yesterdaye by my servaunte Henrie Tyrrell, . . . even yesternight after xj of the clocke, the Larde Johnston came hither unto me in secrete maner, requyring of me such ayde and assistance as I might in any wise make unto him in this accion betwene him and thErle of Morton. Whereunto I answered in generall termes, that I knewe hir Majestie to have a speciall care over the King and state of that realme, and had gyven me in chardge to joyne with him so farre furth as by the treatyes or custome of the Borders I ought to doe, the which I wolde be redye to performe as he sholde requyer me. Whereof he seamed verie well to allowe, yet proceded he further with me to let him have some supplye both of horsemen and footmen in Scotlande to pursewe thErle and others in that accion—whereunto I answered, I could not doe yt, for that I had no such commission. Wherewith he rested satisfyed, and yet seamed as thoughe the King wolde wryte to her Majestie for that purpose, whose direccion I tolde him I was redye to obeye." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—The Laird Johnston told me the King had assigned to him 200 "shotte" and 100 horsemen, and if not sufficient, then "Coronell" Steward should come forward with the army.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 17. **315.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your letter of the 12th yesternight, and another to the Laird of Carmighell, which I have sent to him, signifying your pleasure that I should pay him 40*l.* He has already more than a week ago withdrawn from the Border further into the country, awaiting your orders.

Touching affairs between Morton and Johnston, you may partly understand by the enclosed from a friend. "If they shall mete indede, yt is certein the one syde will repent the matche." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 23. **316.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I am advertised that the Larde of Johnston ys secretlye departed to

Digitized by Google

1585.

Courte, to obteyne of the Kynges Majestie moore ayde, by a lieutenaunte, for that of him selfe he ys not able to deale with the Lorde Maxwell and his partye. I here also that the infeccion of the plague is verye sore and whote abowte and in the towne of Edenburghe."

I pray you to remember my warrant for payment of the soldiers here, and commend to her Majesty the good service of this bearer "Henrye Lighe." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 28. **317.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Upon Wedinsday last, the Lorde Maxwell dyd assemble and call togeather theise noblemen to a place called the Colledg* a myle distant from the towne of Drumfreyes, namely, the Lorde Herries, the Larde of Loughenver, the Sherieff of Gallowaye, the Larde of Garlishe, and the Larde of Bombye, with the resydewe of the lardes and barrons of that countrie, and their had with them speciall conference all that daye. And therafter, about twolfe of clocke of the sayd night, the sayd Lorde Maxwell with the nombre of seventen hundreth men, foit and horse, toke his jornaye from Drumfreyes directlie to the towne of Moffett belonging the Larde Johnston, being xviij^{t} myle distant, and there put furthe his horsemen and rune a forraye of the circuyt and compasse of sixten myle, brent thre hundreth howses, browght awaye a thowsand nolt, two thowsand sheipp, one hundreth horse and naiges, and great store of howshold stuff, most part perteyning the Larde Johnston and his frendes. And therafter without any resistance, retorned with his force to the towne of Lowghmaben, where he and they encamped and layd yeasternight being Thursdaye. And at the same instant the young Larde Johnston with Capten Cranxton and others lying in the castle of Lowghmaben, not past a quarter of a myle from the sayd towne. And for the towne of Lowghmaben, for that yt ys the Kinges, I doe not heare of any great harme that he wold suffer to be don to yt. I ame advertised that the Lorde Maxwell hath taken a rynner of the Larde Johnstons, and intercepted certayne lettres, wherof as I shall farther understande the certayntie, I shall not faile (God willing) to gyve you notice." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 30. **318.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO HUNSDON.

"There is now presently a great assembly of noble men at Aberdene to the nomber of viij earles, besides lardes and barrons, as the Earles of Huntley, Atholl, Crawfourd, Cateness, Sunderland, Rotheis, Marshall and Erroll, who as it is thought intende some great alteration—purposing in all the north partes to doe as Maxwell haith done on the West Border. . . Concerning Maistres Jhonson, I have traveled what I cane, yet have learned litle, bicause the plague being some what vehement at Edinbrough, stayeth in a maner all intercourse." Twisell. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

¼ *p. Addressed to Hunsdon:* "L. Governor of Berwick, L. Wardene of the East Marches of England," &c. *Indorsed.*

May 31. **319.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Your last pacquett datted the xiiijth of Maij, I receaved the xixth of the same, and the inclosed directed to the Master of Gray, and the Larde of Duncreth, according to your honours direction I did presently with speed send them accordingly. The which was delivered to the handes of the

* Lincluden.

Digitized by Google

1585.

Master Gray, he attended there iij daies before he had his aunswer, and then was commanded by the Master of Gray to retyre home and within vj or vij daies he wold retourne an aunswer; but as yet I have receaved none from them, being the cause of my slacknes in writtinge." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 13. **320.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

For the 300*l.* which I have already laid out on Captains Wodd and Caise and their soldiers lying on the March, I would heartily desire you for a warrant for 400*l.* to repay me and supply their expences as far as it will go. You may confer with Mr Robert Bowes, to whom I have written, and the warrant may best be directed to him for my present payment as soon as may be.

"Of late, Mr Davie Maxwell a speciall gentleman belonging the Lorde Maxwell, accompanied with a certayne nombre of gonners, had almost taken the castle of Lowghmaben, wherin the young Larde Johnston and his companye were, insomoche that they entred in at the uttergait, and came to the yron gaite, and the porter being come furthe, and all the dores oppen, they determyned to have entred into the castle, and taken them all, as they were lying in their beddes; but the porter seing them, putto a tregayt,* and showted Treason! and therupon the young larde and his company awaked, went upp to the walls and shott gunes, forcying the sayd Davie Maxwell to retyre and goe backe agayne, without any great harme done unto either partie, saving that Davie Maxwell and his company brent some howses."

Since my last, the Lord Maxwell has taken nothing in hand, which is the cause of my not writing, but I hear that some day this week he is "appurposed" to do something. I thank you hartily for your letter of the 5th. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 17. **321.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Yesterday in the afternoon, I received a letter from the Laird of Johnston, and send herewith copies thereof and of my answer. "I ame advertysed that the Lorde Maxwell upon Tewsday last (him self being present) toke the howse of Langholme, which was in the keaping of one of the Armstranges called Johns Christie, but of the Lorde Maxwells owen inherytance, and hath placed theirin gunners and men of his owen. I ame likewise crediblie made tunderstande, that the Lorde Maxwell with his force, came yeasterdaye mornynge to the Boneshawe one of the strongest howses of that border, belonging Edward Yrwen, and dyd beseig the same, wherat were kyld two or thre of the Lorde Maxwell people, and fowre hurte by those that hath and dothe kepe the howse. Yt ys thought that this mornynge the Lorde Maxwell will ryne a forrey and for the spuce of fyve dayes remove him self and his company from the sayd howse." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(1) (Johnston to Scrope.)

"Beinge returned from Courte to Lowghmabon this Tuesdaie at morne, and hering of my Lord Maxwell his procedinges to will the renderinge of the house of the Lowhmabon, and lykwise the seighing of the Bonshawes, for this cause I have taken the coumoditie to visett yowr lordshippe—lettinge your lordship understand, that concerne to your lordshipis commoninge and myne, I spake with his Majestie, who assured me, that his highnes ambassadour assured him, that her Majestie had derected her letter to your lordshipp

* *i.e.* Closed the wooden gate.

Digitized by Google

1585.

to the effect of your lordshipps commoninge and myne. My verie good lord, seinge the house of the Bonshawes is in such extremitie at this present, and that by the dawnger of the goodmans barnes and freindes beinge therin, I may be so homelye with your lordshipp as to request your lordshipp for support in their releif, wherof I doubt not his Majestie would be verie glad of. And lykwise I will thinke my self to yowr lordshipp oblisset till I may requite your lordshipp with what other pleasure in me lieth. . . From Lowghmaben this xvth of June 1585." Johnston.

½ *p.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

(2) (Scrope to Johnston.)

"This afternune I have receyvedd your lettre of dait yesterday. . . Lard, for awnsweare therunto, as I ame verie gladd of your lordships home comynge and wilbe verie willinge and redie to concurr with your lordship in all good offices. . . so I doe assure you that hitherto I have receyved no direccion nor lettre at all from her Majestie,—other than such as I did accquaint you withall, that I hadd receiyved a longe tyme synce, to hould hand unto you for the prosecuting and punyshment of your fugitives and disobedientes conforme to the treaties; but for the folowing and proseqwting of those within the realme of Scotland, I have receyved none. Yet, Larde, I doe well assure you that the same shall never so sone come to my handes, but I shalbe redie with all convenience and furtherance to see her highnes direccion and good pleasure effectuallie performedd. . . Trustinge that in the meane season your lordship will with reason hould mee excused, not to entermedle or deale furder then my comyssion will extend, and so your lordship maie taike occasion to lett his highnes ambassador understand." Carlisle the xvjth of June 1585. H. Scropp.

1 *p.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 23. **322.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have recived this day advertisement out of Schotland that the castle of Edinbrough haith bene twise charged to be surrendred to the Maister of Gray, and that my Lord of Arraine, my lady his wife, and all his brethern are commaunded from Court, with straight inhibition not to come within xij myles therof, but to remaine continually at Dirlton. The Lady Arraine had builded a barras on the Castle hill, that none should approch neare the same, which the people of the towne did fourthwith overthrow. The ambassadour of Denmark had presence on Sonday last, being the xxth of this instant, in Dunfermling. He demaunded the Isles of Orcknay and Schetlant for the somme thay were ingaged. Awnswered for the present, that the tyme of ther redeaming was expired. The King spake with hym secreatly, and his finall awnswer differred till the next moneth at St Andrewes, his Majestie excusing this delay by the great trouble in his countrey, wherthrough the greatest part of his nobilitie were absent from Court." Twisell. *Signed:* Jhon Selby.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 24. **323.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Sending him such news as he has received from Berwick from Robert Kervell in the afternoon. Also that on Tuesday last the 22^{d} he met the Laird of Farnyhirst, where some Scottish gentlemen informed him that the hatred between Arran and the Master of Gray "is not so earnest as yt is reported"—hoping there is no dissimulation towards her Majesty in these matters. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1585.
June 26. **324.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

The report in my last regarding Arran and the castle of Edinburgh is now doubted, though the certainty is yet unknown here. "The continuall expectation of his fall, the sundry preparatifes against hym by many of the counsell and nobilitie, togither with divers advertisementes to me at one tyme, agreing in one, and verified by the commone brute, moved me to writ to your honour as I did,—the deputy wardene of the East Marches of Schotland especially affirming the same at our meating for doing justice to the subjectes of both realmes, who refused to proceade any furder at that tyme, bicause of the alteration in Court, till all thinges were setled againe, and reported to me particulerly whatsoever I had bene advertised of before, even in the same maner as I signified it to your honour. And that whereof I marvell most, iij dayes being now past since the first newes, the truth is yet doubted of, by reason as it should seame of the scarcitie of messangers from the Court, which is beyond the water, and of the vehemence of the plague in Edinbrough, and other places nigh adjoyning, none being suffred to come from thence into these partes, and since the first brute none came hither from her Majesties ambassadour. . . . That which causeth me most to doubt of it is, that th'ambassadour haith not of late dispatched any pacquett to the Court, being assured that he would not suffer a matter of that moment to overpasse uncertified." From my house at Twisell. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 27. **325.** MUNITIONS FOR CARLISLE.

Indenture between Lord Scrope and Sir Symon Musgrave having charge of her Majesty's ordnance in the north, attesting the receipt by the former out of the Queen's store at Newcastle into the storehouse at Carlisle, under a warrant by the Privy Council of 11 August 1584, of these parcels in a schedule annexed thereto subscribed by Sir Francis Walsingham, viz.—"cannon shott, 30; "sacer shott," 100; "fawcon shott, 500;" fine corn powder, half a last; cannon corn powder, 1 last; "matche," 1000 weight; 2 chests of bows containing 100; 2 chests of arrows containing 100 "sheaffes"; bow strings, 10 "grosse"; "morespikes," 36; light horsemen staves, 100; "callevers furnished with flaskes, twoche boxes and tases," 100; "mowles" for callevers, 16; saltpeter, 5 cwt.; "sulpher," 3 cwt.; "sholves and spades," 7 dozen; "gyn roope," 1 coil of 186 lb. weight; horse harnesses, 36; "faire carts," 6; "handbaskyttes" 4 doz. and 6; iron, 1 ton; copper plate for ladles, 50 lb. weight; "straikes" for great ordnance, 10 "tyers;" "straike nailes," 1200; "firdales," 6; lead, 1 fodder; "elme planckes for great ordenaunce," 30; naves, 20 pair; "spookes," 120; "fellowes," 120; "oken tymber," 10 tons; "ashe tymber," 4 tons; "drye fattes," 2; barrells for shot, saltpeter and sulpher and "straike nailes," 6; "hair clothes" to cover the powder, 2; "wayne roope," 2 dozen "fawdomes;" "carte roope," 20 "fawdome"; and "trases," 24.

1 *p.* *Contemporary copy.* *Indorsed.*

July 3. **326.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

According to your desire I have paid "my verie frende" the Laird of Carmichael 40*l.*, who gives you his hearty thanks.

"I ame to praie you to take ordre that the said fortie pounde maie be payd unto my frende Mr Wolley deane of Carlislie, or to soche as he will appoint to receyve the same, taking the said Mr Wolley his acquyttance, acknowledging the recept therof as parcell of his fee dewe for the deaurie of Carlislie at Christenmes and thAnusiacion of Our Ladie last past, which

Digitized by Google

1585.

acquyttance I desire yow to retorne and send unto me." Carlisle. *Signed;* H. Scrope.

I pray you cause the letter directed to Mr Wolley be delivered.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 4. **327.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The Laird of Johnston of late, with as many as he could muster, came to the "sheyles" of Lorde Maxwell's adherents, took 200 head of cattle, 60 "naiges," slew one man and took three. For revenge, Maxwell's people have taken 80 head of cattle from the Johnstons, and Maxwell himself is come to the town of Annan and hath placed his forces about Kyrkkonnell and the house of Bonshawe, and is determined on some further enterprise.

I am credibly informed that the Earl of Arran and Robert Maxwell the Earl of Morton's brother, are well agreed, and that Robert promised very great things to Arran, "wherewith the Lorde Maxwell him self standyth yll content, insomoche that altogeather mysliking of Roberte's doinges, he hath putt him in displeasor from him into Gallawaye, wheir for the present he remainyth without having any accesse to his brother."

Having already disbursed of my own, 300*l.* and more for the captains and their soldiers in this frontier, and having received only 200*l.* since their coming, from Mr Clopton the receiver of Northumberland, I pray you to remember the warrant for 400*l.* for which I wrote before. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 13. **328.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"I send youe here inclosed a pacquett of lettres frome the Lorde Hambleton, and yt pleased his lordship to send a message unto me by his servante Robert Conningham, beinge acquainted with the lettre sent frome the Lorde Maxewell, wherby yt appereth that the Lorde Clawde dothe nowe lament his matters that he hath not followed my lorde his brothers counsell, and would gladlie amend that which is amis; and seinge he is of that minde, I thinke in myne opinion yt were better that he should come in to the Lorde Maxewell then to anye other in Englande or Scotlande, consideringe howe hardlie he hath beine handled and broken withall by the Kinge of Scotlande, contrarie to his handwritinge and promise, by the Earle of Arraines meanes.

As towching Thompson whome I apprehended upon your honours lettre, I doo understande more then I dyd before, for I have fownde him to be verie arrogante, and as muche contrarie to Gods glorie and his Worde and her Majesties procedings, as ever I knewe man—for he bothe denieth the supremicie, and will by no meanes be perswaded to heare the worde of God, or come to the churche, but sayeth his fleshe abhorreth the same; and I, willinge him to heare the dyvine service, dyd aunswer me directly that he would not, except he were compelled therunto by force. And I, cawsing the dyvine service to be read, he made open protestacion before God and all the companie, that yt was against his will, and dyd yt by compulsion, and stopt his eares and would not heare yt—and farther sayeth that abowte vj yeres since he was brought before my Lorde President for relligion, where he was bounde in tenne poundes for cominge to the churche, and therupon he came two sondry tymes; but his fleshe dyd so trimble, that he was like to have fallen downe sicke, yt seimed so horrible a thinge unto him, and since he never came at the churche. Besechinge your honour therfore that I maye receyve some direccion from your honour that he maye be delyvered to my lorde president, or some other as yt shall please your honour to appointe, and that I maye be unburdened of him, who is a perilous man in

Digitized by Google

1585.

seducinge and perswadinge the people frome Gods worde." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 23. **329.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Uppon Teusdaye the xxth hereof, in respecte of a feede betwixte Hobby Forster Englishman and the Ladeleys of Scotland, for the slaughter of a sonne of the said Forsters by the surname of the Ladeleys, the said Hobbye Forster gathering his frendes together (and purposinge to make his owne revenge) made a roade into Tyvydale." Christopher Musgrave captain of Bewcastle and Captain Case, hearing this, in order to prevent any outrages by the Scots, led out 28 "shotte" of Case's company to the edge of the border, without, as they say, intending to cross it. But seeing the Englishmen overpowered by reason of a great number of Scots gathered to a "traiste" near the place, and in peril of their lives, Musgrave and Case with their men, contrary to the treaties and my strict orders, crossed the border at the "Wheele Causey," a mile within Scotland, rescued the Englishmen and defeated the Scots, taking prisoners 20 gentlemen and as many "fellowes of small accompte," of whom they have let many go again, being friends and followers of the Laird of Farnyhirst. There were 3 or 4 Scots and one Englishman slain, all of little account, and some hurt. Although Musgrave and Case protest their intention was but for the safety of the country, yet they have come here to acknowledge their great oversight, and readiness to make such redress as may be enjoined them, and to submit themselves to her Majesty's pleasure,—wherefore I keep them here, till I hear as to the same from you, and what answer shall be made to the opposite warden.

Though I am greatly grieved herewith, and cannot overlook it for example's sake, yet I cannot but make known to you the good services of both these gentlemen, and pray that you may so help them that their former good deeds may not be cast into oblivion, to their disgrace and discouragement hereafter.

"I am this daye advertised by my verye secrett frend, that the Earle Bothwell intendeth to repaire (uppon Sondaye or Mondaye nexte) unto Dunlanericke, and from thence to thErle of Morton, to treate and conferre with him of matters purposed betwixte them." As I hear of their course, you shall be advertised more at large. With thanks for your advertisement in your letter of 15th. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 28. **330.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"Yesterdaye beinge the xxvijth of this instante Julye, I mett the opposite warden for redressinge of attemptats comitted on bothe sydes, where my Lorde Russell came also for certen particuler cawses of his owne, against my will,—who was not there almost theis two yeres before, and of all other thiugs, I lest looked to have had him there—where yt chaunced a sodden accident and tumult to arriese amonge the rascalles of Scotlande and Englande, abowte a lyttle pyckery amonge themselves, and we meaninge no harme dyd syt most parte of the daye callinge billes, and my Lord Russell amonge us. The said Lorde Russell rose and went asyde frome us, with his owne men, and there beinge in talke with a gentleman, was sodenly shott with a gonne and slaine in the myddest of his owne men, to the greate discomforte of me and his pore frendes in this contrie, and never a man other of Englande or Scotlande slaine but he. Alas! that this mischevous chaunce should happen for him to be killed with a shott, and none but him, which is the greatest discomfort that ever came unto me. And yf God had beine pleased, I would yt had light one me, and not on him, consideringe bothe his youghte and

Digitized by Google

1585.

towardnes of service—but who canne be against the provision of God! After whose death bothe the said opposite warden and I, with the gentlemen bothe Englande and Scotlande, stoode together and made a quietnes, and the opposite warden as willinge as I in all the tumult, and cawsed proclamacion to be made that all prisoners with their horses and furniture which were taken and could be brought to sight, should be presently redelyvered—which was doon accordinglie, and all others to be redressed on bothe sydes with all speede, within a daye or two,—and therupon have delyvered gentlemen as pleges on bothe sydes, so that the Borders are in a staye till her Majesties and counselles pleasure be knowen therin. And so we parted quietly owte of the feeld, but as yet yt is not knowen who shott that unhappie shott, thoghe I have made enquirie by all the wayes and meanes I canne. I have cawsed her Majesties castle of Tynemowthe to be kept in the same order yt was with all the companie and soldiers remaninge therin, untill her Majesties pleasure be knowen what shalbe doon therwithall, whether I maye rest upon the kepinge of yt, beinge within my wardenry, or nott—and as I shall receyve direccion, even so shall I be glad to accomplishe the same.

So as thinges nowe presently standes, I must be ane humble sewter unto your honour to stande so good frend unto the pore infante,* as to speake unto my Lorde of Bedforde† to remember the continuance of his howse and to favour the pore childe." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

[1585.
July 29.] **331.** STATEMENT AS TO LORD RUSSELL'S DEATH.

"In primis—the warden of the Myddle Marches of Englande came to Oswold Myddle the xxvijth of Julie with the gentlemen of Englande to keipe a daye of trewes with the opposite warden; and stayenge there a certen space, sent certen gentlemen to the opposite warden to Hexpeth gate-head, to take assurance accordinge to the auncient use and custome. Which beinge graunted on bothe sydes, and therupon proclamacion made that none should breake the said assurance untill the nexte daye in the morninge, nother in worde, deede nor countenaunce, upon paine of death, the said warden came forwarde, thinkinge to finde the warden of Scotlande accompaned after his accustomed maner,—which they fande contrarie, to the greate dislikinge of the said warden of England and all the gentlemen in his companie—the grounde so servinge that they could not discover the other partie till they were at the joyninge together, so that there was no remedie, the forces of Scotland beinge so greate, but stand to their former assurance, where the said opposite warden was standinge ranged in order of battell, with ensigne penselles fyfe and drommes, otherwise then ordinarye custome hath beine at anye daye of Marche in tyme of peace. So that yt appereth manifestly that yt was a pretended purpose to breake the amitie and peace betwene theis two realmes, as in their procedings dyd plainlie appeire.

This is not ane accident or sodden, as ordinarie hath beine and yet hath beine stayed by wardens or commissioners, for yf yt had bine ane accident or sudden breakinge by rascalles, as there was no suche matter, the gentlemen of Scotlande with their drommes, fyfe, shott, and suche as carried the ensigne and penselles, would have tarried with the warden; so that yt appeireth plainlie yt was a pretended matter before hande, for the wardens syttinge quietlie callinge their billes, the warden of Englande thinking no harme, the partie of Scotland seinge the tyme serve for their former devise, sodenly brake, strykinge up a larome with sownde of dromes and fyfe, ensigne displeyed, penselles, and shott, and gave the charge upon us—in which charge the Lord Russell was crewellie slaine with a shott, and so

* The late lord's son, and his own grandson. † Who died that same day.

Digitized by Google

[1585.
July 29.] dyvers gentlemen of Scotlande with their footemen and horsemen and their hole force, followed and menteigned their chace fowre myles within the realme of Englande, and tooke sondrye prisoners and horses, and carried them into Scotlande, which they denye to redelyver againe.

The like breache of assurance was never seine, so that yt is manifest that it is a plaine sett downe matter before.

When all this was doon, and the feeld disordered, and the noble man slaine, and all past remedie, the warden of Scotlande made proclamacion for the defence of the former devise, when there was but a small companie of gentlemen other of Englande or Scotlande lefte to heare yt, which was to a small purpose. *Signed:* John Forster, Willm. Fenwycke, Richard Fynwyck, John Horsley, Thomas Selbye, Edmond Crastir, John Thorntoun, Robert Lysley, Thomas Woddringtone, Milys (?) Forster, Ro. Claveringe, Robert Myddylton, Percevell Clennell, Andro Pringelle, George Pryngle, John Heron, James Ogle, John Heron, Fra. Radcliffe, Luke Ogle, Thomas Procter, John Carnaby, Rawff Collyngwood, Henry Collingwood, Edward Gray, Robt. Awder, John Collingwood, John Collingwoode the yongere, Percewell Red, Thomasse Collingingwood, Roberte Leaylle, Edward Shaftowe, John Halle."

2 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Sir John Fosters reasons to prove that the murther of the L. Russell was pretended."

1585.
July 29. **332.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"Wheras I wrote unto youe by poste of the unfortunate and mischevous chaunce of the killinge of my Lorde Russell with a gonne upon the sodden fraye that dyd arise amonge the rascalles of Englande and Scotlande, I have sent the berer herof beinge one of his men and present with him amonge others, to declare the full trothe and circumstaunce therof, that he and the rest of his fellowes may aunswer for his deathe, for yf he had stayed with the opposite warden and me as other gentlemen dyd, he had beine lyvinge and in saftie." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 29. **333.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

On the receipt of your last of the 20th, to learn more certainly of the dealings between Morton and Arran, I sent one of my own to Morton at Dunfreis, who is this day returned to me with the note inclosed, "contayninge the heades of the offers of the said Earle unto the King, which the King utterlie refuseth to grant or in any wise to allowe of. Whereuppon the Lordes of Harris and Lougthanver (put in truste to mediate this cause), seeme somewhat discontented with the evill progresse of this course, and stronglie perswade Morton to submitt him selfe and inclyne to the King. But I am crediblie informed that he intendeth constantlie to persiste in this course begonne, and will not be won neither with wordes nor any other counynge dealinges, unles with force and in violente maner he shalbe therunto constrayned. Bothwell breakinge his appointement for his meetinge with Maxwell on Sondaye laste, is againe looked to come to Dunlannericke within these two dayes at the furtheste."

I would be glad to hear further from you of the evil dealings of my late servant Bowman "(now departed this lyffe)," whereof you partly told me, and signified them to my son, that I may be more careful to foresee the like in others hereafter. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 30. **334.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I am credible advertised that uppon Thursdaye at nighte last past,

Digitized by Google

1585.

the Belles, and the Armestronges ran a forrey uppon Crayford More, from whence they broughte to the nomber of xij score kyne and oxen. In which forrey Capten Crayforde sett uppon them, to have rescued the goodes, which notwithstandinge, they brought awaye with them, slue two of Crayfordes men, hurte three, and tooke twelve, bringeinge them awaye as prysoners. And yt is thoughte that if the Kinge do not presentlie take order herein, and fynde a tymely prevention, Maxwell and his people will within shorte tyme laye waste the wholl countrey unto Peebles, havinge gotten alredy into his handes and at his commandement all the cheife ston howses which ar of strength in that countrey—savinge the howse of Loughmabell and one other.

Maxwell is in takinge upp of 100 horsmen, which ar to be comitted to the chardges and conduite of the yonger brother of the Lorde Harris and to the Larde of Howmaynes; and further myndeth to plante some forces of footemen in Carlaverocke, the Treive, Loughmaban, Langholm, and Tortarrell, purposing to appointe and assigne severallie to everie of these places an especiall person of truste for the capten thereof.

The Larde of Johnston is of late greatlie straitened of his former libertie, beinge verie hardlie warded at this present, and yt is thought he shalbe shortlie removed to Carlaverocke, which place is a preparinge for that purpose.

It is also geven me to understand, that the Lorde Harris and Loughanvar have earnestlie moved Maxwell to wryte his lettre unto Arren, and therby both to take notice of Arren his favourable furtherance of his causes to the Kinge, and also to be thankfull unto him for the same—which perswasion Maxwell utterlie disliketh, and refuseth to inely(ne) unto there opynion therein." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 31. **335.** FORSTER TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Sending him an account of the late fray, and the unfortunate mischance of Lord Russell's death. Referring for particulars to the bearer Robert Carvell.

1¼ *p.* *Official copy.*

2. Copy of the statement by Forster and others [No. 331], with a list of those charged with the murder. Similar to the names in the following proclamation, with the addition of Sir Thomas Carre of Farnehurst knight.

3 *pp.* *In same official writing.* *Probably sent to Wotton.*

[Aug.] **336.** PROCLAMATION AGAINST THE CARRES, &c.

Whereas the King of Scotland hath put to the horn as rebels "William Carre of Ancram, James Carre of Lintloe, Robert Carre brother to the said William Carre, Andrew Carr laird of Greenhead, John Rudderfoord of Hunthill, David Muscrope deputie provost of Jedworth, [ ] Kyrton warden serjeant, and James Carre," for refusing to enter their bodies into England, for trial whether they were guilty of the murder of Lord Russell at a day of truce held at Cocklaw the 27th of July, and it is doubted lest they will fly into England to be harboured there against the laws and treaties between the princes, these are to require all her Majesty's subjects on pain of high treason, to suffer none of them to enter English ground, or assist any of them, but to use them with all rigour as public enemies. At Barwick, &c.

1½ *pp.* *Official copy.*

Aug. 1. **337.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"The embassador of Scotlande sent Robert Carvell unto me to

Digitized by Google

1585.

understande the occacion of the breache of this daye of trewes—the which I have aunswered in this sorte, and so I will stande to prowe before the prince and counsell, that the assurance was broken by the partie of Scotlande"—for the warden came not only with the force of his own March, but brought a company of the Merse, which neither he nor his predecessors ever did before—and with ensigns, pensells and drums in warlike manner, attacked us while sitting quietly calling our bills, and gave their full charge upon us, when Lord Russell was slain and the whole field broken and disordered. "In the meane tyme the said opposite warden seminge to make a stainche when yt was past recoverye, I layed hand on him and held him and cawsed him to tarrie, otherwise yt had coste me and all the rest that were with me our lyves—which was our safgard as I thinke, so that yt semeth to me that yt was a prepensed matter, devised before." I think there should be 100 "shott" laid about Harbottle till this matter is reasoned before the princes and councils. I enclose a packet of letters received from Robert Cuninghame who desires they may be delivered as directed. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet (armorial).*

Aug. 12. **338.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I am this daye geven to understande that at the late repaire of the Lorde Harris and Loughanvar to the Courte, to travell for the pacificacion of Maxwell, yt was purposed and secretlie devised by the Kinge, that they shoulde have ben sodenlie apprehended and comitted to warde, thinkinge thereby the better to have effected the enlardgemente of Johnston, and furthered the incomynge of Maxwell." Being warned by some secret friend, they sent one James Kiddesse (a gentleman of Maxwell's) to the King, with instructions—who has returned with a favourable answer, the King seeming well pleased to grant all Maxwell's demands except two. "The which two demandes, Arren (being nowe at libertie as Maxwell saieth) and Maxwell, shoulde conferre uppon betwixte them selves, at a secrette meetinge for that purpose to be had uppon the xviijth of this instante, in such place as shalbe by them secretlie agreed uppon." Maxwell thinks the King will shortly repair with some force to the Border.

As to Lord Russell's death—which Sir John Forster signified to me to be accidental, before I wrote to you on the 29th ultimo—seeing that he had written fully on it to the Court, that it was in another wardenry, and not pleasant news for me to relate, I thought it better for others to do so. But in proof of my good will, I shall send a special servant to find out the manner of the murder, and will omit no means to attain it. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—I am informed that Morton purposeth to holde oute as longe as he can."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 17. **339.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

On the joint demand of Farnyhirst and Sir John Forster, I sent to them at their day of truce, Hobby Forster the principal offender in the late attempt in Scotland, offering by letter to deliver him and any other "chief factour," and make further redress. And since then, have sent for all persons concerned in the matter, and not only kept the chief offenders with me, but have freely enlarged all the Scottish prisoners (cancelling their bonds), with their horses, armour and weapons—also promising Farnyhurst to do what is further requisite to keep the peace—(a thing seldom seen on these Borders) —whereby the King and all his officers are so well pleased, that there will be no more trouble in the matter. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1585.
Aug. 21. **340.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Upon Thursdaie laste the Earle of Morton caused a gibett to be made and redye to be sett upp at Dunfreis. Sherplye threateninge Johnson the late warden and all the reste of that surname of Johnstons, that unles they woulde yeilde and cause Loughmabell to be fourthwith delivered upp unto him, they shoulde all make their repentance for the same at that piller, and be hanged thereon. Uppon which his vehemente menases, they have resolved to surrender the same place of strength into Mortons handes, who (as it is verilie thought) shall receave Loughmabell this daye into his possession." The King's repair to Stirling increases Morton's former suspicion that he will come with a force to Dumfries, and therefore Morton purposes to come next Monday to Annan, and garrison all the stone houses of strength on the opposite border—which are all now (Lochmaben being obtained) in his possession—one only excepted. Johnston is this day to be removed to Carlaverock. Morton has in pay 200 horse and 300 "shotte," besides the whole force of the country at his devotion. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 23. **341.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"Wheras yt hapned that one Edwarde Charlton of Haselesyde in Tindale dyd take certen writings beinge in ciphers forth of the purse of the berer therof cominge frome Pharnihyrste, which were intercepted and brought unto my Lorde Russell, who sente them unto my Lorde President, and as I think paste frome him unto her Majesties most honorable pryvie counsell—wherof my Lorde Russell in his life tyme made me pryvie, and told me that Pharnihyrste was in a greate greefe with him for yt. What yt was I knowe not, but I thinke yt came frome Arraine and Pharnihyrste; but howsoever yt came, I knowe that Pharnihyrste was in a greate greife with him for yt, which I thinke hath beine a greate occacion of the crewell murder upon him, and I hope that yt will manifestlie fall owte that the Karis, which are the nearest kinsemen to him in all Scotlande, are the killers of him, so that yt appereth that yt is a pretended matter before devised by Arraine and Pharnihyrste,—wherof I thoughte good to advertise your honour, to thentent ye maye make her Majestie and counsell acquainted therwithall. And for suche matters as I have to object against the said Pharnihyrste for the breache of the assurance, to prove that yt was a pretended purpose before devised, and not ane accident or sudden, I send youe the note therof under my hande and certen of the principall gentlemens handes which were there, which we shalbe alwayes redie to verifie as yt shall please her Majestie and counsell to appointe; wherof I sent youe a note before.* Sir, accordinge to the contents of your lettre, I sent a gentleman one Mr Fenwick instructed unto her Majesties ambassadour in Scotlande, to prove before the Kinge and counsell the breakinge of the said assurance—where Pharnihyrste stoode in the defence therof with suche fals invencions as never was harde—as shalbe justlye proved with all the gentlemen of Englande and others that were upon the grounde, and I thinke with a companie of Scotlande; for the matter is so manifest that yt will not be denyed. At the makinge herof, I brought two gentlemen before Sir William Russell, who dyd evidentlye prove and affirme that they were talkinge with gentlemen of Scotlande beinge neare frendes of their owne, when that Scotlande dyd breake the said assurance, and that they wilbe redie to prove the same with their handes with any Karr of Scotlande that will saye the contrarie.

I ame enformed bothe by lettres frome her Majesties ambassadour in Scotlande, and also by Mr Fenwick, that all the allegement that Pharnihyrste could make when the matter came in question before the Kinge of Scotlande

* No. 331 probably.

Digitized by Google

1585.

and his counsell, was, that one Waules aue Englishe boye dyd breake the said assurance by stealinge a paire of spurrs, and that his frendes dyd hurte a Scots man—which is not trewe, as England and Scotlaude canne recorede—for the boye beinge brought before us, I offered him to be delyvered to Pharnihyrst to be hanged, and all things was pacified and doon, and we sate quietlie callinge our billes, and no suche allegement made by Pharnihyrst at that tyme, as he could not denie when yt came in question before the said kinge and counsell—but nowe for his owne shifte and defence of his evill matter, he allegeth that yt was not thorolie pacified. And wheras he allegeth also that the Waulesses were in greefe with my Lorde Russell for some particuler matter betwene them, upon displeasure doon unto them by the said Lorde Russell, and that they should procure the occacion of the breache therof—that allegement is also fals and untrewe, for there was never any suche matter betweue them.

Yf this matter be not loked upon and punished, that the assuraunce taken in bothe the princes names maye staude firme and stable, and not to come with forces more then ordinarie, and take their tymes under trust and credit, and breake the same contrarie the princes proclamacions, yt is a waye other to have our throtes cut or to have no meitings at all! At this present, there is no warden in Scotlaude for want of obedience, so that the Borders doo stande verie open and daungerous, so that I thinke yt verie necessarie that there were aue hundreth men layed abowte Harbottle for a tyme, till there were some warden appointed and meitinges holden, and the Borders at a better staye—for the like was never seine in Scotlaude since I knewe yt." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 28. **342.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sithence the dispatche of my laste of the xxjth of this instante, I have receaved nothinge worthy thadvertisement, savinge of the howse of Loughmabell (beinge the kinges owne howse and is of the gretest strength of any in this west border of Scotland), the which said house was for certaine delivered upp on Thursdaye laste* unto the Earle of Morton, who hath comitted the chardge thereof unto one Frysell, appointinge unto him 100 men for defence thereof. Uppon the receavinge of this peece, Morton made straite proclamacion against the Johnstons, declaringe thereby, that unles they did all come in unto him this daye, they shoulde feele such extremytye and hard handlinge, as in any wyse he coulde shewe and doe unto them. And to putt order to all his affaires in that parte, Morton holdeth a court this daye at Loughmabell aforesaid, and is also at liftinge one hundreth horsmen and as many footemen more then he had, and advertised of unto youe by my laste lettre. It is secretly advertised unto me that one Andrew Graye brother to the Lorde Graye of Scotland, hath latlie practised some secrett attempt with France, from whence he is newely retorned and comed into Scotland"—but I refer the truth of it to yourself, as more certainly acquainted with it. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¾ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. **343.** MODE OF HOLDING A MARCH DAY.

The wardens meet "at a sett daie and place indifferent."

The parties interested exhibit their bills, and the parties found guilty or "fowle" are to be delivered to the opposite warden's hands to make satisfaction.

"The manner of triall of any person is twofolde, viz.—1. When the

* 26th.

Digitized by Google

1585.

warden shall, uppon his owne knowlege confesse the facte and so deliver the partie offending.

2. The other is by confronting of a man of the same nation to averre the fact. Then is hee by the law guilty; for except the warden him self knowing, shall acknowlege the fact, or a man of the same nation found that voluntarilie will avouche it (the ordinarie and onlie waies of triall), be the facte never so patent, the delinquent is quitt by the lawes of the Borders. The death of the Lorde Russell is apparent, therefore the warden of Scotland *ex notarietate facti* is fowle thereof without contradiction. In cas hee denie it, for triall this order is to bee taken.

Her Majestie is to require the delivery of Farniherst into England. Because both wardens are parties, new wardens are to bee named by provision. The frindes of the Lorde Russell are to exhibit their bill, accusing Farniherst. If either the new warden *ex notarietate facti* shall acknowlege the bill, or otherwise a Scottesman bee fownd to averre the fact upon him, hee must stand guilty, and is to bee delivered *ex notarietate juris*.

Examples.—Sir Robert Carre warden of Scotland, beeing slaine at a trewe, an Heron with 7 others, were delivered for him, and died in Fast castle prisoners for that facte. An Archbyshop of St Androwes (Beton) did underlye the lawes of the Borders in the like case."

1½ *pp.* *Official copy with marginal note by Burghley.*

2. Another copy in the writing of Thomas Milles.

Sept. **344.** NOTES REGARDING FERNIHURST.

To consider who is to be warden of the Middle Marches during the trial—his commission, place of meeting, custody of Farnihurst after his delivery, course to be taken for examination of suspected persons. "To proceade to the examyning the fylying and delyvering according to the awntyent order of the Bordyrs and the treatyes."

1 *p.* *In two different hands, with marginal notes by Walsingham the writer of the last sentence. Indorsed:* "The manner of proceding with Fernihurst."

2. Another copy with some variation. *The four commissioners' names noted by Walsingham on margin.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed as last.*

Sept. 4. **345.** COMMISSION TO LORD SCROPE, &C.

Appointing Lord Scrope, Sir John Selby, William Bowes and Christofer Dakers esquires, or any two, Scrope or Selby being always one, to meet the Scottish Commissioners for trial of those accused of the murder of Lord Russell.

3 *pp.* *Official copy by Walsingham's clerk.*

Sept. 4. **346.** INSTRUCTIONS TO SCROPE, &C.

(1) The Commissioners to assemble where Scrope shall appoint, and order Sir John Forster with gentlemen of the Marches, not "fearefull of the Scott," to attend them.

(2) They shall travail diligently to find out who began the breach of assurance, that the offenders may be "billed, sommoned, filed and delivered."

(3) They are to collect all matters that may "carrie proofe or presumption" that Farnihurst, William Carr of Ankcram, [ ] Carr brother-in-law to Farnihurst, etc., are chiefly charged with. With advice of "Doctor Collmar," appointed to attend them, they shall frame fit interrogatories, and cause the witnesses of England to be acquainted with these, and know the answers they will be contented to make on oath before the Commissioners on both

Digitized by Google

1585.

sides—doing the like with Scottish witnesses, if any can be got, which they shall endeavour to do with the help of Forster and other border gentlemen.

(4) They are to demand delivery of Farnihurst "as a fowle man," in respect of the breach apparently committed by the Scots, and if this is excused or delayed, they shall protest for denial of justice, and advertise the Queen's ambassador in Scotland, that he may demand it of the King. If delivered, he is to be committed to prison.

(5) In like manner they shall proceed against the Carres or other suspected persons, by such testimony as they see expedient, and if any are proved "fowle or guilty," to urge their delivery and imprison them.

(6) For their better assistance, "Mr Doctor Collmar" is to attend on them, to frame articles, draw interrogatories and instruments, and keep the proceedings in good form, as an "act in lawe," giving them his advice as required.

(7) There being great presumption of Arran's complicity in the breach of assurance, as general warden of the Marches, and Farnehurst's consulting him after a late English road into Tividale, how he should demean himself, —as his letter now sent to them shows,—they are to make diligent inquiry, and in case they find matter against him, to urge his delivery and certify Wotton to move the King therein. Fra. Walsyngham.

4 *pp.* *Official copy by Walsingham's clerk.*

Sept. 12. **347.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Acknowledging receipt of the commission and instructions, and thanking him for his favourable letter as to altering the place of meeting, from the indisposition of his body—from Hexpetgate to some other place. Having named Ridingburne, Cocklawe, or other convenient place, to be suggested to the King by Wotton, or offered to keep the place already appointed, and warned the other commissioners, he awaits Wotton's answer.

"David Maxwell a nere kinsman to thErle of Morton, having ben long warded by the King, is latelie broken warde, escaped, and comed to thErle."

Lord Herries one of the commissioners, though sent for by the King, refuses, saying he is sick, and if he should go and be apprehended, Morton protests that his warding shall be no relief to Johnston. Copies of two letters to Johnston, one from his wife, the other from his friend, are enclosed. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 15. **348.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I received Lord Scrope's letter this day with the names of the commissioners on Lord Russell's murder, but see no day fixed for meeting; also letters from the Council, desiring me to find out the murderer, and the breakers of the truce. These are in my opinion Arrain and Pharnihyrste, for as I hear, the latter was with the Earl "at Kenneale fyve or sixe dayes before, and so prepared his forces to serve his purpose for breakinge of the assurance the Satterdaye, and the daye of trewes was the Tewesdaye then next followinge; so that yt appereth plainlie, that yt was a pretended purpose before devised, and so will I stande to prove before the commissioners with all the gentlemen of Englande that were on the grounde that daye. . . And for me to enquire the killer of my said Lorde Russell, and to have a meane man delyvered for yt, were but a small recompence for suche a man as my Lorde Russell was—so that I thinke none is to aunswer yt but the warden of Scotlande, that was the occacion therof, and lett him finde owte the killer. . . . Since Sir William Russelles departinge to London, there is a seminarie preste taken at Tynemowthe by Mr Whytehead and the constable of Tynemowthe, who brought manie lettres with him to sondrie persones in Scotelande, and amonge the rest ane especiall lettre frome the

Digitized by Google

1585.

Lorde Clawde Hambleton, with other newes as ye shall perceyve by the contents therof more at large." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 20. **349.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

As required in your letter of 13th, I have written again to Mr Wootton requiring expedition of the King's resolution as to the day and place for the commissioners' meeting.

"I am crediblie enformed that there hath ben a verie secreate practise lately discovered unto Morton, aswell for the suddaine surprise of him selfe (as is supposed), as also for the reliefe and enlardgement of Johnston. In which conspiracy and plott intended by the Kinge, Robert Maxwell brother to the said Lorde Maxwell, Capten Frissell and divers others ar greatelie suspected and deepelie chardged, not onelie to have ben privie unto, but also that they should have ben made the principall executores and drawers on of these dangers to Morton. The ground and bothom whereof Morton earnestly protesteth to search into with all circomspeccion and severitie, purposinge to prosecute those confederates which he perceaveth interressed therein, and have formerlie made shewe of their favour and frendshipp to him and his cause. For the knowledge of this plott, the lettres to Jonston lately entercepted, whereof I sente you the compies by my formers, have geven great lighte and furtherance. Whearuppon, to defeate this devise, and avoyde the perill and danger threatened hereby, Morton hath removed Jonston to be straitlye warded at Carlaverocke (a place of the gretteste strength of any in these quarters) comitted his said brother to closse prison and harde handlinge (as by my laste was declared), and dischardged the said Fryssell and the reste of that confederacy, comittinge Fryssell his band of men, to the conductinge of others of better truste and constancy. . . .

There is one William Bailye, a person verie often seene (and greatlie noted) to travell betwixte Arbrothe and Morton with lettres and secrete messages. This Bailye as he returned yesterdaye from Dunfreis, was awayted for by certaine Scottish men, and within the Englyshe border sett upon and verie hardlye escaped untaken; but I knowe he is without hurte delivered of that perill, and gone salflie with his lettres to Arbroth. The wholl surname of the Johnstons have yeilded them selves unto Morton." I refer other matters to Mr Leighe, and beg your remembrance of him with her Majesty in his suit. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 21. **350.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Since the dispatch yesterday of my last by Mr Leighe, my servant sent to enquire about the two ships advertised in my letter of 18th, is returned, with information "from one of good accompte, who assureth me that the said shippes do still ryde at ancre at the towne of Ayre, verie well manned, and for their better furnishinge, it is reported certaine ordynaunce hath he transported by crays from Dunbritten and bestowed in the said shippes, that ar otherwaies apparelled accordingly. Furthermore to strengthe the former conceipte of the passinge awaye of Arren, I am by lyke credyte, geven to understand, that the Lady Arren is alredy at the towne of Ayre, where she also expecteth her lorde this nighte or to-morrowe at the furtheste; with whom yt is verely looked, that some other greate personage* will come, and there as ys thoughte, will either byd him adieu, or followe his fortune. Of which later personage, albeit I can geve no greate credyte, yet I wishe

* King James?

Digitized by Google

1585.

thone and thother well considered of, for the tymely preventinge of future inconveniences lykly to followe thereon." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 22. **351.** HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your letter of the 18th yesterday, signifying "that the King of Scottes hathe apoynted the 30 of thys instante for the daye of meetynge, and therfore I must frame my selfe to bee at Barwycke by that tyme. In truthe syr, my case ys soche, as allreddye I have advertysyd you, that I must needes before my journey take sum physyke, and therfore I can not possyble bee theare by that tyme." In your letters of 13th you said that the King should be urged to make satisfaction for the breach of assurance by his warden, and Lord Russell's murder, for which the commissioners were appointed to meet. And Lorde Scrope informed me since that he is one. "So as I have been bolde to enter in to soche course of physyke as I may not on the sooddayne geave yt over, neythyr can I on the sooddayne take soche a journey, tho I shoulde nowe leave my physyke which I have thus begunne. For after Mundaye nexte, I muste needes keape in my chamber close for a few dayes." Sheryfhuton Castle. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: lion's (?) head, coronet and Garter motto.*

Sept. 25. **352.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have only heard from Mr Wotton yesterday after 10. P.M., that the King appoints our meeting at Rydingburne on Tuesday next the 28th. As this notice is too short for the commissioners, I was forced to dispatch my man to Mr Wotton, to ask that the meeting might be protracted till Friday next, when I shall be ready with the others to meet the Scottish commissioners. The delay in giving you notice is caused by the King's protracted resolution. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—He has lately summoned all serviceable men between "Furth and the Marches of England," to attend him with 40 days' victuals for service on four days' warning.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a shield quarterly*—1st *and* 4th, *a bend dexter*, 2d, *a saltire engrailed*, 3d, 2 *bars. Garter motto.*

Sept. 26. **353.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I send copy letter from Lord Herris showing how unlikely it is he could be either at the meeting on Tuesday next or that on Friday following. I shall set forward to-morrow to be at Rydingburne on Friday, having warned the other commissioners, and sent Mr Wotton notice with copy of Lord Herris' letter. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—I will be at Alnwick on Wednesday, unless I hear to the contrary from Mr Wotton.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed therein:—

(Herries to Scrope.)

Signifying that the King has sent for him to communicate his pleasure, but he had heard nothing since, and did not know what was to be done, but hoped the meeting would be for the good of the country. "From [ ] Saturday in the morning the xxvth of September 1585." Herres.

½ *p. Copy by Scrope's clerk.*

Digitized by Google

1585.
Sept. 26. **354.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Since his last, Mr Wotton reported the King's postponement of the meeting till the 4th of October. His own start would be delayed till Wednesday, and he hoped to be at Sir John Forster's on Friday night. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 28. **355.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

This morning I have a letter from Sir William Russell that the commissioners first appointed to try Lord Russell's death, are altered; which is strange, for to-day I have Lord Scrope's letter that he and Sir John Selby meet the Scottish Commissioners at the Rydingeborne on Monday next, and that he will be at my house on Friday night, and so ride to Sir John Selby's. I have yet no word of the coming of my Lord President and my Lord Evre, as you wrote. "I pray youe cawse this lettre to be delyvered to Sir William Russell with all speede.

I doo staye the younge Erle untill his fathers funerall be doon, and then will delyver him to my lorde president, accordinge to your former lettre, and then I thinke yt wilbe hard for him to pas consideringe the tyme of the yere." At my house. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. **356.** THE LIMITS AND DIVISION OF THE BORDERS.

Divisions of the Marches—Debateable Lands, Berwick bounds, &c.

2 *pp. Indorsed:* "Collections of Border matters, September 1585." *Apparently a partial copy or abstract of No.* 76.

Oct. 1. **357.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Yesternight I received at Hexham, the letters of the Privy Council (with one from you) and a commission for the execution thereof. Being on my way for the sitting of the commissioners, I referred that matter to my deputy Humfrey Musgrave at Carlisle, and Sir Henry Curwen, as "the moste fitteste persons to have the handlinge thereof,"—giving orders for secresy and discretion in their doings. On the day I began this journey, I heard that there was lately intercepted some powder sent for "the shippes knowne to you, which powder thus taken was layed a soake in salte water, beinge all caste into the sea, by some of the Hamiltons—but of this newes I have no good certentye." The news to have been enclosed in your last, "were either forgotten by him that putte upp those lettres, or elles hathe the pacquett ben abased in the carriage." Alnwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 5. **358.** SCROPE AND BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Yesterday I and the commissioners on both sides met at Rydingburne, where we read both commissions, and "perceave (as wee take yt)," that their commission is only to inquire and make trial, not to deliver. "And albeit that by the testemonye of Sir John Forster, the gentlemen and others of both nations, yt shall (as we thinke) manifestly appeare, that Phernyherste is fowle in the breache of the peace, . . . and althoughe there wilbe very greate presumptions to shewe the murther of the Lord Russell to

Digitized by Google

1585.

be pretenced, yet we thinke there is no intention to deliver him nether for thone nor the other." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope, Will'm Bowes.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

2. Two copies of the same.

Official copies by Walsingham's clerks.

Oct. 11. **359.** CHARGES AGAINST FERNYHURST, &c.

"All issues in tryall doe consist in these twoo heades—in fact, in law. In everie fact is considered the effect, the demeanure in doinge, and the intent.

In this acte nowe in question, whereuppon Farnehirst and his complices are charged, the effect is this.—The realme was entred by force; the assurance broken; men lawfully assembled in Godes peace and their sovereignes, slaine, and those of the best in presence; twenty gentlemen makinge no resistaunce taken prisoners; goodes of greate value taken and carryed awaie.

The demeanure was this.—He compleyned by lettres extant to the Earle of Araine, wherin he showeth him selfe offended uppon a former accident. He prepared newe ensignes with hast. He arraied his people (beinge armed) in ordre of battell with ensignes, penons, guydons, drumes, fyfes, etc. The ensigne carryed by his owne servant, who entred after with the same displayed twoo myles within Englande. He toke a place of advauntage, where he nor his companie coulde be discovered, with winges ordered in suche sorte, that the lord warden lightinge was envyroned. He stoode in battell array with 3000 in numbre by estimation. His maner of cominge was expostulate by the lord warden with the gentlemen attendinge, and misliked. He denyed satisfyinge of the Kinges lettre, signed with his owne hand, commaundinge redresse to one Henry Collingwoodd Englisheman, who beinge eftsones urged by the lord warden for full aunswere, utterly refused with these tearmes,—'I will aunswere the Kinge.' William Stable *alias* Coulder, one of the boundes of Jedworthe, required twoo Englishmen, servauntes to Mr Thorneton, of a speciail favour, havinge once beene his servant, that they wolde repaire to their master, and keape them on horseback, for the daie woulde prove evill. The Lorde Russell was offered to be taken prisoner by William Carr of Ankeram. A volle of shott discharged uppon the Lord Russell, wherin he was slaine. The drumme stroke uppe as it semed, for a token, immediatly uppon the first charge.

The Englishe gentlemen were taken prisoners that were next about bothe the wardens, sundry within a mans lengthe, and were not releived by Farnehirst. Farnehirst drewe his owne sworde. The chace came by Farnehirst, within the distance of forty yeardes, and were not stayed by Farnehirst. The sade chace was followed into England by his whole troupes, ensignes displayed, guidons, etc., wherin Kyrton his water sergiant was taken as a marche traytour by Mr Fennicke of Wallington twoo myles within England. Horses and men taken in England, and carried awaie by the Scottes, 100 or moe. Farnehirst charged in Scotland with the premisses, confessed that his banner was displayed, in the presence of the Kinge, her Majesties ambassadour, divers nobles of Scotland, and Mr Fennicke.

The intent appearethe by the demeanour and effect aforesaide. All which concurringe in one act, is rightly termed and taken for hostillitie, carryinge with it these other horrible crimes of faith breakinge, murther and robery, as accessories accompaninge. Uppon the fact growethe the lawe which is considered in these. The lawe of God, the treaties betwene the princes—the same expounded and confirmed by experyence—the lawe civile —and the lawe of nations.

And first, in the lawe of God. In the mowthe of twoo or three witnesses all trouthe shall stand. Murther ys punyshed by deathe. God will requier

Digitized by Google

1585.

bludshed at the handes of men, yea, and of beastes. In the treaties, hostillities are expressly forbydden—Treatie, H. 6, art. 2; H. 8, art. 2, 3. For the which the penaltie is not expressed, as a cryme of higher nature or qualitie then ought to come within the compasse of ordinarye tryall, but is reserved tryable by commissioners; as appearethe by the treatie H. 6, art. 16. The maner no doubt is intended agreable to the lawe of God, and the lawe of nations. The repare of justice not done, and the punishment of the offender is referred to the zeale of Goodes justice in the brest of the prince, to the whiche end, God hathe put the sword into his hand. The other accessary crymes of breache of assurannce, murther, and robery, in cases where they be principall, are determynable by the wardens by delivery. The third branche.—Experyence hathe expounded and confirmed the honorable and sincere meaninge of the princes within memory, thus:—

Kinge Henry the Seaventh made delivery by his comissioners of Sir William Heron his Majesties officer, to satisfy the murther of Sir Robert Carr lord of Sesforthe, the opposite warden, slaine at a daie of marche in a tumult, by one Staireheade a private man. The Earle of Murton late regent, made delivery of M[r] Carmighell then keaper of Liddisdale, to satisfye her Majestie for the breache of assurannce and slaughter of Sir George Heron and others. By the civile lawe, the partye offended, or his prince compleyninge by his ambassadour to the prince of the offender, yf he be denyed justice in causes pecuniarie, reprisalls are justly graunted by his owne prince to the person so agreaved. In causes crymynall not estimable, as for liefe or lymmes taken awaie, yf justice be denyed, the lawe willethe denouncinge of warr. The reason of the lawe ys, that the subject owethe obedience and service to his prince, and the prince protection to his subjectes. In bothe the cases, his proofes of his owne nation is sufficient, neyther shall the adversary produce witnesses to sweare to the contrary—*Iniquum enim est quœri de perjurio.*

For punishement, force publique, and armed, ys deathe by the lawe of nations. The assertions above saide in the effect and demeanure, wilbe avowed and proved by the othes of twenty gentlemen of blood and cote armour, who are ready to fortify their othes so to be taken, by combatt with their appeachers of equall condicion.

The ground is auncyent—*Grassatio hostilis nisi bellum prius denuntiatum, et inclusum fuerit, est latrocinium.*

By the premisses yt appearethe, that Farnehirst and his complicies are justly charged; the proofe is lawfull; the fylinge not avoydable; and therefore, our demaund already made, to have him and his complicies delivered, is just."

3¼ *pp. Draft, corrected by D[r] Colmar, who inserts the Latin quotations.*

2 *Another copy. There is also one in* The Laws of the Marches, M.S. (Vol. II., fol. 104) *with some variations.*

Oct. **360.** Reply to the Scottish Commissioners.

[The Scottish Commissioners had answered No. 359, to which this is a rejoinder.]

4½ *pp. Official copy by Walsingham's clerk.*

2. Another copy.

3 *pp. Indorsed.* "A . . . of a replye to the aunswer of the Scotish Commissioners."

Oct. 7. **361.** Scrope to Walsingham.

The inclosed from the ambassador, will show you the King's purpose against the Earl of Morton, and I crave her Majesty's pleasure and direction whether I shall repair to my own charge, where my presence might avoid inconvenients in my absence, and, in case Morton should happen to be

Digitized by Google

1585.

distressed, how I shall demean myself towards him for his relief or otherwise.

"We have presentely redy with us Sir John Forster and the gentlemen of England, with purpose to have offered their advouchye this daye before the Scottishe comissioners, aswell in the breache of the peace as the murther of the Lorde Russell, which purpose of oures hath ben for this daye defeated, by reason of thincomodity of the wether and waters, not permittinge us to meete. . . Yet tomorrowe we truste to performe this intencion or receave their refusall. . . But touchinge myne owne opynyon for the dilivery of Phernyherst, I verely thinke they never had any intencion to satisfy in this respecte." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 9. **362.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The copies of our allegacions and answers thereto by the Scottish commissioners sent to the Council, will show you our proceedings, and the disposition of the King and them to make due satisfaction. Though it is plain that a manifest breach of peace is found in Fernyherst, yet they will allow none by their answer. Nor could we obtain his delivery "as a fowle man in respect of the apparance of his facte with others Scottsmen his accomplices." They could not do so till they acquainted the King, and had his instructions—and we have moved our ambassador to travail with the King for his delivery on Friday next.

Neither Sir John Forster nor we have procured any Scotsman to avouch the murder—but he offers to bring sufficient "vowers" both Scots and English, for the breach of peace, and there are great presumptions that the murder was "of malice precogitate and intended before hand.

I am very crediblie informed that the Kinge will admitt the Earle of Arren to his presence with favour, and hath appointed him to make his repaire to Courte uppon Sundaye nexte." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Armorial wafer signet as before.*

2. Fair copy of same.

Oct. 9. **363.** CHRISTOFER DACRES TO WALSINGHAM.

Besides the letter from the Commissioners here, "I ame so bold, with the privytie of my Lorde Scroope principall in that commission, to send unto your honour a brefe note of certen doubts, wherin some of us the commissioners desire to be resolved, havinge nowe this convenyent tyme of sparing before our next meetinge—desyringe your gud advice in answer to the same, —havinge thought mete also to send withall inclosed the block of a replie to be made to the answer that we have received frome the opposyte commissioners; and nowe sent up acording to my simple skill; wherin albeit there may want some gud forme, yet I knowe there is no lack of anye gud will according to dewtye—desyring it might please you to cause the same to be reformed into some better forme and retorned, as to your honour shall seme gud, for our better redines against our next metinge." *Signed:* Chr. Dacre.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

2. Another copy. *By Walsingham's clerk.*

Inclosed in the above:—

"Dowbtes wherin hir Majestes commissioners desire to be resolved."

1. If English witnesses not allowed, whether we may examine Farnyhirst and some of the other Scotsmen on the field.

2. Whether to examine any witness of the opposite party, which the Scots desire, offering to allow English witnesses. "This offer they made by woord, after their answer in wryting delivered."

Digitized by Google

1585.

3. Whether to examine Farnyhirst and other Scotsmen only, first, and if found insufficient, then to allow their other witnesses, rather than lose ours.

4. Little proof against Arran, saving presumptions from Farnyhurst's son being with him lately. Hence Arran was left out of the bill.

5. There is some suspicion they have found out one as guilty of Lord Russell's murder, thinking to be discharged by delivering him. Sir John Forster and myself think it no hindrance to the case to let them proceed therein, as some further matter might fall out to include others. "Sir I desire yt may please your honour to retorne this againe with your gud advice to the same."

2 *pp. Holograph of Dacre. Another copy in official writing, also two clauses of a document of like nature, and copy of the list of those charged with Lord Russell's murder.*

Oct. 9. **364.** Dr Colemor to Walsingham.

As your honour directed, I attended on Lord Scrope and the other Commissioners at Berwick and Fouldam, and for the better furthering of the service, brought with me on my own charge, two public notaries ready to assist them. The chief points of this enquiry are three—the violation of the treaty, the breach of the assurance, and the murder of Lord Russell. The "too first pointes" I drew into one allegation, resolved into certain articles of the principal circumstances as delivered by the gentlemen of Northumberland ready to prove them. For the third point I drew into certain interrogatories all such *indicia* or conjectural arguments, as our civil law yields, in like cases, either for conviction in case of proof, or for torture upon vehement presumption. But these were not ministered, for on conference with the gentlemen, they could little or nothing relieve us. They also refused the allegation and articles touching the breach of peace and assurance, choosing rather to proceed by way of bill, to satisfy the importunity of the other Commissioners who desired it. From this I "dehorted" them by showing the inconveniences, and on better advice, they thought good I should transform the bill into the allegation as appears in the copy of it sent to your honour. The opposite Commissioners have laid in contrary matter which I wish our Commissioners had rejected, having no commission to receive such, being a "retardation" of justice. As in their answer, they refuse to concur with us in trial of our grievances, this was a good and very opportune occasion for our Commissioners (on the persuasion of Lord Scrope and Mr William Bowes) to demand delivery of Sir Thomas Carr the party delinquent, on which the opposite Commissioners have delayed answer till the 15th instant, to which day our conference is prorogued.

"I wrote not longe sithence unto your honour to stand my good master and freind in a sute which I have unto hir Majestie in an advowson of the parsonage of Middleton in Teasedale. My Lord of Rutland hath undertaken by meanes to procure yt, and I ame to consider the partie for his paines taken, to my some charge. I beseech your honour. . . to further the same." Berwick. *Signed:* Clement Colemor.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: an antique head. Another copy in the hand of Walsingham's clerk.*

Oct. 9. **365.** Sir William Bowes to Walsingham.

Besides our general letters, I have thought meet to address you on the state of this cause. Finding small chance of redress by the ordinary trial of the Borders, we have charged Farnehirst and his accomplices, principally, with hostility, and accessorily, with breach of assurance, murder of Lord

Digitized by Google

1585.

Russell, and robbery, supported by such reasons as in the abstract herewith sent, will appear. Berwick. *Signed:* Will'm Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "9 Octob. 1585. From Sir Will'm Bowes."

Oct. 12. **366.** WOTTON TO SCROPE.

On receipt of your letter by Mr Carvell, I directed Mr Milles to the Court, for the King's answer (my self being ill at ease), who required the Master of Graie to procure his graces answer as he termed it *categorice.*

The King seemed much moved at your peremptoriness, saying it was as much as if I had sent to know whether he would have war or peace—but in his answer he did thus distinguish. "If (said he) the demaund bee that I should yeeld justice according to the strictnes of the lawes, therein I have given all absolute power and autoritie as myself to my Commissioners, yea to deliver Farniherst if hee bee found fowle. But if the demaund bee what I will doe in curtisie and favoure extraordinaryly, in case the matter fall out so intricate that it can not be tried by any ordinarie course—that is another question, and it shalbee seene what I will doe to satisfie the Queene when I shall bee required. It was replied that *notarietas facti* did plainely convince Farniherst, and that therefore it was needles to examine the matter *per notarietatem juris*, that is by avowrie—butt to that it was answered againe, that albeeit the fact were apparent, yet it was still in question, who did the fact, whether hee were Scott or Englishman. In which point his grace was first to heare from his Commissioners beefore hee would make answere directly to your lordships lettre as it was penned. Immediatly after Mr Milles returne, the King sent unto mee Mr George Younge to signifie his graces great desire to satisfie her Majestie by any honorable sorte hee might, and requested of me an extract of the wordes of your instructions inserted in your lordships lettre, to compare them with the wordes and forme of your commission, pretending some contradiction, or at the least some want of concurrencie the one with the other." The King seems in perplexity, but this is all the answer I could get.

2 *pp.* *Copy in the writing of Walsingham's clerk.*

Oct. 16. **367.** [SCROPE AND OTHERS TO WALSINGHAM.]

"Copie of the note in paper broughte by Mr George Younge 16 Octobris 1585.

Soone after was dispatched Mr George Young with a paper signed with the Kinges hand as an appendix or complement of the former commission, whereupon we weare advertised from the opposite Commissioners that theie had received further instructions from the King, and required our meeting upon Saturdaie the xvj^th^ of this instant—at which time, protesting the Kings good disposition and sinceritie, theie showed us the said paper, butt denied us a copie thereof." The effect of it was that though in the former commission he had given general powers "etc.," now, if Farniherst is lawfully found guilty of breach of assurance, or the murder, by "precogitate intent," they shall deliver him or any other, yea even the Lord Chancellor.

The defect of this is—that while it seems to enlarge their authority in delivery, it leaves out the "breach of the peace," into which they were authorised to enquire, for which this paper directs no delivery. This may depend on the "conceit" in their answer, that the peace cannot be broken, which I think they ground upon the treaty, that peace shall not end till war is denounced under the Great Seal, admitting no difference between ending and violating—the cause and the effect. "Whereas the wordes are these—Treaty H. 8, art. 4—*Quod neuter dictorum principum eorumve aut eorum alterius subditi dictum perpetuae pacis fœdus aut aliquem articulum in eodem*

Digitized by Google

1585.

comprehensum, violabit, diminuet, dissolvet, aut violabunt, diminuent, aut dissolvent etc. The same purpose appeereth in their commission, which carrieng the same wordes with ours, *mutatis mutandis*, in the clause. Whereas ours hath (and the peace broke), theie have (to the hazard of the breache of peace). And yet in the later parte giveth autoritie to inquire of breach of the common peace after assurance given, intending peradventure at more need to distinguish betweene the common peace and the truce."

2 *pp. Copy in the same official writing.*

Oct. 13. **368.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"I send youe here inclosed a lettre sent unto me frome the Lorde Hambleton, and . . . a lettre sent unto me frome the Maiour of Newcastle, together with the examinacion of one Whyteman touching certen counterfett coyne, which I send also here inclosed. . . I examined Jock Younge and others, who doo alledge unto me that this counterfett coyne was received among other monie at London." I am glad to hear the Council's pleasure touching the poor man now in prison at Newcastle, who as I understand received the money ignorantly at Wooddrington.

I and a great company of the gentlemen of this March attended the Commissioners at Berwick for a whole week, but Farnehirst never appeared, with which we found great fault, and at the last "we came our wayes." The Scots have put in a replication with many falsehoods in it, and neither I nor any of the other gentlemen can be witnesses. So I expect nothing but delay whatever is promised.

"I ame crediblie enformed that the Kinge dyd sett forward to Kencarne the Erle of Montrosses, xviij myles beyonde Sterlinge, on Frydaye or Satterdaye last, and the occacion of his removinge frome thence was the extremitie of the plage there; and frome thence he departed to the towne of Montrosse distant frome Kencarne xlvj myles towards the northe. So that yt is verie unlike that he setts forward towards the Lorde Maxwell the xxth of this moneth." At my house nigh Aluwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Oct. 14. **369.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Concerning the King's answer to the demand of the ambassador for the delivery of Phernehirste, I refer you to the report of this bearer Mr Milles, who received the same. Confirming my former opinion, certified to you, that the King means nothing less than the delivery.

I verily think my stay here will hardly effect success of the affair in hand, but that I should be of more service in my own charge, to prevent the disorders likely to ensue on the King's repair to Dunfries about the 22d of this instant. But I shall conform myself to her Majesty's good pleasure. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

2. Another copy. *By Walsingham's clerk.*

Oct. 16. **370.** WALSINGHAM TO SCROPE, &c.

The Queen finds the answer of the Scottish Commissioners "very weake and impertinent," and the excuse made for Farnehirst's attending with at least 2000 men armed, while the English were but 300 and unarmed, an evasion. It was well alleged by you, her Majesty thinks, that this case is extraordinary, the nobleman slain being no borderer or common person, but for birth and quality a principal member of this state. She recalls the two instances of redress for breach of peace—that of Heron the English

Digitized by Google

1585.

warden delivered to Scotland by Henry 7th, and "th'other of fresher memorye," by Scotland in the late regent's time, when Carmighell keeper of Liddesdale and six or eight noblemen were delivered to England as hostages for the disorder committed at the Redswyre—which examples her Majesty conceived would be followed—if keeping the peace between the crowns was an object. You shall receive her farther pleasure, if the Scottish Commissioners have no further direction to yield satisfaction.

3½ *pp. Draft corrected by Walsingham. Indorsed:* "1585, Oct. 16. M. to the Lorde Scroope and the rest of the Commissioners."

2. A fair copy by his clerk.

Oct. 19. **371.** DACRE TO WALSINGHAM.

Being at more leisure than when I formerly wrote, I send a "brefe" collection of the state of proofs I have gathered, touching the trial of the matters against Pharnihirst and his complices, and trust the departure of the Commissioners will be so arranged as to give the borderers no cause to think the peace between the kingdoms broken off. Berwick. *Signed:* Chr. Dacre.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

2. Another copy in the official writing.

Inclosed with the above:—

The Memoranda by Dacre, under 5 heads, and a copy in the same official handwriting.

Oct. 20. **372.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Upon the triall of this bearer Richard Brigges his good and honest service whilst he remained with me, I cannot but signifye the same accordingly. As also his earnest desire to passe into Fraunce for learing of the langwage with my good will and licence (had not this unhappy event by evell companye intercepted him). Wherin I shall beseeche your honour to concreditt the certifficat of his innocency, mentioned in the King his Majesties lettre." And if it be your pleasure to support and countenance him, you will find him thankful and dutyful, whatsoever complaints notwithstanding. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a bull's head and neck erased. Leg.:* " . . . Woddrington . . . "

Oct. 21. **373.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I refer you to our general letter sent herewith, showing our proceedings—being determined for my own part to persist in demanding Farnehirst as apparently foul, till otherwise directed by her Majesty. The King has deferred his repair to the Borders till the 3d of next month.

I must heartily pray you to move my Lord Treasurer to grant his warrant for 200*l.* to Mr Clopton, to be paid by him to the soldiers on the West Border by way of imprest, to be allowed to him in his next account to be made to her Majesty about "Candlemas," as usual. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 21. **374.** SIR WILLIAM BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Referring him to their general letter, and giving a brief account of the chief arguments for and against the delivery of Farnehirst. Berwick. *Signed:* Will'm Bowes.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "From Mr William Bowes."

2. A fair official copy of the same.

Digitized by Google

1585.

Oct. 21. **375.** SCROPE, &c., TO WALSINGHAM.

The King's answer has been already made known to you by Lord Scrope's letter and Mr Milles' report. Soon after, Mr George Younge was dispatched with a paper signed by the King and Council as an appendix to the former commission, and on Saturday the 16th instant, we met the opposite Commissioners at their request, who protested the King's sincerity and showed us the paper, authorizing delivery of Farnehirst or any other, if found guilty of "precogitate intent." We adhered to our demand for present delivery. "This theie denied to doo before (as theie tearmed it) lawfull triall." We offered to proceed with our further proofs if they required them and would determine the case. "Here wee travelled as in a periode or circle with fruteles recitall of that was said before. Yesterdaie theie charged us with delaie, the Lorde Herris seeming as though hee was to make his repaire to the Kinge to signifie so much unto him. But another reason which was (said hee) the entrie of the Kinges rebelles into the realme."

2½ *pp.* *Official contemporary hand as before.*

Oct. 23. **376.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

We received your letter of 16th on the 21st, and before it arrived had travelled with the opposite Commissioners in every particular head, member, and reason therein, except one or two, and I refer you to our general letter to be immediately (God willing) sent off. This day we have met only with Coldingknowlles and Allexander Hume of Hutonhall (the Lord Herris being said to be gone to the King, and the other commissioner absent). With these two we have insisted as before for delivery of Pherneherste, and received their usual dilatory answer, that they must first acquaint the King and receive his instructions which I think will be the same as Mr Young brought, and you know. Our service here being so unprofitable, I trust her Majesty will revoke and dismiss me from this place. "Therles do yet abyde at Kelsey. ThErle Bothwell, the Lorde Hume, Coldingknowlles and the goodman of Hutonhall, ar fallen to theim, and have already spoken with them. Yt is also thought here that Cesford and the whole surname of the Humes (Maunderston and one other only excepted) will take their parte. The Kinge is presentlie at Sterlinge, where it is sayed that Aren will be either this nighte or tomorrowe at the furtheste. Arren hath sounded dromme for the entertayninge of horsemen, offeringe xvj^{d} a daye to as many as will come." I enclose this little packet (out of Scotland) to Mr Milles, and these others to Mr Wotton. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "23^{d} October 1585. From the L. Scroope. No hope of the delivery of Farnihurst. Desire to be revoked."

2. Another copy in the same official hand as before.

Oct. 24. **377.** SCROPE, &c., TO WALSINGHAM.

We yesterday met Sir James Hume of Coldingknowlles and Allexander Hume of Hutonhall (Lord Herris and Allexander Hume of Northbarwic being absent) and repeated our former reasons, as directed by you, to which they answered little or nothing, and after replying to their answer we began where we left, requiring absolute answer as to the delivery of Pherneherste—to which they made their usual dilatory answer, and so we departed. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope, Jhon Selbye, Will'm Bowes, Chr. Dacre.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

2. Another copy in the same official hand as before.

Oct. 24. **378.** CHRISTOFER DACRE TO WALSINGHAM.

Expressing his opinion that if the case had gone to trial, many of

Digitized by Google

1585.

those present might have been found guilty of breach of the peace and assurance, and thus "being in her Majesties dainger," some might have told the truth about the murder of Lord Russell, to save their own lives. And enclosing a note of his reasons for so thinking. Berwick. *Signed:* Chr. Dacre.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

2. Another copy in the same official hand, with "the note spoken of in the lettre"—in same writing.

Oct. 25. **379.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I have your letter of the 20th instant, "lettinge me understande therbye that her Majestie is offended with me for not sendinge the younge Erle of Bedforde unto my lorde president, accordinge to her direccion—which was doon fowre dayes before the cominge of your lettre. And the occacion of his staye so longe was untill his fathers funerall was solemnised, and the wether so extreame in theis partes, and the waters so greate, that a greate parte of the corne in theis partes is yett to gett in; so that I thinke yt be verie harde for him to pas consideringe his yeres and tendernes of nature.

The Lorde Hambleton was with me before his departure into Scotlande, and made a greate mone unto me for wante of monie, this tyme of his necessitie, which he said unto me would be ane hinderance and overthrowe of their accion. Wherupon I persumed to healp him with the monie which I had, and lent him the some of two hundreth poundes. And he hath left me in gage therof the Countes of Castle* his wife, and his eldest sonne,—besechinge your honour that yf her Majestie have anye occacion to imploye anye monie in theis partes, that ye wilbe so good as to disburs the some of fowre hundreth poundes for me unto Sir George Careye, beinge the last payement which I have to make unto him, for the ease and saftie of the carriage therof, and I shall not faile God willinge, to repaye the same accordinge as yt shall please your honour to appointe." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

"Postscript.—Since the departure of the Erles, I receyved a lettre frome the Lorde Bothewell, the Erle of Anguse, the Lorde Hewme, the Mr of Glams, and the younge Larde of Cesford, requiringe me to staye my marches frome makinge any invasions upon their romes or. . . ,† or Cesfords wardenrye—which is all that Pharnihyrst had—because they take the hole force of the Borders with them—which I have doon accordingly."

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 26. **380.** HUMFRAY MUSGRAVE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Having this pacquet of lettres comended unto me and to be conveighed unto youre honour frome Mr John Colven at his going into Scotland with my Lorde of Arbrothe, I have thought yt no lesse then my dewtye (beyng here my Lorde Scrope his deputye nowe in his lordship abscence), to dyspatche the same to your honour with suche convenyent speade as posseblye I coulde. With further certyfycat that my Lorde of Arbrothe entred Scotlande on Sondaye laste beynge the xxiiijth of this instante Octobre, where, of the mooste parte of the borderers of that realme, he was joyfullye receyved. An ymmynant proffe that his cause ys not onlye favored and well lyked of, but also to have that good successe as shalbe to the contentment of all those that wysshethe his lordship well." Carlisle. *Signed:* Humfray Musgrave.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

* Cassillis. † Illegible.

Digitized by Google

1585.
Oct. 28. **381.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Your letter of 21st came to my hands this morning—showing the great slackness of the posts, who ordinarily "make" 5 days in delivering your letters both here and at Carlisle. I see her Majesty's pleasure is that I remain here till the King's answer as to delivery of Pherneherste is received —but hitherto we have no other than that already advertised. And moreover Sir James Hume and Alexander Hume of Hutonhall have joined the Earls and are at present with them "in Marche," and we have not seen Lord Herries and Hume of Northbarwic these 10 days, and know not where to send to them.

"I shall do my best to make choise of such an apte person as I maye imploy for intellegence with the lordes latly fled, . . albeit this will be verie difficulte to me in this place." I have also ordered my deputy Humfrey Musgrave to forward to you all letters and news from them, also yours to them. I send inclosed a note of the doings and present affairs of the Earls. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 29. **382.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my last letter I have intelligence from Scotland "that the Lorde Hambleton with the rest of the lords, are altogether at Hambleton this night, with all the hole powre of the Borders; and that Bucclewghe was at Peoples* with Coronell Steward upon Wennesdaye, but he is nowe with the Erles, and hath subscribed to their procedings. I ame advertised that the Erle of Athell and the Master of Graye have entred upon St Johnston and raysed fier and entred in blud with a thowsand in companie."

I enclose a letter received from some of the noblemen of Scotland, and have taken order that none under my rule shall trouble the Borders, till these matters come to some stay. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Angus &c. to Forster.)

"Sir.—Being apon the point off our erand, and having begon our journay we ar com to Jedburgh, quhair we war thankfullie resavit, obedience and assistance grantit be the inhabitants thairoff to this our guid cause; with quhom we understand yow to be commovit for the lait lamentable accident off my Lord Russellis death, the revenge quhairoff we ar and salbe found maist redie to craive and assist. Your honour knawis the forme that thair lait provest the Lard of Fairneherst hes usit, and at that tyme usit toward thame, be his chargis purchassit to compell and enforce thame to pas with him, not making that communitie previe to anie devys he had in head. In respect quhairoff, we haiffing confidence in your affection toward us and our cause, man be intercessours and suters at your hand that they be untroublit and unmolestit untill the tyme that this mater may tak som stay. And giff anie within this burgh may be attainted or suspectit off that fact, we wilbe als bent to the punischment of tham as ye can wisch us. Quhairoff your honour sall haiff experience as occasion salbe ministred. . . . At Jedburcht this xxviij off October 1585. Your honours maist assured freyndis. *Signed:* Anguss, Bothuell, Mar, Alexr L. Home, Tho. Mr Glammis."

½ *p. Addressed.*

Oct. 30. **383.** WALSINGHAM TO SCROPE.

Her Majesty being made acquainted with the contents of his letter

* Peebles.

Digitized by Google

1585.

of 23d,—seeing that some of the Scots commissioners cannot now be present "by reason of the late accident happened in that realm," thinks meet that Scrope and the other gentlemen shall withdraw to their charges and places of abode, with her thanks for their travail and pains in this service.

½ *p. A draft. Indorsed:* "1585 Octobr. 30. M. to the L. Scroope."

Oct. 31. **384.** HUMFRAY MUSGRAVE TO WALSINGHAM.

Sending him "thes inclossed," which he had received, and awaiting his direction if he had done more than he ought. Carlisle. *Signed:* Humfray Musgrave.

½ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed (possibly) in the above:—

Allegations of the Commissioners appointed by the Queen to enquire into the death of Lord Russell, with the answers of the Scottish Commissioners to the same.

11 *pp. Apparently written by Richard Bell Scrope's clerk, in whose writing another copy will be found.*—Laws of Marches, Vol. II. fols. 104–110. S.P. Dom. Edw. 6, Addenda, Vol. VI.

Nov. 3. **385.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I am presentelie geven to understand by one of credyte. . . that uppon Tuesedaye morninge laste the second hereof, ij° howers before daye, the lordes entred the towne of Strivelinge with the losse of xx^tie persones on either syde. The Lordes Grey and Seaton beinge taken by the lordes, who still possesse the said towne and have beseiged the castell where the King is said to be in person. I have a Scottesman with the lordes, whose returne I looke will be to-morrowe. . . . Barwic this third of November in the nighte 1585." *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 4. **386.** CHRISTOFER DACRE TO WALSINGHAN.

"This Weddinsday at night about midnight the 3 of this instant November, Sir David Hewme preacher came to this towne out of Scotland, who for a truith declarith as in this mynute enclosed, which I was bold to signyfie to your honour as by his owne speche he hathe declared unto me. . . Barwic the 4 of Novembre 1585, at 2 of the clock in the morninge." *Signed:* Chr. Dacre.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a shield, the charges within a bordure, indistinct.*

Nov. 4. **387.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"The second of this instant at twoe of the clock in the morning, the lordes entred Sterling, who were in nombre vij^en thousand, and the Kinges forces in the castle and towne iiij^or thousand. Some conflict ther was, which lasted about twoe howres, and in the end the lordes prevailed and have the upper hand, with the losse of xx^tie men on both sides—one gentleman slayne, called Haddon belonging to thErle of Marre. The Lorde Graye, the Lorde Seton and some other gentlemen taken. The Lordes possesse the towne and have beseidged the castle, wherin is the King, the Master of Gray, the Justice Clerck, and the Secretarye, and not certen whether Arren be there in the castle with the Kinge, or conveighed awaye. The which is very credible and certen, for that I have yt by such an one as is both of credyte and estimacion." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1585.
Nov. 11 **388.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Suche intelligence as I have receaved furth of Scotland the xth of this instant, I thought good to returne unto your honour, being very credible, viz.,—That God hath blessed the lordes with happy successe, they finding the King to be very conformable in all there requestes. The ixth of this instant the Kinge and the lordes came to Lythcoe, where they doe determyne to make there aboade the most of this winter. The lordes have made alteracion altogither of the Kinges household and officers. The Master of Glames is made capten of the Guarde, and hath the cheife chardge of the Kinges person. The Lorde of Arbrothe is made capten of Dunbretton, and hath warrant signed by the King to demand the same. ThErle of Marre capten of Sterling, and in possession of the castle, Sir James Hume of Coldingknoues capten of Edenbroughe castle, who hath likewise the Kinges warrant for the demand thereof. Wherat thErle Bothwell is offended, for that he had not the chardge of the castle. And to please him, he is made Lorde Chancelour. Likewise Sir Lewes Balladon capten of the Blacke nesse, having the Kinges warrant to demande the same. The castle of Edenbroughe was somoned by a pursivant from the King the vth of this instant—where the Lady Arren being within it, gave answere, she wolde not delyver yt. And that night conveighed herself awaye to Dunbretton where the Erle of Arren her husband is. Which is certenly knowen by the taking of one of her servantes, who had the lettre which thErle sent unto her for her commynge to him thither. So that it is knowen to the lordes that both he and she at this present ar in Dunbretton. Wherupon the lordes have set out proclamacion that whosoever shall conveighe him by ship, shalbe guyltye of highe treason. Also the lordes doe determyne to kepe an assise very shortelye upon thErle of Montrosse and Collonell Steward, for the execution of theim (as they tearme yt) to justyfye theim. Collonell Steward is in the custody of the Lorde Maxwell, Montrosse and the capten of Dunbretton in the keaping of the Lorde of Arbrothe. It is thought the Erle Crawfurth and the Master Glames will come to agreement. For Farnihearst, as yet not certen where he is becomde, but greate enquearye made for him." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 13. **389.** SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD TO WALSINGHAM.

"The Kyng and the lordes cam to Lethkoe one Thursday last, whar they intend to remayne for a tyme. They have furneshed the hallyse thar with the stuff of Kennell. They mynd to hold a parlament shortly. Arbroith is promysed the kepinge of Dunbarten castell, Mar is keper of Starling castell. Kodonknoues is apoynted to kepe Edinburgh castell. Maxwell is returned to his countre, and Coronell Steuert with him. Bodwell and Hwme is comed to the Marse, and intendes to prosecut Farnherst. All thinges with the sartanty of thar intentes and prosedinges, I refar to the lordes reportes, which they intend to send unto your honor very shortly. The Lard of Feentre with Holt the Jesuyt, is ether gone, or intendes to go very spedyly to France with the newes." *Signed:* Cuthb't Collingwood.

"The Mr Glames is mayd captan of the Kinges gard."

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "13 November 1585. From Sir Cutbert Collingwoode."

Nov. 14. **390.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"The lordes having intelligence that Arren was at the newe towne of Ayer, sent the xijth of this instant a hundreth horsemen to apprehend him,

Digitized by Google

1585.

whome (if before there commynge he have not embarked him self and taken the seas) it is thought thei have apprehended. The constables of Dunbretton, Edenbroughe castle and the Blacke nesse, came to courte the xth of this moneth, and had speciall commandment by the King to delyver the said castles to the Lorde of Arbrothe, Sir James Hume, and the Justice Clercke, the which it is thought they will accomplishe accordinglye.

There begynneth a parliament the first of the next moneth, and all that have bene banished are relaxed from the horne, as well they that are in other countryes, as they that are nowe come home. The Kinge showes him self to be very well satisfyed with the lordes, and dayly uses his accustomed exercise of huntinge." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 16. **391.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Though since my return, the extremity of weather has prevented my getting news, yet I now learn that at the late surprise of Stirling, the lords took prisoners all their "contrariers" except Arren—and have since released all so taken, except Montrosse and Craiford, with Collonell Stewarde. They do everything with the King's advice, and rule affairs as they please. Bothwell is Chancellor, Arbroth keeper of Dunbritton, Coldingknowes of Edenburgh castles, and the Justice Clerk of Blackness. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet and garter motto.*

Nov. 18. **392.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my last of yesterday sent by Henry Leigh's man, I have a confirmation of the matters then advertised, except the chancellorship, which is still in suspense. I hear also that at the surprise of Stirling, "thescape of the Kinge was at a neare hazarde—who before the surrender of the castell, assayed for that purpose to have corrupted William Maxwell of Newarke, which at that presente had the chardge of a secrett posterne of the castell, to whome the Kinge sent and offered lardge somes of money to have lett him oute at the sayd posterne—but by good forsight this devyse was prevented and defeate. It is not yet certenlie knowne what is become of Arren, but suspected that both him self and all his brethren have taken shippinge for other countreys. His especiall favorers in courte ar all either removed of the courte or warded. The Collonell Steward comitted to the care of Morton, and presentlie with him at Drumfreis."

The King is still at Lithquo, and has appointed the last session of parliament to be held there the 1st of December. Where it is looked for that the nobility and estates shall attend and give their free votes—that restitution shall be made of the lands and livings of the lords and others lately forfeited, with oblivion of all things past, and other matters for the weal of the realm. Morton is made warden of these West Borders, and has published his proclamation for redress of disorder, &c. of which I send you a copy herein. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 19. **393.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Mr William Knowles arrived at my house in this town on the 16th, of which I had no notice—though he said my lord governor had written to me, and also he himself on his way. Neither my lord's nor his letters have reached me yet, so there is great default in the posts. He requiring a gentleman to go to the King for his licence, I appointed Robert Carvell, whom he dispatched that night with his letters and is expected back this night.

Digitized by Google

1585.

"Ther had lyke to have fallen out betwixt the Lorde Bothwell and the Lord of Coldingham great contraversies for the possession of Coldingham, wherunto the Lord of Coldingham had entred without any knowledge of the Kinge. And upon Tewsday last, yonge Carmighell camme with the Kinges lettre to the Lord of Coldingham, to delyver the possession therof to the said Carmighell. Which he obeyd and delyvered accordingly. Who having receaved the same, delyvered the possession therof to thErle Bothwell." The King has ordered them to appear personally before him on a certain day when he will adjudge between them. Stirling castle is in the hands of Marre, and Dunbretton in those of Arbroth. Sir James Hume is in possession of Edinburgh castle, with Lady Arren captive whom he found in it. The captain of Dunbretton was set at liberty, and all the noblemen that were captives, except Crawfurth and Mountrosse, who remain in Arbroth's custody, and Collonell Steward in Lord Maxwell's. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 24. **394.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"This xxiiijth my Ladie Hammylton goethe to Barvick, and upon the xxijth precedinge, Mr Knowlls went into Scotlande, havinge with him in companye younge William Selbie and sum others accustomed to deill with Arrane. I fynde by lettres that she and Mr Johne Colvile hathe resaved from the noble men, that thaye marvell muche of the choise of the messinger, and I feir they shall myslyke more his companye nor hym selfe. Therfore I praye your honour sence the said nobill men are fullye mynded to followe yow and your advise, to taik good heid that the evill openyon which maye be consaved of suspetious instruments, be not occasion to cawse theme to thinke that they are evill used; and since they have done so vorthelye and are the onlye men in that lande that meanes uprightlie to hir Majestie, whose power maye stande hir in best steid, and without whome hir heighnes maye be assured never to have sounde deillinge of the Kinge, God forbid that anye persones showlde be imployet to deill thair, that ether hes openlie professed evill will or that maye be thoght followers of thair evill willers. That estait is alreadie be all appearaunce, at a goode poynte, yf the favorars of Arrane cowlde be quite thruste awaye frome abowte the Kinge; and the lords are cheiflie cairfull upon that poynte, and hes alreadie shot out syndrie of thair owen for the same cawse, which maiks me thinke that they will mislyke verie muche yf anye of ours favorenge the said Arrane, shalbe credited to deill in thair affairs. Besyde this, suche heir as be haters of the lords and thair cawse, which are no small number, are muche comforted with this message, and syndrie goode men, bothe heir and in Scotlande, greaved therat. Thairfore I thoght meit plainlie to laye theis things oppin before your honour." Chillinghame. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 26. **395.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"My ladie Hammylton the xxvjth of this instante November did taik jorney out of Barvicke into Scotlande, and sent a lettre unto me to be delyvered unto the Quenes majestie, the which I have sent heirenclosed to be delyvered by your honour. My Lorde Hewme was purposed to have mett and ressaved hir the same daye at the Bounde rode of Barvicke, to have convayed hir into Scotlande—but that he and his companye went to searche for Farnyhirst to apprehende hym." I hear that the Laird of Cesford is returned from the lords, chosen warden and provost of Jedworthe and keeper of Jedworthe forest, and entered to divers commodities that Farnyhirst had.

Digitized by Google

1585.

Also that Mr Knowlles is dispatched, and expected at Berwick the 28th or 29th instant. At my howse nighe Alnewicke. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Dec. 8. **396.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

This day my servant returned from the Court of Scotland with these letters, which I send to you enclosed. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "7th (*sic*) December 1585. From Sir John Foster."

Dec. 24. **397.** THE EARL OF BOTHWELL TO FORSTER.

"Seue the ressait of your lordschipis letter I have travellit thairin quhat I could to have the Kingis Majestieis answer thairintill, quhilk it sall pleas your lordschip to ressave frome this bearer. And quhatsoevir heirefter your lordschip sall have to do in thir partis, your lordschip sall find me at all tymes reddie to be employit to pleasur your lordschip, quhairin lefullie the commoditie salbe presentit. And as tuiching Williame Ker of Ancrum I sall particularlie travell with him and sall see sufficient satisfactioun maid be him to your lordschip; utherwayes I will discharge familiaritie betuix us for your lordschipis caus and sall assist no man quha may offend your lordschip in any poynt." Of Linlithqw. *Signed:* Bothuell.

¾ *p. Addressed.*

Dec. 27. **398.** FORSTER TO HUNTINGDON.

While writing, I received letters from Scotland, which I have sent to Mr Secretary, who will make your honour acquainted with them. "(God be praysed for it) the Earles and banyshed men are well accepted with the Kinge, which I trust shalbe a gret help to the mayntenaunce of Godes worde and the glorie of his holy name—and also a furtheraunce to the peace and quietnes betwixt the two realmes, which God of his mercy long contynewe." The commission to survey Harbottell, which your honour directed to certain captains of Berwick, is not yet executed, and I would desire your honour to cause them to make it and report at once. For it needs both repairs and a garrison more than the other Marches, "which are neither so large, nor yet are in so dangerous a place. The iner warde is resonable well, but the owter part is almost downe. I understand further, that there are some which seeke to gett the kepinge therof, which is a thinge insident and anexed to myne office, and if I be not worthy of the credite of the one, I desyre not the other. The fee is but twentie marckes by yere. Thus havinge trobled your honour with a longe discource, I geve your honour and my ladie most harty thanckes for your goodnes shewed towardes the younge Earle of Bedford." From my house near Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

"Postscript.—My lorde, Hall which your honour wrate to me for, with moche ado I have stayed the partie. And I have taken band of hym that when he hathe bene with your lordship he shall repayre into Flanders."

1 *p. Addressed:* "To the right honorable the Earle of Huntington lorde president of the Quenes majesties councell established in the northe partes." *Indorsed.*

Dec. 27. **399.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I lately wrote to the lords of the Scottish Privy Council to move the King for redress of disorders, for though Cesford was named warden, nothing

Digitized by Google

1585.

had been done. I reminded them of their promises on entering Scotland. I send the copy of my letter, with the answer I have received. They find fault with part of my letter as to the appointment of some nobleman to assist their warden. My meaning was that Liddesdale hitherto has never obeyed the wardens, and yet they think the authority of the warden is sufficient. I pray God it may prove so. From my house near Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing :—

(1) (Forster to the Scottish Council.)

I understand that the Laird of Cesford is come home, for I have a private letter from him, but nothing as to a March meeting. According to your former letters (when you entered Scotland) which I communicated to the Queen and her council and were well received, I wish your honours to consider the matter, and appoint some noble man to assist the warden and reside at Jedworth, for the thieves are greatly encouraged at the change of warden, and think they will answer nothing. I did not trouble you before the parliament ended, because of your weighty affairs, but now hope for answer by the bearer without delay. "From my howse att Alnewick abbie, this xviijth day of December 1585."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* *Written by Forster's clerk.* *Indorsed:* "The coppie of my letter which I wrate unto the lordes of the privie councell in Scotland."

(2) (The Council's reply to Forster.)

We have received your letter and may assure you that the Laird of Cesfurd could not intermeddle with the wardenry, not being then in effect appointed. But now that he has accepted it, we trust you will find him correspondent with you. We cannot well conceive your meaning in asking that some nobleman be commanded to reside at Jedburgh, unless you have some nobleman in your own bounds, whom you wish to be met, which if it be so, another of equal rank will be appointed on this side. Otherwise we think the warden's own authority sufficient to keep order. "From Court at Lynlythqw this xxiiij day of December 1585." *Signed:* Mar, Tho. Mr Glammis, Jo. Maitland, Bellenden, Blantyre.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Seal lost.*

Dec. 28. **400.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

The 24th of this instant, I received the inclosed from the Master of Gray, by his servant, directed to Mr Archbalde Douglas, for sure conveyance to your honour. "The King removes from Lythcoe this daye, and commes to Enderleath a myle and more from Edenbroughe, where he myndeth to make his abode this Christmas. ThErle Crawfurth is broke out of warde, and gotten awaye, wherat the King is sore offended, and hath sent to sommones him either to make his entrance into the Blacknesse as prisoner againe, or els at his perill. Montrosse is sent to Dunbretton. It is thought the Master Grey is sent for to court againe." *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

[1585.] **401.** PETITION OF ROBERT VERNON.

Praying the Lord High Treasurer that he may have a warrant for payment of his "Booke" for victualling Berwick for the half year ending on 24 March last past, amounting to 3080*l.*, as he can only get warrant for 2000*l.* from the treasurer—and that hereafter he may be paid every half year according to the indenture between her Majesty and himself.

1 *p.* *A broad sheet.* *Contemporary copy.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1585.
Dec. **402.** EXTRACTS FROM SIR JOHN FORSTER'S LETTERS.

Touching the various meetings between him and Ferniherst, and attempts on either side of the Middle March, between 2d February 1583–4 and 27 July 1585, when Lord Russell was killed.

2¼ *pp. Official copy. Indorsed:* "A collection made out of Sir John Fosters letters of spoyles committed within the Middle Marches. From Febru. 1583 untill Dec. 1585."

Dec. **403.** MEMORANDA OF SCROPE'S LETTERS.

Notes of attempts, and reprisals on both sides between 2 May 1584 and 17 August 1585, and his reports thereon, taken out of his letters.

3 *pp. Fair official copy. Indorsed:* "A collection made out of the L. Scroopes lettres touching spoyles made in the West Marches, from May 1584 till Dec. 1585."

2. Another copy, in several hands.

1585–86.
Jan. 13. **404.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have latelie receaved sondry brutes of the erectinge or usinge of the blasphemous ceremonye of the Masse heare in thes weste partes of Scotland—which reportes at the first I made dayntie to credyte, and durste not advertise thereof untill I had more dilligentlie enquiered and learned oute the truthe. But now havinge a confirmacion by such as I dare well beleve, I have thought good to lett you understand for certen, that the Earle of Morton, the Lorde Herris, with divers gentlemen and others of the countrey to the nomber of 200 persons and above, weare assembled at a masse in publique manner at the Colledge aboute a myle from Drumfreis, and that sithence, the like nomber and assemblie were at the hearinge of another masse within the howse of thErle of Morton in Dunfreis, where the preacher of the said towne is put to sylence and forbidden to preach, as I heare. Moreover yt is said that this infeccion spreadeth yt selfe into divers other places in Gallawaye, and will shortlie shewe it selfe and be disperced into other partes in that realme." Morton still keeps in pay 25 horse and 120 foot. Johnston is returned from Court to his own house, and it is expected will soon take some enterprise in hand, for though he seems to be thoroughly reconciled with Morton, there is great suspicion that a new broil will breake out ere long. I also understand that though the King shows sundry "smylinges" to the lords returned, pretending to be well pleased with their doings against Arran—yet his inward affection to Arran shows itself by secret intelligence and messages continually passing between them. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 14. **405.** JOHN YOUNG TO FORSTER.

"The occatioun of my langsumnes in vrittin till your honour of sic matteris as fallis furtht in this cuntrie, it is nocht for lak of gudvill bot for vant of sum trustie berar. . . I think your honour knawis alredy of sum messis done at Dumfreis and the New Abay, and nocht done so prevalie bot thar is trew knawlege cumit till the King and Consell of the sam, and quhat thai ar that ar the doarris of the samin. The Erll of Arren is planely in Aire, and veill accompanyit. The Kingis majestie is presently in Crychtown vitht my Lord Bodvell, and is till ramane till Teusday nyxt, agane the viche day all the erllis lordis and nobill men of this caus is vrittin for till be that day in Edinbrucht, quhair I think shall be ane greit number of nobill men and veill effectionet till this gud caus. And forder your

Digitized by Google

1585–86.

honour shall knaw that thair is cumit in at Leithe this Thursday at nycht last bypast, ane Frenche imbassadour callit Monsieur Dannerwell* and beand ane gentill man in the King of Francis chalmer, vith a tuentie or thairby in tryne. The King beand for the tyme at Krychtoun, he ves verry laytht till schaw his commyssioun, or yit till lat knaw from quhence he cam, bot said he ves ane Normondie and being cumit till travell throucht this cuntrie and Ingland. So I beand commandit be my maister vitht uther gentill of the Sacretarieis, till pas till Leytht till knaw quhat he ves, and so fra he knew ve var cumit fra the lordis of counsell, he shew his commissioun that he ves ane imbasadour. The viche commissioun ves send till the Kingis Majestie this sam day." Edinburgh. *Signed:* Johnn Young.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed:* "To the ryght honorabill and my verrie gud lord Schir Johnn Foster lord varden of the Myddill Marches of England fornente Scotland."

Jan. 16. **406.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"The xiijth of this instant ther arryved at Leethe an embassadour out of France, accompanyed with xxvj^{tie} gentlemen besides others, who brought in with him (as it is said) moe chestes and trunckes then ever any embassadour hathe bene accustomed heretofore.

The Kinge at this present is at a howse of the Lorde Bodwells an viij^{ght} myles from Edenbroughe—and about Wednesday or Thursday next, th-embassadour is to have presence at Hallyrood howse.

It hathe bene suspected and whispered that the Lorde Maxwell should heare masse a moneth agoe at his owne howse. And nowe yt is manyfest that he hath masse openlye both on the Sabboth daies and weeke dayes (for as yt is bruted nowe) he begonne on Christmas daye to have yt openlye, and had that day nyne masses, and great repair dayly unto yt when yt is said. And lykewise on Newe yeares daye had nyne masses, and sence contynueth to have yt openlye.

The ministers infourminge the Kinge upon yt, requyred that his Majestie wold send to apprehend the preistes and Jesuytes, being in nombre v, wherof one the principall, a Jesuyte called Mr John Tyre who was one of the cheafe of the Jesuites in France and reader of the lecture in the cheefe howse of the Jesuytes there.

It was considered by the King and Counsell that yt was not best to wryte to the Lord Maxwell for there apprehension, doubting he wolde not obey that commandment. But the King wrote unto the Lord Maxwell, mervelling he wolde set furthe or use any such religion contrarye his proclamacions and lawes of his realme. Who returned answer alledging his Majestie had graunted him lycence to use his owne conscyence in religion.

It is thought there is some others of the noble men greatly addicted to the Lord Maxwell and that religion, as the Lord Grey, thErle Athell, the Tutor of Argyle, with other northren lordes. Notwithstanding yt is supposed the King intendes to use reformacion in yt, but in what maner as yet not knowne.

Sir John Seton is come to court, and well accepted of the Kinge, and either is presently made master of the Kinges householde, or els shortly shalbe—who is thought to be the chiefe instrument about the King for the staying of his proceadinges in thes matters against the Lorde Maxwell. It is also thought ther shalbe a day of meeting betwixt the lordes and Arren, but no certentye of yt as yet. Moreover it is said the Lord Maxwell keepes for his owne guarde a hundreth footemen and l^{tie} horse in paye. Who is thought to be supported with monye out of France for the maintenance of his proceadinges and followers.

* D'Anville.

Digitized by Google

1585-86.

The noblemen in court at this present, is, theErles of Marre, Anguishe, and Bothwell. Collonell Steward is said to have a longer daye graunted him by the King to make his aboade in Scotlande." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 24. **407.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Upon Thursday last, thErle of Morton was examyned by the King before his Councell, as touching the Papistes religion and the hearing of Masse—who is commytted to the castle of Edenbroughe. I doe returne unto your honour the names of the preistes and Jesuites and the principalles that are of that religion and hard the masses. Likewise I doe returne unto your honour this inclosed from Mr Mollyns capten of the Scotishe guarde to the French King. The Frenche embassadour had not presence of the Kinge before Sonday last, and his name not disclosed before that tyme. Who is a yong man not past xxiiij^or^ yeares, and (as they tearme him) one of the verlettes of the Frenche Kinges chambre, accompanied with xxvj^tie^ gentlemen, and altogither a Papist. The lordes dayly assemble to court, and (as I am infourmed) ther Sessions begonne this daye." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 24. **408.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

Whereas I signified that Lord Maxwell had caused "the Masse to be erected in Dunfresse," he is now come in and committed to the castle of Edinburgh. "The names of the masmungers and their associates I have sent your lordship in a scedule here inclosed. The King hath geven unto the Earle of Angusse the lordship of Dalkeeth, and unto the young Duke the lordship of Maffyn* in consideration therof. The French ambassador was appoynted to have presens of the King this day." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 26. **409.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I am credibly informed that the Earl of Morton was on Thursday or Friday last, "committ to the castell of Edenburghe. Who (for feare of violence to have bene done to him for his late abuse in religion, by the commons of Edenburgh) was conveyed to the said castell within night by the Master of Glames and the whole garde of the Kinge—who seemeth to be thus deepelie offended with him for his late erectinge of the Masse. For which matter yt is pretendid (as I heare) that Morton is not onelie thus warded, but also further threatened by the Kinge to be made an example unto all Scotland. And albeit that Harris be said to be returned, yet yt is geven oute that both him selfe and all others at that supersticion, shall in like manner be punished with severitie. Now in this aptnes of tyme for Johnstones revenge, yt is sayed that undoubtedlie he will remeasure unto Morton all injuries formerlie received, and quitt him with the like comment, accordinge as by my laste I advertysed unto you. And for that purpose yt is said that Johnston prepareth him selfe to ryde as faste uppon Mortons frendes, as before this and duringe Johnstons imprysonement, Morton rode on his frendes. It is also said that thErle of Angusse suiteth earnestlie for the recovery of Dalkeith, Abberdoure, and the reste of therldome of Morton. . . The Abbaye of Newabbaye is geven to William Lessley. Thus referringe all others to the reporte of this bearer Mr Harry Lighe."

* Methven.

Digitized by Google

1585–86.

Postscript.—While making up this, I received your letter of 21st, with your doubts of my report as to Morton's public use of the mass, and the Kings secret intelligence with Arran—with one from the Council ordering my concurrence with the opposite officers on the Border. To the first "I dare be bolde to saie and you maye assure her Majestie, that Morton, Herries, with sondrye other gentlemen of the countrey, above the nomber of 300 persons, were all at one tyme assembled and at the hearinge of a masse in the place specified in my former,—which generall assemblie and greate multitude, I accompte a publique facte." In answer to the letter of my lords, I refer to my former readiness to put my hand to so good a work, but how quietness may be kept, when the opposite officer is thus committed to ward, and none in Liddesdale, I also refer to consideration. However I will do my best to keep the peace, but think it very requisite the King be written to to appoint officers to concur on the other side. I had the news of Arran's secret intelligence with the King from persons of good credit, and though not certain, think it is true. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 31. **410.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Your letter of 21st I received the 27th, and as directed, I sent Robert Carvell into Scotland, who returned yesterday and brought these enclosed to be "returned" to you with speed. "The Frenche embassadour his name is Monsieur Danvall, who is a very yonge gentleman about xxiiijor years, and hath to his father-in-lawe the principall secretarye to the French King, and is altogither a Papist and brought in with him certen Jesuites, who are dispersed abroad in the countrey. The chefe effect of his commynge is to drawe the King to contynewe the league and amytye with France and to breake the amytye with us.

Thes twoe Frenche men whose names are Monsieur de Pireo (who was principall secretary to Mamsyre when he was embassadour for the Mounsieur here in England) and Monsieur de Crose (who is the Quene of Scottes servant and employed by her) are bothe secretaryes to this embassadour, and are the principall dealers with the King and councell for the service and affaires thei are comme for. Sir Robert Melvin and Sir John Mautland the secretary are the only men that repayre unto the embassadour, for none of the noble men (who are all at court at this present) have any company with him as yet.

ThErle of Arren the xiijth of this moneth came secretlye to Edenbroughe and had conference with the embassadour three dayes—and so was conveighed to the towne of Ayre againe—wherat the lordes doe thincke theimselves greatly discontented that he should so escape there handes. Collouell Steward is thought presently to depart out of Scotland, who is preparing shippinge for his convoye, and thought he will goe and serve the King of Spaine. The shippe that thembassadour came in, came furthe of Spaine to Callyce, beinge a French shippe, and is to returne into France within v or vj dayes (as I am enfourmed). Her fraught is with coles, but that is thought but a showe for the convoy of other matters, and especially of the embassadour his lettres of his proceadinges in Scotland. . . The Kinge was greatly offended with certen wordes conteyned in a letter from the French Kinge, which imported him to be protecter and defendour of Scotland.

It is said, the Kinge hath directed his lettres to the Erle of Arren, that he shall not make longer aboade in Scotland, but departe presentlye, otherwise he seames to make showe (if he observe not the same) to expell him away by force." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1585–86.

Feb. 3. **411.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your letter of the 26th ultimo this evening, and as directed shall do my uttermost endeavour to discover the practice and intelligence of the Jesuits with any in Northumberland or Cumberland, and also to "cary like watchfull eye," to any persons within my charge, suspected by myself, or by you and others, and signified to me. Concerning the number of the Jesuits, there names and friends, "I am credibly given to understand that there are iiij^or at the Newabbaye which kepe them selfes quiet with John Browne there, the abbott of the same, a great practiser and cheife instrument in this worke of Maxwelles. Theire names ar said to be William Holte, Englisheman, Messrs Frosoment, Frenchman, William Lange and Allexander Macquhorne (?) Scottesmen, all preistes, clad in blacke, well stored of money, but from whence that provision cometh, is yet unknowne to me." To learn more certainly I shall send one of my own to find out, and report to you on his return. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 9. **412.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I am assured by my very friend, and well credit it, that "Arren did speake with the French ambassadour before he had presence of the Kinge, and that he came to this conference accompanyed with iiij^or or v persons, lightinge from his horse on the backe syde of Kannygate, and so came on foote to the ambassadoures lodginge there. Albeit I have no other certentye then this reporte and others of like good credyte, yet I do verelie thinke the same to be most true. Arren remayneth still at the towne of Ayre. The Lorde Gloyde Hamilton as it is thought, shalbe made Lorde Chauncellour of Scotland, who is presentlie at Edenburgh. The Jesuites whose names I advertised of, do still contynue at the howse of one John Browne within a flight shute of Newabbaye. The Abbott of the same is brother to this Browne, and a verie greate man with Maxwell, who doth drawe him on in this matter of the masse. Yt is thought that he is very learned, havinge bestowed 4 or 5 years (as I am informed) in the Universitie of Oxford, whose contynuance there and acquaintance, with some other circumstances, induceth me to thinke and greatlie suspect that his practice and intelligence streacheth as fare as those partes. I have employed one (of trust) of the borderers both to viewe the said Jesuites and to looke into their doinges," and shall then advertise you more certainly. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 11. **413.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I am geven to understand for certaine, that this morninge the shott soldiers of Maxwell, beinge to the nomber of 100 yet retayned in paye by him, did runne a forrey uppon one Runnyon a frend of the Johnstons, whereuppon the Johnstons gatheringe them selfe together, have skermished with them, and with losse [of] foure of the Johnstons viz., the Larde of Corry, Willy Hayhill, Willy Little, and Arther of the Banke, they [have] taken the capten, the ensigne, and all the reste excepte the serjeante, and six of shott which were slane, and foure others that very hardlie escaped." And I hear that both sides are assembling and gathering strength, so that the matter between Maxwell and Johnston is likely to grow as evil as ever, as I warned yourself. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 13. **414.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received the inclosed two pacquets from the Master of Gray and

Digitized by Google

1585–86.

Roger Ashton, by the messenger I weekly employ into Scotland as you directed, and another from Mr Moullins to his wife, who required it might be "convoyed" in your pacquet. "The vjth of this instant the King freended the Hamiltons and Douglasses, as the Lord of Arbrothe, the Lord Claud and thErle of Anguishe. Collonell Steward is in great favour with the King and (as is said) shalbe employed embassadour into Denmarke. ThErle of Arren is commanded to departe the xxjth of this monethe furth of the realme, and yet it is thought he will not goe—for that he accomptes him selfe so sure of the Kinges favoure. The Master [of] Grey is envied by some of the lordes for his inclination towardes England, and betwixt the Master Glammes and him appeares a manyfest disdeyne. The Lord Maxwell was to be set at libertye the xiijth or xiiijth of this moneth at the furthest; and a proclamacion is published in all corporate townes, that who soever shall either say or heare masse, shalbe presently apprehended, and with all spede informacion made therof to the King or his secret counsell.

I am credibly enfourmed that the King and his secret counsell have decreed and set downe with the French embassadour an absolute answere to be given to her Majesties embassadour. And that the King with certen of the lordes is fully resolved to binde and knitte up with France. The French embassadour is dayly more and more greatly esteamed with the Kinge, who determynes to make his aboade as a ledger in Scotland—and of late beginnes to buy all the fine horses he can get, not sticking to give twoe hundreth crownes for a palfreye." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 13. **415.** Sir John Selby to Walsingham.

I received your last on the 4th instant, and am very glad to hear of Mr Randolls coming north, which I hope shall do great good for the advancement of God's glory and discouraging the French and Papist faction. Also to keep the lords that came out of England stable, for there is great working to stir controversies among them. "Capten James Steward latt Earll of Arrain remaynes at the new towne of Ayerr, and manye of the gentillmen of that partt favour hym verey muche. Yt is geven forthe that he haith bene latlye at Edenburghe with the French ambasadour, but I cannot learne that of trewth. I learne that a servant of his, one Ormston, was at Eddenburghe, but to verey few knowen. I learne that his seilf was assurredlye at Roslen, a gentill manes house hard by Eddenburghe; the Earll of Boethwell came and spake with hym neare the house. Corronell Steward is come to the court agayne with thirtie or fourtie men attending on hym, and remaynes ther, and is a great sewtter to the Keng for the Earll of Morton." *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

"Postscript.—At the Lord Gloiedes arryevall at the court, having spoken with the King err ever he had his bottes of, he went frome thenc to the yong Dewkes lodging, and after to the French ambassadores lodging, and is soupposed of the common sort that he will become French."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Feb. 17. **416.** Scrope to Walsingham.

I send you copy of letters "from my secret frendes, and a nobleman of good accompte," which I have just received, and refer you to my next for more certain news. The extremity of the weather is such that men can hardly pass betwixt this and Edinburgh. I hear that Bothwell is "verie inwarde" with the French ambassador, and has had secret speech with Arran. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1585-86.
Feb. 24. **417.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"The xxjth of this instant Mr Randolphe her Majesties embassador came unto this towne, and presently wrote unto the King for his lycence, which was returned unto him the xxiiijth of the same. Who the next mornynge set furthe of this towne unto the Court of Scotland, and required that he might have Robert Carvell to accompanye him, whome I licenced accordinglye. I receaved this inclosed from Roger Ashton, which I doe returne unto your honour."

I hear the Master of Gray is not in such favour with the King as of late, and is withdrawing from court homewards. The Secretary is in great favour and credit at present. There was a late ineffectual conspiracy against the lords, devised (as is thought) by Arran. Sir William Steward was apprehended on suspicion, examined by the Lorde of Arbrothe, and then taken to the King, who had great conference in secret, and then set him free, now resident in court. The Earl of Arran, it is said shall depart out of the realm on the 3^{d} or 4th of March, and Collonell Steward has taken his leave already of court, and is to depart also. Moreover I hear that if her Majesty's ambassador had not now arrived, there would have been great displeasure and alteration suddenly among them at court, for there is great disdain and envy among the noble men. Lord Maxwell is still in ward, and much suspected by the lords for his conspiracy. They are turned his enemies and are moving the King to bring him to an assise, when it is thought it will go hard with him, both for his former and late actions. "I am certenly infourmed that Sir Thomas Carre the lard of Farnihearst is deceased in the towne of Aberdene." . . . Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

March 15. **418.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sythence my advertisementes longe agone sente unto you (and declaringe the supposed intention of Johnston to take his tyme and make his owne revendge againste Maxwell), Johnston hath at two severall tymes assayed to wracke and herrye Maxwell and his frendes—once prepared to ryde uppon them and to burne the towne of Drumfreis, and sythence to burne Annon—but both these purposes faylinge and beinge defeated, through thextreamyty of the wether—which now servinge fytlie to putt any accion in execution—yt ys verely thought that he will againe, and that verie shortlie enterpryse some greate matter against his said enemies to recompence former deedes. For which purpose yt is thought he sytteth the Kinges lettres—for yt is reported that albeit the Kinge hath sent for him, yet he will not hastely make his appearance till he have atcheived some exployte against his enemies."

As St Georges day is near at hand, when I greatly desire to see my sovereign and also to take part in the ceremonies injoined by the Order into which by her Majesties favour I have been elected, I pray you to take her Majesty's pleasure whether I shall come to court at that day, or attend on this my charge, in case of incursions from Scotland. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

March 22. **419.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

As I signified to you in my last, that Johnston would enterprise some revenge on his unfriends, so it has fallen out. "For verie lately the said larde accompanied with his frendes and partie, made a rodde uppon Sir Alexander Garden knight, called the Larde of Applegarthe, being a gentleman of him

Digitized by Google

1585-86.

self verie sufficient, of power great, and welbeloved of sundrie borderers; and hath not onelie owtragiouslie brunt and spoiled all his howses, steadinges, stackes of corne and other utensells—but also taken and brought awaye all the cattle and howsell stuffe belonging him selfe and his frendes. So as I doe thinke the sayd Applegarthe to be a man of that stomock and partie, as that he will not disiest to suffer suche a manyfest injurie passe, without the taken of a spedie revendge." Therefore unless the King take some good and speedy order for redress, there is great likelihood of further disorders and outrages, which may spread to this border, though at present in great quiet. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

1586.

March 27. **420.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Since you wrote to me in January to discover the practices of certain Jesuits then with Maxwell, I have been unable to learn any thing. But now a Scottish borderer has come to me and offered for "a good somme of money," to take and bring to me one of the principal Jesuits, na[med] . . .* Holte, at this instant in Scotland. As this will be a hard matter, if it be thought good service to her Majesty, and her highness will bear the charges, I shall deal further with the borderer on hearing from you. He requires nothing unless he delivers Holte to me.

On Friday night last, Johnston gathered his friends and burnt and spoiled 10 or 12 towns of the servants and tenants of Maxwell, bringing away about 20 score of nolt, to the great impoverishment of the poor commons "that like to paye for the synnes of others." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 18. **421.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Upon the King of Scotland's letter and strait commandment to his warden to appoint days of truce, which the warden sent to me by his clerk, we agreed to meet at convenient towns, and after casting lots which of us should come to the other, the lot fell on me to go first to Scotland. "So we mett at the Staweforde the vjth of this instante Aprill, and rode to Kelso, where I gott verye good enterteignment at the opposite wardens handes, and greater justice then ever I dyd see in my life in so short tyme, other by wardens or commissioners, far above myne expectacion." We remained at Kelso from the 6th to the 9th and went through all the rolls of England both for this warden and Pharnihyrst's time, that any Englishman was to prosecute by the law and custom of the Border, so that the whole rolls of the Middle March are discharged except Liddesdale, of which the King has appointed Lord Bothwell keeper, at whose hands I look for redress shortly. On the 13th, the opposite warden came to Alnwick and stayed there till the 16th, calling and proceeding with the rolls of Scotland both in this warden and Pharnihyrst's tyme, that any Scotsman was "plainteous of," and would prosecute according to the use and custom of the Border; so that now the state of the Borders is as quiet as ever I knew, and they are preparing to go to the "hielandes" to summer their cattle.

I heard from her Majestys ambassador when passing through Alnwick to Scotland, that great complaints have been made to her highness and her Council against me, which is "the greatest discoridgement that ever came to me," who have served her highness as truly as any of my degree—and I trust her highness will suspend her judgement till I come to answer for myself—praying you will procure licence for me to come up and answer for the same, when I trust it "shall redounde small to their credit which have beine the enformers therof. Pharnihyrst is dead, wherof I am sorie that he

* Paper worn.

Digitized by Google

1586.

and some betters had not beine hanged." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "17th (*sic*) Aprill 1586."

April 27. **422.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Mr Archbald Douglas came here on the 21st, when I presently "returned" advertisement of it to Mr Randolphe, from whom on the 24th, I received letters to Mr Douglas. "One was his protection from the King under his hand and seale very lardge and ample—who was directed by his grace that at his commyng into Scotland, he should repayre to the embassadors lodginge and remain with him, and the King wold have conference with him at the Master Greys lodging, before he showde him self in court." The cause why Mr Douglas has not written to you is, he could not write with certainty till he was in Scotland. He left this on the 27th and rode through that day to Edinburgh. The lords very lately moved the King to dismiss from court and his presence, Collonell Steward, Sir William Steward, Arran's brother, and some others, whom he suffered to frequent court; alleging it was "very hard for them to suffer yt. . . . At the which the King seamed not to be pleased, but rather discontented. And upon the xxiijth of this instant, the lordes hearinge the King was to ryde, and they not made acqueynted with yt, thErles Bothwell and Marre came unto the King and told him they herd he was to ryde, and therfore offred them selves to attend upon his grace, and withall requyred that as his grace had occasion of any journey, yt wold please him to let theme knowe yt, who wold be ready to waite upon him—for they lookt for so much at his graces handes. The King refused that they should goe with him, and with sharpe wordes said he was not to be directed by theim, and he wold they shold well knowe he wolde be no slave, for he wold ryde when yt pleased him, and take with him whome he list him selfe. And the same day being Satterday last, tooke but twoe of his chamber with him, and road his waye over the water to Faukland." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 2. **423.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Having written earnestly to Sir Symon Musgrave, to appoint a fit deputy at Beucastell, he assigned that office for a time to his son Richard Musgrave, of whose good discretion and sufficiency I am satisfied, and since he entered that place about Easter last, the district is in very good order, and the country round, since Captain Case went there, "aboute Mighellmas was a twelvemonth," is in as great quietness as ever it was these 20 years.

Notwithstanding the detaiuing of Maxwell and Johnston by the King, there are continual outrages and revenges by their friends one against the other, and I fear if the King do not soon put order to the matter, that these borders will not long be kept from breaking. My man shall be sent as you request, "to the partie knowne to you," as soon as conveniently may be. I thank you heartily for the news of the Low Countries in your letter. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 3. **424.** MEMORANDA BY [ROBERT VERNON].

"Reasons whie the victueller and tresorer of Barwicke are to be joyned together both for the benyfitte of her Majestie and also for the better service of the said garison."

Under five heads.—He shows that the money in the treasurer's hands is often forestalled by other warrants, and he has been driven to make

Digitized by Google

1586.

provision in winter to his great loss, during the last 10 years viz., one ship with butter and cheese from Suffolk, wrecked at Scarborough, another with wheat and malt from Hull, at the "Wholy Ilande," and the third with "clapbord deales" &c. from Norway,—which he is obliged to bear by his covenants with her Majesty.

1 *p.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "3 Maij 1586. M Vernon of Barwyk for joyning the office of tresoror and victellor together."

May 6. **425.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Yesterdaye the Lord Harrys, the Lardes of Dunlangricke, Empsfeild and Aplegarthe, with Robert Maxwell brother to the Lord Maxwell, and other barrons of the frendes of Maxwell, beinge assembled together and cominge aboute eighte of the clocke in the morninge neare unto the howse of Bonshawe, raysed a greate fyer, and burned the Bonshawsyde and Todholes, with another towne there called Dunberton, from whence turninge to the water of Milke, they also burned upon that water as much as appartayned to the Larde of Johnston. And passinge all alonge the water of Dryfe, comitted the lyke outeragies to all the frendes and tenantes of Johnston there. And in lyke manner uppon the water of Annon untill they camme to the water of Podane, carryinge awaye with them a greate bootie, with the slaughter of two of the tenantes of Johnston onelie, withoute stoppe or hurte of any of their owne."

Touching the party, with whom by your letter of the 16th April—you required my secretary to deal, and deliver your letter to himself, my servant whom I sent to find where "that person remayned," has returned to me to-day, with appointment "of the same partie" to meet my said secretary, on the 14th instant for a conference, and his "promise" shall be advertised on my servant's return. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—My Lord of Carlisle required the inclosed to be sent to you with speed.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

May 7. **426.** MUNITIONS OF BERWICK.

"Emptions and provicions remayning in the storehouse of the fortifications theire."

Extracts.

"Spanishe iron redie wrought, for the gates, ij tonne; unwrought, cth iij stone, ij lb.;" "Englishe iron, di' tonne ij stone, iij lb.; Amyence iron, vcth; sledges, iiijor; wedges, viijt; iron crowes, viijt;" "fetheredge bordes of oake, cccxx foote.; . . . leade, cccth lij pownde.

Decaied places in the olde walles . . . The wall of the Masondue; . . . a peece of the wall above the bridge . . . Workes in the newe fortificacions not finished. . . . The est trenche and part of the northe trenche lyethe drye, soe that the enimye maye come to the wall in certeine places one plane grownde."

2 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

May 16. **427.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Accordinge to your request I sente my servante with your lettre unto Robert Collingwood uppon Fryday laste, who is this daye returned unto me." I refer you to the letters I have caused my servant to write to you and Mr Treasurer, and the latter's report, more particularly. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

The troubles betwixt Maxwell and Johnston hold on still, notwithstanding both their wardings.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1586.
May 24. **428.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I send the enclosed which I have just received from Mr Randolph, being copy of his letter, that certain Scotsmen suspected of Lord Russell's death, shall receive charge to enter themselves prisoners here with me. As I have received no direction from her Majesty on the matter, I pray you to obtain the same with haste, and also to signify whether my last of the 16th and my man's letters to you and Mr Bowes, have had safe delivery. I have had a cold for 20 days, but am something recovered and well amended. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 26. **429.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Understanding the favour which was thought meet to be shown to those Grames which were late favourers of Morton, as may appear by your letter written to me last summer, I employed Thomas Carleton to confer with some of them, on such matters as were then very necessary. I find he is now indicted for this conference before the "Justices of Assyze," on the information of some "his unfrend." As he conferred with them under my warrant as it were, on the authority of your letter, I heartily pray you by letter or otherwise to be a mean to the said justices that his indictment may be stayed and taken off the record, and that he "be not endomaged hereby, fyned or further molested in this behalfe." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 26. **430.** COUNCIL MINUTE AS TO BERWICK.

"Order taken by the lordes of her Majesties previe counsaile for the better answering and payinge of such victuelles and provisions as shalbe half yerelie delivered to her highnes garrison and workes of Barwicke by her Majesties victueller there."

Instructing the treasurer as to payment of Vernon both for the year ended at Michaelmas 1585, and the half year at 24th March last, and also in respect of future payments.

1¼ *pp. Indorsed:* "Thorders devised by Mr Vernon for the surty of his payment for victuelles, and agrede unto by Mr Bowes the tresorer of Berwic. Maij 26, 1586 xxviij^mo *Regine Eliz.*"

2. Another copy of same document, with some variations.

1½ *pp. Indorsed.*

May . **431.** MINUTE TO THE WARDENS OF THE MARCHES.

Commanding them personally or by deputy, to be at Berwick on the 16th of next month, to attend her Majestys special commissioners the Earl of Rutland, Lord Evers, and Mr Thomas Randolph now ambassador in Scotland, before their meeting next day with the Scottish commissioners, for the settlement of all unredressed Border causes,—in order to inform Mr Randolph thoroughly of the matters to be then discussed.

1 *p. Official copy. Indorsed*: "May 1586. A minnit to the 3 wardens of the Marches, to prepare matters of spoil,—to attend or to send their deputies for that purpos to the Comissioners at Barwick."

June 5. **432.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter of 30th ultimo, and shall write to you more fully on Tuesday or Wednesday next as to Thomas Musgrave and stay of entrance to the office of Bewcastell. "But concerninge the Carres or

Digitized by Google

1586.

others as prysoners to be sent hither oute of Scotland, to be kepte in this castell and at libertie to walke within the same, with regarde that no escape be made,—I knowe not howe the same maye convenientlie be done, for I have not sufficient roome in the same for myne owne famillie,—my gentlemen beinge in the towne, and non of them loged in the howse in the nighte, by reason of the straitnes therein. So as I cannot so salflie kepe the said persons at such libertie as is thoughte meete for me to do, and by your lettre advised, havinge no place to lodge them in the nighte but the prysons." And therefore I pray you think of some other course, and direct me speedily. Touching the outrage this night in England, by the followers of Maxwell and Drumlangricke on the Graimes who favour Johuston, I refer you to the enclosed copy of my letter to M[r] Randolph thereon, and pray you also to write to him to move the King for speedy redress. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 12. **433.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Before your letter to stay Thomas Musgrave's appointment to Bewcastell reached me, his father had placed him there, and his brother is now departed from thence.

If the Carres come hither, I shall use them as I shall be directed.

I delivered your letter "to the partie contayned in the postscript" of y[our letter] to me of 29th May, who "for your good acceptance of his travell with the partie knowne to you, acknowledgeth him selfe and service deepelie bounden to be allwaies at your comaundement. And he shall furthwith comforte thother partie, with such matter and in such sorte as you directed." I am glad to hear of the good prosperity of my Lord of Leicester in the Low Countries. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 16. **434.** SIR SIMON MUSGRAVE TO THE COUNCIL.

I received your lordships' letter of 8th instant, and have as directed stayed my son Thomas Musgrave from executing the office of Beawcastle till your farther pleasure. Beseeching that I may know it with convenient speed—"for the often alteracion and chaunge of officers makes the people, beinge rude by nature, to be very untowarde and out of provision of suche furniture as they ar bounde by the tenor of ther laundes to have in redines for her Majesties servise, and besydes drives me to suche great charges as I am nott able to beare. For the last I placed ther by my Lord Scrope his advise, att Candlemas last, putt me to lxxx *l.* chardges in foure monethes, which is far above the revenewes of that office, consideringe the shortnes of the tyme . . . I placed him so spedilye . . . for that his winter provision for fewell and other necessaryes was to be mayde, as also the grounde lay untilld and oute of order, which his younger brother havinge no certayntye in the office, gave litle regarde unto. As for the agrementt with the Graymes, an offer hathe bene mayde unto them by my Lord Scrope his advise, which they have accepted, so that yt restes onelye in his lordship to call bothe the partyes together, that all feades and displeasures may be fully concluded upon. Butt for my sonne Thomas, yf yt will please your lordships to accepte of hym as officer there, I will pawne both my credytt and livinge for hym, that he shall serve that place as sufficiently for the service of her Majestie, and be as diligentt to please my Lord Scrope . . . as any officer ther this many yeares . . . I have bene officer ther this xxx[ti] yeares, nott without great chardge and loss . . . Nowe I am olde and woulde be at som staye." I bessech your lordships that a commission be granted, as Lord Scrope requests, to some indifferent gentlemen, where the beginnings of

Digitized by Google

1586.

these troubles may be recited and it may appear in whom the default principally consists. Newcastle. *Signed:* Symon Musgrave.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 18. **435.** PETITION JOHN ANELL TO RANDOLPH.

John Aneill of Elderton in the Middle Marches, complains that having dwelt these two years bypast at Whitsunday last, on the lands in Elderton, in government and rule of one Robert Rodham of Little Haughton gentleman, and duly paid and done his rent and service for the tenement, with the best of the tenants, yet the wife of the said Rodham came yesterday the 17th June to the suppliant's house, accompanied with 2 servants, and 8 Scotsmen, come out of Scotland for the purpose, and then and there forcibly cast him his wife and children and goods out at the door, and imprisoned 2 of his children in the tower—and against all equity and law, planted a Scotsman with his household goods and cattle, come out of Scotland, as her tenant in his holding. And since Candlemas last the said Rodham's wife has brought in and planted in Elderton, four other households of "Scottes persones," to the discouragement of true English subjects, and the undoing of the suppliant. *Signed:* John Anelle.

2 *pp. Broad sheet. In one handwriting. Addressed:* To Randolph as Ambassador in Scotland. *Indorsed by him:* "This thynge is so commen amonge all men of anye wealthe that have lande neare unto the Borders, that ther is not all moste an Engleshe tenante that cane keape the lande theye have, or gette anye lande to occapie. The lyke also inused by somme men of good credit in thEast Marches—as the owner of Menylaws hathe not an Engleshe man that dwellethe in hyt. The partie named in the supplication, complayned upon by the poore man, is a broker in the lawe, an arrant Papiste. The lande dothe belonge to one Elderton a commen wryter of supplications abowte the Courte and Westmenster Hall. Yt is commenlye reported that everrie thyrde man within x myles of the Borders, is ether a Scote, tenant or servant to an Engleshe man, bothe in Middle and Easte Marches."

June 19. **436.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter of 14th, and also another from my lords of the Privy Council, for bestowing the Carres in this town—some in the castle, others either in the "cyttidale," or in gentlemen's houses in my wardenry. "Yow also offer (uppon notice of my dislike of any parte of their lordshippes saide resolucion) to be a meane to procure the same to be altered to my contentement." For which and all other favours I am greatly beholden to you, and shall make shift to lodge the principal of them in the castle, and the others in the citadel, with due regard to their safety. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 30. **437.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

The bearer Mr Leighe is repairing to court, and intends to prefer his suit to her Majesty for relief. As his good service and sufficiency (well known to you) justly deserve encouragement, I most heartily pray you, as I have done before, to give him your favourable assistance in obtaining his suit, as you shall see time and opportunity. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 4. **438.** LORD EURE TO WALSINGHAM.

I beseech you, if her Majesty and your honors expect my return to

Digitized by Google

1586.

court, after the dispatch of the service we have in hand, to dispense with it,—"for that I fynde it would be very troublesome to my ould crampye bodye so longe a jorney. I have also a cause for a good portion of inherytance, this next assyses at Durham, to be tryed betwixt the Byshoppe therof and me." I trust her Majesty will be satisfied with the report of our doings by the Earl of Rutland, at his repair to court, and by my lord ambassador who have both carefully dealt therein. I thank you for vouchsafing to give me some notice of this late journey to Berwick. Berwick. *Signed:* W. Eure.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 17. **439.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"I send youe here inclosed a pacquet of lettres which were sent to me frome Mr John Colvile, requiringe me to gett them sent unto your honour with all speide—and sayeth he durst not come to the Corte untill nowe, and scantlie nowe, and sayeth that frome tyme to tyme he will sent advertisements unto me to be conveyed unto your honour. He writes unto me that there is greate contraversie betwene the Secretarie and Archebald Dowegles.

The gentlemen of Scotlande which were looked to have beine delyvered unto the Queynes Majestie for my Lorde Russelles deathe, are nowe gone to the helles, and are in disobedience unto the Kinge of Scotlande, so that nowe the traitery openeth against Arraine and Pharnihyrst and the rest; and the Lorde Bothewell is come to the Borders for the same matter—but I feare he winke at yt rather then otherwise—so that the Borders doe presently stande verie ticklie . . . In hast." *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July . **440.** PROCLAMATION AGAINST THE CARRES, &C.

Whereas the King of Scotland hath "put to the horne" as rebels, William Carre of Ancram, James Carre of Lintloe, Robert Carre brother to the said William Carre, Andrewe Carre laird of Grenheade, John Rudderford of Hunthill, Davide Muscrope deputie provest of Jedworth, Kyrton warden-serjeant, and James Carre, for refusing to enter their bodies into England, as commanded by his Majesty, for trial whether they were guilty of Lord Russell's murder, these are to prohibit in her Majesty's name on pain of high treason, all Englishe subjects against resetting, aiding or conferring with any of them within English ground, whither it is feared they may fly as other rebels have done. Barwick.

1 *p.* *Official copy.* *Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk:* "Proclamation made uppon the Borders against the Carres—July 1586."

Aug. 10. **441.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Havinge the comoditie of this bearer Mr Harry Leigh, I coulde not let him passe withoute somethinge unto youe." I look for no justice from the opposite Border, as I am told that Maxwell has refused the wardenry—and every laird, gentleman and borderer rides against the other. As the nights grow long and dark, I expect their accustomed insolencies against us will proceed afresh. If you knew the cruelties among themselves within these twenty days, and no order taken for redress or stay, you would agree with me that no justice can be expected from them.

I heartily thank you for your favour to Mr Leigh, and pray the continuance thereof. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 12. **442.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Yesternighte verie late, I receaved your letter of the viijth of this

Digitized by Google

1586.

instante, signifyenge her Majesties pleasure for the staye and apprehention of such persons as have latelie slipped oute of London, and supposed to be drawne downe to these borders for Scotland." On receipt, I forthwith ordered all passages, fords &c. hereabouts, to be stopped and watched for suspected persons, and will likewise take all means to find out who (if any) have entered Scotland, and advertise you from time to time. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 21. **443.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have this daye receaved a lettre from my Lorde Maxwell (by a gentleman of his) whereby I perceave that nowe at the last his lordship acknowledgeth him selfe warden of these opposyte Marches, and fyndinge him selfe greived with my fetchinge in of the Belles by Capten Case and others, signified unto you by my laste—for which their doinges he craveth redresse and the delivery of Capten Case and others in this exployte." But having had the King's licence through M$_r$ Randolphe our ambassadour, to have his country delivered of these "combersome persones," I have refused Maxwell's demand, and given him that reason—offering however in all other matters to concur with him for the peace of the Borders to the uttermost of my power. Now that he has taken office, if he becomes a good neighbour, I will act accordingly—but if he continues his present slackness, you shall hear thereof. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 24. **444.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have receyved your lettres of the xviijth of this iustant, wherby I do not onely understand of the great and most dangerous consparycye of layt ment and intended against hir Majestie, but also the apprehencion of the most part of thos wycket persons who shold have offered the performance therof. Whos apprehencion as it is most confortable newes to my self, so may it dewly bynd all other hir Majesties good subjects contynewally to prayse God and be thankfull for the same. And ther is no dowbt now but by ther apprehencion it will please God to dyscover all ther said pretended practiz and ther assocyates and confedderats therin, to the good sayffytye of hir Majestie (which I most hartely pray God may longe contynew) and to the greate confort of all hir trew and loving subjects. And wheras also I do perceyve that the Quene of Scots in this tyme shold have bene tayken away, trewly sir, she hayth bene the occasyon of many evell parts intended againt hir Majestie—but as God hayth hytherto most gracyously defended hir Majestie from the same, even so I tryst and shall dayly pray to God still to contynew his defence over hir against all her enymyes and ther most wycked practizes." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 25. **445.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"Maye yt please your honour to recave fra the beirare a caste of jaerfacons—gevenge your honour humble thanks for all your goodnes shewed unto me frome tyme to tyme." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed partly by Walsingham:* "25 August 1586. From Sir John Foster. Sendeth me a caste of jarre faucons."

Aug. 30. **446.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have receaved your lettre at the hands of your servande the

Digitized by Google

1586.

beirare, where upon I presentlie cawsed the same towe bretherne the Halls of Girsonsfeilde to be broght before me, and examyned theme. Who did confes to me that they convayed one Inglishe man to Jedbrughe called George Hall dwellinge in the bisshopricke of Durisme, who hathe fled into Scotlande for the slawghter of a man—and so at there beinge in Jedbrughe in one Madders howse, there came to theme one called Selbie of Gryndonrige, a sisters sonne to Sir Johne Selbie, and did there in there companye bothe eate and drynke. So that he can testefie this which I have writtin to your honour, to be of credit." Since receipt of your first letter touching the conspiracy, I have caused, and shall continue diligent search both in England and Scotland for those matters. At my house nigh Alnwicke. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 8. **447.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"ThErle of Bothwell accompanyed with the Lard of Bucclugh and divers others of Tyvydale, hathe made one roade or forrey this weeke uppon the landes and tenantes of the Earle of Morton in the daye tyme, takinge awaye with them to the nomber of 200 heade of cattell and above—whereat the cuntrey arysinge sought to rescue the goodes, and in chardginge of Bothwell have taken as I am informed, eleaven of Bothwelles men." On Tuesday last I met with Maxwell the opposite warden, and after conference, we agreed to hold days of truce for filing of bills and making redress for all matters on this border from a month before the late meeting of the Commissioners for the league at Berwick,—the taking of the Bells only excepted. It is reported by some of credit, that there shall be a great convention of the noblemen of Scotland at St Andrews about the 15th hereof. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 10. **448.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received the inclosed from the Master of Grey this day, to be sent with expedition to your honour, as it contains a letter from the King to be delivered by Mr Archibald Douglas to her Majesty. I am credibly informed from the Court of Scotland that a great assembly of noble men and their forces is expected to assist the Earl Bothwell in his action against the prior of Coldingham, for Coldingham. These who have subscribed with Bothwell, are, the Lord John Hamilton, the Earls of Argyle, Crawfurth, and Glencarre, with many other barons and gentlemen to the number it is thought of 7000 or 8000. On the other side, the Lord Hume and (it is thought) the Earl of Anguishe, with others are to assist the Prior against Bothwell. These forces will be assembled in the Merse within 6 or 7 miles of this town, on the 16th instant. The King minds to be at Edinburgh about Wednesday or Thursday next, and all the noblemen are commanded to be there at a convention—some part of which it is thought is for restoring Captain James Steward on his Majesty's secret council, and preferring him to some higher vocation, as the Lord Hamilton and he are friends. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 12. **449.** [SCROPE] TO BOTHWELL.

I herewith enclosed do send to your lordship, so many of the attempts as are lately come to my hands, desiring you to appoint a convenient day for redress and receiving the offenders at "Crissope foyt," signifying the same unto me. So doing, your lordship shall yield great comfort to the true

Digitized by Google

1586.

men, and no less terror to the malefactors receiving condign punishment. Carlisle.

½ *p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed by Scrope's clerk:* "To the Lorde Bothewell."

Sept. 27. **450.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have this day received a writ of summons to parliament on 16th October. As I wish to employ myself as may best please her Majesty, in these ticklish times and troubles on the opposite Border, I pray you to take her Majesty's pleasure, whether I shall attend parliament or remain in my charge here. I hear that Bothwell on Saturday last proclaimed in Liddesdale that none in his charge shall aid or shew any kindness to Maxwell or his friends, on their allegiance, and commands them to attend him on a day's warning. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1586. Sept. .] **451.** THE COUNCIL TO HUNTYNGDON.

The Queen and Council having been informed of many outrages on her subjects in the Middle Marches committed by the disordered Scots, for which no redress has (it is said) been made—and that the lord warden neglecting his duty, and looking to his own private gain and security, little regards the protection of her subjects under his charge, even suffering the inhabitants of Redesdale, with his own privity, to be ransomed by the Elwoodes, with whom of late he is entered into a band, who are notorious murderers and spoilers—direct Huntyngdon to repair to the Borders and remain either at Newcastle or Durham—and to make known both to Sir John Forster the warden and the inhabitants under him, the cause of his coming, and after perusing the enclosed complaints and notes, with others that may be delivered by the inhabitants, to make inquiry into these, and on fully understanding the whole matter, to take such order as he thinks good—finally certifying them as to what has been alleged and proved on both sides—that they may take farther order.

1½ *pp. A fair copy. Addressed at foot:* "E. of Huntyngdon, L. President in the northe." *Indorsed:* "M. from the L. to the L. Scroope."

1586. Sept. 27. **452.** CHARGES AGAINST FORSTER AS WARDEN.

"Articles conteyninge certeyne abuses commytted within the Mydle Marche by the Warden there."

Contained in 13 *heads—stated in some detail.*

4 *pp. Draft. Indorsed.*

[1586. Sept. 27.] **453.** ABSTRACT OF CHARGES AGAINST FORSTER.

"An abstract of the Articles exhibited against Sir John Forster knight, warden of the Middle Marches.

1. That contrary to the lawes and customes of the Borders, he hath taken uppon him to appoint sisars without the conference had with the borderers.

2. That he hath not put in execution the last orders taken at Carlisle 1583, namely, in the othe of the warden yearely—in the tytle of perjury—in the execution of loose persons three tymes fyled.

3. That contrary to the lawes and customes of the Borders, he holdeth his dayes of truce without the limittes of his March.

4. That he hath broken the lawes of the Marches in these points—yelding to Scottishmen new proofes after the filing of their billes—accepting of the principall without double from the Scotes, for spoyles don on English

Digitized by Google

[1586.
Sept. 27.] subjectes—yelding restitution to Scotes without taking their complainte orderly in rolles, or making the English subjectes acquainted withall.

5. That he used to spend the dayes of truce in calling for redresse of his own particular losses, and neglected hir Majesties tenauntes and the Earle of Northumberlandes and others.

6. That he hath frustrated the English subjectes of redresse, demaunding vower for knowen murthers and day forrayes, and spoyles of whole townshipes, which by the customes of the Borders doe avow them selves. And that when he hath sought redresse, he hath accepted of singles, and taken acquittall for forrayes made by above xxx^te^ persons.

7. That in criminall causes he hath judged that to be march treason, which is not, and put hir Majesties subjectes to execution. That he hath for march treasons taken the forfaitures of mens goodes and converted them to his own use.

8. That he hath released knowen murtherers apprehended and brought unto him.

9. That he hath broken the lawes of the borders in not extending punishment upon such as committing disorders in one realme have escaped into the other, and after returned again.

10. That he hath often tymes don contrary to the lawes of restitution by equivalence, and yealded redresse to Scottishmen for thinges done in tyme of warre.

11. That his own cattle doe lye quietly, and others are robbed and spoyled, being in the same places. That the Elwoddes and knowen thieves of Tividalle have free and open accesse unto him.

12. That he hath kept no residence, nor appointed none to reside for him, in Harbottle castle, contrary to auncient custome.

13. That the spoyles of the Middle Marches have been so great, as gentlemen are forced to abandon their habitation."

2½ *pp.* *Official fair copy.* *Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk.*

[1586.
c. Sept. 27.] **454.** REPLIES BY SIR JOHN FORSTER.

"Some notes of Sir John Forsters aunsweare to certeyne articles objected againste him."

1. If the aggrieved party demand "sysers," the warden may appoint them, but without this, he never "chosed" any.

2. He denies contravening the treaty of 1583, and refers to the rolls.

3. To this, he confesses having held meetings outside of his March, as other wardens have done before.

4 and 5. He denies these and refers to the rolls.

6. Denies this and knows of no such law.

7. Denies executions, unless by verdict of two juries, or that he took forfeitures of goods, though he might lawfully have done so.

8. Admits this was done for relief of English prisoners in Scotland, who would otherwise have lost their lives—and by consent of parties.

9. If he ever did so, it was for her Majestys service.

10. The same is untrue, as the warden's rolls and indents show—and he knows of no law as to "equivalens."

11. Denied. He hath lost more goods than others, and got no redress. And for divers reasons by virtue of his commission, Scotsmen may repair to him without impeachment.

12. Denied. His son Nicholas or his deputy has lain there all the time. The Queen has no house except Harbotle castle for the warden of this March to repair to for the days of truce, and this was considered in the time of King Henry the eighth in the exchange with the "Earle of Kyme,"—and Nicholas Forster and his deputy were then not merely to keep it, but to provide for the warden in coming to and fro on the days of truce.

Digitized by Google

[1586.
c. Sept. 27.] 13. To this he desires to know who these gentlemen are? "For he knowethe but onlye one, viz., Thomas Swinborn of Captheton who refused to joyne with the reste of the gentlemen of the countrye for revenge of spoiles."

1½ *pp. Indorsed by Walsingham:* "Sir Jhon Fosters awnswer to the articles objected ageinst him."

[1586.
Sept. .] **455.** FURTHER ANSWERS BY FORSTER.

"The aunswere of Sir John Foster to the informacion of certeine spoiles expressed in a schedule and objected against him."

Under six heads:—

First—All the great attempts and burnings by Tivedall or Liddesdall this 17 years past, and not answerable to prince or warden, have been redressed or order taken.

Second—For "pettye stouthes," he saith every particular bill must be redressed by three things viz., "by vowers, sysers, or the wardens honor"—without which no redress can be had by all the English wardens.

Third—For the Elwoodes said to be spoilers of "said villages" and in bond with him, he says, when they were "unaunswerable" he made a raid on them, cast down "Martins tower," and so spoiled their country, that a bill of 2000*l.* was sent in by the Scots to the Commissioners at Berwick, besides 18 prisoners taken—which brought them to stop their feuds with the gentlemen of this country, and avoided great bloodshed and charges to her Majesty—and also caused them to give bond to make no inroads on England.

As to ransoms to Liddesdale—order was taken thereon by the Commissioners at Berwick. Denies that he or his son have been privy to payment of any.

1 *p. In same writing as last. Indorsed.*

1586.
Oct. 2. **456.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I enclose a letter received from my Lorde Hammylton—the contents to be used as to you seems most convenient. "There is greate contraversie betwixt my Lorde Hammylton and my Lorde Clawde for the mariage that ys mowfed betwixt the Duicke of Lenoxe and my Lorde Hammyltons doghter." There is nothing done at the convention, but a subsidy to be taken up to subdue the evildoers on the Border. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 3. **457.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Your lettre of the xxvijth of the laste month I have this daye receaved, with a note of the Commissioners names appointed to proceed againste the Quene of Scottes, according to thact made the laste parliament, and perceave you were to set forward about those purposes on Satterdaye last. I pray God graunte you a prosperous jurney and such successe in those causes, as God maye be glorifyed, theuymies of his gospell and our Quene and common weale, either in the Lordes mercye converted, or in his just judgementes confounded, to the commune comforte of his truithe, redy by them to be utterlie overthrowne, but mightelie by the Lorde hitherto heild upp and preserved. His name be prayesed therefore. Where you ar informed of many Jesuytes latelie entred the realme of Scotland, and do requier that Fieldinge maye deale with the partie knowne to you and me, I shall accordinglie send him ymediatelie, and uppon his returne, shall advertyse you of his doinges in those matters. Concerninge these matters, I my selfe also did heare that there arre certaine southerne Englishemen come downe to Tyvydale and the Mershe, but I durst not wryte the same,

Digitized by Google

1586.

untill I had better certenty thereof. Yet I acquainted my lorde lieutenant with as muche as I have hard of them; and have of purpose sente a man of myne owne to inquier further and learne after them, and there passage. As I shall further here uppon his returne, I shall signifie unto you." Touching your last direction, I shall do everything in my power to find out Maxwell's part in the purposed practices. "Sir, for as much as this man is thus discovered or suspected to be the Quenes enemye, with whom I am nowe often to meete for justice in Border causes, and havinge my selfe also some suspicion of his well meaninge," I pray you that I may have her Majesty's pleasure how to demean myself at our ordinary meetings. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.* *Wafer signet, Garter motto.*

Oct. 13. **458.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your last of the 7th yesternight, and heartily thank you for moving her Majesty for my stay from the parliament in consideration of my debility to travel, and shall wholly employ myself in her service here.

"As concerninge the partie touched in your postscript—I had before the receipt thereof, accordinge to your former direction (and my late lettres to you) sent unto him to deale with him for thunderstandinge of those matters (by you) in that your lettre requiered. And purposed also to have imployed him in that service for the soundinge of Maxwell, with whom I am perswaded he hath the beste credyte, and can do more for the discovery of any matter, then any other that I knowe of in these borders. Nevertheles uppon this your advertisement of the suspition had of him emongste the Catholiques in that countrey, I shall forbeare to proceede any further in that my purpose for his imployement that waye, untill I shall heare further from you and your opynion and direction howe to use him. But for any meete man uppon these Borders to be used in those services for the growinge inward with Maxwell, and soundinge of the bottom of those practises, I assure you I knowe none heare that I dare comitt a matter of so greate waighte and importance unto. Towchinge Maxwelles late behaviour, in myne opynion and as I collect, yt greatlie argueth suspicion of some evell evente shortlie to ensue; for I am advertised by good credyte, that within these 14 dayes, he is fallen afreshe to his accustomed ceremony of the masse, albeit not in such publique manner as aforetyme, yet in pryvate he dalie hath and frequenteth the same. Moreover I also heare that he often repaireth unto Kirkowbraye, where he was uppon Mondaye laste as I am informed—but what busynes he hath there, I cannot certainelie learne as yet." I likewise inclose you "a note of the most material matters broughte me by my man from the partie knowne to you—leavinge the choise of the best to your owne good collection, and refferringe the whole to be handeled accordinge as to your good discreation shall seeme beste." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—I understand that there [are] 4 Englishemen at the Lard of Corbettes in Tyvydale."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Note referred to.)

"No Jesuytes nor other strangers latelie entred into Scotland this waye, to the parties knowledge. Certaine Jesuytes and others weare at the tyme of the greate search, in Northumberland, where a very slender search was made, as yt is supposed. The same persons ar thought to contynue in that contrey as yet. They ar receipted and quietlie kepte at Cardington Mr Ratcliffes howse, him selfe beinge absente from the same. They frequente the howses of Stephen Phennycke at Longshare, Mr Ralph Grayes, Medfordes of Riall, and Carres of Foard. The cheif conveyoures of these and the

Digitized by Google

1586.

lyke in and oute of Scotland, ar Edwarde Collingwood an outlaw, often usinge one Brownes howse in Foard, Robert Carr of Swarland, an outelaw also, and one Carre of Lynton a Scotsman, that most commonlie cometh into England to fetch any person which is to be conveyed into that realme.

Dury *alias* Lange a Jesuyte contynuallie with Maxwell, who (as the partie affirmeth) is not ignorant of any matter comitted to the Jesuytes, of which sorte of persons there ar said to be 3 or 4 allwaies usinge the New Abbaye, which is neare unto Dunfreis.

In entringe conference with the partie of this late wicked practise against our nation, the said partie let fall emongst others, a message sent (by him) from Maxwell to the French ambassadour, the cheif and most materiall pointe of which errand was, earnestlie to travell with thambassadour that he woulde have an especiall regarde howe he comitted so waighty a matter and general a cause as he had in hand, to the handlinge of Arren or any other particuler or private person—lest the same fell to the grownd through their weaknes and debillity to weld the same."

¾ *p.* *Written by Scrope's clerk.*

Oct. 18. **459.** DAILY RATIONS AT BERWICK.

Rates charged by the Surveyor for the soldiers *per diem.* From Midsummer till 23d December,—bread, 24 *oz.*, 1*d.*; "beare" 1 pottell, ¾*d.*; beef and mutton, 2 *lb.* at 1¼*d.*, 2½ = 4¼*d.* From 23d December—bread and beer (as above); beef and mutton at 1¾*d.* per *lb.*, 3½; in all, 5¼*d.*

On fish days—bread and beer (as above); with half a pound of butter, 2*d.*, or 1 *lb.* cheese, 2*d.*, or "codd," a quarter of a fish, 2½*d.*, or "linge, a reasonable pece" 3*d.*, or "white hearinges or red" 7 or 8, 2*d.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "The rate of a manns victuells by the daie as they are served by the surveiour, with all kind of victuells throughoute the yeare. Barwick."

Oct. 23. **460.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"This inclosed I receaved from the Master of Grey the xxiijth of this instant, requyring yt might be returned unto your honour with expedition, the which I have so done accordingly." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

¼ *p.* *Addressed to Walsingham:* "For the Quenes Majesties affaires." *Indorsed.*

Oct. 29. **461.** SCROPE TO WILLIAM DAVISON.

"Your lettre of the xxth heareof I have received, and do perceive that my lettres which Mr Secretary Walsingham received in his returne from Fothringay, were sent by him unto you to be comunicated to her Majestie, that hath comanded you to signifie her highnes good pleasure unto me in the most materiall pointes of the same—and thinkinge yt meete and conveniente for her Majesties service, that I shoulde use some extraordinary care to discover the devise of Maxwell for any conspiracy or attempte againste this state in favour of the Scottes Quene. Unto which I answere, that albeit the matter wilbe very difficulte (trulie) to sounde the bothom thereof, yet shall I leave nothinge undone that lyeth in me to advance her Majesties service therein (as I am in dutie bounde) by discipheringe Maxwelles doinges with all the best meanes in my power.

Towchinge the informed late meetinge of Huntley, Crayford, Montros, Roothes, Cathnes, with others, tendinge (as was supposed) to some welter and alteracion of that ticle state and courte, whereof her Majestie seeketh to be advertysed what I fynde—I did furthwith (uppon the receipte of your

Digitized by Google

1586.

said lettre), dispach one of myne owne, to see what can be learned of any of their purposes or resolucions in the meetinge of those said lordes, and uppon my said servantes returne, I shall advertyse such thinges as shall be brought to my knowledge."

I am credibly informed that the Englishmen at the Laird of Corbet's, were taken to Edinburgh about 20 days ago, and after remaining there 3 or 4 days in secret, were convoyed to some noble men in the north of Scotland. I can as yet find out nothing of "their names, statures &c., or places of their passage"; nor of the Jesuits resetted in the "places knowne to you," wher it is doubtful if they still remain—but shall make the best enquiry with all secrecy, and report to my lord lieutenant, doing what he shall think best for their apprehension.

I hear that Maxwell is earnestly labouring to reconcile himself and Johnston, and to link in friendship with them as many borderers both of England and Scotland, as he can, to strengthen himself in all events.

I hear that Holte was a good while ago dispatched into France by Maxwell, Arran, and the rest of that faction, for money, and it is thought he has lately returned, and as some think not "empty handed." I shall be glad to hear at your leisure any news from beyond seas. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—I would be glad to heare howe Sir Phillip Sydney doth of his hurte, for that he is one whom I do dearly love.

I am crediblie advertised that Inglebie was at the Lard of Whittawe howse in Liddersdale, and as is thought Wyndsour was there with him also; from whence they were conveyed to one Duke Hoddome servante to the Lorde Harris, who conveyed them to Dumfreis. The certentye of this by my next you shall knowe."

1½ *pp.* *Addressed:* "To his assured lovinge frend William Davison esquier, one of her Majesties principal secretaryes." *Indorsed by Davison.*

Oct. 29. **462.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Mr William Keithe came to this town on the 29th, sent from the King of Scots to her Majesty, and leaves for the court to-morrow, with 10 persons in his train. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 2. **463.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Your lettres of the xxvjth of the laste, I have receaved, and for your advertisementes thereby (of the proceedinges againste the Scottes Quene, togither with your inclosed reporte of the honorable conflict and happie successes of the Earle of Essex, Sir Phillip Sidney and others against the enemyes forces) I do geve you right hartie thanckes—beinge on the one syde right glad to heare that Sir Phillip Sidney is escaped the danger of the hurte receaved in that conflicte, to whom, for the good affection I beare (do wishe) him well deservinge the same as good and fortunate successe (in those honorable and comendable services) as any frend in England—and on thother parte, from my harte do wishe and praye unto God, that aswell the Scottes Quene as all other contrivers of such cruelties, maye reape the rewarde worthelie deservinge to her and them, practisinge such devillish devises againste her Majestie our soveraigne and realme. Thanckinge the Allmightie for His most mercifull proteccion of thone and thother from the plotted perill, and praye for the preservacion of them both, to his owne glory and the comforte of all good English hartes."

I hear credibly that "the partie knowne to you" is now on the West Border, and in such favour and credit with Maxwell and Herries, as he has never had before in Scotland. "So as his services now in that place with

Digitized by Google

1586.

Maxwell maye (as I thinke) be so profitable (if yt shall be thought meete to use the same) as no mans in these partes more, for the discipheringe of Maxwelles devises. All which notwithstandinge, as I have hitherto (agreable to my former lettres), stayed to use his service there with Maxwell or any others in that realme, otherwise then for the learninge oute the names of thInglishmen entred that realme, and of their passages through the Borders, so shall I still forbeare to have any further dealinges with him, untill I shall receave your opynion and direction howe to imploye him, and what in particuler I shall seeke to have discovered by him." And as I expect shortly to send to him, I would be glad to have your opinion with speed. As to Windsor and David Englebie, I hope to give you particulars in my next. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 6. **464.** SCROPE TO DAVISON.

"I can nowe assure you that Davy Inglebye passed by Whitthaw, as I informed, and was at Dunfreis betwixt Holirood daye and Mighellmas, where he spake (as is reported) both with Maxwell and Harris. It is thought that Windsour was there with him at the same tyme." I send you my late advertisements from Scotland. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed to Davison.* *Indorsed by Davison.*

Nov. 6. **465.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"The partie knowne to you is returned by me to his owne howse, and uppon his conference with me I have chosen certaine speciall notes of the moste materiall matters which he delivered me in speech, the particularityes whereof I have thought good to send you here inclosed, trustinge you will consider of and use them accordinge to your wisdome and good discreation, to the best benefitt of her Majesties service, and comforte of the partie, whom I thinke verie fitt to be imployed in those partes for the soundinge of Maxwell, as I informed by my laste." He offers to do everything in his power that you may yourself enjoin him, if he gets some consideration for his charges, which I think he deserves. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—It is very certain that Ingleby was in Scotland betwixt "Hollerowe daye and Mighellmas" when they spoke with Maxwell and Herries. They passed the way that I have informed.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Notes referred to.)

"Carliol, v^{t} Novembris 1586.—Collingwoods intelligenc to the Lord Scrop." The abbot of Newabbaye hath written lately from France to his friends at home, that he will soon be in Scotland. A servant of Holt's has come from France to Scotland, with letters and messages. Holt himself came lately to Paris from "Roome," being very speedily dispatched from the Pope by Dr Allen's means, who is lately made a Cardinal. Letters from England both to the King and Hamilton, accusing the latter of conspiring her Majesty's death, were shown by them to each other in secrecy—which coming to Maxwell's ears, he told a friend that if Hamilton were guilty, then Montrose, Crawford, Huntly, and himself were equally chargeable. Crawfurd lately took leave at court, but suddenly returned, and after "small tarriance, he, conferringe with Montrosse and Fentrie, repaired unto James Steward at the Laird of Aburgaynies* howse.

James Stewarde the only guide of the King and court and it is expected

* Bargany in Ayrshire.

Digitized by Google

1586.

will soon be publicly received there. He is thought to have been the means of Angus's appointment to the lieutenantship, to work his overthrow. Maxwell is advised to seek peace with the King by Arran's mediation—and Arbroath works earnestly "to pacyfie all jarres" betwixt Angus and Maxwell, which last returned from Arbroath to Dumfries within these three days. Captain Haggerston being asked why he left his country and professed religion, and served against the latter, said he would be contented to serve the Queen of England for money, and if not paid, "yt was a goodlie matter to have 1000 men at comaundement." One Graye an Englishman, "tall and welfavored," left Edinburgh about a month past to sail from Leith to the north of Scotland. Ingleby and other Englishmen about Dunfries a little before Michaelmas, and expected there now, but their apprehension much doubted, till the coming of a letter there the 3d hereof, sent from an Englishman, warning them of the watch set for them "the even before." Some of the Carres dwelling at Hull, favour the Jesuits, and ready to give them passage there. The execution of the late traitors, and charges against the Scottish Queen, were speedily reported to "Roome" by Haye the Jesuit. The Scottish Jesuits keep very close and quiet now. Hamilton has lately advised Angus to forbear extreme dealing against Maxwell. The Secretary is suspected by the King and not consulted in secret affairs. "It is bruted that the Kinge of Spaine is preparinge a mervellous greate armye." Collonell Stewarde is presently with the Kinge of Denmark, who is urging the States to make him satisfaction for injuries and restore his wife's possessions. The King seems not much displeased with Lady Johnston for her false charges against Angus, to whom he has written not to trouble her for these. If any thing is intended by the Scots against England, it is thought Carlisle will be first attacked in respect of its weakness in horse and men, besides "the clannes or alliances and multytudes of feedes in those partes." The "Plott" for the general subversion of religion still holds—and the "masse of money" ready in France is kept untouched for this purpose.

2 *pp. Written by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed by Walsingham in pencil:* "Colingwood—intelligenc to the Lord Scrop."

Nov. 7. **466.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received the enclosed from the Master of Gray and Roger Ashton this day. I sent off the two last packets (received from you on the 27th October at 5 P.M.) as you directed,—one to the Master of Gray, the other to Monsieur de Courcelles two days after it. They were 10 days in coming, by the slackness of the posts.

Yesterday there came here 140 soldiers that were shipped by the Master of Gray from Scotland to Flanders, who were taken on that coast by the Dunkirk men, and spoiled, the captain and lieutenant carried away, and 20 of them slain. They cut down their main mast, "bougheld" their ship with great ordnance, and took away their "pomp," leaving them on the main sea without either sail or "anker." They landed about Bambroughe, and having nothing left, I defrayed their charges here and gave them some money to take them home. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 24. **467.** WODDRYNGTON TO [WALSINGHAM].

I received the enclosed this day from the Master of Gray, "with this other great pacquet herewith sent you, and direct to Mr Archbald Douglas." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p. No address. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1586.

Dec. 1. **468.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your letter to Roger Aston on the 27th November, and as you directed, sent it by my own servant to deliver it to his own hands in secret—for I could employ none of this garrison without suspicion. It was duly delivered, and Aston has required that the same party be employed as our messenger, and directed him how to send for him into the town. I received the enclosed this day to be sent to you. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 5. **469.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Your letter of 25th November I received on 29th, "with a pacquet therinclosed directed to Mr George Yonge"—which as you ordered, I sent to him by a servant of my own "not usually employed," to be secretly delivered to his hands. Who returning this day, brought me the inclosed for your honour. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 10. **470.** CESFURDE TO FORSTER.

"For my urgent and speciall adois, I may not keip the meting, quhilk suld have haldin at Kirknewtoune on Thurisday nixt, bot mon contenew the same to that day xv dayis, quhair God willing I sall not faill to meit yow and do yow full justice, as I will assuredlie luik for the lyk at your lordschipis handis. Sua . . . committis your lordschip to the leaving God. Frome Roxburgh the xth of December 1585." *Signed:* Cesfurde.

"Postscript.—It will pleis your lordschip ressave a noit of the billis yit undischairgit, your officiar lyis for, quhilk ye will caus be deliverit to your sone Mr Nycolas. I am hardlie put on for thame, quhilk movit me to caus abstract thame according to your sones desyir."

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Forster's clerk:* "Frome the wardene of Scotlande the xth of December 1586." *Wafer signet: chevron; a unicorn's head in base—faint.*

Dec. 19. **471.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

The Master of Gray ambassador from the King to her Majesty, came here this afternoon, accompanied with Sir Robert Melvin and 16 more, in his train, who "next daye" passed on to the Court. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 23. **472.** CESFURDE TO FORSTER.

"Quhairas I had ane appoinctitt meting with your lordschip at Kirknewtoun on Thurisday nixt the xxix of this moneth, quhilk I may na way keip for certaine my necessare adois, speciallie for provisioun of the Leiftennenentis cuming agane to Jedburcht, quhilk is the samin day—quhair I man be and the haill cuntry with me to awaitt upoun his lordschip. Bot sall nocht faill God willing, to meitt your lordschip at Kirknewtoun that day xv dayis quhilk is the xij of Januer nixt, quhair I luik to have redres for the Scottis complainttis and on Fryday nixt thairefter sall lykewys meitt your lordship at Kirknewtoun, quhair I sall God willing do yow full justice for your complainttis; swa that befoir we sinder we sall pas throucht oure rollis." Frome Halydene. *Signed:* Cesfurde.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Better impression of his signet—3 stars on a chevron; a unicorn's head in base;* "W. K." *at sides (outside shield).*

Digitized by Google

1586–87.
Jan. 4. **473.** CESFURDE TO FORSTER.

"Quhairas I had ane appoinctitt meting with youre lordship at Kirknewtoun and Kirkyettame on Thurisday and Fryday the xij and xiij of this instant, quhilk I thocht assuredlie to have kepitt, bot having necessitie ado, I man be in Edinburcht in the end of this wik, and being uncertane of my returne, may nocht keip the appoinctitt dayis, bot sall nocht faill, God willing, to meitt your lordschip at the places appoinctitt that day xx dayis, quhilkis ar the ij and iij of Februar nixt, and sall at meting do your lordschipe full justice, as I will assuredlie luik for the lyke at youre handis." Roxburcht. *Signed:* Cesfurde.

"I pray youre lordschipe advertes me with the bearar, quhat panis is to be laid to the charge of thame that bachillis or reprobes in tyme of pace and quhat the commissionaris buik settis doun for the samin."

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Jan. 16. **474.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

On the arrival of the Lord Hamilton at Dunfreis, who came thither as Lieutenant in the beginning of last week, I am credibly informed that Maxwell persuaded him to take the same course with the borderers as to past offences, as former lieutenants have been accustomed to do, viz. to accept submission for former outrages, and their band or ordinary assurances for future good behaviour. This shows Maxwell's disposition towards order and justice, and I fear if his advice is followed, outrages will break out again.

"Yesterdaye Mr Donkenson one of the Kinges chappell (sent with a booke of certaine articles of the professed religion in Scotland) came unto Dunfreis, to have had Maxwell and others in those partes to subscribe the same—but Maxwell flatlie denyed to subscribe thereunto, and as it is thought some others of good accompte tooke the same course. Yt is crediblie advertised that Maxwell is informed of, and hathe a cattalogue of all the names of the principall Papistes of accompte in England, and as yt is thought, hath frequente intelligence from sondry of them, by the dailie resorte of our Englishe Jesuites and semynaries repayringe unto him from tyme to tyme."

I have also heard that the Master of Gray, both on his way to court and since his arrival at London, had conference with divers great Papists.

Lord Hamilton hath yet required no meeting with me, but I look that he will shortly—therefore I pray you hasten to me her Majestys direction, as I asked in my letter of the 31st December sent to you on 1st instant, the answer whereof and of my former letter which you sent to Mr Davison, I have long expected, and doubt if my last reached your hands. I greatly thank you for accepting my late suit for my servant Feildinge. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"I would be glad to understand of some good resolucion taken in the greate cause." *

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 18. **475.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I send your honour here inclosed a letter to the Privy Council, answering their charge against me of transporting corn into Scotland against the law—which I assure you on my credit, is untrue—for I never transported any kind of grain or made any exchange, since I gave certain oats in exchange for wine, which were taken at Berwick. But this is like their informations against me. "I have ben so sore putt att and sifted by some greatt personages, thatt it was verie harde to have biddenn itt withoutt the good ayding and backinge of youre honour. . . Besetchinge youre honour theirfore. . . thatt whatsoever informacioun be objected againste me eitheir

* The fate of the Queen of Scots, no doubt.

Digitized by Google

1586-87.

in this or any otheir matter, I maye come to the aunswereinge theireof before her Majestie or her heighnes most honourable previe counsell. . . And nott to have my creditt thus crackte or my service darkned, withoutt cominge to myne aunsweare theirine, for I doubte not butt to aunsweare that cane be objected against me for any manner of cause."

The only news here is, "that uppoun the reporte of the Scotishe Quenn in Scotelande, the Scotes do make greate brages of warr, and maikes the evill disposed people taike some matters in hande to disquiett the contrie as farr as theie darr—butt theie are but small matters. Butt if that her head had ben strikenn of, I thinke theie would have maide but a Scotes brage." Att my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Jan. 21. **476.** CESFURDE TO FORSTER.

"I thocht assuredlie to have kepitt the appoinctit metingis at Kirknewtoun and Kirkyettame with your lordschip the secund and thrid of Februar nixt—bot becaus of my lord leiftennentis being in this cuntry, upon quhome bayth I and the haill gentilmen and cuntrymen man awaitt during his remaning, the tyme thairof being uncertane to ws, man desyir youre lordschip to continew the samin xv dayis, quhilkis ar the xvj and xvij dayis of Februar nixt. Quhilk dayis I sall nocht faill at the places befoir appoinctitt to keip. . . Thair suld na uthir thing have impeditt oure appoinctit metingis except the awaitting upon his honour." Jedburcht. *Signed:* Cesfurde.

"I have ressavit from your man Grene a note of your complainttis and am werry besie to see present ordour takin with thame, quhairin I shall use deligence. For Mr Fynnikis bill agains the Olifeiris, according to the desyir of your lordschipis lettre, I sall nocht faill to caus the tryst be kepitt at Hyndmerwell the last of this instant, and sall send sum of my awn to sie mes^r^ (?) done, hoiping ye will caus lykewys the tryst for Mr Fynniks part be kepitt."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Jan. 23. **477.** SURVEY OF BERWICK.

"Barwicke uppon Twied *xxiij^mo^ Januarij* 1586, *anno regni Elizabethe regine xxix^no^*."—Certificate of sundry most needful repairs to be done presently, on a survey taken by Sir Henry Woodringtou knight, marshal (and for the time in charge of Berwick) Robert Bowes esquire treasurer, Sir John Selbye knighte, porter, Sir Symon Musgrave knight having charge of the Queen's ordnance there, Captain Carey, Thomas Barton deputy comptroller, William Acrigge, deputy surveyor and master mason there, William Larkin master gunner, and Leonarde Fairley master carpenter, with others.

Extracts.

The Masondue keye or wharfe, greatly fallen down, and more ready to fall every spring tide, will cost, 100*l.* A breach in the wall south side of Connyers mount, will cost 10*l.* The timber of the Newgate is all broken down, and must be mended with stone to carry the ordnance from one mount to another, and to support the "rampier," which if it fell, would stop the way and let none pass from the town to the castle or the fields, will cost 50*l.* The conduit head, without the town, at the foreside of the Calfhill, receiving all the water from the "Nynewells," the spring that serveth the town and palace, the ditches about the town, the mills and the castle—being of brick and now so broken that the water cannot run—will cost 20*l.* The iron gates, viz., the Cowgate, the Mary gate, the gate at the

Digitized by Google

1586-87.

tower of the bridge, the Masondue gate, and Shore gate, will cost 1000*l.* The iron gate to be set up at the Cowgate being half done, it should be set up in the new wall in the place appointed by Sir Richard Lee knight then surveyor, rather than in the old wall where it was.

A piece of the old wall at the south west side of the palace or victual office, is ready to fall, and overhangeth so that the people are afraid to pass over it, and is dangerous for the night watch who stand thereon—it is 100 feet long, 10 thick, and 26 high, and should be 12 feet high of hewn stone, for the better defence of the "surgies of the sea," beating on it every tide, and will cost 240*l.* The long bridge over Tweed, being in great decay, will require 20 tons of timber, besides the workmanship, and will cost 60*l.*

Sum total of all the works above mentioned, 1515*l.*

Memorandum.—The "peir" must also be looked to, for every winter the storms so beat it that they tear up the work. This last winter it was twice mended at the charge of 73*l.* "and od," and it is thought better that one man should have a yearly pension to see to it and provide "stuffe" to mend it.

Estimate of the charges for the repair of the storehouse and other houses appertaining to the ordnance office, and for the smith's forge in the Masondewe to be new built—viz., stone, timber, smiths' and slaters' work, 405*l.* 19*s.*

Memorandum.—There is timber felled in Chapwell wood at the master of the ordnance's charges, which is very necessary to be brought to the town for stocking the ordnance standing on the mounts and in the flankers. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton, Robert Bowes, Jhon Selbye, William Carey, Thomas Barton, William Acrigg.

7 *pp. Indorsed.*

Jan. 31. **478.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"The lieutenante of these oposyte Borders returned yesterdaye towardes Edenburgh to the Kinge, havinge done very litle here for thestablishinge of any quietnes or good order on the Borders. He hath only put downe or executed twelve base fallowes of the Johnstons and his frendes, non of them beinge of any especiall name or accompte." Though the King as I hear, had earnestly written to him to set the Laird of Johnston at liberty, he has taken him as a prisoner with him, leaving a few of Johnston's friends in irons at Drumfreis. As for Maxwell's tenants and friends—though Maxwell brought them to the lieutenant, they have been all dismissed without punishment. So he has left matters on the Borders worse than he found them, and has done no justice to England, or settled the opposite border. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 31. **479.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Since the despatch and sealing up of my other, I received a letter from the Lord Hamilton, that his sudden departure was by the King's commandment, and asking me to prohibit the reset of any fugitives from Scotland, as by the King's own letter, a copy of which I sent you in the beginning of this month. Also to know what the King and his officer might expect in that matter. To which I have answered that I would do as enjoined by the treaties in these cases. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p. Addressed: with addition,* "At Carlisle the firste of February at after 7 in the morninge." *Signed:* H. Scrope. *Indorsed.*

Feb. 1. **480.** DAVISON TO SCROPE.

Having received from Mr Secretary Walsingham your last letter, insisting on her Majesty's direction in answer to your former, as to the

Digitized by Google

1586-87.

levying of 50 horse to defend your frontier from any sudden incursion—I made her Majesty acquainted therewith, as I had done with your former letter—and though she was somewhat indisposed to allow it without some greater cause, yet now understanding the suspicious proceedings of Maxwell, she is pleased to permit the said levy "onelie for the present necessitie," and her Majesty's warrants are therefore enclosed. At the Court at Greenewich. *Signed:* W. Davison.

"I doubt not but your lordship hath heard of the shamefull revolt of Sir William Stanley and Rowland Yorke and deliverie of the towne of Deventer and fort of Zutphen into the hand of the enemie—which hath fallen out very unhappily at this tyme, both in respect of these poor countries, and her Majesties service, having caried with them the whole regiment of Irish serving under the said Stanley. You may also happe to here a bruite raised here at home by some seditious instrumentes, of the Scottes Ladies escape, which hath ben so handled, as the countries neare adjoining have bene raised, with all keping very strayt watch and ward—though by lettres I receaved both on Sonday last and againe this day from Sir Amys theare appear no such cause."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "Minute of a lettre to the Lord Scrope." *The postscript is much scored and interlined.*

Feb. 6. **481.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

When the Lieutenant left Drunfreis, he pressed Lord Maxwell to accept the office of warden and discharge the duty as in the King's commission to himself. Maxwell made some scruple, unless the King provided and paid some force to assist him, which it is thought Hamilton will move him to do.

I understand before the lieutant's return to Drunfreis (as expected shortly) that he intends to put to the horn some of the Johnstons and Irwinns, and to ask my assistance in barring their reset in England, so that they may be taken as fugitives under the treaties. These persons so intended to be outlawed, have been always friendly to England, so I beg your especial direction how I shall act herein. Moreover I remind you that the weakening of the Johnstons will be the strengthening of Maxwell.

I have appointed John Dacre to appear before you on the 14th instant to answer his doings in the disturbance of "Pearcevalles Jurdies wyfe," in her rightful possession, and as the matter is tedious to report, I refer you to my letter "written at more largde" to my Lord of Huntingdon who will impart the same. Praying you, if Dacre come before you, not to let him depart, till you are made acquainted with the cause, and have taken some good order therein. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 10. **482.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

On the 8th instant I received your letter of the 4th with the packet for the Master of Gray, which I sent to him, and this day I have received the enclosed from him to be sent to your honour. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 12. **483.** SCROPE TO DAVISON.

I wrote to Mr Braddell her Majestys general receiver in these parts, for an imprest of money under her Majestys warrant to pay the 50 horsemen —but it seems the warrant is for money for "coates and conduct money," which being a needless charge for men serving on these frontiers, I have

Digitized by Google

1586-87.

converted it towards their wages, and have written to Mr Braddell for 300*l.* to be sent with speed. And therefore pray your instructions what wages her highness will allow the men, whom I intend to have in readiness upon Monday next "come a sevenight," when I am promised the 300*l.* The delay of this answer is that the receiver dwells above 80 miles from hence. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"My meaninge is to paye the said l horsemen xiiij^{en} dayes wages aforehand for so longe as it shall please her Majestie to contynue them."

1 *p. Addressed:* to Davison, as one of the secretaries of State and a privy councillor. *Indorsed.*

Feb. 14. **484.** SCROPE TO DAVISON.

Although I had purposed to stay the muster of the 50 horsemen till Monday next, as I wrote in my last, yet now in respect of the execution of the Queen of Scots, and seditious rumours running abroad in these parts, and of the great brags given out by our opposite neighbours for revenge, I will delay no longer, but enter them in wages tomorrow, and place them in the fittest places to stop any incursion. The King, I am informed, has sent for Maxwell and many of the chief borderers of this frontier. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 16. **485.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

On the receipt of your last, I directed a servant of mine to the opposite warden, then at Edinburgh with the King and Council, to let me understand how the King was minded as to peace on the death of his mother—whereon the warden hath written to me, which I enclose. By the same you will see I should have met the warden this day, which I thought better not to keep, "by reason of the deathe of the Scotts Quene," and have been so often deceived at such meetings, that I shall attend no more except on great necessity. This march is very weak and unfit to resist any sudden invasion, and I beseech that the same may be considered if your honour knows of any present necessity. At my house nigh Alnewick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Cesfurde to Forster.)

"I mervell nocht a litill of youre schutting of this meting. The adverteisment thairof I ressavitt nocht till yesterday at xij hoth being agaitward to our meting. I thocht assuredlie to have conferritt with youre lordschipis self at lenthth concerning our haill adois. Yitt I come this day to Kirkyettame quhair I have spoken the haill cuntrey and geven thame expres command to keip gude reule, quhilk I trust thai sall do, praying your lordschip ernistlie to tak the lyke ordour with thame under your charge, and speciallie tak straitt ordour with Tindaill and Reddisdaill that thai rin nocht on my gudis nor the cuntreyis, for gif thai begin ony brek, I dow nocht stop the cuntrey to revenge. I will nocht flie with ony gudis of myne, for fraying the cuntrey, and thairfor I traist your lordschip will caus hald of thame, as I sall do the lyke to yowr lordschip. I will ryde the morne to Jedburcht quhair I have appoinctitt the haill west cuntrey to meitt me, quhair I sall lykewys tak ordour with thame. . . As your lordschip writtis to me, that your maistres meanis na thing bot observing of the peax, swa I assure your lordschip that I knaw nane uthir meaning of my soverane the kingis majestie. Gif your lordschip knawis ony uthir appearance I pray yow lett me knaw, as I shall do the lyke to yow. . . Kirkyettame the xvj of Februar 1586." *Signed:* Cesfurde.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1586–87.

Feb. 17. **486.** FORCES FOR THE BORDER.

For the West Borders.—100 horse at 12*d.*, for 1 month, 158*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*; or at 16*d.*, for 1 month, 206*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* 100 foot, for 1 month, 107*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

The Middle Marches.—150 horse at 12*d.*, for 1 month, 237*l.* 13*s.*; or at 16*d.*, 259*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* 100 foot, 107*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Totals.—250 horse, 200 foot for 1 or 2 months at above rates.

½ *p.* *Written by Walsingham's clerk.* *Indorsed:* "The monethly charge of certain nombers of hors and foot for streugthning the Borders with their officers, 17th Feb. 1586."

Feb. 20. **487.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your last pacquets to the Master of Gray and M. de Courcelles, on the 16th, and sent them safely to their hands. The "carier" of them returned to this town yesterday, with no answer from the Master, but that he would send one shortly. "He had a lettre from the Master unto me, and being within x^en^ myles of this towne, there came three very well horsed unto him, and asked if he were not a Barwick man? Who said was. Thei then said he had bene at there Court, and with that the one tooke his horse by the bridle, and the other twoe took him by the armes, and said unto him he should be a prisoner. Who answered again yt was no tyme to take prisoners as yet, for that ther was no warres knowne to be betwixt the twoe realmes. And then commanded him to delyver his lettres, for they knewe he had lettres. He said he had none but one that was directed unto Mr Governour from the Master of Grey, which he delyvered them. Notwithstanding they not only searcht every part of his body, but his saddle also. And when they fownd no more, 'This is strainge' said they, 'he had not moe lettres then this!' And he demanding his lettre againe, for that the keaping of yt wolde doe them more hurt then good, they flatly denyed yt, and said they wold kepe yt and yt should goe with them, and were sory he had no moe: and so departed from him and roade there waye." There is no other news, but "they gyve owt very lardge speaches that they will revenge the Quenes deathe with fyer and sworde." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 24. **488.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

As by my continual residence here these six years past, I am so overpressed and charged, that it hath almost quite consumed me, both through the absence of my lord governor and others the councillors and head officers, whereby the whole burden lies on me, and also all things belonging to housekeeping are grown to such excessive rates, great dearth and scarcity besides, and no money to be imprested here, either for my own provision or her Majesty's service—that I am driven to send the bearer my servant to your honour, with an abstract showing my state, that you may consider how the same may be remedied. I have written to my lord governor for his furtherance of the same. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 25. **489.** CESFURDE TO FORSTER.

"This secund and thrid dayis of Merche to meit at Kirknewtoun and Kirkyettem, I mon na wayis keip my self, neither am I of the opiuioun that your lordschip may keip the same, becaus of the vehemencie of the wether. And thairfor hes thocht gude to advertis your lordschip that the dayis may be keipit be our deputeis, becaus I have sik urgent adois. . . as the bearar will schew you. . . Halydeane. *Signed:* Cesfurde.

¼ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1586-87.
Feb. 25. **490.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Upon Sonday being the xix^th^ of this instant, Mr Robert Carye sent a messenger to the lord secretarye of Scotland, to obteine the Kinges licence for his going in. On Wednesday being the xxij^th^ about x^en^ a clocke, ther came from the King Mr George Yong clerck of the counsell, unto Mr Carye, who delyvered message from the king to Mr Carye that he wold upon his honour put him owt of doubt whether his mother was lyving or dead. Who answered him that she was dead. And then Mr George Yonge declared that upon his returne unto the king he should have answer whither the kinge wold grant him leave to come in or not. And so that day passed back againe.

Upon the xxv^th^ the said Mr George Yonge returned to this towne again, with message unto Mr Carye from the King, that he was not to receav any straingers at this tyme, but if he had any lettre from her Majestie, he was contented he should returne the same lettre unto him with any of his companye. And also if he wold delyver his message he wold send twoe of his counsell to Fowlden, to have conference with him. And otherwise he was not to graunt him any other proceadinges with him.

Mr Cary answered he was to obey the Quenes Majestie his sovereign her directions, and was not either to delyver lettre or message to anye, save only to the King him self. And so Mr Yonge is returned home againe with this answer."

I was forced to confer with Mr Robert Carvell how to send your last pacquets to the Master of Gray—for there are three scouts kept betwixt this and Edinburgh to intercept letters—"one at Linton brigges, one at Coldingham moore, and the third beyond Haddington, day and night." So we sent the last pacquet to the Laird of Restalrigge who dwelleth at Fauscastle, who received and said he would cause it to be delivered safely to the Master—but as yet I have not heard from him.

"The Kinge and all the nobylitie doe take the death of the Quene in vey evill part, and are in great heat for the same—and showe by ther outragiouse speaches ther full intencion is to revenge yt." Meantime we stand on our guard in this town and look to its safety. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 26. **491.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

According to your letter of the 18th of February "last," I have warned all the gentlemen in my wardenry to provide armour and weapons, and be ready with their tenants and servants on an hour's warning to withstand my sudden invasion from Scotland. The stoppage of "Mr Cairrey" her Majesty's ambassador at Berwick, encourages the noblemen and gentlemen and also the evil disposed people on the Border, to make great brags. If 200 or 300 men were laid at Harbottell and other places in this march, it would be "a greate defacement" against the evil disposed. I think this a very unfit time in Scotland to make war—for their "ote seade and barlye seade" are not sown, so "let them brag there pleasour," I think they cannot make war till Michaelmas. I hear that Lord Bothwell refuses answer or redress for Liddesdale, and will take the charge of it no longer. At my house nigh Alnwick.

"*Postscriptum.*—At the writinge heirof I was creadiblie enformed that one of the principall men of Liddisdale was with the Kinge, who commanded hym and his companye to taike all that cowlde be gotten oute of Englande."

1 *p. Copy by Forster's clerk. Indorsed.*

March 2. **492.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter of the 18th "heareof," with your opinion

Digitized by Google

1586-87.

that the pay of these 50 horse should not exceed 12*d.* daily to each man, as usual in her Majesty's service. "Which, albeit yt be very scante, in respecte of the greate extremytie of thinges heare this hard yeare," I will take order for, so "as not to charge her Majesties purse further than I needes muste." Touching their disposal, which you wish to be done not to surcharge her Majesty more than needful, in respect of her excessive present charges in defence of her realm, I have divided and committed them to the leading of Captain Beckwith and a man of my own, to lie separate, but the expense to her Majesty will be no more than if all were together.

"Yt is very certaine that William Carre of Ancrom went uppon Frydaye laste was a sevenight unto Edenburgh, where he kept him selfe in secreate 2 or 3 dayes, and (as I am informed) spake with the Kinge, and hath obtayned his peace, as yt is thought. The same daye the Kinge dispached William Stewarde (brother to the late earle of Arren) unto the lordes in the north, with errandes of importance and speed, as is supposed. By one whom I sent unto Edenburgh (who returned to me yesternight) I am crediblie informed that James Steward late Earle of Arren, hath had secrett recourse and conference with Curselles, the French ambassadores secretarye in Edenburgh, at two severall tymes with[in] the[se] x^en^ dayes. I understand that Maxwell expecteth the cominge of Roger Aston from the kinge, with his generall perdon to Maxwell and with a pettent of the office of the wardenshipp. Wherupon yt is thought that Maxwell shall take some great matter in hand. I lykewise heare that David Engleby was at the yonge larde of Drunlangrickes (within these foure dayes) neare unto Dunfreis." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

Postscript.—I now hear that Maxwell is to be at Annan to-morrow and has appointed the whole country to meet him.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 6. **493.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

In answer to your letter of the 1st, that information has been given to her Majesty, of great spoils made by the Scots on her tenants, the Earl of Northumberland's and others, which is laid to my negligence in winking at thieves and loose persons—I have never done so, but have always been ready to punish them and cherish the good, ever since I took office—"and throughe myne industrie and care, have brought the evill disposed people within myne office in more obedience then ever they were, other in her Majesties tyme, her late sisters tyme, her brothers tyme, or her fathers tyme, —and so shall I justlye prove whensoever the matter shalbe equallie and with indifferent eares hard and examined."

Praying you so much to stand my friend, as to procure my attendance before her highness and council to prove the falsity of these charges by whomsoever made (her highness and council only excepted). As for her Majesty's tenants in Tynedale and Redesdale, they spoil others as they are spoiled, and suffer little harm—any other tenants have had justice done as far as I can. The Earl of Northumberland's tenants have been spoiled through some of themselves bringing in Scots, as lately proved, when the offenders were convicted and executed. I send you a copy under the constable's hand of other attempts on the Earl's tenants, whereof two are already redressed, and the residue are to be called "upon Thursdaye come viij dayes, beinge the xvj^th^ of this instante Marche" at the meeting between the warden and me.

"What cawse I have had to winke at the attempts and spoiles comitted by the opposite borders, it is not unknowen unto your honour, havinge fyrst Sir George Heron that married my sister, and John Heron that married ane other sister, slaine, and also that which is the greatest matter of all, my

Digitized by Google

1586–87.

Lorde Russell, who maried my doughter, slaine, of whome I made most accounte of anye in all the wordle, yf I might have attempted anye thinge for the revenge therof withowte prejudice of the breache of the peace and amitie betwene theis two realmes. . . . And yet to be burdened as thoghe things were to be imputed to my negligence, I thinke I ame verie hardlie rewarded for my trewe and dewtifull service, upon theis surmised informacions, except I maye come and answer the same before her Majestie and said Counsell."

As to the meeting with the Laird of Cesford, though he is thought a man well disposed, yet as he then had not his people in obedience, and the "owteragiousnes" of Lord Bothwell to a man of Sir Thomas Gray's, whom he had sent into Scotland to demand some horses—who said he would hang him because he was an Englishman—and at same time Sir William Steward and Robert Melvine late ambassador in England, were sent to the Borders by the King's commandment. "Wherof the Lard of Cesford dyd verie muche mislike, and so sent me warninge therof verie quietlie, which was onlie the occacion of showtinge of that meitinge, which I mnst beseche your honour to kepe secrete to yourself, for that yt toucheth him verie muche in credit yf yt should be disclosed." Since then the meetings have been "shott" by Cesford, not by me, as his letters here inclosed will show.

"Upon the mocion of the strikinge of the Queine of Scotlands head, I receyved lettres frome my lorde president to stande upon our guard for the defence of the Borders," and have caused watch to be kept and all men's goods to be brought from "the Border banke." But as I cannot live in quietness through my "unfrends," and false surmises put in against me to her Majesty, I am a humble suitor for licence to appear before her highness and Council to answer such charges. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 6. **494.** BALLARD TO WALSINGHAM.

"The Borderers one the Sckottisshe syde stande nowe at receyte, and in troth make all fisshe that comes to nett, so that except I will two dessperately and without reason hazarde my self, the case is so altred as I can not possibly gett into Scottlande. I hyred a messenger to goe to the Larde of Lesterrick for his safe conduct, but after iij dayes absence, my curreour retorned with report that he was gone to Edenbrough to the Kinge. Nowe yf I shoulde passe through Berwick, that course would quite overthrowe me, for yt is unpossible to keepe my self undiscouvered to the knight martiall, before whom yf I once growe in publique question and leave hym unsatice-fyed, I must then ether remayne still under his commaunde, and so loose all oportunytie of further service, or else passe by his license, which will gyve cause of great jeliousye in Sckottlande. For that partie will thinke I coulde not bringe my *conge* from Berwick without a plott of some speciall mystery; and my olde freude Lawson dare not looke that waye for a thousande poundes—for sayeth he, the outlawes and loose persones will uppon this sodayne alteration, robbe and murder both Catholique and Protestant without respect; 'and yet,' sayth he, 'I can have newes out of Sckottland assone as any one man within Northumberland, especially yf I abyde about Warke or Cornill, I have lyttell blewe cappe laddes that will tell me howe the worlde goeth.' Yf I weare presently in Sckottlande, I can not see (as thinges are falne out), what good effect might nowe be wrought, since yt is unpossyble to delyver any occurrentes from thense, so sevearely are all passages kept, as lettres can not be sent to nor fro—and moreover, the cheef pointes of my directions have (by consequence) made overture of them selfes: for yt is manyfest that the Kinge taketh the death of his mother most haynously. That he geveth eare to forrayne nations, and namely to

Digitized by Google

1586-87.

France is also certayne. Theise two apparances prove the thyrde, to weete, that he is unconstant in religion—for otherwise nether woulde he seeke theyre ayde, nether woulde they ayde hym: so that yt is to be supposed that he promyseth to undertake the Catholique cause, and under that pretext will attempt to sett the Crowne of Englande uppon his heade—from the which God longe keepe hym! Theare came a Sckott over the Twede at Warke, with a caste of hawkes to sell in England, who after he understoode that I was fled in to theyse remote places for my conscience, beganne to enter in to conference with me; and amongest other talke, he tolde me that one Friday last being the thirde of March, a messenger from out of France was landed at Leeth, and was convayed with great speede upp to Edenbrough—furthermore that the Earle of Marre and the Earle of Anguisshe weare come to the Kinge, and have offered hym theire loyall services to bee imployed in what course yt shall please hym to comaunde them. Which thinge was much marveled at, and thus censured amongest our subtile Papistes; they deemed that both theyse and the rest of the Protestant noble men of Sckottland, doe nowe see that the Kinge shall be assisted with forrayne frendes, and therefore they are content to showe them selfes plyant and ready in obedyence, becuase the kinges power will overtoppe them—but yf his strength consisted of Sckottlande onely, then woulde the(y) stande in tearmes with him as before. My Sckottisshe fawconer sweareth the Kinge is wantonly bent to warres. Yf the narrowe seas be roundely skouted, lettres will be intercepted and all secretes practised betwene other nations, and mannaged to the prejudice of England, will surely be bewrayed. The villanous Papistes have nowe begonne to sowe a seede of newe missechef, to bringe her Majestie to contempt amongest her subjectes. They saye she is nether by lymall dissent true Quene of this realme, nor legyttymate dawghter of Henry the viijth, for that Quene Cathryne was lyvinge and undevoursed from her father when she was borne. Thus horribly dare theyse monsters open theyre wicked mouthes, and with their lippes utter blassphemyes against God and his anoynted. Cry still unto her Majestie (for the Lordes sake) to laye a side her wonted princely magnanymytie, and not to venter her person in course of danger: for though the Sckottisshe Quene be deade, yet the self same dyvell that was, ys still lyvinge and rageth no less then before. God protect her! Tyvideale hath protested to enter the Englisshe borders with xv^{c} horsse before syx dayes be expired, and the better to bringe them one, Tynnedeale and Ryddesdeale have sent them wourde, that they are false Skottes, and weare never true of promysse, and therefore woulde wisshe them to keepe theyre saying nowe for shame, which yf they will doe, they shall be as well wayted one home, as ever was any bragging Sckottes theise hundred yeares. Beleve me, sir, this tale made my hart leape to heare the good myndes of my northren countrey men, who (by report) are no lesse forwarde then perfect Englisshe; but sore opressed and mutch mated by Sir John Foster, whom in troth they hate,—yea they saye playnely he hath alwayes more estemed a Sckott then his owne nation, and so hath handled the matter with the Sckottisshe wardens, as his poursse is well lyned by meanes of his over mutch partiallytie that waye. I understande that Davye Ingleby was not longe since at Mount St John, a howse of one Mr Haringtons in Yorke shyre, but is nowe sneaked into North Wales, for he feedeth not longe in one pasture. I fynde by dayly experience, that theare is generally in England two Papistes for every Protestant. Trust me, they are mightely increased within theise two or three yeares—God lessen them yf yt be his good will! Yt is veary requysite that you make choise of dyvers faythfull keepers to goe the palewalke of Englande, and yf every one guarde his quarter right and diligently, yt is veary lykely that such as come by stealth to spoyle the game, will be founde by the foote, and made shorter by the heade. My Lorde Theausorer, the Earle of Huntingdon, your self, and Mr Davison, are grevously threatened to be sent

Digitized by Google

1586-87.

as speedely away as the Quene of Sckottes was—who the wycked ones say, had yet byn allyve, yf you fowre had not hastened her death. But amongest the rest, have a jelious regarde to your self, and trust not two much those Englisshe Sckottes that haunte London; for the veary matter that they are made of is falsehoode, covered with a vayle of fayth. Graut me lisence to gyve you one *caviat* more—yf theyre falle out occations of martiall matters and newe errections of compauyes, sifte out all Catholique captaynes, who though they make never so great showe of loyaltie, yet trust them not, for in the ende they will prove lyke them selfes. Twelve dayes past, weare twentye shippes of Newcastell stayde at Newehaven in France, and within theise fyve dayes, fowre more. I humbly crave that by the next post, you will voutsafe me the knowledge of your pleasure, ether for my going or not going into Sckottland, and yf your will be that I goe, then to sett me downe some course howe to advertyse, otherwyse the profytt of my journey can not be great; and for the more speedy recept of your lettres hearein, I will resort agayne to Mr Anderson about such tyme as by conjecture I may suppose your sayd lettres to be from you retorned. They are to be directed to John Fortescue, with chardge that he keepe them untill I come for them my self; for my man is sore hurtt at Warke with a falle of a horsse. The Lorde Jesue ever blesse you. From Newcastell, ready to retorne to Warke which is uppon the Tweedesyde, the vjth of March 1586. I meane shortly to see Sir Thomas Gray, for he is within twelve myles of me." *A sign thus:* II.

4 *pp.* *No address or indorsement.* *Evidently from Ballard* alias *Fortescue to Walsingham.*

March 7. **495.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Thes inclosed I receaved at the handes of Robert Carvell the vijth of this instant, who being employed into Scotland by Mr Carye, brought hither also one pece of a roape and a libell which was hong at his chambre doore in Edenburghe, the 4 of this instant at night." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 8. **496.** THE SAME TO THE SAME.

Sending enclosures received from Robert Carvell that same day. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

¼ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 10. **497.** THE SAME TO THE SAME.

On Monday last Mr Carye sent one of this garrison with a letter to the lord secretary, to know if the King would be pleased to send the Master of Gray and Sir Robert Melvin to meet him at Fowlden, a myle and a half from Berwick. Who replied that the King hath appointed Sir Robert Melvin and Sir James Hume of Coldingknowes, captain of Edinburgh castle, to meet him at Fowlden on Tuesday next the 14th; which Mr Carye hath told me he will observe. They are to have 24 on either side. He hath also informed my lord governor his father.

On Wednesday last the 8th it was proclaimed at the market cross of Edinburgh, "that no Scotesman should have any entercommyning with any Englishman, upon payne of lyfe landes and goodes, without speciall licence of the King."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 14. **498.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"This inclosed I receaved the xiiijth of this instant at the handes of a

Digitized by Google

1586–87.

frend belonging to Mr John Oglebye of elke * the yonger, which came inclosed unto me in a lettre from Mr Richard Douglas, who requyred yt might be returned unto your honour with all expedition, for that it concerneth both ther Majesties services." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 18. **499.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I enclose the Laird of Cesford's letter appointing two meetings, which we have kept, and done great justice, showing his willingness as far as in him lies—"but William Ker of Ancrum, who is nowe verie greate in favour with the Kinge by my Lord Bothwells meanes, did come frome the Kinge at the presente tyme of our meatings, beinge then at my Lord Bothwells howse, and raysed and assembled v hundrethe men of Liddisdale and West Tevedale and was fullye bent to have roon a forraye within the Mydle Merches—but they were stayed onlye by the stormye and contageouse wedder, which did soddenlie fall at the same tyme." Cesford was ill pleased therewith. Our Borders were never more quiet than they have been since the death of the Queen of Scots till now, "the Kinge dothe write to the Lairde of Cesforde to do justice, and yet in the meane tyme he appoyntethe others to ryde and breake the bordors, and dothe winke therat." I mean to be at Newcastle on the 20th and make my lordli eutenant privy to these things. The East March is at present guarded by Sir William Read's company, and the West also guarded, but this March is very open, unless 100 men were laid at Harbottle, which would be some help in case of sudden invasion.

"I thinke your honour hathe knowledge that the Bishope of Glasgowe is restored by opyn proclamation at Edinbrughe to the said bisshoprick, and is appoynted by the Kinge to be his ambassadour in Fraunce as he was before in his late mothers tyme—and that the Bishope of Ros dothe presentelie come out of Fraunce, and is thoght he shalbe in greate favour with the Kinge. Sir William Stewarte is maikenge all the provesion he maye for his goinge presentelie in Fraunce." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

"*Postscriptum.*—The ministers and relegeous men of Scotlande dothe greatlie mislyke these towe bishops, twichenge the relegion."

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 19. **500.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

As I can get no redress for some of those under my rule, for "certaine heryshippes" long ago done by men of Liddesdale, of which they have lately complained to my lord lieutenant here at Newcastle, I send copy of my letter to my Lord Bothwell showing my demands. And pray you to signify, "what likinge her Majesty would have, yf I shall ryde uppon and bringe any of the principall offenders of that nation for thansweringe of those injuries, withoute hurte or annoyance to be done to any other good and quiet neighbour in that realme?" Newcastle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

1587.

March 25. **501.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

According to your letter of the 1st, the Earl of Huntingdon her Majestys lieutenant came to Newcastle, where I attended him. He did there "sifte and examine me" on the informations made to her Majesty of the spoils committed by the opposite borders; when I caused the keepers of Tindale and Ryddesdale, the officers of Tynemowtheshire, Hexhamshire, the barony of Langelye, and Bywell lordship, to declare before his lordship what

* "That Ilk?"

Digitized by Google

1587.

spoils had beeu committed in their several offices—who could prove none except on the Tynedale and Redesdale men, who have as much to answer for, as they can demand. And I am thus acquitted before his honour, who I trust will advertise you and the council that these informations are as untrue as others have been before. "My lorde lieutenante used me verie honorablie, and examined my matters with greate indifferenice, but in the ende dyd use muche perswasions with me to geve up my office of wardenrye, in respect of my age and therby my unsufficiencye for the servinge therof, and that I would so wryte unto her Majestie and said counsell. Which I thinke I cannot doo with myne honestie and credit, consideringe I have served in the said office so longe tyme in peace and quietnes, and nowe when there is some doubt of troble and unquietnes, to seeke to geve yt over for feare or for doubt of unsufficiencie of my bodie—wherin yf I fealt anye suche insufficiencye or unablenes to exercise the same, I would wryte unto her Majestie and said Counsell therof. But notwithstandinge myne age, I hope in God I ame as able to discharge that office as others are, and have brought those within myne office in as good obedience, and menteigned them in as good quietnes and better then ever they were before my tyme, and therfore will not seeke to disable myself, felinge no suche insufficiencye in my bodie, so longe as yt pleaseth her Majestie to accept of my dewtifull service." At the last days of truce, held at Kyrknewton in England and Kyrkyettam in Scotland on the 16th and 18th instant, "I mislikinge to goo into Scotlande, for feare of some of their accustomed traiterous dealings," sent my deputy with the rolls to Kyrkyettam, where Cesford met him with a small company in peaceable manner, few of them armed. But at that time at the procurement of Lord Bothwell who was then at Krighton, 500 or 600 men of Eskdale, Ewesdale, Liddesdale, and West Tevydale mustered for the purpose of slaying me and my company if I had gone there—as can be proved through some of the best in this country who have perfect intelligence through those who are of chief counsel to Bothwell and Pharnihyrst. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

Postscript.—Though my lord lieutenant has written for 150 men to lie at Harbottle and Chipchace, I think they will not be needed long, for the "Scotts lye darkings" and can do nothing till the corn is off the ground.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 1. **502.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I receaved the enclosed from Robert Carvell, sent to him from Mr Richard Douglas, to be sent to your honour with all convenient speed. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 3. **503.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"This nyght I was crediblie enformed that the Kings jorney over the water to Fawcklande is altered, and that he is gone uppon Setterdaie last to the west partes of Scotlande, to a howse of the Lairde of Johnesons called the Lockwod, beinge accompanyed with v hundrethe horsemen; and there that nyght the Lairds of Buckclewghe, Cowdenknowes, and younge Cesforde, with dyvers other gentilmen of Tevidale, hathe appoynted to meate the kinge; and so did ryde with all his companye upon Sondaie last in the mornynge into the towne of Drumfreis, thinkenge there to apprehend the Lorde Maxwell for his disobedience and his mens to the kinge, in killinge of sum of his principall servands." This sudden coming of the King will encourage the disordered people to break, and I have ordered all within my bounds to be ready both day and night to stand to their defence—and have

Digitized by Google

1587.

laid 50 shot at Harbottle till the Borders are quiet. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 7. **504.** SIR JOHN SELBYE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Yt may pleass your honore to receyve suche accurrantes as latly I receyved out of Scotlande, as from hyme that most gladly wold doe youe any acceptable servys. . . Soe most umbly taykes my leave this 7 of Aprill." *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

¼ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "7 April 1587. From Captain Selby." *Wax signet: a shield barry of 10, an annulet (?) in chief—elegant.*

April 2–11. **505.** OCCURRENTS OUT OF SCOTLAND.

"From the Lord Scrop 2 April.—The Kinge of Scotlande came this morning to Donfrise accompanied with Bothwell, Angus, the Master of Glames, and other, to have apprehended the Lorde Maxwell, but he hearing thereof, departed the night before. But whether he is gon by laude or sea is not knowne.

From Sir Henry Wodrington 11th April 1587.—It is greatelie suspected by the lordes abowt the Kinge, that Maxwell had secrete warning from the kinge the night before his coming. It is not apparant what course they will take there, whether peace or not—for that they have not receaved anie aunswer as yet owt of France, which they expect.

Maxwell is at this present in the towne of Aire with Jeames Stuarde late earle of Arrane, whose setting upp of Papistes in those partes is thought not to have bin withowt the allowance of the Kinge.

They entende to have a convention verie shortelie, but doubtfull where to houlde it. There is great contention between the northerne and southerne lordes, and the most of the northerne lordes came not with the Kinge."

½ *p. Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk.*

April 12. **506.** HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

I perceive by your letter of the 7th that you have moved her Majesty for additional forces on the Middle March, and sent her warrants to me for levying 200 "shott" and payment of their service. As Sir John Forster now thinks that 50 will suffice to defend the March (notwithstanding his former opinion at our conference, and special request for my writing to you, which he has changed), I shall be glad to find it so, as he promises. I stay the muster of the Middle March till I hear from you. York. *Signed:* "Your assured friend, H. Huntyngdon.

I am bounde (as you knowe by othe) to performe a dewtye in courte verrye shorttelye, wherof I dyd not thynke tylle nowe. Yf I may bee sparyd, I desyre that with convenyent speede, I may understande so from you, as my absence may breede me no dyspleasure. Untylle Mundaye * after dynner, I wyll staye to take my journey."

1 *p. Postscript holograph. Addressed by the Earl:* "To my honorable friend Mr Secretary Walsyngham." *Indorsed.*

April 13. **507.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I received yours of the 8th as to the pay of the 50 "shott," whom I did not presume to levy till some order was taken therefor, but made the country stand on their guard. The state of the Border is quiet and has been so ever since the execution of the Scottish Queen, with little

* 17th.

Digitized by Google

1587.

spoil but taking 2 or 3 persons about the water of Tyne, by some of the west country; one of the chief doers in which I have apprehended. The warden's clerk of Scotland was with me at writing, and says his master is returned from the King and ready to minister justice, and a day of truce is appointed at the Staweforde on the 2nd May. "The Kinge hath dispached his busines at Dunfrise, and is retorned towards Edenbroghe, not comiuge by Jedworthe as he was minded to have doon." The Borders of Scotland are quiet, saving that Liddesdale and part of West Tyvidale are not in obedience to the warden; so I think 50 "shott" are enough for defence for a time.

I was before my lord lieutenant at Newcastle, who used me very honourably, acquitting me of any charges, "and sayd he could not touche myne honestie or credit in any wise."

Nothing could be brought against me by the keepers of Tindale and Redesdale, and other under officers, except for some Tynedale and Redesdale men, who have as much to pay as to demand, so his honour could burden me with nothing while here. And if any secret information be lodged with him, I must be a suitor for licence to come and answer the same before her Majesty and Council. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

"Postscript.—I kept a warden corte at Alnewick upon Tewesdaye last, where dyvers persons bothe Englishe and Scots, were convicted for Marche treason and executed for the same.

There is greate darthe and scarcitie of corne in this contrie, so that this contrie is like to be undon, for there comes none in at Newcastle, but onlie forth of Scotland, which comes weeklie to Newcastle, Alnewick and Morpeth, to the greate relefe of the pore contrie."

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 23. **508.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

On the 17th I received your pacquet addressed to Mr Richard Douglas, and as directed, I sent Robert Carvell into Scotland therewith, who returning on the 22d, brought some intelligences, which as he has already sent to you, I "cease" to signify. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 24. **509.** CARVYLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Synce my last letters, I receyved this pacquett, with a very earnest admonytion, to write unto Mr Archibalde for two horsses which he promysed to send to the Kinge, for they are dayely loked for. The other pacquet was sent from hence uppon the xxiijth of this instante at teune of the clock in the foore noane." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvyle.

¼ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 29. **510.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

To-day a Scottish gentleman sent his servant to ask me to meet him in the "Bounds," and he would give me news from Court, which I did, and he declared as follows:—"The xxjth* of this instant, the Lorde Claude Hamilton came to Edenbroughe about one in the after noue, with two hundreth furnished with jackes, steale cappes and horsemens peces. And within an hower after, thErle Huntley came to Edenbroughe with thre hundreth furnyshed in lyke maner. And presentlye after his comynge, they two togyther went to the Kinge, and after conference had with the Kinge

* Friday.

Digitized by Google

1587.

returned to there lodginges. And the same day at vij^en^ at night, the Kinge tooke horse and went over the water and remayned at the Ladye Burleys house till Wednesday * last, and that day dynied with the Master Gray at Dumfermlinge (as in my last I certyfied your honour) wherat the Master not a little rejoyced that the Kinge used him so famyliarlye, supposinge that all matters had bene pacyfied, and that he should have had courte againe, with the like credit and favoure he had before. And so cominge to Courte on Thursday † and having presence with the Kinge, Sir William Steward charged him to the Kinge that he was one of the greatest trayters towardes his Majestie that was in his realme—accusinge him that he was thonely man that drew the draught and made the practyse for the bringinge in of the banished lordes out of Englande, contrary his Majesties knowledge and expectacion, and thonely concealer of that practyse from his Majestie, and that he would prove yt upon him. Whereupon the Master challenged the combate, and offred to trye yt with the sworde, that he most falsely accused him. And after other suche like speaches used by Sir William in chardginge the Master, and he answeringe therunto, the Kinge turned himself from theim, commaundinge that the Master should be comytted to the castell of Edenbroughe, which this gentleman credibly enformes me to be of trothe that he is alreadye in pryson in the castell at Edenbroughe."

The lords about the King at present, are Huntly, Claude Hamilton and Crawfurthe; and Rothes, Montrosse and Athell with others of that faction are looked for. There is a convention appointed for 10th May, but doubtful if it holds.

"The said gentleman credibly informed me that there is a shippe comed from Collonell Steward, for one Nesbet a gentleman in the shippe belonginge to the collonell landed at Heymouth yesterday, who beinge of his acqueintance, told him that he had lettres from the collonell to the Kinge, and from the Kinge of Spaine, the Frenche Kinge and the Prince of Parma, and accordinge to the Kinges advertysementes to his master the collonell, of the state of Scotlande, he had used all diligence in makinge the same knowne to the Prince of Parma, with whom his master was in great creadyt; and the Prince had restored him to all his wiffes living againe. And that within twoe monethes his master the collonell would himself be with the kinge; at whose returne other newes would be knowne then weare yet." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 30. **511.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received the enclosed this day by the hands of a servant of Mr Roger Ashton, to be sent you with expedition. I am now further advertised that both Sir William Steward and the Master of Gray are "commytted" till the 10th of next month, when the convention of the nobility is to be held, whereat the matter betwixt them is to be examined and determined. Meanwhile the King is making agreement betwixt his nobility. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April . **512.** [SCROPE] TO WALSINGHAM.

Since my return from my lord lieutenant at Newcastle and arrival here on Tuesday last, I sent his lordship such advertisements as I then had out of Scotland, asking him to impart them to you, which I doubt not he has done before this. Also on the return of my messenger sent to Scotland to learn the certainty of what I had told his lordship, I hear "for a truthe,

* 26th. † 27th.

Digitized by Google

1587.

that Maxwell hath been both proclaymed warden in the Kinges name, and hath somoned the contrie to be in readines upon 24 houres warning with viij dayes wictuall. And as I am crediblie advertised, hath allso sounded a dromme for the taking up of 100 horsemen and 100 footemen. . . . I have thought meete to give warninge to all my whole wardenry to stande upon good garde and be in readines for any occasion." I likewise hear on good credit "that upon a lettre writtin to the Kinge from James Stewarde (late the chauncellour) and delivered to the Kinge at Dalkeith, he hasten[ed] from thence upon Wensday laste into Edenbourough and intended to passe over the water to Faulkelande. The saide lettre was saide to discover some practise for the Kinges delivery into Englande, by some of his counsell presentlie with him . . . There wilbe shortelie a verie greate convention at St Andrewes. The Larde of Bonbarrowe is saide to be dispatched and sent from the Kinge into Denmarke. And yt is bruted that other messengers shalbe shortelie sent into other nations. . . . My lorde lieutenantes being at Newecasetell hath wrought diverse good effectes, by the good care and greate travayll" *Ends thus abruptly.*

1 *p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk:* "Advertisementes out of Scotland. Aprill 1587." *Probably from Lord Scrope.*

May 12. **513.** CARVYLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Synce the receyte of your last letter of the fourthe of this instante, which I receyved the nynthe, and presently roade awaye with the pacquett and delivered the same to thandes of Mr Richarde Dowglas; uppon the delivery wherof I understand the Kinge was very glad to here that a Frenche ambassadour sholde come in to Scotlande. The xth of this moneth the Master of Gray sent to the Kinge, requestinge to have secrete conferrence with hym, which was graunted, and presently thereuppon he was broughte downe from the castle to the pallace betwixt one and twwo of the clock in the after noane, guarded with the provohoste and fiftie shott; att the same tyme Sir William Steward was likewise brought downe after hym, guarded with two baylifes and fiftie halberd bearers and shotte together. The Master of Gray by the space of one hower, had talke with the Kinge, and shortly after, the Kinge and Councell sat downe together; and the Master and Sir William Steward were broughte before them, where the said Sir William did accuse the Master for Frenche affayers, for his pretence to kill the Secretary of Scotland as he showlde come towardes Edenbroughe from a howse of his calleed Lawther. Sir William did aledge that the Lorde Clawde Hambleton and thErle of Huntley showlde be acquaynted with the Master in those causes—for profe and affirmacion wherof he caused one George Steward servaunte to the Master of Casselles, to be brought in, who utterly denayed the knowledge of any suche matter, and offred to fighte with Sir William in the contrary. ThErle Huntley and the Lorde Clawde, beinge called, did likwise denye the knowledge of any suche matter; so as Sir William his accusation takes no effect, althoughe it be thoughte to be procured by the Kinge. Except the Master of Gray hathe uttered any thinge to the Kinge which sholde be hurtefull to hym selfe, he is in no daunger, for in the tyme of his conferrence with the Kynge, Sir Robert Melven and Mr Keithe were bothe called, as it is thoughte, to accuse hym of some Englishe matters. So it was nyne howers att nighte or they were sent from the courte in like maner backe ageyne to the castle, guarded as they came downe. The Master of Gray was the next day commaunded to be broughte to the courte ageyne before the Kinge and his Councell, at which tyme I came awaye. And even then a frend of myne in the courte sent me worde that the Abbie of Dunfermylane which was the Masters, was geven to the Earle of Huntley. What the seqwell of all these thinges will come, to your honour and Mr Archibald wilbe advertised within two or thre dayes. The convention, not-

Digitized by Google

1587.

withstandinge these trobles, holdes, and began the xth of this moneth, and most of the nobilitie are assembled, savinge thErele of Atholl, who came no further then Saint Johnstons, because he was hurt with a fawle of his horse. ThErle Auguse was not come nor wolde not come, for that it was said the Kinge wolde take Dalkeith from hym, and geve hym a howse in lue therof, which was thErle of Mortons called Draffen. It is thoughte the Kinge hathe not forgot the last roade of Sterlinge. As for Anthoney Tirrell, I inquired for hym, and thre dayes before my comynge into Scotland, he was shipped and sailed towardes Amsterdame, and therfore I have retorned my Lorde Treasurours letter back agayne to your honour. Browne* can do no good with the keyes that I delivered hym; but if it please your honour to appoynte any tyme when I shall go in to fetche hym and the casketes boathe, I am readie, and so is he, but then I must come no more in Scotlande. Uppon Sonday last att afternone, the Kinge and Curcelles had conferrence together in the garden thre howers." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvyle.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 13. **514.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I enclose the warden of Scotland's letter, whereby you will understand the late disorder committed here by Liddisdale, Easdale, Ewesdale, and some of West Tevidale, on which he has ridden to the King and Council, hoping to get the same reformed. The committers have not got much advantage, for I have 4 of their men in prison, while they took away 2 men and 2 boys, with little goods or cattle. It is very necessary to lay the 50 men at Harbottle to defend the country, till I see what the King and Council will do. The dearth of corn is so great here, that a man cannot be victualled under 12*d.* a day, and I desire to know her Majesty's pleasure therein. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

Postscript.—While writing, I hear that my Lords of Angus and Bothwell have warned all the lairds and gentlemen of Teviotdale to appear before the King with speed.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Cesfurde to Forster.)

"Understanding that thir oppin attemptatis and incursis committitt be Liddesdaill is lyklie to caus the haill Bordouris brek, gif spedie remeid be nocht provyditt, and thairfoir I have takin occasioun to ryde in to his Majestie and counsaill, quhair I trust to gett sum solide ordour takin with thame. And for this caus man continew the metingis onelie viij dayis, quhilk is the xxiij and xxiiij of Maii instant. This baldnes that Liddisdaill hes takin, appearis to me to cum be the persuasioun of sum of Teviotdaill quhay invyis your lordschipis estaitt and myne, and making of redres for the attemptatis already committitt. . . Frome Kelso the xij of Maij 1587." *Signed:* Cesfurde.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

May 21. **515.** SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD TO WALSINGHAM.

"Pleasithe your honor to be advertissed that Robart Car and Adame Collingwoode two of my alliances, haithe convayed of laytt throwe Northumberland sundrie Jesuytes and semanary prestes into Scotland, and was at Edenbrughe with Bost the Iingleshe Jesuyte, att the last convencion, whar they met with sundrie Scotes Jesuites—as Gordon, Haye, and Duryo—and brings bak thar lettres to thar frends in Ingland. Thar ar two

* This name and another (illegible) have been scored out and A. B. written over it.

Digitized by Google

1587.

Ingleshe Jesuites aryved at Aberden in Scotland sence Easter last, and from thence they ar comed to the Lard of Fentre house. They brought letters from Godfray Fulgem to his frends in Darbeshire, the better to aquaynt tham thar. The Kinge of Scotland haith promysed lybertie of conscience to strangars within his countre, notwithstandinge his proclamacion; so much was affermed me by by one of the best Protestantes in Scotland, and a curteor. The Papest prestes ar glad of the disgrayse of the Master Graye, and of the generall agrement of the noblelyte of Scotland; they hope it will shortly advance thar causes.

For God sayk, remember the pitefull complaynt and lamentable estayt of this ruinose and waysted cuntre, who at this instant is put in suche feare by meanes of thre day forayes which the thewes of Scotland ran within the Mydle Marche sence the vj of May instant, besid other thre forayes that was run sence Christmas last, and no redresse nor justice had for anye [of] tham —that all men goods ar fled furthe of the hie lands (Syr John Forster goods only eccepted). Thar was four Elwoods of Leddesdall tayken at one of the forrayes that ran the ix of May instant (wharin thar was four hundreth men) and brought befor Sir John Forster—but they ar lyk to escape unpuneshed, les it shuld break the baund of kyndnes betwext hime and the Elwoods of Leddesdall, extant under all thar handes. If any Ingleshe man offend any fugytywe or theff off Ledesdall, he is stryght delyveryd for dubles and trebles, if he dwell within the Mydle March. Sundry of my nyghbors of the borders within the Mydle March, ar forced to lewe dwellinge of the borders, and we that yet remayne must followe shortly after, if timly reformacion be not had and spedely applyed. Thus humblye cravinge perdone for interprisinge to trouble your honor with this ruged hand and rud matters." Eslington. *Signed:* Cuthb[t] Collingwood.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.* *Signet gone.*

May 29. **516.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your letter dated the 17th instant, with a pacquet therein addressed to the Secretary of Scotland, which reached my hands on the 22[d] at night. I sent it off the next morning early, but as yet have no answer. "I have not ageyne spoken with Robert Carr, but this daye I have sent hym worde to mete me; and uppon conferrence with hym, your honour shalbe advertised. And nowe as touchinge the present state of Scotlande and newes from thence—I can not so well sertefie, as it is written to M[r] Archibalde to ymparte unto your honour, by the letters of the Larde of Lesterick, which I receyved this day att five att afternoane. And he willed me by worde of mowthe, to procure your honour to sende thaunswer with expedition. Uppon Thursday laste * the Kinge went to the Toalboathe accompanyed with the Earle Bothwell, and there caused a decree to passe for thabbie of Coldingham in Bothwell his behalf; and this day an officer of armes came to Coldingham to make the Kinges pleasure knowen, to remove the Priour. The Scotishe embassadours which are to go for Denmarck, have theire dispatche, and staye only for a wynde. The Kinge hathe sent for thErle Atholl, to accorde the Earle Huntley and hym, as well as the rest. Captyne James Stewarde who was Earle of Arron, was comaunded from the Kinge to enter into warde to the castle of Lithco, and there to remayne duringe his Majesties pleasure with his ordenary trayne. But he disobeyed the Kinges comaundyment, and wrate unto the Kinge, that synce the Kinges goinge to Donfriese, what with feare of his life, Gods visitation by sicknes and povertie, he was not hable to maynteyne hym selfe in warde. And thereuppon the Kinge wrate uppon the same letter, that he should shift for

* 25th.

Digitized by Google

1587.

hym self, and gave the letter to the Secretary." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 3. **517.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I enclose your honour a letter from the "Kings secretarie," in reply to mine lately sent to him for reformation of the late attemptate of Lidesdale Easdale and Ewesdale, also the warden's letter for continuing our meetings, thus encouraging the disorderly people—therefore it is necessary to place 50 men at Harbottle, as I recommended, for a time till the Border is quiet, to avoid further charges. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above :—

(1) (Sir John Maitland to Forster.)

As desired in your letter of the 27th I will be a mean to the King and Council for redress of the late attemptate by Liddesdale and their accomplices on the 9th instant, and if the King had not gone to Fiffe before your messenger arrived, I would have written more specially by him. But the landlords of the surnames complained of have been charged to appear before the Council here at a short day, when I will be a furtherance to my power, that the warden shall be directed to answer you in justice. "Edinburgh the last day of May 1587." *Signed:* Jo. Maitland.

¾ *p.* *Addressed.* *Wafer signet: a lion rampant couped at the joints;* "S.J.M." *outside of shield.*

(2) (Cesfurde to Forster.)

"I am to ryde in to courte the morne, verray tymelie for the Bordour effaris, speciallie to complane on Liddisdaill and the rest of the brokin cuntreyis for thir laitt incursionis, and luikis that ye will send your scharpe lettre eftir me, complaning upoun thir attemptis, affirming in the samin gif spedie redres be nocht had, ye will nocht ansuer for Tindaill and Riddisdaill, sua that the Bordouris ar lykelie to brek. I am nocht certane of my returne, bot luikis befoir the samin to sie ordour takin with thir materis, swa that I can nocht keip our appoinctitt metingis on Twisday and Wedinsday nixt, bot sall nocht faill to appoinct the samin within viij dayis eftir my hamecuming. The bearer heirof hes ane freind of his callit Willie Kirktoun, takin at Morpeth, quhay he trowis be presentitt to your lordschip. I man ernistlie requeist your lordschip to schaw him all the favour ye can, for my caus, sua far as law and ressoun will permitt. . . Frome Kelso the first of Junij 1587." *Signed:* Cesfurde.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

June 3. **518.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This day I receyved a letter from Mr Richard Dowglas directed to Mr Archibalde; yt semeth to be of some ymportance, because I was requested to hast it away with expedition." I have had no further conference with Robert Carr, who is far in Scotland, but have sent word to speake with him. The King is gone to Faulkland, and Richard Dowglas is gone to him, on whose returu there will be some news. "The embassadours for Denmarck are gone a weke synce. And uppon Monday last, the Kinge made proclamacion that non of his subjectes sholde have any conferrence or dealinge with any Englishe men; and also that ther sholde no fleshe be eaten within his whole realme of Wednesdayes and Fridayes, without speciall lycence from his Majestie for bothe those causes." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: an antique head.*

Digitized by Google

1587.

June 15. **519.** THE COUNCIL TO HUNTINGDON.

Authorising him to place 50 "shott" of Berwick garrison in Harbottle castle, and to supply their place with a like number from Yorkshire under the leading of some discreet person.

1½ *pp. Official fair copy. Indorsed:* "M. to the Earl of Huntington for the levy of l^ty shott to be layd at Harbottel 15 June 1587."

June 23. **519.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have of late spoken with Robert Carr, who hath tolde me of the hawnte here in Northumberland of David Inglebee and serteyne Jhesuwites with hym, of which number Holt is one, who came very lately from beyonde the seas. Carr hathe promysed me by devise to practice to gett them together, that they may be apprehended all in one howse. And therfore uppon his prosedinge in the action, your honour shalbe further advertised, that ye may write to Sir Henry Woodrington knighte marshall of this towne, to assiste me in the cause. . . . Further he enformed me, that one Pickerd a yonge man whose livinge lieth abowte Gisburroughe in Yorkeshire, came into Scotland to one Jerratt a Jhesuwite borne in Langcaster shire, and passed prively through Glendale, and so on farther in to Englande; and where they be nowe he knoweth not. Thus trusting your honour will be myndefull of the man for his chargies, that he may the better go abowte his busynes, I end." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "From Capten Carvile."

June 26. **520.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

This day I received a letter from Mr Richard Dowglas, to the "lorde embassadour," to be sent with speed. I have done no more in the mattter I last wrote of, as I chiefly stay till I hear from your honour. I need not trouble advertising of the outrages done on Friday last the "xxxiij^th" (*sic*) instant by the Scots of Liddesdale in the Middle Marches, as you know already, but it is expected the East Marches will shortly be attacked; all by the means of Earl Bothwell, as I am informed. Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 27. **521.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

"This day att twoo a clock, I have receaved a letter to your honour from Roger Aston out of Schotland, which I have sent hereinclosed. . . . Wheras I understand that my lorde of Huntingdon is eyther instantly att London, or wilbe their very presently, I most humbly beseche your honour to stand good freind unto me towching the causes depending betwene Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, Mr Clavering and me, and my sonne. I desyre nothing rather than quyetnes, and yf yt may stand with your honoures pleasure to move my sayd lord to sett downe somme favorable ordre therin, I shall think my selfe greatly bound unto your honour for the same." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "From Sir John Selby."

July 12. **522.** SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD TO WALSINGHAM.

"I was boulde of late to wryte unto your honour, the ruenous estate of this beggerly border, evne so urged by the lamentable spectacle therof, frome time to time rather agravatyd then reformed, for that nowe of late, in exstremetie, exsedinge all other times of pretended peace to my knoledge, the

Digitized by Google

1587.

Scottes in hostiall and warlyke maner, have burned ransomed and utterly impovereshed a great parte of the Myddle Marche, as may appeere to your honour by a note heereinclosed, without any requital or redresse, but rather suffered and dyspenced withall. So that the inhabitantes of whole townes-hipes ar fledd of the Borders, and lefte waste their dwellinges, to the great decaye of service and dishonour of the realme, and will no dout (if their malice be not more speedely prevented then hetherto it hath byn) bringe that to passe in all, which they have practesed most specyally within Cookedale and Rydsdale, etc. And not that I speake of malice I beare to the majestrat who myght (as it is well knowne and proved beffore my lorde lyfftenant, if he wolde) ether in all or the most parte, have redressed or prevented that inormetie, but I am so prycked with the daylye vewe of the abewsed, that I cannot lett slyppe with scylence one my parte that which behoveth all good subjectes to reveale. Wherin I humbly crave and intently beseche your honour (for Godes sake) to be a meane to hir Majestie, that we may be protected and have some deffence (for no justice whatsoever wyll brydle their rewenos attemptes) against these our auncyent enemyes, or ells we must all off force leave our poore dwelinges, and livinges off the fronteires." Eslington. *Signed:* Cuthb^{t} Collingwood.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in above:—

(Note of incursions, &c.)

Sundry incursions and day forays done in the Middle March, since the last of April 1587, by the opposite realm, chiefly in Cookedale and Rydsdale, without redress, laying the said frontiers waste, and forcing the inhabitants to beg and leave their dwellings even more than in time of war.

Fernehurst tenants &c.—30 April, 20 of West Tevedale took 24 oxen and kye from the Lennt brigges in the day time, within 2 miles of Harbottle.

Cesford.—The 1st of May, 8 of East Tevedale took from Eldirton in the day time, 6 "horsse and meares."

Bothwell.—On 12th May, 400 of Liddesdale and Tevedale ran a day foray to Clenell, taking 60 beasts and sundry prisoners.

Cesford.—On 13 May 10 of East Tevedale took 7 horse from Alnam in the day time.

Fernehurst.—On 24th May 6 of West Tevedale took 4 horsse on the day time from 4 "carrage men" within a mile of Morpeth.

Fernehurst.—On 25th May 8 of West Tevedale took 4 horsse from other 4 "carrage men" of Rothbury within 2 miles of Morpeth, and cut 2 fingers from one of them.

Cesford.—On 27th May 12 "carrage men" were assaulted by 8 of East Tevedale in the day time, at Rosden coming to Alwycke, and lost sundry horses.

Bothwell.—On 29th May 80 of Ledesdale and West Tevedale ran a day foray to Harbottle, and took 60 oxen and "kye."

Bothwell and Anguish.—On 3^{d} June 80 of same countries ran a day foray in Rydsdale, burnt the Stobes, took 60 oxen and kye, 100 sheep, and sundry prisoners.

Cesford.—The same day and hour 8 of East Tevedale took 10 "horsse and meres" from New Bewicke and Waperdon in the day time.

Cesford.—On same day 6 of same country took 5 "horsse" from Oberlawe within a mile of Alwycke.

Cesford.—The 10th June 8 of same country took 6 oxen and 4 horse from Alnam in the day time.

Some of the Elwoods of Liddesdale that were the foray runners at Clenell, Harbottle and burning the Stobes, came to Sir John Forster at Alnwick on 10th June, were well treated, and got the Elwoods taken at Clenell at liberty

Digitized by Google

1587.

without redress to the owners. This was done lest it should break the "band of kindnes" between Sir John and the Elwoods.

Cesford.—On 11th June, 6 of East Tevedale took 8 horsse in the day time from Shilbottle, 2 miles south of Alwycke—and on the 14th, 8 of same country took 10 horsse from Newton of the More, 4 miles "south Alwycke."

Farnehurst.—On same day, 8 of West Tevedale took 8 oxen from the Wrytehill in day time; and on 18th June 10 of same county took 20 draught oxen from Arnum.

Bothwell and Anguish.—On 23d June, 500 of Ledesdale, West Tevedale and Eusdale, ran 2 forays at "one instant" in day time, to Rile, Preudicke, Revely and Ingrum, distant 4 miles "a sonder," took 500 head of cattle, 300 sheep and 20 prisoners to Lydesdale.

Cesford.—On 26th June, 10 of E. Tevedale took 8 oxen and kye from Waperdon, and hurt a man in danger of life.

Unthill.—On 29th June, 6 of W. Tevedale took 16 oxen and 3 horsse from Horslye.

Cesford.—30th June 16 of E. Tevedale took 16 oxen and kye and one horse from Lurbottle, and hurt 1 man in pursuit; on 6th July, 20 of same country took 10 oxen and kye from Thropton. On the same day, Cesford took assurance of Sir John Forster for safety of his goods till he returned from Edinburgh, Forster having the like.

Anguish.—On 7th July 30 of W. Tevedale took from John Hale of Devishell all his goods and himself prisoner. And in pursuit took 12 Rydsdale men with their horses prisoners to Scotland, hurting 2 of the Pottes in danger of their lives.

Summary of goods "gon" from 31 April to 7 July is 700 oxen, "kye and geld cattle and mo."

80 "horsse and meres and mo."

400 sheep "and mo"—with 30 prisoners, "ransomed to better then on hundrethe poundes starlinge."

2½ *pp.*

July 16. **523.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

I hear there is discord and variance among the nobility at this parliament and thought good to signify what has happened—"viz., the Lorde Hewme and the Lorde Flemynge did contend and strive which of them sholde be cheifest barrone in the parlyament, and were to fighte for it—thErle Bothewell and thErle of Angus are likewise fallen owt, for that Angus gave his voise ageynst hym to thErle of Crawfurth, and for that cause thErle Bothwell wold not come to the Toalbowth. ThErle Bothwell and the Lorde Hewme are made freindes, which before were att varyence. It is thoughte that the Larde of Fentree shalbe made secretary, and the Secretary shalbe preferred to be Lorde Chauncelour. Fentree is the gretest Papist in Scotland, and one of the sect of the Jhesuwites also, as it is tolde me." A lieutenant of the Borders should have been chosen but for the strife of the lords at parliament, "which holdeth not untill the xxvth of this instant." Atholl, Mowntrose, Argyle and others came not, but Catnes is coming in. For all the King's endeavours, these contentions are like to breed more hatred than ever among them. As for Robert Carr's matter, I have not yet seen him but he is in Edinburgh and I look to see him very shortly. Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 18. **524.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

I enclose a letter from Robert Carr wherein he certifies your honour of the matters on which I wrote long since. "I spake with a gentleman of

Digitized by Google

1587.

Scotland, synce I sent your honour the last packquett, who towlde me for certyne, that the Kinges cheife Secretary is made Earle of Marche, and the Larde of Fentre supplieth his place; and therefore it is thought by many mens judgementes, that the Kinge will revolte from religion, and become a Papist, for the cheife aboute hym are Papistes, and do shewe them selves that they are so—namely thErle Huntley. It is thoughte that William Keeith shalbe very shortly out of favour, and discontynewe the courte. There is a messinger dayly expected to come out of France from the Frenche kinge, before the parlyament shalbe desolved. The xiijth of this instant, thErle of Angus was devorsed from his wife, which was tErle of Rothes his daughter, and was asked in the churche, the Sondaye * followinge, to Mistres Jane Lyon late wife to the yonge Larde of Lowghleven." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

Postscript.—On the 18th, proclamation was made to set forth 4 ships against the pirates—one from Kirckawdeye, one from Disarte, one from Lyeth, and one from Dondee. Also on Thursday next, to be a general muster through all those parts of Scotland towards us.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 20. **525.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I enclose Secretary Maitland's answer touching the late spoils by Liddesdale, and had the like from my Lord Bothwell keeper of Liddesdale, and a letter from the opposite warden asking a meeting. I have replied to Bothwell and the warden, that I will not meet, unless first there is direct order set down to redress the Liddesdale foray, and I mean to stand at this point. The parliament at Edinburgh is prolonged for 10 days. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Maitland to Forster.)

Before the receipt of your letter and note of attempts enclosed, I had remembered the King thereof, who greatly misliking the same, called before him the wardens of the Middle and West Marches, and Earl Bothwell keeper of Liddesdale, and declared his mind to them. Who have promised, so soon as may be, to appoint meetings and proceed to due redress with you, receiving the like. Edinburgh 16 July 1587. *Signed:* Jo. Maitland.

½ *p.* *Addressed.*

July 30. **526.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I receyved this day from the Larde of Lesterick a litle pacquet which he desired me with all spede to send away to Mr Archibalde Dowglas, which is inclosed in this letter to Mr Archibald, for I am sertified that is came out of France from the Master of Gray, by a man of his, who arived at Petienweme in Scotland within these fower dayes. And there came over in his company a brother of thErle of Huntleyes, and one George Swynton a gentleman, and one of the Frenche kinges garde. The Kinge wrate a letter to the Lordes, as I am enformed, of the Articles in parliament, which was delivered by the Secretary to them—for aunswer wherof Mr David Lyncey precher, was sent back to the Kinge to Fawlkland. The effect of the Kinges letter depended uppon five poyntes, which were these—the first, for the revokinge of thexcomunycacion and relaxinge from the horne, the Bisshopp of Sainte Andrewes; the seconde, for the callinge back of thexcomunycation of the Bisshopp of Aberdyne, whose name is Connyngham, for fornycation;

* 16th July.

Digitized by Google

1587.

the third for the like offence, Montgomory bisshop of Glasco; the forthe, for the restoringe the Larde of Fentre for his excomunycation; the fift, concernynge Mr Watson and Mr Gibson, preachers, to recant certeyne sermons heretofore by them made, which they will not do. And except all these thinges myght be graunted by the Lordes of the Articles, the Kinge wolde not procede to sett downe any acte in churche matters, ageynst either Papistes or Jhesuytes. Mr Lyuseyes mesage to the Kinge was, that his requestes were not mete to be graunted, and so the matters were stayed untill the Kinges comynge over the water, which was uppon Wednesday last att night. Uppon Fridaye gone, eighte dayes, there was a libell cast into the pulpett att Edenbroughe, that there is in practice amongest the Papistes, that they will make a masacre bothe on England, Scotland and France, all uppon one day. The man which wrate it did afferme in his writinge, that he was a burgies of Edenbrough, and said that if he mighte come in without daunger or tyrany, he wolde declare his name openly, and verefie the matter." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

1¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 31. **527.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

The enclosed letter received this night from Robert Carr, seems to be of importance. I could not have any conference with him, "for feare of suspition boathe in his contrary and myne." I hear nothing of the supply of money from Mr Bowes touching these affairs, for which I wrote to your honour. Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 3. **528.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

The Laird of Lesterick informs me that at the late parliament,—"first, the churche landes are generally geven to the Kinge, except serteyne of them which the Kinge is contented shall remayne in their possession that have them, as of his Majesties gifte, that is, the Lord Hambleton for Arbroth, the Lord Clawde Hambleton for Paseley, the Abbott of Newbotle, with certeyne others. There are restored, the Bisshop of Glasco, the Bisshop of Rosse, and two other bisshoppes which are in France, all Papistes. And there is cleane exemptied, thErle Bothewell which died in Denmarck, and Black Ormston. Bothwell his landes which wer morgaged and solde, are geven to this earle, without any sute but a charge to enter to the same. And last of all, att the risinge of the parlyament uppon Saturday the xxix of July, the Lorde Chauncelour made an oration in the presence of the Kinge and his nobilitie, towchinge a revenge for the death of the Quene, and then and there all the lordes (uppon their knes) which weare there present, made a solemn voue, that they wolde alweyes be readie to aide and assist hym, bothe with the hassard of landes, lives, and goodes, whensoever his Majestie sholde comawnde them in that action. But for mayntenaunce of the gospell and the mynestery, there is no provision made. There are certeyne justice of anoyre * appoynted throwgh Scotland to be holden twyse in the yere, wherof the Earle of Marre hath for his help five or six shires appoynted unto hym, which as it is thoughte, wilbe very profitable unto hym." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 14. **529.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

Inclosing the opposite warden's letter, with copies of proclamation and letter therewith sent—and that they are to meet at the Staweforde next Friday. Urging that the 50 footmen asked for should lie about Harbottle for 3 or 4

* An eyre.

Digitized by Google

1587.

months to keep the Border quiet, as the dearth of corn is now amended. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same :—

(Cesfurde to Forster.)

"Sen the directing of my last letter to yow, I hawe hard that Hunthill with his complices, hes maid ane incursioun in Bewik, far by my expectatioun." I send you copies of a letter and proclamation directed to me from the Privy Council, showing the King's goodwill to peace. "I hoip or it be lang, that theis that attemptit thir grit disordouris sall smart for the same. It wer gude that ye and I met to dewys our ordour how we sall proceid, and to this effect I sall meit yow at the Merche with iij^{xx} gentill men on the syd, in peciabill maner, ony day and place ye will appoynt under Cheviot . . . Frome Haliden the xiij of August 1587." *Signed:* Cesfurde.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 15. **530.** THE EARL OF BOTHWELL TO FORSTER.

"I have ressavit your lordschipis lettre this nycht, quhairin ye desir me to appoinctt a tyme and place of meiting for redress of the attemptatis committitt be Liddisdaill aganis the subjectis of Ingland. Youre lordschip rememberis I appoinctit to meitt yow at the Reidswyre, and becaus ye refused that place of meting, ye will pleis gif me tyme to be advised with his Majestie and counsell, quhat uther place thai will appoinct. I salbe resolvit thairin betuix and the day xv dayis, and immediatlie thaireftir I sall appoinct meting with your lordschip." Kelso. *Signed:* F. Bothuell. *Enclosed in No.* 533.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 18. **531.** MINUTE OF WARDENS' MEETING.

At the Stawford 18th August 1587, the wardens principal of the Middle Marches of England and Scotland met and appointed their next meeting to hold on "Fridaye come viijth dayes, the secounde of September att Kirkyattame for Englande, and the iijth daye of the same att Newtoune for theme of Scotland." For swearing for fire, it shall be in this sort—"Whatsoever scathe the complanaunte hath in the bourninge and distructioun of his goodes, insighte, and plenishinge, shalbe swornne not onelie by theme selves, but by the othes of fower gentlemen, the Scotes to be chosenn by the Englishemen, and the Englishmen to be chosen by the Scotes menn, to weighe and consider uppoun theire greate othes the hurte doune by the fier." Next to proceed with other bills according to the treaties. Cesfurde. *Enclosed in No.* 533.

½ *p.* *Indorsed:* "Coppie of the Indenture betweene Sir John Foster and the Lerd Cesfourd."

Aug. 18. **532.** THE EARL OF ANGUS TO FORSTER.

Assuring him of the King's high displeasure at the late attempts committed in his wardenry, which he has been sent to see punished, and referring him for further news to the bearer, and the Laird of Cesfurd, when the latter meets him. Jedburgh. *Signed:* Your lo. rycht assurit freiud Anguss. *Enclosed in No.* 533.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 20. **533.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

On Friday last, the 18th, I met the warden of Scotland for redress.

Digitized by Google

1587.

The night before, the Earl of Angus the King's lieutenant came in great haste to Kelso, and sent me a letter by two gentlemen who were at the meeting, which I enclose, with copy of the King's letter to his lieutenant, and my indent with the warden, for our meeting on Friday come 8 days the 2d September. Which show of justice, if it be duly executed, the like hath not been seen these many years. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

I have also sent your honour Lord Bothwell's letter, from whom as yet I have had no justice. *Enclosing Nos.* 530–532.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 21. **534.** THE QUEEN TO FORSTER.

Signifying that as sundry incursions and spoils have been lately made in his wardenry, which as she is informed, have chiefly arisen through his remissness and negligence in winking at these for his private commodity without regard to her subjects under his charge, whereby divers gentlemen are discouraged and like to withdraw themselves from the border, to the decay of the horsemen, she has appointed her cousin of Hunsdon to confer with him for remedy, and hold a muster of the horsemen in the wardenry, whereat he is to assist and obey.

1½ *pp.* *Fair official copy.* *Indorsed:* "21 August 1587. M. to Sir John Foster. Not sent."

Aug. 23. **535.** NOTE OF SPOILS IN MIDDLE MARCH.

[The same as No. 522 with additions, as follow:—]

On 8th July, 4 men of E. Tevedale took out of Alnwick park within half a mile of Sir John Forster's house, 4 horses.

On 9th July, 12 of same took from Ditchburne, 40 beasts.

On 13th July, 30 of same, took at East Lilburne and Waperdon, hurting 5 men in peril of their lives in pursuit, 24 oxen and kyne and 60 sheep.

On 14th July, 4 of same took from Ingram church, 4 " webbes of leed."

On 15th July, 12 of same took out of Strangwood John Horssley's house, 120 sheep.

On 16th July, 40 of W. Tevedale took out of Byrkhouses in Redesdale, 40 oxen and kyne.

On 18th July, 30 of E. Tevedale took out of Warton within 2 miles of Harbottle, and hurt 3 men, 30 oxen and kyne, 6 horses.

On same day, 6 men of same took out of Fadon, 80 sheep.

On 20th July, 20 of W. Tevedale took from Horseley, besides 2 men hurt on defence, 30 kyne.

On 23d July, 8 of E. Tevedale took at Beanly, 100 sheep.

On St James's day, 20 of Liddesdale came in the day time to Haughton upon the water of Tyne, and broke and spoiled the house of Thomas Erington gentleman, to the value of 100*l.* in household stuff, and 30 kyne and oxen.

On 28th July, 20 of E. Tevedale came in the evening to Eslington, Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's dwelling house, and hurt 2 of his servants, and took 3 geldings.

On 7 August, the Laird of Buckclugh with 200 men, burned the Woodsyde in Riddesdale and murdered one John Dunne.

On 9th August, 160 of W. Tevedale burned Netherton with 2 miles of Harbottle and carried away 80 cattle.

On 11th August, 400 of E. Tevedale took up Old Bewick, and carried away 500 oxen and kyne, 600 sheep, 30 horses and mares. On same night other 40 took away from Reveley, and burnt a house, 200 sheep, 30 kyne and oxen, 15 horses.

Digitized by Google

1587.

Sum totals—100 horses and mares, 1148 oxen and kyne, 1020 sheep, besides 20 prisoners ransomed, and many hurt in defence.

2 *pp. Indorsed by Burghley:* "23 Aug. 1587. Information at othe of Sir Cuthbert Collynwood of the spoyles made in the Middle March." *With corrections in the text by him and Collingwood.*

Aug. 30. **536.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Yesterday the Larde of Lesterick sent for me to speake with hym, and delivered me a letter directed to M[r] Archibalde, which your honour shall receyve herewith; and havinge had some conferrence and further speach with hym, I understode of some matters which I thoughte it my parte to make your honour acquaynted with, viz., the Kinge att this instant is att Donbarton in the west of Scotland, or thereaboutes. There shalbe a convention att Faulkland either the second or the fourth day of the next moneth. And wher as in my former letters I sertefied your honour that thErlles of Huntly and Bothewell were to passe in to Denmarck aboute the accomplishment of the mariage,—that determynation is altered, and nowe thErle Marshall and the Earle of Rothes are appoynted to go, and thre or fower other barrons with them; the convention sittes downe to that ende. ThErle of Angus the Kinges lieutenaunte, lieth presently in the Marshe, and by that meanes the Borders are very quiete. It is thoughte he will passe forwardes on to Tivitdale. Tomorrowe the last of this instant, the Lorde Hew[m]e assembleth the gentlemen of the Marshe uppon a place called Fogo more, to establishe a watche to be kept uppon the Border from the sea syde nere to Barwick boundes, alongest Tweede to the nomber of a hundreth nightley, by twentie horsemen in a place, to kepe out riders, as is aledged. Cuthebert Armorer is growen to be very familier with the Earle Bothewell, and meaneth to procure as gret a leage in frendshe[p] with my Lord Gover[nor] as was the late Earle of Arron, which as the common brute goeth is lately slayne by some of the Orcades, but a gentleman tolde me if he be deade, it is done by the Larde of Dromwhesell, a very sufficient man to performe such an actiou, for an old grudge, because by his procurement, Dromwhessell his father, and the Larde of Maynes his brother in lawe, were executed. Further it is said thErle of Huntley hathe sent in to France for the Duke of Leanox his sister to be his wife." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 31. **537.** MEMORANDA AS TO BERWICK.

"Observacions towching Barwick."

In K. Henry 8[th's] time.—The Lieutenant of the town and castle, with a constable, a cook, 2 porters and 32 soldiers—for which allowed yearly, 333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The treasurer and 120 men, 120*l.* A "spyall," 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The marshal and 24 soldiers, 193*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The master porter and 16 soldiers, 116*l.* The master of the ordnance, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* 20 gunners, 133*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* 8 constables, 72*l.* The clerks of the watch, 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* 47 archers on horseback, 257*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* 100 men at arms at 6*d.* each *per diem*, 600*l.* 8 watchmen upon the walls, 36*l.* 10*s.* The officers of the custom house, 26*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The master mason, 12*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* The master carpenter, 19*l.* 5*s.*

Total, . . . 2012*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

Note.—The charges of the West Marches with Carlisle and Beaucastle, were then 402*l.* 5*s.*; of the East March, 114*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The Middle March, 114*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Totals, . . . 2643*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*

Digitized by Google

1587.

Anno 1559.—There were new orders, and the charge for 1000 men increased yearly to, . . 11,554*l.*

Anno 6 of Q. Elizabeth, the yearly charge reduced to, ... 12,001*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

Added for Tinmouth castle, ... 274*l.*

For the Islands, ... 372*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

And Wark castle, ... 57*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

Total, . . . 12,745*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*

1560—*Anno* 3 of Q. Elizabeth.—There were new orders, when Lord Grey of Wilton was made governor, and his fee increased by 200*l.* yearly. Sir Valentyne Browne was then made treasurer. A "new crew" was added to the old garrison, viz. 1258, in money 17,802*l.* And the total charge came then to 22,092*l.*, afterwards altered.

1563—*Anno* 6 of Q. Elizabeth.—The Earl of Bedford was appointed governor, and warden of the East Marches after the death of Lord Grey—when Sir Thomas Dacre was deputy governor of Berwick, and John Selby deputy warden. The charges were then reduced, viz., the Lord Governor and principal officers being 116, in money, 1563*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* Officers of the town, 5, in money, 56*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* The old garrison, 162 men, 1506*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* The new crew of 8 captains and 42 gunners, 572 men, money, 7522*l.* Total of the garrison, 860 men and 63 pensioners money, 12,001*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

Anno 6 of Q. Elizabeth.—2000 men were ordered for defence of the town, 1600 from Yorkshire, and 400 from the Bishoprick.

Anno 1568—23 Aug. 11 of Q. Eliz.—Lord Hunsdon appointed governor of Berwick and warden of the E. Marches.

Anno 1571.—Lord Hunsdon appointed "to recover Graunge in (*sic*) Lyddington out of the castle of Edenborough, to the service of the Quene, at which time he was ordered to send Sir William Drury to Edenborough."

"*Anno* 1587 *ultimo* Augusti."—Lord Hunsdon appointed warden both of the Middle and East Marches, and to appoint his deputy warden in his absence.

Note.—Sir Cuthbert Collingwood appointed to Harbottle, and the keeping of Ryddesdale. John Heron of Chipchase to be keeper of Tyndale.

Note.—The money appointed to the treasurer of Berwick, viz., from the receivers of Yorkshire 8000*l.*, of Lincoln 3000*l.*, Northumberland and the Bishoprick, 4000*l.*

Divers notes from the statutes.

First, the marshal, 2^{d} the treasurer, 3^{d} the chief porter, 4th the chamberlain, 5th the master of the ordnance, to be councillors of the town. The Lord Governor to take his oath in the church; the marshal to receive his oath by the treasurer; the treasurer by the porter; the porter to follow the master of the ordnance to take his oath. Each captain of a band to take his oath. Each private soldier to be sworn. The Queen only to nominate councillors. No captain to discharge a soldier without consent of the governor and council. The 56 pensioners to be placed by the governor and council. No captain or other of the garrison, to have a freehold in the town, or be a native of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland and the Bishopric. No leave of absence shall be given above five in a hundred. Every quarter day the muster book shall be certified as perfect to Her Majesty, and signed by the Governor and Council. Pay shall be made of all "by pole." The Governor in Council shall sit every market day to hear causes of controversy. There shall be a special market place for the Scots outside the new fortifications, and no Scottishman shalbe suffered to lodge in the town or to walk up and down. None shall eat or dress any flesh on fish days, on pain of losing a month's wages, except "such as are dispensed withall by the lawe." Strict orders to be kept for watch and ward, and search.

3½ *pp.* *In a good official contemporary hand.* *Indorsed as title.*

Digitized by Google

1587.

Sept. 2. **538.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

I send a pacquet directed to Mr Archibald Douglas, as "I was admonyshed to send it away with gret haste." On the 30th August, I received your honours of the 26th, with the pacquet for Mr Carr and sent it forthwith. "The Kinge lieth presently att Faulkland abowte the dispatch of the two earles and their accomplices in to Denmarck. Butt wheras I wrate they were fower barrons, two of them are translated to bisshoppes, to wit, the Bisshoppe of Saincte Andrewes, and the Priour of Hollyrode Howse." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 9. **539.** THE COUNCIL TO HUNTINGDON.

Authorising him to levy in his lieutenancy 200 foot in each 100; "40 shott or harquebuse, 20 pykes with corseletes, 20 bowes, and 20 halbardes or good black billes," and to send 100 to Lord Hunsdon for defence of the East and Middle Marches, the other 100 to Lord Scrope for the West March.

2 ¼ *pp.* *Draft.* *Indorsed:* "1587, 9 Sept. M. to the E. of Huntingdon."

Sept. 12. **540.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This day I was sent for to mete with Robert Carr uppon a mowre in a seacret place, where accordinge to his appoyntment, he was in redynes, and delivered unto me this letter here inclosed, directed to your honour from Mr William Carr of Fourde, which ymportheth suche matters as you are desyreous to knowe of. For myne owne parte, I can not certefie more therein, then is written, butt I understande by conferrence with the partie, that it is somthinge in practice not yet come to perfection." I trust you will have me in remembrance for coming up, now that my Lord Governor is coming down. Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(William Carr of Fourd to Walsingham.)

"I receyved your letters of the 26th of August and withall a safcondit for my uncles passage and repassage furth and into Scotland, and also to dele with him for a further discovery of the practise or enterprise for Barwicke. I have spoken with him, and he haith more largly deliverd the hole maner of thenterprise then he did at my first spekinge with him, which I will sett doune to your honor as he haith deliverd it to me. The man that confirred with him in that matter was one Captain Carr who haith the chefe rule and credit about the Erle Huntle, and in good favor with the Kinge him selfe, who said unto him that if he wold but only gett unto him the just measure of the height of the walles and also the custome observed by the watche, as also the nomber the toune and garisone were able to make of able men, he wold procure him very great rewardes at the Kinge handes. My uncle replied to him againe, that if that were had, yett he could not se howe suche an enterprice could be performed without the assemblinge of a nomber of men, and that could not be done but it wold be knowen in England. The captaine answered him againe that the height of the wales, the maner of the watche, and the force of the toune, beinge once knowen to them, ther shuld be lethers and a suffecient nomber of men gatherid to gether in thErle Huntle countre, who shuld be shipped at Dunde and landid nere Barwicke, and it shuld be geven furthe that that assemblye and shippinge of men shuld be ether for Navarr or els for Flanders. And for that bothe the toune shuld be the more disfurnished, as also to be of the more force at the

Digitized by Google

1587.

very instant, they have intendid that the Erle Bothwell shall assemble at Kelso all the forces of Lidisdale, Ewsdale, Annandal and all his ouen frendes and servantes he hath in the two Tevidales, of intent, as he will geve it furth, to invade upon thEst Marches, wherby he thinkes to drawe furthe of the toune of Barwicke a good nomber of the garisone, which is allwaies used to be done for the defence of the countre; and therby beinge ther more wekened, the assembly he haith maid shalbe hastned that night to meat with thErle Huntles men, who must as they intend, scale the walles and gett the possessione of the toune and make them safe passage into the toune, who being altogether will be of force suffecient as they immagine, not only to kepe the toune but also able to expell and confond the garisone and inhabitantes therof with small truble and losse to them selves. After my uncle had hard Captaine Carr utter this devise, he gave him for answere, that his frendes and his own children levinge upon the Borders, they and there posterity shuld lyve in contenuall bondage and sarvitude, if they had that toune, and therfore he wold not be a worker in that enterprice; so that I fere me very mutche he shall not be able to worke him selfe so mutche in credit as to be maid further aquantid with this matter. And yett it is likly they will attempte the same by some other, for that they have bene a workinge of this before—for Captaine Carr told my uncle further, that if one man had leved that was dead, the matter had bene assayed or nowe. Maye it please your honor, for that thes intellegences concerninge Berwicke ar to be preventid by my lorde chamberlaine, in respecte he haith the goverment of the toune, and therfore is not only to be maid aquainted therwith, but also with them that geves the advertisments for that he maye be the redyer to prevent the matter, I have thought it good to make his lordship knowen to the same myselfe, and therby I hope he shall not mistrust my delinges with your honor. My uncle told me further that he spake with an Englishe mane that came lately out of France, who told him that in July he was in Paris with the Bushope of Glasco, who told him that he had moved the Kinge of France for his ayde and helpe against the Kinge his master enimyes in England, and that the Frenshe Kinge had answered him that his master had broken the leage which had contenued betwixt ther relmes so longe, in that he had by his license and safcondit licensed the Lard of Wemes with his company to pass to the ayed of his enimy the Kinge of Navarr, and therfore he wold be the sloer to maike him any helpe,—but yett to feed him with hope, he maid him promise, as sone as the trubles in his ouen dominnione were pacefyed, he wold maike him helpe; which they thinke is bothe cold and farr of. Mary nowe I understand very credebly that the Lord Maxwell was aryved the xxv^{tie} daye of June in the Courte of Spane, and from thense by him ther is expectid some great ayed of men and mony. And thus beinge bold to truble your honor with thes rude and tedius lines, I humbly take my leve. From my house at Fourd this xj^{sv} of September 1587." *Signed:* W. Carr.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. An attempt has been made to blot out the signature.*

Sept. 14. **541.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I receved yesternight betweene Royston and Buntingforth, a packett from my sonne William Carey, with a letter sent to him from Mr W. Carr of Forde, the coppie whereof I send your lordeshipp heere inclosed, wherupon I presentlie returned letters to the Marishall, Sir John Sellby, and my sonne William, with such instructions to be observed and done in the towne, as I feare nothing anie practize they cann use, so long as ther be no strangers emongst them. This mornyng being reddie to take my horse, I receved a letter from Mr Marishall, the coppie wherof I also send your lordshipp hecrewith, praying your lordshipp yt may be consydered of—for shurlie by

Digitized by Google

1587.

all the intellegences that I can gett out of Scotland, they doe all concurr that the Kinge hath no good meaning towardes her Majestie, but will be revenged of his mothers death, yf he may fynd anie oportunitie. His intencions will partlie appeere, when justice shall be demanded for such spoyles as his subjectes have commytted within the Mydle Marches—which yf he shall deferr or refuse to doe, then is ther playne demonstracion that no justice shall be done, and that he will seek some further mischeefe to England, yf he be able; and then of necessitie her Majestie must send downe some forces to the Borders."

I meant to have stayed 8 days at Newcastle, about Sir John Forster and the Middle Marches, but will go on to Berwick, and take such order, "as yt shall be as safe (by the grace of God) as the Tower of London." I will then return to Morpeth or Newcastle about the Middle march matters—that done, I will see Harbottle and all the dangerous places of that March, and put them all in order for defence. Royston. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 24. **542.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This daye I receyved a letter directed to your honour, which was sent unto me by one Mr Thomas Chraynston with request to hast it away with expedition." I earnestly ask your honour to write to my Lord Governor to give me leave to come up, as I may be well spared, now that he is resident. "Uppon Friday last I sent by the pacquett three letters—one from myself—one from Poorey Oglebee as I suppose, and one to Mr Archibalde." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 26. **543.** THE GARRISON OF BERWICK.

"Barwick xxvjte Septembris 1587.—The nombers bothe of the captaines with their soldiours absent at this present, with also the pencioners, gonners, and others in her Majesties paye within this towne—with also the nombers of them briefly settdowne which are present, viz.:—

Sir William Reade captain, George Barratt his livetenant, who is as sufficient a man as I knowe any in England." Reade, his son William, Raphe Selby and 8 others, absent in Flanders and elsewhere. The number present with the lieutenant, 89.

"William Carey captain—hathe captaine Brickwells place by his earnest request, by his lettre to me at the tyme of his deathe." 4 absent, present with the lieutenant, 96.

"Richard Pickman, captaine—one of the eldest captaines." One man absent, present, 49.

"William Walker, captaine, longe livetenant to Capten Yaxley, and hathe his place." Three men absent, present, 47.

"John Carvell, captaine. A long captaine." 2 Absent, present, 48.

"Richard Haynes, captaine, long livetenant to Captaine Game and hathe his place." 1 absent, 49 present.

"Captaine Wood with his whole companie, at Carlisle. The eldest captaine in Barwick, and a verie sufficient man for verie greate chardge.

Captaine Case with his companie at Carlisle, your lordshipp knowes him sufficientlie. Which towe captaines come to Barwick presentlie."

Pensioners.—12 absent. Remaining present in the town, 48.

The old garrison of horse and foot, with their constables are full at present, and in number, 88.

Gunners.—Three absent, 60 remain with the master gunner, master's mate and 4 quarter-masters, 67.

Digitized by Google

1587.

Artificers in the ordnance office.—The "bower," a smith, the "baskett maker," a labourer, all absent—remaining, 17.

The whole number absent, including Captains Wood and Case and their men, 141 men.

Remaining present, with 6 men left by Captain Case to look to the castle, and 50 old footmen, 667.

4 *pp. Written by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed:* "The whole nombers bothe of horsmen and footmen within the towne of Barwick this 27th daie of September 1587." *And by Burghley:* "These nombres ar well to be lyked. W. Burghley."

Sept. 27. **544.** THE WALLS OF BERWICK.

"Barwicke upon Twied xxvj^to Septembris 1587. A note of the hight of the walles aboute this her Majesties saide towne, as well of the newe worckes, as tholde walles of the same, viz." :—

The wall of the new works and curtains, all one level, 22 feet high. The old wall from the Mary gate to the Day watch, with the "vamure" 4 feet high, 17 feet high. From the Day watch to the Bell tower, same height. The old wall from the Bell tower to a little turret between the Bell tower and new works, "which place is verie dangerous," 14 feet. The same wall from the turret to the new works is also very dangerous, as "our peeces on the mountes or walle cannot flancke it," 17 feet high.

"Memorandum."—On all the old wall from the Mary gate to the new work, on an alarm, "there is never a man to defende the same, but only the stande watche, which are not above three or foure at the moste."

The old wall from the castle bridge along "the Wyndemill hole," to the new work at the West mount, is 17 feet high. The same between the new works and Cowgate, is 12 feet high. The same from the Cowgate to the first breach which is 26 yards long, "and made upp but with fir dealls," to the Wyndemill mount, is 14 feet high. The same from that breach to another breach 42 yards long, "likewise made up with deales," is 16 feet high. The same from the second breach to St Nicholas ward, "in most places is but" 11 feet high. From the new work at St Nicholas ward to the "scestern heade," the vamure 3½ feet, is 18 feet high. From the "scesterne heade, to the broke walle behynde the Pallaice gate," the vamure 4½ feet high, is 24 feet high. From said old wall to "the Masendwe," the vamure 5 feet high, is in all 20 feet high. From the "Masendwe wharfe," the vamure 5 feet high, is in all 17 feet high. From the "Masendwe to the Brigg gate," is 20 feet high. From the "Bridg gate" to the rising of the bank near the West mount, is 29 feet. And from the said rising bank to the new works at the West mount, is 8 feet high.

"Memorandum.—That their ys without the old walle a diche of xxx^tie foote wyde from the Mary gate to the seae syde, alwaies full of watter sixe or vij foote. Their is about the newe fortificacions a dicho of 200 foote, withe some watter in the moste parte of yt. And in the myddest of that diche, a diche of xij foote wyde and viij foote deepe, contynewally full of watter from the owtermoste part of Roaring Megg to Twied warde to St Nicolas mount to the sea syde."

2½ *pp. Written by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed:* "The hight of the walls both olde and new." *And by Burghley:* "This wold be kept secrett. W. Burghley."

Sept. 27. **545.** THE PENSIONERS OF BERWICK.

"Thomas Salisburie, an hable man. William Powell, one of the oldest soldiers in that towne, and often leiutenant. James Farfax, a verie proper man, and hath bene a leiutenant. John Moyzer, a serviceable man, and verie sufficient. James Burrell, a verie proper man. William Walker,

Digitized by Google

1587.

hath served often both beyond the seas and in Scotland. Richarde Wood, a good proper man. Richarde Duncombe, an hable gentleman. William Saltonstoll, a sufficient man. Peeter Warde, hath beene often leiutenante. John Tompkyns, hath served often, and able to take a good charge. Edwarde Hall, hath served long as a sargiant. Sampson Leaver, a verie able man. Nycholas Gyles, sondrie tymes a leiutenant both on horseback and foote. Roberte Moore, a verie proper man, well able to take charge. Thomas Jackson, a good talle fellowe. Thomas Anfeeld, a sufficient man. James Lany, a verie proper man, of long service both in Ierland and Scotland. John Arthur, a sufficient man. Hughe Rydley, a man able to doe good service. Thomas Woodrington, a verie able man. Roger Carewe, was longe a capten of l^ty men in Barwick, which roome he exchanged with Capten Case, for his pencion of ij *s. per diem*, and one man in v *l.* vj *s.* viij *d. per annum*, and hath besydes gotten iij *s.* iiij *d. per diem* of the Queene, and hath not come at Barwick this x yeeres at the leaste. Robert Ardren, a victueller in Flanders under my lord of Leycester, and seldome cometh at Barwick. Roberte Hamman, a verie proper serviceable man. Francys Kyllingall, possessing iiij^or roomes, viz. this one at ij *s. per diem* and one man of v *l.* vj *s.* viij *d. per annum*, one at xij *d. per diem*, and two at x *d.* the peece *per diem*. Roberte Yaxlee, a younge gentleman, and a verie proper soldior. Raphe Carre, a proper serviceable gentleman, brother to Mr Carre of Forde. Leonarde Knappe, a captayne of longe service, to whome I have nowe commytted the charge of the 100 men that are to lie in the Mydle Marches. John Collopp, a verie able man to serve, and hath beene in sondrie services with my selfe. James Swynowe, a verie proper able soldiour. William Washborne, an able gentleman, ether one horseback or one foote. William Selbye, who possesseth two roomes, viz., one at xx *d. per diem*, and one at xvj *d. per diem*, hath served longe, both in Ierland, Scotland, and in the Lowe Contries, and had the charg of my lord of Leycesters horsmen, and willbe heere presentlie. Lancellott Ashe, a good sufficient man. Arthur Barkley, served longe in most services theis 30 yeere. Hughe Lewes, a longe soldiour, and often. Thomas Larck, a leiutenant. Thomas Perrye, hath served long in all services, and an excellent drawer of plattes. William Stanton, a verie proper and serviceable man. John Shaftowe, a tall able man as anie is. Richarde Kente, hath served in Scotland often, in Ierland and other places. Edward Connyers, a verie proper serviceable man. John Cox, a verie sufficient man. John Crane, hath served long, and now clark of the checkes. Raphe Suuthwick, verie serviceable. Randolphe Jackson, served long in Ierlande. William Jossey, a sufficient man, and the rydar of my great horsses. Richarde Cracrofte, hath served verie long, and well able to take charge. Gylbert Talle, an ould soldior. John Saltonstoll, a talle able man. Henrie Wiglesworth, he had consyderacion given him for his service in the rebellion. Thomas Mason, hath served long under Capten Reade. Edwarde Johns, a talle serviceable man as anie in that towne."

3 *pp. on* 2 *broad sheets. Written by Hunsdon's clerk, probably from dictation. Indorsed:* "The names of all the pencioners of Barwick, and what they ar, the 27th of September 1587."

Sept. 27. **546.** CHARGES AGAINST FORSTER.

"Articles exhibited the xxvij^th daie of September in the nyne and twentieth yeare of the Quenes Majesties raigne that nowe is, against Sir John Foster knighte late warden of the Middle Marches of Englande."

Under fourteen heads and in all respects the same as No. 453, *with the addition of the following.*

"5. That he hathe caused diverse persons to be indited arraigned and condempned in his owne dwellinge howse, and therupon put to execution and

Digitized by Google

1587. theire lives taken frome theme, not proclaminge or callinge a warden courte, accordinge to the lawe or custome of the Borders.

12. That he hathe occasioned the staie of ayde latelie offered by her Majestie for the helpe and strengthe of the borders of the Middle Marche, whiche hathe bene a great hinderance to that countrie, by meanes of great spoiles, burninges, harrishipps and forraies committed by the Scottes."

2½ *pp. Official writing. Indorsed by Hunsdon:* "The artycles that Sir Jhon Forster was chargyd withall by the L. of Hunsdon."

2. Another copy of the same.

2 *pp. Written by Forster's clerk. Indorsed:* "The articles and answears examyned at Newcastle."

Sept. 27. **547.** FORSTER'S REPLY.

"Some notes of Sir John Forsters aunswer made the xxvijth of September 1587, to certen articles then exhibited against him."

Also under 14 heads and in all respects similar to No. 454, *with the addition of the following.*

"5. To the vth, he sayeth he hath doon as is mencioned, and dothe avowe yt to be lawefull by vertue of his comission, to be doon in any place within the wardenrye.

12. To the xijth, he sayeth he made staye of the soldiors, becawse the contrie was not then able to vittell them; yet afterwards he dyd wryte divers tymes to Mr Secretarie Walsingham for fiftie soldiors, but could not get them when the occacion came to have some supporte, being a iij monethes after or therabowtes." *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp. Written by his clerk, with marginal remarks by Lord Hunsdon. Indorsed by Hunsdon:* "Sir Jhon Forsters ansers to the artycles exhybyted agenst hym too the Q. Majesti."

Sept. 27. **548.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I perceve by your lordshyps letter of the 22 that hyr Majesti and your lordshyp dyd looke too have harde from me longe er thys. Fyrst, ther was no matter worth the wrytynge; secondly, your letter of the 20 was one cawse, for I cowlde nott satysfy your lordshyp yn those thynges your lordshyp desyard too know, tyll I hade sente too Barwyke, whyche was nott returnyd too me tyll yesternyght.

I have byn forcyd too remayne here lengar then I ment too have doone, fyrst, becawse ther ys no place withyn the Myddell Marche, thohe Hexam, Morpett and Alnwyke beynge alle sett togythar, ys able too afforde me and the gentyllmen that ar here with me horsmett and mansmett for one nyght the hole cuntrey ys so bare, and all theyr harvest yett abrode. Secondly, Sir Jhon Forster and the gentylmen of the cuntrey beynge nott halfe of them came nott tyll Tewsday at nyght, so as yesterday I dyspacht suche busynes as hade too doo with them, wherof your lordshyp shall heare shortly, and so now I apon my goynge too Barwyke, wher I wylbe Godwyllynge, apon Satterday.

Now my lord, towchinge formoste part of your lordshypes letter of the 20, I am very sorry tunderstande that any* showlde so farr overshoote hymself as too informe hyr Majesti of the weknes and want of a towne, wheryn I thynke he was never yn—yf he werr, yt ys so longe ago as he knowse ytt nott now, for yf he dyd, he wolde nott for shame a gyven that informacyon. I know nott apon what zeale or informacyon he dyd ytt, but sewrly yt procedyd of lyght credytt, smale skyll, and lese dyscrecyon, yf nott of mallyce, wheryn he hathe doone me gretar inyury then I have gyven hym cawse.

Towchinge the wante of goode captens, yt appeares he knowse none of them, and I thynke knowse as lyttell what a goode capten meanes—for Capten Reede I allowe hym for a goode capten, but ther ar sum captens lefte

* Here the words "cownselour (especyally)" are crossed out.

Digitized by Google

1587.

yn Barwyk that wer captens when he was a pryvat sodyar, and ar nothynge inferyor too hym in knowlege, experyence and currage, apon my lyfe, and never a capten yn Barwyke (my sune Wyllyam exept) who hathe yn Ierlande, but hathe byn a capten or lyvetenant thys 30 yeres, and sum more, and hathe byn imployde yn sundry servysys.

For many of the sodyars beynge owlde—sum suche ther ar who for theyr longe experyens ar fytter too be captens then sodyars, yf ther wer occasyon, and therby suffycyent too be yn a towne, thohe nott able too march so farr yn a day as they have byn.

Towchynge the unmetnes of the pensyonars too serve,—seurly a harde and rashe judgement too condemne men whome he knowse nott! For I assure your lordshyp ther ys a grete many of them that hathe servyd as captens, lyvetenantes, and offycers of bandes yn sundry placys, and very few or none of them but ar very proper men, and hathe seene servys yn more placys then one or twoo, as your lordshyp shall see by the rowle of theyr names,* wher I have sett downe trewly over agenst every mans name, what he ys, apon my honor and credytt.

Towchynge the ordynance beynge unfurnysht,—your lordshyp shall see thys mans skyll. Sum few pecys that have longe stande apon the mowntes, curtens, and flankars, sum of theyr wheles decayde, havynge uther wheles too putt too them at all tymes, and sum tymber too mend the owld wheles, and all maner of artyfycers that appertaynes too the ordynance,—and yt appeares that thys zealus informar doothe nott know of 20 pecys of ordynance of all sortes that I have yn a longe howse as well furnysht thuroly as any pecys in the Towar, and as goode too be drawne apon any sudden too any parte of the towne, as occasyon shall serve. Thus your lordshyp may see how trewly thys informar hathe informyde hyr Majesti!

Towchynge the powder, as your lordshyp shall see by the note, ther ys 8 last, wantynge two barrels, and one last I send from hense, which Sir Symon Musgrave sent from thens hythar, and I leave heare a last and a halfe. So as ther ys no suche want of powdar for anythynge that the Skotes wyll doo too us. And yett for all thys, ther shalbe both that care had of the towne that appartaynes, and suche uther provysyons made for them, as yf they wylbe so foolysh as too make any suche attempt, they shall fynde they have byn lookyd for. At my cummynge too Barwyke I dowght nott but tunderstande theyre whole devyse and purpose.

As I came by Durham, I was intreatyd by all the gentylmen of the Busshopryke, too be a meane that hyr Majesti wolde appoynte a shreve there, for the gayle ys as full as yt may howlde, wherof many for murthers, and other notoryus factes. They say ther ys a commyssion lyynge by them, and seynge Syr Wyllyam Hylton hathe byn so longe shreve, he ys the metyst man for ytt.

If hyr Majesti doo make a busshope byfor the yere be owte, lett hyr make choyse of sum grave dyscrete man—for yf thys deane be busshope,† who gapes for ytt, by my lord of Huntyngdunse meanes, hyr Majesti wyll repent ytt, and the cuntrey wyll smarte for ytt. I assure your lordshyp he ys nott fytt for ytt.

I have sent your lordshyp herwythe all those notes your lordshyp requyars. I have at Summercet Howse a large platt of Barwyke of Jhonsons makynge, wheryn ys contaynyd the owld wall, as ytt ys, and the new fortyfycacyon as ytt ys, whyche yf ytt please your lordshyp to see, I have wrytten too my wyfe too send for ytt." Newcastell. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

2 *pp. Holograph. With marginal notes by Burghley. Addressed. In dorsed:* "L. Chamberlaine tomy L. from Newcastell."

Oct. 6. **549.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"Beynge at Newcastell, I recevyd a letter from Mr Marshall of thys towne, that he was offerde by an Inglyshman who servyd Monsieur Curcelles

* No. 545. † Tobie Mathew, D.D.

Digitized by Google

1587.

imbassytor heere yn Skotlande for the Frenche kynge, that yf he wolde have all the sayde imbassytors wrytynge, and jeweles convayde away, they showlde be browght to thys towne, and desyerde too knowe my plesure theryn. Wherapon I wyllyd hym yn any wyse to entertayne ytt, whyche he dyd, and the Tewday after my cummynge hethar, the Inglyshmane (whose name ys Browne) sent too know what he showld [doo?], for all thynges was reddy, yf he myght have a goode horse too bryng hym away? Wherapon I cawsyd Mr Marshall too send yn a garryson man with a spare horse for Browne; so as yesterday Browne servyd hys master att dyner, and presently after dynar, hys master beynge at chese, and hys bake towardes the wyndo, Browne browght the caskett of wrytynges under his cloke too the wyndo behynd hys master bake, wher he threw the caskett too the garryson man, who attendyd there for ytt, and presently went downe where theyr horsys stoode yn the subbarbes of Edenborgh, and so came theyr wayse; and so came hyther to me thys mornynge by x a clok. But by the way the caskett beyng very boysterus too be caryyd, they wer fayne to open ytt, and too putt the letters and wrytynges yntoo a grete satchell of lether. I hope herby hyr Majesti shall understaude thys imbassytors hole negocyacyon yn Skottland, for Browne doothe assure me the (*sic*) he hathe nott left any one letter or wrytynge behynde hym. He wold a browght away all hys jeueles and apparell, but I forbad hym yn any case too meddell with anythynge, but the wrytynges. They ar many and nott too be sent by the common postes, and therfor I wyll tomorow mornynge send a man of myn owne with them, who shall be there with goode spede." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

Tomorrow or next day I look for Robert Carvill's return from the Council of Scotland, to whom I sent him on Wednesday with a letter demanding justice for the late injuries to her Majestys subjects in the Middle Marches.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 6. **550.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

On the evening of the 5th, I received your packet of 1st,—which shows the posts make small haste. I sent it off by Robert Carvel's son, as I had already sent the father to the Scottish Council. Mr Marshall has had a "practyse" in hand for some time with an Englishman called Browne, who has long served "Monsieur Corselles," to bring all his master's letters and jewels here, and I allowed it for the letters only. So "thys Browne waytyd on hys master at dyner att Edenburgh, and was thys mornynge here with me by 9 a cloke, with all hys letter wrytynges a syfarrs, who doothe assure me that he hathe nott left hym one letter." I send them up by a man of my own. I am "very sorry that your helth serves you no better too be att the Cowrte." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 6. **551.** SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD TO WALSINGHAM.

"John Haull of Otterburn with all his frends, ar earnest sutars to me to wryte unto your honor in the favor of the Trumbles and Duglasses, which he and his frends tok spoillynge in Rydsdall, accordinge to my formar lettres to your honor, that thar lyves may be spared. For if they shuld be executed accordinge thar desartes, it wold be an everlasting trouble and fead to John Haull and all Ridsdall, who at this instant, ar not able to indiure it. The said Trumbles, and Duglasses frends of Scotland haith John Hall and his frends under bands in gret somes; which if thes men shall be executed, they will call for, and ether hawe the somes, which they ar not able to pay, or tham intred and so to be used as thes men shalbe. My lorde Hunsdon is consentyng and haith consented, to spare tham from execusion at John Haull sut and his frends, and refared the usage of tham to me, which if your honor

Digitized by Google

1587.

be so pleased, then I intend fyrst to seak to get John Hall and his frends discharged of thar bounds, beinge unlaufully tayken—and after to kepe thes men under band (and all thar frends in subjeccion, for that thes ar lawfully tayken), for sparing thar lyves, and so to handle the matter, as John Haull and Rydsdall shall hearafter lewe at rest from the further displesur of all the Trumbles and Duglasses of the water of Roull, who at this day is able to mayk v^{c} able men, that all wold seak reveng of thes men blud." Eslington. *Signed:* Cuthb^{t} Collingwood.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed:* "To the right honorable Sir Frances Wallsinghame knyght, prensipall secretory [to] hir Ma^{t}. and chanclor of hir Duchye." *Indorsed.*

Oct. 7. **552.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I have sent your lordshype suche wrytynges as ys browght me from Corcelles, wheryn I hope wylbe sumwhat fownde worthe the knowynge.

I have forborne too advertys anythynge of my procedynges wythe Sir Jhon Forster, bycawse ther ys sum proofes requyer of sum thyngs that he ys too be chargyd withall, whyche yf he answer as he hath dune the reste (as I ame seure he cane) *perturiunt montes ridiculus mus*! Seurly my lorde, I perceve all these complayntes and grete artycles wherwith hyr Majesti hathe byn so grevosly yncensyd agenst hym, hathe procedyd of meare mallys, for yt appeares that all thes matters that he ys now chargyd withall, hathe byn more then a yere adooynge—for a yere syns my lorde of Huntyngdon chargyd hym with thes and many more, and had with hym Doctor Gybson and Cawverley, too take thexamynacyons of as many as cowlde charge hym with any matter, for they beynge appoyntyd also too attend me heere, when I shewde them the artycles, they wer better instructyd yn them then I, and as Sir Jhon tels me, he desyarde my lorde of Huntyngdon that he myght answer all hys accusacyons openly, my lorde sayde he had no suche commyssyon, but was wyllyd from the Cownsell too ynforme hymselfe of hys dooynges. So as thys platt hathe byn longe a layynge, hatchte by Sir Cutberd Collyngwood hys mortall ennymy, and nurrysht and sett one by my lorde of Huntyngdon, I assure your lordeshyp I wyshe yt had nott byn doone syns yt falles owt no utherwys, as your lordeshyp shall see by his ansers whyche I meane too send up very shortly." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

¾ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Attached on a slip of paper:—

"Even as I had sealyd up your lordshypes letter, ther came one too me from the French imbassytor yn Skotlande, too lett me understande that a sarvant of hys, a Skotshe boay, had robde hym of 6 or 700 crownes and apparell, praynge me that yf any suche came thys way, he myght be stayde; but spake no woorde of any wrytynges." *Signed:* "H. Hunsdon."

Holograph.

Oct. 11. **553.** CESFURDE TO HUNSDON.

I have received your letter this day wherein your lordship signifies that you are informed by the secret council of Scotland of his Majesty's commands to me to meet your deputy for redress. I know that some letters have passed betwixt the Council and your lordship, but am not yet made privy thereto, but so soon as I am directed, shall be ready to do all good offices that in me lie for the preservation of the peace. Jedburcht. Cesforde.

½ *p. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk. Addressed. Indorsed:* "Copie of the L. of Cesfordes lettre to the L. Chamberlaine."

Digitized by Google

1587.
Oct. 11. **554.** NOTE ON DECAY OF THE MIDDLE MARCH.

"The only decay of the Mydle March border consistes in thes heades."

First.—The murders burnings ransoms &c. daily sustained at the Scots' hands for 18 years past—for the most part unredressed.

Second.—The Scots have been answered for all their complaints during that time, "with dubles and trybeles," and for injuries done them in the long wars.

Third.—The subjects of said March have been restrained and forbidden to take or seek revenge in Scotland all the said time.

"Fourtly.—The cheff burnars spoilars and murderars of the forsayd March hawe ben lycensed and suffred to have fre accesse and recurse at ther will and plesur throue out all the sayd March and well used and intreated, and non durst find falt with tham al the seyd time.

Yf Sir John Forster dearest frends war examyned of thes heades, they culd not with credit excuse his faltes nor deny tham to be trewe."

1 *p.* *In Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's writing. Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk:* "11th October 1587. A note shewing whereof do consist the decaies of the Mydle Marches."

Oct. 12. **555.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

Having finished my other letter to your lordship, I received a letter from the Laird of Cesford in answer to mine demanding justice, and inclose a copy; whereby you will see how anxious they are to do justice, telling me that the King has ordered it, when the warden's own letter shows that though present with the King he received no such order!

"Shewerlie my lorde, yf wee looke for anie redres or sattizfaxcion att their hands by any faire meanes or looke for any ametie att the Kinges hands lenger than hee maie be provided for us (which hee lookes assuredlie for, and that er it be longe, either from Fraunce or Spaine) wee shalbe greatlie disceaved; and therfore yf her Majestie will send but theis 1000 men presentlie hither, they will either willinglie make sattisfaxcion to her Majesties subjectes or ells I will make such a revenge, as they shalbe able uppon the Borders to give smale ayde to any that shall come to them, and as I thinke will save the sending of a farr greater nombre er it be longe. I do presently returne Robert Carvell to those of the Councell [that] wrote to me, to lett them understand that either they have dallyed greatlie with me, or ells that Cesford is resolved to make noe redrese, what commaundement soever he receveth from the King, or ells that hee knowes that thoughe hee receve such commaundement for fasshion sake, yet it is not the Kinges will hee should do yt, but to delaye the tyme for some other purpose; and will also requier to knowe who shall aunser for Lyddisdale.

Att Robert Carvells laste being at Eddenborrowe, hee sawe come into the towne aboute xxtie Irishe men with their glibes, and inquiering what the wer, hee was aunserid, that the one of them was a sonne of thErle of Kildares, and the other a sonne of Enealls—but att Robert Carvells next returne, whome I will send thither tomorrowe morning, your lordshyp knowse certainly what they be.*

The lose of the French imbassytors caskett and apparell ys marvelusly stormde att yn Skotlande, and the imbassytor reddy to runne made, wyshyng hymselfe ded—so as I hope by thys tyme your lordshyp hathe seene sumthynge worthe the knowynge." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1 *p.* *Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a swan, garter and motto around.*

* The remainder is holograph.

Digitized by Google

1587.

Attached on a half sheet :—

After this packet was closed, I have warning from some friends in Scotland to take heed of sending any messenger there without a guard, especially Robert Carvell, who "will shewerlie loose his heade." So that I will send nobody, but make these two Marches safe, till I hear from your lordship again. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

Oct. 18. **556.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

I must answer your 3 packets of the 10th in this one letter. "I received your firste pacquett of the xth the xiijth of the same at ix in the morning, and the other towe of the same date the 14tine, att 9 of the clocke." I am glad her Majesty is satisfied with my report of the state of this town. "Yet sens my coming, fynding some places within the olde walle, which is verie daungerous yf any attempt shoulde be made to the towne, the olde rampire beinge higher then the newe worke, so as one 40 shotte being planted there, which was an easye matter to be don, might have kept that noe man durste have sturde, neither uppon the bulwarkes nor uppon any of the curtens of all that whole syde to the Snowke warde—whiche I have caused presentlie a great part therof to be taken downe and brought within the newe worke, and the reste shalbe brought in as faste as maye be—so as the newe worke shalbe stronger than yt was by 300 men; and this nyght or tomorrowe the 100 soldiours that comes from Carlill wilbe here.

Towching Mr Treaserours not being here—your lordship knowes his longe sut att the Cort—yet hee is nowe come down, and was with me at Newcastell, and is lookt for here this nyght. Towching any soldiours to be with him—they were but some fewe of his owne men that are in paye, who went to meet him. Towchinge her Majesties pleasure, to knowe howe the treaserour hathe paide the garrison for this yere bypaste—I dare not enforme her Majesty otherwise than a trothe, which is, that their is not one pennye paide of this whole yere eanded att Mighellmas laste—so as of the halfe yeres paye which was dwe at Our Lady daie, and to be paide at Mydsomer, their hathe not one penny of yt bene paide in this towne. And for the 100 men that laye att Carlill, as their want hathe bene very great, so I thinke his reconinges with them will come att the leaste to three or iiijc *li.* which I knowe not howe he will paie it, untill hee have recevide this payment of the receavours. And than my Lorde Scroope wilbe marvelously cryed owt uppon by all them that hathe victuled them all this tyme. But his men be their nowe in making upp their reconinges—but howe yt wilbe paide, God knowes*! And trulie my lorde this towne hathe bene in verie mysserable estate for want of money, for the poore horsegarrison men who wer wonte to have money imprested them to gett in theire haye att the mowing daie, coulde not gett one pennye, but that Mr Marshall was fayne to helpe them.

And where he alleageth that the lacke of payment heretofore was by reason he had no warraunt for the workes—it semes their was no suche matter, for of the jml *li.* which I procured at your lordshypes hands the laste yere for the workes, the officers tell me that their cam not one pennye of yt hither, only hee sente a warraunt for victualls to be delivered to the workemen. And for the 1000 *li.* which I procured of your lordshyp a littell before my comminge awaye, I do not here of one penny therof sent hither. I am not able at this present to send your lordship perfitt wourde of theis matters, but att his comming, who is lookt for every daie, I will advertis your lordship of the whole trothe.

Towching Sir John Foster, as I have partlie towcht to your lordship alreddie, I finde yt meer mallis prosecuted by Sir Cutbertt Collingwood of longe tyme, and furthered and mayntеyned by my lorde of Huntingdon.

* Hunsdon writes here on the margin—"All thys ys now satysfyde and dyschargyd."

Digitized by Google

1587.

I charged him with all the artickells before Sir Cutbertt Collingwood and the moste part of the gentilmen of that wardenry, reeding every artickell unto him, whereunto I caused him to aunser presentlie as I red them—and bothe my selfe, Doctour Gibson, and Mr Caverley did write his aunsers as hee made them. At which tyme Sir Cuttbertt nor never a gentilman their did replie or gaynesaye the same. Then Sir John Foster requierid me, that forasmuche as theis artickells were suddenlie propounded to hime by me, and that his memorye, beinge an olde man, might fayle him to aunser so directlie as uppon better advicement hee might do, that it would please me to lett him have a coppie of the artickells, whiche hee would aunser as hee woulde stande unto before her Majesty and her councell. Whiche request I coulde not in equetie denye, and so deliverid them unto him, who returned them unto me againe the next morning with his aunsers—which I send your lordship herwith. And yet understanding by Sir Cutbertt that their wer some in the towne that woulde witnes soudrie of those artickells to be trewe, I requierd Mr Doctour Gibson and Mr Caverley, who had had the examynation of all theis matters a yere sens by my lorde of Huntingdons appointment, and had all those matters att their fyngers eandes, to call Sir Cutbertt before them, and as manye as hee coulde bring to saye anie thing againste Sir John Foster (which they did)—which I send your lordshyp also under their hands. Wherof many of them towcht no part of the artickells that wer deliverid me, but every man for his private matters. Some of the artickells that was deliverid me to chardg him withall, wer so fryvelous, as if they that did put them in, had either knowne the aucthoretie of a warden, or what had apperteyned to a wardens office, they would not for shame a put in those artickells—but mallis overcam discreasion, for whane I had conferred with Doctor Gibson and Mr Caverley aboute them at Durham, I tolde them that they wer no artickells fitt to be mynistred unto him—whiche when they had harde my reasons, they thought soe likewise, and so forbare them. Their is no man so perfitt and having so many great matters to doe in so great a wardenry, and having to deale with so many pervers and mallicious people as is in this contrie, but may easlie be complayned of, and att the first apparans maye make a great showe of great matters—but whan they be aunserid, they wilbe founde tryffells in respect of deserving either deprivacion or the princes displeasure. And I assuer your lordshyp uppon my creditt, yf Sir John Foster wer my mortall enemye, I muste saye that hee hathe bene in moste of the matters unjustly charged, and hathe recevide as hard measure as ever anie man did that hathe served so longe with reputacion and loste his blude so often in the filde in the princes servis, as hee hathe done—but what will not mallis do, the worker being of awcthoritie and creditt! Sir John Foster dothe avowe to me uppon his creditt, that the laste yere whan hee was charged with theis matters, and many others, by my lorde of Hunttingdon, hee requirede my lorde that hee might aunser them openlie or anie other matter that any man coulde chardg him withall. My lorde aunserid him that hee coulde not nor would not so doe, but was to enforme him selfe of his doinges, and so to advertise upp. So as I am appointed but to rype upp the drages of my lorde of Hunttingdons former doinges, which if I had knowne, hee shoulde a fynisht yt as hee begann yt. I knowe not howe yt comes to pase, but trew yt is that Sir Cutbertt hathe wone that creditt with my lorde, as whatsoever the matter is, no man ys to be harde but Sir Cutbertt, who in all his lyfe to this daie, never did her Majestie anie one daies servis—for in the rebellion tyme, hee was constable of Anwick under my Lorde of Northumberland, where hee never showed him selfe in anie reddynes to serve her Majestie. And for his religion, I am shewer hee was then a Papiste—what hee is nowe I knowe not.

I will leave Sir John Fosters aunsers to your lordeshipes declaracion unto her Majesty, to be judged of as yt shall please her. And yet I must in

Digitized by Google

1587.

dutie lett her Majestie understand, that I thinke all that hathe bene done hathe bene grownded principally uppon meer mallis, and I praye God that hereafter her Majestie may thinke this office of the keeping of Harbottell well imployed uppon Sir Cutbertt.

Towching that matter which concerned this towne, wherof I was written unto, firste by my sonne and after by Mr Marshall,—I was well assured they woulde turne to nothing, and was indeed but the bragges of thErle Bodwell, who is the aucthor of all theis myschifes that hathe bene don by anie of Lidisdale, and is the principall man that procuers the King to do all the evell he maye, and to suffer his subjectes to make what spoyle they are able. For so longe as their are no forraine forces in Scotlande, all Scotland dare not give any attempt to this towne either by daie or nyght; and if they have any suche intencion, I shall gett knowlege of yt tyme inowghe, howe secrettlie soever they do yt. And therfore her Majestie, thankes be to God, needs not doubt anie daunger of this towne.

But towching the Kinges good meaning towards her Majesty—whatsoever his ambassadour shall saye unto her Majestie of any good meaning of the Kinges (yf shee trust unto yt, shee wilbe greatly disceaved) for shewerly hee hathe no good meaning towards her, yf hee had power to his mynde—as appeers by his dealinges in theis Border cawses, and as bade a companie aboute him! And I dare assuer [your] lordshypp that hee makes full accompt of some succors to come to him presentlie ether from Fraunce or Spaine.* Syns my coming hither, their came 400 horse to Hawden brigges† and tooke upp the towne and burnt dyvers howsys; wheratt the Kinge was verie angrey becawse yt was don their—for hee would have had yt to a bine don in some part of my wardenrie; for whose cominge I have so provided, as I hope yf they come they shall feele of yt. Sens the taking upp of Hawden brigg, Wyll a Kilmott, who was the principall man that was at yt, hathe bene with the Kinge in his cabenett above an ower, and att his departur the King gave him 100 crownes, as littell as hee hathe. What justis wee are to looke for att the Kinges hands, lett her Majestie judge! Their is no waye to bring them to any order but feare, and therfore if yt maie please her Majestie to send this 1000 men but for one monethe, I dought not but to bring them to justis—otherwise, nott.

I maye not forgett to lett your lordshypp understand what manner of men the justices of peace of Yorkesheire have sent to Carlill and to the Myddell Marche. My Lorde Scroope wrightes to me that those that are sent to Carlill are the wretchediste creaturs that coulde be sent, and as ill furnisht—and whene Captaine Ellis, Mr Secretaryes man, requierd handsome men and to have them better furnisht, the justices aunserid him that hee muste take them or none. And for the Myddell Marche, as I understand, they are as ill. This your lordshypp may see howe her Majesties servis ys regarded!

Uppon Mondaie or Twisdaie laste, their was a fowle falling owte about a tythe betwene thErle of Angus and thErle Bodwell before the King, and grewe to suche wourdes as thErle Bodwell called him traytour, and that hee woulde prove him so. The other gave him the lye, and defyed him, wheruppon ys like to ensue great matter.

The Convencion helde nott, for their came no lords to yt but the Chauncelour, Angus, Marr, Bothwell, the Master of Glames and Coldingknows.

I praye your lordshypp that some order maye be given to my lord of Huntingdon to send some sharppe lettre to the justices of peace, that their maie be some better furnitur sent them, for as that they have is verie unservisable, so their is a great many of them utterly unfurnisht, and many of them have blacke bills, which is no servis for this contrie. Wee desier only shott and pickes, and some boues, if they be good archers." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

---

* This last sentence interlined.

† Haydon bridge on the South Tyne.

Digitized by Google

1587.

*"Syr Symond Musgrave wyll owte of hande delyver me a note how the laste stou he hade owte of the Towre ys spent, whych I wyll sende to your lordshypp wythe the other nottes whyche your lordshypp wryghtes of. And I wolde gladly know yf ther be anythynge yn the French wrytynges I sent your lordshypp. I hope ther ys, for I assure your lordshypp he ys yett reddy too doe hymselfe sum mysche[f] but that he ys lookte untoo."

4½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Oct. **557.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

Robert Carvell has returned from Scotland, having tarried till the King's coming to Edinburgh, and brings me a letter from five of the council, which I enclose herewith. I had asked them to appoint some nobleman to meet me on the Border, for I would hold no meeting with Cesford, whose tenants and household servants have been the chief offenders in the Middle March, notwithstanding the King's orders and proclamation. My letter was delivered to the Chancellor in his chamber in Cesford's presence. They allege in their letter, that in Lord Rutland's time, it was agreed that lieutenants on both sides should meet and settle great matters, as burnings and slaughters, whereon the King appointed the Earl of Angus, who came to Jedworth and finding no one to meet him returned again, encouraging the thieves to commit the late outrages. They refuse to send any nobleman, unless a lieutenant be appointed for England. This my lord, is mere dissimulation! for the cause of Angus then coming was to take order with their own people, and settle their deadly feuds, for if it had been Border matters, they would have certified the Queen's lieutenant then at Newcastle. Since the King has ordered Cesford to make exemplary redress, I have written to him for a day of meeting on the Middle March, in some English town (Alnwick, Harbottle or elswhere) and will send one of my sons as my deputy, which I am forced to do, as I find such emulation and little love among the gentlemen of this country, that it would hinder the service, if any of them were appointed. Though Cesford is appointed to make redress for East and West Teviotdale, there is none to do it for Liddesdale, Tysdale,† Ewesdale and Annardale, who were the worst offenders. They were in great fear at my first coming, as reported, with 4000 or 5000 men, but when they saw only 100, they fell to work again. Touching the article in my instructions to look into the state of the country for defence—I have conferred with Sir John Forster and the chief gentlemen, who all say (and I find it true by experience) that they are quite unable to defend it or make reprisals, "for where their was wonte to be able men in every towne according to the quantety of the towne, they are become the veryest wretches that is to be seene. I am shewer there ys not uppon all my lord of Northumberlands lands, 100 able men horse and foote. The barroury of Langley which was wonte to have a great many of tale men in yt, a great part of yt was lately spoyled and some howses corne and haye burnt by a fewe of Lydsdale, and returned without resystance, and so yt is in every towne ells, and that which is wourste, the gentilmen are so affrayde of deadly feedes, as whensoever their ys any fraye and any goods taken awaye, nott one that will ryse to helpe his neighbour, but hee whose goods ys taken awaye—thoughe the Scottes come by their doares with the spoyle! Saving Mr William Fennyck, Mr Hearon, or nowe Sir Cuttbertt Collingwood, perhapps by reason of his office, but before as littell as the rest. Thys ys the state of the contrie, and their leyse appon them that spoyles them, Este and Weste Tyvidale, Lydisdale, Tysdale,† and Annardale, who are above three or 4000 men, the moste part well horste."

Thus her Majesty must relieve them, and if she would be at the charge of 1000 men for a month or six weeks, which is but a small matter, I doubt

* Holograph. † Eskdale?

Digitized by Google

1587.

not to get full redress for all bypast spoils, and "inriche her Majesties subjectes to the valew of 10,000 *li.*, and to beggar the opposite border. . . . And therfore good my lorde, prese her Majesty in this greate cawse which towcheth hir so greatly in honnour, and her poore subjectes in seuertie.

I am even att this present credibly advertized from one of good intellygeus, that what fayre wether soever the Kinge makes, hee meanes no good towards her Majestie nor her subjectes—and that at this present, ther is some practis in hande, whatsoever yt is—and hee dothe assure me that those of Lyddisdale, Eusdale, Tysdale * and Annardale, being 400 horse that came to Hawden brigges where they tooke awaye the goods and burnt 4 howsys, was not without the Kinges knowleg, but not ment to be don in that place. But if they might be as well incownterid withall as they wer in that jorney, they will soone leave their ryding—for besydes the resistans of the towne, wherin many one bothe sydes were hurt, Mr Hearon lying in waight for their hoame coming with such as hee cowld gett, set uppon them, reskewed the goods, kylled vj, tooke 4, and 16 horses, and if the barreury of Langley would a ryssen and gon to the fraye, yt had coste them deerer, for the Scottes wer devyded. The other companie returnyd thorrowe the West Marche, meaning to take upp two townes theare, and to carry awaye the goods. The contrie roase, reskewed the goods, and chaste them into Scotland, kylled one of them, hurt another and tooke him prisoner, and brought awaye 12 horssys." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

3 *pp. Marginal notes by Burghley. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 27. **558.** HUNSDON TO THE COUNCIL.

In reply to your letter of the 9th to stay all ships between Yorkshire and this town, whereof I am vice-admiral, I sent along the whole coast, and find neither ships nor mariners worth staying, except at Newcastle, where I have stayed all ships and mariners, and enclose notes of their tonnage and crews, and where the men dwell. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 4. **559.** CESFURDE TO HUNSDON.

The King having sent "specialles" of his privy council to this burgh, to inquire into the late disorders, and punish the authors thereof, I have thought meet to acquaint your lordship, and to ask you to prevent such persons as the said commissioners shall "put at," being resetted within your bounds. Peeblis. Cesfurde.

½ *p. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed by Hunsdon.*

Nov. 6. **560.** HUNSDON TO CESFURDE.

In answer to yours of the 4th—surely if any of your refugees come within my charge, that I know of, they shall find small comfort.

"But I cannot but thinck yt verie strang that the King should be forced to take such a jorney with such a great company with him, for the suppressing of a fewe theifes and disordered persons, when ther is not one of them ether in Lydisdall or Tividalle but the King may have him brought and delivered wher yt please him! But I am rather lead to thinck that theis great oughtrages durst not be attempted by such men as hath done them, without the Kinges privitie—for yt was given forth that the Earle Bothwelles ryding to Branckssam, his and youre sonne in lawes, and to Hawick, where he had as many of Lydesdall before him as yt pleased him

* Eskdale?

Digitized by Google

1587.

to send for, that yt was to cause them of Lydisdall to be answerable to justice to England for such oughtrages as they had soudrie tymes committed: but the seaquell did manifest the cause of his gowing thether. For presentlie after, his sayd sonne in lawe the Laird of Bucklewgh made a roade with 300 horsse into the West March at two of the clock in the after noone, with a trumpett and a gydon, and spoyled the contrie about Bewcastell in warlick mannor till sonne sett. The trumpett was my lorde Bothewells, and the goodes was carried to the Armitage at my lorde Bothewelles officers commandment. So as I have just cause to thinck that this roade was done by my lorde Bothwelles appoynctment, and I am sure he durst not have done yt without the Kinges privity, I will not saye, commandment."

I never thought our meeting would hold, and look for no justice or any intention of it—after the King's council telling me you were commanded to see to it, and no such command given! The King being at Peebles was a mere colour, for he might have come there either before or after our meeting, and the object was only to delay justice. Berwick. H. Hunsdon.

1¼ *p.* *Copy by Hunsdon's clerk.* *Indorsed by Hunsdon.*

Nov. 10. **561.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

As it pleased her Majesty on giving me leave to return from Court hither, to direct me to give advertisement of things coming to my knowledge, I have sought to renew acquaintance in Scotland, chiefly with my friends at Court. "Wher I finde not onlie a straunge alteracion of the state, slidden from the wonted devotion to hir Majestie and hir curse,* but allso all men flyinge from intelligence with anie Inglishmen—especiallie with my selfe—against whom suche hard opinion is holden, as fewe or none (as I am informed) dare be knowen to speake with anie comminge from me, or to writ or sende to my self. So as I can not intertaine and have intellegence ther, awnswerable to hir Majesties expectacion, and withowt greater chaurges then my poore estate is able to susteine; wherin I dare not nor may be trowblesome to hir Majestie by newe suite for any further releiff, after hir Majesties late bountie and goodnes graciously graunted and geven me upon my last peticion. In which, albeit I receyved greate comforth by hir Majesties bountifull liberalitie and favor, yet the parcelles graunted upon the consideracions yelded by me for the same, have litle repaired the ruynes in my decaied estate, as before I have signified to your selfe and others. And perceyvinge that the fruit of my labors and chaurge in this behalfe, shall nether yeld deue satisfaccion to hir Majesties expectacion, nor weigh in ballaunce with the cost to be imployed, therfore I have forborne to travell further in this matter, the rather duringe the presence of my lorde governor in Barwick, whom I knowe to be furnished with the best intelligence, and to dispose therof to hir Majesties best contentment." I have thought it my duty to give this notice of my disability, and pray you to lay the same before her Majesty for my excuse. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "From Mr Roberte Bowes."

Nov. 13. **562.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

My stay in Berwick has deferred the execution of your business for Crake and Bicknell, longer than I intended. But having a few days' leave to come to this country, I shall go about these matters, and hope to finsh them this week. I have written to Mr Francis Slyngesby to meet and confer herein, but doubt he will be on the road to London, before my letter reaches him. Then I am sure he will attend upon you, when you may take such order as you like.

* Course.

Digitized by Google

1587.

According to your good advice before I left, I have written by my other letter sent herewith. And I humbly beseech you so to represent the matter to her Majesty for my excuse, as shall seem most expedient to you. I pray God to restore you speedily to perfect health. Aske. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "From Mr Robert Bowes. Lease Creake. Scottishe advertisementes."

Nov. 14. **563.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I hope my letters of the 9th cam to your lordeshyppes handes the 13th or 14th—wherin I have acquainted your lordeshypp with the myshappe that hapned to my lettres of the 30th of the laste, and so made your lordeshypp acquaynted with the nyghtly spoyles in the Myddell Marche, and of my smale hope of justis. I wrote also to your lordeshyppe of the disappointment of our meeting that should a bene the seconde of this moneth, by the Kinges ryding to Peebells the vjth of this moneth, where it was thought hee woulde have taken seveare order with them of Liddesdale and Weste Tyvidale, to be aunserable to England for suche attemptates as they had comitted, but for any thing that I can here from some of them that wer their with him, that hee might aswell have tarryed at Eldenborrowe. Hee returned to Dawkith the Frydaie following, where hee remaynes as yet—for hee dares not come at Eddenborrowe, the plage is so soare att Eddenborrowe and Leethe—especially in Leethe, wher it is credibly sayd that they have dyed 300 and 400 a weeke, so as what with deathe and flying owt of the towne, their is very fewe or none lefte within the towne. It is sayde that the Kinge will verie shortly [go] to St Androwes."

Last night Cesfurd wrote asking me to appoint days of meeting—to which I replied asking how far his power stretched? if for his whole wardenry, and if he can deliver the principals of "the greate attemptates"? Otherwise when I call for them, he will say they cannot be had, and will offer either his warden sergeant, or some other mean person, who will remain here a year or two before he is redeemed, as has happened before—and our subjects left without redress, to their undoing. If I find he has authority, I will then within 10 or 12 days appoint meeting, though I have good cause to decline, there being no one appointed to answer for Liddesdale, which I had thought was the principal cause of the King going to Peebles.

My lord of Huntingdon writes to me that the 300 men shall be at Newcastle on the 22d or 23d instant, and I have given orders to such towns on the Middle March as are fittest for them to lie in, to provide for their victualling, —so I doubt not by that time the country will be sufficiently guarded. "Shewerly my lorde, I do find that if the gentilmen coulde be brought to ryse to frayes and to do their duties, her Majestie needded not to be att theis greate chargis, but their is such mallis amonge them, and such mistrust one of another, as thoughe the fraye come hard by their doares, they will not once sturr, unles yt be some frendes goods of theirs that be taken awaye. And I dare assuer your lordeshypp that if ever Mr Ridley or Mr Hearon had done their duties, neither the barreury of Langley, nor Hawden brigges had bene either burnt or spoylde—for they had bothe warning of the Scottes comming in by a xj of the cloke in the fornone—and yet neither of them sent anny warning either to Hawden brigges or Langley, beinge within iiijor myle of Mr Hearon and two myle of Rydley. Who having warning of their comming in, had gathered a good companie togeather, and seeing the fyer in Hawden brigges and heering the fraye in the contrie, woulde not stepe one foote to helpe them; which if hee with his companie had gon to them (the towne being neer 200 men) might have put back the Scottes and have reskewed and saved the towne from spoyling.

Digitized by Google

1587.

Mr Hearon one the other syde, dwelling within iiij^{or} myle of them, had warning by a sonne of his owne, who having ben abroad that morning with towe or three other gentilmen with him, sawe the Scottes wher they wer come to the fell, who came and gave his father warning therof—but notwithstanding he neither warned the contrie nor gathered any men together to make any resistans, untill the Scottes were come to Hawden brigg and the fraye raysed; and a man of myne, called Shaftoe, who ys a brother in lawe of his, called uppon him, who had much adoo to make him ryse, untill he toulde him that hee would tell me of yt. And than at laste hee arose and gathered fyve or 600 men togeather, but he would not goe toward Hawden brigg wher hee might see the fyer, and being requested to goe upp to the fells, where hee should a bene shewer to have mett with them and easly to have overthrowne them and have reskewed the goods, hee would not by any meanes or intreatye, but would needs keepe upp the watter of Tyne, wher he was shewer hee should doe them no harme. Wheruppon some fewe of his companie stale from him, and went wher they would have had him to a gon, where they mett withe some of the Scottes, reskewed 20 or 30 heade of cattell, and tooke vij prisoners. It is affermed most certainly that yf hee had gone upp to the Waste, as hee was counceld and requierd, hee had given Liddisdale suche an overthrowe as England would a bene quiett for them this yere.

I have very vehement suspicions that Rydley him selfe and some other Englishe men have bene acquainted and the drawers of the Scottes to Hawden brigg—whiche if I find trewe, I will make them hopp headles, whosoever they be.

If your lordeshypp be rememberd, I tolde you before my coming down, that their would somewhat growe uppon this alteracion of Sir John Fosters remove, by some of his frends, because yt should bee sayde that the borders should be spoyled rather more than les by his remove. I am affrayde yt will fall owt to trewe, for howe Mr Hearon ys to Sir John Foster, your lordeshypp knowes—and Rydley hathe marryed with Hearon. And it is credibly affermed that Mr Hearon is att kindnes and frendshipp with Liddisdale. But howsoever yt is, neither of their goods ys towcht."

As to the 200*l.* delivered to me, and 200*l.* to the Mayor of Newcastle, I have already paid 200*l.* for a month, and now send for the other fortnight ending today or tomorrow, so at the end of the month it will be rather more than 400*l.* When the other money comes to Newcastle, I will see that it is paid to the captains on my warrant there, being nearer them than here.

*"For the Kynge too be recoveryd, I wolde go halfe way too London a foote, that yt myght be brought too passe, but I see so smale leklyhode therof, and so apparant matter too the contrary, as I thynke ytt nott possyble. Fyrst, I fynde no dysposycyon yn hyr Majestie too deale so thuroly yn a matter of so grete wayght and conseance (?) as werr convenyent; secondly, she hathe dryven of the tyme so longe, as he hathe delte with Spayne so farr, as he cannott calle bake hys promis; lastly, he hathe never a man about hyme that ys well affectyd too hyr Majesti or owre amyte, but extremly too the contrary. She cowlde never be browght too make any accowntt or to wyn any of the noble men, but only Angus and Marr, and the Hambeltons. Now, she fyndes by experyens, of what credytt thes lordes ar of, or what they ar now able too doo for hyr. I was nott beleyvd, but yll thowght of, for gyvynge of uther cownsell, but I pray God hyr Majesti be nott sorry that she harkend no better too me and lese too uthers, who thowght they hade Gode by the foote, whan they werr seure of Angus and Marr! I know yt for serten that thys Kynge lookes for ayde owt of Spayne byfor Candelmas, butt I thynk yt wylbe mony, for all the nobyllyte ys utterly agaunste the havyng of Spanyardes or Frenche yntoo the

* The remainder holograph.

Digitized by Google

1587.

lande; but wythe mony, whansoever the kynge of Spayne shall lande yn any parte yn Inglande, then thys Kynge wylbe reddy to invade us. I know he hathe sayd of late whane ther hathe byn talke of the Spanyardes landynge yn Ingland, the kynge hathe anserde they wer fooles, for he was seure that wolde nott be untyll he wer fyrst advertysyd therof. The change ys so grete as suche as was wonte too cum hyther too thys towne, dare nott cume neare yt thohe they be neybors, or yf I have any occasyn too sende any boddy yntoo Skottland, he must fyrst have the warden of the Marshe hys pasport, or a man of hys too go with hym, and whan he cumes too Edenburro, thohe he be never so well acquayntyd, hys beste acquayntance dare nott kepe hym company, onles yt be very secretly. What leklyhode ther ys of the recovery of thys kynge, I leve too your lordshypps better judgement. I ame very gretly decevyd yf ye heare nott shortly of a grete revolte and welter (as they terme ytt) yn thys cowrte." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

3½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley:* "14 November 1587. Lord Chamberleyn. R. 19 Nov."

Nov. 17. **564.** PAY OF FORCES ON THE BORDER.

Note of the wages of 500 men serving on the Borders under the Lord Chamberlain.

1 *p. Indorsed.*

Nov. 27. **565.** THE QUEEN TO LORDS EVERS AND DARCY.

Signifying that she is sending down the Earl of Huntingdon as lieutenant general to raise forces for defence against Scotland if required, and commanding them to to attend him with their servants, tenants and friends.

1 *p. Draft. With clause added by Burghley for Darcy's letter. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Nov. 29. **566.** ANGUS TO HUNSDON.

"Beinge directed by the Kinges Majestie my sovereigne to prosecute the order sett downe by his Majestie and Councell at ther beinge at Peybles, for reparacion and settinge of the late apperates,* betwixt the Marches,—and mynding thether to that effecte with such expedicion and diligence as my disease and inhabilitie could possiblie permitt me—I am informed in the meane tyme, of sondrie new incursions made by inarmid powres of your two wardenries, upon sondrie his heighnes good and obedient subjectes within my charge, but speciallie his heighnes officer the Lairde of Cesfurde. The circumstances whereof weighinge so heighlie to the ametie, as utteringe rather a publick and professed hostilitie, nor anie private forrie, have moved me to requyre your lordschip by theise presentes, to lett me understand in answer, yf by your lordschipis privitie and allowance the same have bene attempted, and what immediate redres may I looke for, answerable to the enormity of the attempt, wantinge example in any tyme synce the last pace. Whereof trusting your lordschip will clere me by this berar, that therupon I may take purpose as his Majestie and Councell shall directe me." From Thomtalloun. Angus.

½ *p. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed by Hunsdon.*

* Attemptates.

Digitized by Google

1587.

Nov. 30. **567.** DECLARATION BY ROBERT BOWES.

As to the sums due to the garrison at Berwick before this date, and at the pay to be made at Christmas next.

The sum total is 3,944*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* due to Sir William Reade and Captains William Carye, Pickman, Carvell, Haynes, and other officers and men—2 "sergions," a "tipstaf," John Crawefurthe keeper of the "post bote," Thomas Clerk, "preacher," besides "churchemen." Bowes adds that he is now in the country receiving the treasure for the purpose, but will return to pay every one at Christmas. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Indorsed.*

Nov. 30. **568.** BOTHWELL TO HUNSDON.

Being pressed by sundry complainers, and having the Kings special direction, he sends the bearer fully instructed to learn Hunsdon's mind touching the late attempts committed by those who would disturb the peace. Corchton.* Bothwell.

¼ *p. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed by Hunsdon.*

Dec. 3. **569.** INSTRUCTIONS TO HUNTINGDON.

Imperfect—the first 4 articles are awanting. On his going down to resist the apprehended invasion from Scotland, Sir Heury Lea, Sir Robert Constable, and Thomas Bamborough, are appointed to advise him on the preparation of the army. He will find 500 foot already placed on the Border, and is to levy 500 more if he finds it necessary. The Queen signifies, if cause shall require, that the army shall consist of 10,000 foot, and the several counties are specified, from which they are to be raised. Also 200 "launces" to be raised from nine counties. Lord Hunsdon is to be lieutenant under him—the Earl of Cumberland marshal of the field, Sir Henry Lea general of the horse, Sir Robert Constable general of the foot, Thomas Bamborough sergeant major, and Sir Symon Musgrave master of the ordnance. He is directed to make close inquiry in regard to foreign forces entering Scotland from Spain or Flanders, or greater musters of the Scots themselves, so as to have his own force ready to resist them.

9 *pp. Draft, with large additions by Burghley. Indorsed by him:* "27 Nov. 1587. *Copia.* Instructions for the Erle of Huntyngton datyd 3 Decembris 1587."

Dec. 4. **570.** CARVYLLE TO WALSINGHAM.

"Nowe in thextremytie of my sicknes I am bowlde to troble your honour with these fewe lynes, besechinge you of your accustomed goodnes and good inclynacion towardes me, to have me in remembraunce concernynge my sute, for that God hathe leide his hevie hand uppon me, even nowe when I showlde have done best serviee. For I have, I thancke God for it, a dowble crosse leid uppon me, to wit, bothe sicknes and povertie, so as I cannot, as I wolde, write suche occurrentes or advertismentes as I have done, for that I am not hable to travell to speak with my frendes to get them. Yet suche as I here, I do sertefie your honour, (that is to say),—the last of November, the Larde of Bucklewh, the yonge Lard of Sesforde, the Larde of Johnston, gathered their forces out of Annerdale, Ewesdale, Esdale, Lydesdale, Tividale, and the towne of Jedworth, to the number of two thowesand men, and rann into the countrie as farr as Eslington and the country aboute it; so as uppon the fraye and scrye, Sir Cuthbert Collingwoode and Capten Bellys salied out of the howse with xxv^{ti} of his soldears, and presently after, were intercepted by the Scottes and cut of from their strengthe, and a dowzen or more of his men slayne, hym self taken prisoner, and whether he be dead

* Crichton.

Digitized by Google

1587.

or alive it is not yet knowne. Sir Cuthbert escaped by helpe of his horse, but his eldest sonne was sore hurt and a nother sonne taken prisoner. Yet the next daye, one of the cheife gentlemen aboute thErle Bothewell, and his kynsmann, came in to my lord Governour, to make his acquittance, that therle and his followers were clere of the aforsaid roade, and that he was and woulde be a good neighboure to England—and so was very well intreated, and had long conferrance with my lordes honour. The gentlemans name was Mr Robert Heburne." Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvylle.

1¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 6. **571.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"Uppon a vayne jorney that Sir Cutbertt Collingwood made of late into Tyvidale, without my knowledg, with 8 or 900 men, where he gate nothing, but left 4 propre men behinde him which wer taken, for the Scottes havinge warning of his coming at the leaste 48 owrs before, carryed awaye all their goods, so as they founde nothing but the howses, with nothing in them, and the doares open; and so returned, with an ill jorney to Mr Bellowsis and his bande, who cam thither but uppon Satterdaie at night before: and this jorney was the Mondaie following, having had no tyme either to trayne them, or skaut to settell them in their lodginges. Wheruppon Buckelwgh and yonge Cesford mad a gathering of all their frends they wer able to make of Liddisdale, Eusdale, Annerdale, Este and West Tyvidale, to the nombre of towe or 3000 men—wherof having certaine intelligens, gave present order to all this wardenrie to staude upon their garde, as also sent warning to the Middell Marche that they would be within some part of England the Thursdaie night following, being the laste of Novembre, and accordinglie they were lookt for—but they of the Middell Marche heering nothing of them all night, seaverd them selves and went every man hoame to his beade. The ment to have enterid this wardenrie, which Buckelwgh woulde needs have don, but understanding that I did looke for them, and had provided for them, and uppon some mallis that younge Cesford bare Sir Cutbertt Collingwood, hee woulde needs goe thither, and so tooke their course one the backsyde of Cheavett to Eslington Sir Cutberttes howse, and sent 20 or 30 of their horsemen to spoyle the towne, and tooke 4 or 5 prisoners. Wheruppon Sir Cutbertt with his two sonnes and 4 or 5 of his servauntes, which was all hee had there, and road upp to a hill about 20 scoare above his howse, where hee was sett uppon and verie hardly able to recover the house againe. And so seemed to goe their wayes. And so Sir Cutbertt issued owt againe with those fewe horsemen, and tooke Mr Bellowsis with him with his smale companie of footemen, without sending anie one horseman to cleer the grownde or to see whither they wer all gon or noe. And so went upp to the same hill againe, where hee was presentlie sett uppon, and with muche adoe, gatt in at his orchard doare, his eldest sonne chaste to his gate which, being shutt, was unhorst by towe of the Scottes, and bothe he and his horse taken and carryed awaie, his youngest sonne in seking to gett the howse, had a soare blowe over thawrtt his face, but yet gatt in—the reste of his men taken.

Mr Bellowsis being likewise sett uppon, was forced to take the walls of an olde howse for his succour, which stands uppon the hill, where with his shoote, hee kept them of a good while, in which tyme, as yt is sayde, they kilde 2 or 3 principall men of the Scottes. Wheruppon a nombre of them alighted and raun furiously uppon them againe, who defended them selves verie manfully above an ower, and 14 or 15 of his soldiors moste crewelly slayne, and so mangled as they wer not to be knowne who they were, and so lefte stark naked; but by good hape the Lairde of Mangerton and one James Chessam servant to Bucklwghe, tooke Mr Bellowsis and carryed him awaye, who ells had bene slayne with the reste, being a littell hurt but in no

Digitized by Google

1587.

daunger. And so the rest that wer with him wer carryed awaye. Yet afterward, the fraye arrysing uppon the coming in of some of the contrie, Sir Cutbertt went owt againe, and tooke the contrie with him as they cam in, and followed them, but could not overtake the horsemen, but overtooke part of their footemen, of which their was some 5 or 6 slayne, and some 150 or 160 taken prisoners—for theies contrymen will not willingly kill any of them. All the cattell wer reskewde, savynge 30 of Sir Cutberdes. So as by that tyme I have hangde 40 or 50 of the prysonars, whyche I wyll doo at the leste, I trust they shall have smale cawse too boste of that jorney.* Their are somany Scottes planted within Northumberland, especially uppon the verie borders, as no exploit or purpose can be so secretly resolved uppon, but uppon the gathering of any men togeather, the Scottes have straight warning. For in many Englishe townes there are more Scottes inhabitours than Englishe, and some have a 1000 sheepe going in England, and coarne worthe 2 or 300 *li.* in one towne, and untill this be amended, their wilbe littell good servis don uppon thes borders. And trewly the only waye to helpe this is to have a comission sent downe for the making of dennysons, which if yt may please her Majesty to lett me have, as my lorde Wharton had whan hee was warden of bothe theis marches, I will ryde the contrie of 2 or 3000 Scottes, and leave sufficient necessarie men as colliours, fysshers, heardes, and sheappards and suche others, of whome their shalbe sufficient bands taken either of their masters or them selves, for their good behaviour —which comission the sonner yt is graunted, the better servis wilbe don— which I praye your lordeshypp to procuer, for yt is moste necessarie to be hade.

I have stayed towe daies the sending of this lettre, looking still to here from Sir Cutbertt Collingwood, who belike is asshamed to send me any worde of yt—but having written thus muche, Sir Cutbertt him selfe ys come to me, who tells me of a great many prisoners more, taken by some of this wardenry, and some of good accompt amonge them—whome I have presently sent for—and I muste deale plainly with your lordeshypp, if Raffe Graye had don, as hee was requierd and perswaded to doe, hee had overthrowne them every mothers sonne! For hee, Mr Carr of Fourde, and other gentilmen with them of this wardenry, wer 400 freshe horse, and 200 foote men; who yf they had gon but one myle forward, had had them all to a come into their lapps, but by no meanes hee could be perswaded unto it, and so loste them all to his great shame." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

2½ *pp.* *Marginal notes by Burghley.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 6. **572.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"Havynge sealyd up my uther letter too be sent awaye at the openynge of the gates, I recevyd your lordshypps letter of the laste of November, by the whyche I perceve ther ys a resolucyon too putt an army yn a reddynes too be sent hythar, and amongste uther offycers I am appoyntyd too be leuetenant under my lorde of Huntyngdon. I have byn hyr Majesties lyvetenant my selfe, whan I showlde a gone to wyn Edenburro castell, and nowe to be leuetenante under one that never saw any servys, nor knowse yn any respecte what appertaynes too a capten, muche les too be a leutenant, I am offerd gretar wronge then I dyd thynke wolde a byn offerd me by that loorde; but I perceve yt ys a grete matter too be an Erle! But my lorde, knowynge how yll he and I shall agre for sundry uther respectes, and that what goode servys soevar shalbe dune, shall redownde too hys honor and glory, and yf any yll, ytt wylbe layde apon me, I pray your lordeshypp lett hyr Majesti understande that I wyll serve hyr Majesti heere or anywher els with 20 or 30 horse without pay, but too say I wyll take thys charge apon me, hyr Majesti muste parden me—for seurly I wyll ley yn

* These two sentences interlined by Hunsdon.

Digitized by Google

1587.

pryson rather. I was deputy leuetenant under my lorde of Sussex who was a worthy nobell man of servys, who was able to dyrecte—and now to serve under hym that muste be dyrectyd I know nott by whome, but I am well assuryd he wyll neyther be dyrectyd nor advysyd by me—I shall doo but smale servys too hyr Majesti, and les credytt or honor to myselfe. And my lorde I am sorry too be dreven too say ytt, ther ys never a nobell yn Ingland at thys day, that hathe seene somany servysys bothe by sea and lande as I have dune, and I assure your lordeshypp I wyll nott now yn my latter dayse, receve dyshonor and reproche, and yf anyman shall have any charge over me yn thys towne, I wyll leve the towne also. Thus my lorde, I have acquayntyd you with my full resolucyon yn thys matter, whyche I pray your lordeshypp too lett hyr Majesti understande, that sum uther may be appoyntyd too be leuetenant under hym, for seurly I wyll nott. . . . Towchynge the deputy of the Marshys* cummynge to me, he hathe byn with me sundry tymes, and at hys laste beynge with me, he semyd that havynge had sume talke with sume of hys frendes of the Cownsell, by whom he percevyd that yf I wolde send agayne too them too desyre metynges, he thowght ytt wolde be grantyd. I anserde hym, that I wolde never dyshoner the Quenes Majesti my soveren somuch nor dyscredytt myselfe so gretly, as too crave that at theyre handes, whych I had byn alreddy promeste by them and nott performyde; but yf the Kynge wolde appoynt any nobell man of hys cownsell too cume too the Bordars with suffycyent awtorryte too deale yn thes bordar cawsys, I wolde wyllyngely mete hym, and doo all the goode offycys I cowlde too apease thes border cawsys—but utherwyse ytt wolde nott be dune, but rather worse and worse one both sydes. Syns which tyme I have harde nothynge from hym.

For the Justyce Clarkes letters, they are nott gretly too be accountyd of, for neythar he nor the Chancelar ar yn any grete favor at thys present, and you wolde soone heare of yf the Kynge cowlde be gotten over the water, and they that ar aboute hym doo all they can to kepe hym att Dawkethe, thohe they dey faste at Edenburro of the plage, and one of hys huntes that was with the Kynge overnyght, deyde the next day of the plage, and one of hys equyrys, and yn Lethe few or none lefte yn ytt; but they wyll kepe hym from goynge over the water.

I recevyd a letter from Richarde Duglas, who wryghtes too me as your lordeshypp wryghtes, that no persuasyon that cane be cusyd can alter the Kynge from hys love and good wyll towardes the Quenes Majesti, but I see no fruites therof, nor any leklyhode, for yf the Kynge be so well gyven towardes hyr Majesti, what showlde lett hym too shew ytt? For ther ys non uther aboute hym but Bothwell only. So as yf all they werr of that mynde, thes incursyons wolde nott howlde one as they doo; butt yf any mayntenance or uther kynes may make hym seure too hyr Majesti, I howlde the same mynde that ever I have dune, which ys, too wyne hym thohe she pay deare for ytt—for yf thys army go forwarde, yt wyll coste hyr Majesti more yn one monthe then wyll content hym for two yere; besydes hyr Majestis dysquyetnes, the troble of all hyr realme, besydes the lose perhapes of many of hyr subyectes lyves—and besydes, yf she be ones seure of hym, she nedes too make the lese accownte of France or Spayne—for they can doo hyr Majesti no grete harme any utherway. And therfor yf ther be any hope of recoverynge of hym, lett hyr Majesti lose no tyme nor spare for no chargys.

Towchynge my letter too Sesforde, I doo send your lordeshypp herwythe, the coppy of Sesfordes letter, with my anser too hym, too judge apon; and for the Kynge beynge offendyd with Bothewell, I dare assure your lordeshypp that ther ys no suche matter, for my lorde Bothwell utterly denyse that he eyther cawsyd any roade too be made yntoo Inglande, or was consentyng too any.

* Burghley notes here, "Al. Hume."

Digitized by Google

1587.

I have nott harde from my lorde Admyrall syns hyr Majestis beynge with hym, butt the day byfor he dyd, wheryn he wrott that he hade seutt 5 shippes too my lorde Stewarde, and Sir Wyllyam Wynter too go presently after with 3 more, and hymselfe to go shortly after with the whole navy.

Now my lorde, the 3 of thys monthe I recevyd a letter from thErle Bothwell by a specyall servant of hys owne, hys master of howshowlde, and one that he ys specyally and almoste only dyrectyd by, hys name ys Robartt Heborne, a very wyse and dyscrete man, whose credytt was more than the letter—for the letterr towchythe the takynge up of Caverton, beynge Sesfordes towne, and harde under hys howse—whyche I had anserd byfor too thErle of Angus who wrott too me therof byfor by the Kynges commandment; but thys mans credytt was more then the letter comprehendes.

Fyrste.—ThErle excusyth hymselfe for beynge or knolege of the roade that Bukklewhe made yntoo Inglande, althohe hys trumpett and the master of his horse werr there, whome he hade lefte behynde hym for busynes of theyrowen, and that hys beynge at Bukklewhes byfor, was neyther by the Kynges commandment, nor too deale with any of Lyddysdale for any pledgys, but about sum controvarsy that was betwene sum frendes of hys about a tythe; and confessythe ynded that as he gave no commandment too anyman too ryde, so dyd he nott forbyd anymane to ryde, for yt was nott for hym too meddell yn anothermans charge—for my lorde of Angushe ys leuetenant, and yt was for hym too redres those matters, and too stay those rydynges—so as I fynde dyrectly that the groodge he hathe of my lorde of Angushe beynge leutenant, hathe byn a grete cawse of thes incursyons. Yt wer too longe too wryght all the dyscoursys, butt the cheef effecte was, that as yf the Kynge wolde a broken with hyr Majesti, he wolde have byn as forward as any man too a dune us sum yll, so fyndynge the Kynge too be utherwyse myndyd and by no meanes wylbe inducyd too breke with hyr Majesti, ther shall noman yn Skottlande shew hym selfe more forwarde too the contynewance of the amyty betwene theyr Majestis then he wyll be, and for proofe therof, yf I wyll mete with hym yn sum convenyent place, only myselfe and Cutberde Armerar, he wyll gett leave of the Kynge too speke with me only hymselfe and Robartt Heburne; at what tyme I showlde fully know the Kynges mynde, and that he dowtyd nott but yf matters may be eusyd with secresy betwene hym and me, but hyr Majesti and the Kynge shalbe as goode frendes as ever they werr, but he wyll deale with none but with me. To whome I anserde that whansoever I myght heare from his lordeshypp I wolde mete hym yn any convenyent and fytt place for us bothe, I wolde mete hym with as few as he wolde.

Heborns credytt from the Kynge was, that thohe he hade grete persuasyons and meanes made untoo hym for too breke with hyr Majesti, yett wolde he nott be inducyd too ytt, yf hyr Majesti wolde deale kyndly and well with hym. To whome I anserde that as hyr Majesti hade hythertoo sundry wayse made grete shewse and proofes of hyr love towardes hym, as yf any resonable matter that she may doo with hyr honor, she wyll nott wyllyngly lose hym yf she may kepe hym. This farr we have procedyd, and I looke too heare from thErle agayne very shortly. And therfor I pray your lordeshypp lett me know yf he make any mocyon of the renewynge of the amyte with hyr Majesti, what I shall anser or what I shall doo? And so, fearynge I have overweryd your lordeshypp with thys longe dyscowrse, havyng so many uther matters too tyar you withall." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

2 *pp. Holograph, closely written; with marginal notes and underlinings by Burghley. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 8. **573.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

Understanding that her Majesty has been informed that I am behind with the pay at Berwick for a year and a half, that she is greatly displeased with

Digitized by Google

1587.

me, and intends to appoint another treasurer to the army "(yf any shalbe)" and paymaster to the Border garrisons, I have thought it my duty to declare to you how I stand therein, and pray your help as I deserve.

At Christmas last, the Berwick garrisons were fully paid up, and having lately made up the reckonings for their full pay as next Christmas, the balance due to them is no more than 3,944*l.* 18*d.* of which I have paid a good part, and also cleared with Mr Vernon for same term, with some surplusages to be returned to myself. So instead of being a year and half behind, I have rather paid beforehand one half of the last half year's pay at Christmas next, and am come to York for the treasure appointed for the garrison, to make the full pay. So I humbly pray your lordship to acquaint her Majesty therewith, and to be mean to restore me to her good opinion and favour "(withoutt which I wysh my self inclosed in my grave)" and that I may be treated as others have been, serving the same office before me. "Att Yorke, the viij^th^ of December 1587". *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "6 December 1587, Mr Robert Bowes to my lorde."

Dec. 8. **574.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"Yesternyght Mr Hebborne came too me frome the Kynge too lett me understande how greatly he ys offendyd with thys laste roade too Sir Cutberd Collyngwoodes, ynsomuche as wheras young Sesfor showlde a byn marryd the Sunday followynge at Dawkethe too Lyddyngtons dawter, nece too the chanselar, the Kynge wolde nott suffer hym to cume ynto hys syght; so as they werr marryd two dayse after att Newbottell hys uncles howse, and the next day the Kynge sentt for hym and commyttyd hym too Edenburro castell, and commandyd my lorde Bothewell too sende for Bukklewhe, who ys commyttyd eythyr too Blaknes or sum uther prison. And the Kynge sent too me too appoynte the day and the place, and he wold sende an erle too mete me, who showld be fully awtorrysyd too doo justyce too the uttermoste bothe for Lyddysdale and Este and West Tyvydall. I thynk yt shalbe my lorde Bothwell, for my lorde of Angushe ys very sykly, and hys credytt ys nothynge so goode as my lorde Bothweles apon the Bordars. Towchinge the place, I thowghte Fowlden the moste convenyent place, beynge the accustomyd place for suche metynges—and for the day, I referd yt too the Kynges appoyntment, requyerynge yt myght be withyn 7 or 8 dayse, and that presently hys Majesti wolde gyve strayte order for goode rewle too be kept apon the borders, and apon knowlege therof I wolde doo the like,—whyche he hathe takyn apon hym shalbe dune.

Now they have made theyr accownte, they joy nothynge yn that roade, for fyrste, all the kattell wer reskewde, savynge 20 of Sir Cutberdes drawght oxen; and yn stede of 13 or 14 of our men that werr slayne, I am credably advertysyd that ther was neare hand 20 of them, butt themselves say more, wherof a sunne of Bedrooles was one, and a cosyn germen of hys, one of grete accownt amonge them; and yn stede of Mr Bellowse and Sir Cutberdes sune, we have taken 7 or 8 skore—themselves say they myse 200—so as by that tyme I have hanged 20 or 30 of these, I dowght nott but they wyll repent theyr brave roade. And seurly, Mr Bellowse was gretly too blame, for after Sir Cutberd was chaste from hym, they sent twyse too hym too yelde, but he wolde nott, beynge but 20 men, and they 2000 yn syght; so as they werr ouse gone theyr wayse, tyll one Watty Trumbell whose brother was one of them that was slayne, towlde them what a shame yt wolde be too them all, too suffer them to tarry there unsett apon—and therapon a hunderd of them lyghtyd and so sett apon them.

My lorde, yt semes by thys gentylman that the Kyng ys nott so farr gone, butt that yf hyr Majesti wyll deale kyndly with hym, he may be browght bake agayne—but the matter muste be very secretly handelde, fo

Digitized by Google

1587.

the Kynge sent me worde playnly that he wyll deale with noman yn Inglande but myselfe, nor with noman yn Skotlande but thErle Bothewell and Mr Heburne, who muste be the messenger betwene the Kynge and me, yf hyr Majesti wyll have me too deale yn ytt. Heburne dyd assure me that the Kynge doorst not talke with hym above a quarter of an owar with hym at a tyme, so as he hade 4 or 5 severall tymes talkynge with hym. Now my lorde I have bysowght hyr Majesti too consyder and way of what ymportance the amyty of thys prince ys of, especyally yn thys dangerus tyme, and yf yt be of any consequence, lett hyr nott dally withall, butt too take ytt whylst he ys yn a goode moode, and now or never. I have wrytten many partycularytys herof too hyr Majesti, which I thynk she wyll acquaynte your lordeshypp withall, and therfor I pray your lordeshypp be nott acknowne too hyr Majesti that I have wrytten anythynge too your lordeshypp herof, but only of the Kynges grete myslekynge of thys roade, which I perce[ve] he ys very desyerus that hyr Majesti showld know of ytt. I have wrytten too hyr Majesti towchynge Mr Heron, whome her Majesti commandyd showlde remayne kepar of Tyndale,—he ys nott fytt for the place, for besydes hys neglygense yn that servys at the burnynge of Hawden bryges, whyche hathe byn vowde too hys face by one that hathe marryd hys syster, he ys gretly suspectyd too be acquayntyd with that jorney; for his sunne by whome he ys wholly goverude, and a man of hys who ys one of hys baylys in Tyndale, and younge Rydley, who hathe marryd hys dawter, and sundry uther of the Ryddeles, whome I have heare yn warde, ar dyrectly chargyd with the bryngynge yn of the Skotes too Hawden bryges. Rydleys brother ys fledd, and 2 or thre more of the Rydleyse, and yf I hade nott gotten sum of thes by a grete chanse, they hade byn gone too. Whan yt shall cum too theyr tryall, seurly I thynk yt wyll fale owte most apparantly—so as for thys and sundry uther cawsys, he ys no fytt man for that place; and therfor as I have wrytten too hyr Majesti too gyve me leve too appoynt sum fytter man yn the place, so I pray your lordeshyp too further ytt, and that I may have anser of ytt by your nexte. And so hopynge too heare shortly from hyr Majesti towchynge the grete matter, praynge your lordeshyp too delyver hyr Majesti thys uther letter, I commytt your lordeshyp too thAlmyghty." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

"Wheras I have wrytten heryn that I have acquayntyd hyr Majesti with the matter of Mr Herron, my letter too hyr Majesti beynge farr longar then I ment yt showlde a byn, I am forcyd too omytt ytt—and therfor I beseche your lordeshyp acquaynt hyr Majesti withall, and procure hyr Majestis anser, for many thynges dependes apon ytt."

1½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley:* "8 Decembris 1587. L. Hunsdon l. chamberlen, Heyborn, Er. Bothwell."

Dec. 9. **575.** ANGUS TO HUNSDON.

"Havyng consyderitt your last letter written unto me, namelie, anent the setting at libertie of the two unleafull prisoners, Captayne Bellosis, and young Collingwood, yt being a desyre agreable to reason and justice, his Majestie hath immediatlie sent commandment to put them at libertie. As likewise I would requyre your lordschip that the Kinges Majestie my sovereignes subjectes semblablie unlawfullie taken and deteyned prisoners, or under bande, may be freelie dischargit—speciallie the Laird of Mayerton (?) and the sonnes of Walter Car of Litledayne, and others in ther company, taken in the following of their lawfull trade of the Laird of Mellistons goodes. . . . How farre this laite thing done in England hes offendit his Majestie, he hath given demonstracion to the world, and not ceissit till the principalles of the grownde are committed to wairde, where they presentlie remayne. Ernestlie wishing therfore that the like good will for the taking awaye of inconvenientes may appeir into your lordschip, and that the meeting

Digitized by Google

1587.

of the noble men mentionat of before, may be haisted, for the more spedie redres of the mony late outrages and enormeties that hes bene attempted on baith sydes and at all the Marches—whilk, as your lordschip trulie touched in your last letter, will not be taken awaye otherwise nor by noble men. For albeit the Kinges Majestie my sovereigne greatlie dislikes of this grit disorder at the Mydle Marche, yet hes his Majestie na les cause to aggravat the great outrages whilk his warden of the West Marches hes receved of late be the subjectes of England, assisting his Majesties rebells be playne hostilitie on day light with a gritt power, where the warden had somme of his frendes slain, sondrie taken prisoners, and him selfe chassit and narrowlie escapitt with his life, xij or xiij myles within Scotland." I will therfore desire you to fix the said meeting speedily, and to assure me of no warlike inroad till it is over.

As to that which your lordship has written about the Chancellor, "I am certanlie informit that he was never in Hallidan or Cesford in his life, nar in na other howse belonging to the Laird of Cesford or ewest the Border, safing onlie in September last at the place called the Freirs besydes Celso, when and whare all men may thinck ther could be na imaginacion of this purpose, whilk is growne to this inconvenient upon mutuall incursions and injuries on eaither syde." Thomptalloun. Angus.

1½ *pp.* *Copy by Hunsdon's clerk.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "9 Decembris 1587. The Erle of Anguse to the L. Hunsdon."

Dec. 10. **576.** PAY &c. OF FORCES ON THE BORDERS.

"A brief note of such sommes of monie as have been awnswered for the paiment of the 200 men first levied, and afterwardes of the other 300, to make the same 500 men for defence of the Borders."

The amount received (less expense of coats and conduct of 500 men) is	1205*l.*	13*s.* 4*d.*
Sums required for pay	1270.	0*s.* 0*d.*
"There wanteth"	64*l.*	6*s.* 8*d.*
Estimate by the receiver of Durham of his probable receipts by 16 January next	2000*l.*	0*s.* 0*d.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

2. Another copy in same writing.

Dec. 11. **577.** HUNSDON TO ANGUS.

I have your letter of 9th by Mr Alexander Hume deputy warden, and so soon as I hear of the home coming of Mr Bellowis and young Collingwood, and your proclamation for liberating all other unlawful prisoners, I shall do the same. But I pray your lordship for some order as to many English prisoners held by Liddesdale, who should likewise be freed. Touching a meeting, I know of none, but when I hear whom the King will send, and the day, I will be ready to meet him. Your lordship being lieutenant, will likely be appointed—and I think Fowlden is the fittest place—therefore give me a day's certain notice, and I will be ready. I have heard nothing of any attempt on the warden of your West March, though I had a letter from Lord Scrope last night—but will write to him to keep the peace. The information about the Chancellor was sent from Teviotdale, but I did not believe it. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

P.S.—After signing this letter I had word of a house or two broken up last night between this and Alnwick, when 26 kyne and oxen were driven. One of the house says by the Laird of Corbett.

2 *pp.* *Copy by Hunsdon's clerk.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

Digitized by Google

1587.
Dec. 14. **578.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

Your lordship will see how since the small revenge that I made by some of this wardenry and of the Middle March, and the fear of revenge for their late attempt at Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's, where they had as many slain as we had, and almost 200 taken prisoners—that they are very ready to do justice now! As appears by my lord of Angus's letter received on Tuesday, the copy whereof and my answer, I enclose, hoping soon to settle the borders that the soldiers may be withdrawn and myself recalled.

"Yesterday Mr Hebborne returnyd too me agayne frome the Kynge with answer of sum spechys that had paste betwene hym and me byfor, towchynge hys nott answerynge of hyr Majestis letter, and hys dealynge with forren princys for ayde. Towchynge the fyrste, the Kynge answerde that yt was so soone apon hys knolege of hys mothers dethe, as he thowght he cowlde nott yn honor answer ytt—and besydes, he knew nott what answer too make too ytt—but I perceve that yf yt wolde please hyr Majesti now too wryght untoo hym, he wolde bothe accepte of ytt and answer ytt. But ytt muste be sent too me, and I muste sende ytt yn, for he ys lothe too have ytt yet knowne of any dealynge betwene hyr Majesti and hym. And towchynge hys dealynge with forren princys, he hathe commandyd Hebborne too assure me apon hys honor, that althohe he hathe byn gretly sollycytyd bothe by France and Spayne with many grete offers and dayly sollycytors about hym, too persuade hym theruntoo, yett hathe he never yeldyd too none of them too thys owar, butt ys as free from any of them as ever he was yn hys lyfe, and wyllyd hym also too assure me that yf any showlde be browght yn by uther mens practysys (whyche he dowghtes nott) he wolde too the uttemoste of hys powar turne them owte agayne and execute the law apon the bryngars of them yn. He also towlde me that sum that ar yll affectyd too hyr Majesti, hathe latly cume too the Kynge and bydd hym looke well too hymselfe, for the Quene of Inglande ys preparynge a grete army too sende too the Bordars under cullor too redrese thes border cawsys, and so wolde sett apon hym and hys realme, beynge unprovydyd. The Kynge answerde that he wolde nott beleve that hyr Majesti wolde make any suche army agenste hym, and wyllyd Heborne too tell me thysmuche (beleke to heare what I wolde say untoo ytt.) To whome I answerde that the Quenes Majesti leke a wyse and pollytyke princes, understandyng of grete preparacyons made agaynste hyr, bothe by sea and for landynge, doothe lekewyse prepare bothe by sea and lande yn such sorte as whersoever they shall lande within any parte of hyr Majestis realme, they shall fynde that they ar preparyd for—and fyndynge the Kynge so dowghtfull a frende as she hathe latly fownde hym, too prevent the worste, hathe also appoynted an army too be reddy att a dayse warnynge too repayre hether, yf ther be cawse, but utherwyse I durste assure hym that hyr Majesti hathe no yll intentyon towardes the Kynge, unles he force hyr too ytt. He semyd too be gretly satysfyde with my anser, and sayde yt wolde stope theyre mowthes that wolde make that a cloke too brynge theyr uther devysys too passe.

Then he wyshte that the Quenes Majesti wolde make sum honorable offer too the Kynge, wherby he myght fynde hyr Majestis good wyll and favor towardes hym, and too shew that she ys wyllynge too have hys amyty and frendshyppe, saynge that the Kynge hade made serten demandes by Mr Archbalde Duglas, wherof he never hade anser. I towlde hym that I was no way too deale yn thatt matter, but I was nott ygnorant of hyr Majestis lyberall and honorable pencyon that she doothe bystow apon hym, whyche he doothe but slenderly deserve, and yf she myght fynde hym too deale kyndly with hyr, and too make more accownte of hyr amyty then he doothe, he showlde fynde hyr Majesti reddy too doo hym any honor that yn reason she may. Herwyth he restyd very well satysfyde, yett remembryde agayne that the Kynge hade recevyd no anser of those demandes sent by Mr A. Duglas.

Digitized by Google

1587.

Thus my lorde yt semes too me that the Kynge ys desyerus too enter agayne yntoo amyty with hyr Majesti, but wolde fayne have ytt cume of hyr, and so yt apeares playnly untoo me by all the scope of hys spechys; so as now hyr Majesti ys too consyder what ys fytt for hyr too doo bothe yn honor and pollycy, and yf she wyll doo anythynge heryn, too lose no tyme. I perceve the Kynge wolde be wyllynge to heare from hyr Majesti, whether yt be that he ys preste by France or Spayne, or bothe, too make a dyrecte answer or no, or what uther respecte, I cannott yet gather.

He also tels me that for moste serten the Kynge hathe utterly refeusyd too suffer the Bussbope of Dunblayne too cume too hys preseus, or too receve hys letters, but hathe comandyd hym apon payne of dethe too departe the realme withyn 20 dayse, wherof 10 ar paste. Thys busshope came latly too my lorde Huntleyse as they say with letters from the Pope and uther princys to the Kynge—and yt semes that the Kynge ys very glade whan he heares of the well dooynge of the Kynge of Navare. It appeares by Hebborne that the Kynge ys desyerus that hyr Majesti showlde understande thysmuche, which I have thowght goode too advertys your lordeshyp, and therfor yt may please your lordeshyp too make hyr Majesti acquayntyd herwith."* Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley. Inclosing Nos.* 575, 577.

Dec. 28. **579.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I recevyd your lordeshypes letter of the 20, the 25 of the same, and am ryght glade of hyr Majestis goode and well acceptacyons of my answers and dealynges yn these matters, and I hope by thys tyme hyr Majesti ys as well satysfyde with my ansers towchynge hyr Majestis innocency for the deth of the Skotshe Quene, wherof I have advertysyd hyr Majesti yn my letter of the 22.

Towchyng hyr Majestis expectaccyon for answerr of hyr Majestis answer too A. Duglas—presently after the receyte of your lordeshypes letter towchynge the same, withyn two dayse after I recevyd a pakkett from A. Duglas too hys nevew Rychard Duglas, who ys all hys dealar heere, which I sent away presently, and withyn 5 or 6 dayse after, I recevyd a pakkett from hys sayde nevew, as I thynke yn anser of them—for he wrott too me that they requyarde haste—which lykwyse I sent away presently, so as beleke you know the anser by thys tyme. But byfor hys nevewse answer was returnyd, Carmychell cummynge too me, apon sum occasyon of talke of those matters, I towlde hym that I thowght that theyr imbassytor hade recevyd answer of those demandes, and towlde hym partly what they werr, and prayde hym too understande whatt he had advertysyd hys master of those answers, bycawse yf he dyd eyther add or dymynyshe, I was able too informe the Kynge of the trothe—who assuryd me that att hys returne owt of Tyvydall and Lyddysdale (as I wrott to your lordeshyp yn my laste), he wolde nott fayle too lett me know what anser hys imbassytor hathe made too the Kynge therof. From whome I doo nott looke too heare tyll after Newyers daye.

The factyons ar suche amonge the nobell men, as yt ys almoste an inpossybyllyte too wryght any sertenty of them—but thys for certen hyr Majeste shall fynde (yf apon any apparante cawse or credyble advertysment men may beleve anythynge), that the Kynge of hymselfe ys addyctyd too peace and amyte, and wolde moste wyllyngly enter agayne too renew and make parfecte the league bygoone with hyr Majesti, but the northerne lordes who ar all Papystes, beynge many, ar gretly agenste ytt, and those aboute hym that ar of the relygyon, doo nott agre amonge themselves—for the Lorde Hambelton who was accowntyd of the relygyon, ys now gretly suspectyd that

* These five words substituted for a line and a half carefully cancelled by Hunsdon.

Digitized by Google

1587.

by the meanes of hys brother Clawde Hambelton, he ys woone too be of the conspyracy of the kyllynge of the Chancelar, the Master of Glames, the Justyce Clarke, and uthers. So as they have hym yn grete jollysy, and ther ys yett no agrement betwene thErle Bothewell and the Chancelar nor betwene thErle Bothewell and the Hewmes—so as these partyculars makes that no man can tell what wyll becume of thys state. The Kynge makes open professyon that he wyll never alter hys relygyon, but wyll ever mayntayne the same—yett he deales so indyfferently betwene them, as whatsoever thErle Huntley and hys confederates dothe allow of, that the Kynge those abowte hym knolege of, and whatsoever these doo, he impartes ytt too the uthers, whyche ys thowght he doothe for feare of hys owne lyfe; but owt of all dowghte the Chancelar fyndes that ther ys no standyng for hym butt by hyr Majesti, and therforr yf he wer a lyttell hartenyd and myght be sewre of hyr Majestis favor, yt ys thowghte verryly that he wolde wholly rune that course, whyche yf he be onse browght too doo, all ys well, and ther wylbe no dowght or feare of the Kynge. I shall know more herof att Carmycheles returne too the cowrte, which wyll nott be tyll Newyeres even. I know the chanselar doothe nott truste A. Duglas, and the Kynge lekes nothynge of hym, and hys feare of A. Duglas beynge so ynwarde with M[r] Secretary (as he ys informyde), makes hym too stagarr, for he knowse A. Duglas too be bothe wyse and suttyll,—but the Chanselar ys the only man too be woone, for byfor thys laste conspyracy, whyche was chefly by Bothwell, he had as grete interrest yn the northerne lordes as yn the uther.

I am sorry for the Kynge of Navare that he prospers no better; hyr Majesti ys the rather too seke too be sewre of thys kynge, or els he wylbe an yll neybor. Your lordeshyp seese what chargys hyr Majesti ys att by reason of these small trobles, too deffend hyr subjectes—butt yf he showlde becume eyther Frenche or Spanyshe, yt wolde coste hyr Majesti and hyr realme more yn one yere then wyll sarve too wyne hym and too pay hym 10 yere after. Yt standes now apon makynge and marrynge, yf hyr Majesti doo nott stryke whylste the iorne ys whott, I feare we shall make butt a crookyd pece of woorke of ytt!

Towchynge the roade yn the West Bordars wherof ys made so grete adoo, for my lorde of Angus wrote too me about yt, and Carmychell towlde me of ytt as of a very grete matter—wherapon havynge sowght too be informyde of the trothe, yt fales owte too nothynge, neyther too her Majesti nor too my Lorde Scroope, for your lordeshyp muste understande that ther ys a deadly foode betwene the Lorde Harrys and a surname opon that bordars whyche ar callyd Grytneyse,* who withyn thys 2 yere or the laste yere, kylde the Lorde Harrys brother, the Kynge beynge a[tt] Dumfryse,—who hearynge that the Lorde Harrys was cume too a towne aboute sum busynes, gatherde theyr frendes togyther, amonge the which werr sum of hyr Majestis subyectes (butt owtlawse) and bysett the towne where he was, and drave hym so strayte as he was forcyd too take a towar by good hape, nott without sum strokes, and so savyd hymselfe, whome yf they hade taken, they wolde a cutt all too pecys,—so they too hys horsys and kylde sum of hys cumpany, and took as many of the reste as they wolde, and so went theyr way. Thys towchythe my lorde Scroope nothynge, nor none of hyr Majestis subyectes but suche as hathe receyte yn Skotlande and my lorde Scroope cannott cume by them.

I have sowght too understande the cawse why the postes be so neglygent. I am very credably informyde, that whansoever M[r] Randoll doothe putt yn a poste, he kepes hys fyrst yeres wagys too hymselfe, so as the poore man serves a whole yere for nothynge! And besydes he hathe a yerly pensyon of every one of them—of sum, xl *s.*, 3 *li.*, 5 *li.*, and of sum more, and I know that whan he went yntoo Muscovya, he hade of every poste 20 *li.*,—so as I

* Probably the Irvings of Gretnay.

Digitized by Google

1587.

marvell how they ar able too have and kepe theyr horsys! But thys he doothe extorte apon them." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

580. PAY OF 100 MEN FOR A MONTH.

The captain at 4*s.*, 112*s.*; the lieutenant at 2*s.*, 56*s.*; ensign, sergeant and drum, 12*d.* each, 4*l.* 4*s.*; 100 footmen at 8*d.* a piece, 93*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Total 105*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

The month reckoned at 28 days.

1 *p. Written by Hunsdon's clerk.*

[1587.] **581.** PROPOSAL TO FORTIFY THE ENGLISH BORDER.

[The anonymous writer humbly submits to the Queen a plan for defence of the Border against the Scots, which he calls an "Inskonce," thus described]:—

"An Inskons is a speciall kinde of an arteficiall fortyficacion, consystinge for the most parte onlye of mayne earthe, raysed with trenche and rampyour, and flauncked with bulwarkes, inclosed onlye upon the frontes and sydes supposed subjecte to the enemyes attemtes, and ever lefte open on that syde which lyethe next to the frende. . . .

There be two sortes of them—the one verie usuall, and ordynarilye applyed at this daye to the restraynte of stronge townes, fortes or sytadalls beseged—the seconde (which is out of moderne use, yet that which by this treatyse is whollye mente to be onlye propounded) is to be used for defence of whole cuntryes and teritories. The firste is restrayned within a small proportyon of grounde, and carriethe forme accordinge to the places that ar to be restrayned, but ever on the one syde open as is afforsaide. The seconde is drawen out by a right or oblique lyne, not restrayned as the firste within small boundes, but dystended even to the whole length of the Border that is to be inskonsede and defended. The firste kinde havinge loste a bulwarke, yt may be as hurtfull, beinge loste, as beinge kepte, yt was helpfull, to him that made it. Whearas the seconde hathe this peculiour propertye annexed unto yt, dyfferinge not onlye from the other above named, but also from all other kindes of forteficacious whatsoever—which is this, that as yt is of all others most serviceable, with less coste made, and with most commodytie kepte, soe althoughe by treason, negligence, or any other dysastor, yt shoulde fortune to loose a bulwarke or two, and the same shoulde come unto an enemye or rebells handes, yf theyre be not an armey reddye, and that even at instaunte, to seaze upon the same, the enemye by no possybyllytye canne holde them, nor the founder in anye sorte be indamaged by them—which shalbe made playne by reasons hearafter enswinge in place fytt for the same." [Here the disadvantages of regular fortresses are described.]

"Suche a worke, with bulwarkes flaucked but close, for that they ar to be dwelte in, is humbly hearin propounded to your Majestie, the same to be drawen alonge the whole Scottyshe Border, by a contynewall trenche dystended from the easterne to the westerne sea, and strechinge to 80 myles in lengthe or thereaboutes. The forme whearof dyfferinge from the common sorte, must carrye in yt certayne specyall poyntes for offence and defence, proper to the arte of forteficacion, more curious in forme, then eyther costlie in matter or dyficultye in workinge, yet of singuler effectes as is above sayde."

[Three objections, (1) the impossibility (2) the cost, even if possible, and (3) that the garrison will be "unsupportable"—follow, and the first is thus dealt with.]

"Cesar made a rampyour with a wall of 24 myles in length with a dyche of 120 foote brode and 33 foote heye, with the labour of one onlye legione

Digitized by Google

[1587.]

which was called 'the Pretoryan,' and that onlye in 30 dayes. This rampyour had upon yt 48 square towers called castells of massyve stone, and eche tower of greate spacyousnes. This wall he made to defende Fraunce which then was appoynted for his province, from the inundaciones of the Swysers who used at tymes to invade the saide province with 300,000 persons in one armey at once. The monumentes hearof remaynethe yet to be seene by Geneva.

A farr greater worke and of later tyme, was made by the princes of Grecia against the firste growinge greatnes of the Turkes, and streched in lengthe above 360 myles; which worke had wrought the desired effecte, and had for ever excluded the Turke out of Grece, had not the mallyce of one Despotes, partlye thoroughe ambytion, but cheeflye thoroughe envye, layenge open the rampyour which passed thorowghe his terrytorie, geven passadge to the whole armey of the Turke, and soe made all the other worke frustrate. A therde presidente there is, which is heare at home, within your Majesties domynions and even within the boundes of the same contrye wheare the like is nowe propounded, but in another forme because of the alteracions that tyme hathe made in all martiall actions eyther offensyve or defensvye.—The same is 'Pightes wall' in Northomberlande, which was made by the Romaynes, beinge of massyve wall at the leaste 16 foote in thicknes, with many square towers upon yt, and passinge thoroughe parte of Newcastell, dyd streche from the one sea unto the other, aboute 80 myles.

The Romaynes were at the travayle to make this wall and that at that tyme to be defended from the dayly and daungerous incurtyous of the valyaunte barberous Scottyshe nation; but the cuntry them selves was at the cherdge of the makinge of yt, which they were contented to doe as well for their owne more safftie, as by compulsione of the Romaynes, who were their maysters. Soe hearbye is reffelled the firste objection touchinge the impossybyllytye." [The constitution of a Roman legion, is explained—6000 foot, and six hundred horse, the latter exempt from handling "the mattock and the spade"—and the foot working by a thousand men daily, finished the wall in France in 30 days. The Pightes wall, according to the same ratio, would cost when made, about 19,000*l.* sterling. The same work at this day cannot cost the Queen more than 30,000*l.* sterling.

In the third chapter referring to "the simple grounde platt heare unto anexed," it is shown that the "skonses" are to be planted on the wall at least a mile distant from each other, and closed in the inside next England, being intended for habitation—fortified towards Scotland to resist artillery, but next England merely with a "thynne wall," to resist assaults without cannon. Each "skonse" will thus require a separate siege by an invading army, and the loss of fewer "than a half of a dozen of them" at once, can do little harm to England.

In the fourth chapter it is pointed out—that the Scottish forays will be thus prevented, while an English regular force or "incurtion" may at any time invade Scotland. The Queen is advised to assign 1000 acres of land adjoining each "inskonse," at one penny an acre, as "a prefermente and a good bargaine," to the gentlemen appointed to defend it—the only paid men in each, being 10 soldiers "greate gonners."]

"A therde commodytye farre excedinge all the reste, is this, that a border, once beinge so fortefyede as above is sayde, yt wyll soe dyscover the unhabyllytye of the Skottes, any waye in theyr accostomed manner, eyther to make incurtyons or invacyons, or any other enterye in any foote of Inglyshe grownde, that neyther the Frenche Kinge wyll have greate lyste to cherdge his crowne any longer with the mayntaynaunce of that kingdome to be a brydell for this estate, neyther wyll the Kinge of Spayne be any thinge hastye to enter into newe leage that waye. The commodytye whearof of yt self is suffycyente to covntervayle the resedue of the chardge that your Majesty is to be at hearin."

[The objection that the Scottish navy might land an army of 20,000 men,

Digitized by Google

[1587.]

and turn the flank of the fortification, is met by showing, that such a Scottish force was never hitherto seen or heard of, that "yt is oddes the sayde fleete wyll never touche the pretended forte"—that even if it landed safely, or with "meane resystaunce," one half of the force would "never come to serve anye torne for him"*—and as there could be no horsemen with them, the invaders after using the "victualls in their pockettes," must either starve or surrender.

Any idea of traitorous succour to such invaders, is dismissed, but should there be, "there is noe remedye but onlye betyme to fynde out, and to cutt of the traytors before theye come to theyr entended execution." Concluding thus]—"But this maye verye well be thought, that yf before hande suche a border (as ys before saide) be erected and establyshed, yt woulde bothe kyll the hartes of traytors heare at home, and also abate the courradge of a farre more pusaunte prince then the Skottyshe Kinge ys, or anye of his complyces, to adventure subjectes frendes and forces upon soe fycle and uncertayne poyntes of suche a trayterous partie as shalbe sufficiente to geve them landinge and enterye, with everie other supplye, that your Majestie shall have store of, upon the faylinge whearof in the whole or in parte, eyther on theyr owne partes or on the parte of theyr faction heare, the maye yelde them selves before hande unavoydably rewyned and utterlye overthrowen and spoyled, which the Almightye defende your Majestie from, and sende to befall to those your enemyes whearsoever they are and who soever they bee, which doe in theyr endevors procure, or in theyr hartes desire, the same to your Majestie, whom he in his mercye blesse with all heavenlye and temperall blessinges." *Unsigned and without date.*

20 *pp.* *In two hands.* *One apparently Hunsdon's clerk.*

Annexed to the foregoing, is :—

A ground plan and bird's eye view of the proposed fortification, coloured, with table of references to the different parts. *Damaged.*

Title :—"A bye platte expressing the uprighte of halfe the sconce."

1587-88.
Jan. 14. **582.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

While looking for the arrival of the Scottish commissioners to-morrow, last night late at the shutting of the gates, a gentleman from Carmichael came to me with 2 letters—one a private letter by the King's direction, the other by advice of his Council, as you will see by the copies of them and my answers. I perceived by the bearer, that none of the Council knew of the private letter but the King—which caused me to answer them "severally"—and but for that letter, I would have written in the other that I saw they meant nothing but delay, meaning no redress, and I would trust no longer to their promises as they had broken so many days with me, and if they do not keep a day this week, I will make no more appointments. I think the King himself is very well given to justice, but few or none of the Council are—and therefore if they do not now send as I have written, I must then write directly to your lordship, to inform her Majesty that she need look for no redress but by force—and unless she sends down some small force to make reprisals, nothing will be done. "Withoute that, I feare me they will make such cavelacions and wrangling at bills, as their will smale good come of their meetinge, thoughe the Commissioners do come. . . The cawse whye theye requier to begine from so longe a daie, is because having perused the rowlls of Scotland, they find them to come so farr shorte to countervayle the rowlls of England, they would demaunde redres for all the burninges and spoiles that was don by my lorde of Sussex being here, to countervaile the others; yea, and for ought I think, with Sir William Drurys winning of Eddenborrowe castell! And therfore I have and will refuse to have anie matter called in question, but sens his jorney into

* The Scottish King.

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

Scotland; and from that tyme lett them not spare, for the lenger daie they begyne from, the worse it wilbe for them and the more proffitt to her Majesties subjectes. . . * The credytt that was gyven too the messenger by the Larde of Carmychell, was too lett me understande ther ar sume aboute the cowrte and London, that doo seke too hynder these cawsys as faste as I seke too further them—but bade me beware of Archibald Duglas—but whyther thys procede of the mysleke betwene the Chancelar and hym, I know nott, for Carmychell ys all yn all with the Chanselar; but yt ys moste serten that the Kynge hathe no lekynge too Archibald Duglas, for he hathe bowghte two specyall huntynge horsys for the Kynge, but the Kynge wyll by no meanes receve them, and yett hathe he sowght by all the meanes he can, too gett the Kynge too take them, but as yett he wyll nott, so they be yett yn Inglande. I was assuryd by a gentylman of Skotlande, that the Chancelar shewde hys father—the gentylmans I meane—a pece of a letter wrytten owt of Inglande, wheryn was wrytten that I doo practyse under hande, and have secrett dealynge with Syr James Stewarde the late Erle of Arren. What goode dealyng there ys amonge sume, your lordeshyp may judge! Towchynge all the uther matters, I have wrytten too Mr Secretary, but nothynge of thys that ys wrytten with myn owne hande." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

Inclosures in the foregoing:—

(1) (Carmichael to Hunsdon.)

I have received your letter, and see you intend to begin redress for the East and Middle Marches at the 9th of April 1586—that you have not yet heard from Lord Scrope, but think he is to seek redress from a longer day. I think to begin from such time, will leave great causes of offence, cutting off the just complaints of many good men on both sides, and their hopes of ever getting justice. "Meeter yt were in my opinion, and mair apparant to work the scope of our convening, that all complayntes whik sen the meeting of the last commissioners at Carlyle and Drunfreis hes intervenit, should be given in, consyderitt and tane order with at this meeting, that be removing thereof, all jellesses depending therupon may be extinguished on ather syde. And fra this tyme the haill three Marches would be warnett to give in complayntes. Seeing the desadvantage that the beginning at a shorter day to any ane of them may carrie with yt ather to you or us, gyf this difficultie may be agreed upon by mutuall letters before our meeting, yt willbe a great furtherance to this good purpose; gif nott, yt willbe maist convenient our first work begin at Foulden, that we may ther condiscend upon the sayd day before that we goe further. But trusting to your lordschypis conformitie to the sayd tyme, wheranent I will expecte your lordschipis answere at this place. . . From Hallwendhowse the xijth day of Januarij 1587. Carmicall.

1 *p.* *Copy by Hunsdon's clerk.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "Carmycall to the L. of Hunsdon."

(2) (The Same to the Same.)

"I have had larg and privie conference with his Majestie, and fyndes him so mynded to have all matters well, that I am verie glad of yt, God be praysed—and hes willed me to write this particular letter to yow, besydes the other, whilk is written by the advize of the Councell—desyring yow to condiscend to any reasonable tyme to enter upon at meeting may be, for yt shall draw one better matters, as I shall informe yow at mare length at meeting. To this effecte his Majestie desyres that ye shall make your sonne Sir Robert Carey one of the commissioners, to the effecte he may come in heere, that his Majestie and he may have privie conference, whome with I

* From this point holograph.

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

beleeve he shallbe verie playne. Mair I shall shew you at meeting. . . Referring the rest to the sufficiencie of the berar. . . Of Hallenden howse the xijth of Januarij 1587." Carmicall.

½ *p.* *Copy by Hunsdon's clerk. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.*

(3) (Hunsdon to Carmichael.)

"I have received your letters of the xijth and xiijth of the same, by the which yt seemes that the cause of your not coming hether tomorrow with the rest of the Commissioners, according to appoynctment and promise, was because yt semes that the Kynges Majesties councell doth mislike of the shortnes of the tyme to begin it, being the 9th of Aprill 1586—but thinckes that for such reasons as is alleadged in your sayd letters, yt were more convenient to begin from the meeting of the commissioners at Carleill and Donfreese, which is two or three and thirtie yeeres agon. The cause whie I did sett downe so short a tyme, was by reason I understood by Sir John Foster that at that tyme, he and the Laird of Cesford mett at Alnewick and Kellsey, wher they staied so longe as ther was any bill of England and Scotland to be called for—and withall I thought you would have willinglier a condiscended to that tyme rather then to a longer day; for assure yourselfe the longer the tyme is to begin at, the more beneficiall you will fynd yt for England. So as for my part I shall be contented to yeeld to any day, so yt be synce the late Earle of Sussex and my being in Scotland, sent in with an armie at the ernest request and sute of the then Regient and others of the nobillitie to ther great and ernest request and sollicitacion, to her Majesties great charges sondrie wayes, without anie benefitt to her selfe or anie of hers. But to begin wher you write of, synce the meeting of the Commissioners at Carlyle and Donfreeze, were an infynite matter and an impossibilitie to be put in execucion, consydering what a number of meetinges there hathe bene sens, both of the Regentes themselves, and of other noble men, besydes great trobles, and the sondrie and severall questions would rise therupon, so as a whole yeeres disputacion would be spent therein, and in the end as good never a white as never the better!" So if it please the King and Council to appoint any time since my lord of Sussex was here, I will agree, if the Commissioners will come at once, otherwise I must think it "but drifte of tyme." . . Barwick this xiiijth of Januarij 1587." *Signed:* "Your assuryd frend lefully, H. H."

"Because younge Collingwood is forced to enter, or els the Laird of Buckleugh to forfayt a c *li.* starling, as you shall perceve by his letters sent to Sir Cutbert Collingwood, the sayd Sir Cutbert doth prease me greatlie to call for the entrance of Browne, for whoes entrance you have given me your word, and therfore requyre you that you will cause him enter accordinglie."

2 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "To the Laird of Carmighell."

Jan. 14. **583.** HUNSDON TO CARMICHAEL.

I have received your several letters—one your own private letter by the King's command—the other by advice of the Council—wherein I find great contradiction. By the private letter, I see that his Majesty is well minded to have things in order, which I never doubted, "if hee be not perswaded and seduced by suche as are about him, which are not so well mynded neither to the glory of God nor to the weale of his Majestie nor of their contrie." If you and the others had held on, and met me as tomorrow, you should have found me inclined to any reasonable time for beginning, so long as it was since any meeting of the Regents or other noblemen since the time of Lord Sussex being in Scotland—the rather because I hope you will satisfy me in some greater matters. And I marvel greatly that I hear nothing from you on my last letters and notes then sent. "Towching my sonnes Robert Carey to be one of the commissioners—bothe

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

hee and his brother John are ryden upp to the courte uppon Twisdaie laste. And if the Kynges Majestie have anie intencion—as I hope his majesty hathe, I praye ye lett it be owt of hande some one daie this weeke. . . To the whiche bothe England and Scotlande hathe an eye unto, to harken what good will come of it." Berwick. H. Hunsdon.

½ *p. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed:* "To the Laird of Carmyghell."

Jan. 17. **584.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"Being requierd to sende a pacquett from Corsellas to the Frenche ambassadour, which I have sent herwith to Mr Secretary, I have thought good to advertize your lordeshyp that this morning I have understanding of the cawse whye Carmighell and the reste cam not hither uppon Mondaie laste, according to appointment—which was that one called the Laird Laddyland, servaunte to Coronell Steward, past thorrowe this towne with Mr Secretarys pasporte, uppon whose comming this meeting was stayed; and I am certainlie given tunderstand that their wilbe no meeting, what promises or faire speeces soever shalbe given, wherof I shall want none to put of the tyme with delayes untill the Kinge here againe from Coronell Steward, or that hee come him selfe—who is daylie looked for.

Thus her Majesty maie see, and all you maie find, what to trust to at this kinges hands—for I dare assuer her Majestie that this king meanes to revenge the deth of his mother if ever hee be able, and what faire speeches or promises soever is made of him, her Majesty shall find it but playne dissemblacion. And therfore being past hope of any good meaning in him, I dare not as a councelour, but give her Majestie advice to trust no lenger to their faire speeches, but to make her Borders presentlie stronge, able to make their borderers leave their habitacions, as they did before Chrismas, when they were affrayde that I would a made some greate revenge with this smale companie that her Majestie hathe here—which made the King send presentlie to me to lett me understand howe greatlie it was against his will, and that hee would presentlie send a nobelman to me, to what place and what daie I would appoint, to sattizfie me in all thinges—as I have written heretofore at large. But it is all dissemblacion, and that wee shall find if wee trust to them.

My lorde, towching such occurrantes as are brought to me—I have thought good to lett your lordshyp understand that their are sondrie shipps arryved here owt of Fraunce—some from Burduxe, and some from Rochell and other places of Fraunce, which do afferme for certaine that the Duk of Guyse hathe recevid a great overthrowe with the lose of 10 or 12 thowsand men, and as it is sayd by some in Fraunce, the Duk him selfe slayne, some others saye hurt, but not slayne, and that the wourde was their that the King of Navare should be proclamed the seconde person. They afferme that in this conflict the Prince of Condye was onehorst, and one Symerstone a Scotishman, who is their with the Lairde of Wynnes, did horse him againe. Theis Scotishmen that do afferme this was in Fraunce within this 8 or 10 dayes.

It is verie trewe that the Bisshoppe of Doubleane is closlie in Eddinborrowe. I shall understand some thing of his negociation from one that hathe had conferens with him, to morrowe."

A new supply of money is wanted for these soldiers—the first 200 have been here three months, and the other 300, two months—I wish to pay them monthly, but the country is little able to bear it. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Digitized by Google

1587–88.
Jan. 18. **585.** APPOINTMENT OF SCOTTISH COMMISSIONERS.

Commission by James VI. to John Carmichael of that Ilk one of the masters of his stable, Alexander Home of Hutton hall deputy warden of his East Marches, and Mr George Young archdeacon of St Andrews, to treat for adjustment of Border controversies. Haldenhouse.

1 *p. Broad sheet. Copy by Hunsdon's clerk from a copy attested by the commissioners. Indorsed.*

Jan. 23. **586.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I have forboarne to write unto your lordship sens the recepte of your laste, in respect that I recevide a lettre of the 17th from the Lairde of Carmighell, that hee and Mr George Younge would be att Huttonhall the xxth daie following, to meet and to confer with Sir John Foster, Sir John Selby, and either Mr Phumfrie Musgrave or Mr Loather, whome I had appointed to treate with them towching theis Border cawses, but knowing no certaine tyme of their comming, or whither they would come or no, Sir John Foster and Mr Loather returned backe againe, untill a newe warning. Wherof I advertized the Lairde of Carmighell, and did offer to send Sir John Selby and towe others to confer with them, untill I might send for the other towe. Wheruppon this morning the Lairde of Carmighell cam hither unto me, whome I did challeng for the breache of meeting at the daie appointed, nor sending me any warninge in tyme therof, wherby, and suche other disappointmentes, I had juste cawse to thinke that the King had no intencion to do anie justis, but to dryve tyme with faire wourdes, untill they had brought their other practizes to pase. For I was given credibly tunderstand, that the only stage of not meeting was uppon the comming of one Barkley lairde Laddyland, servaunte to the Coronell Steward, who paste thorrowe this towne with Mr Secretarys pasport, and that the Kinge would dryve of tyme with delayes untill the comming of the Coronell Stewarde, who is lookt for verie shortlie. Hee utterly denys the same, and protestes that the King hathe neither recevid any lettres from the coronell nor hathe had any conferens or talke with Laddyland the coronells servaunt sens his comming into Scotland. But this is no artickell of my creed! But in fyne hee and I have concluded that upon Thursdaie next, they towe—Carmighell and Mr Younge, with Mr Home of Huttonhall, shall meet at Foulden by 9 or 10 of clock, with Sir John Foster, Sir John Selby, and Sir Symond Musgrave, untill the comming of Phumfrie Musgrave or Mr Loather, for whome I have sent to my lorde Scroope to send hither presentlie. It semes they will not depart, but meet their daie by daie, untill some fynall order may be taken for the redressing and settling of theis Border cawses. Hee did aske me what commission they should have that should treat with them —for they have their commission under the greate seale of Scotland—to whome I aunserid that whatsoever they concluded uppon, should be performed for the part of England: but it were not amyse, but would further the matter greatlie, if their wer a commission procured and sent downe with all expedicion hither, to those three—Sir John Foster, Sir John Selby, and Mr Phumfrie Musgrave, or Mr Loather; or ells a comission to be directed to me, to aucthorise me to name and appoint such as I shall think fitt and convenient to treate of theis Border cawses. Carmighell tells me that the King was verie desierous that my sonne Robert Carey might be one of the comissioners, that therby the king might have some occassion to deale privatly with him, and to have some secrett conferens with him of other matters—wherof hee will confer with none but either with my selfe or with my sonne Robert—for they are desierous that the comissioners that shall treate with them, might returne with them to Eddenborrowe, to talke with

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

some of the kinges councell therin, and to have yt ratefied by the Kinge and to have yt presentlie to be put in execution by the wardens.

As in famyliar talke with Carmighell, I toulde him of soudrie cawses that leades me greatlie to mistrust the Kinges good meaning towards her Majesty —as in treating for forrayne forces—the great doubt his owne subjectes dothe conceave of him of his revolting in religion—of his inward dealinges with thErle Huntley and other great papistes of Scotland—his tolloracion of the mase in soudrie places of Scotland, and allmoste commonly in the northe—the suffering of the Bisshoppe of Donbleane and a nombre of Jessewittes within his realme, and thoughe hee wer not pleased to suffer the bisshoppe of Donbleane to come to his presens, yet hee was contented to see the bisshopps comission, which was brought unto him by thErle Bothwell—which matters being trewe, the Queenes Majestie was not to looke for any frendshipp or to truste to his ametie; and did assuer him that a great many of his good subjectes did feare all this greatlie in him. Wherunto hee aunserid, that for religion, the Kinge had made suche sollem and open protestacions and vowes for the mayntenance therof, as if hee be either a Christian prince or worthy to be accompted a Christian man, hee will never alter the same, but will mayntaine it to the uttermoste of his power against all the worlde, and that no perswasions whatsoever shall take hould of him in the contrary.

Towching the dealing with any forren princes for forren ayde, the King hathe commanded him to saye unto me, that hee is so farr of from dealing with any forren princes for any ayde or succour, as if their do any strangers lande within any part of his realme, it shalbe well sene that hee will goe him selfe in person with all the power hee is able to make, to put them owt againe, and whosoever shall so bring them in shall suffer suche paynes as is dewe for traytours.

Towching the sight of the bisshopps comission, Carmighell dothe avowe upon his lyfe and credit, the Kinge neither hathe nor will see yt. Hee dothe confes that wheras the bisshoppe should a bene excomunicated, that thErle Bothwell was a sutour to the kinge for the staye therof, in consideracion that his bisshopprick might not be forfayted at this tyme. But the bisshoppe hathe put in sufficient cawshion in xx^{ty} thowsand pounde, to depart the realme betwene this and the 7th or 8th of the next moneth. It is verie trewe that thErle Bothwell hathe had dealing with the sayd bisshoppe, and as one reported to me, being of very good creditt, that hee harde thErle saye, that if the Kinge would followe his councell, hee should accept of the offers in the bisshopps comission (which is) that hee is offerd 10,000 soldiours to be sent him with good captaines and leaders, and money too entertayne and paye 20,000 of his owne subjectes, or 20,000 strangers, or ells to lett the kinge sett downe what hee woulde have, and hee shall have yt.

And towching the Kinges inward dealing and intelligens with Huntley and other Papistes, Carmighell confesseth that the king being at Burghley,* thErle of Moutros, and thErle Craford were sutours to the kinge that thErle Huntley might come to his presens and speake with him. The King was contented therwith, but finding him selfe not so well sattizfied at Huntleys hande as hee looked for, the king departed from him greatly offended with him. But towching this, it is but Carmighells allegacion—but I have hard verey credibly the contrary, which I rather beleve.

The xijth of this moneth, their landed at Leethe owt of Fraunce a gentil woman named Mrs Kenete,† who appon the xvjth daie in the afternone cam to the King who recevid her with great curtesye. She waighted uppon the Scotishe Queene at her deathe. The King conferred with her almoste towe owers in his cabenet, after whose departur from him, hee was very sade and pensyve all that daie, and would not supp that night. The next

* Burleigh near Lochleven. † Kennedy.

Digitized by Google

1587-88.

daie shee dyned with thErle Bothwell, wher shee declared openly howe the Queene was martred and mangled by thexecutioner, and sett yt owt with suche speeches and jesturs as moved every boddy to mislike greatlie of yt that hard yt. And such like speeches dothe shee use whersoever shee comes, to harden their hartes againste the Queene. . . . I feare greatly that Archiball Dugglas dothe his beste to hinder the ametie betweene the Queenes Majestie and this kinge, onles it might be compast by him selfe—which will never be, for the King likes not of him, nor almoste any of his councell about him; and moste shewer it is, that neither the King nor his councell dothe take him or accompt of him as the kinges ambassadour. And towching such aunsers as your lordshipp and my lorde Chauncelour gave unto him from her Majestie when hee should a come awaye, the King hathe to this ower never hard any worde of them! And where hee seemed that hee would returne hither into his contrie, I assuer your lordshypp hee dares not—and if he do, he will finde as bad enterteighnement as ever hee had in his lyfe!" Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

"My lorde I have wrytten the contentes of thys letter too Mr Secretary.*

3 *pp. Postscript holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 2. **587.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

At the commissioners' meeting at Foulden on 25th ultimo, they settled certain articles, and agreed to come to this town on Monday the 29th; which they did, and arranged how to proceed to the finishing of these great causes —to which we set our hands, as you will see by the enclosed copy. There is no doubt of these matters being settled, if Lord Scrope do not hinder it, though the greatness of the bills put in against those of his wardenry, which are "monsterous," some being for 1000*l.* and two or three of 4000*l.*, "to make them showe great and odious—but whan yt comes to the swearing, their thowsands will skant come to skoares! And they are to be deliverid to such of Scotlande, as they are so linckt in marriadge and frendshipp withall, as if they be deliverid one the one daie they wilbe sent hoame the next! For the greatest bills are against the Greames." But I hope Lorde Scrope will have regard to the quieting of the Borders, and saving to her Majesty, and not hinder the conclusion of this great business. I have written at large to him, and beg you to procure a council lettre to him also, for you will see by the last article that all this sitting is to be void, unless Lord Scrope agrees at once. If this matter be not settled now, it were a pity, for the chance will not happen again. I have found the Commissioners far readier than I expected, to yield as much as I could desire, and so forward, that the Tuesday after they came hither they filed 12 of our largest bills, and we as many of theirs, and we have respectively sent to arrest those complained of, to be here next Monday, when we shall fall to the rest of the East and Middle March bills, with those of the West March, if Lord Scrope agrees, as I hope he will. On the 10th instant, the pledges mentioned in the articles are to be here, and delivered interchangeably to the wardens, who shall then appoint days to make delivery for the 80 bills—going through the Marches in order from East to West. Justice was never done for Liddesdale till now.

The commission for which I wrote to you lately, I had rather should be directed to them, than to myself to nominate, and if not yet sent, it should be at once.

"Uppon Satterdaie laste the 27th of the laste, their conveind at Lithco the Laird Hamblton and his brother Clawde, thErle Huntley, thErles of Glynkarne, Montros, Craford, Rothos, Catnes, Orrole and Sowtherland, who ment to have gotten the King into their hands. My lord Harrys and

* Two lines following here cancelled.

Digitized by Google

1587-88.

the Lard of Jonstone with 7 or 800 horse, cam within three myle of Eddenborrowe, thinking to have mett the rest of the lordes, but fynding them not their according to appointment, returned their forces and rode them selves with a fewe with them to Lithco to the lordes.

The King heering of the assemblie of theis lordes, sent one Pattrick Murrey unto them to knowe the cause of their assemblies, and to commaunde them uppon payne of treason, to depart to their howses—and sent specially to Huntley to knowe whither hee woulde obeye and performe that comaundement which the king had sent unto him or noe? Which was, that hee shoulde put from him those Jessewites which resorted unto him, and that hee should come to Eddinborrowe and bring the Larde of Giche with him who kilde thErle of Marches kinsman, to aunser the lawe. Who aunserd, that if hee might bring his frinds and forces with him, hee would bring the lairde of Giche to underlaye the lawe—otherwise not. Heruppon the King sent Sir John Seaton to comaund the Lord Huntley uppon payne of treason, to make his present repaire to the king; who denyed flatlie so to doe! Hee also comaunded the Lord Harrys to enter into warde wher the king appointed him, to aunser his raysing of the kinges subjectes without his aucthoretie; who also hathe denyed the same and ys rydden his waye! So as presently bothe Huntley and Harrys ys to be put to the horne, for the King shewes him selfe to be greatly offended herewith.

ThErle of Montros cam presently to the corte, thinking to have had acces to the king—but the king heering of his coming, comaunded hee should not come into his presens. Who stayed 4 or 5 owers, and at laste by some sut, the king was content hee should come to him. At whose coming the King used many hard and sharpe speeches unto him, and comaunded him to goe to his lodging, untill hee should knowe further of his pleasur afterward.

At this instant, the Lord Hume cam also to the corte, who thought verely to have met with Huntley their, for hee is become a papiste, and houlds his lands of Huntley. So Montros and hee went upp to Eddenborrowe, but when they cam to the gate, they would not be sufferd to come in untill they sent backe to procuer the kinges token for their going in—which when they had gotten, the townsmen would not suffer them to come in with above vj a peece, for so sonne as they of Eddenborrowe hard of the lords being at Lithco, presently shutt their gates, and put their men in reddynes, with a resolucion to suffer none of those lordes to come within the towne, and so keepes their gates very strongly. What will become herof, God knowes, but some great matters are lookt for very shortly—and shewerly the King himselfe is greatly perplexte; which I knowe verie certainly—for hee hathe not wher withall either to mayntaine him selfe, or to doe any thing to withstand the practizes of the papists lordes. And therfore if the Queenes Majestie will deale anything kindly with him, it is thought verelie by some that are verie inward with him, that hee maye be yet recoverd to her Majestie, which I would hee might, thoughe her Majestie paye deerly for him, wherof shee can better consider than I can advise her.

I wrote in my laste lettres unto you, of Archiball Dugglas creditt here. I dare nowe afferme unto ye, that hee is neither accompted the Kinges ambassatour, nor hathe any dealing betwene her Majestie and the King, nor hathe not had of longe tyme. Which Mr George Younge who is clarke of the Councell their, beinge askt the question, dothe afferme. And for such aunser as he recevid from her Majestie towching the kinges demaundes, and such aunser as he recevide from my lord Chauncelour and my lord Treaserour by her Majesties comaundement, hee never advertized the King therof to this ower! So as if her Majestie do accept of him as the kinges ambassadour, or looke to understand any thing by him from the king or the state here, her Majestie will finde her selfe greatly abused and disceaved therin—wherof having nowe the certaintie, I have thought yt my dutie to advertise you therof, to the ende her Majestie maye knowe the same.

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

Nowe somewhat towching suche advertizmentes as I have recevid yesterdaie and this daie of forren cawses. Their arryved here uppon Mondaie in a shipp from London, certaine Scotishe marchantes, wherof certaine of them cam owte of Fraunce, and one of them frome Donckark. One of them who is knowne to be a verie honnest man, dwelling in Eddenborrowe, fownd in this towne a neighbour of his of Eddenborrowe, who is a verie honnest and zealous man in religion, tolde him that coming from Burdux, hee had occassion to touche at Conquett,* where hee landed aboute some affaires hee had their; who being their, Corronell Symppell who cam presentlie owt of Spaine, heering of this marchantes being their, cam to his lodginge, and being famylierly acquainted with him, understanding that hee was to pase hitherward, requierd him that hee might pase with him in his shippe, with suche as wer with him being not paste 5 or 6, which hee was verie willing to doe. And so coming thorrowe the narrowe seaes, requiered hee might be landed at Callis, which hee was accordingly. In his passadge, Symppell tolde this marchant, that hee was come presently owt of Spaine, and had brought a packett with him from the King of Spaine unto the Scotishe king, which hee showed him, which was a good bige packett and the coveringe of gilt paper, and written uppon yt with gilt letters. Which packett presently uppon his landing, hee cawsed to be sent awaye to the Bisshoppe of Rose, and to be convoyed by him to the Scotishe king. Symppell toulde him also, that hee was presentlie him selfe to goe to the Duke of Parma, and to come verie shortlie into Scotland and to bring with him from the Duke of Parma a verie great man of Spaine, who should bring with him to the Scotishe kinge 200,000 duckettes—and to conferme his going to the Duke of Parma, a nother of the saide marchantmen who going owt of Scotland in a hoye barke under 40 tonne, laden with coale, sammon, and some other fishe, was presentlie uppon his arryvale at Donckark, stayed and arrested, but had libertie to sell his goods, but could by no meanes gett his hoye barke discharged. And so was fayne after 6 or 7 weekes remayning their, to goe to Callis by lande, and so cam from thens into Englande. Hee dothe tell me for certaine, that the saide Corronell Symppell cam to Donckark whilste hee was their, whome hee sawe and spoke withall, who made no aboade their, but presentlie so sonne as hee could gett horsses, went his wayes to Bridges,† thoughe the gates wer shutt er hee went; yet had hee that favour to be lett owte. Hee saithe their was one with him of some good accompt, who they of the toune sayde yt was thErle of Westmerland, who had bene with the King of Spaine, and is returned againe, and meanes to be in Scotland very shortly. So as where wee thought that it was Corronell Stwarde that had bene the dooers of theis matters, it is Corronell Symppell that hathe bene the dooer with the King of Spaine in all theis matters. . . I do also send you herwith a certaine booke lately brought owt of Fraunce by a marchant of Newcastell, and presentlie sent to me." Barwick. *Initialled:* H. H.

4 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "The coppie of M$_r$ Secretaris lettre," *and in another hand,* "L. Chamberlaine to Mr Secretary."

Feb. 3. **588.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I recevyd your pakkett of the 29 of the laste, the seconde of thys, with the coppy of hyr Majestis letter and the ansers too Archbald Duglas proposycyons, which I had byfor.

Havynge pereusyd the coppy of hyr Majestis letter, I fynde yt so harde, as I had rather kepe ytt secrete then shew ytt, for yt ys nott yn season too wryght thys too hym at thys tyme—for yt wyll butt veryfy theyr saynges that wold have hym runn another cowrse, that hyr Majesti ys all yn wordes, but whan ytt cumes too the performance, he shall fynde nothynge, and as

* Near Brest. † Bruges.

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

Archbald Duglas letter was, she ys styll att generallytys, yf he want or yf he shall have occasyon too euse hyr frendshype. Thes be no wayse nor meanes too wyn a prynce that ys so far alyenatyd from hyr as he ys, and hathe so many yle instrumentes about hym as he hathe, and havynge so lyttell as he hathe, I doo nott fynde yn hyr ansers too Duglase that she yeldes too any of hys requestes—for wher he demandes 5000 *li.* she offers 4000, and they allege that Mr Wotton promest 5000. What ys a thowsande pownde a yere too hyr? The sodyars now apon the Bordars have hade 1000 *li*, and yf she howlde one with thes generallytys, I feare yt wyll coste hyr 10,000 *li.* er yt be Mychelmas! Hyr Majesti chargythe hym with the dealynge with forren pryncys, and sundry uther matters, which yf he have dune, then hathe she the more cawse to seke too wyn hym from hym [them?] whyche muste be with lyberallyte and present mony too be offerd and sent hym, too helpe hym yn hys dystres, which yf he accepte, thane hathe she sume howlde of hym—yf he refuse ytt, then may she know what too looke for att hys handes. But my lord, yf hyr Majesti thynk that thys dealynge wyll doo any goode, she ys greatly decevyd, and she wyll be sorry for ytt whan ytt wyll be too late. He ys woudyd, thohe hyr Majesti innocent therof, yett hyr innocensy ys no satysfactyon too hym, nor wordes wyll go for no payment, where deedes muste supply wantes, and he muste have yt eyther of hyr Majesti or sum uther prinse, for utherwyse he shall nott be able to reule hys nobyllyte, but they wyll overrule hym, as you may see by theyr late accyon. I assure your lordship that yf hyr Majesti deale nott more effectually heryn, and that owte of hande, she wyll fynde the lake of ytt, for he wyll be gone! I assure your lordship that the marchande mane that tooke yn Collonell Sympell att Conquett and landyd hym at Calles, assurde a very frende of hys that happend too be yn thys towne, a marchante of Edenburgh —that Sympyll towlde hym, of hys credytt and honor, he was too bryngе too the Kyng owte of hande, 200,000 dukkates, and thys busshope of Dunblayne hathe bystowde 20,000 crownes amonge the northerne lordes, which ys moste serten; so as nothynge wyll be dune heere without mony. I may be blamyd for wrytynge thys playnly, but consyderynge the grete danger that dependes heron, bothe too hyr Majesti and the state, as yf I showlde be sylent heryn I showlde deserve farr gretar blame —and therfor I hope hyr Majesti wyll accepte yt yn goode parte, beynge dune yn dyscharg of my dewty.

If yt stay nott yn my lord Scroope (as I hope yt wyll nott), we shall ende all these Bordar cawsys by the 12 of thys monthe, and then havynge fynysht that I was sent downe for, I hope hyr Majesti wyll lycense me too returne. And so I commytt your lordship too thAlmyghty, who lyghten hyr Majestis eyse to looke deplyar yntoo thys matter of Skottlande then yett she doothe. Att Barwyke. . . " *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

"If hyr Majesti bystowe anythynge apon A. Duglas, he ytt never so lyttell, yt ys caste away—for he neyther hathe nor never wyll deserve ytt! 2 or 300 *li.*, wolde be better imployde apon sum about the Kynge who bothe cane and wolde deserve ytt."

1½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Feb. 6. **589.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I perceve by your lordshypes letter of the laste of January, which my sunne Robarte browght me yesternyght, that apon sum advertysmentes sent by my Lord Scroope, hathe cawsyd hyr Majesti too enter yntoo sume consyderacyon of hyr estate, whyche ynded she hade grete nede too doo! I wrott latly too your lordshyp and Mr Secretary therof, and therfor wyll nott troble your lordshyp agayne with the nedles repetycyon therof, only too lett your lordeshyp understand that wheras amonge the uther lordes, I namyd thErles Craforde and Rothos, neyther of them wer there, butt ynded Rothos eldyste sunne was ther, who ys a rashe younge mane and a

Digitized by Google

1587-88.

grete papyste; and where my Lord Scroope wryghtes of Bothwell and Marshall, Bothwell was with the Kynge att Hallyroodhowse, and thohe he be so fykkell as noman trustes hyme, yett he wyll runn no uther cowrse but the kynges. And for thErle Marshall, he ys the only nobell mane that ys too be accowntyd of too stande faste for matters of relygyon, and hathe delte very honorably with the kynge bothe for the relygyon, and hathe declaryd whatt imnynent perryles and dangers, and most manyfeste myschyfes wyll inseu bothe too hym and hys realme, yf he suffer any strangers too enter hys realme.

Thys mornynge Carmychell desyerd too speke with me, at whose cummynge, fallynge yn talke of thys late assembly of thes lordes, desyerynge too knowe the cawse therof and theyr intencyon, he towlde me that yt was too putt away the Chanselar and the Justyce Clarke from the kynge and too alter the relygyon thurowte the realme, and too brynge yn strangers, and too breke the amyte with Inglande: and made thys metynge the sunar bycawse they wolde breke of our dooynges heare for Border cawsys. I askt hym whatt the Kynges parte wolde be yn those matters? He anserd me, that yf he myght have any supporte from hyr Majesti, he wolde presently breke the neke of ytt and make all the lordes glade too rune hys cowrse, and so kepe owt all strangers, and overthrow all papystry and put away all the Jesuytes—but without sum present supporte from hyr Majesti he saw nott how the kynge showlde be able too doo thys. Wherapon I sowght to know what supporte the kynge wolde reqyer at hyr Majestis handes; for fyrste, too thynke too be made the seconde parsone, was the vaynyste matter yn the worlde! For I was assuryd that yf all hyr whole realme wolde persuade hyr untoo ytt, hyr Majesti wolde never yelde too ytt. Then he towlde me by the way of talke, nott havynge any commyssyon too deale yn ytt, that he thowght the kynge wolde persyste apon Mr Wottones offer of 5000 *li.* a yere; he thowght also that the kynge showlde have nede of sum present supporte of sum mony, too brynge thes matters too effecte, and too have 50 horsmen too be aboute hym as a garde, for sum short tyme.

Now my lorde, yf thes matters wyll recover hym, then lett hyr Majesti enter yntoo consyderacyon of what importanse yt ys of too our state, for yt ys nott onleke but rather serten, that yt wyll alter the Kynge of Spaynes and the Duke of Parmas cowrse, yf they have any meanynge hetherwarde, as I thynke noman dowghtes of ytt, yt wyll save the sendynge of an army hether, wheras all the northe ys too attende hytherwarde by thys meanes, yf Spayne showlde land yn any uther parte neare the northe, all the northe may be imployde also, and yf yt be fownde nedfull and for hyr Majestys safty and the quyett of our state the amyte and frendshype of thys kynge, then lett hyr Majesti deale rowndly with hym and take tyme whyle tyme ys, for yf tyme be now paste over yt wyll never be recoveryd agayne. I am nott yet serten whyther he wyll accepte herof, or of anythynge els that ys reasonable and honorable for hyr Majesti too grante, lett ytt nott be stuke att, thohe hyr Majesti doo save yt sum uther wayse. I shall know withyn 3 or 4 dayse what he wyll be att, yf he may be inducyd to accepte and yelde too take anythynge at hyr Majestis handes, ther ys no feare of hys goynge thuro with the amyty betwene hyr Majesti and hym, too the which all the goode and honest men aboute hym and yn hys realme wyll pryk hym forwarde too performe." Berwick. *Signed*. H. Hunsdon.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Feb. 13. **590.** PAY OF FORCES ON THE BORDER.

"Monney paied and left to be paied by John Clopton by vertue of warraunt from the L. High Threasorer, for the payment of the souldiars lyinge upon the Borders."

Paid through the Mayor of Newcastle, for 500 men, 1156*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

Left with him and Mr Chaitor etc. . . . "as cause shall require,"	2005*l.*	0*s.*	0*d.*
"More stayed in the countrie of divers merchauntes and others, which the said John Clopton doth paie for them in London of his receipte,"	838*l.*	16*s.*	8*d.*
Total,	4000*l.*	0*s.*	0*d.*

For which he desires warrant "to strike talyes."

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 13. **591.** PAY OF CAPTAINS ON THE BORDER.

For Captain Elles and Captain Knapp and their "bandes" [200 men], from 6th October till 22 February	1059*l.*	6*s.*	8*d.*
For Captains Bellaces, Beslens (?), and Ellerker and their "bandes" [300 men] from 20 November till 11th February	953*l.*	8*s.*	0*d.*
Coat and conduct money for the last 300 men .	97*l.*	10*s.*	0*d.*
Total,	2110*l.*	4*s.*	8*d.*
Remaining for further pay or otherwise . . .	1889*l.*	15*s.*	4*d.*

½ *p.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 20. **592.** THE RECEIVER'S ACCOUNT OF PAY.

"A brefe note of such somes of monny as John Clopton receivour of Northumbrelande hath received for the paye of the five hundred soldiars lyinge upon the Borders of Englande towardes Scotlande."

Total amount of his receipts, [detailed] . . .	2000*l.*	0*s.*	0*d.*
Estimated charge of 500 men for 2 months in advance, ...	1059*l.*	6*s.*	8*d.*
Remaining,	940*l.*	13*s.*	4*d.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

Jan. 18–Feb. 24. **593.** THE COMMISSIONERS' PROCEEDINGS.

Resolutions of the Commissioners of both kingdoms, and rules and regulations laid down for the government of the Borders at their various sittings in January and February, with their commissions and full powers. Foulden and Berwick.

18 *pp.* *Official copy.* *See* Laws of Marches (Vol. II., fol. 73). *Three copies of parts of above, one annotated by Burghley.*

Note in one.—"The Larde Kirkconell beinge one honest and undefamed jentilman" unlawfully made prisoner on the West March, is forthwith to be liberated by Lord Scrope.

Feb. 24. **594.** PROCLAMATION BY THE COMMISSIONERS.

At Berwick 24 February 1587. The Lords Commissioners of both realms having perfected their present Treaty, ordain that all bills on either side "sence Haldenrigg," shall be forthwith enrolled and redressed by the wardens according to the laws of the Marches, and the doers of all future attempts held as open enemies, and punished according to law. The Commissioners of England order this proclamation to be made at Berwick, Alnwick, Morpeth, Hexham, Carlisle, and Branton, and other needful places.

1½ *pp.* *On a broad sheet. Written by Hunsdon's clerk. Indorsed:* "1587. Proclamacion of the Commissioners for the houlding of the dayes of trew and punishing of attemptes heerafter to be done upon the Borders."

Digitized by Google

1587–88.
c. Feb. 24.

595. LIDDESDALE OFFENCES.

The bills filed by the Commissioners at Berwick and the King's pledge delivered, but yet unredressed.

William Maughen and Thomas Hynde for 43 persons her Majestys tenants of Haddingbriggs and Rattenrawe, complain uppon the Laird of Mangerton, the young Laird of Whithaugh and Jokkie Armestronge of Kynmett with other 600 men for burning 15 houses, taking 24 prisoners—one had his hand cut off—reaving their chattels and insight gear, worth 900 *l.* sterling—on 6 October 1587.

Alexander Featherston of Featherstonehaughe and his tenants, complain uppon William Ellott of Harkescarth, called "Robyns Will," Arche Ellott of Clyntwood called "Martins Arche," and other 160 men, who ran a day foray, took away chattels and insight worth 300*l.* sterling, burned 23 houses and barns in Readpeth and Wyden, and took three prisoners—30th August 1587. On which night "and at one drifte," complain the Laird of Bellister and his tenants uppon Andro Armestrong and Frauncis, sons to the Laird of Whithaughe, and Syme of Whitthaughe their brother, Arche Armestronge called "Alexanders Arche," servant to Syme of Whithaughe, Ekkye Armestronge of Tweden, Thom Ellot of Copshawe, William Ellott of Goddamburie and others who burned 25 houses and more, and carried off chattels and insight goods worth 1000*l.* sterling.

The Laird of Preudicke and Henrie Collingewood of Ryle and their tenants of Ingram and Reavelie complain uppon John Armestronge called "the Lairds Jocke," Andro Armestronge of Whithaugh, Ecktor Armestrong of the Hilhouse, Jock Armestronge of Kynmoth, Georg Armestronge of Arcleton, John Bateson called "John of the Score," and other 500 men, who ran a day foray and carried off 600 kye and oxen, 600 sheep, 35 prisoners and insight worth 40*l.* sterling, on 23 June 1587.

Jenkyn Huntter, Bartie Milburne of the Keam, Jarrie Huntter, Mychaell Milburne and Lante Milburne of Tersett in Tyndaile, complain uppon Davye Ellot called "the Carlinge," Cleme Croser called "Nebles* Cleme," Thome Armestronge called "Symes Thom," Will Armestronge called "Kynmothe," Ecktor Armestronge of the Hilhouse, and other 300 men, who ran a day foray, and took away forty score kye and oxen, three score horses and meares, 500 sheep, burned 60 houses, and spoiling the same to the value of 2000*l.* sterling and slaying 10 men—at Michaelmas 1584.

A bill of Sir John Forsters filed and sworn 22 June 1585, uppon Hobb Ellott of the Burneheade called "Fydlers Hob," Hob Ellot of the Ramsgyll, Arche Ellott of the Hill, Arche Ellot "Wills Arche," George Ellott called "James Geordie," "Reade" Martyn Ellott of the Hewghouse, John Ellott of the same, "Wilcox" Gawen Ellott, Hob Ellot of the Bohomes, John Ellott of Bohomes, Arche Ellott of the Shawes called "Fye the breas," Riche Ellott, "Bessies wifes Riche," Jame of Milbourne home, "Scotts Hobs" Jocke, Arche Croser "Gibs Arche," for 100 kye and oxen, 2 horses and meares 200 sheep, and insight worth 20*l.* sterling.

Tristram Fenwicke and Sandie Hall, complain uppon old Thom Armestronge of the Gyngles, younge Thom Armestronge of the same, Eckie his brother, Alie his brother, Syme Armestronge of Whythaughe, Hobb Armestronge of the same, Thomas Armestronge called "Rowyes Thom" of Mangerton, Adie Ellott of the Shawes, and others for running a day foray, and taking sixteen score kye and oxen, 21 horses and meares, spoiling 30 "sheiles," and ransoming 10 prisoners at the Slyme "the Satterdaie after St Elen daie 1584."

Thomas Dod of Thorneborne, John Dod of the same, and Lyell Dod of the Blacklawe, complain uppon William Armestronge of Kynmothe, Syme

* Noseless ?

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

Armestrouge younge Lard of Whithaughe, Rynione and Eckie Armestrouge of Tweden, and other 400 men, who ran a day foray, took 40 score kye and oxen, a thousand sheep and "gate," and slew Uswold Dode, about Midsummer 1579.

3 *pp.* *Written by Foster's clerk.* *No indorsement.*

Feb. 25. **596.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

As I wrote to you before, the Commissioners met here again on the 20th, and have filed the 80 bills on each side—all very great, and the last committed—and for delivery on the side of Scotland, they brought with them four gentlemen, one a near kinsman to the King, to remain in England till the bills are delivered for. First, this East March and the "Marshe" are to deliver, "which will not be a matter of 3 owers work," on the 24th, their pledges returning home—then the 26th and 27th, this East March and the Middle March of Scotland meet and make delivery, their pledges returning. "Than the meeting for the Middell Marche of England, and the Middell Marche of Scotland, ys fayne to be put of untill aboute the mydste of Marche, by reason of the Kinges jorney to Domfreese, who is fully resolved to hould on that jorney, notwithstanding the Lord Harrys comming into him with submission, who as the comissioners enforme me, is comitted to warde. ThErle Huntley hathe also submitted him selfe, and is come into the King, whom for some respectes the king hathe forborne to comit him to warde, but hathe comaunded him uppon paine of treason, not to departe owte of Eddenbrugh, but by his speciall licens. It semes that all their convencion at St Jhonstons and their assemblie at Lithco will prove to nothing.

I cannot yet understand the secrecy of Corronell Stwards comming, but hee cam by Denmark awaye, and as it is given owt, that hee seekes to be a dealer in the matter for the marriadg, but keepes him selfe verie quiett, and makes nor meddells with any thing openlie."

This long and tedious work is now finished, which no man here or in Scotland thought possible—and is greatly to her Majesty's honour, and benefit of her subjects.

"I assuer your lordship I coulde not have wanted Syr John Foster in theis matters, whose longe experiens and perfettnes in Border cawses, did bringe matters of controversy to such perfection as to the comissioners for Scotland could not but yeld unto. . . And nowe having fynishte that I cam for, I maye saye *Ita missa easte*, for I have nothing ells to doo but to sett theis towe marches in some better order, by keeping of a warden corte, which I meane to houlde at Anwick the 6th or 7th of the next moneth—and than if her Majestie have no other matters to imploye me in here, I maye have leave to returne and do her Majestie some servis their."

The 400 soldiers here are paid, and those on the West March till the 20th, and are no longer needed—so I pray you to take her Majesty's pleasure therein.

I enclose the names of the pledges, and for this East and Middle March I am to deliver a brother of Sir Thomas Gray's and a son of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's and two other gentlemen,—to remain at Hutton hall till Lord Scrope delivers a "cuppell" to the opposite warden of the West March—one to answer for the West March, the other to Lord Bothwell for Liddesdale.

"Sens the writing of thus muche, Carmighell tells me that the Lorde Harrys hathe pute in sufficiente boude to the King to bring in Sir Robert Maxwell brother to the Lord Maxwell, and his owne brother Robert Maxwell, who wer the principall spoylers of the provost of Clancludens howse, wherof I have written before, and so licenced to goe hoame for a tyme. But I perceave that the King dothe meane to make Carmighell warden of the West Marches, if hee will take it uppon him.

ThErle Huntley is likewise licenced to goe hoame, with a straight com-

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

mandement not to goe any wither further than the King hathe prescribed him."

Now these things are finished, I pray you move her Majesty to consider this Middle March, which it hath pleased her to commit to me, and if she have no further need of my service than I know of, that she may give me leave to return. "And my lord, if I should appoint a deputie, their is suche discension and disagrement among the gentilmen of that wardenry, and so many faxcions among them, as uppon my credit, I knowe not any one their fitt to be my deputie, or will take yt uppon him—and so did they all confes unto me being with me at Newcastell, but told me that if I would appoint any of my sonnes to be my deputie, they would willingly obey him and be directed howsoever hee would appoint them.

Nowe having no sonne of myne fitt for that place, and thoughe I had, being no place for him to remayne in but in this towne, hee should be able to do no servis in that marche—for my selfe being here and not able to dischardg that office neither to her Majesties servis nor to my nowne honnour and creditt, for it is a pittifull case for poore folkes that hathe greate cawses to be redreste, to be forste to come hither, some 50, some 60 myle hens, as a great many hathe done sens my comming hither, to my greate greefe. For whosoever shall have that chardg, must either him selfe or his sufficient deputie dwell and remayne among them, or ells hee shall neither doe her Majestie good servis nor the contrie any good, nor gett him selfe any creditt. For I assure your lordshipp they are at this daie from the highest to the lowest, the frowards and the untowards people to be governed that is this daie within the realme of England!

Sir John Foster was but seaquistred from it for a tyme by her Majesties letter unto him, untill hee had sufficientlie aunserid such artickells as I was to chardg him withall. Who I assuer your lordshyp uppon my honnour and creditt, hathe so sufficiently aunserid them, as his accusers maye be greatly asshamed of their malicious and untrew charging of him—as I am shewer your lordshyp will confes whan your lordshyp shall here the matter thorrowly. And therfore in my sympell oppynion, her Majestie maye do graciously, considering Sir John Fosters long servis in this place, and the cawses being no greater against him than they be, to admitt him unto yt againe, untill her Majestie maye thinke of some fitt officer for the same—at which tyme I am shewer he wilbe verie willing to surrender yt, and would willingly so have don, a good whill sens, so it might have bene with her Majesties favour and liking. And I do assuer your lordshipp uppon my creditt, that neither hee nor anie frend of his ever spake to me herin, but having considerid of the matter, I find him the fittest man for the tyme." I enclose copies both of their commission and the whole proceedings therein. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

3 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 25. **597.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I have thowght fytt too acquaynte your lorshype how gretly I have byn pressyd by Carmyche[ll] syns hys laste cummynge hether, and as he affyrmes, by the Kynges expresce commandemende, too procure me to wryght too the kynge; and assuryd me that yf I wolde wryght too the kynge, the Kynge wolde answer my letter with sum contentacyon too me. Herapon we hade sundry dyscowrsys; yn fyne I towlde hym, that as I was a servante, so neyther ytt became me nor I durste nott without hyr Majestis pryvyte and lycens. Secondly, I hade no grownde too wryght apon too the kynge, onles I showlde wryght of thes unkynessys betwene hyr Majesti and the Kynge, wheryn I myght perhapes offend the kynge. He anserde me that he was seure I showlde nott offende the Kynge, yn towchynge those matters, and wyshete me withall too lett hym understande hyr Majestis

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

goode favor and affectyon towardes the kynge and how farr the kynge myght looke for hyr Majestis favor towardes hym, as also too gyve hym sum good advyse towchynge the papystes. Att hys goynge away yesterday, he was agayne ernestly inhand with me too wryght, and he wolde tarry all nyght for ytt—whane I anserde hym playnly, that I myght nott withowte knowynge hyr Majestis plesure. He askte me, what anser he showlde make the kynge? For he feryd leste the kynge wolde conseve that seynge he requyars me too wryght too hym by cawse he wolde take sum occasyon too anser the same and therby too procede with sum farther dealyng with me, that seynge I refewse ytt he myght thynke I thowght skorne too wryght too hym! I towlde hym that I doo hope that hys Majesti wolde nott so conceve of me, but rather wolde conceave a dentyfulnes yn me towardes my soveren, nott too presume too wryght too any prynce withowte hyr Majestis lycense, for I was seure hyr Majesti wolde nott take ytt well that any of hys cownsell or nobyllyte showlde wryght too the Quenes Majesti withowte hys knowlege and lycense. So I dyd hope the Kynge wolde rather allow and leke of thys my refusall, then too take ytt yn yll parte, but I wolde send too hyr Majesti, and yf yt pleasyd hyr Majesti so too lycens me, I wolde apon hys Majestis lycens wryght untoo hym. He anserde me, that the tyme wolde be very long, and he fearyd, lest seynge I wolde nott wryght when the kynge ys so wyllynge too receve ytt, that whan I wolde wryght, he wolde skante receve ytt; butt yett he wolde declare my reasonable refusall, and wolde doo hys beste too cawse the kynge too accepte myn anser yn goode parte. But he wolde fayne a hade me a wrytten, and dyd assure me that he knowse, that besydes the anserynge of the contentes of my letter, whyche perhapes showlde be wrytten by the secretary, the Kynge wolde wryght too me with hys owne hande, that none of hys cownsell showlde know. Thus my lorde, I reste now too know hyr Majestis plesur heryn, whethar I shall wryght or no, or what I shall wryght. If the Kynge howlde one hys jorney too Dumfryse, as they thynke he wyll, which he hathe appoyntyd too be the fyrste of Marche, I muste sende my letter thether too Carmychell, and he wyll delyver ytt too the kynge. But I thynk thys grete storme of snow and froste, which ys very grete that way, wyll stay hym. Carmychell also requestyd me from the kynge, that I wolde procure a placard from hyr Majesti for the buynge of halfe a dosen horsys or geldynges for hys owne saddell for huntynge, for he hathe over huntyd all hys horsys. I pray your lordshyp move hyr Majesti heryn, or els he may thynke my credytt as smale as A. Duglas makes ytt! . . . At Barwyk thys 25 of September* 1587." *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed by Hunsdon.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "25 Febru. 1587. The L. of Hunsdon. Carmych. for letters to the Sc. kyng."

March 1. **598.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

Having obtained leave from my lord Governor of Berwick to come to this country in pursuit of my causes in law to be tried at next York assises, and other private affairs, I have received some letters from Scotland, sent after me from Berwick. They were carried to and fro by the posts, and at length left at my house, where I came last night. "It is strange to me that after so long discontinuance of writing, and without any occasion ministred by me, the Lord Hammilton should ether write unto or breake with me, in the causes mencioned in his lettres. But remembring that William Walker (in his late being in Scotland for some private affaires, and there meting with Mr John Colvile) did tell him that many merveiled greatlie to heare that the Lord Hammilton had joyned him self in societie with suche as were muche suspected to seeke the hurt of religion, and of th'amitie with England; wherupon

* Corrected by Burghley to "February."

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

Mr Colvile largly excused and acquited the Lord Hammilton from any suche course or accion, and required William Walker to signifie to me that the said lord was wrongfullie charged, and remayned of the same mynde in religion and in devotion to her Majestie, as he was at his departure out of this realme,—therefore I thinck verily that upon this cause and ground, he hath ben moved thus to send these lettres to me, which I have thought good immediatly to recomend unto you, to dispose thereof as shalbe thought best." Ask. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

¾ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham:* "From Mr Rob. Bowes."

Inclosed in the same:—

(Memoranda on the letters.)

"The letter subscribed with the worde *Secundus*, is sentt from Mr John Colvile, which I do right hartly pray you to kepe to yourself. The letter (b) signyfieth the Lord John Hamylton, and (T) thErle of Huntley.

What effectes may come by those offers and occasion profered, and what trust may be geven to them, cheyffly in respect of the dangerouse dispositions of the socyetye wherwith the Lord Hamylton hath joyned hym self, I chose rather to leave to wyse consideracion, then anywyse to commend the same further then I have warrantt. And albeytt that Mr Colvile is so certaynly persuaded in the sounde meanynge of the Lord Hamylton, and of his power to drawe the rest of his followers to imbrace and followe his owne curse, for the benefytt of religion, and of thamytye with Inglande: yett fynding alwayes that the frutes of papistes do ever kepe the tast of the tree, I dare gyve no further judgmentt or commendacion, then may be gathered by those lettres, which for that purpose I thought gud spedily to send to you. And howsoever the matter shalbe receyved and intertayned, I do most humbly besech you to be meane, that I be nott imployed in the same, especyally seyng that these thinges are of such weight, as they require the caryadge of stronger then my self.

Wher Mr Colvile seketh dyrection and advise from me, in sondry partes in his lettre, and that I fynd ytt inconvenyentt to the service and to my self to deale therin, the rather att this tyme, when matters of such quality are well governed, and may be best guyded by myghtyer then I: therfor I referr his satysfaction in all his desires therin, to your order, resolving to fly from this (and all lyke matters) which now is commed upon me farre agaynst my will."

1 *p.* *Holograph of Bowes.*

March 6. **599.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I have recevyde your lordshypes letters of the fyrst, the 4 at nyght, and your lordshypes of the 2 thys mornynge at 4. It ys a greate comforte unto me that hyr Majesti doothe accepte so gracyusly of my servys heere, and accordynge too your lordshypes letter, I have wrytten hyr Majestis thankes too the Commyssyonars, who I am seure wyll reyoyse greatly att ytt.

The cawse why I wrott too Mr Secretary of the letter beynge sent too me too be seene, was apon a poste scrypte which Mr Secretary wrott to me with hys owne hande yn a letter of the 20 of the laste monthe, whyche I sende your lordshyp herwith worde by worde—wherby yt seemes that Mr Secretary was made acquayntyd with that letter beleke by A. D., or els I hade nott wrytten too Mr Secretary therof, for I mad hym nott acquayntyd therwith byfor A. Duglas nevew, who came thysway latly yntoo Skotlande, browght me a letter from hys unkell, wheryn he wryghtes too me of those matters, and partly of the letter. I anserde hym that I hade advertysd hyr Majesti of hys uncles dysmyssyon, accordynge too my dewty, beynge so credably assuryd therof by Mr George Younge who was present whan the Master of Gray by the Kynges commandment, dyd dyscharge hym of hys ambassytor-

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

shype, and for anythynge that ever he cowlde heare, the kynge never hade any dealynge with hym syns, nor he with the kynge; and for a farther confyrmacyon therof, I saw the Chancelars letter fully too the same effecte, with thys addycyon, that he durste nott returne home. So now he knew of whom I hade ytt, he myghte euse ytt as he thowght goode, and seke too dysprove them yf they informyd me wyth an untrothe. Towchynge the letter, I towlde hym that I hade harde of suche a letter, butt wolde nott lett hym know how or by whome."

As for the 400 soldiers, I have sent John Crane, who was under Thomas Barton, to muster them, when they shall be paid and discharged, defalking such armour and munitions as they have had from the store at Newcastle. Before your letter reached me, I had written for, and received from the Mayor of Newcastle, a book of his disbursements to the captains till 20th ultimo, amounting to 1949*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*, besides 60*l.* from myself in prest to the first two captains. I have written to Lord Scrope to send me a reason why his 100 men should not be discharged, and to write to your lordship therein.

"Towchynge your lordshypes uther letter, I wyll presently wryght chefly the contentes of your lordshypes letter, and therwithall towche sume uther matters which Carmychell requyerde me too towche, as yt werr by advyse, consernynge the lordes late assembly att Lythko, and theyr assembly at Synt Jhonstons, and for the removynge of the papystes from about hym. I have alreddy wrytten the letter, and wyll send ytt away presently, wherof I hope too have answer very shortly.

The Kynge hathe stayde hys jorney too Dumfryse for 15 dayse apon the Lorde Harrysys promes too brynge yn bothe the Maxwels, hys owne brother, and the Lorde Maxwels brother, and sum uthers; which yf he doo, as yt ys thowght he wyll, then the kynge stayse that jorney altogyther.

Ther paste thys way latly a brother of Collonell Stewardes, who hathe byn yn France thys 3 yere. He ys accowntyd a very shrewde fellow. I ment too have stayde hym but for Mr Secretarys pasporte. Apon Weddensday next I have appoyntyd a warden cowrte att Alnwyke for bothe the Marchys, nott without grete nede; byfor which tyme I looke for anser of my letter, and that I wolde be glade too returne, beynge no cawse of hyr Majestis servys too detayne me heere any lengar." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.*

March 9. **600.** HUNSDON TO WALSINGHAM.

"Whatsoever letters or otherwise that you sent me in your laste pacquett yt is better knowne in Scotland than I doe—for yesternighte after x of the clock, the poste of Morpett cam hither unto me, who declared unto me that uppon Weddensdaie at night, hee sent awaye your pacquett hitherward; and his boye being not paste towe or three myle from the towne, was taken by certaine Scottes, and carryed awaye, pacquett and all, and threatned him to kill him, but one man amonge them woulde not suffer them. And so carried him 9 or 10 myle with them, and sett him downe uppon the fells; who cam not back unto his master untill yesterdaie morning. Who cam presentlie awaye unto me, to lett me knowe therof; but by good hape I do understand who they wer, and so do send presentlie to lett the King understand of it, and also will send to the partie. It is the Lairde of Hunthills brother and certaine of his men. It should seme that they cam for some suche matter, for I have not hard that they tooke any goods that night within the Middell Marche. I praye you lett me here from you what was in your saide pacquett, for I would be glad nowe to here of my leave to come upp.

Yesterdaie I recevid a lettre from Carmighell, wherin hee writtes unto me that the King dothe requier me that if any pacquett or letters come from

Digitized by Google

1587–88.

Mr Archibald Dugglas to his nephew or any man ells in Scotland, that I woulde send them to the king; and that if any letters be sent by his nephewe or any man ells in Scotland, to him, that I will likewise returne them to the king. So as it seemes the King would fayne have his lettres—and belike for no good to him! And it appeers that his being their dothe her Majestie smale servis, and I praye you lett me knowe your pleasure what I shall do therin.

Carmighell also wrote unto me that one John Chessam, who as I take it was once one of the masters of the howshold aboute the King, is returned owt of Fraunce with a greate cheane worth ijc mark starling, given their. It was also yesterdaie advertized credibly by sondrie Scotysh gentilmen which mett me a huntting in the Bowndes, that the Lorde Maxwell is returned hoame, but not yet come to the King." Berwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

"Postscript.—Sens the signing herof, I understand that they that took the pacquett had taken a nage and 3 or 4 kine in a towne, therby so as it should seme they cam rather for the poste boyes nag than for the lettres; and I think their wer some Englishmen with them, which I will find owt well inough."

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 15. **601.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"I came to thys towne apon Munday nyght beynge the 11 day, to kepe a warden cowrte for bothe the marchys, wher I have hade a grete apparance; and accordynge too sum of my formar lettars, bothe Wyllyam Rydley of Wyllymans weeke, and Renolde Herron, refusynge too stande too theyr tryall for marche treason, hathe submyttyd themselves too hyr Majestis marcy. Rydleyse seconde brother ys fledd, and too more of the Rydleyse. Yett one more ys also condemnyd nott only for the burnynge of Hawden bryges, but for uther dyspleasures dun too gentylmen yn thys cuntrey, by bryngyng yn of Skotes. Yt was lyttell thowght that I wolde a delte with suche men, or cowlde a gotten any matter agenste them. But I dowght nott but thys marche wylbe the quyetar thys seven yere. For horssellyng I have condemde sundry, and yf I wolde a delte so hardly with Syr Cutberde Collyngwoode as he and uthers have delte with the Selbys, I cowlde a browght bothe hys lyfe and landes yntoo hyr Majestis handes, for sellynge of horsys yntoo Skotlande; but yt wolde a byn thowght I hade dune yt for revenge. The last weke sum Skotes havynge stollen a nagg and two or thre kowse, yn returnynge home, mett with the post boay of Morpett by chanse, and tooke away hys horse and pakkett, which pakkett was bowght me owt of Tyvydall at my fyrst cummyng hyther, as I satt at supper. The pakket was opende and one of my wyves, and made up agayne, but never a letter yn them opende.

Apon Fryday last I recevyd a letter from thys Kynge, of grete thankes for the letter I sent hym, and wrott too me that the Weddensday folloynge he wolde sende a specyall gentylman untoo me with anser of my letter. Apon Weddensday I recevyd a letter from Carmyghell, that accordynge too the kynges promes, the Kynge had sent hym untoo me, and that hearynge of my beynge cum hether, he stayde at Hewtun halle. Yf I dyd nott returne too Barwyke, he wolde cume hyther too me,—yf I dyd returne, he wolde stay there my returne. Too whome I returnde anser that I wold be there thys nyght—and so now havyng endyd thys warden cowrte, I am returnynge too Barwyke." Alnwick. *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 31. **602.** HUNSDON TO BURGHLEY.

"Yf I hade thowght the amyty of thys Kynge hade byn no better

Digitized by Google

1588.

worthe then yt semes too be, I wolde have forborne too have travelyd theryn as I have dune. But I dyd thynk that I hade dune hyr Majesti acceptable servys yn procurynge of hym too be contentyd too accepte a letter from me, and then too be contentyd too anser the sam, wherby ther myght follow sum farther goode cowrse betwene hyr Majesti and hym; wherof I am seure he dyd looke for anser er thys. He made more haste yn sendynge of Carmychell too me after the receyte of my letter, then hyr Majesti hathe dune after the pereusynge of myne! I made the more haste too brynge these matters yntoo sume goode termes, knoy[nge] that now ys the tyme of makynge or marrynge, for thohe yt semes that of hymselfe he ys rather inclynyd too the amyte of Inglande then too any uther nacyon, yett ys ther nott one mane aboute hym of accownte or awtorryte, that doothe harten hym therontoo, or sekes too annymate hym theryn, but all too the contrary. For as he hathe from uther forren princys sundry grete offers, bothe of mony, men, artylery and all uther thynges too mayntayne hym too anoye hyr Majesti, and too troble thys realme, so hathe he solycytars (too many) that ar never owte of hys eare, too perswade hym too accepte of the same—and I am gretly affrayde that fyndynge us to daly the tyme with hym yn thys sorte, yt wyll hasten hym too harken too uthers, and too be sorry that he made any anser too my letter, or recevyd myne. Ther ys att thys present, a grete cowrte of nobell men, wherof Hambelton and Huntley arr the chefe, to whome the Chancelor fearynge hys owne lyfe hathe joynde hymselfe, and doothe rune theyr cowrse. Ther wylbe withyn thys 4 dayse, sundry uthers of the nobyllyte at the cowrte, too what ende ys nott yett knowne. I recevyd a letter latly from Carmychell aboute sume Border cawsys, and yn the ende of hys letter he wryghtes, that we ar very slow aboute our busynes, butt the Devyll slepes nott amonge them. Well, I pray Gode we repent nott the forslowynge of tyme.

I perceve by your lordshypes letter of the 23, that hyr Majesti myslekethe with sum thyng eyther yn my letter, or eles yn the Kynges instruccyons too Carmychell. Whan I know what they arr, I truste I shall satysfy hyr Majesti. Towchynge the requyerynge too have that parson sente whome byfor he refusyd too receve, beynge sent expressly from hyr Majesti—these be the cawsys that Carmychell allegyd too me for the same, havynge reasonyd sumwhat with hym aboute the same—fyrste, he wolde rather receve and admytt hym too hys presence then any uther, yn respecte that he thynkes that he dyd my sunne sum injury in refusynge of hym then, and therfor wolde recompense the same now by acceptynge of hym byfor any uther, wherof I wrott too your lordeshyp before; secondly, bycawse my sune beynge with hym, the Kynge wolde deale more inwardly with my sune yn those matters betwene hyr Majesti and hym, then with any uther mane yn Inglande, exepte sume uther of myne. I wrott bothe too your lordeshype and Mr Secretary, about 3 matters, but as yett have recevyd no resolucyon of eyther of them. The one was towchynge the placynge of Syr Jhon Forster yntoo hys formar place, untyll hyr Majesti dyd resolve apon sum uther, for I am lothe too inyoy an offyce that I shall nott, too hyr Majestis contentacyon and myn owne credytt, be able too dyscharge the sam; which noman shalbe able too doo, that shall nott remayne amonge them. The seconde was for a plakarde for 6 or 10 horsys for the Kynge for hys mony, beynge utterly destytute of huntynge horssys. The thyrde and laste, for my leave too returne, havynge fully fynysht that I came for. Trewly my lorde, at my cummynge hether, I made my accownte too a returnyd withyn two monthes, and made my provysyons accordyngely. I tooke up 1000 *li.* for 6 monthes, for the which my frendes stande bownde, and fyndynge syns that I saw no leklyhod of my returne, I sent [to] take order with them for a farther day—but for any frendshype or offer I cowlde make, I cowlde gett no lengar day then too the mydste of the nexte terme. So as yf I be nott there, tyme inowhe too provyde for the payment therof, I shall nott only be utterly

Digitized by Google

1588.

dyscredytyde, but my frendes that ar bownde for me too be forcyd too pay ytt, too theyr greate hynderance, and my gretar shame. Besydes Syr Rowlande Haywarde hathe a lordshype of myne of 100 *li.* a yere in Norfolke, which I bowght of Syr Edwarde Clere, too morgage for 1800 *li.*, which yf I doo nott redeme aboute that tyme, ys lekwyse too be forfetydd. How thys mony wyll be gotten, and I heere, your lordeshype can judge! These thynges towche me very neare, and therfor I beseche your lordeshype move hyr Majesti for my leave too returne, who I hope wyll consyder so gracyusly of me as nott too have me remayne heare, these matters consernynge me so gretly, bothe for my poore estate and credytt. Yf hyr Majesti shall have any occasyon to euse my servys heere, havynge taken order for these paymentes, I wyll alwayse be reddy apon any sudden, too returne hether agayne by poste. Thus havynge troblyd your lordeshype over longe, beynge hartely sorry that you showlde be troblyd eyther with the gowte or any other dysease. . . Att Barwyke thys laste of Marche 1587." *Signed:* H. Hunsdon.

"My lorde I understande that notwithstandynge that hyr Majesti hathe bystowde Mr Jennysons offyce heere apon Nycolas Erryngton, who I assure your lordeshype ys worthy of ytt, yf yt wer farr better—yett one Arden, who servyd heere under Syr Valentyne Browne, tyll all the towne was wery of hym, doothe make grete meanes for the same. I hope hyr Majesti wyll nott cale bake hyr grante, and yf yt wer nott grantyd, it werr my dewty too lett hyr know that he ys farr unfytt for ytt, onles she wyll pay a grote for every pennyworth that shalbe wrowght heere, wherof I onse wrott to your lordeshype byfor, whan I harde he was a seutar for ytt."

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley:* "Ult. Martij 1588. L. Chamberlen."

April 10. **603.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"Att thandes of this bearer John Ollever, I have receyved your lettre of the last of Marche last, having befor the recept therof, wrytten into Scotlande, by the commodyty of a trusty carryer retornyng to Edenbro. Butt as yett I have nott receyved any retorne or answer to the same.

I perceave that the Lord John Hamylton, Huntley, Crayford, Rothouse, Montrosse and others, are assembled att the curte, seking ane immedyatt chang of thoffycers in curte, and of the castle of Edenbro. Wherin albeyt that yt is like enoughe, that in thende, they shall obtayne a greatt parte of ther desieres, yett presently the Kyng yeldes nott so fully to this alteracion, as they hoped and desiered; and I think that my frindes do stay ther lettres to me, untill they may both wrytt with best certayntye, and also send with gud sayftye, which att this presentt they can hardly do. Upon recept wherof, I shall with sped (and so soone as the way shalbe clere) gyve you advertyshment—right humbly praying you, that in case you shall fynd that my labours in this matter shall nott bring profytt to hir Majesties service, honour to you (for whose sak I shalbe alwayes redy to imploy my self and wholl power), contentment to the partyes to be delte withall, or honesty to my self, yt may then please you to be meane, that I may be tymly rydde of this office. For I lyve still in feare that the partyes to be intertayned will look for some gratuytyes, wherin ther expectacions shalbe hardly satysfied, and that theron evill effectes shall spring. Yf 1 *li.* or such lyk somms were bestowed to releave the poore estat of *Secundus*,* yt myght enable hym for service, and yt wold encourage others to procede with better hope. Butt this I leave to your gud consideration. This bearer can informe you, both of the tyme and redynes of my lord Governour to the curte, and also of his lordshipes good meanes of intelligence in Scotland wher surely the King, and

* John Colvile.

Digitized by Google

1588.

some others of gud quality have offred great kyndnes to his lordship, as att his lordshipes commyng wilbe better knowen to you, then I can inform you." Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1¼ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 13. **604.** HUNTYNGDON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

On the 7th instant I received your letters of the 2nd. I am not guilty of negligence, as conceived by her Majesty and your lordships, in certifying the forces here, having had no instructions sent as in my former commissions, though I trust the state of this country is good, as shall appear. Meantime I require powder, match and shot, to be sent to Newcastle, as determined before I left London. The musters were begun before your letter arrived, and shall be performed with all speed. York. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a bull's head, and garter motto.*

April 19. **605.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

"I was in some good hope to have got lycence for my repayre to court, now at my lorde Governors going up, and being stayd by his lordship, and lefte with the chardge of this pece (albeyt very unfyt therunto by reason of the great and excessyve chardges I have susteyned by my longe contynuance here without any consideracion), and lykewise being entreated by my good lady the Lady Hunsdon, to let my lady my wiffe accompany my lady Scroope her doughter to court, I have directed and appointed her to make her accesse unto your honour, and withall to acqueynt your honour with my decayed and declyninge estate—wherin I am most humbly to beseach your honour, that likeas I have allwaies heretofore fownde your honourable favour extended towardes myself in all my occasions whatsoever, so nowe yt wold please your honour to vouchsafe your good favoure and furtherance to my said bedfellowe, in such our causes and sutes, as she shall more at large and in particuler acqueynt your honour withall." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 15. **606.** HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

Having sent for Sir Henry Lee and Sir Robert Constable, they met me here on Monday night, and yesterday Lord Darcy, Mr Bamborough and others joined, and we spent the whole day to good purpose. I have appointed the training to begin in Whitsun week—3 days together every 15 days—to end on 22 July, as harvest will begin soon after.

While Scotland showeth good countenance, I would remind you to send the necessary provisions to Newcastle. I shall take care the powder is not so consumed, as once I heard you say it was. If Guise and his master differ in earnest, our case shall be the better, but I trust none of that kind, for they are both at heart deadly enemies to our good sovereign. I hope the proverb shall prove true—"Pride will* have a fall"—and then the Pope nor his champions shall not triumph as they desire. But to hinder them the better of their purposes, we must continue to make the necessary provisions, and then we may with the better spirits commit the success to God. Her Majesty shall find as good service in these parts as can be wished (if war do come) if necessaries are provided. I have waded into this matter further than I did mind, for I hear from those coming from London no news but of war, and after our long happy peace, which hath been so much abused by

* Originally "shall."

Digitized by Google

1588.

us, it may be the Lord will send a war somewhat to correct us. But let her Majesty trust in God, and the courageous hearts of her subjects, for no doubt by his grace and favour they will give her enemies such a welcome as shall nothing pleasure them. I mind to spend my life upon it. Doncaster. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a bull's head, and garter motto.*

May 28. **607.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"Yesternyght after the gates were shott, I receyved this packett inclosed, addreshed to Mr Arch. Dowglas, and with earnest request to gett ytt spedely conveyed to hym. It may therfor please you to gyve order, that yt may be delyvered to hym with expedytion, together with myn owne letter, advertyshing hym of the tyme of the delyvery of this packett to my handes.

The jorney of the Kyng to Dunfrese, and thoccasion of the repayre of Mr Robert Carye to Carlysle, are alredy advertyshed to you by Mr Cary. And this day I have byn informed, that his abode with the Kyng ther will nott be longer, nether shall the kyng have any cause to tary any longer tyme in those partes, seyng Maxwell is alredy departed quyetly into the north. Wherof, and of all other occurranttes presently ther, Mr Archbald will (I trust) gyve you understanding with best certayntye, and therfor to his reporte I do wholly leave the same." Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 6. **608.** HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

The men are in in training here, but unless a supply of powder and match come here or to Hull, the "shott" cannot be trained. The merchants of this city and Hull, would adventure to the east country for powder, but I find Mr Dale hath a grant, and his licence is required. I have written to him to send a quantity to Hull with speed, to be paid for at her Majesty's price. I inclose a schedule of the gentlemen in this county fit to lead horsemen, which I forgot in my last. I have verbally appointed some of them, but delayed giving them their "bandes," seeing such good likelihood of peace towards Scotland, till the training of the foot is over. I appointed Sir William Mallorey to lead 100 horse—a very fit man, being himself well furnished with horse and geldings. York. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

Sir Simon Musgrave reports from Newcastle he hath no powder left.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in above:—

The names of the gentlemen to lead the horsemen in the county of York:—

Raphe Eure esquire; Sir William Mallorey knight; Sir Raphe Bourchier knight; Sir Henry Constable knight; Francis Vaughan esquire; Robert Lee esquire; Pierce Stanley esquire.

June 20. **609.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"That I myght conferre with my sonne befor his entre into his jorney to London, I have presumed to come to his house, purposing to leave all myn other causes in the countrey and to retorne to and abyde att Barwicke, untill I shall obtayne leave to come into the countrey for thexecution of sondry nedefull busynes, wherin myn owne presence is requysite. In which behalf I do humbly beseech you, both to be meane for the spedy grantt of my leave for such tyme as shalbe thought mete, and also to understande hir

Digitized by Google

1588.

Majestes disposition and gud pleasure for the leavyng of myn office, with hir Majestes favour and gud opynyone, and in tyme and maner convenyentt. Wherin this bearer my sonne Raffe Bowes is instructed by me, both humbly to pray your gud helpe and advice, and lykewyse to signyfie to you my desiere and mynde in the same—eftsones and right humbly beseching your honour to accept in gud parte my bold request and inportunacy, and to dispose of the cause, as you shall thinke best to contynew me in hir Majesties grace and gud opynyone.

The successe of the Kynges doinges in the west, and other actions, with all other occurranttes in that realme, are so well advertyshed to you from the west, and other partes, and thaffayres of Scotlande do presently so stande upon the Kynges progresse in the gud curse wherin he hath now well embarked hym selfe, as I nede nott to trouble you therin, untill I shall understand the certayntye of matters newly advertyshed, and the further resolutions and procedynges of the northerne lordes, cairfull to preserve the lyfe of Maxwell, and redy to receave ayde or meane to wynne to them self the corte. Whome nevertheles the Kyng may (and yt is lyke that he will) drawe to quyetnes. . . Att Barnes in hast." *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[June 23.] **610.** ARMS IN THE COUNTY AND BISHOPRIC OF DURHAM.

Total of the common armour, corslets (313), muskets (14), callevers (53), petronels (8), and horsmen's pieces (24), delivered in the four wards of the county palatine.

Note.—These muskets, petronels, and horsemen's pieces, are said to have been delivered to Sir William Bowes, into his keeping in Streatlam castle, and are wanting at this view—and he is dead, and it is like an old debt.

Total of private armour charged upon the inhabitants in the said wards. Corslets, 200; callevers, 226.

1 *p. Broad sheet. Indorsed.*

June 23. **611.** HUNTYNGDON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

In reply to your lordships' letter of 19th with her Majesty's pleasure that I should repair to Newcastle to make head against the enemy if he should bend his forces against Tynmouth or thereabouts, as it is suspected he may—I trust your wisdoms will consider how unable I should be to do her Majesty fit service, unfurnished as I am of men and munitions. Tynmouth, I doubt is defenceless, and there is little in the storehouse at Newcastle. Your lordships give me no direction how many men to take with me. Order must be taken for money, armour, munition, and victual there, *ne forte* Scotland should prove to be a worse neighbour than I hope it will, or see any cause to doubt,—but without these, no good service can be done.

The 6000 foot here will be ready to march on an hour's warning, and I am bold to say there are 2000 more in the county with corslets and calivers, of as good sort—but for horse I dare not promise more than the 400 levied—and of lancers, none to speak of. York. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

June 23. **612.** HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received a letter this morning from the Mayor and aldermen of Hull, with a copy of one from Lord Henry Seymoure to them, sending back the ships fitted out from their port, and appointing the crews to be ready on 4 days' notice with better ships for the Queen's service, meantime to be kept in meat, drink and wages by the town—which they say, and I think, they are unable to do.

Digitized by Google

1588.

I have just received your letter of the 19th, that her Majesty marvels there is no certificate of the counties in my lieutenancy as ordered in April. I refer you to my letter of 16th April, and will certify for this county and Leicestershire as near as I can, but for the northward counties I had no direction. As to my going to Newcastle, as the Council wish me, I trust to be excused, having no proper retinue for the purpose. I have reminded them of the want of powder and munition there, and trust they will see to the matter. York. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 26. **613.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"These two packettes inclosed sentt to Mr Arch. Dowglas (ambassadour in Inglande for the Kyng of Scottes) by his nephew Richard Dowglas. . . I have thought gud to addresh them to you, for thexpedytion and sayftye of the convoye. . . The Kyng being ready to retorne to Edenbro, is purposed to cary thither the Lorde Maxwell. And the Kynge hitherto semeth to be in mynde to yeld hym the punyshment that his offence deserveth in lawe. Butt yt is looked that the intercession of the Duke of Lenox syster, with others, intendyng to sew to the kyng for Maxwell, shall prevaile to wynne the Kynges compassion and mercye towardes Maxwell; and greatt sute and offers wilbe made to the presentt cortyers in this behalf, so as the kyng shalbe moved on every syde for hym. Yett I heare nott of any certayntye of the kynges resolution therin. Bycause thoccurranttes in that realme, fallyng whiles the Kyng contynueth on the west partes of Scotlande, wilbe advertyshed to you, with best surety and tyme, from the West Borders of Ingland, therfor I leave all the same to the reportes from thence. . . Att Feuham, the house of Sir William Rede." *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 4. **614.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"By my joyntt letter to the Lord Thesaurer and your selfe, my doinges with the Larde of Carmyghell, and his answer to the same, wilbe knowen to you. I perceave that the Kyng is nott fully satisfied with the resolution and money, already taken and sentt for hym, but looketh by the next, and shortly, to be better pleased—which I wysh may be donne with expedytion.

These lettres inclosed, sentt to the lord ambassador for Scotlande, by his nephew Richard Dowglas, yt may please you to cause to be delyvered to hym. By whom you will understande both the Kynges mynde in his present concepte, of thanswer and resolution hitherto taken and certyfied to hym, and also all other occurranttes in that state—which surely att this presentt is tyckle, and without the kynges owne gud governement and constancye, wilbe endangered. Butt I trust that the tymely repayre of such as shalbe imployed and sentt thither with matters of better contentement, shall preventt the dangers." Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

July 22. **615.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

I received the inclosed packet this afternoon for Mr Archibald Douglas by his nephew Mr Richard Douglas, with earnest desire for its speedy dispatch, and answer from him, "to satisfye the Kynges Majestie, who (as he wryteth to me) doth loke for the same with all spede. . . By the messinger bringing the said packett to me, I receyved also from the Lard of Carmyghell, this letter inclosed, which albeytt he wold have me to kepe to my selfe (as in thend of the letter will appeare unto you), yett trusting

Digitized by Google

1588.

verely that your only sight of the same, besides my self, shall nether turne to his prejudice, nor be offensyve to hym, I have therfor chosen to send ytt to you, that you may understande the contentes, and theron dispose of the same, as shall seme best to you; most humbly praying you, that for my credytt with the gud gentleman and well affected to hir Majesty, and for the satisfaction of his desiere and expectacion in me in this behalfe, yt may please you to retayne to your selfe, and to your owne order, the matters touched therin, and att your gud leysure and tyme, to retorne to me the said lettre, kept only to your self, with notyce of your pleasure what I shall do further in any parte therof. All other thinges I referre to the lettres and advertyshmentes of Mr Ashbye. . . Barwic in haste." *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

"It may please your honour to gett me leave to come to thassyses at York in August next, wher I have a greatt matter of enherytance to be thenne tryed, which will receave greatt hynderance by myn absence."

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 26. **616.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"This lettre inclosed and addressed unto yowe by Mr Raphe Gray, was commytt to me to be sent to yowe with spede. I have therfore thought good herewith to accompany this packet of Mr Ashbye presently brought to me to be conveyed to yowe." It may please you to remember my leave to be at the York assises for my great cause. Other things I refer to Mr Ashbye's letters, who finds such good offices in the Laird of Carmichael, that I wish he might receive from you some sign of the good acceptance thereof. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 1. **617.** WILLIAM SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

Understanding there is some likelihood of service, I beg to offer myself to be employed in whatever your honour thinks fittest. I am not tied here by any special charge, for my service in the ordnance was only of good will, and I have written to Sir Simon Musgrave to come and attend it himself, as he will shortly do. Berwick. *Signed:* Willm Selby.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 3. **618.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter by my son, and shall not desist from doing your honour such service as I may, for any man's displeasure. "For besides your many favours to myselfe, your honours ending of my sones troubles, together with your furtherance in the obteyning of his wife, doe soe greatly bind me to your honour, that while I live your honour shall comand me." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selby.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 3. **619.** HUNTYNGDON TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

Though I have not yet seen all the places in these parts meet to be cared for, or their wants, yet finding this good captain here on his way to London, I make bold to let your Majesty know that in your own storehouse at Newcastle there is nothing fit for service but a few brass pieces, and here there is no powder. If it please you, some ships from Newcastle might with most speed bring a supply here, and so the smaller proportion from the Tower might serve meanwhile. Your highness can consider the danger of leaving these parts defenceless. "For tho the storme appeare nowe to bee greatest in the sowthe partes of your realme, yet howe soone yt maye bee

Digitized by Google

1588.

turnyd hythyr, your Majesty hathe greatest causse to dowtte. For sure I am, the enemye can not be ignorant of the weakenes of thease partes, neythyr doothe he dowtte to fynde sum frendes heare—too good reason to move hym to send that hythyr, which may breede no smalle daunger to your hole state—and yet the same shalle lyttle hynder hym in any thynge that he purposyth to doo in the sowthe." Durham. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed:* "To the Quene hyr moste excellent majesty." *Indorsed.* *Fragment of wax seal.*

Aug. 11. **620.** HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

"This night sone after mydnight, I receyved a lettre from the Marshal of Barwick, with which I thought that a lettre hadd byn sent unto you from the ambassador; but fynding yt not to be so, I have thought good to acquaynte you presently with that which I receyved from Barwick, vid[l]. that yesterday in the morninge, he receyved credyble intelligence that on Thursday last* about xij of the clock at noone theare came a Spanishe shippe to the Firth besydes Leth, and there cast ancar, and launched out theire cockboote with 16 men, all Spanyards, dyrected to Coronell Symple, who were conveyed to him safely to Edenbroughe, and after they hade conference with him, the towne understandinge they were Spanyards, apprehended them and commytted them to warde, who confessed that in that shippe there are 150 souldyers, and nothinge els but victualls and munition.

Uppon the apprehencion of them that came alande, Corouell Symple roode in great hast to the Erle Bothwell to his house at Creighton within 8 myles of Edenbroughe. Carmichell understandinge thereof, made readye and persewed him with all speade, and brought him backe to Edenbroughe.

The Earle Huntly beinge at Edenbroughe, and informed that Carmichell hadd apprehended Coronell Symple for accompaynyenge the Spanyards, he came and tooke Symple from hym into his custody. The same day in the afternoone, the Kinge came over the water about 4 of the clock to Edenbroughe and hearinge of these proceadings, sent for Huntly, examyned the matter, and, as yt ys sayd, the kinge hath commytted Symple.

The Kinge presently sent to Leth, and commanded the towne to sownde upp theire drummes, and ringe theire allarme bell, and putt them selves in readynes, and if eyther that shippe or any other of the Spanyards offred any landinge at that place, to withstand them, and uppon advertisement, there should be greater forces ready to withstand them.

Uppon Fryday last also about v of the clock in the afternoone, there were discovered xx great shippes against Heymouth, v myles from Barwick. Whether they be of our fleete or of the Spanishe navye, the Marshall dyd not knowe." Newcastle. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

"Postscript.—There is one come into this port, that sayth there is report that there are 60 sayle of Spanyards newly seene upon the west cost, whereuppon all the becons have byn fyred. I desyre greatly to knowe what truth this report caryeth."

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Aug. 11. **621.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

I received the enclosed this morning by Robert Carvell from M[r] Ashbye her Majesty's ambassador in Scotland. And thinking it gives news of proceedings in Scotland, and the landing of the Spanish fleet in the Murray frith in the Earl of Murray's country, I say no more. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Under the address is the figure of a man on a gibbet.* "*Life*" *written five times at the side, and signed by Woddryngton.*

* 8 Aug.

Digitized by Google

1588.

Aug. 12. **622.** REPORT OF THE SPANISH FLEET.

One ship has come to [*place lost*] and landed Colonel S[ymple?] who has [brought some news of] the Duke of Parma—[*the road at S Andrews—Duke of Guise, Symple, the Chancellor, named.*]

½ *p. The date noted by Huntyngdon. Indorsed:* "Mr William Selbyes report of the arrival of the Spanish navy in Scotland."

A fragment—one half lost.

Aug. 13. **623.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

The enclosed was received this morning from Mr Ashbye, to be sent with all expedition to your honour—I wrote in my last that the Spanish fleet had landed in the Murray frith, but now learn that they "made offer, but landed not, so as nowe yt is thought they are either towardes Norwey coast or Shotland." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. On back*—"Dd at Barwick the xiijth of Aug. at 5 in the mornyng. London the 16th at one in the morning."

Aug. 13. **624.** WODDRYNGTON TO HUNSDON.

To same effect. "The towne of Edenbro' is taking up v^{cth} soldiers for the defence of the towne at there owne chardges. And thErle of Huntley, the xijth of this instant, is departed towardes his owne countreye.

The Kynge is in Edenbro', and lyes not in thabbay of Holyroodhowse, but in the Lorde Chancelors howse." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Aug. 17. **625.** HUNTYNGDON TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

I thank your lorships for your letter of the 10th, with her Majestys gracious acceptance of my service. I have forborne, even before your order arrived, to place any men from Yorkshire at Tynmouth, "&c.," but keep them in readiness. Albeit that the alarm which we had here very hotly, of the Spaniards putting into the Frith in Scotland (besides a report brought to myself in a morning at 3 of the clock, of a beacon to be fired not far from this town) might easily have pricked me forward to send for these forces, if the truth had not been discovered. By the grace of God your lordships shall find me careful in three things (1) that the enemy by my negligence do not steal on this coast, (2) to avoid her Majesty's charges as much as I may, and (3) that the country be not both charged and troubled, except extreme necessity compel it.

On Monday last, I took the general musters of Durham, and find many able bodies fit for service, but "in effect all naked," without furniture. But have taken a course to amend this, as Sir Henry Lee, who was with me at the muster, will particularly inform your lordships. Hartyllpoole. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 19. **626.** HUNTYNGDON TO QUEEN ELIZABETH.

"Yt may please your moste excellent Majesty. Because I thynke the advertysement which I have receavyd even nowe of the captayne and master which the Lorde Admyralle dyd send in your hyghnesse pinnas callyd *The Advysse*, to followe the Spannyshe fleete, ys soche as wyll well lyke your Majesty to knowe yt, I presume with thease few lynes to present the same unto your hyghnes: for whom I doo humblye praye the Lord

Digitized by Google

1588.

Allmyghtye allwayes to fyghte, as at thys tyme he hathe pleasyd to doo bothe myghtelye and mercyfullye. And with your gracious pardon geave me leave humblye to beeseache your Majesty yet to remember that your enemyes wyll not sytte downe with thys indygnytee, dyshonor, and losse which they have sustaynyd, but wyll seeke by all meanes they can devyse to revendge the same so sharppelye and so spedealye as they can. Yet I hope, by the mercyes of God, theare successe in the end shalle bee no better then yt hathe been in the begynnynge. But to use all good meanes to prevent them in thease purposys and practysys, wyll bee now not lesse honorable for your Majesty, then necessarye for your safetye, agreeable to all your former princelye actions, fulle of greate wysdom and pollycye. And surelye, *post Deum*, thys wyll bee one princypalle meane, that your Majesty wyll please to keape your greate neybourre nyest to thease partes, your fyrme frend, which I heare your Majesty may doo. Hys amytye at thys tyme, hathe stande your Majesty in no smalle steed, but the continuance of yt wyll bee one specialle helppe as yt weare, to breake the necke and force of your enemyes in soche sorte, that they shalle not bee hable to prevayle. So as by the grace of God, your faythfulle subjectes of England shalle hearafter injoye your moste happye government mannye more yeares to cum, as we have don allreddye mannye yeares paste, in peace and all good blessynges, to your hyghnes greate honor and owre moste syngular comforte. The Lord in hys ryche mercyes graunte yt, who for ever and ever defend and preserve your Majesty from all evyll. So humblye cravyng pardon for any thynge that hearin your Majesty may myslyke." Newcastle. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

2 *pp.* *Holograph.* *Address gone.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 19. **627.** FORSTER TO LEICESTER.

I thank your lordship for your letter on my behalf to the Lord President, who was at the last assise at Newcastle, where I attended to see if any of the gentlemen of the country there assembled could charge me, but none said anything, so I had a friendly departure.

I hear from Scotland—"that the Spanyshe fleet lies hoveinge near the haven of Awberdeen in Scotland, and that the King of Scots haith geaven speciall commandment to all his subjects to be in a redynes with armour and weapon to attend upon his parsone for the resisting of the Spayneyards from landing, and that my lord Maxwell is commytted to the Blacke Neste, and that my lord Bothwell is made leivetenent of the armye . . . The Borders are quiett, but that a fewe theaves of Tevidaill haith entered Harbottle castle, findeing it destitut of a keeper, and haith brocken the inner ward and caried awaie mich goods without either showt or crie, as the like haith not ben seen heartofor." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To the right honourable and his singuler good lord, Lord Robert Dudley erle of Leycester, baron of Denbighe, knight of the most noble order of the Garter and [one] of the lordes of her Majesties most honourable previe counsell." *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet indistinct.*

Aug. 20. **628.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

This day at 12 o'clock, I received a letter from Mr Ashbye, with the news that the Spanish fleet is landed in Shetland. He trusts to write with more certainty in a day or two.

"By other advertisement (and whereupon I thynke this report is rysen) I am informed, that a shippe came into the Frith late yesternight the xix^th^ hereof, and shewed that fyve dayes synce he sawe the Spanish fleyt in Shotland, where they did take in freshe water and suche victualls as they

Digitized by Google

1588.

could gett there (which were very slender and course)—also that they had taken into them some of the men of that island, but for what purpose he knewe not. Albeit I have this with none other certentye then here is mencioned, yett I thought it my dewty to gyve tymely understandynge hereof . . .

I neyd not wryte of the good towardnes of the Kinge shewed not onely in his longe tale and oration to the counsell on Friday the ixth hereof (where the Spanish pencioners opened there packes and sould no wares), but also synce that tyme, approved many other wayes by his good course contynewed. Neyther shall I neyd to trouble yowe with the report of the suspicions laytly conceyved of th'intentions of Huntley, Claud Hamylton, James Steward and others noted to be the favourytes of Spayne, all which thynges are advertised (I am sure) to yowe before this—and very spedily yowe will understand what these persons suspected will interprise, or what there powers wilbe to effect therein—wherein it may be that the feare of there evill dispositions shalbe found as great as the danger of there courage and powers to execute the same."

The well affected heartily wish that "some spedy comforth may be sent to the King," to encourage him in his course with her Majesty. "At Barwicke in hast." *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 20. **629.** THE LORD PRESIDENT OF YORK'S MEMORIAL.

Instructions from my lord lieutenant of all the provinces northward.

Eleven articles:—

12,000 foot of York and Durham, whereof 3000 for the castles, 3000 generally, and 6000 for the country. 2000 horse of same counties, whereof 500 lances, 200 "shotte" and 800 light horse. Fortifications of Tynemoothe and Hartillpoole. The *Rooe bucke* to be addressed for Scotland, with these others—The *Wylliam* of Brydgewater, the *Ayde* of Brystowe, the *Jesus* of Newcastle, and the *Elizabeth Drake*, with the *Rooe bucke's* pinnace. A guard of horse for the lord lieutenant's own person.

1 *p.* *Draft, with marginal notes by Walsingham.* *Indorsed:* "20 August 1588."

Aug. 23. **630.** MEMORIAL BY SIR HENRY LEE.

A letter of thanks in her Majesties name, to my lord Darce, Mr Perce Stanley, my brother Robert Lee, Mr Stapelton, and Mr John Vavasor in Yorkshire. An other special letter from her Majesty to these gentlemen, who in her Majestys service would have accompanied me with 10 horse a piece well furnished, viz., to Mr Portington, Mr Bryan Lasselles, Mr Basset, and Mr Rodes, all in Nottinghamshire.

Another in her Majestys name to the gentlemen of the Bishopric, most specially to Sir William Bowes, a man best able to serve her, Mr Conyeares of Sockburne, Sir William Hylton, with Mr Phenycke of Northumberland, a brave gentleman.

I hope such things as was committed to me by the Lord President to be advertised to her Majesty, may be answered in such sort from my lords, as he may be partly satisfied, the country somewhat strengthened, and myself in duty discharged. *Not signed.*

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Indorsed:* "23 August 1588. Sir Henrie Leas memoriall."

Inclosed in same:—

(1) Copy in another hand. *Indorsed as above.*

(2) Draft of the Secretary of State's letter of thanks to the above gentlemen in her Majesty's name.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "27 Aug." [*with their names*].

Digitized by Google

[1588.
Aug. 23.] **631.** MEMORANDUM BY SIR HENRY LEE.

"Of shuche thinges as I moved her Majeste of, by the apoyntment of my Lord Presydent, concernyng the northe partes and the wantes there." *Under 10 heads, with memoranda on margin by Walsingham. No signature or date.*

1½ *pp. Holograph. Indorsed by Walsingham:* "Sir H. Leas Memor. . . 88."

1588.
Sept. 9. **632.** HUNTYNGDON TO WALSINGHAM.

As lately instructed by your letter, I sent to all the ports in these parts for news of the Spanish fleet, and hear from Newcastle, that no ship is lately come in that can tell more but that they were last seen about Shetland, as is confirmed by divers Scotishmen said to have gone to court with the news, and they still remain in the North isles of Shetland.

"It is reported that there is good stoore of theire gould amonge the noble men of Scotland, as with Huntley, Bothwell, and others." When I get more certainty, you shall hear further. York. *Signed:* H. Huntyngdon.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Sept. 10. **633.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

As directed by your last letter, "I did indelatly gyve knowledge to Sir Robert Sydney and Mr Ashbye, that I was directed to receave of th'Erle of Huntyngdon 3000*li.* in gold to be delyvered for the Kynge of Scottes. And therewith I certifyed Carmychell by my lettre that I was redy to pay and delyver the sayd some in gold, as the kynge should by hym appoynt me. Which lettre addressed to Carmychell, I sent open to Sir Robert Sidney and Mr Ashby, that upon viewe thereof, and consideracion of the matter, with there owne procedynges and course with the kynge, they might stay or delyver that letter, and fully dispose of the cause, as should most profit her Majesties service, and best agree with there owne intentions for th'execution of there negotiations.

Sir Robert and Mr Ashby thought it meyt to delyver my lettre to Carmychell, who after his conference with the Kynge and them, appoynted me to meyt hym yesterday at Cawmylles nere Barwicke, where at our metynge, he lett me knowe that it was the Kynges pleasure that I should delyver the sayd 3000*li.* to hym for the kynge—and accordynge thereunto, I payed and delyvered to hym for the kynge upon his acquittance (the copy whereof I send inclosed to your lordshyp, reteynynge still th'originall for myne owne dischardge, and untill your lordshyp call for the same), the full and whole some in gold, as before I had receaved of th'Erle of Huntyngdon.

The Kynge will shortly (I thynke) bothe acknowledge the recept of this mony, and also gyve thankes by his lettre, with suche further contentment to her Majestie, as shall witnesse his thankfullnes therein. The pursute of which effectes, and convoy of the lettre, I leave to her Majesties ambassadours presently imployed there.

This money is welcome, and thankfully taken—and it is promysed that a good part thereof shalbe imployed aswell for the gard and safety of the person and estate of the kynge and others abowt hym that be well affected and stand in danger, and also for the suppressynge of the troubles of the Borders, which begyn to aryse in every marche, and the inconvenyences whereof I have at lardge discovered to hym.

I have diligently sought to understand whether the Spanish fleyt be hoverynge in any part of the isles or coastes of Scotland, Orkney or Shetland, but hitherto I can lerne none otherwise then that abowt the xth of August they passed betwixt Orkney and Shetland to the Fayre Island, and

Digitized by Google

1588.

compassynge Ireland are thought to have taken there course for Spayne, lyke as by my former I have advertised.

The Kynge haith beyn informed by Mackkye and Mackdolland (laytly commed to Edenburgh from Orkney and the West Isles), that the Spanyerdes are not seyn on any of those partes; and it is nowe generally beleyved in Scotland, that they are gone for Spayne. . . The Papistes, sediciouse, and theves on the Borders, do still thynke that they will not retourne into Spayne before they shall attempt to joyne with Parma, and land in England, and this opinyon encourageth them to follow furth there wicked practises.

Sir Robert Sydney haith alredy imployed and sent some Scottishmen to serche whether that fleyt dothe hover and lye in any part of the north of Scotland, and for th'execution of the chardge geven me in this behalfe, I have geven order to interteyne two botes lyinge on the east and west partes of Scotland—that th'one thereof may discover Orkney, Shetland and the east isles, and th'other the Lewes, Skye and west isles towardes Ireland. Which botes (if neyd shall so require) shall be sett forwardes with all th'expedicion and by all the best meanes I can make in this place, which serveth not so well as if I were in Scotland.

It appeareth that the Lorde Chancellour and Carmychell have laytly fownd them selfes in great danger, and that they are still dryven to arme them selfes agaynst the malice and violence of there enemyes, who they thynke will not sodenly ceasse to attempt some interprise agaynst them.

On Sonday last at the howse of the Lorde Ogleby, Sir John Seaton haith maryed the doughter of the Lorde Forbesse, where many of the northern lordes and there frendes are assembled; and it is thought that they shall there resolve on suche plattes as shall both trouble th'estate, and also endanger some particuler persons, cheifly the Lorde Chancellour.

Collonell Steward (as I am informed) sticketh not very boldly and openly to perswade the Kynge to accept of the Kynge of Spaynes offers, which he assureth shalbe performed for the kynges great honour, profit, and revenge of his mothers deathe, affirmynge therewith that he shall fynd more dalyance then gayne at England, after that there turnes shalbe served. But it is sayd that the kynges answere haith litle pleased hym, as by others will (I thynke) be more particulerly advertised." Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Copy of Carmichael's receipt.)

"*ix° die Septembris* 1588 *anno xxx Elizabethe Regine.*—

Receaved by me John lard of Carmychell, of Robert Bowes esquier threasurour of Barwicke, to and for th'use of my soveraigne James the vjth kynge of Scotes, the some of thre thowsand poundes sterlynge in gold. As witnesseth these presentes subscribed with my hand the day and yeare above wrytten."

Written by Bowes' clerk. Indorsed.

Sept. 12. **634.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

"This mornynge I have receaved thre lettres severally addressed to her Majestie and th'Erle of Essex by the Kynge of Scottes, and to Sir Robert Sydney—all which I have sent by post to hym with good spede, that they may be brought to hym before his comynge to the court. With these I have also receaved one other directed by Carmychell to my selfe, by which I am informed that the Kynge haith bothe acknowledged the recept of all the mony payed by me to Carmychell for the Kynge (agreable to my last before these), and also gevin suche thankes and complementes of good will,

Digitized by Google

1588.

as it shall (they thynke) well please her Majestie and obteyne further effectes of her highnes bountye to the kynge.

By these lettres he writeth that the Kynge and the well affected do greatly lament the deceasse of th'Erle of Leycester, and that the Romysh, Spanish and sediciouse sorte do as moche rejoyce, yett he trusteth that they shalbe defeyt of there expectacions and desyres."

There is no more known of the Spanish fleet than when Sir Robert Sydney departed. I hear that a Scottishman lately landed at Leith from his fishing off Shetland, neither saw nor heard of them since they passed between Orkney and Shetland. So it is believed they held their course for Spain. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 17. **635.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your last of the 9th hereof, and the Laird of Carmichael's letter before addressed to me. Mr Richard Douglas has earnestly asked me to get the enclosed packet of importance conveyed to his uncle Mr Archibald Douglas, for speedy answer. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

¾ *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Michaelmas. **636.** PROVISIONS FOR BERWICK.

By Robert Vernon victualler there for the increased garrison ordered by the Privy Council.

Total of the same made in the shires and in Norfolk:—

Malt, 4600 "come"; wheat, 2560 "come"; oats, 400 "come"; Island cod, 1000; butter, 100 firkins.

Total cost, 3243*l.* 4*s.*

2 *pp.* *Indorsed.* *Some notes by Burghley.*

Nov. 1. **637.** BOWES TO WALSINGHAM.

For the spedy delivery of the enclosed packet to Mr Archibald Douglas the King's ambassador in England, from his nephew Richard Douglas, I send it to you in this manner. I pray you to procure my leave to come to London, for the business I formerly expressed. It is so necessary for the benefit of my poor estate, that the delay shall hazard my utter overthrow. All occurrents I leave to report of others, better placed for hearing than myself, being at my house in this country, awaiting my leave to come to London. Aske. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 27. **638.** OUTRAGES BY BUCCLEUCH.

Breviate of certain bills wherof the Laird of Buccleuch was both special procurer and present at the committing of the outrages.

Oct. 1587.—The captain of Bewcastle and the surnames of the Rowtledges, Nixsons, Nobles and others of Graistangflatt within the office of Bewcastle, complain upon Walter Scott laird of Buckclughe, and his accomplices to the number of 200 horsemen, who ran a day foray and reft from them 200 kye and oxen, 300 sheep and "gait," and crave redress.

27 November 1588.—Captain Steven Ellies and the surnames of the Rowtledges in Bewcastle, complain upon the said laird of Bucklughe, the laird of Chesame, the young laird of Whithawghe, and their accomplices to the number of 120 horsemen, "arrayed with jackes, steilcapps, speares, gunis, lancestalfes, and dagges, swordes and daggers," purposely mustered by Bucklughe, who broke the house of Wille Rowtledge, took 40 kye and oxen,

Digitized by Google

1588.

20 horse and meares, and also laid an ambush to slay the soldiers and others who should follow the fray; whereby they cruelly slew and murdered Mr Rowden, Nichell Tweddell, Jeffraye Nartbie and Edward Stainton, soldiers, maimed sundry others, and drove 12 horse and meares, whereof they crave redress.

1 *p.* *Written by Scrope's clerk.* *Indorsed.*

[1588.] **639.** Replication by Francis Dacre.

To the answer of Philip earl of Arundel and the Lord William his brother, to his own petition to Sir Francis Walsingham. Relates to the disputed succession of the late William lord Dacre, and double distress suffered by the tenants. He has indicted Richard Grame of the Longe towne, who weareth Lord William's livery, as a murderer, thief and outlaw, and Richard Grame *alias* "Meadop," father-in-law of Thomas Carlton, as another, with 80 others, stirred up by Lancelote and Thomas Carlton to bring in Scotsmen outlaws. Asks a commission to be appointed to deal with the dispute on the spot, and save him the heavy charge of taking men to London. *Not signed.*

2 *pp.* *Broad sheet.* *Indorsed:* "The replicacion of Frauncis Dacre esquier to the answeare of Phillip earle of Arundall and Lo. Wm Haward, his brother, . . 88."

1588-89.

Feb. 18. **640.** Walsingham to Mr D. Herbert.

I send you inclosed a petition to Her Majesty by Mr Johnson of Berwick, whose necessity is great, and having kept it long in hand by reason of business, I desire you at a fit opportunity to move her Majesty to refer it to the Lord Treasurer, to be dealt with. "From my house in Seething lane." *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

½ *p.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in same:—

Petition by Mathew Johnson, showing that his large house and ground within the new fortification, newly built and valued in Sir William Drewrye's time at 50*l.* yearly, and on which the petitioner spent 2300*l.*, besides six years' travail, was occupied against his will for her highness's affairs, to his great loss,—her Majesty promising about nine years past, to have some extraordinary consideration of his case. Asking recompense in other lands of her Majesty's lying in Quyllittis, of 30*l.* yearly—or a fee farm of 50*l.* elswhere, or a 50 years' lease in reversion of lands worth 150*l.* yearly. That he also lent to her Majesty's officers, in all 5000*l.* without consideration, to his great hindrance in trade, and now begs her Majesty's gracious consideration of his service. *Not signed.*

1 *p.* *Broad sheet.* *Indorsed.*

March 18. **641.** Woddryngton to Burghley.

On the 15th instant her Majestys two messengers came to this town, from whom I received your lordship's packet, and Thomas Pringle the prisoner. The packet has been sent to the ambassador, as you directed, and I shall keep the prisoner safe "untill he be delyvered accordinglye."

To satisfy your expectation in your last, I signify the manner of Huntly's departure from the King on Thursday last, and some other news of which I am credibly informed.

"ThErle Huntley having invited the Kynge to dyne with him that day, rode on huntiug in the mornyng with the kynge, and about twoe howers after the kynge was ridden into the feildes, the newe Erle of Anguishe,

Digitized by Google

1588-89.

thErle Marre, thErle of Mourton, thErle Marshall, the Chancelour and the Master of Glames, with others there followers, in as secret maner as they could, not only put them selves in armour, but also sent to the provest that the towne should be in a readynes with armour and weapon, of full purpose and intent that if Huntley had comde back agayne, to have slayne him. One capten Carre, servant to thErle Huntley, being in great credyt with him, and at that tyme lefte in the towne, understanding of thes lordes aforsaid there pretence, very quyetly horsed him self and road with all spede into the feildes, where he fownd thErle Huntley his master with the Kynge, and declared unto him as aforsaid. Uppon which message, thErle Huntley road presently to the kynge, who upon his commyng to him, left of his hunting and conferred togither almost ij howers. And in the end, capten Carre was called, and was with the Kynge and Huntley almost half an hower; and then Huntley tooke his leave of the kynge and road his waye, the kynge returnyng to Edenbrugh. And before the Kynge had rydd a quarter of a myle, Huntley came back and brought thErle Arrell with him to the kynge, and there left him, and so departed back him self agayne. The said erle Arrell road with the Kynge untill he came within a thowsande foote of the towne, and then tooke his leave and followed after Huntleye. This Arrell is that noble man that stole owt of Edenbrugh that day that Huntley was commytted.

The Kynge dyned that day at thErle Huntleys lodging, and sent twoe of his owne servantes in all haist unto Huntley, and they returned unto him agayne before he went to the abbaye. And every day sence, the kynge sendes to Huntleye.

I am also credibly infourmed that the court which nowe is, will not long contynewe, and that Huntley will welter yt, and so determynes, and not without the privitie of the Kynge. Yet it is thought before this be brought to passe, that thErle Huntley will goe into his owne countrey to leavye forces in a readynes, and to knowe his frendes there—for he makes accompt to have partakers ynoughe this way. And if this practise take effect, the Chancelour is sure to be slayne.

Huntley at his going away, payd the guard which he had chardge of, every penny that was there dewe, and commanded theme they should serve under no other—who all observes the same.

The Chancelour and the Master of Glames wold have the Kynge to have a newe guarde, but the kynge is not willinge therunto.

Ther is a hundreth horsemen newe leavyed, which the Kynge lykewise thinkes not well of, who shalbe payd with a fyne that the newe erle of Anguishe payes, which is the some of forty thowsand markes Scottes.

The Master of Grey about xiiij^{en} dayes sence, being in Roan, wrote lettres to the Kynge and to a brother of his owne. In his brothers lettre was expressed, howe the Spaniardes were in a readynes, and wold be in Scotland before May were past.

Ther is word come from him sence, that he is nowe in Deip, and is presently to returne into Scotland so soone as wynd will serve. He hath bene wryt for to comme home, both by the Kynge and Huntley, and lykewise by the others, so that bothe the factious lookes dayly for his commyng; and yt is thought that where he leanes unto, that side will have court altogether.

The lordes in court nowe with the Kynge at this present are, the Chancelour, Anguishe, Bodwell, Marre, Erle Marshall, and the Master of Glames.

And Bodwell showes him self to meddle nothing at this present, and yet sure on Huntleys parte.

It is spoken that the Kynge myndes to doe justice on Claud Hamilton and Maxwell—but I am infourmde they wilbe in no dainger." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddrygnton.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Digitized by Google

1589.
April 7. **642.** WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Although I discontinued writing to your honour during your absence from court from sickness, I furnished my lord Treasurer with such news as I had from time to time. And now hearing of your good recovery and return to court, I have to impart the following news from Scotland. Bothwell's late design for some exploit on our Middle and East Marches has failed, for the chief gentleman of East and West Teviotdale, as also Lord Hume who was with him last Saturday, refused to join.

"ThErle Bodwell remaynes at Kelsey untill he heare from Huntley, for dayly ther passes lettres betwene theme. And Bodwell lookes to heare from Huntley of his commyng to Dunfermling upon Tewsday next (who bringes with him fyve or vj thowsand at the least); and then he is to repayre towardes Edenbroughe. And about Peobles there metes him, Harrys, Johnston, Buckcloughe, and Robert Maxwell, to accompany him. There purpose is to welter the court, and dispatche the Chancelour. And this plat and all thes proceadinges are not without the pryvity of the King, as Bodwell him self hath let my infourmer to understand.

The King is at this present on hunting at Damahoye, a gentlemans place vj myles from Edenbroughe, and very fewe with him but courtiers, and is turnd from the chancelour.

The guarde is dischardged and the Master Glames and the Erle of Marre gone home.

ThErle Huntley and thErle Marshall are agreed, and have shaked handes and dronk togither, and he commes with Huntley to Edenbroughe.

The Chancelour is gone from the Abbey to his owne lodginge in the highe towne.

Upon Sonday last at vj thafternoone, ther came to the Lorde Bodwell one Davyd Colasse one of his speciall men, and capten Haggerston, who brought these offers from the Chancelor, that is:—That he was very willing to surrender upp his office of chancellorship to the King, and to leave the court and goe home to his owne howse; and hath offred to gyve Bodwell tenne thousand crownes for his frendship. Which offers whether Bodwell did accept of theme or not, was not knowne when my infourmer came from him.

Bodwell showes him self to favour the Master of Grey greatlye, and that Huntley shall surrender all the lyving he hathe of his, unto him agayne." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 17. **643.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This day my cosin Richard Lowther dyd infforme me that Robert Maxwell bastard brother to the Lord Maxwell, dyd send to him desiring to speak with him secretly; which my cosin Lowther will not do without your honores good liking." If you approve, he will do anything for her Majesty's service, seeing he is now sheriff and one of her sworn servants. I think he is presently writing for your honour's pleasure herein. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Written by Lowther.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 17. **644.** RICHARD LOWTHER TO WALSINGHAM.

Acquainting him of Maxwell's request, for his sanction to their meeting, and that he will report their conference to him and the Lord Warden. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1589.
June 20. **645.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Having by means of a friend in Scotland, received the enclosed letter from one Edward Maxwell to Lord Herryes, though I cannot credit it,—I send it as it came to my hands, for your consideration. And I have with haste, sent a servant of mine to such friends as I have in Scotland, to learn more of the matter. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above :—

(Edward Maxwell to Herries.)

"My lord, aftir my hartlye commendation of serwice. It will pleis yowr lordschip to wit that Thomas McKowloche twtor of Ardwell hais comen to the Lard of Lowchenwair, and hais schawen to heym that thair is seyne xviij schoir of salis incomen to Lowchrian in the Reuis of Galoway, swponit to be Spanyertis. I trast yowr lordschyp will sone gat wit of the samen, gef it be of trowthe. God kep yowr lordschyp etarually. Be yowr lordschypis sarwand at power." *Signed:* "Edward Maxwell of Droumcoltrum."

In one handwriting. *Addressed:* "To the rycht honorable my lord Heris."

June 22. **646.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received your letter this day, wherein you write that you understand by Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's letter to my lord President, that I intend, at a meeting with the opposite warden tomorrow, to file and deliver up his sons and friends into the hands of the Burnes. "Wherof I marvell greatlie, that Sir Cuthbert is not ashamed to reporte such false and forged informationes, and that he dare presume to abuse your honour or my lord presidente with such manifest lyes! For if one worde of his informationes be trewe, I shall never have creditt." Though I have written often to the ambassador and opposite warden, to move the King and council to appoint meetings, the warden has refused to meet this half year and more, and there is no likelihood of any meeting as yet.

"I truste your honour will consider, that I respecte not my dewtie soe litle, considereinge her Majesties former lettres and your honoures, that I will shewe any extremytie to Sir Cuthbert, contrarie to justice, for any former greife. And if it come to the heareinge, I will trewlie prove that I have dealt more aequallie with him and his freinds, then any freind I have! Wherfor I doe humblie beseache your honour for Gods sake to speake to my lorde Presidente to directe his honours lettres to any in theis parts, to have the heareinge and exameneinge of thes matters: and if I prove not his informationes to be false and forged, I shall take with discreditt. Or otherwaies, I truste your honour will not geave creditt to any such light and surmysed enformationes, nor conceave ane ill opynione in me without a cause." The information, that it was agreed at the last meeting of commissioners at Berwick, that filing bills should be referred to their next meeting, is not so, for then the wardens could do no justice, except for new bills since the commissioners' last sitting. "And wheras Sir Cuthbert and his sonnes are areasted to answear at the next meatteinge,—if they absent themselves, they must neads be fyled conditionallie, for lacke of answear, althoughe they be never so cleane; but if he and his sonnes doe answear as they shall have lawfull warneinge, their is not one in England that fyles the bill, but ther bodie shall abide triall. And as for me, I never intended to fyle them, nether cane they justlie saie but I have delt uprightly with them at all tymes. Wherfor I doubte not but if your honour were once advertised of the trouth, ye woulde accounte one Sir Cuthbert as he deserves with his false enformationes!" At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1589.
July 31. **647.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I did longe agone wryte unto you, desieringe to have her Majesties likinge and allowance made knowne unto me concerninge th'imployeinge of my cosen Richard Lowther as my deputie warden." I hoped to have heard thereon from Mr Wolley, whom you recommended in the matter, in your absence. Now that the nights are lengthening, I would be glad to hear her Majesty's resolution, either for this gentleman, who is a very sufficient man, or such other as may please her.

It will also be needful to use the services of her Majesty's tenants in Burgh barony and Gilsland, who have at present no known officer, and therefore I pray you to move her highness for the appointment of two officers to exercise them. Thanking you for the advertisements of "the Portugall affaires," and your favour to my servant Feildinge in his "poore sute." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Michaelmas. **648.** GARRISON OF BERWICK.

"Dewe to the garison of Barwick by Robarte Bowes esquior thesaurer ther, for the tow yeares endid at Michaelmas 1588 and 1589, with the allowance of xxx*li.* for the portage of mmm*li.* to Barwick."

Amounts [detailed] due to Sir Henry Wodrington and other officers, soldiers, gunners, artificers, &c. .	6254*l.*	15*s.*	¾*d.*
Of which paid by Mr Vernon [detailed] . .	3436*l.*	9*s.*	11¼*d.*
Thus due for the clearing of the garrison . .	2818*l.*	5*s.*	1½*d.*
Defalked for the Treasurer	255*l.*	12*s.*	3½*d.*
Remaining for the full clearing	2562*l.*	12*s.*	10*d.*

5 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Declaration what ys payd of the towe yeares pay, viz. 1588 and 1589."

Michaelmas. **649.** STATEMENT BY ROBERT VERNON.

"Dewe to Vernon victueller of Barwicke for victuells delivered by him uppon warrantes and tickettes, beinge dewe uppon the two yeares paie ended 1589, with his awnswer concerninge the objections that the same should not bee paide and allowed unto him."

Sums due him in accounting with captain William Carie, captain John Case, his "livetenante and auntiente," captain William Walker, and Anthonie Coleman, in all, 268*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.*

"Wherefore I doe most humblie beseeche your honor to geve suche direction as I maie bee satisfied and paied suche sommes as are dewe unto mee uppon the two yeares paie approved to bee dewe by the othes of the captaines clarkes and victuellers, and confessed by the captaines them selves, before Sir Henrie Woodrington, Sir Jhon Selbie, Sir Simon Musgrave and others at the paimente of the 3000*li.*

Mr Thresorer saithe that hee will geve order to his man Sheperdson that those sommes chardged by mee uppon capten Case and Coleman shalbe satisfied unto mee, so that there shalbe noe varience for the same." *Signed:* Robert Vernon.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed (as title) and with calculations by Burghley.*

Michaelmas. **650.** DECLARATION BY VERNON.

"Robert Vernon humbly sheweth unto your honor that wher ther

Digitized by Google

1589.

resteth dew unto divers captaines here under named thes somes followinge, ther victuells, imprestes, and ticketes to the marchantes defalked, viz."—

Captains William Carie, Edward Woode, Richard Pikman, John Case, Robert Carvile and Richard Hames [in all] 542*l.* 9*s.* ½*d.* "Yf yt please your honor, he thinketh hit weare convenient to be wholy payed unto the captaines, wherebie the maie fully paie there soldiers that which resteth clerely dew unto them, as Sir William Read hath doun"—viz., out of money in his own, Sir William Read's and the Treasurer's hands [in all] 627*l.* 19*s.* 11¾*d.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "1589. A declaration what remaneth clerly dew to the captains of Barwicke for the said yere, and how the same maie be fully payed, whereby the shall have no excuse in paying their soldiers." *And by Burghley* "Robt. Vernon."

Sept. 30. **651.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This daye by ten of the clocke, I receyved your lettre, togeather with one other enclosed, directed from Mr Vicechamberlyn unto Mr Francies Dacre, which accordingly with all expedicion I dyd send with a servante of my owen to Croglyn, from which place Mr Dacre (as before I signifyed unto yow) was departed, and nowe (as I credible heare) boith he and his sonne are present with the Kinge at the courte in Scotlande.

Sir, I am very crediblie advertished that the Lorde Maxwell came to his owen howse at Drumfreyes yeasternight." I return Mr Vicechamberlain's letter by reason of Mr Dacre's departure. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

"Postscript.—Sir, I render unto yow my right harty thanckes for your advertishementes."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 6. **652.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"I send yow hereinclosed a copie of a lettre sent by the Lorde Bothwell to the Lard of Mangerton, wherby yow maye understand the accompte that is mayd of Francis Dacres. This bearer did se the letter it selfe, which was retorned to the partye to whome it was sent, because it stood him greatly upon to keepe the same." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¼ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in same:—

(Bothwell's letter.)

"Trustye frend, ye sal not fail to pas with Quithaugh and Mertine Ellet, and hunt thre dayes, in this onllye and in the next, for some venyson to the Kingis marrage, quhilk is to be on Soudaye cum aught dayes, because we are desyerd to that effect. And siclicke intreat Robert Kar brother to the gudman of Neleshall employe yow to assist that ye be all ready to ryde with him quhair he sal convaye yow, quhilk we will allow as done to our selfe. Farder we understand the Carletons in England to have the assistance of yow and Quithaughe aganst the tenantes of my lorde Dakres—therfore seinge he is heare with us and under our kingis protection, we comaund yow to leave of all asistinge of the saydes Carletons for invasion of any parte of my lord Dakers ground, men or goodes beinge thairupon, as ye will aunswer to us upon your obedience. For we cannot of our honouris se them wranged havinge thair maister with us in this cuntrey. . . Frome Edinbrucht this xxijth of September. Your lovinge maister, Bothwell."

½ *p.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk.*

Oct. 29. **653.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This daye I have received one lettre from the Kinge of Scottes, and

Digitized by Google

1589.

another from h'Erle of Morton (as he tearmeth him selfe), the true copies of both which I have thoughte good herewith to send inclosed unto yow. By the viewe whereof maye appeare what order the Kinge hath leaft behinde him for the quiett of the Borders. Notwithstanding the same, I am amynded and thinke meete to followe the advise of the Kinge, given me in the later parte of this his lettre, for standinge uppon our owne garde for the better defendinge of our goodes and selves. . . And because yt maye fall oute, that Morton will shortly seeke to have me meete and conferre with him, the which I would be loth to do withoute her Majesties privitie first. . . and the rather in respect of the conceipte heretofore had of his ill affeccion to this state and realme,—therefore I hartely praye yow. . . let me understand from you how her Majesty will allowe my meetinge and conference with him, if he requier the same, . . . with the speede convenient. And thus with my very hartie thankes for youre laste advertismentes of the fortunate exployte gayned by our men in the Lowe Countreys, prayeinge God to contynue to us lyke success againste all th'enemyes of this realme and his trueth." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Morton to Scrope.)

"The Kinges Majestie my master willinge that the present amitye and peace standinge betwixt the tow realmes should be keptt, haith commandid me to endevoure my self by all good offecies to take care and deligence that none within this martch breake or truble the same, now induringe the absence of the ordinarie wardon of this martch; wherupon beinge throughlie myndid to imploye my travells in this behalf, I have derected my cosinge the Larde of Tynmonde* to singnyfie the same unto your lordschip, and to confer with your honour therupon if you fynde yt goode. Who also haith a lettre from his Majestie to your lordschip, which I trust shall informe your lordschyp more specyally of his Majesties willinge mynd to quietnes. Upon the resaite of the which, yt may please your lordschip to returne your answer with the same bearer my frend. . . . From Dumfrese this xxvij^{tie} of October 1589." Mortoun.

½ *p.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 24. **654.** STORES FOR BERWICK.

"A note of suche kynde of provisions as are nedefull to be boughte and hade, whereof fewe or none are remayninge in the store, viz.:—

Iron.—Englishe iron, ij tonne; Danske iron, ij tonne; Spanishe iron, ij tonne.

Timber.—Oken timber for the bridge, c tonne; ashe timber for hand spyikes and barrowes, xij tonne; hornebeame for mallattes, ij tonne.

Spaides and sholves, xxx^{tie} dozen; firrdeales, vj^{cth}; steele, m^{l} w[eigh]t; handbaskettes, lx dozen—nayles, viz. doble x^{d} nayles, x^{ml}; single x^{d} nales, xij^{m}; sixpennye nayles, xij^{m}." *Signed:* John Crane, Willm Acrigge.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

[1589.] **655.** PETITION TO BURGHLEY.

The garrison of Berwick humbly pray the Lord Treasurer to order timely payment of the half years as they fall due for the establishment set down under the Queen's hand, the delay in which is their undoing, forcing them to take out their wages in ticket and victualls, leaving them but 5*d.*

* Tinwald?

Digitized by Google

[1589.]

a day of the eight pence allowed by her Majesty. "Whereby they are forced (especially the poorer sorte) sometymes not only to sell their clothes, but allso their housholde stuff."

Secondly—that he would give timely order either to Mr Vernon or some other to receive and pay the first half year in due time, according to the Queen's meaning, which has not been hitherto done—for want whereof, "the whole towne, as well garrisone as others, cannot in fitt tyme before the winter doth come, make their needefull provisions for the winter tyme—besyds a nomber of other ynormites which the wante of the first half yeares paye doth bring and cawse (as these bearers can more at large informe your lordship." *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton, Jhon Selbye, William Carey, Wyllyam Reed, Wyll^m^ Walker, Robart Carvill, Anthonye Thompson, John Twyford, Wm Larkyn, John Crane, Willm Acrigge, John Fennick, Ector Wodrington.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

1589. **656.** SCHEDULE OF PAY AT BERWICK.

To Sir Simon Musgrave, Sir John Selby, William Morton, mayor, sundry captains and others, and the horse and foot garrison, pensioners, &c.—sum total, 2813*l.* 14*s.* 6¾*d.*

Robert Vernon victualler acknowledges receipt by Sir William Read and captain Selbie, of 3000*l.* from Exchequer, including 846*l.* 16*s.* detained in Sir William's hands, and 30*l.* kept by them for "portadge" of the money—and has paid the garrison (including these two amounts), 2882*l.* 0*s.* ¼d., leaving thus in his hands of the 3000*l.*, 117*l.* 19*s.* 11¾*d.*

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "The copie of the sedule for the two yeares ended 1588 and 1589." *And by Burghley;* "Barwyk."

1589–90.
Feb. 11. **657.** BOWES TO FORSTER.

On receipt of your letters and notes of complaint by this bearer John Butherforth, I first moved Earl Bothwell, next wrote by special messenger to Lord Hamilton, lord lieutenant of the Marches, and lastly travailed with the whole Council, for speedy redress, specially for Fernyherst's outrage at Sydewood in Tyndale.

Bothwell has promised satisfaction for all under his rule. Lord Hamilton has written, as the copy of his letter shows, and promised by his messenger to come with all speed to the Borders for justice. The Council have written to Hamilton to go immediately to Peebles, calling to him the Lord Maxwell and Cesford, to see that the offenders are apprehended, and have written to them thereon, as will appear by copies of these letters enclosed. The Council and Hamilton have asked me to write to you to stay and restrain all attempts by those under your rule, while they are labouring to give the redress promised.

I pray you to advise me what manner and sort of redress shall be demanded for the satisfaction of yourself and those in your wardenry. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(1) (The Council to Hamilton.)

Signifying the complaint that day by the English ambassador of two great attempts lately committed—one by Pharnihirst in Tinedale, the other at Myndrom in Glendale, by Eskdale, Liddesdale and other borderers, with fire-raising and other outrages. Commanding him at once to write to Maxwell and Cesford to meet him at Peebles, Selkirk, or some indifferent place, and labour with them to have the principals arrested and tried; also for his own

Digitized by Google

1589-90.

honour and the trust reposed in him by the King, to take extraordinary care and pains towards redress, and prevention of further evil. Offering their best advice if he sends for it, but urging him without delay to haste to the Borders, and take steps with Maxwell especially, to seize some of the offenders on the West March before his arrival. "At Edinbrucht the tene day of February 1589."

1 *p.* *Copy by Bowes' clerk.*

(2) (The Council to Maxwell.)

Signifying the same outrages, whereof they have written to Lord Hamilton, who will certify him farther. Since the most of the offenders are in the West March, as "the Armstrangis of Arkiltoun and the Gyngelis, the Ellottis of Ewysdaill and the Batysons and Litillis in Eskdall," they recommend him to have some of the principals in hand ready to be delivered for trial to Lord Hamilton on his arrival, that the peace, so earnestly commended to him by the King at departing, and so carefully conserved till now, shall not be "cassen lowse and put in danger by these wicked men." Edinburgh [same date as last.]

1 *p.* *Copy by Bowes' clerk.*

(3) (The Council to Cesford.)

Acknowledging a letter from him. Signifying the English ambassador's complaint, on which they have written both to Lord Hamilton and Lord Maxwell—requiring him to issue proclamation under pain of death against all who break the peace—to get the names of the offenders, summoning the barons and gentlemen of his country for their advice, and make them keep good watch. "For it is woundred howe sicke a nomber sould have ridden through East Tividale head and brought their praye the gate they traveled." Edinburgh [same date as last.]

1 *p.* *Copy by Bowes' clerk.*

(4) (Lord Hamilton to Bowes.)

I received your letter and am sorry their should be occasion of complaint, but shall see matters redressed to your contentment. "But in respect that ever since his Majesties departure (albeit I have ane especiall powre by myself to have taken order within the boundes committed to my chardge, as your lordschip knowes), I have used the advise of his Majesties counsell resident at Edenburgh, ye will apperdon me that before I enter forder in taking order with this speciall accident, I seeke to know their opinion, and to have their gude advise how I sall proceede in reparinge of this great wrange." Praying you meantime to ask Sir John Forster to prevent any incursions, and inform him that redress shall be made with all possible speed. My servant the bearer is directed to bring back the council's answer, and to inform you of my mind. Of Hamilton this 10th February 1589.

½ *p.* *Copy by Bowes' clerk. Indorsed.*

Feb. 14. **658.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"Uppon the commytteinge of certaine outragious facts by Pharnyhurste and others of thopposite realme, I did sende my warden sergeant immediatlie to Mr Bowes her Majesties ambassador, to move the Erle Hammelton, and the reste of the Counsell of Scotland, either to see some spedie order taken for the redress therof, or els the Borders would breake." Whereon I received answer from Mr Bowes that the lords were carefull to keep the peace, and had specially directed Lord Maxwell and the Laird of Cesford to see that some of the offenders were taken in hand against Lord Hamilton's repair to the Border—as appears by the inclosed copies of letters sent by Mr Bowes to me. On this I have given strait proclamation in my

Digitized by Google

1589–90.

office for all to remain quiet under pain of death, and earnestly laboured to preserve peace,—"which is as harde to doe, as ever yt was sence I was her Majesties officer." I have appointed a meeting with the opposite warden on the 19th or 20th instant. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Inclosing No.* 657 *&c.*

Feb. 26. **659.** BOWES TO FORSTER.

Before your letter of 21st arrived, I had spoken with the Lord lieutenant and whole council assembled. Because the storm is here so great that hardly any can travel, it was thought fit to stay the lieutenant's journey to Jedworth, but to command Cesford by their letters already delivered to Andrew Carre, to meet you and Sir John Selby at such time and place as you appoint, and there file the bills for Sydewood and Myndrom in such manner as you choose—thereon you sending me the copy of the bill, when I shall earnestly press the council and lieutenant to give the necessary orders for redress. The expedition of this now chiefly rests with yourself.

In all the other bills sent by you, I have likewise moved the lieutenant and council for redress, which they have promised, and I trust you shall find it so. "Edenburghe, 26° February 1589." *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Forster's clerk:* "From Mr Bowes her Majesties ambassador the last of Februarie 1589."

Feb. 27. **660.** CESFURDE TO FORSTER.

Signifying that he had received letters from the Lord lieutenant and the Council, as the former could not keep his "appoinctitt dyatt be ressoun of the vehemencie of the storme," directing him to meet at Stalfurd Bay with Forster and Sir John Selby, to do justice for the attempts of Sydewood and Myndrom—requesting Forster to name a certain day, ten days after sending his answer—and to say what number of gentlemen he will bring besides the complainers—that it is not needful to meet with more than "ane honest and quyett cumpany . . . Frome Jedburcht the pennult of Februar 1589.' *Signed:* Cesfurde.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "1589. The last of Februarie from the L. Cesfourde."

March 3. **661.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have appointed Thursdaie the xijth of this instant Marche for Sir John Selbie and my selfe to meate with thopposite warden at the Stawford, wher we hope to receave justice for the attemptates of the late burneinges commytted. And further your honour shall understand that uppon Thursdaie gone viijth daies, I did keepe the appointed meatteinge with the warden of Scotland and receaved greate justice at his handes, who was mor forwarde in the administratione therof then his ordenarie custome." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 3. **662.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"I have received your honours lettre in the behalf of Richarde Fenwicke of Stantoun, wheratt I marvelled greatly that Richarde Fenwicke to whome I have ben so benificiall and favourable, should seem to enforme any surmised enformaciouns againste me without cause, to bringe me in questioun before prince and counsell! And theirfore did cause your

Digitized by Google

1589-90.

honours lettre to be redd before hime selfe, diverse gentlemenn beinge presente—and I demaunded wheirfor he had maide any exclamacoun of me, that I should have the boundes of certaine Scotesmenn who weare spoilers of hime, in myne handes, or what cause he had to complaine? And before all the saide gentlemenn, he could nott impute any falte in me, but confessed that he had theire boundes in his owne hande, and had misadvisedlie mistakenn his informacoun againste me, and their uppoun was presentlie contente to advertise youre honoure so mutche, and did subscrib this his letter which I have sente youre honoure inclosed. And wheras he complained that he had fower or five hundrede poundes losse by the spoilinge of the Scotes, I caused the rowles to be searched, and I assure youre honoure, theire coulde noe bill of his be founde but this onelie that I doe sende youre honoure inclosed, whiche I dide cause to be filed (being one of the commissioner att Barwicke) hime selfe beinge absente and never tooke travell theirine, who received deliverie of the same into his owne handes, and lett the faulter to a Scotes mans bounde. And besides itt is well knowenn to the gentlemenn of the whole countrie howe I did give hime his lief, whenn he worthelie deserved deathe, as he cane nott denye hime selfe. Soe that all thinges duelie considred, he had leaste cause to complaine of me of any gentlemann in Northumbreland. Wheirefore I besetche youre honoure nott to geve care to sutche sclanderous persouns, whose delitte is to forge wronge accusatious againste me being her Majesties officer. For if youre honoure knewe the unconstancie of the mann, and his lieghte dispositioun, I doubte nott but yow would consider of hime accordingelie. And thus craveinge youre honoure to stand my good friende, as ye have alwayes donne in my right actions. . . Att my howse neigh Alnwicke." *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 13. **663.** FORSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

"Yesterdaie the xijth of this instante Marche, the appointed meatteinge was keepte by thopposite warden, Sir John Selbie, and me, att the Stawforde, and their the two bills of the late burneinges commyttede within the Middle and Easte Marches wer fylede and sworne, and the burneinges referred to the vewe and survey of four indefferente Englishmen, to sett downe the trewe valewe therof by their othes and consciences within eight daies next followeinge." Proclamation was made for all unlawful prisoners to be released, and no attempts to be made in breach of the peace. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

"Postscripte.—Sir, the plage att Newcastell ceasethe, but the same is greatlie dispersed throughe the countrie, and especiallie hear at Alnewick, which putteth men in a marvelous fear. I pray God amend ytt."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet.*

March 20. **664.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

"This day I appointyd my cosin Lowther my deputy warden to mete with Robert Maxwell deputy warden to my lorde of Morton, at which meting they agreed very well. And I have appointyd to kepe a day of marche with thErle of Morton the xiiijth of Aprill. I understand by my cosin Lowther . . . that the Spanysh bark ys put to the sea, and shall passe away into Flanders, and that Francys Dacre ys to passe in the same presently." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Digitized by Google

1589–90.
March . **665.** LOSSES OF ROBERT VERNON.

Robert Vernon surveyor of her Majesty's victuals at Berwick, asks allowance for losses providing victuals, by command of the Privy Council the 12th of June, for 6 weeks, for 3 of her Majesty's ships—the *Vandgarde*, the *Teiger*, and the *Acates*, having in them 410 men, beginning 7th July 1589, and ending 17th August after.

Lost.—In sale of 17,220 *lb.* of "bisquit," 2*s.* in 100*l.*, 17*l.* 4*s.*; in sale of 71 "toun" 3 h[ogshea]ds beer, brewed at 40*s.* the tun, besides the "casque," 13*s.* 4*d.* the tun, 47*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; in sale of 11,180 pieces of beef, 2 *lb.* in each, "at a penie the pece," 46*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*

He asks allowance for hire of 2 "hois," the *Confydence* of Harwich and the *Thomas* of Harwich, hired at Newcastle to come to Berwick to victual the ships, 15*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* Also of the "fraught" of the *Mynon* of Hull, 80 tons burden, sent to "Yarmoth roode" with provision for the *Vandgarde*, on receipt of a letter from Sir George Biston dated "Scat Roode" 11th July 1589, as the ship had been recalled to be new rigged and the *Mynon* came back to Berwick, 30*l.* Sum total, 157*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

1590.
April 11. **666.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

"By a lettre this daye received from Mr Bowes out of Scotland, yt shoulde seeme that the Bishopp of Dirrie latlie aryvinge at Glasco, hath ben at this weste hande with the Lorde Herris and others thereaboutes, and nowe seeketh to drawe some forces of horsmen and footemen oute of that realme into Ireland, there to stirre a rebellion againste her Majestie." Maxwell, Herris, and other Catholics are to levy horsemen in aid, and Mr Bowes wishes me to search out the matter with diligence.

I hear Maxwell musters all the men he is able, both horse and foot, "and hath prepared divers ensignes and giddons in a redines for them."

When I learn more I shall acquaint your lordship therewith. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¾ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 11. **667.** SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

[A letter to the same effect]. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

¾ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April
13–19. **668.** MIDDLE MARCH BILLS, &c.

"Lyddesdale.—At the Belles Kyrk the xiijth of Aprill 1590, William Fenwick gentleman, deputie for the warden of the Myddle Marches of Englande, and Thomas Trotter deputie for the Lorde Bothewell, keper of Lyddesdale, principally mett for redressinge of attempts on bothe sydes."

A bill of Steven Pescods, John Pescods, &c., "fowle" upon John Ellott of the Steele, Hob of Thorlesopp, John and Gabriel Ellott of the Parke, James Ellott of the Binks, George Simpson, John Shevell, Steven Shevell, and John Nixon, &c., found to be committed since the King's departure out of Scotland, but delivery put off by Thomas Trotter, till he had his lord and master's answer.

A bill of Sir John Forster uppon Arche Croser, and Will Croser, quit by their oaths, referred to Robin and Martin Ellott, quit by Martin's oath, but Robin refused to swear, whereby the bill is fyled under the truce.

For the bill of Thomas Hall of Gersomfeeld and others on Hob Ellott of

Digitized by Google

1590.

Stanny sheile, John Ellott of the Hewghewse, Hob Ellot of Bohomes, Eddie Ellott sonne to Davye "the Carlinge," Thomas Trotter confesseth though he had his lord's orders for redress on the 12th instant, he had no time to convene the parties complained by this day of meeting, but promises to do so next Friday, when they shall make redress, if not, the bill to be fyled at the next meeting.

For Richard Thirlway's bill upon Arche Ellott and Hob of Bohomes, referred to the deputy of Liddesdales oath till next meeting.

William Loren's bill upon Hob "the Taillour," Mathew Armestronge, Adam Ellott son to Davie, and "Alexanders Arche" Armestronge, "fowle" conditionally, not yet fyled.

At the Bells Kyrke the last day of April 1590 before same deputies.

It was proclaimed on behalf of both the sovereigns that all prisoners unlawfully taken should be set free and their bonds discharged, since the said King's departure—notwithstanding Thomas Trotter's promise therein, divers of the Queen's subjects are still detained, and their bondsmen pressed for payment of their ransoms.

Bills of Liddesdale since the King's departure.

Raphe Anderson of Davisheile complains upon Robert Armestronge, called "Hob the taillour," Clement Croser of Borneheades, Rychard Armstronge called "Dick of Dryupp," Rynione Armestronge his brother, and others, for stealing 6 oxen, and taking John Anderson prisoner and ransoming him the morrow after St Luke's day 1589.

Raphe Hall of Gersomffeeld, John Anderson of Hatherwick, Thomas Hall of Otterborne, Robert Wintropp, Peter Bell, Hewghe Mewers, Clement Hall and Thomas Hedlie, complain upon James Ellott, called "James of the Hill," Robine Ellott called "the Taillour," William Ellott called "Will of Fyttington," Arche Ellott of Ramesgill, Hob Ellot called "Hob the larde," Marke Ellott of the Hill, Will Croser of Ryckerton, John Ellot of the Hillend, Robine Ellott "the Bastarde of Glenvoren," Davye Ellot "Hobs Davie," of Dewes leases, Arche Ellott of the same, Will Ellott of Fyttington, Andrewe Ellott of Blackhall, John Ellot "the Child," and others, for taking said Raphe Hall and others prisoners at the Kyrke forde at "Martlemas' 1589, and ransoming them—who took from them 8 horses and mares, and still keep them prisoners.

Steven Pescood, John Pescood, Robert Stevenson, Arthure Thompson, Nicholas Yeldert, Robert Thompson, Gilbert Thompson, complain upon William Ellott of the Steile the younger, Hob Ellott of Thorlesopp, John Ellott and Gabriel Ellott of the Parke, James Ellott of the Byrks, George Simpson, Hob Croser, George Nixon called "ill drowned Geordie," John Nixon of Lareston, for coming at Martinmas last 1589 with 80 persons to the town of Over Warden and stealing 22 oxen, 20 kye, 6 horses and meares with insight value 100*l.* sterling, and in pursuing their goods and lawful "trod," Arthure Thompson, Robert Stevenson, Anthony Stok, Mathew Leadbeter, were taken prisoners and ransomed at 23*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* sterling, Anthony Stokes' horse taken worth 4*l.* [besides others taken and ransomed at sums from 40*s.* to 9*l.*, horses, &c. taken worth 4*l.* to 6*l.*]

Hewghe Rowle and John Rowle of Catton in Allondale complain upon William Ellott called "Will of the Steile" the elder, and his son Will, Andrew Karr man to Robine Ellott and others, for stealing from Catton 30 kye and oxen, 4 horses and meares, and sundry prisoners, Cuthbert Rowle, Clement Troop [and 15 others named—ransoming them from 13*s.* 4*d.* to 5*l.*, taking their horses, value 40*s.* to 5*l.*, "a slewe dog" price 10*l.*, a sword and spear price 20*s.*] six days after St Luke's day 1589.

Sir John Forster complains upon Arche Croser, "Quintins Arche," Will

Digitized by Google

1590.

Croser, called "ill wild Will," belonginge to Martine Ellott, Syme Ellott Martin's son and others for stealing 8 nowte from Medupp 14 days after "Symon daye and Jude," 1589.

John Stoke and Edward Armstrong complain upon Arche Ellott "Martin's Arche," and his brother Gib, and Martin's Gib being Martins cosen, elder Will of the Steile, "longe" Jocke Ellott, Arche Nixon and others, for stealing 20 kye and oxen, 2 horses and meares, and spoiling 2 horses value 6*l.*, 28th November 1589.

The tenants of Langupp complain upon the Laird of Mangerton &c. for stealing 23 kye and oxen, 5 horses and meares, 40 sheep, and insight of 4 houses, 10*l.* sterling on 9 November 1589.

Cristopher Cowson of Cowperhaugh, Sir John Forster's tenant, complains upon Steven Sheile and Jock Sheile, &c. for stealing 3 kye, a meare, and insight value 10*l.*, 30 January last.

James Pott and Rennie Pott of Carick, Robert Pott and John Pott complain upon Arche Ellott of the Hill, James Ellott of the Hill, Clement Croser "Martin's Clemie," James Dowgles goodman of Yerlesyde, Thomas Ladelye of the Hawghe, Jock Henderson of Prenderlethe, &c. for stealing 16 kye and oxen, and insight worth 20*l.*, on 30 January last—and taking Jessie Pott and Clement Pott prisoners, following their goods same night.

Thomas Reade called the "larde of the Borne," complains uppon Arche Ellott of the Hill, his brother James, Martin Croser and his son Clement, and 20 others coming to the Borne in Redesdale, and stealing 30 kye and oxen, a grey meare and insight worth 20 marks, at "Martlemas" last.

John Robinson and George Person of Todborne Steile complain upon Andrew and Francis Armstrong sons to the laird of Whythawgh, &c., for stealing 40 kye and oxen, 2 horses, insight value 20*l.*, and maiming said John, Jerard Orde and others, damage 100*l.*, 20 days after Candlemas last.

Rowland Wawker complains upon Will Ellot of the Steile the younger, Jock Sheile, Ginkyne Nixon and Steven Sheile, &c. for stealing 6 kye and a "stott," 12th February last.

William Henderson of Fallofeeld complains uppon Martin's Gib, Hob Ellott of Thorlesopp and John Croser "Eddies John," &c. for stealing 24 kye and oxen, 20 February last.

Robert Younger of Halliden complains upon Martin's Arche and Will Ellott of the Hewghehouse, &c. for stealing 8 kye on 24 February last.

John Dawson of Elrington complains upon Martin's Arche, Hob Ellott, called "Hob of Behomes," William Rydlie, &c. for stealing 4 kye and "a whye* of 2 yere old," on 1st November last.

John Forster of Heathpole servant to Sir John Forster, complains upon John Ellott of the Hewghehouse, Clement Croser, "Martin's Clemye," John Croser "Eddies John," Gib Forster of Fowlesheiles &c. to the number of 30, who stole 6 oxen, 6 kye, 4 young nowte, ane horse, 10*l.*, a nag, 40*s.*, a sword, 13*s.* 4*d.*, a steil cap, 10*s.*, a dagger and knives, 4*s.*, 2 spears, 6*s.* 8*d.*, 2 "dublets," 12*s.*, 2 pair of "breches," 8*s.*, a cloke, 5*s.*, a "jerkyne," 2*s.* 6*d.*, "a womans kertle and a paire of sleaves," 10*s.*, 9 "kerchers," 18*s.*; 7 "railes," 7*s.*; 7 "partletts," 7*s.*; 5 "paire of line sheitis," 27*s.*; 2 "coverletts," 10*s.*; 2 "lynne sherts," 7*s.*; a "purs and 6*s.* in monie"; a womans purs and 2 "silke rybbons," 2*s.*; a "windinge clothe," 6*s.*; a "fetherbed," 8*s.*; a "cawdron," 13*s.* 4*d.*; a "panne," 2*s.* 6*d.*; 4 "bonde of hempe," 2*s.* 8*d.*; a "paire of wooll cards," 20*d.*; 4 "childrens coates," 8*s.*; 3 "sherts," 3*s.*; on 3d November last.

Thomas Hall of Gersomfeeld, George and William Wanles of Dortres, James and Clement Pott of Potts Dortres, complain upon Hob Ellott "Hob of the Stain sheile," John Ellott "John of the Hewgheowse," Hob Ellott "Hob of Bohomes," Eddie Ellott son to "Davye the Carlinge," and 100

* "Quey," a young cow.

Digitized by Google

1590.

others in open foray, reaving 60 kye and oxen, 6 horse and meares and insight, value 40*l.*, with 10 prisoners on 27 March 1590.

John Hall of Otterborne complains upon Clement Croser, son to Martin, John Croser, Archie Croser, "Kates" Adame Croser, Arche Ellott of the Hill, &c. for stealing 10 kye, 6 oxen, insight, value 100 marks, on 8 February last.

Thomas Rotherforde of Blackhall complains upon Gib Ellott, "Martins Gib," Arche Ellott and John Ellott sons to Martyn, and Martine Ellott of the Prickinge hawghe for stealing 5 horses and a "fole," on Thursday after Martlemas 1589.

Nycholas Storye complains upon John Croser of Stanyesheile, Arche Croser "Quintins Arche," Hob Croser his brother, Eddye Croser "the Pleg," &c., for stealing 3 horses and meares, a sword, 3 coverletts, 3 yards of whyte, 4 yards of russett, 3 sacks, in money 6*s.* on "Fastings eve 1590."

William Loren complains upon Robert Armstrong "Robine the taillor," Rinion Armstrong of Tweeden, Mathew Armstrong, Adam Ellott son to Davie of Dunlies, "Alexander's Arche" Armstrong, &c. for coming to Trewhit the 26th January last, breaking Robert Storie's house, taking away a black mare price 4*l.*, money and insight 5 marks, carrying said Robert prisoner to Scotland, and keeping him.

Richard Thurlwall complains upon "Willes Arche" Ellott of Stychill hill, Robine Ellott "Bohomes," Daude his son &c., who stole from Thurlwall 6 oxen, 6 kye, 6 young "nowte of 2 yere old," on 18th March last.

John Heron of Chipchace esquire and Agnes Heron late wife to Cuthbert Heron, upon "Quintin's Arche" Croser, "Eddies John" Croser, who stole 100 wethers, 14th March last. The same complain upon Renyon Armestronge of Twedon, Ingram Armestronge of the Castleton, and Archebalde Croser *alias* "Whyntynes Arche," for stealing 7 score of "yowes and wetheris," and 3 score of "hoggis" about 16th March last 1589. The said John Heron complains upon the said Renyon, John Croser, *alias* "Adams John, Whyntons Arche" Croser, for stealing 9 horse and mears about Michaelmas last 1589.

The said John complains upon Edward Elloit son to Davye, Robert Armestrong *alias* Tayler, for stealing 5 horse and meares about Martinmas last 1589.

The said John Heron and Richard Crawforde his man complain upon said "Whyntins Arche," "Adams John," Ingram Armestrong and Thomas Armstrong of Maynes, for stealing 16 kye and oxen, insight to 13*l.* "Englishe," about Candlemas last.

The said John and Henry Charlton complain upon James Ellot of the Byncke for a gelding and his furniture worth 20 marks Englishe, about Candlemas last.

The said John Heron complains upon "Whyntins Arche," Edward Croser *alias* "Adey Farlamdes," "Adams John," and the "Tayllour," for stealing 12 horse and meares "about Michaelmas gone twoo yeare 1588."

Also on "Whyntin's Arche," said Ingram and Thomas Armstrong of the Maynes, for stealing a black gelding "to the vellowe" of 20*l.* sterling, about Martinmas last 1589.

"My lord warden" and the tenants of Middleton hall complain upon Gib Ellott son to Robin, John Noble servant to Robin, John Shevell his man, Andrew Karre *alias* "the tutor of Gradon," James Ellott "Arche Jamye," John Ellott called "the lard of Burneheades," Clemett Croser "Martyns Clemy," &c. for stealing 4 horse and meares on 23d of June last.

The same complain upon William Dowgles of Yerneside, Eddie Ladelie "Greteleges," Hobe "the Tayllor," Thomas Trumble of Hoppesborne, younge Jocke Sheile of Kyrknowe, &c. for stealing 11 kye and oxen, a black mear, insight worth 6*l.* sterling, "the Wennesday after Our Ladie daye in harvest 1589."

Digitized by Google

1590.

Percevell Read of Trowhen complains upon Will Ellott of Fydderton, Alexander Ellott of Fallon, Rynion Ellott of Dodborne, Robin Ellott "the laird of Borneheades," Hob Ellett "Hob bullie," Davye "the Carlinge," Rynione Armestrong "Ecktors Rynion" of the Harelawe, and 80 others for an open foray at Trowhen "on Whitsond Mounday 1589," and reaving 51 kye and oxen, 3 horse and meares, 60 yards of "lynne clothe" and killing 2 men, "which is alredie agreed fyled and sworne by the sight of iiij Englishemen and iiij Scottesmen 1589."

Cuthbert Rewle and George Dawson of Allondale complain upon William Ellott younger of the Steill, and "Martins Gib," &c. for stealing 9 kye at Easter 1588.

Anthony Grenwell, Thomas Heroun and Lancelot Teesdalle complain upon Arche Ellott son to Martin, &c. for stealing 12 kye and oxen, and insight worth 6*l.* from Stealie, on 16 September 1588.

Percevell Thurlwall, Lancelot Robson and William Thurlwall complain upon Steven Sheill, John Sheill, Will Ellott of the Steill elder, Will Ellott the younger, Arche Nixon "Cowfowle," George Simpson, &c. for stealing 16 kye and oxen, spoiling 3 houses value 30*l.*, in January 1588.

John Armestrong complains upon said Will of the Steill, Martin's Arche, Martin's Dande, Hob the tayleer, Thome Armstrong "Smys Thome," &c. for stealing 6 kye and a bull, and insight 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, the first Satterdaye in Lente 1588."

Margrete Rydlie "wedow" and her tenants of the Wodhall, complain upon William Rydlie of Hawcuppe, Will Ellott of the Hewghouse, Clement Nixon called "Cleshe," Arche "Cowfowle," Steven and John Sheill, Robin Ellott of Thorlesoppe, &c. for stealing 28 kye and oxen, 3 horses and mears and insight worth 20*l.* sterling, on 25 October last.

Christofer Shorte of the Reshell and Thomas Makepeace the Lord warden's tenants, complain upon Syme Armstrong of Whithawghe, Will Ellott of Gorenberye, &c. for stealing 36 kye and oxen, 3 horses and mears, and insight worth 8*l.*, on 28 November 1588.

The tenants of Greinridge complain uppon Arche Ellott, elder Will of the Steill, "longe" John Ellott, Martins Gib "being Martins cossen," &c. for stealing 6 kye and oxen, 3 horse and meares, insight of 3 houses worth 20*l.* sterling, on 28 November 1588.

Roger Jowcy, Thomas Pott, John Jowcy, "wedowe Virletson and wedowe Hewme of Wingates, complain upon James Ellott "James on the hill," Anthony Ellott "Anthony of the benks," John Ellot "halfe lug," Hobbie the taylor, and 60 others, for running a foray at Windgates, taking 100 kye and oxen, 4 horse and mears, slaying one George Hewme, left 6 or 7 in peril of death, spoiled 5 houses of goods worth 30*l.* sterling, about "St Lucks day" 1589.

William Hall of Gersomffeld complains on Quintins Arche Croser, Hob Ellott called "Hob of Stansheile," &c. for stealing 6 kye, 4 young "nowte," 2 "whyes," 2 "stottes" and insight worth 5*l.* sterling, frome Steward sheile, the Frydaye at night after Fastinges even 1589."

My lord warden and Mathewe Armestrong complain upon Davie Armstrong "Baugtaile," Jock Armstronge of the Holles, [ ] Armestrong "the Bungell," servant to the Laird of Mangerton, &c., for stealing from the Heatherie burne, twoo oxen, a "stote," and a "whye of fowre yeare old," a "broune mear," at Lammes 1587.

The same complain upon the said Davie "Baugtaile," Jocke of the Holles, [ ] Armestrong "Bungell," Mungo and Jock Armestrong servants to the "Laird's Jock," &c., for stealing 37 "wedders" from Heatherie burne at Candlemas 1588.

Percivell Thirelwall, William Thirlewall, Launcelot Robson, and Robert Roule all of Dotland, &c., complain upon Arche Ellott son to Martin Ellot, James Ellott Martin's man, Will Ellott of the Steill elder, and Will Elliot

Digitized by Google

1590.

younger, Arche "Cowfowle," Steven and John Scheill, &c., for stealing 16 kye and oxen, and insight worth 26*l.* sterling, on 21 January 1588.

George Hewrde of the Langley elder, William Hewrde of same, elder, George Hewrde of the same younger, complain upon said Arche Martin's son, Gib Ellott "Martin's Gib," Will Ellott of Steile younger, Arche Ellott of the Larestone burne, Andrew Carr Robin Ellot's man, Clemye Nixon "the Clashe," for stealing a horse and a meare, insight worth 17*l.* sterling, cruel wounding and maiming of Christofer Hewrde of the Whithall and taking him prisoner, 24 January 1588.

Jock Sanderson, Anton Wilkingson and Clement Wilkingson of the Lynbrigges complain upon Hobb Nixon of Kelleley, Jenken Nixson his brother, Geordie Nixson of the Larestone burne, John Noble Martin Ellott's man, Clemy Croser Martin's son, Jock Sheill Robin Ellott's man, Steven Sheill his brother, for stealing 13 kye and oxen, 3 horses and meares, and insight worth 6*l.* sterling, on 6th March last.

Edward Shaftoo of Bavington complains upon Hob "the Taillour," Arche Armstrong son to the "owld" laird of Whithaugh, Robine Armstrong of Whithaugh, Alexanders Arche Armstrong for stealing 18 oxen, a bull and 7 old kye, a horse and a meare, about 8th September last.

The Larde of Varren John Snawdon of Lynbrigges, John Wilkenson of Dunsgren, George Gren of Allenton, with the rest of the town of Allenton and Linbriggs, complain upon Will Ellott of Fidderton, Hobb Ellott larde of the Burne heades, "Quintins" Arche Croser, Renyon Armestrong of the Gyngills," and 200 others for reiving 100 kye and oxen, 20 horses and meares, spoiling the town, and taking 20 men prisoners, 23d June 1589.

The Larde of Troghwen, James Hedley of the Garret sheills and others, complain upon Alexander Ellott of Fallenceshe, Renyon Ellott of Dodburne, Will Ellott of Fidderton, Arche Ellott of the Hill, James Ellot his brother, Hobb Ellott of the Burneheades, Davie "the Carlinge," Hobbe Ellott "Hobbe bullie," Robin "the taillor," Renyon Armstrong son to Ector, Thome Trumble of Hoppisburne, Davie Laidlea "Cuddis Davie," "Quintins" Arche Croser, "Eddies" John Croser, Rowie Croser brother to "Nebles" Clemye, and 100 others, for a day foray and reiving 100 kye and oxen, 5 horses and meares, "lynn clothe" worthe 10*l.* sterling, slaying 2 men and taking 2 prisoners, on 19 May 1589.

The said larde complains on said Will of Fidderton, Dande Ellott "Martins Dande," Will Ellott of Thorleshoppe "Renyon Will," Hobb Ellott of the Shawes, Hobb "Bohomes," Hobb "Bullie," for reaving 24 kye and oxen, 100 "yewes and wedders," and insight worth 30*l.* sterling, about 26 November 1588.

Alexander Hall of Wodhall and Thome Hedley of the Neatherhowses, complain upon Gawine Ellott of [ ], Hobbe Ellott larde of the Burneheades, Will Ellott of Fidderton, John Ellott of Bohomes, Arche Croser "Henhead," "Quintins Arche" Croser, John Armstrong "John of the score," for reaving 30 kye and oxen, 6 horses and mears, about 2 July 1589.

William Robson and Mathew Thompson of Allerweshe, complain upon Arche and John Ellott sons to Martinge Ellott, Dande Ellott brother's son to said Martinge, John Croser, Clemy Nixson "the Clashe," Jenkene Nixson, for reaving 16 kye and oxen, 3 horses, insight worth 20*l.* sterling, and taking and ransoming said William Robson, "the first weike in Lent 1589."

Robert Frenche and Alexander Cragge of Whynatlie, &c. complain upon Robin Ellott of Reidhewghe, Martinge Ellott, and Arche and Hobb, Martin's sons, Will Ellott of the Steill younger (*elder ?*) and Will Ellott of the same younger, for reaving 60 kye and oxen, 2 horses, insight worth 100*l.* sterling, and burning 5 houses and 2 "stakes" of corn, the last of September 1589.

Thomas Blenkesopp, Raiphe Walles, Georg Walles, Nicholas Tesdale,

Digitized by Google

1590.

Robert Younger, Nicholas Tesdalle the elder, Henrie Robson, Henrie Smythe, John Smythe, Thomas Cowtart, John Harrison, William Tesdale, William Harrison, Henrie Parker, Richard Liddell, Henrie Lyddell, John Bell, Henrie Bell, Richard Gray, Robert Cowtarte, Henrie Ramshatt, and Robert Walles, &c., complain upon Andrew Armstrong son to the Larde of Whithawghe, Francys and John Armstrong his brothers, of Whithawghe, Arche Ellott of Clentwood, Hob Ellott, Gib Ellott his brother, Martin Ellott called "Martinges Gib," James [ ], and old Will Ellot of the Steile, George Simpson, John Ellott "longe John," Andrew and "red nebb" Hob Armstrong for "about S[t] Luck's day 1589" coming to the Blackcluche in Kirkhawhe and reaving 40 "yowes," 10 "hogges," and taking the complainers prisoners following the lawful "trode," with their horses and furniture and ransomed them for 180*l.* sterling.

14 *pp. In two hands. Indorsed in another:* "Feb. 1587. Booked alredy. Complayntes of the Midle Marches since the treaty of Barwick."

April 15. **669.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

The captains in Berwick having learned that your lordship and the Council have been informed, that though they had been fully paid by me, yet they had not satisfied their creditors—I ought in truth to acknowledge that I have not yet given them their pays as I ought, and had purposed, and was travayling to have performed long before this time, as by the petition exhibited to your lordship by my son Rafe Bowes, is known to you. Order is given to all the receivers allowed to make payment to me, to deliver to M[r] Robert Vernon such money as they are due to me, for the garrison for the half year ended "at th'annunciacion of our Ladie the Virgin" last past —so as to make full payment to the garrison for that half year. For the remaining pay still due, "I shall ether with the help of her Majestie, or els by sale of landes and other meanes to be made by me, give them* payment and satisfaccion with all the spede that can be in the same. . . So as the want of payment of their soldiors and creditours is not by their default, but by myne owne errour, growen by the accidentes and necessities expressed in the peticion remembred, for the which I submitt myself with all humilitie, and promis redresse with all expedicion in my powre." Praying your lordship to give order to M[r] Vernon accordingly. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Note by Burghley:* "His contentation that M[r] Vernon shall make pay at Barwyk."

April 16. **670.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"For your lordships great goodnes to me in attempting to move her Majestie for my releife, to pay the arreradges behinde to the garrison at Barwick, growen by the occasions expressed in the peticion exhibited to your lordship by my sonne, I do bothe most humblie thanck your lordship and allso likewise beseeche the same to vouchesafe to receive and take me into your lordships protection and favor. Before this it hath pleased your lordship to be the cheife meane and instrument to her Majestie to raise me to the state wherunto her Majesties bountie, by your lordships comendacions, hath called me, and wanting now some other comfartes and help, which before I enjoyed, and standing also at this present in the greatest distresse that ever oppressed me, I can flye to no succour other then to the grace of her Majestie to be obtayned by your lordships accostomed goodnes towards me.

For the timelie payment of all the remaines dew to the saide garrison, I have beene and am still contented, to sell my landes and other of my posses-

* *i.e.*, the captains.

Digitized by Google

1590.

sions whatsoever, and to engaige a sufficient portion of my sonnes inheritance in the right of his wife, which might well have redeemed me in dewe season, in case I could have attended thexecution of the bargaines accorded for the same. And that her Majestie may be pleased with me, and the garrison satisfied by me, I am and shalbe ready bothe to lay downe my life, libertie, landes and all that I possesse in earthe, and also faithfully serve her Majestie in whatsoever sorte shall best like her Majestie to comaunde me, I do therfore eftsones and righte humblie beseeche your good lordship to attempt ones againe to move her Majestie for an imprest for me, to cleere the garrison at Barwick, and to deliver me from the greifes which perce farther into my hart then the message of deathe to be sent to me." Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "Mr Robert Bowes to my L. from Edenbr." *And by Burghley:* "For loone of monny to pay his dett, upon sale of landes." *Wafer signet indistinct.*

April 17. **671.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"Uppon my Lord Hammeltons repaire to the Borders one Weddensdaie laste, I wrote to his lordship, craveinge that order might be taken for redresse of all attemptates commytted sence the Kinges departour, and that he would backe the warden in exequuteinge of justice for the partie of Scotland as I should doe for . . . myne office, who sent his servaunte to me with the answear therof promesseinge to take order accordeinglie"—which is herein inclosed. But he has suddenly left for the West Marches, and has done nothing. The cause as I hear from his servant is Lord Hume's agreement with Lord Bothwell—for Lord Hume accompanied Lord Hamilton to Kelso, and promised to bring his whole power next morning to Jedworth, but instead, rode to Creighton to Bothwell—which my lord takes to be done "in defaceinge as it wer of him," and therefore left this. His return is not yet known. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same :—

(Hamilton to Forster.)

Acknowledging his letter and thanking her Majesty for her good will. That order will be taken without delay before his departure from the district. "As for the Inglis fugitives allegeit . . . to be reset be the Lairds of Hunthil land Overtoun, quha ar occasioun of greit discordour, thai ar plainlie denyit to be reset heir." But if on trial it is found otherwise, the resetters shall be punished. "Off Jedwart this xvj of Aprile 1590." *Signed:* Your lo. very assurit gud frind J. Hammilton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: Hamilton and Arran quarterly—a coronet above.*

June 7. **672.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"By lettres received as well from my lord Chamberlaine as allso from Sir William Read, I understand that it hathe pleased her Majestie to vouchsave to defray and paie to the garrisons at Barwick suche somes of monie as remaine due and unpaied to them by me, notwithstanding that I had received before suche porcions of her Majesties treasure as should have dischardged the same; and that for the suertie of the repayment of the sommes to be diffrayed by her Majestie, to the use mencioned, and to be paied againe to her Majestie by me at daies and rates to be appointed by your lordship, I should give sufficient assurance to her Majestie, and sent to your lordship my sonne Rafe Bowes to accomplish the same.

Digitized by Google

1590.

The gracious clemencie and bountie of her Majestie towardes me in this great errour, committ by thoccasions before signified to your lordship (and which nevertheles I rather confesse with all humilitie then seeke to excuse by any meane) justlie byndeth me to render to her Majestie most humble thanckes, and to present therewith my life service and whatsoever I possesse to remayne and be disposed at her Majesties good will and pleasure. And for the tymelie conveiance of suche assurances as ought to be made for the suertie of the repayment aforesaid, I have sent to your lordship my sonne Rafe Bowes this bearer, with order and instructions, as well to exhibit to your lordship all that lieth in my powre for th'execution and performance of this repayment, and also right humblie to pray your lordships favorable goodnes . . . in the continewance of your lordships accustomed countenance and help, which hitherto have releived and preserved myself, state and creditt . . . The rest I leave to the report and creditt of my sonne." Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 13. **673.** FORSTER TO THE COUNCIL.

"Heareinge certaine brute made, that Robert Carr and others shoulde practise coyneinge and other notorious factes within myn office of the Middle Marches, I founde the meanes to gett him out put, and uppon the secounde of this instante June, I caused my servauntes to apprehende the said Robert Carr at a place called the Glantlees in Northumberland wher his wife dwelte, togeather with two Sothrens that commytted a cruell murder in the Bishopricke of Durham. And the next daie after, I caused one William Reave the coyner him selfe to be taken, and tooke their seaverall confessiones, which I have sent to your honours inclosed, wherby yt shall appear what a man Robert Carr is, in practiseinge of coyneinge, and recetteinge of murderers and horse steilers; who coyned at the Snype house, and beinge a conviete man, did breake the prison at Newcastell and escaped once alreadie." I beg to know your pleasure what should be done with Carr and the coiner, whom I keep here under watch and ward. I have sent the two Sothrens to Durham to abide trial. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* To Burghley and the rest of the Council. *Indorsed.*

June 15. **674.** COMMISSION FOR BORDER CAUSES.

"Apud Halyruidhous decimo quinto die mensis Junij anno domini 1590."

Appointment of John lord Thirlstane chancellor, Sir Lues Bellenden of Auchnoull knight, clerk of Justiciary, Sir Robert Melvin of Murdocairnie knight, treasurer depute, Mr Robert Dowglas provost of Linclouden, collector general, Sir James Hume of Coldenknowes, knight, captain of the castle of Edinburgh, Sir John Carmichell of that Ilk, knight, master of his highness's stables, and Alexander Hay of Easter Kennat, clerk of register, as special commissioners to hear and determine all Border causes—commanding them to sit in Edinburgh every Monday in the year at 7 o'clock A.M. in summer, and 8 o'clock in winter, three to be a quorum, and (in the Chancellor's absence) the eldest to be president. All other commissions of justiciary to be suspended, and proclamation to be made at the market crosses of Edinburgh, Duns, Lawder, *, Selkirk, Peiblis, Lanark, Dumfreise, Locht maban, and other places needful, and "this present proclamacion" and relative acts to be printed.

2 *pp.* *Broad sheet.* *Indorsed:* "Commissioners appointed by the convencion for Border causes."

* Blank.

Digitized by Google

[1590.
June ?] **675.** ORDER BY THE KING OF SCOTS.

The King with advice of the Lords of Secret Council commands Douglas, Hume, Carmichael and Hay, four of the commissioners in last number, to consider the state of the Borders and how it may be amended.

¼ *p. Indorsed.*

1590.
June 22. **676.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO BURGHLEY.

I have received your honours letter of the 17th instant, wherein your lordship, expecting Sir John Carmichael's coming from the Scottish king with some complaints, requires me to inform you of any counter demands that we may oppone thereto for these East Marches. These are as follow:—

At Michaelmas 1588, 100 Liddesdale and West Tevidale theives raided Mannyelawes of cattle, &c. worth 200*l.*, and no redress has yet been got from Lord Hume the warden.

At Christmas 1588, 120 Liddesdale thieves burned West Newton, "two Chrysten soules" a man and a boy, and carried off horse, nowte, &c., worth 300*l.* sterling. The wardens deny redress, and the King and Council ordered Bothwell to make satisfaction, which is still delayed.

In February last, 200 Liddesdale thieves burned Myndrome, the barns, corn, and cattle, carrying off goods worth 300*l.* or 400*l.* sterling. Through Mr Bowes the ambassador, and the Council of Scotland (in the Kings absence) I procured a meeting with the warden of Tevedall, and filed the bill, but can get no delivery; and the warden though he seems very willing, can get no obedience of Liddesdale for this bill or others.

I have had no day of truce with the Scottish wardens since last October, which is one great cause of the thieves' boldness. These Liddisdale men are the most disordered of all the Border—they come in great bands through Tevedall and "the Marc" into these East Marches, and return with their booty quietly the same way, without resistance, as they have no warden to answer for them by Border law. Also they dwell so far within their country from these East Marches, that revenge by us is almost impossible. Meetings ought to be kept monthly by the wardens or their deputies, and the want of this in my opinion (which your lordship asks) is one of the greatest causes of these disorders. If the Scottish wardens "wold spere, fiell and dilyver upon theyr honors, for stowethes and attemptates," I think the English wardens would answer for their parts. And I doubt not my lord Chamberlain would promise the like for this wardenry. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 25. **677.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

I received yours of the 17th on Sunday last—the delay in answering "was occasioned throughe my disease in my mouth (so troublinge me for the tyme) that I was not able to speake and give any direccions." But now having some ease, in answer to your enquiries, I have sent herewith some few of the greatest of the late Scottish outrages upon us, which are meetest for redress "and reserve th'others, beinge a multitude (not to be forgotten) and to many to troble your lordship withall at this presente, and would requier a speciall messenger to carrye them"! For the later, I think best, that offer be made to redress any proved injuries by those in my wardenry, on receiving the like from the Scots. I make this general offer, because I know not the particulars wherein they are most grieved. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1590.

Inclosed in the above :—

(Lord Scrope's "Breviat" of complaints.)

22 Sept. 1588.—Adam Storie and Will Storie of the Peilehill, upon Dick of Driupp, the Whisgills, and 100 men, for murder of a mylner, John Tailior, and William of the Park, burning the mylu and twelve houses and taking 100 nolt.

24 Sept. 1588.—Hecky Noble upon said Dick and other 100 Scots for "burnyng to dede his sonne John, and his wief great with child," 9 houses and taking 200 nolt.

27 November 1588.—"Henrie lorde Scropp and capten Steven Ellies" upon the Lairds of Buccleuch and Chesame, the young Laird of Whithaugh and 100 Scots, who pretending some outrage in Bewcastle or Gilsland, by accident fell upon the watch set that night, killing Mr Rowden, Nicholas Twedell, Jeffrey Naitby, Edward Stanton.

8 Sept. 1588.—Thomas Barnefather—poor widow Hunter and poor widow Hetherton, upon Arche Ellot son to Martin, Syms Thome, Hob of Whithaugh, Martins Gib, two sons of Arches Hobbes, John Nyckson of Lareston burne, and 60 Scots, for killing John Hunter and John Hetherton, and taking 40 kye and oxen.

16 July 1588.—John Mydelton esquire upon Geordy Nickson, Wille Simpson, Henrie Nickson sonne to Geordy, Arche Nickson, Wille Croyme, Hobbe Ellot of the Sheale, Clemy Nickson, "lang" John Ellot, and 40 men, for taking 60 oxen.

Aug. 1589.—The wife of John Cragell and Michaell Craggell of Walton wodde upon Andrew and John of Whithawghe, Hob of Whithawghe son to John Eamont of Hilhouse, for taking 31 kye and oxen, a naig, and spoil of his house.

"About Alhallowmes," 1588.—The bailiff of Tarnossett and Anthony Hetherton his brother, upon "Gawens" Hob Ellot, John Ellot "Cowshawes," John Nickson of Kilforde, John Ellot "Cull the spade," for taking in "playne dayelight, thir hirdes," and 24 kye and oxen.

"St Andrewmes," 1588. –Hobbe Tweddell of Burdoswolde upon "olde" Will Ellot and "young" Will Ellot of the Steill, "lang" John Ellot, &c., for taking 30 kye and oxen, a horse, a meare, and insight xl*l.*

"Mertynmesse," 1588.—Roger Watson and his neighbours of Rinyonhill, upon Arche Armestrong "Andrews son," Francis and Andrew of Whithawgh, &c. for taking 24 kye and oxen, a "lyrehorse," insight x *li.* sterling.

Memorandum.—"At this heirshipp Arche Armstrang horse was slayne and had therfore bestowed of him the sayd lyrehorse."

November, 1588.—Robert Tweddell of Burdoswold, upon Georg Nickson of Kelleley, Jenkin his son, John Nickson and Eddy of Larestonburne, Dand Ellot of Braydley, &c., for taking 26 kye and oxen, 2 horse, spoile, &c.

2 *pp. Broad sheets. Written by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed:* "28 Junij 1590. West Marche. Certificat of the disorders committed on thos Borders."

June 30. **678.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I received your letter to send up the complaints, while on my way to York, where I was forced to go by a forged information exhibited against me in the "Starr chamber" by William Selby, for such a trifling matter as the like was never heard of, viz. 13*s.* 4*d.*, as I believe the Council will certify, before whom I answered at York—and this delayed me. But I now enclose the copy of all since the last treaty at Berwick, as they stand unredressed.

I humbly beg the Queen and Council to move the King and Council of

Digitized by Google

1590.

Scotland first to release the English pledges for whom the country calls, and secondly to cause "Liddesdaile, Easdaile and Ewsdaile and thos brocken countries" which have not answered for 20 years, make due answer—for the opposite warden refuses, and though I have divers letters and promises from the Earl Bothwell and have twice met with Thomas Trotter his deputy, nothing is yet done. If your honour desires to have the complaints before the treaty, name the years and you shall have them. Trusting some good course shall be taken with Sir John Carmichael, who showed himself well disposed at last treaty. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

"Billes of Tyvidale fyled by the Comissioners at Barwick and not as yet delyvered for."

Steven Dunn and Nycholas Pott of the Woodsyde upon Wat Scott larde of Bucclewghe, &c., who reft a gray horse worth 5*l.* sterling, 20 nobles money, insight 20*l.*, burned houses worth 200*l.*, and killed a man, 3d Aug. 1587.

George and William Wanles of Dortres, Anthony and John Hedlie of the Stobs, upon Robert Trumble of the Barnhill, James Trumble of Stonyleache, George Trumble of Fullerwell, Watt Trumble of Hoppesborne, James Davison of Burnirig, and 200 men, for a day foray and taking 80 kye and oxen, 240 sheep, 10 horses and meares, insight 20*l.* sterling, burning 10 houses and taking 6 prisoners, 3d June 1587.

John Davison, Raphe Lighton and Richard Simpson of Whawton upon Andrew Rotherford, son to William of Lyttlehewgh, Andrew Frysell of Overton, Jamy Hall of Heavisyde, *younger*, Raph Robson of Owston, Rynion Robson his brother, for stealing 28 kye and oxen, a horse, etc., 13 Oct. 1587.

Sir Henry Woodryngton knight, upon Thomas Simpson of Sharplea, man to the Laird of Hunthill, Alexander Mowe, James Myler of Hawtonborne, Thomas Younge "Thome the Clann," George Borne "the Henn," Thome Denatson "short Thome," &c., for "ryvinge" 10 "stotts, and whies," and 3 whies more of Mr Raphe Grayes from Owghame grainge, 30 Dec. 1587.

Hewgh Urpeth of the Newtowne, Raphe Robson of Owston, Jamye Davison of Burnirig, &c., for "reavinge" 60 kye and oxen, 3 horses and mears, price 10*l.*, 100 "olde sheepe and gate," and insight 20*l.*, 21 Feb. 1587.

Parcevell Clennell upon John Scott "the Tinckler," and his son Andrew Scott "the Breadie," Adam Scott "little Peck," Thomas Ladelie "Lyalles Thome," Dande Olyver "the Lover" and his son Eddie, Thome Sharpe of Swinsyde mylne, William Rutherford of Lyttlehewghe, James Hall of Heavyside thelder, and other 500 men, for a day foray, taking 80 kye and oxen, 7 horses and meares, insight 20*l.* sterling, and taking and ransoming 8 prisoners, on 9th May 1587.

Tristram and Randal Dod of Sydwood upon the Laird of Pharnyhirst and 100 men, for burning the town of Sydwood in Tyndale, corn, hay, &c., worth 300*l.*, burning and carrying off 100 kye and oxen, 200 sheep, 60 "gate," 2 horses and meares, and taking Tristram and Randall into Scotland prisoners, 31 Jany. 1589.

At the Staweford 12th March 1589, the warden of the Middle March of Scotland and Nycholas Forster gentleman, deputy for the warden of England, met for justice.

The above bill fowle by the warden of Scotland on Farnehirst sworn by Tristram Dod to 12 old oxen, 16 old kye, 5 younger nowte of 3 year old, 4 "styrks" of 2 year old, 100 "yewes," 40 "hoggs," 22 old "gate" and 8 gate of a year old—insight spared till the delivery, and then to be given in writing. He also swore he lacked 1 old sow and 3 hoggs. For the whole burning, the names of 8 gentlemen of England to be sent to the Scottish warden by this day eight days—any 4 of them to serve. This not yet done.

Digitized by Google

1590.

Bills committed by the Scottish Middle march men since the meeting of the Commissioners.

Percevell Clennell of Clennell upon George Dugles called "Pealman," Thomas Dugles and Thome Eansley of Swinside, for 12 kye and oxen at Martinmas 1587.

Albany Rotherforde, William Younge, John Ildertoun, Robert Turner, John Smithe and others of Ildertoun, upon Mungo Dugles of Capupp, Adam Dugles of Hownam, Andrew Dugles of the Brea, George Bambrough of Capupp and other 60 men for reiving 40 kye and oxen, 80 sheep and insight worth 60*l.* sterling, and wounding 4 men, on 12th January 1587. To quitt this bill, Dande Pringle of Todesknowe, the goodman of Gaitshawe, James Younge of the Cove.

John Hall of Gressounfeild, John Hall of Davisheile, uppon James Trumble of the Stonyletche, Gawen Trumble of the Wowley, Alexander Oliver of the Westerhouses, Jocke Weittie servant to James Trumble, and 40 others, for reif of 20 kye and oxen, insight worth 20*l.* sterling, and 10 men and 10 horses taken prisoners following within English ground and ransomed for 40*l.* sterling, in January 1587.

Cuthbert Ogle of Lurbottle upon Thomas Burn of Autennburne, Mark Burnn of Elisheughe, James Hall of Hevisid younger, and Charles Burne, &c., for reif of 16 kye and oxen, 2 nagges and insight 20*l.* sterling, on 30 June 1587.

"My lord warden of the Middle Marches," upon the Laird of Pharnihirste, and the Lady of Pharnihirste his mother-in-lawe, George Pile of the Millnheughe the elder, for money lent to the late lairde of Pharnihirste, "diseased," in the time of his banishment to England—as appears by his writing and the said lady's his wife.

The said lord warden and Roger Younge, Broxfeild, his servant, upon Eddie Ladley and Thomas Ladley of the Haughe, Andrew Wawghe of Wadishill and others, for stealing 8 young nolt, a bull, and 30 "yewes," 28 September 1588.

The said lord warden and John Cowmann, upon Davie Ladley of Antreahawghe, Eddie Ladley "greatt leges," William Trumble "Will the ladd," for reif of 10 yewes and 10 lambs, and spoiling a man, "att Saincte Elling daye," 1588.

The same and Raiphe Salkeld, upon Eddie and Thome Ladley of the Haugh for stealing a "black nage"—January 1587.

The said lord warden upon Hobb Heslopp "the Crealmann," Edie Dugles brother to Heughe Dugles, servants to the Laird of Hunthill, Thome Heslopp of Swinden brother to Hob Heslopp, George Heslopp of same "Jordane" Heslopp, servants to the goodman of Elishewgh, for stealing 6 kye and oxen from Branshaugh, August 1588.

The same upon Eddie Ladley "great leges," and Davie Ladley of the Roughley, for stealing out of the Hefferlawe more 6 kye and oxen, December 1588.

The same and Steven Wathie upon Jocke Young "Blackhall," and Hobb Younge "Hob of the boge," his man, for stealing 8 "weathers" from Myddeltoun hall, 10 January 1588.

The said lord warden upon Percevell Robsoun and Alexander Pearsoun of the Sowcoatt, men to the Laird of Mowe, for stealing 20 "weathers," August 1587.

The said lord warden and Jocke Sandersoun, upon Eddie Rotherforde of Neather Chatto and his son for stealing 18 sheep 14 days before "Fastenns even," and spoiling a man of 10*s.* sterling, 1588.

The said lord warden and John Salkeld, upon Rennye Ladley and Thome Ladley of the Haughe, Steven Ladley of the Banke, Davie Ladley of the Roughley for stealing 14 horses and meares, March 1588.

The said lord warden and Jocke Willsoun, upon Dande Dugles of Capopp,

Digitized by Google

1590.

Hob Heslopp of the same "the Crealeman," men to the Laird of Hunthill, for stealing 16 horses about Candlemas 1588.

The same, upon Giles Dugles and Wattie Davisoun of Hownam kirke, men to the Laird of Hunthill, Eddie Dugles of the same, William Burnn of Watshood, man to the Laird of Grennheed, for stealing 27 "hoges," about "St Helingmas" 1587.

The same and his tenants of Myddletoun Hall, upon Gib Ellott son to Robine Ellott, John Noble servant to said Robine, John Shevell his man, Andrew Karr *alias* the tutor of Gradoun reset by Robine Ellot, James Ellott "Arches Jamye," John Ellott the laird of Burnheedes, Clement Croser "Martin's Clemye," for stealing 4 horses and mears, 14 June 1589.

The same upon William Dugles of Yarnside, Eddie Ladley "great leges," Robine Armstrong "Hob the taillour," Thomas Trumble of Hoppesburnn the younger, Jock Sheile of the Kirkeknowe, for stealing 11 kye and oxen, a black mear, insight 5*l.* sterling, Wednesday before "Our latter Lady daye in harvest" 1589.

The said lord warden upon Peter Oliver "somtymes receipt with" George Karr of Prumsyde myll, for stealing 8 sheep from Wardenn, Christmas even 1589.

Richard Fenwicke, upon Thomas Karr of Cavers for "a bande" of 25 kye and oxen—"Quitt by the parties othe."

Sir Cuthbert Collingwood knight, upon Jock Dugles and Adam Dugles his brother, Michael Bambrough of Capup and his son Eddie, for stealing 40 "gimers and dinmondes" from Fawdoun, and "a blacke basand horse," June 1587.

The same and his tenants of Brantoun, upon Hobb Davisoun of Fumerden, Will Taitt of the Burn fitt, Dande Young of Feltershawes, Richard Younge his brother, Jocke Younge "Blackehall," Thome Younge "Gennetes Thome" of Clifton, Marke, George, and Charlie Burne of Elishewghe, Richard Frame of the Woodend, and Jocke Burne younger of Cliftoun coatt, with 30 men, reiving from Brantoun 30 kye and oxen, 6 horses and mears, insight, silver and gold coined and uncoined, in October 1587.

The said Sir Cuthbert and his servant James Scott of Bowtoun, upon Richie Frame of the Woodend, Charlie, Marke, and George Burne of Elishewgh, for stealing 6 horses and mears in March 1587, and John Collingwood of Titlingtoun was "strokenn" from his horse in following.

Thomas Collingwood of Litle Ryle and John Kirsop of Hedglee, upon Jocke Younge "Blackhall," Thomas Younge called "Thome of the town-head" of Autenburn, John Storie, Dande Palmer, Dande Hall, "black" Jocke Karr, all of the same, Richie Younge of Feltershawes, Jocke Younge "the basterd," of the same, Watt Younge of Blagdenn "Jenetes Watte," James Younge of the same, and Richie Frame of the Woodende, for stealing 16 kye and oxen, "a mear and her furnitur," worth 5*l.* sterling, and household gear 5 markes sterling, 16 August 1588.

Sir Cuthbert Collingwood and his tenants of Ingram, upon George, Charles, and Mark Burne of Elishewghe, Dand Younge of Feltershawes, Gib Burne of the Loughe, Richie Frame of the Woodend, and Jock Burn the younger, for reiving from Ingrame, 30 kye and oxen, insight worth 5*l.* sterling, wounding Thomas Tevidaile, 28 June 1588.

The same, upon Jock Burne of the Coatt younger, Mark, Charlie and George Burne of Elisheugh, Richie Frame, Thome Burne of Autenburne and Jocke Younge "Blackhall," who "in forcible manner entred the outter courttinge of Harbottle castle," and took 60 kye and oxen, 14th August 1588.

William Lightoun of Lemmauton upon Jocke Dugles of Hownam kirke, Jamye Dugles of the Dicke son to Rinyon Dugles, and said Rinyon, for reiving 14 kye and oxen, 2 mears, killing one man and maiming 6 others at "St Bartholemeutide" 1588."

Digitized by Google

1590. MIDDLE MARCH BILLS—*continued.*

Thomas Dicksoun of Whittoun, upon Dande Pringle of Hownam, Wattie Pringle his bastard son, Hob Pringle of Kelsoe, William Pringle of Chatto, for stealing a horse at Midsummer 1588.

Andrew Gibsoun of Hedgley, upon Jocke Younge "Blackhall," Thome Younge of the Cove, Thome Younge of the Town heed, for stealing insight worth 10*l.* sterling, Sept. 1588.

Cuthbert Collingwood of Titlingtoun, upon John Burne of the Coate, elder, Hobb Pringle of Cliftoun son to Watt, John Davisoun of Fowmertoun, George Karr of Prumsyde milln, and 40 men for reiving 120 kye and oxen, 6 horses and mears, insight worth 30*l.* sterling, on 25 November 1587.

Edward Shaftoe of Bavingtoun, upon John Davisoun of Amerstoun, for stealing 60 "yews and lambes," about Michaelmas 1587.

Percevell Reed and young Thome Reed of the Old towne, upon Thome and Lionell Ladley of the Hawgh for reaving 40 kye and oxen, 80 sheep, a black meare, and insight worth 20 marks sterling, at "Our Ladie day in harvest" 1587.

Henry Galloun of Callishe parke, upon Dande Heslopp and George Heslopp of Swinsyde, and Jock Currie of Mowe, for stealing 3 oxen, at Michaelmas 1587.

Roger Proctor of Shawdoun and Mathew Tailler of Glantoun upon Watte Young "Watt of the knowe," Richie Younge son to Will of Feltershawes Jock Younge of Autenburne, "Blackhall," James Younge of Blackdenn, Thome Younge of Autenbourn "Thome of the townheed," Charlie Burne of the Woodende, and George Burne brother to Jock a Burne, for reiving 20 kye and oxen, insight 5*l.* sterling, and in the pursuit 10 horses taken from the followers in English grounde with furniture, and 5 men maimed, 23 July 1588.

"Maister Slingsbie persoun of Rothburie," and Thomas Dickesoun, upon Will Davisoun of the Marche cleughe, Jamye Hall of Hevisyde younger, and Robert Hall of same his brother, Will Davisoun of Throgdenn, John Davisoun his brother and Peter Hall of Hevisid, for stealing 20 kye and oxen, 20th July 1588.

Jenkine Humble of Wartoun, upon Jamy Hall of Heviside thelder, Jamye Hall and Hob Hall his sons, Willie Hall of Hevisyd, Jamy Hall of Capupp, James Robsoun of the Burewens, Rinioun Robsoun the younger of Middlesknowes, for stealing 24 kye and oxen, 6 young nolte, and 4 "calves," 13th August 1588.

The Laird of Crawster, upon John Rotherford of the Toftes, who stole 4 kye and an oxe from Heatoun about Christmas 1587.

Luke Ogle and Robert Hadstoun of Eglingham, upon Jocke Younge "Blackhall," Dande Younge of Feltershawes, Thome Younge "the gune," George Burne of Elisheughe, and Cuthbert Burne of the Lough, for reaving 6 kye and oxen at "Allhallowes daye," 1587.

Percevell Elsdoun of the Mote, upon Philip Rotherford and his son Andrew Rotherford, Jock Rotherford of the Toftes and his son Andrew, William Ensley of Fallawe and his son Davie, George Pile of Myllnhewghe elder, and George Pile his son, Jocke Hall of the Sickes, for reiving 24 kye and oxen, a horse worth 3*l.* sterling, at Michaelmas 1587.

Thomas Hall of Stitchellheughe, upon Jocke Hall of the Seckes, George Pile of Millnheughe younger, Davie Eansley son to William of Fallaw, William and Thome Hall and Raiphe Robsoun of Middlesknowes, and Roger Eansley of Cleathaughe, for reiving 12 kye and oxen, a mare worth 3*l.* sterling, on 29 June 1588.

William Heedley of Mouckrige, upon said Davie Eansley, Raiphe Robsoun, Thome Hall of Foulsheiles, the said Jocke Hall, Davie Pile son to George of Milln heughe, the said Roger Eansley and Raiph Eansley of Cleethaughe, for 24 kye and oxen, a horse worth 3*l.*, on 12 Aug. 1588.

Digitized by Google

1590.

George Gren of Allentoun, upon Hobb Oliver and Will Burne of Hownam, for 12 kye and oxen stolen from Pigdenn, January 1587.

Robert Lisley of Hazande and George Karr of Dodington, upon Dande Rowle of Bowdoun, for reset of 5 kye and oxen.

The same and his servant Thomas Gray upon Hobb Robsoun of Bearupp, Mungo and Geles Dugles of Hownam kirke, for 4 kye, on 10 August 1588.

William Gray, upon Jocke Dugles of Dowgles rawe, Adam Dowgles of Hownam kirke, Andrew Dowgles of the Brea, Dande Dowgles of Capupp and Andrewe Dowgles his brother, for 6 kye and oxen stolen from Alnwicke west parke, 10 Aug. 1588.

James Burne of Warkeworthe, upon Wattie Pringle younger of Over Chatto, Robert Pringle of Keksey, and William Trewhitt of Over Chatto, for 14 kye and oxen, stolen 22^{d} August 1588.

William Graye of Alnwicke, upon Jocke Heslopp of Mowe, and Jocke Dowgles of Capupp for 4 "stotes and whies" stolen from Shilbottlewood, on 13 February 1587.

Heughe Forster of Edderstoun and Adam Mowe of Roddam, upon Davie Pringle of Over Chatto, Wattie Pringle bastard son to Dande Pringle of Hownam, Thome Rotherforde of Neather Chatto, for reaving 11 oxen at Alnwicke "faire," 1588.

Cuthbert Dune of Glanton, upon George Karr of Prumsid milln, William Davisoun of Fowmertoun, &c. for reif of 30 kye and oxen, 2 horses and mears, 3*l.* sterling coined mony, and insight worth 40*s.* sterling, about Allhallowmas 1587.

George Kar of Harbottle, upon Jocke Gilchriste of the Hott for his debt of 4*l.* sterling.

The Laird of Trewhitt, upon Jock Burne of the Coatt, Thome Burne of Autonburne, Charlie and Marke Burne of Elisheugh, for theft of 16 kye and oxen, and insight worth 20 nobles sterling, at Candlemas 1587.

The same, upon Charles Robsoun of the Wells, Jock Hall of the Sickes, Jamye Hall of Newbiggine, Peter Hall of Capupp, Rynioun Robsoun the younger of Owstoun and his brother Raiphe Robsoun, for reif of 20 "yewes and wethers," a horse and meare, 10*l.* sterling, insight worth 20 marks sterling, on 8 January 1587.

"Laird" Andersoun, upon Thome Ladley of the Haughe, Roger Eansley and Thome Ansley of Sleethaughe, for reif of 17 kye and oxen, a horse worth 5*l.* sterling, and insight worth 20 marks, in Lent last 1588.

Lewes Pott of Trewhitt, upon George Davisoun of Throgden, William Mowe of Mow mayns, Henry Davisoun of the Burne fitt and Thome Younge of the Townheed, for 6 kye and oxen, a meare, and insight worth 40*s.* sterling, at Lammas 1587.

Edmund Crawster and Mr Nicholas Forster, upon Dande and James Younge sons to Feltershawes, Thome Young of Autenburne, Jocke Young, "Blackehall," John Pringle of Clifton and John of Kelsey, George Karr in Prumsyde milln, Robert Davisoun of Easter Fowmertoun, Watte Pringle of Cliftoun, for stealing 18 kye and oxen, 29 October 1588.

Michael Turner, upon Jocke Pringle of Cliftoun, called "Jocke of Kelsey," Will Davisoun of Throgden, Will Carr of Heyupp, son to Dande Carr, for stealing 3 kye from the Barne yeardes, 29 October 1588.

William Gibsoun of Shipbankes, upon Thomas Burne of Autonburn, Jock Young, "Blackhall," Mark Young of the Cove for 10 kye and oxen, a nage, and insight 20*s.* sterling, July 1587.

Marke Errington of Ponttilande, upon Jock Hall of the Sickes, for 3 kye about Alhallowmas 1587.

Arche Aydenn and Robine Forster, upon Andrew Rotherford son to Jocke of the Toftes, Robin Rotherford his brother, William Frissell of Overtoun, Andrew Frisell his brother, for reif of 14 kye and oxen from Daltoun (?), 8 days before St Lukes day 1588.

Digitized by Google

1590. MIDDLE MARCH BILLS—*continued.*

Arche and Thome Heedley of Garrett sheiles, upon Robin Learemouthe of the Whitt crose, Davie Pile, Raiphe and Roger Eansley of Cleethaughe, Rynioun Robsoun of the Wells, John Hall of the Sickes for reif of 50 kye and oxen, "a dune meare and a paire of plewe irons," on Tuesday after Palm Sunday 1589.

Thomas Gibsoun of Shipbanckes, upon Robine Wintropp of Ancram spittle, for stealing 10 kye and oxen, a nage and insight.

John Hall of Otterburne and Jenkine Browne of Hatherwicke, upon Mathew Robsoun son to Geordie of Carisheughe, John Robsoun "the Pudge," Jocke Hall of the Sickes, for reif of 18 kye and oxen, a meare worth 5*l.* sterling, about 30 July 1589.

Mathew Tedcastle of Hazenn, upon Jockie Burne of the Coatt elder, for stealing 6 kye and a "stote" 22d August 1589.

Thomas Reed of Burrotoun and John Reed his brother, upon James Hall of Hevisid younger, James Robsoun of the Burvens, John Mow son to Launce, and 20 men for reiving 24 kye and oxen, and a horse worth 10*l.* sterling, 4 September 1589.

"Wedow" Stawper of Thorntoun, upon Raiphe, Rynioun, and Jock Robsouns, Will and Thome Hall of Middlesknowes, and Jock Hall of the Sickes, for stealing 6 oxen and a meare, at "Bartlewmew tyde" 1588.

Rolland Grenn and Raiphe Swane of Alnwicke, upon Raiphe Mowe "brother to the Laird," Thome Marshall of Mowe, Davie Pringle of Chatto, John Young of Kelsey, George Brewes, "webster," of Colerouse, for 7 kye and a "stote," stolen September 1589.

Cuthbert Forster of Charltoun, upon John and Will Karr sons to the Laird of Corbett, James Karr of Morbottle, bastard son to the said laird, for stealing 30 kye and oxen, in Lent 1588.

Gawenn Collingwood of Bewicke, upon Jock Burne of the Coatt younger, Thome Burne of Autenburn, Raiphe Burne "shorte necke," of the Coatt, Charlie Burne of Elisheughe, Gib Burne of the Lough, for reif of 10 kye and oxen and a launce, 6 September 1589.

Raiphe Collingwood, Gawenn Collingwood, Raiphe Reavley and Thomas Mill, of Bewicke, upon John Burne of the Coatt elder, Jock Burne his son, and Dande Younge of Cesford, for reif of 24 kye and oxen, 3 horses and mears, and insight worth 10*l.* sterling, 18 November 1588.

The said Raiphe and Gawenn, and Raiphe Rosedenn of New Bewicke, upon Dande Heslopp of Swindenn, Dand Glenwhom of Mowe, for theft of 4 kye and oxen, and a meare, 27 November 1588.

Robert Claveringe of Callilie, upon Raiphe Hall of the Sickes, William Hall his brother, and Thomas Dugles of Swynside, for stealing 12 "yewes," from Callalye, at Candlemas 1589.

The same upon said Raiphe and Will Hall, Andrew Hall of the Sickes "Jennettes Andrew," Gibbie Hall of Swinsyde, for stealing 18 "yewes" from Callaly, at Christmas 1587.

William Yewle, uppon Peter Hall of Capupp and James Hall of Hownam "Jockes Jamye," for stealing from Callilye "one sorrel meare," price 5*l.*, Maye 1588.

John Radclife upon the young laird of Mowe, for 13 kye and oxen, 3 horses furnished, and spoil of 3 "onsetes," in harveste 1589.

Percevell Clennell, upon Giles Dowgles "Gile the gose," of Over Chatto, for 6 kye and oxen, at Christmas 1587.

William Miller of Chattoun, upon Jock Storie and Hob Ellott of Autenburne, Wattie Young of Cliftoun, James Young of Blackdenn son to "Hobb the goonne," "blacke" Jocke Karr of Autonburn, for 4 kye and oxen, September 1589.

William Selbie of Pawstoun, upon Adam Dowgles in Hownam kirk, Dande Dowglas of the Brea, George Hall of Newbiggine, for stealing 5 score sheep from the Loughe house, Candlemas 1589.

Digitized by Google

1590.

"Mistres" Karr of Lesburie, upon Davie Graye of Mowe, for a black horse price 5*l.*, stolen "att Wallrishe daye" last 1589.

Thomas Hall of Stitchell heughe, upon Davie Eansley son to William of Fallawe, younge George Pile of Mille heughe, Raiphe Robsoun of Middlesknowes for 12 kye and oxen, and a meare price 20 nobles, at Midsummer 1588.

John Chanler of Yesingtoun, upon Robert Davisoun of Fowmerdenn for 6 kye and oxen, at Midsummer last 1589.

Arche Reed of Blackeupp, upon Raiphe Robsoun of Middlesknowes, younge George Pile, Davie Eansley of Fallawe, for a brown mear price 20 marks, stolen Midsummer 1588.

Sir Cuthbert Collingwood upon the Laird of Cesford for his "bounde" for 50*l.* sterling.

The same, upon John a Burne of the Coatt, and John Pringle of Linburn, for 4 kye and oxen, and a "slewe dogg," reft fourth of Hasylrigge 1588.

The same, and his tenants of Thorntoun, upon Jock a Burne of the Coatt, elder and younger, Mark Burne of Elisheughe, George Burne there, Mark and Steven Burn of the Lough, for coming with 30 men to Thorntoun, spoiling Henry Smithe and the township of houshold "stoof," value 100*l.* sterling, slaying 3 men and maiming 6 men and women.

The saide Sir Cuthbert, upon George Haslopp of Swinden and "litle" Jock Hall of Caldrouse, for stealing 10 kye from Eslington, November 1588.

Thomas Collingwood of Eslingtoun upon Raiphe Burne of Cliftoun, and Dand Hall of Autenburn for stealing 12 kye and oxen from Eslingtoun, August 1589.

John Swinburnn of Edlinghame upon Dande Hall of Awtoun burne and Dande Young of Woodsyde, Dande Glenwhom of Mowe, and William Hall of Woodsydende, for 9 kye and oxen, harvest 1587.

Thomas Collingwood of Litle Ryle upon Raiphe Burne of the Coatte son to John a Burne of the same, Raiphe Burne "shortnecke," Charles and Mark Burne of Elisheugh, Richard Young of Feltershawes, Jocke Young of Awtenburne "Jocke of Blackehall," and Thomas Younge of same "Thome of the Towneheed," for stealing 11 oxen from Hedglee, August 1589.

Robert Lysley and Thomas Garrett, upon James Hall of Hevisyd, Robert Hall his brother, and Patte Trumble of Litleheughe, for stealing 8 kye and oxen, a horse price 4*l.*; 8 "lyninge sheetes," 53*s.* 4*d.*; 6 "cod pillers," 4 "kirchers," 4 "railes," 20*s.* 4*d.*; "a table clothe, six greatt candlestickes, fower greatt chargers, two lesse chargers, iij salt fates, a sworde and ane axe, a wayne ropp, ane hat, a capp, a dager," &c., August 1589.

Michaell Hebborn of Hebborn upon Dand Young of Cliftoun son to "the crooked plege," William Hall of Howman kirke, "ostler," Jocke Hall his man, "short Thome," for stealing 44 sheep about St James day 1587.

The same upon Eddie and Jocke Dowgles of Hownam kirk, William Dowgles of Capupp, brother to Peter Dowgles, Peter and Jock Dowgles, &c., for 7 kye and oxen at Whitsunday 1587.

Robert Roddame upon Andrew and Richard Rotherford sons to William of Litleheughe, Andrew Carr son to the Laird of Corbett, John Dowgles of Hownam kirk, Dande Dowgles of the Brea, for stealing 14 kye and oxen from Litle Houghton, 2 Sept. 1589.

John Forster upon Thomas Ladley of the Haughe for reset of Clement Croser son to Martine, William Oliver of Lustrother, &c., who had stolen 14 kye and oxen, 2 horses and insight worth 20*l.* sterling, 15 October 1589.

Florence Forster upon Hobb Robsoun of Bearupp for stealing 2 "stages," from Hobberslawe "in winter," 1588.

Lionell Robsoun and John Rotherford upon David Eansley son to William of Fallawe, for reset of 6 kye, Whitsunday 1587.

John Swinburne upon George Brewes of Colerouse for 2 oxen, October 1589.

Digitized by Google

1590. MIDDLE MARCH BILLS—*continued.*

The same upon Raiphe Eansley of Cleithaughe, and George Hall, Andrew Hall his brother and Jocke Hall, all of Newbiggine, and George Dowgles "pealeman," for 7 oxen and spoile of a house 10*l.* sterling.

The same upon William Davisoun of Marchcleugh, for reset of a meare about "St Andrew daye" 1587.

William Awder and John Branxtoun of Woodenn, upon James Hall of Hevisid, for theft and reset of 15 kye and oxen, 3 horses and meares and insight worth 40*s.*, 27 October 1589.

Andrew Pringle, upon [ ] Cowtart, man to Wattie Pringle of Cliftoun and Jocke Storie of Awtennburn, man to James of the Cove, for theft and reset of 3 oxen from Lesburie Monday after Michaelmas 1587.

John Hall of Davisheile upon Jocke Hall, called "Jocke of the Sikes," and "Alexanders Peter" Hall of Capupp, for theft and reset of 16 kye and oxen, 4 young nolt, a horse and a meare, 40*s.* money and insight 40*s.*, on Palm Sunday 1588.

Elizabeth Thortoun "wedowe" upon Raiph Robsoun of Middles knowe, William Hall of Groundsnewke, Jock Hall of the Sickes, Thomas Hall of Foule sheilds, etc., for 14 kye reft from Stanton shields, 12 January 1589.

Francis Radclif of Cartingtoun esquier, upon John Mowe young laird of Mowe, "for troubling his mann Raiphe Fenwick, Roger Fenwick and Edward Hall in their lawful troad in following xxx^{tie} sheipp," driven by him, taking them prisoners, robbing them of 2 horses with furniture, "a dag, a dager, a speare, a steal cappe, a liam (?)," on Sunday 1st February 1589.

Robert Metford of Sighell, upon Richard Rotherford son to William of Litleheugh, young James Hall of Heavisyd, for theft and reset of 8 oxen, a cow and a nage, and insight 3*l.* sterling, in August 1589.

William Fenwick of Blagdenn upon Dande and Richard Young of the Woodsyde, for theft and reset of 3 horses and mears, 27 June 1589.

Bartrame Forster upon Thomas and Raiphe Eansley of Cleethaughe, Andrew and William Frisell sons to the Laird of Overtoun, Jocke Rotherford of Edgerstoun, Davie Ladley of the Sonnye syde, Martine Croser late of Baxtoun lee, Clement Croser his son, Robert Armstrong "Hobb the taillour," Eddie Ellott son to Davie "the Carling," for reiving from Wood burne 12 kye and oxen and insight 5*l.* sterling, at "Mertlemas" 1589.

Roger Procter of Shawdoun upon Thomas Marshall, Hobb Oliver, and Dande Curer of Mowe, George Brewes and Hobb Heslopp of Colerous, and William Fell *alias* "William the ostler," of Mowe, for theft and reset of 40 "yewes and weathers" from Hawdenn, the 26 December 1589.

The same upon Jock and George Heslopp of Swindenn, for theft and reset of 2 meares, "one browne another bey," on "Hollithurseveun" 1589.

Edmund Crawster of Crawster, upon John Rotherford laird of Hunthill, William Rotherford of Litleheugh, and James Karr laird of Corbett, for their "bounde" to him for 30*l.* sterling, whereof they have not kept promise.

Richard Fenwick of Stantoun upon Thomas Carr of Cavers, for his bond to enter Jock Hall of the Sikes within 15 days, which he hath not performed.

The same upon Andrew Kerr laird of Pharnihirst for a "dune" horse, taken by his tenant "under trest" from Richard's servant made prisoner, which the said laird promised to redress by his letter "donne att St Andrew day 1588."

Nicholas Maners of the Newtownn, upon William Davisoun of Woddenn house for reset of 114 sheep stolen 19 September 1589.

John Branxtoun of Woodenn, upon John and Andrew Carr sons to the Laird of Corbett, John Middlemest of the Graunge, Jock Dowgles of Hownam kirk, and Dande Dowgles "Dande of the brea," for theft and reset at Woodenn of 2 meares one "whitt," the other "beye," on first Thursday in Lent 1589.

John Rey of Hadstoun upon James Younge of the Cove, Mark Younge his brother, Thome Young of the [ ], Jocke Younge "Blackehall," Thome Burne of Elisheughe, Mark Burne his brother "Ander," John, and

Digitized by Google

1590.

James Kar sons to the Laird of Corbett, for theft and reset from Hadstoun of 3 mears and insight worth 3*l.* sterling, "the first whole weeke in Lent" 1589.

John Horsley of Horsley esquier, upon Jock a Burne of the Coatt, his son John, Thomas Burne of Autenburne, Charles Burne of Elisheughe, for theft and reset of 7 oxen and a cow from Horsley about 14 days before Michaelmas 1589.

The same upon Andrew and Richard Rotherford sons to William of Litleheugh, Adam Rotherford of Chatto, William Rotherford of Litleheugh, for theft and reset of 4 oxen, 3 kye and a "gray mear," from Horsley on 3d May 1590.

Henry Rotherford of Myddletoun hall upon Dand Davisoun of Hosley, Robert Davisoun, Hatherlandes, for theft and reset from the Newtown in Rothburie forest, of 16 kye and oxen, a mear "couler whitt," price 40*s.* and insight 5 marks, about last of November 1589.

19 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "July 1590. Bill of Tividale filed by the Comrs. but not delivered."

July 25. **679.** JOHN CRANE TO HUNSDON.

"Albeit it maye be thought a presumption in me (beinge a poore man) to wryte unto so honorable a personadge, yet . . . maye it please your honour to be advertised, that Cuthbert Armeror hathe sondrie tymes bene in hande with the surveiour here and me, for somme reparacions to be done at Norham (the greate decaye wherof and present neade to be amended) the saide Armeror nowe being there can best enforme your lordship. . . I thought it my parte to revyve the remembrance therof to your good lordship." The making up the new gate now almost half done, and slating of your lodging are now in hand, according to your warrant, and though there are sundry small matters very needful, nothing shall be done without warrant.

For the abuses thought to be committed by the captains in discharging or placing soldiers without warrant or Mr Marshall's privity—there are none such passed in the muster books under my charge without warrant or Mr Marshall's consent. It may be that between the musters, the captains make exchanges which I cannot know, as they never present their rolls before the muster. I trust your lordship shall find that I always do my duty to her Majesty and your honour. I am no way beholden to the captains more than is due to the office as my predecessors held it, which is, putting an able and well furnished man in their hands on occasion. "Thus renderinge my moste humble thanckes for all your lordships greate goodnes and bounties towardes me your poore oratour. . . I commit your honour to thAlmightie, to whom I daylie praye long to continue your lordshipes . . favour with our moste gracious sovereigne, to whose lyfe I beseche God still to adde fiftein yeares, that his glorious Ghospell maye longe florishe amongest us." Berwick. *Signed:* John Crane.

2 *pp.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 11. **680.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO HUNSDON.

"Upon Thursday at night last a pece of the castill wall did fall. I have bene and sene the thing, as also I have caused Mr Surveyour and John Crane to vew the same"—their reporte in writing is here inclosed. As directed by you, I have the Forsters in ward here. They have been with me, praying I would take their bond to lie in the country and answer the law, but I have refused till I hear your honour's pleasure. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "Sir John Selby about the rownde towre in the castell which is fallen downe."

Digitized by Google

1590.

Inclosed in the above:—

(Crane's report to Selby.)

"Please it your worship there is a breatche in the round tower at the castell, wheron the great ordenaunce do stande, which fell downe the vijth of Auguste at night with the extreamytie of wynde and rayne. The saide tower is xvij yardes high and in compasse xiij yardes, wherof there is fallen at the grounde xvj square yardes, and the resydue standing is rent in two places from the foote to the toppe, the lyme wherof is so olde and rotten that it cannot stande this winter unlesse it be amended. Besydes that the same is thonly place for thordenaunce in the castell to stande on, so as if the saide tower do fall, the fittest place for any ordenaunce to stande on, wilbe utterly condempned." *Not signed.*

½ *p.*

Aug. 15. **681.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"Albeytt that by myn other lettres with these, and with greatt heavynes, I have expreshed my distressed case, wounding me many wayes by the sight as well of her Majesties sharpe displeasure, certyfied by your lordship to be conceyved, and ones intended to have beyn putt in execution on me (yf your lordships accustomed favour and compassion of me, and my poore estate, had nott stayed the curse therof)—as also of my presentt disabilytie to gyve such tymely satysfaccion to the garryson att Barwick, as your lordship honorably advised, and as to my dewty dewly apperteyneth: yett by these presentes I have thought yt mete, truly to acknowledge that I have beyn hitherto cheyfly commended to hir Majesties grace, and especyally advanced preserved and defended by your lordships gudnes. By the contynuance wherof, I hope to be comforted in these presentt calamytyes, or otherwise to ende my myseryes, with the tymely ende of my wretched lyffe. Therfor beyng resolved to make my flight only to your lordships succurre and refuge, I do right humbly besech your gud lordship to vouchsafe to receave me and lett me nott perysh with shame, butt stand by your ayde, that I may serve you, and that also my selfe, my sonne, our services and sequeles commyng of us, may be bound to honour and serve your lordship and all discending on you. These bearers Jhon Allever and Christophre Sheperson my servantt, shall informe your lordship in the particularytyes of my sutes in this matter, and of my power to accomplysh the meanes to be found for hir Majesties contentement, and the garrysons satysfaccion. . . Att Edenbro." *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 24. **682.** JOHN CRANE AND WILLIAM ACRIGGE TO HUNSDON.

As your honour commanded Cuthbert Armeror, we have surveyed the gatehouse and powderhouse at Norham, and find that the charges for stuff and workmanship will amount to 20*l.*, besides the lead required—about one "fother" and a half—the price of which will be 14*l.*, so as the whole charge will be 34*l.*, or thereabouts, which is nothing to what they will cost her Majesty if not seen to in time. So when your pleasure is signified to us, we shall see it done. Berwick. *Signed:* John Crane, Willm Acrigge.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham. Wafer signet: A crane standing; "J.C." at top.*

Sept. 6. **683.** WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

Richard Blithman a Scotsman coming out of an English pirate, was apprehended at the Sheildes and brought here from Newcastle by Mr Bowes

Digitized by Google

1590.

the ambassador's man. On the 2d instant I delivered him to Mr Hume of Hutonhall, and the same day received from the ambassador, a Spaniard who remains in my custody, as to whom I beg your lordship's direction. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 6. **684.** WODDRYNGTON TO HUNSDON.

Signifying the capture of Richard Blithe and receipt of the Spaniard. "The horse guarrison have bene very hardly delt with for want of there accustomed imprestes for the winning of there hay. Before my going to the assises, I delt not only with Sheperston Mr Thesaurers man, but also wrote unto him self." They both promised it should be provided for, but nothing has been paid, which has been a great hindrance to the men, who have been unable to "diet" their horses for want of money. I assure you the most of them are grown very poor in consequence. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* To Hunsdon as Lord Chamberlain, Governor of Berwick and Warden of the E. Marches. *Indorsed.*

Sept. 18. **685.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

Yesterday I met Sir John Carmichael at Roakley, where we held a day of march, and entered into such mutual justice as hath not been done this many years. All attempts since he took office about the 20th October 1588, have been mutually settled. I must commend him to your lordship for his willingness to do justice, that thanks may be given him as opportunity offers. And I must thank your lordship for the favour he found, on my letter in his behalf. The only matter now remaining is that the King be earnestly pressed to cause Bothwell to make redress for Liddesdale, otherwise his doings end in nothing but delay.

"I have caused my man to make a tract of the howses and townes neare adjoyninge the borders of both realmes, and the devidinge of this March from Scotland and the Mydle Marche, by the ryvers, hills, and other bounders, which I truste ar truelie and lardgelie sett downe in this inclosed plott as towchinge the owtwardes. And for the inward partes, yf it please your lordship to peruse Christofer Saxton his particuler mappe of Westmerland and Comberland, set oute by Austin Ryvers *anno* 1576, your lordship maye plainely understand by thadvertisment of any outerage, in what offyce or signiorie the same shalbe committed." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept 29. **686.** WORKS AT BERWICK.

"Barwick-uppon-Tweid.—A breif of the worckes don there within the yeare ended ᵃ ᵐᵒ Septembris 1590."

Extracts.

The new gate, all fallen down, "both stonn worck and earth," now done with hard stone, and a fair iron gate set up, 754*l.* 10*s.* 10¾*d.*; the governor's own lodging, for slates and glass windows "torne and blowne awaie with the great windes," 17*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*; the "Redd tower" in the old town wall, between "Coxes tower" and "Connyers mount," fallen down, so that the water came in to the town, 50*l.* 1½*d.*; the "long bridg over Tweid being in danger of falling by the great stormes of ise," 102*s.* 4*d.*; the castle "unslated with the great windes," 35*s.* 8*d*; "the making of a sluse for keeping the water in the towne diches," 7*s.* 4*d.*; the Holy Ilandes, the houses wherof, as well as the fort in the Holy Island as at the Fearne Island, being broken torne and unslated,

Digitized by Google

1590.

and sondrie of the chimnies blowne downe by the great windes and stormes," 111*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*; "consideracions" to Sir John Selbie for winning stone in his quarry in Twedmouth for these works, 66*s.* 8*d.* Sum total, 1117*l.* 7*s.* 10½*d.*

3 *pp.* *Indorsed as title.*

Michaelmas. **687.** RECEIPTS, &C., FOR BERWICK.

"The reckenynge betwene Robert Bowes esquier threasurour of Barwicke, and Robert Vernon esquier surveyour of her Majesties victualls there, for one whole yeare ended at Mychaelmas 1590."

Received by said R. Vernon from her Majesty's receivers, viz., Richard More, of Lincoln, 3000*l.*; Thomas Scudamour, of York, 8000*l.*; John Clopton, of Northumberland and others, 4000*l.*, and for the wages of the minister of Berwick, 100*s.*, 15,005*l.*

Payments to the governor, officers, garrison, pensioners, and for works for the year [detailed] 15,042*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* "And so defrayed in surplusage over and above the receptes, which is dewe to Robert Vernon," 37*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* [Among the payments, are Mr Maiour* 10*l.*; Richard Moryn and Anthony Cariswall, surgeons, 18*l.* 5*s.* each; 2 "tipstaffes," the same; Richerd Clerke "preacher," 50*l*; William Selby, "minister," 100*s.*] "Examinatur per Chr. Sheperson."

2 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Michaelmas. **688.** THE TREASURER OF BERWICK'S FEES.

Fees and other sums paid to Robert Bowes esquire treasurer for the year ending Michaelmas 1590.

Ordinary allowances.—His fee 260*l.*; house rent, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; portage money, 150*l.*; other fees, &c., 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*—463*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Extraordinary allowances.—His fee upon the works, 79*l.* 20*d.*; more he took allowance of the munition in the first half year, 26*l.* 9*s.*; for munition in the latter half year "defalked" 11*l.* 6*s.* Total of both, 580*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

½ *p.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 20 **689.** ACRIGGE TO HUNSDON.

Reporting that he has taken order for the immediate repair of the "gaithouse" at Norham, under the rate of 20*l.* as commanded—and the "newe gaite" will be done within 10 days. With respect to needful repairs at Berwick—as the days are short, the weather uncertain, and the season of year not good, while most of the workmen there are slow and slack in their duty, he recommends that nothing of effect should be done before March, by which time his estimate of these will be forwarded. Berwick. *Signed:* Willm Acrigge.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: a chevron engrailed between three towers, 2 and 1; "W.A." at sides.*

Oct. 24. **690.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"In the poscript of your lordshipes lettre of the vjth hereof, I perceive that her Majestie in no wise will accept of myne offers for morgaging of my manour of Aske and my salt workes—saieng that I ought to sell outright somewhat to make present pay to the garrison, for otherwise the garrison may not live without present paye—and that her Majestie hathe so muche to do with monie, as she will not imprest any. Wherein I find your lordship most sorie that you can not remedie this my hard case. That I

* Who comes 8th in order between the comptroller and the customer.

Digitized by Google

1590.

might take spedie and full order in these behalfes for her Majestes contentment and th'accomplishment of my duetie, I have called hither to me my sonne Raufe Bowes, who upon my conference with him, is readie ather to assure any part of th'inheritance of his wife, for the suertie of payment of suche imprest as should please her Majestie to vouchsafe to let me have for satisfaccion of the garrison (which landes and assurances wilbe founde verie sufficient for the sowme required),—or otherwise if her Majestie please not to imprest any monie for this use, that then he will sell outright for me (according to her Majesties mynde therein) landes of the yearlie value of c^{li}, wherein before this he assaied with good deligence to make sale thereof for this purpose: but my necessitie constrayning him to sell these landes is so well knowne, and putteth every purchaser in hope to have the bargane at so lowe rate, as he can not finde any man willing to give him the half value, or to agree to any assurances, other then suche as shall overthrow him self his wife and children, by the bondes to be made for the conveyance of these landes, so chardging him self, wife, and all their other inheritance, as afterwardes they can never safelie dispose of any part of their possessions, to the extreme prejudice of them selves, and all the issues coming of them. The somme also to be thus levied at this rate will not suffice to satisfie the garrison—so as it exceedeth my powre to give due and reasonable satisfaccion as I wold and ought to do, unleast it might please her Majestie in some degree to releive me. Wherein I dare not adventure to offend her Majestie any further with any sute, but rather in my poore and miserable estate, to yeald my life to her Majesties will, my libertie to be limitted, and my possessions to be disposed, as shall please her Majestie to determyne. Wishing with my wholle hart, that all these or any of them to be chosen at her Majesties pleasure, may pacifie her Majesties just displeasure against me, and give satisfaccion to the garrison, whom I have never wronged otherwise then in this sort, onelie by my povertie, growen by th'accidentes knowne to your lordship and others; and whereupon I do with all humilitie yeald to end my life in povertie, as shall in all thinges please her Majestie to dispose of me. I do most humblie thanck your lordship for the great care and good will that your lordship hathe to remedie my hard case, wherein my servant Cristofer Sheperson can informe your lordship of some meane thought of, and readiest with least hurt to her Majesties coffers, to work the satisfaccion of the garrison and my releif, this I commend to your lordships consideracion, to be moved or suppressed as your lordship thincketh best." By my former letter I asked your help in payment of what is due me to Michaelmas last, in this present service, also for an imprest of 200*l.*, if it pleases her Majesty to continue me here. My servant thinks your view is I should ask nothing from her Majesty while in her debt, in which I concur, and will serve as she pleases, leaving the "sommes growing due to me" to answer such amount as her Majesty will imprest to me. But for what is now due, which I have assigned to certain Scottish creditors, I earnestly beg your lordship to let me have it, and your mind as to the other sums hereafter to fall due to me.

According to your letter of 30th ultimo, I have sent Mr Vernon my acquittances for the money now to be received for the pay at Berwick from the receivers of York, Lincoln and Durham, and will see him satisfied in all ways.

I beseech your lordship to hear the cause between George Nicolson my servant and John Laiton, for the lands of East Laiton in the county of York, depending in Exchequer, and much concerning myself—which I trust shall be so clear in Nicolson's favour, as to be easily determined by the court, according to justice measured by your lordship and the others. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

2 A

Digitized by Google

1590.
Oct. 29. **691.** BOTHWELL TO BURGHLEY.

Being informed that Sir Cuthbert Collingwood has been complained of to her Majesty and council, of stopping all redress by the wardens on the Borders, I thought it needful to let you understand, that his honour is noways in fault, but that he could not have mutual justice of 8 or 10 attempts done, wherin I was commanded by the King, the last of which, a bill of Titlington, has been therefore amended by me. And I can assure you there was no hindrance of justice on his part, and commend him to your favourable courtesy. Off Kelso. *Signed:* Bothuell.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 30. **692.** WODDRYNGTON AND OTHERS TO HUNSDON.

On completing the first half year's pay here, to prevent the garrison conceiving any doubt of the coming of the two years' pay (as was very likely when they saw the half year's pay coming first), we caused the trumpets and drums to sound about the town, declaring to the garrison, town and country, both her Majestys bountiful care, and your lordships' great good will towards them, also promising you would hasten the arrears with all possible speed,—which put them in great hope of a full settlement very shortly. But the delay since makes them despair of its coming at all. So that unless we had stayed them by persuasions, the whole, including our companies, would have joined in a complaint to her Majesty, and will do so if present comfort do not come. Considering the poverty of this town and county round, who have given so long credit to the garrison, "the generall crye wherof is petifull to be hearde," as also our discredit with our companies, we humbly beg your lordship to be a mean to her Majesty that this poor garrison may be paid as promised. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton, Wyllyam Reed, Jhon Selbye, Edward Woode, Rychard Pyckman, Wyll^{m} Walker, Rychard Haynes, Robart Carvill.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "Mr Marishall and the captens, about the two yeares paye behynde." *Wafer signet: a bull's head and neck affronté. Legend:* "H. Woddrington. *Foy sans fine.*"

[1590.
Oct. .] **693.** PETITION TO BURGHLEY.

The "poore garrisone" of Berwick beseech him to be a mean that the "remayne of the two yeares paye, viz., for *annis* 1588 and 1589 may be had," the want of which has nearly undone them, as also the town and country about, who have given them long credit in hope of its speedy arrival —referring farther details to the bearers. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton, Jhon Selbye, William Carey, John Fennick, Ector Woodrington.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 14. **694.** REPAIRS AT BERWICK.

Needful works to be done about the town of Berwick upon Tweed as viewed by the knight marshall and others of the council 14 Dec. 1590.

Extracts.

The Cowegate in the new fortifications, and making a new bridge, the same being rotten and in great decay, will cost 300*l.*; the long bridge over Tweed, the joints and braces wherof towards the sea, are shrunk, and the rails above in great decay—the timber and workmanship will cost 50*l.*; the "vamure" of the new wall at the west mount, called "Roaringe Megis mounte," being 40 yards long "from the table upwardes," blown down by the wind, will cost 4*l.*; the "longe oxehouse" in the old palace or victuall-

Digitized by Google

1590.

ing office, now covered with rotten firdeals and decayed timber, will cost 40*l.*; the storehouse or victualling office in Holy Island, and the brewing vessels, will cost 30*l.* The windmills, whereof the main post is broken and unserviceable, and other things decayed, "the mending" will cost 30*l.* Sum total of the needful works by estimation, 546*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Memorandum.—There is a round tower or platform for the ordnance, "so dangerous, that neither the worckemen dare take downe the same at the foundacion, for feare of fallinge one them, nor at the toppe, for feare of fallinge downe with it—so as not seinge the through decaye therof, they cannot well sett downe thestimate of the same as they wold, and therfore referre it."

2½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Barwicke. Nedefull worckes to be done there, certifyed xix^mo^ Decembris 1590."

2. Another copy of same.

Dec. 19. **695.** ACRIGGE AND CRANE TO HUNSDON.

Having presented to Mr Marshall a note of the most needful works to be done here, we send your lordship a "briefe" of those which have been done the last year ended at Michaelmas last. Though the cost seem great to your honour and we wish them less, if we could amend it, yet we would to God, if your lordship could have been spared from greater affairs of her Majesty, that you had been an eye witness here, to see how substancial and well done they are, and cheaper than any heretofore, as shall be found when surveyed. Being paid "in victualls and tickett," they will rise in cost, and the overseers and officers in charge cannot help it. If they could be paid in money, as appointed by her highness, we dare say to your lordship that more than 32*l.* or 33*l.* would be saved in every 100*l.* The workmen now getting 12*d.* "in victualls and tickett," would be glad of 10*d.* and 9*d.*, he that has 8*d.* and 7*d.* would take 6*d.* and 5*d.*, and live far better, for they lose as much on their tickets, as the difference in money wages. Also in "provisions," as iron, stone, firdeals and spars, nails and timber, if we bought in ready money, her Majesty would be saved 40*l.* in the 100*l.* Till this is remedied the cost will "ryse gréate," and the officers be blamed, though blameless. We pray your honour, that if any work be ordered, it may be paid for in money, as her Majesty's meaning is in the instructions for this town. They will be better done, her charges lessened, the workmen live better, and the officers disburdened of suspicion of "evill husbandrie." We refer these matters to the report of Mr Marshal whom we have acquainted therewith. Berwick. *Signed:* Willm Acrigge, John Crane.

2½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "Mr Acrigg and John Crane about the workes in Barwick."

Inclosed in the above:—

"The somme aswell of all the worckes done within the yeare ended at Michaelmas 1590, as of the extraordenerie chardges due to the Master of thOrdenaunce, and thofficers fees, due in that year, as allso of the workes done sithence Michaelmas aforesaide."

Extracts.

The new gate and the governor's lodging warranted by his lordship, 771*l.* 14*s.* ¾*d.*; works at the Holy and Ferne islands under Sir William Read's charge, 111*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* Sum total 1317*l.* 6*s.* 3¼*d.*

Works done since Michaelmas:—

The new gate and other places about the town, 125*l.* 4*s.* 1¼*d.*; the gatehouse at Norham castle, 20*l.*

Sum total of all charges before and after Michaelmas, 1462*l.* 10*s.* 4¼*d.* *Signed: Examinatur* per Willm Acrigge, Johem Crane.

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1590.
Dec. 23. **696.** WODDRYNGTON TO HUNSDON.

On the 8th instant I took the musters of the garrison, and enclose the "defaultes." I also send a certificate by the Surveyor and John Crane, of work done for the year ended at Michaelmas. Albeit the charges of the new gate are very great, I assure your lordship it is both a great strength, and also beautifying to the town, and if you saw it, you would like so well of it, that you would not have it undone. The officers have showed me that while last years works come to a great sum, yet if they were paid for in ready money and not in "ticket and victualles," they would save almost 40*l.* in every 100*l.*, which would have been 300*l.* on that account off her Majesty's charges. I also enclose an estimate or "breif" of needful works. The gatehouse at Norham is done as you directed—and you will please take order with Mr Vernon to make payment, being 20*l.* He has fully paid the garrison here for the half year ended last Michaelmas.

I am forced to complain both of Mr Treasurer and Mr Vernon in behalf of the poor men that kẽep the Queen's watch, who are left unpaid for this bypast half year, 35*l.* 4*s.*, and in miserable distress. Vernon and Sheperson (Bowes' servant) when before me, each say that the other must pay the men. But between Mr Treasurer and Mr Vernon I find such confused reckoning, that I can get no payment for the watch at either of their hands. And the poor men have been on their knees before me crying out that they cannot have their daily sustenance for want of it, and would have given up the watches. Vernon, when I certified him, said he would pay none till he had seen you and had direction, by the "Twelfe day" at farthest. Meanwhile I have pacified the men, and beseech you to set down who shall be their paymaster hereafter. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1590.]
Dec. **697.** PROPOSALS BY ROBERT BOWES.

"The parcells offered by Robert Bowes esquier to be by hym and his sonne Raphe Bowes assured to her Majestie for payment of one thowsand pounds by yeare untill his debt for th'arrereges at Barwicke shalbe fully answered, vizt. :—"

The manor of Aske in the county of York, for which shall be paid yearly, 200*l.*

The lands and coal mines at Ufferton, and the saltpans at Sunderland in the county of Durham, for which shall be paid yearly 800*l.* In all 1000*l.* per annum. For these parcels to be accepted by her Majesty and so conveyed to the Earl of Huntyngdon and Mr Raphe Bowes, they will give bonds and good security for payment of said rents.

Also by the fees of his office at Berwick, to be continued at her Majesty's pleasure, he will pay to her highness yearly till his debt shall be cleared, 400*l.*

1 *p. Written by Sheperson. Indorsed:* "The order of payment to be made to her Majestie for Mr Bowes."

[Dec.] **698.** WORKS AT BERWICK.

Note as to cost of works done, and of necessary works to be done, as in the reports Nos. 694,695. Also as to things to be done at Wark castle formerly estimated at 500*l.*, but as Mr Gray and his tenants are to help with carriage, now reduced to 300*l.*

½ *p. Indorsed by Burghley:* "Barwyk. Charges of the workes *anno* 1590."

Digitized by Google

1590.
Dec. .] **699.** THE COUNCIL TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM SELBY.

Instructing him (1) to inspect and report on the state of the ordnance, munition and "habillimentes for warr" in the north; (2) to enquire as to armour, pikes, muskets, bills and powder delivered to Lord Huntyngdon lieutenant in 1588, and to deliver what remains to the Master of the Ordnance; (3) to find out what became of cornpowder then delivered out of a ship called the *Roebuck*; (4) to ride shortly to Carlisle, confer with Lord Scrope, view the munitions and muster the "cannoneirs" who are thought to be one half too many; (5) after execution of these instructions, to report his opinion to the Council.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "A copie of Instructions from my lordes of the Counsell to William Selby, gentleman porter of Barwick and comptroller of thordenance in the north partes."

1590–91.
Jan. 6. **700.** ACT FOR THE BORDERS.

"At Haliruidhous the sext day of Januar the yeir of God 1590 yeir."

As certain offenders "fyled" in six bills before the commissioners at Berwick in February 1587, and likewise others "fyled" in presence of John lord Hamilton the King's lieutenant and justice at Jedburgh in April last for an attempt at Myndrom, while his Majesty was in Denmark, have not been delivered to answer to justice, and their sureties, masters and others, delay to enter them unless compelled, letters are ordered charging Francis earl Bothwell, keeper of Leddisdale and James earl of Murrey his cautioner, John lord Maxwell and John Maxwell of Nether Pollok his cautioner, Alexander lord Hume and George Hume of Wedderburne his cautioner, William Ker of Cesfurd warden of the Middle March, Sir John Carmichael of that Ilk warden of the West March, Andrew Ker of Farnihyrst and James Shaw of Sauquhy his cautioner, Will Ellot of Fallinesh, and Hew Carmichael younger of that Ilk, his cautioner, Walter Cheisholme of that Ilk, and Robert Scott of Haning and Walter Carncors of Lugat his cautioners, all to compear before his Majesty and the lords of Secret Council on the 22nd of January instant under pain of rebellion and putting to the horn, and there to enter and present the offenders filed in the English bills, viz., Sym Armstrong of Mangertoun [and about 50 other Armstrongs, Ellots, Crossers, Nicsons, Baties and Scotts, within their respective districts] to be delivered to the English wardens in relief of the King and his wardens, or allege reasonable cause to the contrary.

2 *pp.* *Broad sheet.* *Indorsed:* "An Act for the Borders."

Feb. 4. **701.** FORSTER TO BOWES.

Asking him to procure from the King and Council an order that Bothwell shall meet him for redress on some later day than the 8th instant, appointed by Bothwell—whose letter fixing it only reached him on 28th January, when some of the gentlemen to be delivered were gone to "Yorkshier," and he could not possibly be ready. "Att my house neigh Alnwick." John Forster.

1 *p.* *Copy by his clerk.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 10. **702.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

[Repeating the substance and inclosing copy of his letter to Bowes of the 4th.] Besides the short notice given, "I haveinge perfyte intelligence, that the Lord Bothwell had warned ane huge and extraordynarie companey to attend uppon him; viz., the Erles Athell and Mountrose, the Lord Morra, the Lord Maxwell, the Lord Hume, Tevydaile, Mars, Lowdyane, and all from the

Digitized by Google

1590-91.

Reynes of Gallowaie to Barwicke boundes—I thought yit good to contynewe our meetteinge viijth daies lounger, till the xv of this instant, wherby I might be the better provyded, bycause I have often experymented that the assembley of so many brocken countries might be daungerous to perturbe the peace, offereinge to meate his lordship with ane hundred gentlemen of the side, wherby to avoyde all inconvenyences. But my lord Bothwell would in noewise agree to prorogate our meatteinges, allegeinge them to be sett down by the King and Counsell," as thies enclosed copies of his letters show. The ambassador having moved the King at my desire, found him conformable, as he wrote to me. Meanwhile Bothwell "came to himself," and wrote to me on the 7th, offering to make full delivery next day at the Stawford on certain conditions. Whereon I sent my son Nicholas Forster to meet him that day, who found his lordship most toward and willing to justice, and arranged the deliveries on both sides as fully as I could desire. I think it necessary your honour wrote a letter of thanks to encourge him in this good course. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above :—

(1) Minute of a council meeting at Edinburgh 13 January 1590, where the King being present, Francis earl Bothwell, John lord Maxwell, Alexander lord Hume and Sir John Carmichael, personally promised his Majesty to deliver Syme Armstrong of Mangertoun [and the others named in the Act of 6 January No. 700] to abide the law by certain days fixed—Bothwell farther pledging himself to meet Forster on the 8th February next for redress, "under the paine never to look his Majestie in the face againe if this be not doone."

3 *pp. Broad sheet. Written by his clerk. Indorsed:* "A copye of the kinges order for deliverie of the Liddisdaile bills." *And by Burghley:* "13 Januar 1590."

(2) (Bothwell to Forster.)

Signifying that the King "this Thursdaie the xxjth of this instante," on leaving his house in Kelso, ordered him to meet Forster for justice at the Staweford on 8th February, and waiting his answer. Kelso, 21 January 1590.

½ *p. Indorsed:* "The coppie of the L. Bothwelles lettre."

(3) (Forster to Bothwell.)

Acknowledging his letter just received, but the notice being too short, he cannot attend, but if continued till the 15th February he will not fail to meet, and requesting an answer by the bearer. At my house nigh Alnwick, 28 January 1590.

¾ *p. Indorsed:* "The copie of a lettre sent to my Lord Bothwell."

(4) (Bothwell to Forster.)

Replying that he cannot put off the meeting on 8th, for it had been fixed by the King and Council, and the warden of the West Marches, Lords Maxwell and Hume, the Laird of Johnston, and Teviotdale, were ordered to enter their men on that day, which if put off would not be done till Midsummer—requesting Forster on the day of meeting, to draw up his "oiste" on the top of the hill above the Staweford, while he would "doo" his men at Kyrkyettam in sight of each other, and at delivery, each should ride to Ryddingburne with 60 or 100 attendants. Kelso, 29th January 1590. Bothewell.

1 *p. Indorsed:* "The coppie of L. Bothwelles lettre."

(5) (Forster to Bothwell.)

Earnestly repeating his request for delay till 15 February, but offering in the meantime, if Bothwell sends the "falters" of Scotland to Warke, he will

Digitized by Google

1590–91.

send those of England to Kelso, and avoid inconveniences. 30 January 1590.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "The coppie of Sir John Forsters lettre."

(6) (Bothwell to Forster.)

Acknowledging his letter of "penult of Januarye" received this day, but that he cannot continue the day of meeting till the 15th. Though the notice was short, this was no fault of his, for the English ambassador who was present when the 8th was fixed, should have informed Forster, and his own warning was only of courtesy not necessity. If he had been "curious" for a meeting with England, he would have desired one of higher rank than Forster to meet him. Forster may send whom he pleases if he cannot himself be present on the 8th. Kelso, 1st February 1590. Bothuell.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

(7) (Forster to Bothwell.)

Marvelling that he should "sticke so styfelie" to prorogate the meeting for 8 days—which unless he grants, he must write to the ambassador to "crave" it from the King and Council. At my house nigh Alnwick, 4th February 1590.

Postscript.—[Referring to Bothwell's remark about their respective rank, he says]—"I confesse I ame inferiour to your lordship, but in respect of the autorytie I bear from her Majestie, being her highnes officer, I thincke my selfe a man sufficient to meatt your lordship or any erle in Scotland."

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 13. **703.** BOWES TO HUNSDON.

The King has taken measures regarding the redress for Myndrom, of which Sir John Selby will give your lordship most speedy advertisement.

An assembly of noblemen and others in this town the other week, was suspected to be not for the outward causes assyned, "but rather to seke further matter for the innovacion of th'estate, or change of some officers—which being brought to the Kinges eare, he shewed him self so resolute to withstand and punishe who soever should attempt or mynt at (as they say) any suche thing, as the assemblie was soone scattered without appearance of any suche intencion as was doubted. And thereon the King for his recreacion passed to the Lord Chancelours house at Lawther, to the mariage of the chancelours sisters doughter to the younge Lard of Lugton. There the King renewed and openlie declared his great grace and favour towards the Chancelour, who being latelie thought to have wanted th'accustomed countenance of the King, is nowe seen to enjoy it in plentifull manner.

The jelowsies betwixt the Chancelour and the Master of Glames are not yet removed, notwithstanding that muche travell hathe bein imploied therein. Sondry accidentes dailie falling do rather blow the cole, then quinche the fier of their displeasures. For Glames th'other daie mett the freindes of the young earle of Argile to have concluded a mariage betwixt thErle of Cassells (sonne of Glames sister) and Argiles sister: but the Chancelour having interest in the tuicion of Argile and Cassells, seketh to defeit Glames labour therein. Also where Crawford and Glames th'other day were at point of agreament; now Crawford hathe renewed th'old matter betwixt Glames and the towne of Forfar, to Glames great trouble and some danger. Wherein the Chancelour having latelie entred into frendship with Crawford, is suspected to agree that Crawford should awake this sleping dogg to byte Glames. And lastlie on Saterdaie last, the Lard of Lugton (as it is said by the Chancelours meanes) hathe obtayned a decrete against thErle of Morton (father-in-law to Glames) for a good porcion of inheritance; whereat Glames is greved and Morton stormeth, breaking out (as it is saide) in highe

Digitized by Google

1590–91.

tearmes, and shewing his passion against the Chancelour. This matter betwixt Morton and Lugton was sene to be of that qualitie, and so shouldered by the Chancelour, as some of the Session (chefelie the Justice Clark and the younge lard of Whittengham) did purposelie absent them selves from the determinacion thereof.

The King hath bene carefull to compound the feades betwixt Huntlay and his partie, against Atholl, Murray and their freindes. Wherein the King imploied the Duke of Lenox as a neutrall person and loving bothe parties, to worke the reconsiliacion. But the duke is retorned without great successe. And the King in favour of Huntlay hathe given fourthe an acte of counsaill to approve the rode made by Huntlay at Tarneway the house of Murray (and where John Gordon a principall favourite of Huntlay was slaine) declaring that act to be done for the Kinges good service. Nevertheles there is a proviso for thErle of Murray, that it shall not be to his prejudice in his defence for that slaughter before th'ordinary judge of justice. Atholl, Murray and the northeren lordes interessed in this cause (togther with the Stewardes as I am informed) do muche stomack the manner of the progresse of this matter; so as these warres are not unlike to begin againe. For Huntlay (as it is said) intendeth to come unto and lye at Spina castle, layeng his forces at Elgyn nere to the same—and that Murray with his freindes prepaire to lye at the towne of Foresse nere to his house of Terneway, and within viij myles of Elgin. It is like that some blode wilbe drawen by these meanes except spedely the King and counsell prevent it. And Atholl and Murray with their freindes thinck them selves indifferent strong for Huntlay, in case the King will looke indifferentlie upom them.

Where Mackonell and Macklen are attainted of treasons and murthers, and remayne in this castle at the Kinges pleasure, the king is presentlie purposed to perdon and enlarge them, upon condicion that severallie they shall give caution and pledges to pay to the king 10,000 markes Scottes a pece for a fyne, and 10,000 markes a pece of yerelie rent. But it is ment that Mackonell shall paye something more, and the King is pleased to exchange with him some of his lands in the Isle of Ila, that the kings landes may be drawen to lye togither. Macklen wilbe muche troubled to finde any pledges to satisfie the King, as hereafter will better appeare.

Th'officers of thEschequour have deligentlie travayled for the mayntenance of the Kinges estate, and sustentacion of his house, and having powre to draw into the kinges handes by his revocacion of his grauntes, suche partes of his properties as he hathe before given to his servantes and subjectes, they trust to increase his yearlie revenew nere to 57,000 markes Scottes, besides the thirdes of all spirituell lyvinges, and the temporalities of all monasteries. Many of the kinges servantes shalbe pinshed herewith; and many of the kinges grauntes shalbe revoked and frustrate hereby, to the hurt of suche as lack freindes in courte. But it is thought that the great courtiers and their freindes shall kepe great partes of the kinges benevolence given to them." Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

3 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Feb. 19. **704.** WODDRYNGTON TO HUNSDON.

The pier is much damaged with the last great storms, and I have set workmen to it to prevent further decay. The wall behind the palace is also more decayed since these storms, and the spring tides so wash away the great stones, with which I ordered the breach to be filled, that I have set a watch at night, in fear of the wall falling.

On report of Mr Surveyor and Mr Gunner, I have viewed the ordnance office, and find that the upper part of the great storehouse wall, being of brick, where the powder, &c., lies, is so shrunk from the timber, that the rain

Digitized by Google

1590–91.

and snow beat in and spoil "the furniture." It should be new pointed with lime, and the stone walls of the storehouse yard mended and cast with lime. The long house where the great ordnance stands, covered with thatch, is "roven" in places by the wind, and if not mended, will decay the stocks of the ordnance, &c. The walls of clay are in great ruin. These things, especially the pier, the wall behind the palace, and the bridge, must be quickly seen to, or it will cost her Majesty triple. And the other things reported on must not be deferred. I pray your honour for an order on M[r] Vernon for the workmen who wrought at Norham, who cry daily for their payment. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 23. **705.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

Representing to him the grievous condition of the people of Bewcastle and Gilsland, through the incursions of "those badd borderers of Lyddersdale" both day and night—and begging his "grave handlinge" of the matter, with speciall directions to the ambassador in Edinburgh and him self how to act. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 19. **706.** WODDRYNGTON TO HUNSDON.

"Sence my last advertisment unto your honour, as touching the repayre of the piere, the walle behind the pallace, annempst M[r] Vernons garden, and the bridge, the stormes and highe spring tydes have so owtraged here, as that they have greatlye increased the breaches of the same, and specially of the wall behinde the pallace, which I had caused to be stopt upp for the present with great huge stones, all which the tides have cleane washed owt, and made the hole and breache a grete deale bigger then yt was (wherby I am forced to kepe nightly an extraordinarye watche there)." The pier also torn up again—and if not at once taken in hand, the charge will be excessive. I beg your lordships warrant for the same, and means of buying lime and other necessaries. For M[r] Vernon will only give victuals for the works, "nothing els, neyther mony nor ticket"—and your honour knows, victuals only will not get lime or necessaries! I would also have your direction, how much of the 1500*l.* yearly allowed, shall be bestowed on needful works. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 24. **707.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"By your lordships especyall letter of the vj[th] heirof, I perceave that hir Majestie ys both highly offended that the garryson att Barwicke ys nott yett paid by me (wherin the garryson and townsmen have ther solycytors presently att London to seke this payment), and also ys so much greved agaynst me, in that I offer no provision for redy payment, as hir Majesty wold have your lordship to wrytt to the King for my revocation. And to augmentt the heape of myne inwarde sorowes, I understande by thadvertyshment of my servantt Christofre Sheperson att London, that the weaknes of myn estate, and imployment in this maner of service, are founde to wounde thonour of her Majestie. To remedy these, and to redeme and enjoie her Majesties favour, and gud opynyone towardes me (withoutt which I desiere no lyff), I have byn, and still shalbe, redy and willing, nott only to sett (*illegible*) to thaccomplyshment of this payment, all the landes gudes and chattles whatsoever I have in myn owne possession, or any otherwyse, butt also to intreatt my sonne Raphe Bowes to supply my wantt, with so lardge

Digitized by Google

1590-91.

a porcion of his enherytance, as hardly shall he with the residew, maynteyne hym self, wyfe, and children, in any gud sorte during his dayes. For I chose rather that my self shall perysh, and that my poore house shalbe shaken, and beare long tyme a heavy burthene for me, then that I shall ether bring any blemysh in hir Majesties honour, or lyve in hir displeasur, or defeytt the garryson of ther dewtye.

Whatsoever ys my power, to be done for satisfaction in these behalfes, ys well knowen to my servantt Sheperson, to whome I have given power and order to offer all that possybly I can do, which afterwardes my self and sonne shall do and perfytt as shalbe dyrected. And for the same I have prepared my sonne (presently in greatt heavynes for the decease of his children and kynsman in his house) to repayre to London for thexecution of all thinges to be done by hym.

Moreover, with most willing harte, and all humyllitye, I shall lay downe my lyffe, to sufer for my faulte, and to yeld all the contentement I cane, or to render upp my liberty, with all that I possesse, to satysfye so farre, as I may. And yf my lyff and liberty can gyve no recompence to please, then my service in any sorte, for hir Majesties pleasure, with my wholle possessions, and all other meanes in my self, my sonne and frendes, shalbe prest att hir Majesties gracyous disposition. Now therfor I do most humbly besech your gud lordship (and as I and myn may do service and honour to your lordship and honorable house) to vouchsave to be meane, that the wholle thinges in my power (which surely shalbe offred by my servantt mencioned) may be favourably recepted, in such maner, and on any such condytion, as shall both (?) contentt hir Majesty, and remove hir displeasure frome me; or otherwise that the spedy ende of my lyff, may quyckly ende my myseryes, or that myn imprisonment, with the disposition of all that I have, may mytygate hir Majesties offences agaynst me.

It appeareth by your lordships letter, that hir Majesty will in no sorte heare to diffray any mony for payment of the garrysone, untill I and my sonne may mak provision by sale or morgage of our landes to repay the same. And the presentt estates and condytions of my self, my sonne and landes are such, as very lardg porcions of our enherytances, will yeld but small sommes of redy money. The remedy therfor (alas) to please hir Majestie, and satysfye the garrysone, can nott be found outt and compassed by me. For my faulte perverttes so farre hir Majesties eyes, and my service and power reach so shorte to gyve redresh, as I darr nott (in this state) presume to (*illegible*) the meanes, that shold nott presh hir Majesties cofers with any payment, and neverthelesse suffyce to gyve spedy and full satysfaccione to the garryson, to enable my self to serve her Majestie, and to bynd me my sonne and all of us, to pray hertly for hir Majesty, that so gracyously and farre beyond all our desertes, hayth had compassion on us. Thys and all other thinges touching this cause, and to be offered and done by my self and sonne, I do wholly leave to the credytt and solicytacion of my servantt Sheperson, to whom yt may please your gud lordship to gyve greatte eare and accesse, and to lett me fynd your lordshipes honorable and accustomed goodnes which oftentymes I have tasted, to myn especyall releyff and comforth. Thus reposing my self wholly on hir Majesties grace, and on your lordshypes furtherance to the same, and with myn humble dewty. . . Att Edenbro the xxiiijth of Marche 1590." *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "20 Martij 1590. Mr Bowes to my L. His offer of all the meanes he hath for the satisfieinge of his debt."

1591.

March 25. **708.** DECLARATION BY ROBERT VERNON.

"A declaraton how Robert Vernon victueller of Barwic standethe to be chardged with the recept from the receavours for payment of

Digitized by Google

1591.

the garison at Barwic for the half year ended at the Annuntiation 1591, as also for the recept of m^{l} m^{l} m^{l} *li.* receved out of hir Majesties exchequir, towardes the payment of the garrison at Barwic for their remeane, beinge dew to them for the tow yeares, 1588–1589, viz. :—"

Received from the receivers of Lincoln, York, and Northumberland, 4901*l.*

Paid to the garrison and works for the half year now ended, 5213*l.* 15¾*d.*

Imprests by him (1) to the clerks of the watch, 37*l.* 12*s.*

(2) To Sir Henry Woddrington and Mr Raffe Grey towards the repairs of Warke, 90*l.*

Thus due to Vernon beyond his receipts, 439*l.* 13*s.* 3¾*d.*

Towards the 2 years 1588–1589.—

Received by him from Exchequer, including 846*l.* 15*s.* detained in Sir William Read's hands, . . 3000*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*

Whereof is paid by him to the garrison, with the above 846*l.* 15*s.*, and 30*l.* for portage, . . . 2882*l.* 0*s.* ¼*d.*

So remains in his hands of the 3000*l.*, . . . 117*l.* 19*s.* 11¾*d.*

1½ *pp. Indorsed.*

April 18, **709.** FORSTER TO THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

"(As I ame credeblelie enformede) the Erle Bothwell is cqmmyttede to Eddenbroughe castle in warde and verie straitlie holden their, for what cause I knowe not, but the reporte is the mynisters procurede yt, for frequenteinge to my lord Ryven his doughter, and his disordered lyfe that waye: thoughe some suspectethe greater matters to be the cause therof." If he be "kepte faste any tyme," it will encourage the evil disposed, as there is no keeper of Liddesdale in his absence, and Cesford and Farnyhirst are still at feud, unless the King and Council take some speedy course. I have therefore thought good to certify the matter to your honour for my discharge. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed:* "To . . . my lord Burghley Lord High Treasurer of England, and to the reste of her Majesties moste honourable privie counsell." *Indorsed. The last figure of the year altered by a later hand to* 3. *In the text of the letter it is* 1591.

May 2. **710.** PETITIONS OF ROBERT BOWES.

"Barwicke.—The humble petycions of Roberte Bowes esquier threasorer there uppon severall bookes remayninge with John Conyers one of thauditors of the imprestes, for the severall yeares following:—"

For the years 20, 22, 24, 26 and 28 Elizabeth, certain payments by him to officers and others there, disallowed by the auditor for various reasons, and now prayed for, in all 564*l.* 7*s.*

2½ *pp. Indorsed:* "Secundo Maij 1591. Petycions and doubtes within the accomptes of Roberte Bowes esquier threasorar of Barwick."

June 28. **711.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

I enclose your lordship notes of two late outrages, which I have also reported to Mr Bowes the ambassador in Scotland, to move the King for redress. "But as I thinke Bothwell his escape oute of warde hindered the course that otherwise might have bin had from the Kinge for the firste, so I am of opynion the presence of the earle nowe emongst those yll men, both occasyoned the laste, and will be a meane also to hinder at this tyme all

Digitized by Google

1591.

justice and redresse for them, or any other injuries, unles by your lordeshipes good meanes her Majesty be moved to wryte very earnestlie unto that Kinge for some good and speedie course to be taken in those behalfes." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

"A note of the names of such as were at the heryshipp of Jeffraye Taylier the 26 of June 1591:—

Archie of the Hill, Jocke Elwood his brothers sonne, James Elwood Archies brother, Hobb Elwood of the Shawes, Archie Croser of the Bowholme, "yll" Hobb Elwood and Hob of the Leys, with others to the nomber of vj^{xx} men.

Uppon the same nighte did these men herrye Hutchie of Scaleby and Will of Scalebye, with "redd" Edward Urwen, in reavinge of vj^{xx} cattell, vij kye, xj kaloes* and 3^{xx} gaite, and burninge of fyve howses, with all insight of small goods."

½ *p.*

July 12. **712.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

I have this day received your letter of the 4th, requesting that the Laird of Buccleuch may have the like correspondence of justice at my hands, as he has had from the wardens of the East and Middle Marches. As I am persuaded that your lordship either knows not or has forgotten how bad a man he has been to this office, I can do no less than call to your remembrance the cruelties and spoils done by him to her Majesty's subjects here, as yet unredressed. He has ridden in day forays at the head of 200 men, slain 4 or 5 of the Queen's subjects and garrison, and driven 200 head of nolt. And I trust your lordship, now you know "the ill offices of the man," will not think him worthy of more favour than the equity of his cause in complaint shall necessarily require. Nevertheless I shall treat with him as her Majesty shall direct, or your lordship advise, me—which I pray may be with expedition. I await your directions as to the Sotherons, prisoners here, of whom I wrote long since. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before, with garter motto.*

July 19. **713.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"Uppon this instante I ame credeblelie enformede of certaine newes owte of Scotlande that the Erle Bothwell, the Lord Hume and the Larde of Buckcloughe, have bonde them selves firmelie togeather againste all others in their contrarie, which is wroughte by the Lord Chauncelor of Scotlands meanes—who hath taken in hande to dispatche my lord Bothwells affaires with the Kinge, and to make the Kinge at their devotione—all which I beleave to be trewe. And the Admyrall of Denmarke is comede into Scotlande as ambassadore, accompainede with two hundrede in traine, and as yt is thought, the Kinge will come over the water to gyve him presence."

As I had directions from your honour and the Council to keep safely the 16 men driven ashore at Warkworth, who lie here in great misery, desiring their trial, and I am greatly troubled keeping 10 men to watch them, and other charges, having no fit gaol to keep them in—seeing the matter belongs to the admiralty, I beg directions either for their speedy trial, or that they may be taken to Berwick within my Lord Chamberlain's rule as vice-admiral. I have written to Mr Bowes to certify you and the Council what the King of Scots can lay to their charge, not knowing what he has done—

* Kyloes.

Digitized by Google

1591.

but I trust you will disburden me of keeping them any longer. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 28. **714.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

Sir John Carmichael warden of the West Marches has been with me here to-day, to confer of Border matters—and we have agreed to do justice for all complaints on either side since our last meeting. I hear from him, as also Mr Bowes, that Buccleuch is made keeper of Liddesdale, but from the latter I have no word as to redress or otherwise. I inclose note of Buccleuch's two forays mentioned to your lordship in my last. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 30. **715.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Since my last letter to you about the Earl Bothwell, a great change has happened, for he was driven to this strait; either to "tyne" the whole nobility of Scotland, or else the Chancellor. So Bothwell and Hume have given up with him, and are now his enemies; and most of the nobility have joined Bothwell, viz., "the Erles of Athell, Murray, Mourton, Arrell, Mountrose, and Rothos—the Lordes of Hume, Borthwicke and Yester—the Lards of Buckcleughe and Johnston, with others"—so there is like to be trouble. I have this from one who is "greate" with Bothwell, whose letter I enclose. "I hear further that the Ducke and the Chauncelor requyrede of the Larde of Cowdenknowes to have Edenbrough castle for the kings use, but he dryveth of tyme, and refusethe the same; soe that the Kinge hath appoyntede a conventione to be holden at Eddenbrough uppon Mundaie next."

I must pray the Council for some order for the "poor shipmen" that lie in great misery under my custody—either that they may be tried or set at liberty. "At my house nighe Alnwicke the penulte of Julie." *Signed:* John Forster.

"My lord, they make soe many alterationes and they are soe uncertaine, that in myne opynione they worke rather uppon pollicie to gett money at the Queens hande, then oughte else."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: Forster's crest as before.*

July 30. **716.** SIR WILLIAM REED TO BURGHLEY.

We delivered the 3000*l.* received by your lordship's means under her Majestys privy seal, to Mr Vernon as directed. I brought down 2000*l.* of it, and Captain Selby, 1000*l.* At my coming to Berwick, I began to pay, and have fully paid the soldiers serving under me, to their full contentment, and delivered my warrants to Mr Treasurer's deputy for the two years' pay, as we have always done. "For my owne paie, being twyse a sueter att the court to your honour, I did spend yt and a greate deale more. But whilst I lyve, I will never be a sueter againe but for my selfe." If we should follow the schedule to pay by, which your honour has sent down, her Majesty should be behind 200*l.* a 300*l.* in victuals, "and the parties nothing good wherewith to paie." We have also found 900*l.* "in tickattes," more than we can see which way they can be paid—for they who made them have nothing good to pay them with. We have paid the horse, old garrison of foot, gunners and pensioners as had most need, as you directed. Some may find fault with me for paying my company in full for these 2 years. I beg your

Digitized by Google

1591.

honour to suspend your judgment till you hear further of me. I shall do the best I can to please all parties. Berwick. *Signed:* Wyllyam Reed.
1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a quartered shield, indistinct.*

Aug. 2. **717.** WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

As your lordship in your letter dated 21st, received here the 26th July, conceived the charges too great, I have conferred with the Surveyor and other special workmen—they report that the charges can only be lessened thus—if Mr Raphe Grey and his tenants in the barony* will help with carriage, 200*l.* may be saved, viz., 150*l.* for the wall, and 50*l.* for the gatehouse, brewhouse and the great tower. "The quarry for walling is a myle of or therabottes, the lymestone twoe myle, and the coale fyve myle of. And besides, water troblesome to carie, by reason of the banckes, which must have long sloupe wayes cut for that purpose." What "husbandrie" is possible, shall be done.

It may please you to grant warrant for immediate repair of the bridge, the pier, and the wall behind the palace. Unless done before winter, they will cost her Majesty "trible charges." Berwick. *Signed;* Henry Woddryngton.
1 *p. Marginal notes by Burghley. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet.*

Aug. 3. **718.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

Informing him that on a summons from the King, Lords Maxwell and Herries and other barons of the West March, have this day started to join him with what men they could gather on short warning. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.
½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: Scrope's quartered shield and garter motto.*

Aug. 5. **719.** VERNON TO BURGHLEY.

My servant Andrew Waller writes to me from Lynne on the 23d July, that a ship laden by him there with malt for her Majesty, was taken "thwart of Humber" by 3 sail of Spaniards and carried to the north. Her Majesty grants me relief of such losses, and I beg your lordship to procure me allowance of this new loss, as well as of what the Spaniards have taken from me these 2 years past—for I am unable to bear them.

Before I came to Berwick, Sir William Read had paid himself and his band their two years' pay, 846*l.* 16*s.*, and your honour only appointed him 330*l.*, so some must want—but I have begun and will pay so far as the money will stretch, serving these that have most need, first. In looking through the petty victuallers' account, we find at least 900*l.* in tickets of Colman appointed by Mr Treasurer, and also one Glover, who had no warrant to make them—whereby the town and the holders are like to lose. Also Sir Henry Wodrington the Marshal is due his fee for these two years, 100*l.* which is more than in the certificate. Praying your orders herein, for "Mr Marshall" is very earnest to have it out of this money. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Vernon.
1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 7. **720.** MEMORANDA BY BURGHLEY.

Notes as to the Carrs, Scotts, Humes, Lords Bothwell, Maxwell and Herries, and their connexions—also of the clan surnames on both sides of the Borders.

* Of Norham.

Digitized by Google

1591.

3 *pp. Holograph. Indorsed:* "7 Aug. 1591. The state of the frontyars of England and Scotland."

Aug. 10. **721.** WRIT TO SHERIFF OF CUMBERLAND.

Commanding him to arrest and imprison Simon Grame *alias* Symme of Medhoppe in the county of Cumberland yeoman [and 18 others Grames, Betyes, Storyes, &c.] charged of felony and murder, for trial at next assises. "J. Clenche—apud civitatem Carliolensem x° die Augusti anno regni, &c. tricesimo tertio. *Vera copia.* Watkinson."

1 *p. Parchment. Indorsed.*

[1591.] **722.** LIST OF GRAMES, &C., INDICTED.

[Besides these 20 formerly named as indicted and outlawed for the wilful murder of George Grame of Medopp, 10 more are indicted as accessary.] Also the following persons for the murder of John Armstrong *alias* "Cokespoole," viz.

1. Edward Armstrong of Willyeavide in Gilsland *allias* Anthons Edward; 2. William Armstronge *alias* "Andro his Will"; 3. Rynion his brother; 4. Richie his brother; 5. Andrew Armestrong *alias* Ingrams Andro; 6. John Armstrong *alias* "Stoveluges"; 7. Gresaland Armestronge.

1 *p. Indorsed:* "Names of divers Grames and others indicted of murther and for other offences."

Aug. 11. **723.** WALTER KER TO FORSTER.

In answer to your letter received this day—"I sall send you all that I cane, and all that is presently done sence my last letter. The King made proclemation and wes in mynd to cum to Kelso onlie for wraik of my lord Boithwell and Houm—bot be perswatioun of Wetherburne, Hutonhall and Northberweik, my lord Houm wes accordit with the King one this maner—he suld be in waird in Blaknes four or fyve dayis, and thane cum to his contrie to be furneisit, and thaireftir to pas out of Scotland within fourtie dayis. One his ganging in, the King stayit, and is gane our the water this last Fryday. I wrait to yow how Boithwell left the dres (?) that he mycht haif haid be the Chancler, and that wes be the moyene and draucht of Boucleuch, quha hes gottin ane evill brut in the contrie, for he wes the first that tuk ane gait with the King and Chancelor, and spilt the pourpes of all the rest. He hes gevin over the keiping of Ledilsdaill, and it is as yet without keiper. My lord Boithwell is to Caitnes to his brothere the Erll of Caitnes, my lord Merchell is in the caster of Edinbrouche in waird—quhilk castell will not be randerit as yet. Quhat be fair wordis and uther moyene, he is ane greit courteour agane baithe with the king and chanceler. The Maister of Glamis is fugetif and his hous randerit; himself wes soucht be the commandement of the King, be my lord Ogelbe and Maister Alexander Lyudsay, bot he escheivit, and is to the northe. My Lord Huntlie and the Duk is commandit to hald ane justice court in our contrie, and thinkis to hald it in Edinbrouche. The Queine hes aue grit deslyking of the chanceleris doingis, and sayis he seikis the wraik of the Kingis bluide. For this caus the ambassadour of Danmerk hes bene devers tymis in porposs with the King, bot cane nocht prevaill, and is gane to his contrie in ill content. I wald haiff maid your honour adverteisment or now, bot I thocht my cheif quha is with your honour, haid mair moyene to gait adverteisment nor I; bot alwayis quhat your honour will imploy me with, salbe obeyit to my pouer, my credit being savit sur. Referis all to [your?] honoris discression.

Digitized by Google

1591.

. . . . From Louchtour the xj of Agust at nycht. . . *Signed:* Walter Ker of Louchtour.*"

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 12. **724.** VERNON TO BURGHLEY.

Sir William Read having paid himself and his whole band their 2 years' pay ended at Michaelmas 1589, as I told your lordship in my last, viz., 846*l.* 16*s.*, while he was only allowed 330*l.* by the "cedule," I must leave four captains of fifties unpaid, who were due for one year.

The 100*l.* due Sir Henry Woodrington in the treasurer's clerks' book, is not in that which I sent your lordship. He greatly desireth it, and if it please you, may be paid out of "Mr Thresorer his entertainement."

One Coleman a petty victualler appointed by the treasurer, has issued 700*l.* in tickets more than is due the garrison, and also received by tickets 86*l.* out of the Queen's store. Having had 120*l.* deducted for him, I stay the 86*l.*, which the treasurer's clerk objects to, saying Coleman should pay it—but as the treasurer appointed Coleman and is responsible, I trust your honour will allow my acts herein, or the Queen will be a loser. I trust your honour will order "Mr Thresorer" to make Coleman and the other petty victuallers pay their creditors for their tickets in town and country, amounting to 1000*l.* "more then they have good upon the tow yeares paye"—or make those pay that appointed them. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Vernon.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 12. **725.** WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

Reporting his conference with Sir William Reed, the other captains and Mr Vernon on the arrival of the 3000*l.* a month before—the arrangement for payment—and the great dissatisfaction of the other captains with Sir William Reed, captain Selbie and Mr Vernon for the unequal payments contrary to the schedule. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

Postscript.—Assuring him that not only the captains and garrison, but also the town, have conceived such dislike of the "old pay maister" and Vernon, that they say openly, till they have a new paymaster, "these patched paies will never be amended, but rather worser then better."

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 12. **726.** CAPTAINS PICKMAN, &C., TO BURGHLEY.

Complaining of Sir William Reed's conduct, and praying that order may be taken for their own pay and that of their soldiers, who are ready to mutiny. Berwick. *Signed:* Rychard Pyckman, Robart Carvill, Edward Woode, Richard Haynes.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 19. **727.** VERNON TO BURGHLEY.

Reporting a dispute between "Mr Marshall" and himself, regarding the former's fee of 100*l.*, which is in reality a debt due to him by the treasurer for a loan. Requesting Burghley to hear both parties. Enclosing a "breif" of the disposal of all the money that has reached him, on which

* A pen has been drawn through the signature.

Digitized by Google

1591.

he will give farther explanations at his coming up, and show the Marshal's ill will to his payments. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Vernon.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Payments by R. Vernon.)

Note of payments to the officers, garrison and others at Berwick, 3060*l.* 6*s.* 1¼*d.*, and sums due to several captains (86*l.* 3*s.* 1½*d.*), who will not take them.

1 *p. Indorsed:* "19 Aug. 1591. Paymentes made to the garrison at Barwick by Mr Vernon."

Aug. 20. **728.** VERNON TO BURGHLEY.

I received at 8 o'clock last night, your honour's letter of the 12th, enclosing one to Sir William Read to repay the overplus money detained by him, which I sent him this morning—who replies that he trusts your honours will be good to him, for he has paid his company, and neither hath it, nor will pay it to me.

I inclose your lordships a declaration how we observed your instructions in all things but one—the article wherein the captains' clerks were to deliver a true copy of their books, showing the sums due to their soldiers—which they flatly refused, saying "we went aboute to paie them by poule"—to which "Mr Marshall" and Sir William Read agreed.

I hope your honour received the "breif" enclosed in my last, showing my payments and how little remains in my hands—wherein I followed the "cedule soe neare as I cold," and will satisfy your honour of the particulars at my coming. Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Vernon.

1 *p. Addressed to Burghley. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a shield quarterly; 1 and 4 a fesse charged with 3 garbs; 2 and 3 a fret. Motto on scroll below:* "Videte vigilate."

Inclosed in the above:—

"A declaration howe Sir William Read, Robert Vernon and capten William Selbye proceded accordinge to ther instructions, conserninge the paye for the yeares 1588 and 1589."

Under four heads—In the last, having summoned the petty victuallers to make oath what was due them—only Glover, Conyers and Gregson appeared—Anthony Coleman did not, who has "made out" 728*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* in tickets, and your lordship knows my opinion, that either "Mr Thresorer" must bring him here, or a pursuivant be sent to do so, or "Mr Thresorer" must answer for him. He is said to be in Norfolk (where his father dwells, "of a good welthe as is reportid"). *Signed:* Robert Vernon.

1½ *pp. Indorsed as title.*

Aug. 23. **729.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Having written to Mr Bowes as you directed, to know how many of the "pyratts" the King desired to have, he replied that as Hamilton and others have refused to prosecute, the King and Council will have none of them, as the enclosed letter shows. So I have sent them all to the common gaol at Newcastle, where they remain in great misery, and I hear of no prosecutor. So I have written to Roger Rames deputy vice-admiral, to warn the deputy judge of Admiralty to take speedy order for their trial.

Out of Scotland I hear that the Lord Hume and the Laird of Buccleuch purpose to be at Berwick on Wednesday next to pass through England to

Digitized by Google

1591.

some foreign country, and that the King goes on progress, and his nobility are quiet. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Bowes to Forster.)

Signifying that the Chancellor has told him, that as John Hamylton and the other complainants against the Englishmen for piracy on the coast of Orkney, have retired to Orkney, and will neither bear the charges of bringing the prisoners to Scotland, nor give evidence against them, the King will have none of them brought to Scotland. Edinburgh, 21st August 1591. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 10. **730.** CAPTAINS PICKMAN, &c., TO BURGHLEY.

Referring him to their former petition, which they fear has not reached him, for on demanding of Mr Vernon the pay appointed by the schedule under his lordship's own hand, they received a flat denial, as he had not been repaid by Sir William Read as ordered. Praying speedy relief, lest their men mutiny from urgent necessity. Berwick. *Signed:* Rychard Pyckman, Richard Haynes, Robert Carvill.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 13. **731.** WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

Since my last of 12th August, when I reported the discontent of the unpaid captains and their men, and my trouble in pacifying them, I got a promise from Mr Vernon, that he would pay them all that remained "good," of the two years, before his departure for London. But afterwards he flatly denied his promise, saying he had no money till next receipt, and could not get back that which Sir William Read had kept—and is now gone hence, leaving them unpaid. With great ado I have kept them quiet, though they have been so ill dealt with. I must complain to your honour of the "cunnyng and partiall dealing" of Vernon, Read and Selbye, who have disobeyed your instructions. They have also neither paid my 100*l.* fee for two years, nor given their bond, as they promised, if I waited till Christmas. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Sept. 13. **732.** SIR WILLIAM REED TO BURGHLEY.

I have received your honour's and my lord Chamberlain's letters of 12th August. I understood your honour's words to be, that the captains, soldiers, and garrison should be fully paid, the victuallers, merchants, and "tickattes" to wait—for some of the garrison might be removed and could not go without their pay. So at my coming I paid my "bande and the creditors" what was due to each man. He that drew up the schedule might have made it clearer, how the pay was to be divided. If I had known of it, I would have paid none—but on my credit, I paid before I saw it.

Your lordship writes that I was my own "carver" for the 6000*l.* I brought to the Earl of Huntingdon—"I confesse my faulte," yet your honour made no allowance for it, and I stayed 40*l.* for the carriage. I was sent for by my lord Chamberlain in the Queen's name to be "serjant majour" under him in camp, bringing with me such as "was worthy to be corporalle and officers in the feilde under me." I brought 24, and got 29*l.* or 30*l.* for the carriage of their "armors" and my charges. Then I was sent off by your lordship

Digitized by Google

1591.

and the Council at once to my lord President with that 6000*l.*—that journey costing me 200*l.* for these 24 up and down "post," their meat, and all they wanted. "My lord, I have past all offices in the feilde almost that belonge to a souldier—and whether I have discharged them with creditt or no, lett the worlde judge; I aske no favor of all the eyes and the best. And nowe my lorde am I come to be delte worse withall then anye other captayne! My creditt I have paide alwaies both the souldier, victuler and others, they nevir compleyned of me in anye such matter.

My lorde I do confesse you have bene my best frend I have in Englande. I trust you will consider I do not forgett—first, yow were a meane for my lease, and afterward for the patten of the Holy Ilande. Yt had bene gone if your lordship had not holden with me. And now I have had your favour countenaunce to have yt for my sonne. My lorde, a good nature will not forgett these thinges. In recompence, yow shall finde me redie to serve yow and youres whensoever yt shall please yow or them to appointe me during life. And for the rest, if I have done anie wronge, as surelye I thinke not, I referr them to your lordships pleasure. For if the captaynes had bene paid accordinge to the schedule, they should have bene paid more then their good, and I contynuallie beare v^c *li.* and upwardes"! Berwick. *Signed:* Wyllyam Reed.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Sept. 13. **733.** NEEDFUL REPAIRS AT BERWICK.

Surveyed by Sir Henry Woddrington, Robert Vernon, William Acrigge surveyor of works, and John Crane deputy comptroller.

Breaches in the wall near the Tweed—the long pier at the haven mouth, of which 9 bays are broken—the long bridge over Tweed, wherof the joints and braces are shrunk towards the sea, the rails decayed and the whole in danger of falling if not repaired. Total cost 170*l.*

"*Memorandum.*—The places before sett downe are fare more in decaye than they were when they were first certyfied of."

1½ *pp. Indorsed.*

Sept. 29. **734.** JOHN KELSTERNE TO . . .

Sending him copies of letters regarding his application to Lord Burghley for the office of comptroller of the post of Berwick vacant by the late death of William Walker in Edinburgh. Captain William Selby will support his application when he comes up to London in about 15 days. "He is now lodged in Litle Wood stret at signe of the Bell at a chandelors howse." *No signature.*

½ *p. Holograph. Indorsed:* "26 Sept. 1591. Scottish lettres and other writinges sent to my lord by Mr Powlten, beinge lost neare his howse and browght to him."

Inclosed in the above:—

(1) Kelsterne's application to Burghley for the post, referring him to the Lord Clerk Register of Scotland, who has written on his behalf to Mr Kelligrew and Mr William Ashbye sometime a merchant of the Staple, two of his chosen friends, adding that he is "living onlye uppon relife, depending upon the Clerk Register, who gretlye is chardgid otherwais, with too of his children late maryed, and in his howsald all to gethers." Edinburgh the 26th September 1591.

1 *p. Certified* "copia verbatum." *Holograph.*

(2) The Council of Berwick to Burghley in favour of Kelsterne as "a well meneing honest pore man, in want and neydfull," well deserving relief for former services. Berwick, 28th September 1591.

Digitized by Google

1591.

1 *p.* *Copy by Kelsterne—who adds* that Sir Harry Wodryngton, Sir John Selby, Sir William Readd, and captain William Selby, had signed it. They heard that the ambassador had written on behalf of Walker's boy only 12 years old—but he would take it as his deputy.

Sept. 29. **735.** RECKONING BETWEEN BOWES AND VERNON.

"The reckenynge betwene Robert Bowes esquier threasurour of Barwicke, and Robert Vernon esquier surveyour of her Majestes victualls there, for one whole yeare ended at Mychaelmas 1591."

Receipts by R. Vernon, from Lincoln, York, Northumberland, &c., including 100*s.* "for the wages of the minister of Barwicke,"	15,028*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*
Payments to the governor, officers, garrison and others, ...	14,353*l.* 11*s.* 10¼*d.*
So remaining in Vernon's hands, ...	674*l.* 16*s.* 3¾*d.*
Demanded by him as allowance for losses by the Spaniards in 1588, and 1590, ...	603*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*
Thus remaining in his hands, ...	70*l.* 19*s.* 7¾*d.*

Signed: Ex. per Chr. Sheperson.

[Among the payments are, Hunsdon as governor, 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; the knight marshal, 260*l.*; Bowes as treasurer, 463*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; John Sleigh mayor,* 10*l.*; Rychard Moryce and Anthony Cariswall, surgeons, 18*l.* 5*s.* each; Richard Clerke, "preacher," 50*l.*; Wyllyam Selby "minister," 100*s.*; Sir Henry Wodryngton and Mr Raphe Gray of Horton for repairs of Wark castle by Lord Burghley's order, 90*l.*]

2½ *pp.* *In Sheperson's writing.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 18. **736.** REDRESS BY SCOTLAND.

1. For redress of Lord Scrope's "aucght" complaints against Liddesdale, the King is "deliberate" to appoint Sir Robert Ker of Cesford younger keeper of Liddesdale, who is sent for to receive the charge within 8 days, when justice shall be done.

2. The like for Alston Moor.

3. The said keeper shall if possible, deliver "Sowluggs," and Andrew Armstrong, Englishmen.

4. The redress for Myndrom shall be completed with all "celeritye."

5–8. The bills of Titlinton shall be seen to by the "old" Laird of Cesford warden of the Middle March, and that of Iraston in the Bishoprick of Durham (committed on 23 October last), by the keeper of Liddesdale. "Be comaundment." *Signed:* J. Kar.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 1. **737.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"This morninge James Hudson departed from this house at Barns nere Bishopp Warmouthe. . . and wher I ame with my soone to provyde for the repayre of the great ruyns of the saltpanns and colepittes hearaboutes, agreable to hir Majestes leave given me in that behalf. He purposeth to deliver hir Majestes lettre to morrowe to the King of Scottes, in which cause I have (accordinge to your lordshippes pleasure and dereccion signifyed by your letter delivered by him to me) put him in the beste waye

* 8th in order of precedence.

Digitized by Google

1591.

I can to advance his errand to the kinge, that the Kinge maye bothe beholde hir Majestes affectionate mynde and care for his saftye and wellfare, and take profytt of hir Majestes wyse admonition and advise, and also so provydentlye regarde the disposition of the person, and condicion of the matter to be discovered quyetlye to him, as therbye he maye well prevent all danger, and reforme the course of the person and matter, as shalbe founde moste convenientlye." Since leaving Scotland, I have heard nothing from Roger Aston, George Nicholson my servant left there, or any other person. I learn by my servant Sheperson now at London, that your lordship was not pleased that I should have "allowance of myne intertaynment in Scotlande" while absent from that service. Also that you thought her Majesty would not have me to return to Scotland. As I have not only left my servant there, but retained others to send me intelligence from thence, and during my absence I pay 40*s.* weekly for my house in Edinburgh, where some part of the "poore stuffe and raggs" that I have, still remain, and my daily charges are far beyond my power to bear without relief from her Majesty, my humble prayer is that it may please her to allow me that entertainment granted under her privy seal, at least till I am fully disburdened of all the charges I bear for her Majesty's service in Scotland. And I beg your speedy answer herein, that I may recal my servant, break up the intelligences, and free myself from these burdens. And if I am not to return, that her Majesty would give me leave to come up and settle the assurance for the yearly payment of 1000*l.* to satisfy the garrison at Berwick, and my other accounts, wherein I have directed Sheperson to attend your lordship's orders.

I beseech your lordship to give Mr Vernon orders as to the disposal of the fee of my office in Berwick as her Majesty pleases, and the allowance to him for "portag" of the treasure, trusting he will demand no more than formerly allowed him. Also to pay the garrison for "the years paste," what treasure shall remain in his hands after payment of all "ordinaryes and extraordinaryes" in Berwick for the year last past. Beseeching you to send Sheperson to be present at these payments to see the books and reckonings, so that the balance due by me to her Majesty shall be certainly fixed, for which I shall give due assurance. Trusting all things at this pay shall be done to the contentment of the garrison, "in better sorte then before hathe fallen out.

At the makinge of thassurances to hir Majestie, I shall (God willinge) acquaint your lordship with thexceedinge decayes and hurtes comed to the saltepanns and colepittes to be assured for hir Majesties payment, wherin if this laste sommer and this former parte of winter had not bene verye drye, my power had not suffysed to have saved the colepittes from utter fall and drowninge. And I am scarslye able to recover the hurtes alredy comed, and prevent the dangers full lykelye to come into those workes, which ought to be roundlye handled and the beste tyme taken, otherwyse I shall not be able to avoyde the mischeiffe, as soudrye of the comissioners appoynted for thextendynge and seysure of them into hir Majesties handes can well testefye. By my labours and charges heare, I truste to bringe these thinges to suche effectes, as shall give hir Majestie good assurance for the porcion offred, and yelde large profytt for the common welthe, by the good quality and especiall qualitye of the salte which shalbe made and twyse refyned in this place. For my releiffe wherin, and in regarde of these benefittes growinge by my chardges, I muste sewe to hir Majestie for some favourable priveledge for reasonable tyme and maner, to be granted to me, to have power to utter and sell the salte thus made, in all markettes in this realme, at prices to be accorded with the byers, and that all others (for a season to be lymyted) shalbe restrayned to make lyke salte beinge not seyne in this manner before this tyme."

In which suit, I humbly pray your lordships help, as my chief hope and refuge next her Majesty. All else in my private petitions, I refer to

Digitized by Google

1591.

Sheperson, for whom I beg your favourable hearing. Barnes. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1591.]
Dec. 4. **738.** SHEPERSON TO BURGHLEY.

"May it please your good lordship to gyve order for payment of suche mony as presently is due to my master Robert Bowes esquier her Majesties ambassador in Scotland, for his dyett there at xls. *per diem*, and for other chardges by hym defrayed for her Majesties services, and appearynge in the bill thereof signed by hym, redy to be delyvered to your lordship, accordynge to her highnes lettres of prevy seale, bearynge date the iiijth of December 1589. Your lordships humble suppliant." *Signed:* Christofer Shepersou.

Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed: "4th of December."

1591.
Dec. 16. **739.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I hear from Scotland for certain—"that the Chauncelor is somewhat devertede from his wountede credytt with the Kinge, and that others guydethe the Kinge besides him—such as my lord Huntlie, my lord of Spyne, and Sir James Sunderlandes, who hathe gotten sundrye turnes done at the kings hands, besydes* the Chauncelors expectatione. And that the Master of Glames hath gotten a gate and comethe to courte the xxth of this instante December," to accuse the chancellor of treason against the king's person, offering to prove it by word and writing. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

1591-92.
Jan. 1. **740.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

"I have received your lordship's late lettre together with an inclosed examynacion of one Thomas Doddinge of Kendall in Westmerland, declaringe againste one supposed and so named James Grame, for the utteringe of counterfaited Scottish dolloures unto him—which Grame your lordship requiereth to have apprehended and examyned, that your lordship might be farther satisfied in that behalfe. The truth is that uppoun my inquierie, I do understand that there is no such Greame on the border that is an Englisheman; but I am informed that a Scotsman called James Hebburne, who giveth oute his name to be James Grame, doth sometymes repaire to Pereth as a chapman or marchant; for whose apprehencion I shall do my uttermoste endevour at his next cominge to Pereth againe . . . I doubt not but your lordship hath bin advertised of the bolde entreprise made by Bothewell in the Holirood house the kinges pallace at Edenburgh, uppoun Mondaye laste † at nighte: and therefore I forbeare further to trouble your lordship at this presente therein." Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scp.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 4. **741.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"I doubte not but your lordship hath had trewe advertismente of the rashe attemptate commytted by my Lord Bothwell in the courte of Scotland—for the which eight of his companey wer hangede—sence which tyme the Earles of Angus, Mar and Mourton and others of the nobilitie wer accusede uppon Frydaye laste befor the Kinge, to be participante of Bothwells conspiracie. Who denyede that they purposede anythinge againste his

* *i.e.*, against. † 27 Dec.

Digitized by Google

1591–92.

Majestie: but that they wer as the reste of the nobilitie in worde and deade contrarie to the Chauncelor, who they said abussede his grace, the nobilitie and commoun weill. In respecte wherof they wer putt oute of the counsel-house, and wer to be charged into warde—but they paste to their horses and rode of the towne. Also (I ame enformed) that the Chauncelor doth accuse the Ducke * as one suspectede for this conspiracie, bycause for xx^tie^ dayes bypaste, he helde house in the Abbey and never befor, wher he made banketts to sundrie of the kings chamber, and soe to have layed this platt, for the which, the Ducke and moste parte of his husholde, are suspectede; and the holl Duglesses and Stewarts togeather with the holl towne of Leithe are likwise suspectede. The Erll Bothwell is beyounde the water as yett, and hath wrytten to the Chauncelour that he shall hange him selfe and xx^tie^ for one of thos that wer hangede for this conspiracye. But proclamatione is made againste him and all his confederatts, and the towne of Edenbroughe is commaunded to take upe men of warr, of all which I ame credebelie enformede." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 18. **742.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"I have receaved certaine intelligence owte of Scotlande this daie, that the Kinge and the Queen are resyante in Lythcoe, and that his Majestie and nobylitie agreethe verie well—which is contrarie the expectationes of many. For yt was openlie bruytede that there was greate dissentions liklie to happen and especiallie betwixt the Kinge and his lordes. And I understande nowe that they are many of them commede in, and there is greate appearaunce of peace and quyetnes to ensewe amongste theme. And that the Kinge hath commytted the Erle of Huntlie to warde in the Blackneste, whos truncke was laytlie taken by somme who are not yet knowen, and certaine golde and silver taken owte of the same." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

1592.
March. **743.** EDWARD AGLIONBY TO BURGHLEY.

"The devision of the severall charge of the West Borders of England and Scotland.—

CARLISLE.—Theire lyeth the Lord Warden, his deputie, and constable. The warden hath charge as generall, in all affaires under her Majestie for the lawes of Marches, accordinge to the auncient Border lawe, and severall newe treatisse.—His deputie is one of the wardens owne appointinge, who hath in charge all particuler service, either for defence of England, or offence of Scotland. In defence of England, as when any sodden rode or secreat thift is made by any Scottes or Englishe borderers, to be readie upon the first showt or fray, with a score att the least of the wardens men, to followe to where the fray is, or to ride betwixt them and home, as the service requires. In offence of Scotland—when the warden doth make any rode, to go with a compotent number and take a boutie in Scotland; and that is called a warden rode.

SOCAGE.—His constable hath in charge certen tenantes in and about Carlill, belonginge to the demeasnes or mannour of the castle, which are the Quenes tenantes in socage, who are att all tymes readie att the constables call, either for service in the castle or in the feild, as the warden shall direct. This constable rideth most by the wardens direccion att all assayes, with his souldiers, and wardens servantes.

BOURGH.—Next unto Carlisle westward, is Bourgh barronrie under the

* Lennox.

Digitized by Google

1592.

governance of a steward, who ought to ly at Rockliff castle, a castle buylded by the Lord Dacre for the readines and defence of all service, either generall or particuler. This steward hath in charge all Bourgh barronrie and Rockliff, who att a showt are in readines to mete the steward to followe the fray, when any fray ryseth within his charge. He hath in charge also that no Scottishe man passe thorough his charge without licence, and that none under his charge passe into Scotland without like licence. In this steward lyeth all the safetie of the west parte of the wardenrie.

HOLME.—West of yt lieth the Holme lordshipp, under the governement of a steward, who ought to be resident within the Holme for defence of the lordshipp. His service is not so readie as Bourgh to followe frayes, except the fray be amonges them selves; but his service is to bringe the men under his charge to do som pece of service as the warden shall appoynt, att all tymes requisite.

ALLERDALE.—Behinde the Holme southward lyeth Allerdale ward, which consisteth of the gentlemen and yomen of the countrie, every man under severall governement, when the warden doth send for them, either to a day of marche, or for any other service. This ward is out of daunger, if the steward of Bourgh be carefull.

WIGDON AND WESTWARD.—Behind Bourgh is the barronnye of Wigton and forrest of Westward, under the governement of a steward for the Earle of Northumberland. His service is to kepe the countrie, and to guide and rule the tenantes in the feild when theire is any occasion of service.

CAULDBECK.—Behinde it westward lyeth Cauldbeck lordshipp, who are for the most parte the Lord Whartons tenantes, guyded by a bailiff when the warden doth send for them.

GRAISTOCK.—Betwixt it and Peareth southward lyeth the barronrie of Graistock, late the Lord Dacres, under the charge of a steward, whose service is often used, either to day of marches, or for watche and searche.

SEBBRAM.—Betwixt Westward and Inglewood forrest, is Sebbram the Queens tenantes, under the governement of a bayliff. His service consisteth in leadinge to the feild so many of those tenantes as the warden doth send to him for, when he hath occasion to use them.

DALSTON.—Betwixt and Carlisle is Dalston lordshipp under the governement of a bailiff. The tenantes within the lordshipp are the Bushoppes and other gentlemens. Theire service is at Sebbram but more in readynes to followe frayes and ayde Bourgh.

FORREST OF ENGLEWOOD.—From Carlisle to Peareth betwixt the rivers Eaden and Caudye, is conteyned the forrest of Inglewood, but devided into severall charges as every gentleman his owne tenantes. The foundacion or prior lordshipp under the steward for the Deane and Chapter of Carlisle, and the hart of the forrest south of the prior lordshipp unto Peareth, are under the governement of a steward for the Queens Majestie. Theire service is as the rest of the wardenrye att all tymes when the warden doth send for them either for or generall particuler service.

PENRETH.—Theire is a steward who hath in charge the Quenes Hammes, which are certen disparsed townes called hamlettes, as Peareth, Leasenbye, Scotbie and suche. This steward doth bringe togeather all those townes-hippes or some of them, att any tyme when the warden doth send for them, either for generall or particuler service.

GYLSLAND.—Upon the east side of Eaden lyeth the barronrie of Gilsland under the governement of a steward, who ought to ly att Askerton castle. In his charge is all the safetie of that barronrie, without either help of warden or other, for that yt lyeth some what farre off, or as by it self (except the litle lordshipp of Corbye under the governement of George Salkeld, esquier). This countrie since the rebellion is sore spoyled, and ever since worse governed. In him is the like safetie of the countrie for Comberland ward, as the steward of Bourgh for Allerdale ward.

Digitized by Google

1592.

BEWCASTLE.—Betwixt Gilsland and Liddesdale lyeth Bewcastle, under the governance of a captayne. His charge is onlie the safetie within him self, neither is he troubled to follow fraye with others, except the fraye come to him—nor to defend any, but that none enter thorough his charge out of Liddesdale.

CROSBIE.—Betwixt Carlisle and the Borders lieth Crosbie barronrie, under a steward for the Busshopp of Carlisle. His servis is to be att all tymes readie when any fray ryseth either within him self, or within Eaden, to ryde to the fordes of Eaden where of necessitie the theeves must passe.

LEVEN OR KIRKLYNTTON.—Next it towardes the Borders runneth the ryver of Leven, upon which river dwelleth Grames, Etheringtons and Forsters and others, under the governance of a bayliff for a gentleman, one Mr Musgrave of Haton, lord of that mannour called Kirklynton. But the castle where he should lye is Scaleby. Nowe in theis tenantes who are hable border men, if they were well governed, is a great quietnes for stanchinge of thift, for they are the onlie men that ride both into England and Scotland; who cannott be letted without theire maisters residence, or carefull watche of the countrie within them.

ESKE.—Betwixt them and Scotland runneth the river Eske, upon both sides of which water dwelleth the best Grames, under no governement except the warden; whose service might be acceptable if they were restrayned in some sorte. And for that they never had officer over them to bringe in and aunswere any man for any offence comytted, the warden toke this course, to take bond of foure or more of the cheiff of them to aunswere and bring in any one of them who had don any fault under theire proteccion; and this did make them alwaies fearfull to ryde in England. Nowe theis Grames are not so daungerous to England as others are, but they ride still into Scotland. Theire is manye of them.

Theire is more then here, is recited belonginge to the wardenrie—all Westmerland and Coupland, who are never called to service but by fyer and beacon, or for generall service.

Your lordshipp shall understand that the service of the West Border consisteth in generall and particuler service. In the generall service the country is stronge enough to defend them selves against Scotland and to offend them if nede require. The particuler or sodden service consisteth in the warden by his deputie or constable and officers of Bourgh, Gilsland and others, with the readines of the inhabitantes where the fray or stilth is don. And in this kynde of service consisteth the safetie of the countrie, and it is a service that the gentlemen nor strength of the countrie cannott helpe, the most parte beinge farre of, and those nere dare not put theire handes into it for feede or displeasure, except the officers be theire them selves to beare the burthen.—

The governance of Scotland most offensive to England, lyeth in two wardes, in Annerdale and Liddisdale.—

ANNERDALE.—In Dumfrize, theire lyeth the warden his deputie and sheriff. The warden hath in charge all service within the wardenrye for the lawes of marches as the warden of England. His deputie hath the lik charge to be readie att all assaies, to kepe the countrie, to withstand or offend England.

Sheriff,—his sheriff hath the like charge as the constable of Carlisle, of certen tenantes of the Kinge of Scottes, to ride as he shalbe appoynted by the warden. But he is litle imployed, but all is don by the deputie and captaine of Langam.

LANGAM.—This captaine lyeth with a charge att the castle of Langam, yf theire be any breache or great rydinge in Scotland by Englishe borderers. And he is called the keeper of Annerdale; his service is opposite against Bewcastle, Eske and Leven, or Bourgh at some tymes. There is no other devision of charge that I knowe in Annerdale as maie be compared to England. For the countrie of Annerdale is stronge by theire great and

Digitized by Google

1592.

many surnames, as Maxwelles, Johnstons, Armestronges, Irwaines, Belles, and Carlelles. Every which severall surname defende theire owne, as shall apeare by devision of theire dwellinges here under written.

LIDDESDALE.—Lyddesdale is the most offensive countrie against both the West and Middle Marches. It is governed by a keeper who lyeth att Armytage the cheif strength of Liddesdale. The Lord Bodwell hath most land theire. The strength of this countrie consisteth in two surnames of Armestranges and Elwoodes. Theis people ride most into Gilsland, Aston more, and Northumberland.

TYVYDALE.—Behinde Liddesdale lyeth Tyvidale, which doth never offend the West Border.

EWSDALL.—Behinde Annerdale lyeth Ewsdall, who are a civill people, and never ride in England.

WATER BAYLIFFES.—Theire is belonginge to either warden a water bayliff, have libertie att all tymes to enter the marches without licence and to carry messages or lettres betwixt the wardens. Theire office is to kepe the entrance of all men without lycence out of either marche.

The severall surnames of the Englishe borderers and theire dwellinges.—

ESK.—Upon both sides of the river dwell the Grames which is the greatest surname att this daie upon the West Border. For the Grames of Eske and Leven are hable to make v^{c} serviceable men. Theire dwelleth also a surname of Storyes, but they are sore decaied.

LEVEN.—Upon this river dwelleth also many Grames, and above Kirklinton in Soupert, dwelleth a great surname of Fosters, and about Hethersgill is a surname of Hetheringtons.

BEWCASTLE.—Theire dwelleth Fosters, Crosers, and Nixsons, but sore decaied.

GILSLAND.—In Gilsland is no great surnames; the Belles is the most. Theire is a surname of Milbournes and Hardens, but they are not many.

BOURGH.—Theire is foure surnames theire, Liddalles, Glasters, Huntingtons, and Hodgesons, but theire is not many of none of them.

MUSGRAVE AND SALKELD.—The greatest surname of the gentlemen within the wardenrie is Musgraves and Salkeldes.

The severall surnames of the borderers of Scotland and theire dwellinges.

SARK.—Betwixt Eske and Sark, dwelleth the surname of Johnsons, called the Johnsons of Greatney.

KINMONT.—Above them dwelleth Kinmont an Armestronge, and about him dwelleth an hundred able men all Armestronges.

BONESHOWE.—About Kirtle is a surname of Irwyns, a surname of proper men.

BRIDEKIRK.—Above them is a great surname of Belles and Carlilles, who hath bene longe in fede with the Irwins.

ANNAN, LOUGWOOD.—Towardes the meetinge of Annan and the water of Milk, and of both sides thereof att Loughwood, dwelleth the Lard Johnson and ccc sufficient men of his name.

DUMFRIZE AND HODDAM.—Betwixt the river of Annan and the river of Neth, towardes and above Dumfrize is the Lord Maxwell and Lord Harrys, and a thousand Mauxwelles under them. They have bene in fede with the Johnsons theis many yeres, which is a weakeninge of Scotland and a strength to England. Here is all the surnames in Annerdale that is stronge att this daie.

LIDDESDALE.—The cheif surnames in Liddesdale standes upon Armestronges and Elwoodes. The cheif Armestronge is of Mangerton, and the

Digitized by Google

1592.

cheif Elwood at Cariston. Theis are two great surnames and most offensive to England att this daie. For the Armestronges both of Annerdale and Liddesdale are ever rydinge.

The names of the officers of the West Wardenrye of England.

Lord Warden.—Lord Scrope warden of the West Marches.—His deputie [ ]. Constable,—Thomas Carleton esquier. Steward of Bourgh.—Henry Leigh esquier. Steward of Holme.—John Seanus, esquier. Steward of Wigden.—Richard Barwys esquier. Steward of Grastock.—William Hutton, gentleman. Bayliff of Sebbram.—John Simpson gentleman. Steward of the forrest of Englewood.—John Southwick esquier, for the Lord Scrope. Steward of the prior lordshipp.—John Morrisbie gentleman, for the Lord Scrope. Steward of Penreth and the Quenes Hams.—John Atkinson gentleman, for Thomas Knevett. Land serjeant of Gilsland.—Thomas Carleton esquier. Captaine of Bewcastle.—Sir Symon Musgrave knight and his sonne Thomas. Bayliff of Crosbie.—Ambrose Carleton gentleman. Baylif of West Linton or Leven.—John Grame *alias* John of Westlynton, for William Musgrave. Waterkeeper for England.—Richard Grame *alias* Gares Riche.

The names of the officers of the West Wardenry of Scotland.—

Lord Warden.—Lord Mauxwell warden of the West Marches. His brother Robert Mauxwell is his deputie. Sheriff.—[ ]. Captaine of Langam.—Robert Mauxwell brother to the Lord Mauxwell. Keeper of Liddesdale.—The Lard of Farnehirst under the younge Duke of Lynox. The bayliff of Annan.—Davie Morrowe, gentleman. The water keeper for Scotland.—George Bell of Annan, yoman.

Here is all the knowne officers of England and Scotland upon the West Borders in this yere 1592. Your lordshippes in all dutie." *Signed:* Edw. Aglionby.

7 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed:* "Mar. 1592. The division of the West Borders of England and Scotland."

April 3. **744.** MUNITIONS SENT TO BERWICK.

Fine cornpowder, 10 lasts; cannon cornpowder, 10 lasts; pickaxes, 10 doz.; "sholves," 26 doz.; spades, 24 doz.; elm planks for stocks to great ordnance, 30 tons; elm "fellies," 9 inches deep, by 7 thick, 40 "trande;" handbaskets, 60 doz.; naves of the greatest sort for cannon and culverins, 40 pair; "packthred and marlyne corde," 1 cwt.; "lanthornes," 10 doz.; horse harness, 100; bows, 1000; "musketts," 300; "callivers," 300; "armours" for footmen, 1000; "firre deales," 1000; "gynne" rope, 3 "coile;" "ropes of all sortes for haling of ordinance," 8 "coile;" "sulphar," 5 cwt.; "rosen," 3 cwt.; saltpeter, 5 cwt.; English iron, 8 tons; Spanish iron, 4 tons; "Danske" iron, 4 tons; steel, 6 cwt.; buckles for armours, "1 grande br.;" strakes for great ordnance, 30; "strake nayles," 3000; buckets of leather, 40; "firre" poles, 100; masts, 50; tanned hides, 20; white leather hides, 10; "bare hides" for covering powder and other munition, in the carriages, 30; fair carts, 20; hare cloths to cover armours, 200 yds.; train oil, 40 gall.; neat foot oil, 20 gall.; "lynseede" oil, 10 gall.

"All theise parcelles wolde be well chosen, for that when the last proporcion of municion that came from the Towre to this towne, the powder was verye goode at the toppe of the barrelles and naughte in the middeste therof; and likwise the pecces that then came, when they weare shot in, some of them brake, and hurte divers mennes handes."

1 *p. Indorsed:* "A proportion of municion to be sente to Barwicke. Delivered by Sir Symon Musgrave."

Digitized by Google

1592.
April 9. **745.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

I have many pitiful complaints from her Majesty's subjects, of the daily spoils on them by the Liddisdale malefactors, and my not redressing the same, which as the case stands I cannot do, though I have often written to the King and her Majesty's ambassador, and had no answer. I humbly beg her Majesty's consideration for some means for their relief by your lordship's furtherance. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Sc.

Postscript.—During these 14 years last passed there has been no redress for Liddesdale.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May. **746.** CHRISTOPHER DACRE TO BURGHLEY.

The Lord Warden of this march, having, on the complaint of her Majesty's tenants, and of myself for my own poor tenants, written to your lordship by me for your good offices in procuring some relief, I have here set down after my simple skill and discretion, such a course as may be followed to her Majesty's least cost, for defence of her true subjects against these Liddesdale borderers—seeing that the liberty of revenge is taken away by this moost happie pece." *Signed:* Chr. Dacre.

1 *p. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(1) "The pityfull state of a great numbre hir Majesties tennauntes and other hir subjectes inhabyting upon the West borders nere adjoyning to that parte of the Scotishe border called Lyddisdale, with the cawse and causes of the same and howe and by what meanes the same is to be helped and reformed, etc."—

He suggests that the Queen shall retain and pay from 1st October to 1st April, being the most dangerous half of the year, a captain and fifty light horse (20 of them to be "shotte"), the whole wardenry paying for another captain and fifty light horse (20 of them good bowmen), to serve for defence against Liddesdale under special directions from the Privy Council and warden of the West Marches.

1½ *pp. Indorsed.*

(2) "Greate causes to persuade that there is not any hope of redresse to be had for Lyddisdale."—

He points out that there has been no redress for Liddisdale for 14 years and more—that they do a great deal more damage to their fellow subjects of Scotland, and levy "a blacke male" yearly from them—intending to do the like to the English. And as the King does not redress his own subjects' wrongs, it is not likely he will do any thing for her Majesty's. He also recommends a change to be made in the mode of proving march offences, which is practically useless at present.

2 *pp. Indorsed. Letters and inclosures all in same handwriting.*

June 16. **747.** JAMES VI. TO RICHARD LOWTHER.

"Our servand the Laird of Carmichaell upoun the recept of your lettre, hes signified unto ws the death of the Lord Scrope of gude memorie late Lord Wardane of that West Marche, quhilk treulie wer na plesant newis unto ws (saulffing Goddis pleasour), in consideratioun of his honorable doingis in administratioun of justice and intertenyment of the amitie betuix the realmes during the haill space that he hes continewit officiar in thay boundis." Since no new warden is yet appointed, we heartily desire you to keep good order, as we have proclaimed the like over our West and Middle

Digitized by Google

1592.

Marches and commanded our wardens accordingly. Halyruidhous. *Signed:* "Your gude freind James R."

½ *p. Addressed:* "To oure trustie and weilbelovit Mr Richerd Lowtheare esquere wardane deputy of the West Marche of England." *Royal wafer signet.*

June 20. **748.** RICHARD LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"Th'erle of Bothwell hath uppon Sondaye laste taken Loughmabell one of the Kinges howses on this oposyte frontyer, where he seeketh to strengthen him selfe. Yt is sayed he hath received lardge offerrs from the Lord Chauncellour, and that if he will submitt himselfe and go in to the Kinge, he shall be restored to his former estate—wherto he hath answered that the same beinge done, yt shall be redilie seene what inclyninge he will give to those and all former faire speeches with their consequenses. The Kinge hath sent for the Lord Maxwell and the Lard Johnston, but they have refused to obaye that charge, and as ys thought will take parte with Bothwell, as all the wardenrie oposyte with many of oures also will do, if they be not tymely and well stayed.

For the space of these eighte daies laste paste, sithence the deceass of the Lord Scrope, this office (thankes be to God) hath bin in very good quietnes —but this accident will now occasion misrule on both sydes, unles tymely order be provided." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"Postscript.—Bothwell entred Loughmaben as is reported in womans apparell. At the sealinge upp hereof I received her Majesties lettre with your lordshippes by my servante, for which I akknowledge my selfe deeply beholden to your lordship."

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 24. **749.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"Bothwell now betaketh him selfe to the feilde, openly prosecutinge his purpose, and hath combyned him selfe with the Lordes Maxwell and Herris * and the cheife of all the surname of the Scottes, together with the whole oposyte heade borderers, the Elwoodes onely excepted. He hath appointed his wholl forces that he can raise in these partes to meete him tomorrowe at the heade of the water of Yarrowe 40 myles from this place, for whence he intendeth to ryde towardes the Kinge, and looketh to meete with some forces from his frendes on the further syde of the water of Forth, and to have meanes for the accomplishement of his intended interprise by some of the kinges bed chamber, who hardlie favour the lord chauncellour and ar drawne to affect the course of Bothwell. So as these matters are nowe so rype and forwarde, that withoute wyse and powerfull gatheringe they will hardly receive repulse and staye. . . . Humblie praying your lordship, yf her Majesties pleasure be to contynue me in this chardge untill the assizes, your lordship will be pleased to wryte your favorable lettres unto the justices thereat to shewe me countenance, for the better advancement of her highnes services—withoute the which I shalbe the less able to performe the expected good offices which I wishe, and ar requisyte to be done." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 25. **750.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I received this day a letter from Sir Robert Karr, putting off the meeting for redress appointed between us on Tuesday the 27th, till Thursday

* Herris has been crossed out by Lowther.

Digitized by Google

1592.

"come viijth daies" the 6th July next, on account of some "imannente appearance" of trouble likely to happen in Scotland. "Erll Bothwell hath taken the castle of Loughmaban, beinge the Kings cheifeste streingth one the Weste Borders of Scotlande, and hath expellede Sir John Carmychaells men from the same, and hath gotten a great companey of evill disposede parsons to be participant with him, purposeinge to make somme commotione and trouble one the Borders." The King has made proclamation at Kelso and Jedburgh for all men to be ready with armour and victuals on an hour's warning on pain of death, and to keep good order, so as yet the Borders are quiet and all men at their usual "places of sommereings." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 26. **751.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I humbly offer thanks for your continued favour to me, and crave your lordship to make known to her Majesty how greatly I am bounden to her highness for committing to me, her old servant, the charge of this place for the time, which I shall keep as my life, till her highness's further pleasure is determined.

I have viewed the ordnance, powder and munition here, which is very small, as the particulars will show.

"As I wrote to Sir Robert Cicill that the Lord Bothwell was preparinge forces of the oposyte fruntyer, so is he now set forwarde with greate nombers to spoile the Chauncellour in his howse at Liddington. So as there is small hope for the presentt of any good redresse or justice to be had of Scotland." For I think Sir John Carmichael cannot come to execute his office here, nor will there be any more redress for Liddesdale than for those 14 years past, viz. none at all. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"I am perswadyd that Bothewell will kyll the Chancelor, and taik the King in to his custody. And, that done, he ys an enemy to her Majeste."

1 *p. The postscript holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley. Armorial wafer signet of* 6 *quarters.*

[1592.
June 26.] **752.** THE SAME TO THE SAME.

"At the puttinge upp of this pacquett, yt was credybly enformed unto me, that either the surprise is already made of the Kinges person to be put into the handes of Bothwell, or elles all Bothwelles purposes in this jurney will fall in vayne to the grownd—and then he will undoubtedly fall to the spoyle both of his enemies at home and abroade." *Signed:* R. Lowther.

½ *p. Probably a postscript to the last letter.*

1592.
June 30. **753.** THE SAME TO THE SAME.

"Even nowe I have received such advertisements of the overthrowe of Bothwell, as partely may appeare to your lordship by the inclosed, which is confirmed unto me by two severall persons commed from the feild reportinge a greate loss on Bothwelles parte, him selfe retiringe towardes Peebles with a hundred of the best horsed men—leavinge behind him the Lord of Spott deade in the towne of Falkland, where he was slaine with a peece. And divers others as is thought, slaine hurte and taken. Thus much for this interime of tyme." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"My Lord Scrope here doth use me moste honorably and curteously as his father did."

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1592.
June 30. **754.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"Such newes as is broughte unto me I have thought it my duetie to make knowne to your lordship, thinkinge the same to be certenly true—savinge that I am perswaded yt is the Earle of Arell and not Arran that is with the Kinge." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"I thinke there ar lettres intercepted, for I looke for advertisementes many wayes."

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above :—

"(*Illegible*) Me lord, eftir my hayrte comendationis in lefull maner. Forsomekle to adwartis your lordship that thare is one bwrges of Jedbwrght callid Johne Penman who hes send on boy to me be word of mouthe sayand me lord Bothwell hes the Kingis Majeste gottin in his keiping wythe xxiiij men in to his henes compane, the Earll of Arren being the fyrst of his hienes compane, that come to entreit for quyetnes. Me lord Bothwell hes tayne the Laird of Carmychell and George Hwyme being ennemyis to me lord. The Kingis hienes did mak parsueyt to sawif thare lyfis efter that they had qwyet all materis. The word is they haif had the King eyther to Sanct Johnstoune or ellis to Dwnde. Farther me lord I cane nocht wryt at this pressent, bot so soine as I cane haif any ma nowellis your lordship schall be adwartesyt, so commytis you to God be youris." *Signed:* "Ye wayt qwha."

½ *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed:* "To me lord warden be this delywerd."

July 2. **755.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I have this day a letter from the opposite warden still farther deferring our meeting. "For that the Kinge hath sente for him to repaire to his Majestie, well accompanyed both with Lyddisdale and Tevidale, purposeinge to take jurney uppon Weddensdaie next to the Weste Borders of Scotlande to pursewe the Erll Bothwell and his confederats, of whom he hath executede ten alreadie, and is of intention to punish the reste that cane be gotten." The opposite warden writes that the King desires none of the conspirators may be reset here, for which I have taken order, and beg your lordship to take her Majesty's pleasure therein and whether I should assemble the force of this March to enter Scotland if the King desire assistance, as it may be he needs help. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 2. **756.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"Such occurrentes of the proceedinges in Scotland, as ar commed to me from my secret frend, I have thought meete to make knowne to your lordship by inclosinge the same." Begging your directions how to act if the King come to the Border and demand his rebels or otherwise, as it is like he will. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

I pray your lordship to order some powder and munition, for there is none here. The ambassador in Scotland wrote to me for the names of those of this wardenry who accompanied Bothwell. I hear there were 30 or 40 young men, and have charged my officer to learn who they are.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 8. **757.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"Therle of Anguss (who came in unto the Kinge uppon Craiford Moore not paste two dayes sithence, havinge his peace made before with the Kinge) did come yesterdaye to the Lockwood the howse of Johnston, where

Digitized by Google

1592.

Johnston laye somewhat sicke, and being accompanied thither with the Lordes Hamilton and Maxwell and garded with 1000 horss, they travelled with Johnston to have him seeke his peace with the Kinge by their meanes —offeringe that if he would followe their counsell and be ruled by them therein, they woulde either sett him againe in the Kinges favoure or elles take parte with him if the kinge should not heare them for him. Otherwise if he would carrie and mannage his own course, then they woulde leave him to him selfe and partake with the Kinge againste him. Irwin of Bonshawe standinge and hearinge this, hath lefte his howse of the Bonshawe open to the Kinge, thinkinge either to be included in the same peace or followe Johnston his other fortune. But I am of opynion that Bothwell and all other his complices in these partes will verie shortlie take appointement with the kinge and the Kinge with them. There will non of their rebelles offer to sett their foote within this marche, excepte it be the Ladie Bothwell crepinge into corneres." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"The Lordes Auguss Hamilton and Maxwell went fourthwith from Johnston to the Kinge, to meete him at Dunfreis."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

[1592.]
July 10. **758.** SIR JOHN CARMICHAEL TO LOWTHER.

"I ressavit your lordschipis lettre and hes considerit the same. Thairof his Majeste giffis yow maist hartly thankis and I in lyk maner and siclyk for your halding hand and having your forces together for the suppressing of his Majestes rebellious pepill. It war good to have warrandis in the Quenes hand, for your Quene may be assurit that all the lossis we ressavit at this last raid it wilbe billit upone Inglismen. Tak heid in thir matteris that your Quene may be disburdenit as I dout not bot you will, as your Quene is wyse anewcht. Swa hawand no farder at the present, quhill new occations I commit your lordschip to Almychte God. Of Dunfreis the x of Julij instant. Your lordschipes eftre the awld maner." *Signed:* Carmychell.

"Postscript.—Willie Johnestoun of Kirkhill hes ane blak hors of my cousing Wille Carmychel of Reidmyre. It will ples your lordschip to cawse delyver him to the Lard of Gretnay."

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed:* "To the rycht honorabill my assurit loving freynd Mr Lowther lord warden of the West Merches of Ingland foreanent Scotland gif thes."

1592.
July 11. **759.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

On receipt this day of your letter of the 6th, I sent a messenger to Dumfries to inform me from that court, of the King's complaints against those of this march, on whose return your lordship shall be speedily advertised of the news "of worth that he shall bringe unto me in answer. . . I am verie crediblie informed that the Larde of Johnston, accompanied with 12 or 13 of his frendes, entred them selves to the Kinge yesternighte uppon condicion to have lyfe and landes saved, and him selfe not to be pitted or in closs prison, but in other open or at large warded where yt shoulde please the Kinge and at his Majesties pleasure. The good man of Bonshawe hath lefte his howse for the Kinge, and hopeth to be the 14th person that shalbe included in this peace and in the same recited condicions. Sir John Carmighell and the Larde of Cesforde ar presentlie to meete in Liddersdale, where the same course will likewise be taken with thoffenders at this roade with Bothwell. The Kinge amyndeth to returne uppon Frydaye nexte oute of these partes towardes Edenburgh againe." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

Digitized by Google

1592.

I send you a note of the loose men of England and Scotland in as far as I can learn, and for England think myself satisfied.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

July 11. **760.** LOWTHER TO JOHN STANHOPE.

"The King hathe mayd an ende of his jorney heare in Annerdale in this sorte—the Larde Johnston and 12 of his principall frendes and kynsmen have submyttyd them selffes in the name of all their frendes and surname, in the Kinges will, but upon this condycyon, saving their lyves, their goodes, and howses, and to be in large imprisone during the kinges pleasur. The Lard of the Boneshaw the lyk—but he hathe delyveryd to the King his howse at the kinges will, which howse shall taike no harme.

The Lord Maxwell in no good favor, but meare dissyumulacyon.

Sir Jo. Carmichell and the Larde of Sesford shall mete in Lyddesdale to taik the lyk course (as I think) with Wythawgh and his howse.

I warraunt yow Syr they nede not owr canons. Theire ys no confydence to be gyven to the Kinges word, as Edward Irwen of the Boneshaw saithe openly—but they rely muche upon Carmichell his word—for he dothe gyve his word for all thes pacyficatyons. Ther ys not any horse or valw of 20*s.* come into this marche of the jorney of Fawkeland—yet will they complane for nothing! and they shall be paid with nothing, yf I may have my will." *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"Syr I pray yow shew this to my lord Treasorer or to Syr Robert."

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed:* "To the right worshipfull Mr John Stanhopp at the Cowrt." *Indorsed.*

July 12. **761.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I am this day informed that Sir John Carmichael has voluntarily resigned his office of wardenry, and the King has bestowed it on Lord Maxwell. As I think the course of the new warden will be far different towards us, than Carmichael's, I humbly pray your lordship's direction on what terms I shall deal with the new officer. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

Postscript.—By the enclosed your lordship will see the report is confirmed. It is an answer to my letter asking the names of the persons on this march, complained of by the King as concerned in the enterprise of Falkland, but not giving them.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(Carmichael to Lowther.)

"I ressavit your lettir this Tysday* at vij houris at nycht being upone my jurnay towardis Cokpule to se my ante, and was nocht able to returne bak for sic effairis as I was derectit be his hienes to do thairabout, and swa was nocht able to impart your lettir to his Majestie and cunsall quhill my returne, quhilk wilbe this nixt Vodinsday befoir nune. Thairefter I sall nocht faill to adverteis yow of the answer. This mekle I thocht gud to lat yow understand for the present, that I have maid that mocyoun to his Majestie and frendis in court that I have geven up the office of vardanrie. His Majestie hes placeit my lord Maxwell into it quha is mair worthy nor ewir I was or yit wilbe. Quha I dowt nocht will do all gud offices for the quyeting of the amytie betuix thir twa realmes, and as for me I will rest your brothir and frend eftir the old manir. In quhatsumevir I am able to

* July 11.

Digitized by Google

1592.

do may plesour yow in thir partis and quhat ye have ado in our courtt I will serve for adjent to yow, and for ony oddis that I am addeittit to yow, ye sall be satefeit at meitting, quhilk I hoip salbe within schort tyme. I man maist ernestlie request yow to gyf my hartlie commendatioun of service to my lord Scrope and Mr Hary his brother quhome I will honour and serve as I did their fathir befor thame, for he was the onely man in Scotland or Ingland I was maist obleist to, my dewty reservit. Ye man excuis me at his lordschipis hand that I have nocht writtin to him—the caus is for lak of mattir. Sua for this present with my commendacions to your bedfellow and barnis and to Mr Cairltoun. . . Off Cumlungane this Tysday at nycht. Be your lordschipis assurit frend and bruthir eftir the old manir. *Signed:* Carmychell.

1 *p.* *Addressed.*

July 13. **762.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I called down the gentlemen of this wardenry, on hearing of the King's march hitherward, and they have remained till this day ready to serve. The King having departed without calling for our assistance, of which I saw no need, I have dismissed them, and now beg to acquaint your lordship. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"I am informed and perswaded that Bothwell will gett courte and favour very shortly."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 14. **763.** WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

I received the enclosed from the Master of Gray by his servant a Scotsman's hands, and also a letter to the Lord Governor, requiring them forwarded with expedition, as concerning the Queen's service. The servant also delivered to by word of mouth from him the following message.—

"First.—Theis noble men, as the Lords Hammelton, Angus, Bothwell, Athell, Arrell, Maxwell and the Master Grey himselfe, with the consent of the nobylitye, are joyned together. And the cause of the Master his comming unto the Borders now, is for that he is derected by the saide lordes aforesaide, with full commission from theme to returne the saide lettres unto your honour and the Lorde Governour, and lykewise to send theme to me that I would returne the same accordinglie.

There request is that whereas they finde theme selfes agreved by certen about the King, who hath drawen him from his nobelitye—as the Chancelour, Sir John Carmighell, Sir George Hume and others, yt wold please her Majestie to extend her gratious favour soe much towardes theme, as to permitt theme to procead and worke there owne turnes—for the which they offer to oblize and binde theme selfes that yt shall neyther tend to the hurte of the Kinges person, or any damage to his crowne state or dignitie, but onlye for his preservacion and safe standing.

And also they offer to binde theme selfes unto her Majestie to be at her highnes devocion against all other princes and at all tymes. Lykewise what derectyon they shall receave from her highnes for the preservacion and governement of the Kinge and realme, they will obey and observe yt, and take nothing in hande before her Majestie be acquainted therewith. And for the ametie, they will put in what securitye shall please her Majestie, that yt shall contynewe in a more certen and firme sorte then ever yt hath bene heretofore. And for the performance thereof or any other demand shall please her Majestie to thinke well of, the Master offereth him selfe as pledge.

Moreover they have bene this long tyme most earnestlie labored by the King of Spaine to knitt up and joyne with him, and have bene offred great

Digitized by Google

1592.

somes of treasure, which they have refussed, professing they never determined to joine with, or bring in, such a nation amongst theme, as all true Cristians doe detest.

And latelie within theis five or sixe dayes, the Master himselfe sayth he receaved messeges from Spaine, renuing there former offers againe to mainteyne all there actions and proceadinges—who protestethe the utter refusyall thereof for that he hath vowed and promised unto her Majestie that he wold not breake his worde to her heighnes while he lyved, nor follow any course but such as by her Majestie should be sett downe. And for better proofe hereof within theis vj wekes he sayth the Chanclour onlye receaved both lettres and message from the Kinge of Spaine and runeth the Spannish course altogether most depelye. And yf yt may please your lordship that the embassadour may charge the chancelour therewith, he thinkett the chancelour will not denye yt."

Humbly begging your lordship's answer with speed. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 18. **764.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I have received by your direction certain powder from Newcastle brought yesternight with a letter from Errington Sir Symon Musgrave's man there, that he had sent it, but naming no weight. There are 12 demi-barrels, and it should be half a last if all weighed. The bringer says it is corn powder. I have enquired as to the emptions of the former store here of late years, and cannot find that the keepers ever charged themselves by writing, but merely had directions by word of mouth from Lord Scrope. They say it was expended at the King of Scots' late journey to Lochmaben, when the Scottish lords came out of England and Angus and Mar recovered court and their country, and "some other comaunded services on these borders in sorte as my lorde Scrope hath advertised your lordship." I shall do my best to enquire more into it. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 12. **765.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

On Tuesday last I received the enclosed letter from Lord Maxwell, and we met yesterday, the day appointed, in the afternoon, and have appointed our clerks to meet on the last of this month, to collect the bills for redress on both sides that we may have a march meeting. "He made shew at the first to call to reconinge all offences comitted sithence the coronacion of their Kinge, which ar unredressed for—in thende contented to begin where the Lord Scrope and Sir John Carmighell lefte. He hath the office of wardenrye during lyfe, with the castell of Loughmaben and lands belonginge, together with halfe the benifittes growinge to the kinge by the wardes and other casualities within the office (beinge accomptable to the kinge for th'other halfe) graunted to him in fee, as I am verie crediblie informed. He intendeth fourthwith to repaire Loughmaben at his owne chardge, and to fortefie at Annand with the chardge that shall yearely arise unto the kinge of his Majesties halfe of the wardes and casualties, which ar appointed to be thereon imployed. He hath delivered me two severall notes —th'one contayninge the names of such Englishmen as were at the roade at Faukland, againste whom they ar plaintifs, beinge to the nomber of xiij^{en}, whereof they have them selves hanged some, and verie lately had some others of them in pryson—th'other bill contayninge the names of such Scotsmen borderers as were at the same roade, and ar by me to be proclaymed outlawes, beinge in all about 80, whereof him selfe hath crossed xix. And this

Digitized by Google

1592.

daye I have appointed by proclamacion in this towne, to publish their names and prohibite the receipt of any of them by any Englishman. In the title of the note of Scotsmens names, he intitleth him selfe 'the noble and potent lord, John lord Maxwell earle of Morton,' as maye partely appeare to your lordship by his owne signinge of his lettre inclosed." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the foregoing:—

(Lord Maxwell to Lowther.)

"Being returnit from court and having acceptit from his Majestie the charge of this West Marche, I am myindit God willing, to be at Annand on Thurisday nixt be ten houris for putting ordour to sik as wald mene to disturb the present amitie and peax . . . Geif your laser mycht serve we mycht meit at the watter on Fryday nixt at efternone tyid, to confer and agrie apon sik thingis as salbe necessar for the discharge of our dewteis to utherris in thais two officeis comittit to our cuir. . . . Drunfreis the sevint day of August 1592." *Signed:* J. Mortoun.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "From Therle of Morton." *Wax signet lost.*

Aug. 20. **766.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"Bothwell is commed againe into these oposyte borders. He pretendeth from hencefourth to put aparte all further secrett practises, and publikely to seeke the settinge of his cause on foote. He meaneth to holde house at the Armitage in Lyddersdaile, and to assaye the drawinge of all the borderers to partake with him in his fortune. He is verie desierous to seeke his peace by her Majesties meanes, to whom he will make verie grett offers. He will take and deliver to her Majestie foure Jesuites that ar traficquers in those partes—give good satisfaccion of his soundnes in religion and devotion to her highnes—and will abyde triall of all matters heretofore done. For performance of all which he will pledge his sonne to her Majestie till her highnes shalbe satisfied in all thinges to be done by him. This offer will shortly as I heare, be commended to my selfe to be further preferred and advaunced." If not accepted, and himself well entertained, I fear the Borders will fall into such disorder as will not be easily settled. And therefore I crave your lordship before hand to take her Majesty's pleasure how I shall deal with the same when it comes into my "handlinge." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"These Jesuites ar lately commed into Scotland. Two of them ar Englishmen, the other Scotshmen nowe at Edenburgh."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 21. **767.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Though your lordship is doubtless acquainted by Mr Bowes her Majesty's ambassador, of occurrences in Scotland, yet having this day received some intelligence I thought it my duty to inclose it. "Ye may perceave certaine factions between the Ducke, my lord Hume, and Master of Glames, and the Chauncelor, the Treasurer, and my lord of Spyne—for yt is lookede that uppon Teusdaie the xxix^th^ of this instant the Chauncelor shalbe eyther decourtede or better established." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1592.

Inclosed in the above :—

"From Edinbroughe the 10 * of August 1592.

Sence the comeinge of the Master of Glames to Edinbrough, my lord Chauncelor fyndeinge yt to procede without his previtie or consent, hath bin jelous—the rather of the grete companey contynewallie keptt by the Ducke and the Lord Hume with the Master of Glames—for they ryde commenlie togeather betwen Edinbrough and Dalkeithe. It is knowen and comenlie reportede howe the Ducke the Lord Hume and the Master of Glames comeinge from Dalkeithe, did meate my lord Chauncelor, the Erll of Mountrose, and Sir Robert Melvyn tresurer, rydeinge to Dalkeithe : wheir yt was thought ane onsett should have ben made, but the same was sett bye be the discretione of Alexander Hume of North Barwicke. Yet that night yt was lookte that the Chaunceler should have retournede to Edenbrough, and that the Ducke and others in companey intendeinge at the same tyme to ryde to Dalkeith soe to have mett, and the chauncelor beinge the fewer companey to have kepte skaithe.† Wherof he beinge certified (as the brute was) rode that night to Ledington, and Sir Robert Melvyn to Elphingston. Sir Robert uppon the morne, paste over the water to his house of Brunt Ilande. Sence that tyme the Chancelor was not att courte, but the Treasurer retourned to court the xvth of this instant Auguste.

The Lards of Burley and younge Logye beinge suspected for intelligence and resetteinge of the Erll Bothwell, wer apprehendede as ye have hard. Burley confessed franklie and theruppon is sett att libertie. Younge Logie standeinge to denyall, and at laste confesseinge ineugh to marr him selfe, was convoyede to his escapeinge through the Queens chamber by the moyen of his mistris ane of the Queens Danish gentlewomen.

Sen syne my lord of Spyne and Crowner Stewart hath ben befor the Kinge att Dalkeithe, wher the crowner persisteinge in his accusatione and the other in strait denyall, they wer both againe commytted to ward—the crowner to the Blaknes, the Lord of Spyne to Starlinge castle.

Tewsdaie the xxixth of this instant Auguste, is assigned for the further tryall of that matter, and some of the nobylite and counsell wrytten unto for that ende. All things in the mean tyme contyneweth and dryves over, lokeing to the evente which shall fall oute the said xxixth daie : some lookeinge that the Chaunceler, Treasurer, and my lord of Spyne shalbe decourtede —others lyppeneinge ‡ to see them established and injoye their owne places.

Sundrie accounted indeferente, are travelleinge for concorde—namelie my lordes of Marr and Marshall, but none cane tell the likelie successe of that raide. It is spoken that my lord Ducke contyneweth still offended att my lord Chauncellor, makeing quarrell for some speaches and comparisone usede by him to the Duckes offense in the Kinges presentes.

To be short—all men looks to Tewsdaie the 29 of Auguste, thinckeinge then to see greater certaintie or greater confution. Since the begyneinge of thir late occasiones, lytle word hath ben of the Erll Bothwell or other outlawes of his condytion."

1½ *pp. Copy by Forster's clerk.*

Sept. 10. **768.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Enclosing news just received from Scotland. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed :* John Forster.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same :—

(News from Scotland.)

"Thair is thrie imbassadouris of Denmark daylie luikat for to arryve in

* Altered to 17 or 19. † *i.e.*, Suffered damage. ‡ Expecting.

Digitized by Google

1592.

this cuntrie. The effect of thair messag is yit unknawin, bot it is supponit thair coming is to crave the performance of thingis that was promeisit be contract to the Quenis Majestie. Fra this it is menit thai sall ryd to Ingland.

The Chancellar hes obtenit licens to depairt of this cuntrie, and his leving and possessiounis to be in the Kingis Majesteis protectioun. Thair is few knawis quhair he is at this tyme, for he is under greit feir of his lyf. His wyf and servandis ar in Edinburgh. It is supponit the Erle of Mar sall be chancellar.

The Kingis Majeste being mekill straitit with necessar effairis of this cuntrie, requyrit certaine nobill men to trawell for his releif, and quhatever thai did sould have place; of the quhilk number the Maister of Glamis was first nominat: and swa it appeiris he is in greitter credit nor he was in befoir.

The Wardane of the West Marche hes appoyntit ane raid of the forces within his wardaurie, to meit at Dumfreis the xxv day of this monethe with xv dayis victuallis, for the persuit of the outlawis and thair resettaris within that wardaurie.

It is supponit be mony that the Chancellor is presentlie in the West cuntrie, thinking to mak my lord Hammyltoun, Maxwell and utheris in that cuntrie his freindis and pairtie—and yit na certantie of this.

My lord Duik, my lord Hwme and thair haill freindis was in Calso on Monenday at evin last, for gaddering of the teindis of Calso and Sproustoun. Sir Robert Ker mening to mak stop, upone sum rycht as he allegit gifin to him befoir. Alwayis the matter is takin up, and ane servand of his Majesteis appoyntit to gadder the teindis for baithe pairtteis, till fardar tryell be takin.

My lordis Duik and Hwme, come out of Calso on Twyzday to Jedburghe and be the way socht Hwnthill and sum uther places for the resset of my lord Bothwell or sum of his servandis, bot fand nane.

My lord Duik hes takin promeis of the Laird of Phairnherst, the Laird of Hunthill and the Proweist of Jedburghe, to be affoir his Majeste in counsell.* It is thocht thai sall be chargit for the resset of the Erlle Bothwell.

My lordis Duik and Hwme was in Macarstoun all Twysday at nycht. On Wedinsday at morne, my lord Duik raid to Dalkeithe—my lord Hwme to Dwnglas.

Gif the day appoynttit betuixt the Crownner and my lord of Spynie be not continewit, I beleif your lordship sall heir of uthir newis and alteratiounnis nor is yet knawin.

I heir nathing bot his Majeste is ever allyk bent in the Erlle Bothwelles contrair."

1½ *pp.* *In a Scottish hand.*

Sept. 13. **769.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"Uppon the receipte of your lordshippes laste lettre (for which and your lordshippes grave advise to my selfe, I remaine with my best services wholly at your lordshippes devotion) I soughte to gett satisfaccion in the later pointe contayned in your lordshippes lettre, and have received for answere such as your lordship may perceive by the lettre (herewith inclosed) from Bothwell unto me in that behalfe. The which with th'other Scottes lettres unto me herewith also sent, I wholly comende and referre to your lordshippes view and consideracion. Myselfe attendinge such further direccion as heron shalbe thought meete to afoarde me." I have thought good to remind your lordship of the great want here of "caliver, speare, with bowes and arrowes," in case any sudden necessity for their use should happen. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

* " . . . day," on margin.

Digitized by Google

1592.

"This is Bothwelles answere for the roade at Faulkland and other attempes, beinge the cheife pointes of your lordshippes above mentioned lettre."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the forgoing:—

(1) (John Colvile to Lowther.)

"The prais and revard of humanite visdome and vertew, is werey commendabill and gret, bot the exercis tharof is werey tedius. The perfytest pilatis ar cheiflie burthenit in most perlus voyages, the lerintest advocattis in most difficill causes, the best phisitians hes communly most to do, and generally verteus men ar never sufferit to be idill. Your worship for this caus man patientlie indur th'exercesis that men of your disposition hes sustenit at all tymes heirtofor, and of your humanite I hoip ye will admit a distressit stranger to regret the pitifull estat of ane innocent nobill man, weill affectit in all lesum maneir to your estat and to your self in particular, as ye may understand moir cleirly by the informacion heirwyth inclosit, send unto your worschip by commandment of the said nobill man. Unto whom if your plesour be to schaw ony favour, yow sall conquis him to be your freind and brother, and me to be your servand in lesum maneir, in all tyme cumming. My conscience and dewite movit me prefer that estat befor all foran natiouns, for as thair is none qwhar we can haif so fre exercis of religion, so on th'other part hir Majestes benefites in the tyme of my last trubill, bindit me tharunto. I confes I wes unworthy of that favour and remanis unhabill to requyit the smallest part tharof, bot I sall never be unthankfull, for no calamite sall caus me seik releif or remane in that societe qwhare onything salbe meanit to hir prejudice, and what I vant in habilite I sall God willing, supplie wytht a most deutifull and a sinceir affection to hir service. . . From * the xxv of August 1592." *Signed:* Jo. Colville.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed:* "To the rycht worschipfull Schir Richert Lowder knight warden of the Vest Marches foranent Scotland." *Indorsed.*

(2) (Bothwell to Lowther.)

"Your discretioun and humanite reportit wnto me be sindry of my cuntrey men had maid me, whom no acquantance, to presum this muche as to request yow extend your favour upon ane distressit nobill man injustly persequuted at home and abrod, among yow traducit, and yit in all lesum maneir weill affectit to hir Majestie your soverane lady, to hir estat and to yourself in particular. My request is (so it be your plesour) that my lettres may be savlie preseutit unto hir Majestie and to my lord Thesaurer. And to th'end your worschyp may be the moir incuragit so to do, I haif causit my werey familiar M^r^ Jo. Colvile, ane faythfull frend and veilvillar to that estate as weill as unto me, to sett down in generall sum notes concerning my innocence in the cheif pointis wharin I am sklanderit, togidder withe suche matteris as is to be impertit wnto hir Majestie, qwhiche salbe moir specially oppinnit wp by sum of my awin (if so be hir plesour) at suche place and tyme as scho shall apoint . . . Fro * the xxv of August 1592. *Signed:* Your worschips lifulli to be usit, Bothuell.

1 *p.* *Written by Colville.* *Addressed as No.* 1. *Indorsed.*

(3) (Bothwell to Lowther.)

"It had bein gevin me from yow to understand how cairfull your counsale is to knaw my trew meaning concerning the King my soverane, and how I may excus my lait cumming to Fakland as nocht to appeir of intention to craif his Majestes lyif. The excus is easy, for the matter of the self is cleir, and all

* Blank.

Digitized by Google

1592.

probabilite dothe yeild sufficient argumentis to my advantage. First, my deutifull respect to my soverane and cheif: his gracius favour till now of lait most bountifullie bestowit: nixt to succeid in his place I can nocht, and the favour of suche as hopis for the same is doutfull: his preservacion then is my swirtie and his dethe must nedis import my decay, and who can be so mad as williuglie to work his awin destruction? Bot to spek moir pertinently, what I haif interprysit hathe nocht bein be me allone for my particular attemptit, bot the same wes settellit and concludit by the speciallis of the nobilite upon urgent occasions: as his Majestis preservation, generall benefit of the hoill realme, and our awin savteis, in respect the favorites had wrocht agans ws suche indigniteis as our better affected myndis then thairs towardis his Majeste culd nocht indure, for we socht the libertie and quietnes of our prince and estate; thai finding no profeit bot be fisching in drumly watteris, hes blawin the belleis of discord continually halding his Majeste occupyit on sum one or other of the vorthiest of his subjectis, meaning tharby no thing bot to increes thair bas condition be our decay—for preventing heirof we thocht expedient to use the self same remeid whiche our progenitouris heirtofor and we our selves of lait wyth the rest of the best affectit subjectis wythin this realme, wer forcit to use. The Brig of Lawder of awld, and the Roidis of Ruthven, Sanctt Andros and Stirling, ar recent exemples: whiche from our interpryis differit nuthing bot in succes. The custom of our cuntrey is to esteme thame tratouris that tynes the feild, and quharsoevir guid fortown inclyns, the voice and favour of the pepill adheris tharunto. So our laufull and most just interpryis growndit upon the respectis forsaid, is condemnit nocht so muche of iniquite as of unhappy event. Bot I hoip no indifferent persone will misconstrue our intencions tharin, for prasit be God, the principallis of ws is all yit levand. Thocht ane part of ws be captyve, yit no thing can be fund in thame meriting suche reproche and sklander, and suche of ws as is fre, sall by our actions and guid behaviour manifest our innocence in that point to the hoill vorld. And if evir it sall pleis God we be restorit to our awin places about his Majeste, we sall proif moir cairfull of his honour and weiltair, moir confortabill to the perturbit estat, and moir affectionat to th'amitie betuix the two crownes, nor ever our enemeis had bein. And all theis pointis salbe moir strenthenit be ws in one yeir then our evillaris culd haif done in all thair lyftyme. . . From Edenbrugh this 9 of September 1592." *Signed:* Bothuell.

"Sen my cumming from your bordour I am advertesit that one of the princypallis of this court is decoverit to be a practeser for the Leage, and hes wtteritt him self to be suche a one, persuading otheris to his opinion. Bot heirof yow salbe moir specially informit by Spott or at my awn return. Report this for a treuthe."

2 *pp.* *Written by Colville.* *Addressed as No.* 1. *Indorsed.*

Sept. 11. **770.** WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

"Wheras the piere at the haven mouthe, the which by viewe therof taken, hath done great good to the haven, for that it hath caryed awaye a mightie deale of sande owt of the ryver, which nowe beinge owt, doth all rest on the backside of the piere next unto the sea, so as yt can not come in agayne (wheras before, as one tyde forced yt owt, another brought it in againe, and so chokt up the haven mouthe, which is nowe cleare),—is in great decay and broken, the which for necessities cause if it be not amended before the winter stormes do come, which are now at hand, it wold have bene caryed quyte away, stones, timber, and all (as by the survey therof taken and herewith sent to your honour wyll appeare), I have caused it to be taken in hand to be amendid for the better stay of the same. In like sorte the bridge over Twede is in such ruyne and decaye, that for the tyme,

Digitized by Google

1592.

I have for the stay of the same, set some worckmen in hand with yt. But . . . ther must nedes further order be gyven for the mending therof, or els yt can not stand another yeare." Not withstanding the present repairs, if any great storm happens this winter, it is very doubtful that it will fall. There is also a tower or platform in the castle "torne and riven" from the foundation to the top, which must be repaired or it will lay open all that side of the castle towards Scotland. I have sent your lordship a survey of these and other decays, referring the same to your consideration. There is nothing set down but what is "of necessytye." Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Sept. 17. **771.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

Your letter of the 9th arrived today, and I acquaint you of the time of receipt that you may consider the diligence of the posts. Agreeably to your directions, I shall show such favour as I can to the Chancellor if he come in here, and see to Mr Orphures matter of the bill laid upon him for the roade at Falkland. I think it true that the Chancellor stands yet in the King's favour as your lordship has been told, and at this present he has employed the provost of Clanclowden with the King, by whose means if he can return to court with safety, he will leave these parts. Yet some think he will be impeached by those at court, even if he has the king's "furtherance" to return. It is certain he has lain at Dunlangrick these eight days, and that the laird of Spott is with him yesterday or this day from Bothwell, "to temper some kynde course betwixt Bothwell and him." The friendship between the chancellor and the provost of Clanclouden is very strong, and cannot be broken"—for all the Dowglasses woulde draw Glenclowden from the chancellour, but they cannot. "I praye your lordship to wryte a straite and sherpe letter unto me, comaunding me to laye the watches and cause straite water watches and plumpe watches to be duely kepte within this wardenry, especially in Gilsland and Buecastell." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"The Lord Maxwell and the cheife barrons in this his office do not well agree, they caryinge no frendly affeccions towardes him."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 18. **772.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"It appeareth that accordinge to my former lettres to your lordship the Chancellour hath licence to leave the courte and countrey. Yf he enter at these partes, I shall observe your lordshipes direccion for well intreatinge of him. All others, for avoydinge of trouble to your lordship I referre to the viewe of the lettre herewith inclosed." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

I humbly pray your lordship to send me your warrant to the receiver "for suche fee as shall please her Majesty by your lordshipes good meanes, to bestowe uppon me."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Sept. 28. **773.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

'The provoste of Glanclouden come from the courte to his owne house uppon Frydaye laste in the nighte. The Lord Chauncellor shoulde have mett him at Greenelaw on Teusdaye followinge, but it is thoughte he helde not th'appointement. Agreable with my laste (this morninge sent towardes your lordship) the Kinge was expected at Peebles on Tuesday laste: but the younge larde of Tynnell, deputie warden (who went forwardes

Digitized by Google

1592.

towarde the Kinge on Sondaye laste) returninge from thence to Dunfreis, on Tuesdaie before noone in greate haste, broughte comaundement from the Kinge to the warden to be in redynes uppon an howeres warninge to repaire unto the kinge with the wholl forces of his wardenry. Wheruppon he hath both made proclamacion of the same, and also sent oute his missyves to the borowes to give notice of the kinges pleasure therin." Not knowing how this may end, I beg your lordship's direction how to use the force here to prevent "unlooked for inconveniences," or await "such profitable services" as her Majesty may appoint.

"By lettres from her Majesties ambassadour in Scotland, dated the 18th hereof, he wryteth unto me that Maxwell had him informed by lettres, that Bothwell was not onelye receipted emongst divers of the Grames on this English border, but also received and entertained in this towne on the viijth of this moneth (beinge the faire daye for this cittie) and at night was conveyed oute of the towne by Thomas Carleton—which lettre of informacion Maxwell sent unto the king, and the Kinge sent the same to the English ambassadour, who sending the coppie thereof unto me, prayed me so certenlie to advertise him of the trueth thereof, as mighte leade his course for the kinges satisfaccion." I have answered, as the truth is, that the story is "surmised and most false—Thomas Carleton protestinge that he never saw Bothwell with his eyes knowinge him from another man." He has offered to prove this before the king if required. As to Bothwell's reset with the Grames, I have replied that I have spoken with none of them "by reason of the greate waters and flouds." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Michaelmas. **774.** THE TREASURER OF BERWICK.

Declaration as to his fees for 3 years ended at Michaelmas 1592.

Extracts.

The first year 1590, Mr Bowes received himself.

The second year 1591, his fees allowances, &c. were .	481*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*
Paid part of Mr Treasurer's debt	447*l.* 16*s.*
Charges of bringing treasure to Berwick (50*l.*), and other smaller payments—in all	517*l.* 16*s.* 7½*d.*
Thus due Mr Vernon on this account . . .	36*l.* 4*s.* 11¾*d.*

"The third year endinge at Mychaelmas 1592 was payd by your honors apointment to Mr Treasurer for the relevinge of Mr Raff Bowes forthe of prison."

1 *p.* *Official hand.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 3. **775.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"Their is no great affaires in the court of Scotland, but their is great appearaunce of trouble to ensewe presentlie. The Kinge remainethe att Lythcoe accompanyed but with the Chauncellor the Maister of Glames and my lord Hume. The holl Stewarts hath lefte the courte, and is not contente of the Chauncelors beinge with the Kinge. My Lord Hamelton was sende for to the courte, att whos comeinge thither he was desierede to consente to the banishemente of the Erll Bothwell; who flatlie hath refussed to agree, therwith, alledgeinge that seing his Majestie had freelie remyttede him, and that he was cleansede by ane enqueste, and sence that tyme hath gyven noe cause for banishementt, he woulde not consente to his exile, and theruppon tooke horse and rode awaie withoute leave. The Queen hath ben dyvers tymes sente for to Lythcoe, whos aunswear is, that she will not come soe longe as the Chaunceler is their. Their is greate strife between the Kinge and the mynisters for libertie of conscience, and great variance between him and the towne of Edenbrough, for he woulde have the gudman of North-

Digitized by Google

1592.

berwicke or the lard of Damestronge(?) made provoste of the towne, but they will not consent therunto, shewinge yt is againste their liberties, and befor they will agree to his Majesties desire they will enter into warde—and soe the principalls of the towne are warded. The Erll Bothwell and the Ducke with the holl Stewarts, are in Edenburghe and Bothwell proposeth to doe nothinge withoute advice of the churche. As I wrote to your lordship befor, I think the Kinge is greatlie to be doubted." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Very faded in parts.*

Oct. 7. **776.** RALPH GRAY TO BURGHLEY.

"Havinge receivid a letter frome your honour of the xiijth of Septembre, and not comyd to my handes untill the last of the said monithe, wherin I perceive it is reportid to the King of Scottes by one Englishmane that will avow yt, that I have receyvid lettres or warrant in writinge to suffer the Master of Gray of Scotland to lyve covertly in Northumbrland and by my meanes—I assure your lordship of my creddytt ther is neyther Englishmane nor Scottes that is abell to prove any sutche matter. And for your honors first lettre, tochinge the contentes therof, I did keipe the same so privatt to my selfe only as that I did not aquaint any therwith, so that I am most assurid it procedithe by no means from me. The Master of Grays usinge this border might occation some persons to imagin he could not be her withowt som protecktion, and therupon happely sutche spetches myght grow upone ther former conceit. For the most part sinc your honors first lettre sent to me, the Master of Gray hathe bene in Scotland untill within this 8 daies, I taikinge som occation to talk with hym after the reseit of your honors last lettre, who impartid unto me that Roger Ashtone befor his last goinge to London, and in Scotland in the howse of Farnyhirst, had som conferans with hym therin, and of his repair into England and whether he had any protecktion or oversight—and was very inquisityve therin of hym; the which, as the Master of Gray veryly thinkithe, came upon his conjeckture." I cannot imagine any other Englishman who should make such a report to the King. "At the retorne of Roger Ashton from the court, he was on night with me her at my hows at Chillingham beinge very desirous to know of the Master of Gray and wher he was. I told him he was in Scotland (as in very trothe he was) and was never in this my hows in his lyf, the which he thought straindge—declaringe unto me I had gret wronge profferid me, for it was otherwais reportyd to the Kinge his master, and so he wold lett yt be knowene. I hope your honour dothe so conceyve of me that I am not so undiscrete as to use my self in sutch a mannar to utter that which is my deuty to keipe." Chillingham. *Signed:* Ra. Gray.

"Postscript.—I have sent my brother this berar, of purpos for the better satysfyinge of your honor herin. Who hath a lettre from the Master of Gray to your lordship."

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a lion rampant.*

Oct. 8. **777.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I wrote with my clerk to Lord Maxwell to agree on a march day. He kept him waiting two days, expecting a letter from the King. On its arrival "he used my man very frendly" and agreed to a day of March on 14th November. The ambassador Mr Bowes wrote to me "to be in the feildes" with my forces on the 10th instant to concur with the King under the treaties and march custom. The Lord Chauncellour of Scotland and his ladie ar for the moste parte at Grenelawe with the provoste of Glenclowden, and some tyme with the larde of Loughenver at Kennow and at Dunlangrig. I feare he muste be forced to come into England, for he dare not returne.

Digitized by Google

1592.

The Lord Bothwell roves upp and downe the frountyers of Scotland with small companyes. The chancelloures wyfe is gone to their courte. The Kinge hath given a free remission to the Lard Johnston and to the larde of Bonshawe and all his, and so generallie to all his rebelles in these partes over againste us, excepte Bothwell and the Armestronges with their followers. If Bothwell recover courte againe, he will take a rough course in kepinge of the Kinge. But I knowe he will deale moste kyndlie with that Quene his soveraigne, and that your lordship shall see will prove true, if he speede and prevaile.

The principall barrons in the Lorde Maxwelles office do byne stronglie together againste the Lord Maxwell. And it will be a harde matter to make reconsiliacion betwixt them and him. This counsell now aboute the kinge so favoringe the barrons, and the Kinge underhand (if he durst shewe it) favoringe Maxwell. The Lord Maxwell ment to have gone to meete the Kinge with greate forces, but nowe he setteth forwarde with some 400 men." There has been more stealing in this marche "in this moone" than in the 4 last months since Lord Scrope's death—but the value is small. I humbly beg your lordship to send hither "some munition, as bowes speares and pykes of every sorte 200," for we have none. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"Here is at this present come to Carleill, Tho. Underwoode nowe th'Erle of Shreusberies man, and one Needam once one of Mr Secretary Walsingham's men."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 8. **778.** WILLIAM FEILDINGE TO BURGHLEY.

"Yesterdaye your lordshippes lettre bearinge date the nynteneth of September was brought to my handes. Whereuppon I made presente search emongst this multitude of wrytinges, for such bookes of march lawes and border causes as remaine with me emongste them." And I send "so perfitt a register of them" as the time permitted, hereinclosed. I shall make a thorough search among the remainder as speedily as I can, and send a note of such as I find. Carlisle. *Signed:* William Feildinge.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same:—

"A note of the treaties and conclusions for the Marche lawes and Border causes lefte in the custodie and remaininge with William Feildinge this viij^th^ of October 1592.

Firste.—One treatise concluded in the yeare of Our Lord God 1449 by commissioners from Henry the Sixt and James then kinge of Scottes.

One other treatise of March lawes in *anno* 1464, by comissioners from James then kinge of Scottes and Edwarde kinge of England.

One treatie of March lawes in *anno* 1534, comissioners from Henrie the Eighte kinge of England and James then kinge of Scottes.

One treatie of March lawes in *anno* 1549, in the tyme of Edwarde kinge of England and Marie Quene of Scottes.

One treatie of March lawes in *anno* 1553, concluded by Sir Thomas Cornewallis and Sir Robert Bowes knightes, comissioners for England and Sir Robert Caregey* and Sir John Bellendyne knightes comissioners for Scotland.

One treatie of Marche lawes in *anno* 1563 concluded by the Lord Scrope and other comissioners for England and the Lord Maxwell and other comissioners for Scotland.

One treatie in *anno* 1586 for a more firme peace betwene these two realmes,

* Carnegy?

Digitized by Google

1592.

concluded by thErle of Rutland and other comissioners for England, and thErle of Bothwell and other comissioners for Scotland.

One treatie for Border causes in *anno* 1587, treated by the Lorde Hounsdon and other comissioners for England, and the lard of Carmighell and other comissioners for Scotland.

One booke conteyninge the order for watches devised by the Lorde Wharton, and followed by the wardens succeding."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 13. **779.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

At sealing up my other letters the enclosed from her Majesty's ambassador reached me. "But albeit I did at myne owne chardges, presentlie uppon your lordshippes lettre and direccion in that behalfe heretofore, put the cannons in redines, and repaire the decaye of their carriages so as they ar now fitt for service—yet in respect of the want of pyoners tooles, sledges planckes and other necessaries, together with the waters and other ill passages which this season of the yeare bringeth on, I muste assure your lordship yt will not be possible withoute a lardge chardge of a princes purse, to do the service requiered with them at this tyme of the yeare." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above :—

(Bowes to Lowther.)

"This daye the Kinge is entred toward Peobles to proceid in his rode to the Borders, for the chastisment of suche as have partied thErle Bothwell and disobayed the kinge. In execucion hearof he purposethe to take and rayse the houses of thoffendours, especiallye suche houses as are of moste strengthe and serve for the savegarde of the disobedient. And bycause it maye be that some of these houses shalbe holden againste him, therfore he requirethe that one of the cannons at Carlisle maye be spedely put in redines, with sufficient plankes of oake servinge for hir caradge uppon sledge. In which sorte he myndethe to carye hir, in case he shall have neide therof, as I thincke he shall not—and that this cannon, planckes and cariage may be spedely prepared and delivered for him to such as he shall send for the same to you." It will, I think please her Majesty to grantt his request, as was formerly done by Lord Scrope, therefore you will get the cannon ready with all speed, though I think he will find no resistance. He intends I hear to tarry tomorrow at Peebles, and next day ride to Jedburgh, taking a day or two there to dispose of his causes—therefore you need make no assembly to meet him before the 14th or 15th day hereof. "At Edenbrugh in haste the xth of October 1592." *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

¾ *p.* *Addressed:* "To hes lovinge cosyne and friude Richard Lowther esquier warden of the West Marches of England for the tyme." *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Oct. 12. **780.** [CARMICHAEL] TO [LOWTHER].

"I wrott to yow on Tyisday efternune be fyve houris, quhilk lettre I howpe ye ressavit yesterday be xij houris. Your lettre I ressavit this day at the Spedlingis at vj houris in the morninge, and thankis yow for the samin, and all that was contenit tharin. As for newis—his Majestie was this last nycht in the Lochwod all nycht; he was accumpanit on the feildis with Hammeltone, Mar, Mortone-Dowglas, the Lord Maxwell, Sempill, Hume, the Sheref of Air and the haill gentilmen on this syde of Forthe, exceptt the Kennadeis. The Erle of Angous was this nycht in Podene and gangis

Digitized by Google

1592.

in his Majestes cumpany as wardour and the Laird of Johnstone bayt and enteris in warde. His Majestie beis in Peblis this nycht and the morne in Edinbruch, God willing. My Lord Maxwell is wardane and hes the steir (?) of this cuntrie (?) behind his Majeste. Swa fair ye weill. Of the Spedlingis this Thurisday at vj houris in the moruing 1592. My lord Chanslar and the rest of the courtteris everie man is his acquantance servitt (?). The Duik grace of Lenox was in the Lochwod with his Majestie. My lord Maxwell and Johnston was togidder in the Brekensyde, Schir Robert Kar in Kirkmychaell. My lord Hume tuik jurnay hame yestrene. I wische is the writt better."*

Lowther writes at foot—"Carmighell will come into England as imbassydor shortly. The Lord Maxwell and the Chancelor dyd chyd a litill."

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To my assuritt frind geve this with speid."

Oct. 13. **781.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I was yesterday on the frontier to meet the King, and am still ready awaiting him, and shall do as directed in your letter of the 5th "agreable with her Majesties meaninge." I have by proclamation forbidden all assistance or reset of Bothwell and other rebels here. Maxwell is not gone to the King and it is thought will not, so long as the present council continue. The Laird of Johnston goes in, and it is thought shall be warden. For your satisfaction as to the munition and the fees of this office "yt maye please your lordship to understand, that untill the funeralles of the late Lorde Scrope were fynished, the chardges of the howse in this place (in lyke manner as all others did) laye uppon the six executoures appointed by my late lorde his will and testament; but nowe thre of us beinge here, havinge refused that chardge, and released our intrestes unto the Lorde Scrope that nowe is, his lordship taketh uppon him selfe the wholl chardge as well before is at the funeralles. Sithence the which tyme of funeralles, his lordship hath bin but at litle chardg, kepinge but a small howsholde here. I do fynde that the wholl fees to the Lorde Scrope for this place amounted unto vjcxlv*li.* ix*s.* x*d. quad,*' all which I take to belonge to the wardenry, excepte 300 markes and the growndes, which I knowe were the distinct fees to the capten of the castell and cyttie. The cittidell is a seperate chardge, and the same with the fees belonginge, arre graunted unto Mr Dalston, who enjoyeth the same. I do not of myselfe knowe, neither can I learne whither the late Lorde Scrope had the chardge of the munition and artillerie here distinctlie for him selfe, or under the master of the ordenaunce for the northe." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 13. **782.** FEILDINGE TO BURGHLEY.

Since my last of the 8th I have made a thorough search among all the writings in my custody, and can find no more than those in the note sent. "Savinge two confused tractes of treaties in this her Majestes tyme, treated and concluded—the one seeminge to be enacted in *Anno Domini* 1559, th'other havinge no date mentioned—with some fewe articles concluded uppon in the tyme of King Edwarde the vjth, which ar all that ar to be found emongst these wrytinges." Carlisle. *Signed:* Willm Feildinge.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 15. **783.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

Yesternight I received the letters from the King of Scots and the

* In a cramped Scottish hand.

Digitized by Google

1592.

Lord Maxwell which I enclose, with copies of my answers. Besides the letters, "the bringer of them delivered unto me his credite by worde of mouth from the Kinge, who willed him to saye to me that he had and was redie to kepe amitie with the Quene his deerist sister inviolablie on his parte, and hoped to fynde correspondencie againe at her Majestes handes, which if he did, and that the same might appeare unto him at this presente, he woulde not faile to contynue the same—otherwise, it woulde make him to call to remembrance olde done deedes which touched him nere both in bloude and in goodes." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"Yf need be, I must be forced to burne the beacons for the callinge downe of the countrey. The Chauncellour is at Greene Lawe, and sendeth advertisementes to the Kinge every forty howers."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(1) (The King to Lowther.)

Nothwithstanding the order given by your Queen and her Privy Council that such of her subjects as were present "at that attemptat committid aganis ws at Falkland, or sence that tyme hes ressett or schawin favour to Frances sumtyme Erll Bothvile and his complices our declairit tratouris," should be punished by her officers on the March, "it is notour that Dikis Davie" besides being with them at Falkland, has since openly received the said Bothwell and other rebels in his house, and as we are informed is making preparation to keep them this winter, which we cannot but think strange, and desire you to let us know your intention after this long delay, and cause the said Dikis Davie to be seized and punished, and his house and goods destroyed, or we will be forced to take steps to repair the indignity to our honour. "We ar verray credibillie informit in lykmaner, that the said Frances sumtyme Erll Boithvile wes on Sonday last the viij of this instant, in the house of Nethreby apperteaning to Walter Grahame, quhair his recept wes sa opin, accumpanyit with his wyfe, that at eftir none he wes playing at cairtis with Burley ane uther of our declairit tratouris. And not onlie is thair hant and ressett thair, bot in the haill cheiff houssis on that watter of Esk." Which open favour shown to our rebells, however disguised after so many promises by you, being notified to the Queen our sister, as we have resolved, will be interpreted either to be from your negligence and oversight, procuring your disgrace and correction, or to your careless regard and contempt for the peace betwixt the crowns. "Quhilk on our parte salbe sa inviolabillie observit as we rest assured of correspondence on the other. Thus expecting your answer in the premissis, to be ressaved and returnit with speed be the berare, we commit you to Godis protectioun." From Jedburgh the xiij of October 1592. Your loving freind. *Signed:* James R.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley.* *Royal signet.*

(2) (Maxwell to Lowther.)

Nothwithstanding the order lately given by your sovereign and her council, that her subjects present at the late attempt at Falkland, or have since reset any of the King's rebels, should be punished by her officers, "it is notur that Dikis David, Wattie of Nathirby with dyvers utheris, hes plainly reset Francis, sumtyme Earle Bodwall and syndrie utheris hes compleassis—lyk as upon Thursday last thes declairit tratouris to his Majestie war oppinly on Esk playand at the futt ball—and that na delygence haithe kaythit * as donne be your lordschyp for apprehension of sic Inglismen as I gaif yow in bil at our first meityng—quhilk is ane taikin thatt the outraige donne to his Majestie my maister is lytil accomptit be thais within your office. Thairfoir I do requere your lordschyp that the saides Dikis Davide,

* *i.e.*, followed.

Digitized by Google

1592.

Walter the Grame, and utheris delyveret in bil to your lordschyp may be apprehendit and punisit or than thair gudis and houssis distroyit, or utherwayis we wilbe forcit to repair that indignetie committit be thame as sal seim best be his Majestie for his prencely honour and satisfaction. . . . Langholme the 14 of October 1592." *Signed:* J. Mortoune.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley.*

Oct. 18. **784.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"Uppon Sondaie laste the Duke and Cesford were by the Kinge appointed to have come into Lidersdell with charge to have caste downe the howses of Whithaugh and the Rone. But before the same was attempted, the duke sent to have had the olde lard of Whithaugh mett him at the Redswyre under the Dukes and the Lord Humes promise for his salfe cominge and goeinge. Cesford beinge not made privie to this appointment betwixt the duke and Whithaugh, when he hard of the same, gatherd his companies, and with the Ellotts ment to have intercepted Whithaugh er he had come to the Duke,—he chased Whithaw, gott some of their worser horses, and wolde have slaine as many as he could have gotten of the parties. Afterwardes the Duke did come to Whithaugh howse, and sent to speeke with Whithaw, who thinkinge the promise alredie broken, denied to come, which the duke perceivinge, put the pyoneres to the howse, which when Whithaughe understood, he yelded to the duke, who thereon surceassed the further distruccion of the howse: Whithaugh and his sonne Andrew rydinge away with the duke to the Kinge, then at Jedworth. It is thought that some discorde wilbe betwene the duke and Cesforde for this matter againste Whithaugh; and a new officer wilbe appointed to Lidersdale, as it is thoughte. Uppon Mondaye laste there did come a gentleman muffled * to Mangerton, who woulde not tell his name, but did byd that Bothwell shoulde take comforte, sayinge that he would shortly have his peace with the Kinge. Maxwell is said to be come from the kinge to the Longholme, and the Lard Johnston to Lochwood his owne howse, and that Mangerton is returned home from the kinge in good lykinge."

I have been there two days on the frontier with 1000 men, expecting the King, but have not heard from him since my answer certified to your lordship. And seeing how he receives his own subjects who have aided Bothwell without destroying their houses, I forbear doing this to any of her Majesty's subjects complained of by the King, till I have her express orders. "I have learned and do certenlie knowe that Bothwell was not at the howse of Water Graime, as the kinges lettre importeth—Water him selfe beinge comed in unto me with offer to abyde his owne scuse in the same." While concluding, I hear the King intends returning this day to Edinburgh—that he seems partly pleased with my letter, sometimes shewing "dislikinge for the generalitie of the same." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 24. **785.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

In answer to your lordships last letter to me of the 17th, I have heard a "bruite" of Maxwell's preparations for an incursion here, but think it untrue, and he rather intends it against the barons. The information to you touched "some others," to whom I will have a good eye as well as Maxwell. "His preparacions ar said to be greate, he and his brother Robert ar reconsiled. Whithaw is returned from the Kinge and at his owne howse. And where your lordship woulde understand who be the names of the barrons on th'oposyte frountyer, that be at contencion with Maxwell, and the cause of

* *i.e.*, disguised.

Digitized by Google

1592.

theire controversie—the names of them arr, the lardes of Dunlaugrick, of Loughanvar, Boumby, Lagge, Clozburne, Hempsfeild and Kirkemighell. Yt is thoughte that Johnston will also take parte with them; and that the controversie is aboute the gatheringe of the comodites of the wardships casualties and other regalities within that wardenrie, challenged by the late lardge grant thereof to him from the Kinge."

For the further satisfaction of her Majesty and your lordship, I have made farther inquiry unto the fees &c., of the officers here. "And albeit I do fynde an olde recorde howe they were distinctlie allowed in the Lorde Wharton his tyme, viz.—to the warden for himselfe a proper fee: for his two deputies: for his two serjeantes: and for his porters, with other officers allowed him: everie one their several fee recyted: agreeinge as yt seemeth to me with the ancient bookes with your lordship.—yet it appeareth by the accomptes of late betwene the warden and her Majesties receivours of these counties (who were accustomed to paye these entertainementes) that the allowance of the said fees were no otherwise seene to be devided then as followeth; namely, to the warden for him selfe his officers and servantes for the wardenshipp, at th'Annunciation payment, ccxij*li.*, and for the capten and his officers and servantes at the same payment, cxj*l.* xvij*s.* viij*d. ob.*: and at Mighelmas for the warden for himselfe his officers and servantes, ccxij*li.*, and for the capten his officers and servantes, cix*li.* xij*s.* j*d.*, withoute further distinction of fees. And albeit I fynde that the Lord William Dacre by consent or privitie of the Kinge and counsell, compounded with my grandfather Sir John Lowther knighte, for the captenship of the castell (then exercised by my grandfather) and that the Lord Dacre afterwards enjoyed both the offices of warden and capten together: and that there was a newe composition also betwene the Lord Dacre and the Lord Coniers for the captenshipp at the Lord Conyers his entrance to the wardenrie: yet I fynde that afterwardes they were devided againe: and that Sir Richard Musgrave knight (who was the laste sole capten) exercised the captenshipp in the tyme of Kinge Edwarde the vjth. So as I cannot perceive that these two said offices were unyted by graunte and patente untill in the tyme of Quene Marie. And this is as much as I can saye in that behalfe. The Cittidell hath bin allwaies a distincte office by yt selfe, and is lately graunted to Mr John Dalston whoe taketh that chardge uppon him and is redie for any requisyte service there." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

"The Graimes ar at some contencion for their growndes—and some slaughter emongst them.

Theire ar two of the principall Johnstons slaine by the Kirkpatrickes uppon Thursdaye laste in a pryvate quarrell betwixt them; and Maxwell hath received these faulters the Kirkpatrickes, into his tuition, whereat Johnston is not a litle offended. Yt is to be gretly doubted whither Maxwell will goe fourth to Edenbrough to the convencion the laste of this moneth or noe. Yf he do, I thinke he shall not returne in peace."

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Note by Burghley on margin.*

Oct. 25. **786.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I have enquired through my chief friends in Scotland, as to the rumour reported by your lordships lettre to me of the 17th, that some English subjects intended within these 12 days to bring in the outlaws and make an invasion to hurt "some speciall persons,"—but hear there is no likelihood of any such matter—though I shall keep diligent watch. As her Majesty desires to know what has been done to strengthen the Border under the statute of the 23^{d} year of her reign—what commissions have been issued—to whom—what returns have been made by them—and what has followed on anything devised by them? I have perused the said statute, and remember no commission since then, but one directed to my lord

Digitized by Google

1592.

Chamberlain, the justices of Assise, Christopher Dacre and others, who purposed to make inquiry into lands in decay on the border, but I know not what return they made. I can assure your lordship they did so little, that since then, many gentlemen have laid towns waste, to make "demaynes" thereof for their own private commodity, to the decay of the border and hindrance of her Majesty's service. And as you have been pleased to recal the statute to mind, in my opinion it would be fitting that a new commission were revived to make enquiry into these matters and remedy them.

"Your lordship is enformede that under cowler of the Kings roade to Jedbroughe, the Erll Bothwell will recover the kings remyssione by submytteinge himselfe voluntarilie in the feild, thereby to save the Kings honour, and after him the Master of Grayes. In dead my lord, I hard of such a brute, but I coulde never learne of any likliehoode of trouthe therof: for the King hath utterede words of great indignation againste Bothwell, affirmenge that he hath soughte his lyfe and dishonour: and hath displacede the provoste of Jedbroughe, banisheinge him and all the resettors of Bothwell, and hath fortefyede the Hermytage with xx^tie^ shoote, which was my Lord Bothwells cheifeste strenghe, and hath made the Ducke keeper of Lyddesdaile and provoste of Jedbroughe, and hath taken pledges of the cheifeste in Lyddesdale, and retournede to Edenbroughe. Soe that eyther the Kinge dissembleth verie far, or els their is noe lykliehoode that eyther Bothwell or the Master of Grayes shall come into favour againe." The great troubles in Scotland have prevented the opposite warden holding meetings "this lounge tyme . . . I woulde have certifiede your lordship of the occurrantes in Scotlande a great deall mor oftner then I doe, but that I perceave their actiones soe mutable to alter uppon everie lighte occasion." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 5. **787.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

On receipt of your lordship's last of the 23^d^ October with her Majestys pleasure, I have done my uttermost to apprehend the "parties named by the Kinges lettre to be receiptours of Bothwell, and uppon my lettre to Water Grame, I have him in redynes heare to answere the particular chardge contayned in the kinges said lettre: and I did also thinke I shoulde have gotten Dickes Davye—but he escaped my handes and fled into Scotland, where he hath erected sheildes for his refuge, so as I cannot come by him at this presente." I have informed the ambassador in Scotland as you directed. "I am this daye certenly advertised that the Chancellour will assuredlie come into Ingland, but howe shortly I knowe not. Even nowe also I have received the lettre herewith inclosed from the Lord Hamilton . . . I understand the gentleman for whom he wryteth, is his baster sonne, and he who (as is thought) let slipp oute of warde Lammerston and Netherey. The partie himselfe came not to me, but sent the lettre by Robert of the Faulde." I do nothing with him till I learn her Majesty's pleasure. Maxwell and the barons will not be made friends.

The "bad borderers" have made divers incursions here, so we have had "9 or 10 followinges into Scotland, and ar lyke to have moe, if it be true, that the presente warden have let the raignes lose to those ill men, as it is thought he hath." I pray your lordship to remember the allowance for my charges since I entered on office here, "for I am ill able to defraye any more oute of myne owne small store." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

I send your lordship a Scottish note which came to my handes at the makinge upp hereof.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1592.

Inclosed in the same :—

(Lord Hamilton to Lowther.)

"This beirar being to repair unto your cuntrey for sic occasioun as he will schaw yow, I have thocht guid to accumpany him with thir few lynes to yow, thairby to pray yow effecteously he may have your favour and guidwill sa lang as he is in tha pairtis quhair ye have pouar. . . So referring the rest to the beiraris declaratioun. . . Frome Hammylton the last of October 1592. *Signed:* Your assurit loving frinde J. Hammilton."

¾ *p. Addressed:* "To the right wirschipfull Maister Louder hir Majesties varden of the Wester Marcheis of Ingland foranentis Scotland." *Indorsed. Wafer signet: Hamilton and Arran quarterly.*

Nov. 14. **788.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

The Lord Maxwell himself appointed a march meeting "at Gretno kirk the xiiijth of this instant," to which I agreed and sent my clerk over to him, but he has prorogated our meeting till 12th December as by his letter inclosed. I fear this will "imbolden the insolent borderers under his office" to make disorders.

I am also informed that notwithstanding all this filing of bills aforehand, and interchanging notes, Lord Maxwell does not mean to proceed with redress, "without speciall delyverie be made of Mr Orfewre for lending of his horse, for the bill of Fawkland." But I will make no answer to this till we meet, and then only as you shall signify to me your pleasure.

"I ame likwise crediblie advertised, that the barrons hath obteyned one instrument and decre at the Kinges handes, importing that the Lorde Maxwell shuld make staye from any further entermedling with them, untill the vth of Januarie next comyng, at which tyme the force of his said comissione ys appointed to be argued by the advise of counsell—which straing cowrse of dealing (as it is sayd) stirrith up the Lorde Maxwell for to send speciall men of credit unto the Larde of Drumlanrig, for to will him either to reforme suche fawltes, as he and his had done to the Maxwels, otherwise the bounde of assurance emongest them taken for the deedlie feid and slaughter of the Larde of Cowhill, to be geven upp." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in same :—

(Maxwell to Lowther.)

I have received your letter as to our meeting on Tuesday next and your good will to proceed with justice. "Bot in my opinioun I think it sall content baith our soveranis better, geif quhen we meit, present delyverie of offenderris be maid on ilk syid, rather nor to conswme the schort day quhen we ar met, in the answering of the billis and disputationis that may ryis thairanent." Therefore if it please you, I will prorogate our meeting for a month till the 12th of December, and on the 21st your clerk may be sent to me at Annand with a "noit" under your hand of the Scottish bills that you or Lord Scrope has answered or will answer. And next morning I will send a like "noit" with my clerk to Carlisle of such Inglish bills as I will answer or Carmichael has answered. So as on the interchange of these, each of us may signify to the other the bills to be first redressed, and have the offenders on both sides ready for delivery. This I hope will hasten justice with least trouble "in this tempestuous wether." . . From Drunfreis the xj day of November 1592." *Signed:* J. Mortoun.

1 *p. Addressed:* "To the rycht honorable Schir Richard Lowther of Lowther lord warden," &c. *Indorsed. Wafer signet:* 1, *a saltire;* 2, *a double-headed eagle displayed;* 3, *three hedgehogs (?);* 4, *a St George's cross; on an escutcheon of pretence,* 2 *mullets on a chief.*

Digitized by Google

1592.
Nov. 20. **789.** DEBT OF THE TREASURER OF BERWICK.

"Barwicke.—In the severall accomptes of Robert Bowes esquier thesaurer there for diverse yeares ensewinge, he is indebted as followethe."—

From the 20th to the 24th year (5 years).
Sum total . . . . . 3819*l.* 3*s.* ¼*d.*
"Memorandum.—The first twoe accomptes are declared, and the other three are readye to be declared when it shall please your lordeshippe."

1 *p.* *Official hand.* *Indorsed:* "A breife estymat of Mr Bowes his debt for v yeares *anno* xxiiij^to^ 20 November 1592."

Nov. 21. **790.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

"In respect that Dickes Davy Grame is, and hath contynewed a denounced effugityve and outlaw, . . . I have caused by my sonne and Thomas Carleton, with thre hundred men, his howeses in England yeasterday to be dymolyshed and raysed, according to your honorable direction, and suche advertishement as I had from Mr Bowes her Majesties ambassyder lykewyse in that behallfe." As I expected, there have been great outrages by the disordered borderers of Scotland, since the prorogation of the meeting between Lord Maxwell and me. And I send your lordship an abstract, as I have also done to Mr Bowes, for timely redress.

By special intelligence, I feare there is great likelihood of further disorder, and I fear "the store of Spanishe gould" will help it on this Border.

I pray for a warrant to the receiver for some money towards my great charges. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 4–Nov. 26. **791.** COMPLAINTS OF ENGLISH WEST BORDER.

"Breviate of the laite attemptes done and comytted upon the inhabitantes within the West Marches of England."—

4th October 1592.—Widow Edname and John Edname her son, complain upon John and Willie Johnston of Tunnergarthe, Oswald Bell of the Hill, Richie and John Bell, sons to Jockie, for taking 20 kye and oxen and 1 black mare.

Oct. and Nov.—The inhabitants of Etterby, complain upon the Yrwens, called the Kanges upon the Stankhewgh, Geordie Armestrange of Catgill and others, for taking 3 nags, and hurting 6 persons of said town.

19 October 1592.—The tenants of the highland, complain uppon Andro Rome, Jamy Rome, Gawen Johnston of the Readhall, David Johnston of Prescotsyde, Rob Grayme of Langrigges and Christie Grayme called Geordies Christie; for 24 kye and one horse.

Wednesday, 25 Nov. 1592.—James Tailler of Boltonfell foite, and John Tailler his brother, upon Kynmontes Jocke, younge Will of Kynmonte, Willie Kange, Geordie Kange, Richie Kange, and Thome of Rowanburne, for 10 sheep, 2 "gaite" and their insight.

Thursday, 16th November 1592.—The said James and John Tailler, upon said Kynmonts Jock, young Will of Kinmont and Thome of Rowanburn with 24 persons, for coming in "myde afternone" to Bolton fell and taking 30 kye and oxen, one brown "rackinge" * mare, and hurting divers in peril of death.

November 1592.—Roger Bulman of Skailby, uppon William Armstrange called Kynmontes Willie, Christie Armestrange called younge Christie of

* *i.e.*, pacing.

Digitized by Google

1592.

Barneleishe, Thome of Rowanburne, &c., for taking 11 kye and oxen, 4 "stottes," a "whye," 2 mares, and mutilating the complainer.

November 1592.—[ ] Rowtledge of Comecrocke, upon Sandie Armestrange called Hebbies Sandie, Willie Wawghe his man, Fargasies Willie of Kirkleheade, for taking 20 sheep, 20 "gaite" and 6 kye and oxen.

November 1592.—The wife of Thomas Tyffinge, upon [ ] Yrwen otherwise called Willockes of the Turneshawe, and others, for taking her husband prisoner, 1 horse and insight—and since for again coming to the house "threatninge and beatinge the sayd poore woman for to grant where her husband money laide," and taking 3 kye and her insight.

November 1592.—Dicke Grayme of Bewcastle and the wife of Quinting Rowtledge, upon the Armestranges of Calfhill, &c., for taking 60 kye and oxen, 40 sheep, a horse, his insight, and cruelly killing said Quinting.

17 November 1592.—Walter Calverleye of th'Holme Coltram, upon Kynmontes Jock, Kynmontes Wille, Christie Armestrange of Barneleish, and 27 persons for taking and keeping him prisoner, also a mare price 24*l.*, 2 horses, 10*l.*, a gold chain, jewels, gold, silver, writings and household stuff.

2½ *pp.* *Written by Lowther's clerk.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 28. **792.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

I signified to your lordship that the chief stay to the proceedings between Lord Maxwell and me was "the first fyling and delyvering" of Mr Orfewre for the rode of Falkland, and it now plainly appears by the two enclosed letters from Lord Maxwell to me, and by my own knowledge otherwise, that the bill is specially set down under the hand of Sir John Carmichael, so that Maxwell cannot answer without a warrant from the King. He has put off a conference appointed between us today, on account of "dyettes" for justice that he has appointed at Lochmaben, thinking that till I answer the "bill of Fawkland," against Mr Orfewre of Crofton, no meeting is necessary. But herein I make stay as your lordship directed, "in respect that the gentleman in this caise is verie hardlie delt withall, being noe speciall offender, but onelie (as I ame informed) by the lone of his horse."

I hear that Lord Herries is earnestly dealing to pacify the troubles between Lord Maxwell and the barons, as yet without effect. Maxwell and Johnston are often "tristing" about the "combres" betwixt them and their friends, which I cannot learn are ended. Maxwell is taking up 100 horse to attend on himself at Annan and Langholme, where he purposes to stay this winter, to suppress "yll men (as he saieth)" and stay incursions.

"I doe heare that young Mr Caverly of the Holme (who was taken prisoner by Kynmontes Jocke, and others conteyned in a bill I sent to your gwd lordship) ys come home, but in what sorte, for this present I cannot advertishe your good lordship."

I beg your remembrance of me for a warrant to the receiver of Cumberland, to pay me the 210*l.*, as I wrote before. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Oct.–Nov. **793.** COMPLAINTS BY LORD MAXWELL.

"Compleynes John earle of Morton, lorde Maxwell, Lorde Warden of the West Marches of Scotlande, and steward of Annandedaile, upon Riches Will Graime, Sandye Graime sonne to Thomes Geordie, Walter Grame of Netherbie, Thomes Christie, Davie of Bankhead, Fergus Christie, Brades Robe, Jocke his brother, Robes Willie, Rob Storie, Jenkin Storye, Gib Storye, Geordie Gallowaye, and Rob of Falde, for the wrongus, violent and maisterfull occupacone for xxx yeares bypast, of the haille landes of the

Digitized by Google

1592.

parishe of Kirkanders, and stewardry of Annerdalle, and taking up the males profyttes and dewties there, together with the vicarage and personage tenantes [teinds?] of the said holle landes within the said parishe, perteyning to me and my predecessors as taxman thereto sett to us by the Abbott of Gedbroughe, the valew and profyttes of the said landes estymaite yearely to two thowsand pound sterlyng."

The same lord—"upon William Grame of Mylhill, Sime of Plompe, Fergie Plompe, Leny of Plompe, Francie Yrwen of Greatneyhill, litle Thomes Arche, Rob of Falde, Watt Grame sonne to Gibbes Geordie, Walter Grame of Netherbie, Rob Grame sonne to litle Thome, Fergus Christie, Fergie of Medoppe, Rob Yrwen, Thome the Fouler, Wills Fergie, Riche Grame of Brakinghill, for the wrongus, violent and maisterfull occupacione and intrucione of them in possessione of the landes and barony of Springkell, Logane and Watoune by themselfs, their servantes tenantes and others in their names of their cawsing comand and assistance by uptaking of the male farmes, and dewties of the said landes and barony from my tenantes and occupiers thereof, and depasturing of their goodes thereof and using the same at their pleasur thir xxv yeares bypast—the profytt and valewe of my foresaid landes and barony estimate yearely to the some of two thowsand fyve hundreth poundes usuall money of Scotland.

The same lord—"upon Walter Grame of Netherbie, William Grame of Moite, Riche of Brekinghill, Fergie Grame of Moite, for the wrongus, violent and maisterfull occupacone and intrusione of themselves in the possessione of dyvers landes in Scotland upon the West Marche, called the Haire lawe and Cannonby, by them selfves, their servantes and others in their names, of them cawsed comand and assistance, and uptaking of the malefarmes and dewties of the same, and pasturing of their goodes thereupon and otherwise using the same at their pleasure thir xxv yeares bypast—the profytt and valew of the said landes estimat yearely to the some of fyve thowsand merke usuall money of Scotland."

23 October 1592.—The said lord and Robert Maxwell of Castlemylke, "upon Francie Grayme of Moite, Rob Grame sonne to Fergy Christie, [ ] Grayme his brother, Fergus Christie Grame their father, Englishmen, for the comyng into Scotland without conduct upon daye light, awaiting, and lying for the slawghter of the said Robert Maxwell of Castle of Mylke at the moite of Rockell xx^{tie} myles within Scotland, and chasing of him by the space of v myles where he narrowly escaped their handes by the provisione of God;—and there venturing backe the foresaide persons, raised fyer in the Mylfeild at the howse of John Johnston in Mylfeild, and thereafter raised fyer and brunte my proper landes of Logane—the skaithe estimaite to one hundrethe pounde sterling."

23^{d} of October 1592.—"Compleynes John Gerden of Kirklebride upon John Grame of Peartre, for the taking having and resett of the said John Gerden of ix kye and oxen furthe of the saide landes of Kirklebride in Gallowaye, xxx^{tie} myle within Scotlande.—The excuse, my lorde warden and the said Johns owne hande.

Octobre 1592.—Compleynes John Grene of Perkingrige, upon John Grame of Peirtree, for the takinge havinge and resett, fraye the said John Grene furthe of the said landes of Parkingrige of xiij kye and oxen, one meare, one fellie.

28 Novembre 1592.—Compleynes John earle of Morton lorde Maxwell of Kirkkonnell and others, upon John Storie of Stagmyre, Thome Storie of Howende, Thoms Willie, Alies Willies Johnne, Fargy the Plumpe, Blacke Jockes Johnne,"—for taking at the town of Annand 40 horse, 16 prisoners, ransoming them, their horses and armour, taking their purses, gold and silver, slaying Thomas Browne and mutilating John Browne, to the value of 100*l.* sterling. "To excuse the foresaid bill,—Robe of Falde, Will of Rosetres, Hutchins Andrew, Richies Will Grame.

Digitized by Google

1592.

6 Novembre 1592.—Compleynes Harbert Lynsaye of the Maynes, upon John Yrwen of Gritney hill and Mathew Yrwen his brother, Francie Yrwen of Gritney hill, John Yrwen his brother, Wattie Yrwen sonne to Mathew of Gritney hill, for takinge havinge and resett of ix horse and meares furthe of Sothicke. Thexcuse—Will of the Rosetrees, Hutchins Androe, Richies Wills Jocke, Gaires Richie.

August 1588.—Compleynes George Harries of Karrauthrie and Cuthbert Greare of Dalskarthe, upon Willie Yrwen of Gritney hill, Fargie the Plump, John Storie of Stagmyre, Thome Storie of Howeade, Will Grame of Mylhill, for the burninge of theire hale place and howses with his insight and plenyshinge, takinge havinge and resett of fower score kyne and oxen, vj horse and meares—skeithe of the burninge two hundreth pounde sterlinge. The excuse—Will of Rosetrees, Geordy his brother, Wate Storie of Howeude, and theire owne handes.

10 Februarie 1591.—Compleynes William Maxwell of Kilbray, upon Francie Grame sonne to Fargis Christie, Robe Grame his brother," for taking 8 oxen, 2 kye and 3 young nolt. "Thexcuse—Fargies Christie, Richie of Breckinhill, Francie Grame of Moite.

May 1592.—Compleynes Alixander Kirkpatrike [of Kirkmichael *] upon Davie Richeson man to the good man of the Moite, for takinge havinge and resett and lennynge of his horse to Pawtie of the Heirelawe and gettinge full parte for the said horse and for takinge [from his lands of Releithall]* ix oxen one cowe, one stirke, insight worth xl^{tie} pounde. Thexcuse—Thomas Carelton, Richie of Moite.

November 1592.—Compleynes John Gardon of Trewghare, upon Jocke Grame of Peretree"—for taking 6 kye and oxen, hurting his servants, and taking their insight.

"May 1591.—Compleynes William Mycalle, upon John Grame of Pertee" for a "soore" horse and a black horse.

"6 November 1592.—Compleynes Herbert Lynseye of Maynes servante to the saide Earle of Morton, upon John Irvynge sonne to Will of Gretney hill, Mathew Irvynge his brother, Francis Irvinge sonne to Watte of Gritney hill, John Irvynge his brother, Watte Irvinge sonne to Mathew of Gritney hill," for taking 9 horses and mares on the lands of Sothike. *Duplicate.*

May 1592.—The said lord warden and John Irvinge in Starkhewghe upon Mr Thomas Carletone for taking said John out of his house in Scotland, "incarciratinge of him in the castle of Carlisle, where he remayned for the space of half a yeare, and when your Majestie was at Jedbroughe, I wrote to the wardon of Englande for his releif, who refused to doe the same."

5 *pp. In two hands. Indorsed by Lowther's clerk:* "Scottes bills sent from the Lorde Maxwell, 1592."

1592–93.

Jan. 16–18. **794.** STATE OF THE ENGLISH WEST BORDERS.

"The present state of the Englishe west borders amongest other matters certified by a man of creditt to his frend the 16th of January last 1592.

There hathe bene of late in the west parte of that marches great ridinge (meaninge greate spoilinge) and men taken in theire owne howses and had as prisoners into Scotland, so as they do there nowe kepe a greate and stronge watche and determyned to loose all theire lyves rather than theire goodes; and nowe at this instante they doe ride and spoile everywhere (meaninge upon that marches) and small helpe but that every man looke to themselves. There shold have bene a damarche,† but the the officer now of that Englishe border was sicke.

* In a duplicate entry. † March day.

Digitized by Google

1592–93.

Bodwell hathe bene remayninge in the est parte of that Englishe march (as it is said) neer this twoe monethes laste.

More, certified by a gentelman of good creditt to his frende the 18 of the same moneth.—

That contry of Englishe west border remayneth still under the suppression of theeves and robbers, with small reformacon of any magistrate.

There is of late a shipp of valure come in and partly brought into the lordshipp of Holme, wherat there is much adoe. A Flusshiner is the owner therof, and by some not thought to be forfayt."

½ *p.* *In an official hand. Indorsed by Burghley's clerk.*

Jan. 18. **795.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

Of late (as you will perceive by the enclosed copy of my letter to Lord Maxwell) "their was (without my knowledg) one combat appointed to be fowghting, betwixt one Englisheman and a Scotesman, whereof, withall haist I dyd my best goodwill to make staye . . . Yet notwithstanding my diligence in that behalf so used, the Scottes dyd attempt to enter into England, and commytt the sayd fact." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p.* *Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 24. **796.** WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

By general consent of the garrison here, we have elected Captain Selbye, and the bearers hereof, Captain Carvell and Edward Conyers pensioner, to lay our petitions before your lordship both regarding our pay and the good of her Majesty's service. As "the payes are neyther tymelie kept nor yett trulye payed," I hope your lordship will take some order for redress of the premisses, and for the needful works more particularly named in the said petitions. The payment of these is alwayes in victuals and tickets, which last often remain in poor men's hands, who can get no payment for them. The workman with 10*d.* *per diem* gets not 7*d.* of it, and the labourer with 7*d.* gets not above 4½*d.* of it—"a lamentable thinge." So the provisions for works, which might be bought for 12*d.* or 16*d.* ready money, cost 2*s.* and 2*s.* 6*d.*—whereas if order were taken for money in due time, 40*l.* would be saved in every 100*l.*, her Majesty would be better served, the workmen contented, and the officers freed of blame. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

1 *p.* *Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: bull's head;* "H. Woddrington: *Loy sans fine.*"

Feb. 6. **797.** THE MAYOR OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

"It was hoped for (righte honnorable) that the manyfolde calamyties fallen upon this towne as well on the soldior as fremen, sithence Mr Bowes his entrance to thoffice of threasorer, occasioned either by not payinge her Majesties treasure to this guarison (the greatest parte of the remayne of the twoe yeres paye beinge yet unsatisfyed) or by payinge it unduelye, contrarye to her highenes moste gracious pleasure and exprest comaundyment, shoulde have ben releaved by comyttinge the saide treasure to the handes of Mr Robert Vernon victualler. But yt seamethe that Almightye God is not satisfyed to have corrected our synnes nowe these sixtene yeres by the hande of Mr Bowes, whereby our welthe and credytt ar soe decayed, that we ar scantte able to provyde necessarye foode for our poor famylyes, excepte he alsoe skourdge as by the hand of Mr Vernon, to thextinguishinge of the litle sparke of hope that remayned. Whiche mesirye will undoubtedly fall upon this whole people by Mr Vernons untrue dealinge with her Majestes treasure, and undue detayninge yt frome the guarison here—whereof he hathe alreadye given us some taste, if God doe not raise upp your lordship or some other

Digitized by Google

1592-93.

godlye and honnorable personage to deliver us frome this emynentt plauge. Howe untrustelye Mr Vernon hathe behaved himself this laste year, and how impossible it will be for this guarison to be duelye paide hereafter (if he be anye more trusted withe receyte of the treasur, in regarde of his owne particuler debtes, amountinge to greate somes, for satisfyinge whereof he hathe given his warrantes to the receavors to deliver yt to his creditors of this nexte receyte) and of other his misdemeanors, because yt wolde exceade the juste measure of a lettre, I have laide downe in articles here inclosed. Humblye beseachinge your lordship as a chief father in this comon welthe, to have regarde and compassion of the poor estate of this towne an important member of the same, undon by private persons"—by commanding the receivers to deliver no more money to Mr Vernon, and appointing "some man of knowne credytt" to receive and pay here, till a fit person be preferred to the place. "Whiche abuse (the verye roote whence manye other enormytyes springe) beinge by your honors credytt and favor digged upp, we truste that within shorte tyme the brighte sonne of prosperitye whiche shone on this towne under the righte honnorable the late Earle of Bedforde his juste and godlye governemente, and hathe ever sithence by litle and litle ben darkned, untill now no lighte in a maner is lefte, will begynne in some measure to apeare againe unto us, to our generall comforte. Referringe our selves and the good estate of this place, to your honors godlye wisedome, and consideracion, as to our onelye refudge, who in respecte of credytt can, and in regarde of conscyence will, helpp us thus distressed . . . For that my lord Chamberlayne cannot abyde to hear of anye informacyon frome this place, I beseache your honnor to conceall me herein." Berwick. *Signed:* Wyllm Morton,—"the mayor of Barwick"—*prefixed in the clerk's hand.*

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in same :—

(Articles against Vernon.)

The treasure appointed yearly for this garrison is 15,000*l.* payable by equal portions halfyearly—according to her Majesty's instructions to Mr Robert Bowes on 20th June in the 18th year of her reign.

The ordinary pay of the garrison, including the castles of Warke, Tynmouth, and Holy Island, amounts to 13,431*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, allowing house rent to the treasurer, "portage money, chardges for chistes, bagges, paper, &c.," 200*l.*, as in last article of these instructions, in all, 13,631*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*, thus the overplus is 1368*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* "And therefor I saye that the payemaster for the tyme beinge oughte to make the payes half yerely accordinge to the said instructions."

"Objections."—Mr Vernon may object (1) that he must disburse all the treasure on the fortifications, (2) that since the late sale of lands by her Majesty, the whole years receipt is only 14,000*l.*, and (3) the money is not paid equally, the Lady day receipt to make the Midsummer pay, being but 5500*l.*, thus coming short of the half year's pay (6815*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*), by 1315*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*, and thus he can only make an imprest. For answer, I say that (1) he has a yearly overplus of 368*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*, sufficient for any works done since he took office—and besides he receives yearly of Mr Bowes' "intertaynment" for her Majesty use, 400*l.* or thereabouts which he keeps, and has not accounted for. "Howsoever yt be, I am assured that yt is not her Majestes nor your lordships pleasure, that the treasure for ordynarye paye of the soldior, sholde be imployed to extraordynarye uses, and they sterve in the meane tyme." Her Majesty disburses treasure for such extra works. But of the abuses in the works and how she is deceived, "I shall laye downe in his owne place."

(2) Supposing the receipt but 14,000*li.* (which I know not but by Mr Vernon's report) still the overplus is 368*li.* 12*s.* 10*d.*

(3) If the Lady day receipt is but 5500*li.* to meet the Midsummer pay, the

Digitized by Google

1592-93.

Michaelmas receipt for the Christmas pay is 8500*li.*, and if the former is short by 1315*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*, the latter is over by 1684*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.*, thus bringing out the overplus 368*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* "as hathe ben saide." Let him show cause why the overplus of the Christmas pay should not supply the "want" of the Midsummer pay.

"Objections."—He says he has had losses by sea, and making some small provision in the fleet when the Spaniards passed this way.

I answer "that his greate yerelye fees and profittes whiche he hathe made in the space of xvjth yeres sithence he was victualler, havinge in his handes 7000*li.* of movinge stocke of her Majesties treasure, besides an increase of 2000*l.* in the dear year now six yeres sithence, mighte countervalle trible all his supposed losses, if they were suche, as he wolde bear the worlde in hand they arr. But if it were true (whiche indede is but a surmyse) that Mr Vernon had susteyned suche losses as he pretendethe, yet I truste and doe assure my self, that it is not her Majestes pleasure, that Mr Vernons losses sholde be repaired with the payes of this guaryson! Her highenes hathe meanes ynoughe to recompence his services otherwise and his losses susteyned therein.

These matters premised for your lordshipes better informacion and Mr Vernones objections answered, I will now laye downe particulerlye his undue dealinges as well in makinge the payes sithence he was paymaster, as in the provisions of victualls as he is surveyour of the victualls."

He makes the pay once a year only, not twice as he ought, so that the garrison "ar eaten upp with usurye," forced to take tickets, and obliged to sell a 20*s.* ticket for 13*s.* 4*d.*, to supply their wants. "Of the burgesses, whose credytt for there comoditys vended to the soldior, dependinge on the payes, is likewise crackte, bothe at London and ells where in the realme, as is notoriouslye knowne, whiche I speake not without shame and greafe."

He received last Lady day 5500*l.* for the Midsummer pay, and confesses it, and because it sufficed not for a full half years pay, "he pretended to make an ymprest of the hole some, deductinge suche moneys as were due for her Majestes victualls onelye"—dealing thus "frawdulentlye" with the garrison.

For he imprested only 500*l.* to the 500 foot of the "new crewe," at which rate for the rest of the garrison, the whole imprest is not above 1000*l.* He paid no tickets, deducting for victuals 2500*l.*, in all 3500*l.* Whereby he kept in his hands 2000*l.* till the next Christmas "to imploye to his owne private uses, whiche wolde have don great good in this poor towne."

Then last Michaelmas receipt of 8500*l.* followed, and the Christmas pay, a full year with the Midsummer imprest, so he received ("as he will not denye") the full 14,000*l.* to pay the garrison, leaving an overplus of 368*li.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

"Yet Mr Vernon for wantt of money, procured grete somes of Scotishe coyne (whiche our myserye hathe made currantt in this place) to paye his tickettes withall (for now he hathe devised that none shall make tickettes but himself). And whereas by order of the Governour, Mayour and Counsell here, everye Englishe shillinge was rated, and comaunded by publicque proclamacion to be gevin and taken currantt for xvth Atchisons, the name of a base Scotishe coyne, Mr Vernon paid his tickettes, beinge a parte of the Quens Majestes paye, amountinge to great somes with the sayde Atchisons, after the rate of xiijth Atchisons to the shillinge, to his great gayne as it may seme, and utter impoverishinge of the guaryson, and townsemen especiallye!" And he has left 800*l.* of his tickets unpaid as I can prove. And to those that refused that Scottish money, he said they should either take it at his rate or get none—knowing that the poor people "bytt with penurye" would rather take it, "yea and lesse," than go away empty. To the great slander of her Majesty, among those ignorant of the evil doings here—for they say she spends her treasure otherwise, and makes the pay with Scottish money.

"Objection."—He will say it signifies not when or wherewith tickets are

Digitized by Google

1592-93.

paid, they being in usurers' hands who bought them cheap. "I answere—tickettes ar the credytt of the soldiors, and ar paide townsemen for there wares, to cuntryemen for there victualls and corne, whiche if they be not duelye paide, the soldiors may sterve and goe naked! I denye not, but that usurers have a great parte of them—and those Mr Vernons owne men especiallye; as hathe ben founde by verdytt of jurors in the baliffes inquestes sundrye yeres,—whiche jurors ar compacted of burgesses, soldiors, and stallingers," and thus without suspicion of partiality.

Thus much of his paymastership. "Whereunto, after I have added a fewe notes or markes of the weaknes and unabilitye of his estate, I will proceade to his wantes in his other office of provisions and victuals.—

Notwithstandinge his longe contynuance in this riche office, his grete fees, his savinge of house kepinge by his contynuall absence from hence at London, his offyce there, and other his comodityes not comonlye knowne, he is soe farr behynd hand, that he takethe upp of a merchaunte in this towne grete somes of Scotishe money, to the value of 500*l.* sterlinge at leaste, for payment of his tickettes, after the rate of 12 Atchisons for thInglishe shillinge, delivered 13 Atchisons." And issued warrants to the receivers to pay these sums in English money—"(whiche accoumptinge the shortenes of the retorne, and his losse of an Atchison in everye shillinge) is above the rate of 30*l.* in the hundred for a year."

He owes Sir Harry Woddrington the marshall, 250*l.* and has given a like warrant.

He owes another merchant here 600*l.* or thereabout for the last year's tickets, and offered him in payment a like warrant which the merchant did not take. How settled I know not.

He owes Thomas Forster of this town 400*l.* and paid it with like warrant. Also 50*l.* to another burgess and offered him like. He has left his tickets unpaid for 200*l.*

He has taken up at York as I hear, 400*l.* payable at next Lady day. What his debts at London or elsewhere are, "I referr to your honnors wisdome to judge."

Now from the above it appears, that if the delivery of the Queen's money for next half-year's pay, on Mr Vernon's warrants, for his own "mere" debts, be not countermanded by your honour, there will not be left to pay the garrison above 3100*l.*—for his debts above mentioned come to 2400*l.* and "we shall see returne againe the intollerable tymes of the wantt of the twoe yeres paye."

Abuses in his office of victual.

Sir Vallentyne Browne left in store here, a whole year's provision of grain, to which Mr Vernon entered. Since then there has been often not a month's store of wheat, sometimes scarcely a fortnight, and sometimes not "one bushell" in the palace. His servants go to buy in the country to serve the present necessity. And there is neither butter, cheese, fish, hops, only a little wheat and malt. By making his provision of wheat and oats here, he raises prices and forestalls the markets.

His need is such, that notwithstanding the money he has or should have "yf it be not otherwise myspentt," he gets his grain, "muttons and beves," in Norfolk, Yorkshire, here and elswhere, on credit, buying to his loss. "A manyfest argument of his povertye!"

While it was ordained that the store should be viewed every month by the governor and three of the "auncyent" captains—this has not been done twice since Mr Vernon came here 16 years ago. "Albeit the mayor of the towne havinge secrytt intelligence of the wantes, hathe intreated the governor to take vewe accordinge to the saide composition—but in vayne!"

He appoints under victuallers, three of whom "have broken" for above 1200*l.*, which the soldiers and their creditors have lost. And though he

Digitized by Google

1592–93.

ought "bothe in lawe and conscyence" to warrant his own officers, he refuses to pay any part of this money. And the governor does not compel him. Whereby some suspect that Vernon and they divide the money, his gain and credit being covered and saved by the breach of theirs.

His state appears so suspicious for these causes and his debts known and unknown—that if he were called to account, he could give "no good reckninge." I refer this to your wise consideration.

It is true that victuals and repairs on the works are very necessary here—"but the myschief is," the former are not enough, and the latter are not done and surveyed by the deputy controller and surveyor with foresight and saving. The absence of the lord governor is the cause, for the other officers bear with each others abuses "by waye of requitall." It is strange that the store of victual ordered by her Majesty to be viewed monthly by the lord governor and three captains, has not been viewed twice these ten years—and that a piece of work stands her in 800*l.* which a private man would build for 200*l.*

"Objection."—It may be asked how can these abuses be helped? her Majesty cannot do things herself.

"Aunswere."—The surveying of victuals and works must be committed to some. "But if to those alreadye apointed, suche mighte be added as coulde not by possibilitye reape anye comoditye by deceavinge the Quene or by sufferinge her Majestie to be deceaved, in whome the forenamed officers have no interiste, nor they in them, which by nature ar bounde to love the good estate of this place, and whose life and wealthe shoulde dye and decaye with the losse of this towne: that were the waye to helpe these abuses—and thoe I speak it with more truthe then decencye, speakinge of my selfe and my brethren the townsemen—yet the truthe is that for the respectes aforesayde none can be fytter then the mayour for the tyme beinge with the assistance of the discreate aldermen. The whiche (if your lordship shall like hereof), is to be observed by your lordshipes lettres and direction." *Signed:* Wyll^{m} Morton, mair.

6½ *pp. Same writing as the letter. Title:* "Articles of information to the righte honnorable the L. Highe Threasorer of England etc." *Indorsed.*

Feb. 15. **798.** PAYMENTS FOR BERWICK.

To Robert Bowes esquire treasurer of Berwick by the hands of Robert Vernon esquire receiver (1) by John Clopton esquire receiver general of Northumberland, Durham, &c., on 31 May 34 Elizabeth, for first half year, 2000*l.* (2) From Thomas Scudamor gentleman, deputy receiver general of Yorkshire for first half year, paid 18 June 33 Elizabeth, 2000*l.*

The said Thomas Scudamor paid the Treasurer of Berwick yearly at the first half year, 3000*l.* till the 33^{d} Elizabeth, "but what ys paid for this yere of xxxiiij^{to} I know not as yet, for that the said Thomas Scudamor ys not yet comme upp, but ys lokyd for everye daye, xv^{to} Febr. 1592. *Signed:* Ex. per Willm Fissher Depu^{t} Aud."

½ *p. Holograph. Indorsed.*

Feb. 19. **799.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

On receipt of the inclosed from Mr Bowes, I sent my clerk to Lord Maxwell with the note of the English prisoners and also a "breiffe" of the attempts committed in January. From his inclosed reply, finding he has only made a proclamation, which the Scotsmen takers regard not, and that he took my letter under protestation, doubting whether he was still warden or not, that the barons are "exempt" from him, and his authority is but over his own people, I expect nothing but disorders; and pray your lordship that some nobleman be appointed warden here with all expedition.

Digitized by Google

1592-93.

I caused the ship and some part of the "woll" to be searched by a carpenter, but find nothing therein; and to search the whole "exactlie" will take a very long time. I am assured that the Scots were determined to have "assayed" to take and spoil the ship, and if not, to have burned her. Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(1) (Bowes to Lowther).

I have procured order by the King and Council to Lord Maxwell for giving up all English prisoners in the enclosed bill, and cancelling their ransoms, also to meet you shortly for justice. There may be some difficulty as to delivery of the offenders for the "rode at Fawklande," whereon I have written to the Lord Treasurer for express directions both to you and myself. Other things I commit to the credit of the bearer "John Hodgeson younger and my frind retourninge to you." Edinburgh, 8 February 1592. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

1 *p. Addressed:* "To the worshipfull his verye lovinge cousyne and frende Richard Lowther esquier warden of the West Marches of England for the tyme." *Indorsed.*

(2) (Maxwell to Lowther).

Acknowledging his letter and that he had made proclamation to free the prisoners and discharge their ransoms. Informing him that some of the English West March, only "yestrene" had spoiled the Laird of Amesfield's tenants, chased him and one of his men who narrowly escaped. A note of which shall be sent in his next letter. Dumfries, 17th February 1592. *Signed:* J. Mortoun.

½ *p. Addressed:* "Sir Richard Lowther of Lowther," &c. *Indorsed.*

Feb. 20. **800.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

In obedience to your letter of the 14th with her Majesty's pleasure that I should apprehend the offenders complained of for "the rode of Fawkland," and deliver them according to March law, I have done my utmost to satisfy the King and the officers. "Howbeit (under correctione of your honorable favor) verie certayne it is, that dyvers of thInglishemen that were at that enterprice, were taken and executed in Scotland; others taken prisoners, and letten at libertie home—and for Dickes Davie Grayme (according to your lordshippes direction) I cawsed his howses for to be dymolished and raised, wherwith the Kinge was verie well satisfyed and pleased." As for the bills of complaint, a good while since received, and specially sent to your lordship, there has been nothing hitherto done for filing or probation against the parties charged.—For what justice is to be expected from Lord Maxwell, your lordship may see from my last, he "will not longe contynewe warden."

I wait your pleasure touching Thomas Musgrave now at court, who is complained on along with Mr Orfewre, the last "bilde onelie for lone of his horse." I doubt, if a strait course is taken in delivering the Graymes "who are bilde and not filde," albeit the King will acquit them of the money, it will cause many outlaws in the border. "I ame verie crediblie enformed that James Stewarde latelie calld Earle of Arran, hath protested, that if he ever recover cowrte, he shall cawse redresse be made for the enterprice of Sterling, and twise as many great bills for that attempt, as for Fawkland." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before. A good impression.*

Digitized by Google

1592–93.
Feb. 21. **801.** SPOILS IN CUMBERLAND.

An abstract made by divers justices of peace of spoils and outrages by Scottish and English borderers in Cumberland since Michaelmas 1592.—

HOLME COLTRAM.—Her Majesty's tenants there—Walter Caverley, gentleman, his house broken and goods taken worth 200*l.*, and himself carried prisoner to Scotland; George Awsten, 9 oxen, 30*l.*; William Saunderson, money and "housholdestuff," 8*l.*; Robert Barrois and others in following, 6 horses and "clokes," worth 10*l.*; Thomas Ollyver, prisoner, ransom set to 14*l.*; Anthony Penryse, goods worth 40*l.*, his ransom 40*l.*, 80*l.*; George Driden and Robert Wilkenson, 5 nags, 10*l.*; sheep from "soundry men," 5*l.*

GILSLAND.—Her Majesty's tenants—Roger Bulman of Woodhead, 18 oxen and kyne, 2 horses, houshold stuff, bedding and apparel. They left nothing for himself, wife and children that they could "drive or carry away," value 70*l.*; Robert Sampson, 7 head of cattle, 20 sheep, and spoil of his house, value, 30*l.*; Richard Myles, all his goods, viz., 20 head of cattle, value, 30*l.*; Anthony Hodgeson, 6 oxen and kyne, and a horse, 18*l.*; Davye Barnefather a merchant, all his wares worth 100*l.*; The "person" of Denton all his goods, "nothinge left not as much as his clothes to put on him," value, 20*l.*; John Davyson all his goods, viz., 6 head of beasts and 60 sheep, 25*l.*; John Salkeld, 9 beasts and a horse, and himself hurt in danger of life, 24*l.*; Henrie Salkeld in the daytime 6 head of cattle, 10*l.*; At Sandye sykes in the day time, 15 head of cattle, 30*l.*; Peter Wils wife, 12 oxen and kyne and 3 good nags, 30*l.*; At the Knelles, 3 kyne, 6*l.*; Bendall lost 6 or 7 head of beasts, 12*l.*; Dikes Will, 11 horse and mares, 30*l.*; Mylbourne, 10 oxen and kyne and spoil of his house, 30*l.*; Roger Ednan's wife, 24 head of beasts, a mare, household stuff and apparel, 60*l.*

BRAMPTON IN GILSLAND.—Her Majesty's tenants—John Richeson, goods chattels and insight gear, 35*l.*; Richard Myles, the like, 12*l.* 10*s*; Symon Hetherington, the like, 11*l.*; John Milbourne, the like, 40*l.*; John Henderson, 4 head of cattle, 10*l.*

BURGH BARONY.—Her Majesty's tenants there exhibited a supplication to the Bishop of Carlisle, to inform the Queen and Council as convenientlie as might be, of 300 Scottish border thieves that came to the town of Glasson in the barony, 100 of whom stayed at the water side, the rest assaulted the town "att light broken daie;" broke open the doors of 12 inhabiters good border men, well furnished with horse and gear, took all their insight and cattle, killed and carried off 24 horses and mares, took 21 men and 2 boys prisoners into Scotland—"the like whereof hath not bene hard of that ever any children were taken until this present tyme"—besides wounding 3 of the "most stout inhabiters" in peril of death, and many others sore hurt and maimed, value 200*l.*

ORTON.—By supplication to the said bishop, the mansion houses of Robert Twentyman of Orton, and John Twentyman of same, were feloniously broken by Scottish border thieves, 28 oxen and kyne taken, value 76*l.*, 4 mares, 8*l.*, their weapons and riding gear, 3*l.*, insight and apparel, 20*l.*; also Robert Twentyman taken prisoner to Scotland, "amonge the Armestronges *alias* called Kynmonthes," and held to pay ransom in 20 days of 20*l.*

Places near Carlisle.—Stephen Kyrkebride house broken, and 11 cattle taken, 22*l.*; Randall Sewell, 27 "hogges," 6*l.*; Cuthbert Sewell, 7 ewes, 30*s.*; Peter Bowman, 4 kyne, 6*l.*; and since, 2 nags or geldings, 10*l.*; one Stockdale, his house broken and 6 cattle, household stuff, &c. 20*l.*; John Sowerby his barn full of corn burned, 30*l.*; James Sowerby's widow, 6 kyne, 8*l.*; Richard Taugett, 4 cattle, 8*l.*; Robert Lowth, 24 ewes, 6*l.*

The town of Etterby taken up and spoiled. William Stagg, 3 horses, 12*l.*; Ingram Boyes, 4 kyne, and household stuff, 10*l.*; Clement James, the like,

Digitized by Google

1592–93.

10*l.*; William Hodgeson of Pettrelwaye, 3 cattle, 5*l.*; John Strange, 20 ewes, 5*l.*; John Gramell, 20 sheep, 5*l.*; Christopher Carliell, the like, 5*l.*; Robert Hodgeson, the like, 5*l.*; another "pore man," the like, 5*l.*; Cuthbert Sysson, 10 cattle, 20*l.*; John Buttinge, 6 oxen, 12*l.*

"A speciall outrage."—One Sowerby near Caldbeck his house broken by 6 thieves and himself most cruelly used. First.—"They sett him on his bare buttockes upon an hote iron, and there they burned him and rubbed him with an hote gridle about his bellie and sondry other partes of his body" to make him give up his money, which they took, under 4*l.*

Another.—The town of Newby near Carlisle entered by 80 Scottish and English thieves, 100 cattle taken and insight; 16 of the men of the town coming to the fray, taken prisoners to Scotland, held to ransom, and one of them dead of his wounds, value 300*l.*

Wigdon Barony.—From divers there in one night 7 horses or nags, 14*l.*; Thomas Barne, 1 ox, and 2 young "neat," 5*l.*; Thomas Typhin's house, spoiled by 16 Scots, of goods and cattle, himself taken prisoner to Scotland, 20*l.*; Barges in Waverton, 3 houses broken up by 16 Scots, after spoiling Ireby, goods taken, 30*l.*; Thomas Richardson spoiled by 12 Scots of 8 "neat," 16*l.*; John Barne of Wigdon robbed by 20 Scots of money, 2 nages, &c. 10*l.*; also Thomas Jakes of 40 sheep, 10*l.*; Robert Plaskettes, 30 sheep, 8*l.*; William Atkinson, 2 nags, 5*l.*; divers others there, 40*l.*

Bromefield.—Robert Plaskett 15 sheep since Michaelmas, 8*l.*; Thomas Wiggen, 2 "stottes," 33*s.* 4*d.*; Thomas Taillour "a weaver, certen lynnen cloth and yarne," 5*l.*

Irybye.—James Skackes wife, 2 nages and insight gear, 10*l.*; William Cape, 1 ox, 40*s.*; John Syde "leather, wooll, clothe" &c., 40*s.*

Bolton in Allerdale.—Thomas Bell, smith, a gray mare and "fole," 43*s.* 8*d.*; Robert Porter, 40 sheep last Michelmas eve, 10*l.*; Edward Grenehowe before Christmas last, 4 sheep, 34*s.*

Plumland.—The parson of Plumland, 2 horse and 2 men taken prisoners, 6*l.*

Ulvedale.—Leonerd Beck, 41 sheep, 10*l.*; John Beck, Leonerd Harryman and others, 31 sheep, 18*l.*; John Fell, 2 oxen and a "stott," 4*l.*

Gilcrux and places about.—John Thompson, 1 mare, 30*s.*; Robert Arden, the like, 30*s.*

Torpenhawe.—Richard Fisher, a nag, 40*s.*

Tallentire.—Robert Dodson, 3 oxen, 7*l.*; Jannett Pearson, the like, 6*l.*

Asportrick.—John Gibson, a mare, 40*s.*; Henry Younghusband, a mare and foal, 30*s.*; John Younghusband, a mare, 30*s.*

Castle Sowerby.—John Lowdyan, 5 cattle, 10*l.*; George Ritson, 2 oxen, 1 cow, 7*l.*; Gregory Whitelock, 1 horse, 8*l.*; Robert Simpson, 4 cattle, 8*l.*; William Barker, 1 horse, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; William Brid, a cow, 33*s.* 6*d.*; Robert Mounkhouse, 2 oxen, 5*l.*; Christofer Clarke, 4 kyne, 8*l.*; Richard Heede, 2 oxen and a cow, 7*l.*; Gregory Whitelocke, 2 oxen and 2 kine, 10*l.*; John Mounkhouse, 4 head of young cattle, 6*l.*; Richard Simpson, a cow, 40s.; at Rawghtonhead, from divers persons, 60 sheep, 20*l.*

Kyrkoswolde.—John Dolston, 13 head of cattle and horses, 30*l.*; Michael Nicholson, 1 mare, 40*s.*; John Mey, 1 cow, 46*s.*; Edward Etherington, 1 "heffer," 30*s.*; Rowland Shelton, 4 oxen, a horse, and 26 ewes, 24*l.*; Henry Salkeld, 8 head of cattle, 16*l.*; Rowland Salkeld the like, 16*l.*; John Elwoodes wife, 20 "weathers," 5*l.*; Rowland Browne, 14 sheep, 3*l.*; Thomas Harryson, 10 sheep, 50*s.*; Michael Nicholson the like, 50*s.*; Robert Wilson, "wollen" cloth, 3*l.*; Mathew Steele, 12 "goates," 3*l.*

Blencowgoe.—Richard Doughties wife, 6 sheep, 40*s.*

Blennarhassett.—Thomas Bowche and others, cattle worth 11*l.* Total amount 2405*li.* 7*s.* 8*d.* besides the ransom of 46 prisoners, some slain, many hurt.

6½ *pp.* *Indorsed by Burghley:* "21 Febr. 1592—Abstract of the spoyles made on the West Borders." *On last page, some notes by Burghley as to officers on the West Marches, the Grames demanded for Falkland, &c.*

Digitized by Google

1592–93.
March 1. **802.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

In respect of my former letter from Mr Bowes, which I sent to your lordship, touching a meeting with Lord Maxwell, and the inclosed from the latter, I met him yesterday with 50 men at Tordowath, and found him well disposed to put down disorder among his own people, and do his best to keep down the "mysrewlie" persons under the other lairds, as the king had allowed his former commission of wardenry to stand in force, "soe as he used the lardes and theire dependurs not with any harde dealinges."

At the meeting he made no "speache or call for the bill of Fawklande." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(Maxwell to Lowther.)

Having heard from his Majesty willing me to take order with the attemptates committed in your office, "I have thocht meit (if sa it pleis your lordschyp) that your lordschyp and I meit secreitlie our selfis with fouretie hors on ilk syid allanerlie on Wednisday nixt, being the last of February instant, befoir none at Tordowath as the tyid sall serve . . . From Drumfries the xxij day of February 1892." *Signed:* J. Mortoun.

½ *p. Addressed:* "Sir Richard Lowther of Lowther," &c. *Indorsed.*

March 2. **803.** THE MAYOR OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

"We are bould in behalfe of the burgesses of Berwyck to move your good lordship in the matter conteyned in our peticion enclosed concerninge the office of vyctualler there, assuringe our endeavours therein aswell for her Majestes profitt and ease of disburcementes, as for the better vyctualling of the said towne, and preventinge of many pleintes and inconvenientes for divers wronges donne to the said burgesses by the nowe vyctualler." We pray for your lordships furtherance, and that our desire may be "pryvate" till opportunity serve. "This second of Marche 1592." *Signed:* Wyll'm Morton, mayr, John Browne.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 10. **804.** LOWTHER TO BURGHLEY.

For 100 days this march has been very quiet, and Lord Maxwell "doth what as in him lyeth to keep order." He and Lord Herries had a great contention about 100 acres of land near Castlemylk, but have agreed and divided it. It is very likely Maxwell and the principal barons in his office will agree and intermarry togither. I also think he "will rune the Lord Hamilton's course, and followe him very mutche."

For this march, I think it were good to allow 50 horsemen for a year, of the best borderers here. Also that the principall officers of the Howme, Bourghe, Gillesland, Bewcastle, the Forrest, Quenes Hames, the steward of the Bishop's lands, and the Dean and Chapter lands, were either themselves or their deputies, sufficient men of action and resident on their charges and such men as the warders "shall lyke of," otherwise the most especial service of this march will fail in execution. The watches devised first by Lord Wharton, seconded by Lord Sussex, and lastly augmented by Lord Scrope with advice of the principal men of the wardenry, "is a thinge most necessarye to be contynewed and mainteaned, aswell for the staye of thyfte, as for the crossinge of Papystes, and their advertishments."

Special consideration should be taken of the Graymes, "beinge princypall fruntorers, havinge had heartofore leases, longe since expyered, and being

Digitized by Google

1592–93.

without any specyall officer, and no courtes kept for manye yeares, and beinge at greate devytion, factions and feades emongest themselves, that they might be reduced to some good course of governement, as the rest of the Quenes landes and officers are upon the fruntor.

There are manye others very bad men, which greatly spoyle her Majesties subjectes, that inhabit upon the waters of Leaven and Heddoir [Eden (?)] that ar not the Quenes tenantes, which must be brought in to the warden by their landslord, for that the sheryf hath not, nor well cannot execute his office in those places . . . Yf it shall stand with your good pleasure that I impart to your honor, or to the lord warden, any particularytyes, I rest at your comaundement and direction." I humbly thank your honour for the allowance of my fee for service here, and other favours.

"The Lord Bodwell is at this present openly at Edenhall, with Sir Symond Musgrave, very pleasant and merye, wherof I knowe that the Kinge wilbe shortly advertished by the Lord Maxwell."

My son and servants while on the watch for Scottish thieves, took four, one named John Irwin, for whom I had before been written to both by Lord Hamilton and Mr Carmichael, and of whom the Lord Herries complained while at London. I have sent Irwin to Lord Hamilton and Carmichael whom I wish to "pleasure" rather than Herries, and hope you will approve.

Lord Maxwell sent a trusty servant to me yesterday, with a message wishing to be received to her Majesty's favour by your means—promising to do all he can to keep the peace in future and punish what is past, and wholly run Lord Hamilton's course in Scotland,—of which I wish your lordship to "take tryall." Carlisle. *Signed:* R. Lowther.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before—clear impression.*

March 13. **805.** THE DEPUTY MAYOR AND ALDERMEN OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

"Here is a litle crayer in this porte, whiche broughte provision for Mr Vernon from him. He hathe entred in his cockett, 200 firkins of butter, and brought but five skore; 16 weyes of chease, brought eighte weye; six skore quarters of wheat, broughte 70 quarters; 1000 linges and 1500 codefishe, and broughte 1000 codefische, and no linges; intendinge a great showe of provision to the vew of this guarison,—but they receave soe small releafe from that store howse, that it is grevous to hear ther dalye complainte amongste themselves. They have ben so wonderfully threatned and sondrye of them put from there payes for complayninge of Mr Vernon, that the poor soldior will and muste indure, fearinge upon complainte to receave worse as before saide,—further intendinge if eithr by storme of sea, or by the Dunkirkes it had ben taken, he mighte pleaded by sute for duble his losses —a faulte worthye nottinge! He hathe wrytten laitlye to his wif, that Mr Maiour of our town, now burges in parlament, hathe spitt his vennom againste him to your lordship but hathe don him no hurte. Mr Maiour and our corporacion hathe receaved sondrye his wronges to our generall hurte, and yet God hathe soe wroughte with him that it hathe don him litle good!"

What Mr Mayor hath informed your lordship, our whole corporation shall plainly prove if Mr Vernon deny it. Berwick. "Your lordships humblye to comaunde, the deputye mayour and aldermen of Barwick. *Signed:* Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, George Moortoun, John Ourd, Peter Fairlye.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 14. **806.** THE MAYOR OF BERWICK TO THE QUEEN.

"Cravinge pardon for this my bolde atttempte, in presentinge unto your Majestie this booke, manyfestinge the severall abuses commytted and

Digitized by Google

1592–93.

done in your highnes towne of Barwicke, in and by the absence and sufferaunce of the Lorde Governour, his deputie marshall, and other inferior officers,—moved therunto both by othe and conscyence, for that I am in dutie bound therunto, beinge sworne maiour of the same towne (and haith ben fyve severall tymes) as alsoe bred and broughte up therin and all my auncestours synce the conqueste."

Craving the Queens commission and letters in accordance with the prayer of the "complainte." "Your humble and obedyent subject. *Signed:* Wyll[m] Morton.

½ *p.* *Addressed:* "To the Queenes moste excellente majestie." *Indorsed:* "14 Martij 1592."

Inclosed in same:—

(The Book of Complaints.)

"It may seeme impertinent at first sight (right excellent and gracious Quene) that we being burgesses, shold intermedle with, much more infoorme, the abuses of the militarie goverment of this towne of Barwicke, but when yt shalbe considered that Barwick is our England, that our selves, our wyves and children, are bred and brought up in yt, that all the possessions we have are included within her walles, that we have noe cuntrie nor hope without her gates: the wyse will judge that our interest for the saffetie therof, is greater then the soldyers, who yf it were loste (as God forbyd) cold serve and lyve in anie other place: Yea when the notable abuses in the generall miletarie goverment, and in some the principall officers of the same, to the noe lytle hazard of this place (yf it shold be sodenlie assailled by anie puisante enemye) shalbe laid open and manyfest: the discreter sorte will thinke that we have ben to unmyndefull of our duties to your Majestie, carelesse of our owne estates, and to longe scylent. Which scylence in deed we had contynewed, but that the reveallinge of a Spannysh practyce in Scotland and the feare of sodden invasyon (yf that cruell nation in this tyme, when our provysion boeth of victuells ys scant, and our munytion weake) styrred up our spyrites, dulled and almoste dead with twenty yeares contynual calamyties."

"The Table of Abuses" consists of 23 articles.

1. The absence of the chief officers, and Sir Henry Woddrington left in sole charge, who is unable both in "bodie and wytt" to rule, and his "corrupte demeanour" known, we believe, to your Majesty and Council.

2. The governor, though allowed 40 household servants, to be viewed every muster, duly observed in the Earl of Bedford's time, "keepeth not one" either when present or absent. They are all with him at Court, and with his sons and daughters, all in pay. Through his means this garrison is short by 100 men.

3. Besides this shortness in numbers, the companies are stuffed with "bankeroutes and runagates" from all parts of the realm, who never saw service, and defy their creditors, being in the Queen's service. "They spend wastefullie that they have gotten lewdlie, and this practyse chieflie haith chaunged this place (which was accostomed to be the seate of justice and valuer) into a cadge of all uncleane byrdes."

4. This corruption is caused by the Governor and some other officers. The governor gives the pensions here to his own men, who sell them to others who never served. The marshall sells the horsemen and old foot garrison's pay. The captains, the soldier's pay. Pensions differ in prices. Horsemen's pays sell for 14*l.*, the old foot pay for 20 nobles, soldiers' for 12*l.* or 20 marks. Few captains sell less than 7 or 8 pays a year,—so in 6 or 7 years they sell their whole companies. A sick or hurt soldier from Ireland, France or the Low Countries, when recovered, may "as easelie

Digitized by Google

1592-93.

purchace a thousand pound land as a paye, without redy money. Fynally all things are to be had here for money, and without yt, nothinge." Before my lord Chamberlain and Mr Bowes' time, selling pay was unknown. "Nowe yt is become an open professyon, soe myserable are our tymes."

5. The captains make their sons and sons-in-law "lyvetennantes and auncyentes," men that never served, and some "scarce xx^tie^ yeres of adge, taken out of the grammer scholls to lead old beaten soldyers," which discourages honest men who have done your Majesty good service, but have no money to buy offices.

6. "It is worth the noteinge to see, how God curseth these wicked gaines. The old captens these mens predycessours, knowinge not what the sellinge of a paye ment, lyved rycchlie and lefte their wyves and children in good case. These sell their wholl companies in proces of tyme, dye in povertie and leave their wyves and children beggers." Some now living are so poor, that if sold up, it would not pay what they owe their men. "Of this sorte ys Capten Carye who oweth greate summes to his soldyers of the twoe yeres paye, and his victueller bankerout." Though each year he has received his own and their pay, he pretends he still has it in the unpaid balance of the two years' pay—but this is a mere shift to defraud his men. Also Captain Walker is behind a great sum with his men, but he makes no excuse except inability to pay. "In the meane tyme the poore men lyve in great myserie, and this vyle dealing unreformed." They lately sent up one of their company to complain. My lord governor sent him to "the Marshallcie" where he still is.

7. "How shameleslie and unfaithfullie the threasourer and vyctueller demeane them selves in their offices, haith of late ben layed down at length to the Lorde Threasourer . . . And because our state or deformed bodye shold have not one member sound, yt is a hatefull thinge to see, howe notablie your Majestie haith ben deceyved by the deputie comptroller, surveighour, and other officers of that sorte, when anie workes were to be done about the fortifycaciones, walles, gates or peer, in such sorte that your highnes haith payed 400*li.* for that which a pryvate man wold do for 100*l.*"

8. Scottish gentlemen and others of that nation banished for murders are suffered to go about here armed with sword, dagger and pistol both day and night, by the marshal. Some lately, with one of the garrison "an infamous person," did murder a townsman, and within an hour, all rode into Scotland through the Mary gate. And the marshal intruding on the mayor's office, seized the murderer's house and gave it to his secretary, who yet has it; in breach of the ancient privileges of the town, though the mayor and burgesses complained to the Lord Governor without effect. Also though no "Scotes borne person" ought to dwell here, there are very many both women and men.

9. The articles of the establishment are daily broken in spite of the Governor's oath to keep them.

10. This state of things so long endured by the people in secret, not daring to complain openly, causes them to cast abroad every month, sometimes every week, "vile and infamous lybells" against the governor, marshal, other officers and captains, bringing government into contempt, to the danger of the place—in case of sudden invasion. "Leaste we shold resemble unwyse phisycions, whoe are diligent in cureinge others, and have no care of their owne health," we must now lay down the oppressions and wrongs done to us by the governor and others under him.

11. Whereas the one half of "the Sondaies fyshinge salmon" on the south side of Tweed belongs to Norham castle, and the like on the north side of the river, to the captain of Berwick—both now in the Lord Governor's hands, and the Sunday has always been reputed to be from the sun rising to the sun setting on same day, ever since these rights began, and the captains not to begin fishing till "Lawe Sondaie eight daies after Easter—" his lord-

Digitized by Google

1592–93.

ship within these few years, "expounded" the Sunday fishing to be from sun rise on Sunday till sun rise on Monday following—as also "not to staye unto Law Sondaye, but to begynn at St Andrewe daie"—thus trebling his profit to our great hurt, though found to be a wrong by the jurors' verdict in the fishers' courts yearly held by him or his deputy. And if we resist, his son Captain Carye or other officers, take our boats and nets, our servants, or ourselves, as pleases them, to Norham castle, and keep them till we yield.

12. Though the common fields and bounds of the town by prescription and Act of Parliament, should be open to the freemen, old garrison and stallingers, both winter and summer after the hay is cut and carried, the governor though he has certain meadows called the "Castell hills" appointed to himself, yet has "made severall" to himself the winter pasture of the fields, letting them at high rents to farmers, who put on far more cattle than they will bear—which "doe pesture and overley" the adjoining grounds against all law and order. Which our complaint being laid before your Council, who consulted your "highnes sollyciter" who gave his opinion in our favour, their honours ordered the governor to redress the grievances complained of, which however he disobeys and contemns. Also Mr Vernon victualler here, when ordered by the said council to restore to common use a piece of ground called "Gainslawe," which he had appropriated to himself, encouraged by the governor's example, refuses to obey.

13. The "staffe of aucthorytie" has been taken by the Governor out of the Mayor's hand.

14. He witholds the watchword from the Mayor—a custom ever since Berwick was English—for no reason but that the mayor, in pursuance of his duty, hearing that the walls were "left naked," no watch kept, and the money which should have hired watchmen, "put into the marshalls pursse (a capitall cryme to the noe lytle daunger of the peece)," searched divers times in his own person, and finding the report true, signified it to his lordship, requiring reformation "(which he thought deserved thankes)" instead whereof, "he receyved bytter lettres, rebuke, and that note of infamye, to have the watchword taken from him, as a man unworthie of any credyt or truste."

15. When Mr John Carye became chamberlain of Berwick after the death of Lord Russell, he called a chamberlain court, forced all to show their titles to lands there, and made divers take new "chamberlen sealls" for his own gain, though many had former seals, and others had rights from your Majesty and your noble progenitors, which had been lost by fire and other casualties. Also he compelled divers that held land of your highness by seal from Exchequer of ancient date, to take new seals from his office—and when some would not yield he gave away their houses, forcing the poor men to be at "doble chardges" in taking new leases from him—then went off and is never yet returned to office!

16. He granted a "chamberlen seall" to one Launclet Ashe, an old chamber servant of the governor, of an other man's house held by lease from Exchequer —"under pretence of which chamberlen seall, without forme of law, the lorde governor then being here, for pleasureinge his said servant, compelled the maiour with sharp and bytter threates, . . . by force to pull out the persones beinge possessed of the said house, and to gyve possessyon to the said Ash, and the owner constrayned with mony to redeem his owne house."

17. Captain Carye another son of the Lord Governor is his deputy captain of Norham, and prevents the mayor or his officers from arresting or doing the law in Berwick on any that dwell in Norhamshire. "What vyle, uncomelye, base and raylinge speeches he dalie uttereth against the maiour and corporacion in unfytt places, endevoringe therbye to make the burgesses contemptyble in the soldyers eyes, I forbeare to declare, as unseemely for your Majesties sacred eares! Yet this I maie not omyt, that he said he hopeth to see the daie when there shall not be a burges in this towne." The extortions and

Digitized by Google

1592-93.

injustice he and Cuthbert Armorer commit daily in "Norham and Eland shiers," I refer to the people, who for fear of worse if they complain to his father, bear them with secret curses.

18. Besides the abuses mentioned, the coming of the treasure for pay of the garrison yearly, is a principal cause of our undoing—for "we taking up ware of Londoners on credyt, to the paye daies, those daies faylinge, and consequentlie our credyt (beinge the marchantes onelie staye) crackt, our estate ys almoste quyte quaylled, and all for want of good goverment in this place."

19. Finally, while formerly there were (1) a lord governor keeping hospitality in the town (2) a lord warden doing like in the country and (3) a captain of Norham entertaining gentlemen's sons, and keeping house there, now these offices are joined in one man's person, an absentee, who spends not one penny of his "interteignment and proffytes," above 1500*l.*, in this place, either by himself or others—the Marshal serving the first place—Sir John Selbye the second—and Captain Carye the third. He also employs the garrison about his tythes in the country worth 200*l.* a year—thus weakening this place. Commits people to prison, on information only, till his pleasure known, where they remain sometimes a quarter, sometimes a half year and longer, for slight matters, to their utter undoing. If a captain's place or a pension "fall voyde," they who want it must post to London, and even if they get it, are so impoverished by the journey and otherwise, that they never recover it—unless they "help them selves by retaylinge payes to get in their money soe layde out."

20. The toleration of all these abuses causes some of the "wyser sorte" to think this place is no longer of that importance with your Majesty and council that it was in times past, and therefore these things are purposely "wynckte at, as not greatly materiall." Whereby many sufficient men are daily withdrawing from the town, "yea even such as are in paye or offyce, who can anie waie or by any colour get their absence borne withall." The chief gentlemen in the country "play the kings," every one oppressing the meaner sort in his own bounds, quarrelling with his neighbours. All for want of an honourable man that would do justice to all and defend the poor against the mighty.

21. Here is shown the impossibility of any officer or soldier standing up and accusing the Governor of permitting these abuses, and caring for nothing but drawing his salaries and fees of office undiminished, the chief officer never opposing his will "as the worthie Sir Willyam Drewrie (a right marshall man) often dyd to the greate good of this peece."

Who dare accuse "Mr Marshall" of selling "a typestafes paye for 24*l.*, then dischardginge him for a matter of noe ymportaunce, without restoreinge his money, and then sell the same to another, all within the yeare"? Also thrusting his gardener and bailiff at Wodderington into a captain's company, against his will, who dare not object, being guilty of like "marchaundiz." Or of his committing men to prison on mere accusation, and when his "radge" is appeased, and the defence heard, then committing the accuser—"thrustinge honest men, and olde soldyers into Haddockes Hole, a vyle fylthie pryson, appoynted for theves and murderers."

Or the treasurer, for his keeping up great part of the two years' pay, seeing the governor suffers it?

Or the surveyor for his various delinquencies before recited, being that he is favoured by the governor, to whom he has lent great sums, or is otherwise in his debt.

Or of the chamberlain Mr John Carye, for only coming once since appointed, extorting money, and going off.

Or of Captain Carye for defrauding his company as before recited, which company, one of the best in the time of "the honest Capten Brickwell," is now the poorest in the town since his death.

Or the captains for selling pays, who but follow their governor's example.

22. It may please your Majesty "to conceall me," and reform the

Digitized by Google

1592–93.

government by such means as your highness thinks best, "for the indignacion of this lorde governor is lytle lesse then death, at least will be my utter undoinge and of my poore wyfe and children, yet rather then your Majestie shold thinke that my informacion ys false, because I am loath to avowe it, and thereby noe amendement of this state shold followe, I had rather take upon me, openlye to justyfye all that ys here inserted, thoughe my blood shold paye the pryce of this mye enterpryse, and wold thinke yt well bestowed, to doe good to my dystressed contrye."

23. The way to proceed, would be to appoint such as I could name, by commission to examine on oath all in the town both military and civil, on articles drawn by the commissioners, which would touch men's consciences so that the truth could not be hid—especially if your Majesty would protect "men that can enfoorme" from the displeasure of the governor.

12 *pp.* *Closely written in same hand as the Mayor's letter to the Queen. Indorsed:* "14 Martij 1592. Militarie abuses at Barwick."

March 17. **807.** VERNON TO BURGHLEY.

"I have thought beste to seet downe my answer to thos poyntes which the Maior of Barwick hath exhibited against me (and I most humbly thanke your lordship, you made me acquanted withall) the which your lordship shall receve herein closed,—and yf ther be any further matter that your lordship would be satisfied in, yf yt please your honor to let me understande yt, I doubt not but to answer yt in such sort as your lordship shall fynde more mallis in the man then cause of complainte against me." *Signed:* Robert Vernon.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Vernon's wafer signet as before.*

Inclosed in same:—

(Vernon's reply.)

He does not provide victuals out of Northumberland, except in a time of great plenty, when they are selling it to Scots and others, as they have been doing for three or four years past. There was shipped this last year 1592, from thence, six or seven ships and craers with wheat and oats, by Scots, as Sir William Read and the controller of customs can declare. Therefore he hopes your honour will approve of his buying these for Berwick as well as Scots or others. When the Earl of "Wosester" went ambassador to Scotland, he desired to have "bear," &c. at Berwick, but it could only de done by a Scottish vessel that had brought "tymber and raff to Barwicke, the which, Parkenson beinge maior, had promised my lord to paie hym presently for his tymber, but in the end I was intreated by the maior to laie out the monny—the which he promised to paie within four daies—but William Moreton the maior that nowe ys, gat the monny into his hands and did ernestly intreat me to take corne for yt—but sethene I can nether get monny nor corne of him; and having ben ernist with him for yt, he doth thus thankfully use me for my forbearance!"

For Gaynslawe, he has it of her Majestys grant under the broad seal, and does not let it, but keeps it in his hand for the provision of Berwick—"part whereof he doth moo for hea, and the reste kepeth oxen and wethers uppon, as the Scotes can tell, who have stole from thence within this tow yeres as many oxen and wethers as cost cc *li.*, for which as yet he can get no redrese; and in consideration of this the towne of Barwicke had graunted to them the Quenes fyshinges, the profites whereof tow or thre of them taketh and the rest have nothinge!"

As for the petty victuallers of his appointing, if they do not pay their tickets, he always pays them "his self," so there is no man in Berwick, freeman or others, that can say he lost "tow pence" by any victualler appointed by him.

Digitized by Google

1592-93.

For the garrison, there is never a man in pay there, that can say "he lacketh one penie of his paie for this thre yeres" past, while he has been paymaster.

As for provision—if there was any want, the garrison would be the first to complain. But if they would spend so fast as he would have them, it would be more to his profit than it is.

"And althoughe my good lorde I have sustained divers and sundrie great losses in the tyme of my service, as well by the late tow dere yeres, as otherwaies what tyme I servid the garrison with xlviij oz. of good bread for tow pence, which they solde for vjd., and yet ther was no man in paie that could saie justly but he had more bread than was allowed for hym. And although I lost thos tow dere yeres almost thre thousand poundes, yet I did prove yt then (as I doubt not to doo nowe) that everie man had that the ought to have with the moste, and ther is not that man in Barwicke that can justly saie I have don hym wronge the valew of one penye by the space of theis xvj yeres that I have servid there."

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "The answer of Robert Vernon victueller of Barwicke, to sertaine articles." *Seems defective at the beginning.*

March 17. **808.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I kept a meeting with the Laird of Cesford at Kirkyettam and Kirknewton the 8th and 9th days of this instant March, where full justice was administered on both sides, all complaints called, and proclamation made that if any man was "plantis, to have his bill callide, and to receave the strocke of justice." Also delivery was made for the Burnes' bill and the bill of Tytlington, which have so long been the stay of justice. I also kept a day of truce with the Laird of Pharnehirste at Kemelspethe on the 15th instant for all in his bounds "exempted" from Cesford's office, and for Liddesdale, since the Duke's entry as keeper. So in my judgment there was never better quietness in the Middle Marches, in my remembrance, "nor I thincke in noe mans tyme."

For Scottish news, I doubt not your lordship hath better advertisement from her Majestys "ambassadors" than I can write. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 17. **809.** SPOILS ON THE WEST MARCH.

GLASENBY PARISH.—From John Stable on Thursday 17 January last, 47 sheep. Edmund Thompson, Litle Salkeld, 30 sheep. Rowland Thompson there, 80 sheep. They were rescued. John Salkeld and Lancelot Archer, 37 sheep; 26 "came againe," the rest lost. Nicholas Watson of Gamelsby, harried and left bound in his house, lost 8 cattle and his insight. Thomas Cowper there, 9 oxen and kyne. John Saunder of Unthank, 60 sheep.

LANGONBY.—At one time 6 oxen, at another 14 cattle and a horse.

LASENBY.—Since the death of Lord Scrope, 300 sheep, 3 kyne, 1 horse.

BLENKARNE.—From Nicholas Loughe there, 40 sheep.

BENWICK PARISH.—John Salkeld's house broken, 10 catle, 3 mares, 30 sheep, and 30 lambs taken.

SALKELD MAGNA.—From Richard Hogg and others, 30 sheep.

KIRKOSWOLD PARISH.—From Henry Salkeld 6 kyne and 2 stottes. And the wife of Christofer Salkeld 6 young cattle. Richard Browne 100 sheep. Hugh Browne, 3 cattle, John Bird 3 cattle and a horse, Mr Williamson, a mare, Clement Byrd a mare,—"all upon one night."

PENRITH PARISH.—From John Rumpney, 17 sheep. William Robinson 29 ewes. William Hutton, 27 "wether shepe." Richard Sheppard and John Stevenson 30 sheep. John Aitkenson, 15 sheep. William Hutton

Digitized by Google

1592–93.

and Gilbert Gibbon, 8 sheep. Robert Wood's house broken, and 2 horses stolen. John Gray of Bramery [*blank*]. Thomas Cannon and William Harris, 6 sheep. Gilbert Blisse, 2 horses. William Hutton, 3 horses. Leonerd Martyn, 2 horses. William Hutton, 11 sheep. Gilbert Blisse, Richard Macrell and Richard More, 7*l.* in money.

EDENHALL.—The vicar there 16 sheep. John Gibson, 14 sheep.

Horses stolen 16. Cattle 88. Sheep, 952. All which were stolen from those poor men this year 1592, and given in to me Symon Musgrave, by their own certificates 12 February 1592. These towns are distant 20 miles from the Scottish borders.

2 *pp.* *Contemporary official hand.* *Indorsed:* "17 Martij 1592. Spoiles committed by the Scottes. Delivered by Mr Curwin."

2. Another copy in a different handwriting.

2 *pp.*

March 17. **810.** PETITION THE MAYOR OF BERWICK TO THE QUEEN.

The mayor bailiffs and burgesses "most humblie shewe and complains to your most excellent Majestie," that whereas they have always had by royal charters, statutes and agreements between the garrison and the corporation, "free comon of pasture for their cattell in the Snooke, Mawdelyne feilds, and the other cominable feilds aboute the same towne, also the sole benefitt of merchandizinge, keepynge of innes and hosteries, wyth thonlie buyinge and retailinge of salmon in the ryver of Tweed"—that no merchant stranger should sell by retail there, but only "in grosse": that their mayor was "ever reputed and reverenced, as the second person in the councells for thestablishment of the said towne," corrected breakers of the peace, and "bloodwightes, souldiers or others," and was "also cognisant of plea for dett and transgression (except betwene souldier and souldier) and the forfeytures of felons,"—all as the said charters, &c. show. Whereby the burgesses have been now of good state, able to do your highness service "with shippinge men of warlike condicion, and of habilitie to provide for and releive the said towne at all needs, with merchandize victualls armor" and other necessaries. Now of late years, by the support or toleration of the governor of the garrison, they are partly "surcharged," and partly "altogether withheld" from their common, part being "severed" on pretence to feed your Majestys cattle, and part let to farm. "Soldiors are become marchantes, artizantes, victuallers, fermors, and sellers of salmon and fyshinges." The captain of Norham "encrocheth" the benefit of the fishings in Tweed, contrary to right and ancient custom. The victualler of the garrison uses trade. Scottish merchants and pedlars are licensed to sell by retail in open market, "eatinge the proffitt of youre poore burgesses, acquaintinge themselves more fullie with the state and strength of the same towne, and carryinge your Majesties sterlinge coyne into Skotland"—and merchants and pedlars are maintained in Tweedmouth "at the bridge foote of Berwicke," to the loss of the poor inhabitants. The mayor is openly resisted and discountenanced in the exercise of his office, by unruly soldiers, and in every way thwarted in justice. The town is filled with beggars and baser sort of people, who destroy victuals and disturb the peace. And the marshal has infringed the mayor's rights in forfeitures of felons. Whereby the petitioners "are now in great decaie, and extreame wants, most lykelie in short tyme to endure beggerie," if your gracious Majesty do not relieve them. They have long forborne complaint in hope of remedy, being loth to offend the lord governor. But they are now forced to pray your Majestys gracious letters to the Lord Warden of your Middle Marches, the Dean of Durham, Sir John Selbye knight, Raffe Graye esqr, James Ogle esq^{r}, and John Browne gentleman, or any "v, iiij^{or} or iij^{e}" of them, to take some good order therein if

Digitized by Google

1592-93.

they can, or otherwise enquire and advertise your highness in the premisses for speedy reformation and redress.

1 *p.* *On a broad sheet.* *Addressed at beginning:* "To the moste highe and mightie our dread Soveraigne Ladye, the Quenes most excellent Majestie." *Indorsed by Burghley:* "17 Martij 1592. Maior, ball. and burgess. of Barwyk to hir Majesty."

2. Another copy, in different writing.

1 *p.* *Broad sheet.* *Indorsed.*

March 17. **811.** PETITION JOHN SATERFRETT [TO BURGHLEY].

"Shewithe unto your honorable lordship your poor orator John Saterfrett one of the burgesses of Barwick," that he has nothing to live on and maintain his "six or sevin small children lefte motherles, but onelye his poor trade in sellinge a litle Yorkeshier clothe, whiche he takethe upon credytt and sellethe upon truste to sondry in paye," and is fallen into great debt, as he cannot get payment from his debtors—"in so moche that he is at that pointe evin now to sell his howse much better cheape then it coste him, for payment of his debtes, and to give upp his trade and house keepinge, so lamentable is his decayed estate, if remeadye be not spedilye given by your honnorable lordship; for soe yt is (righte honnorable) that Mr Robert Vernon is owinge to your orator fifetye powndes to have ben paide at Mydsomer laste, and brake that daye—and then gave his warrante to paye yt at Hallentyd laste—and alsoe brake that daye—and lastelye gave his further warrantt and promise before Mr Marshall, to paye yt in Januarye laste, and willed William Vernon to pay the same. But your poor oratour cannot gett anye pennye of yt, and getteth evell wordes for askinge yt." Captain Walker owes him 12*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.* on his bill. William Glover late victualler under captain Carye owes him 33*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* Edward Connyers late one of Mr Vernon's victuallers, owes him 10*l.* Hugh Gregson, another of these, owes him 53*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.* Henry Rotherrupp, "lyvetenaunte" to captain Carye owes him 7*l.* The late captain Case is owing him 39*s.* Mr Robert Vernon is due farther, 7*l.* in tickets which should have ben paid at Christmas last.* Sum total is 174*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* besides 40*l.* more, owing in smaller sums by sundry "in paye." Humbly beseeching his lordship to take pity on him, and take order and direction to make his debtors pay. *Signed:* John Saterfrett.

1 *p.* *All in one handwriting.* *Indorsed:* "17 Martij 1592. John Catterfrett a burges of Barwicke."

March 18. **812.** REPLY BY ROBERT VERNON.

The debt which Satterfrett demands of me was due by Mr Bowes the treasurer under tickets for the two years' pay, which at the earnest suit of Satterfrett's friends, to help the poor man, I took into my hand, giving him my bill to pay, on condition of his getting Mr Bowes' letter to repay me the tickets by Midsummer last. Midsummer came, but he did not get the Treasurer's letter "confessinge the debt," wherefore I gave him another day to bring it. At Christmas last, Satterfrett procured Mr Treasurer's letter, yet not binding himself to repay me the tickets. But at Sir Henry Woddrington's request, I promised to pay him the 50*l.* in eight days—by which time I expected my man's return, whom I had sent to Mr Treasurer in Scotland on that and other matters—ordering my man William Vernon to pay it "whom I have syldom fonde to disobaye my commandement"—as I only remained one day in Berwick. I marvel that if my man did not pay him, that he did

* This last sentence scored out.

Digitized by Google

1592–93.

not from Christmas till now write to me, but I will presently order my man to pay him under my promise. I do not think my man would give him evil speeches, though the debt was for another man, not myself. As for Conyers and Gregson, the one was, and the other is, my man, able to satisfy him. I will write to both, but I think the debt is of the two years' pay, and they cannot pay him till it is paid—when "I dare undertake they will pay him." This complaint seems to me to be procured by Mr Morton the mayor of Berwick, "to agravate his complentes withall," for what I have done has been to help the poor man to his money which was rather desperate, then otherwise, not to benefit myself—for I so pitied him that I would have given him 100*s.* out of my own purse rather than have taken "his desperat tickettes" which he would have hardly got but by my means. *No signature.*

2 *pp.* *Written by Vernon's clerk.* *Indorsed:* "18 Marcij 1592. Robt Vernon his answer to Jo. Satterfret his complent."

March 21. **813.** MUNITION REQUIRED AT BERWICK AND NEWCASTLE.

"Barwicke and Newcastell.—The greatest and most needfull wantes in thoffice of thordenaunce, wherof few or none at all are remayninge in the store, the quantytie and proporcyone of which wantes to be supplyed, we referr to your lordshippes pleasure, and instructions of the master of thordenaunce, viz."

[Detailed list of munitions required, powder, shot, bows, arrows, &c., &c.]

"Thear is but xxix barrelles of powder in the storehowes—howe littell quantety that is for this towen, if the great ordenans shold ned, I refer to youer lordshipe. Beseydes thear is scares on good carreyege for ordenans uppon aney of the mountes, wiche myghte be verey well helped if the master of the ordenans wear hear to sette the artiffecers a worke, and that theye had timber enofe." *Signed:* Jhon Carey, Jhon Selbye, Wm Larkyn, John Crane.

2 *pp.* *Official hand.* *The last part written by Carey.* *Indorsed:* "A supplie of municion to be hade for this her majestes towne of Barwicke, formerlie certifyed and nowe againe renewed."

2. Another copy or duplicate. *Same writing and signatures.*
2 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

3. Another copy of the munitions only. *The quantities of each filled in or disallowed by Burghley.*

1½ *pp.* *In a different hand.* *Indorsed:* "Certifyed up xxj Marcij 1592."

1593.

March 27. **814.** INSTRUCTIONS TO JOHN CAREY.

Certain articles wherein her Majesty's pleasure is that "Mr John Carye esquire hir Majesties servant," now sent to Berwick, to remain during the absence of the Lord Chamberlain lord governor of the town, shall cause inquiry to be made, and advertise her Majesty, and make reformation of the defaults found.

1. You are to enquire if any known outlaws or bankrupts are in her Majesty's pay, seeking to defraud their creditors under the privilege of the town, and if any such are found, you shall order the captains or officers in command to discharge them and expel them the town.

2. You shall enquire what soldiers have given money to the captains for their "roomes," and certify the names of such captains—and command the captains neither to displace any soldier, or receive any new one into their bands, without consent of the lord governor, or in his absence the chief officer of the town, also notefying such transactions to the comptroller and musterer, who shall check the same.

3. You shall enquire what soldiers are unpaid by the captains who have

Digitized by Google

1593.

received their pay—sending up the names of such captains, and meantime order them to pay their men what they have received.

4. You shall make known that on the "avoidance" of the "roome of any pentioner," her Majesty commands that none be filled up, till she grant the place to some "ancient soldier," for whom such relief was intended originally. And you shall find out if any pensioners have bought their "roomes" of any former pensioner.

5. You shall find out what number of men in pay are absent, and by what warrant, above the 20th part of the garrison, contrary to statute.

6. You shall enquire whether the captains "enterteine" their sons or kinsfolk, young and inexperienced men, in their bands, and if so found, order their removal for better men.

7. You shall enquire if Scotsmen repair to the town, or walk about armed contrary to the ordinances.

8. If any soldier has a Scottish wife, you shall discharge him from pay and out of the town, according to "ancient orders."

9. You shall enquire what horsemen's "roomes," or tipstaves', or other officers', have been sold by the late Marshal, for how much, and to whom.

10. You shall enquire if the victual in the store houses is sufficient by the ordinances, and what is lacking.

Finally.—If you shall hear of any other "disorders or lackes" contrary to the ordinances you shall both inform her Majesty, and give charge to reform the same.

3¼ *pp. Official draft revised by Burghley. Indorsed:* "27 Martij 1593. Instruccions sent to Mr John Carye."

Lady day. **815.** NOTE OF PROVISION FOR BERWICK.

The grain already bought in Norfolk shall be shipped to Berwick as wind and weather serve, to be there betwixt this and Midsummer at furthest.

Stock now at Berwick—340 qrs. wheat; 100 qrs. meal; 400 qrs. malt.

Shipped thither since, 250 qrs. wheat.

In Norfolk ready to be shipped, 1130 qrs. wheat; 1360 qrs. malt.

½ *p. Indorsed:* "1593. A note of graine remaining at Barwick at Our Ladye daie, and provided in Norfolke to be presently sent thither."

[1593. March.] **816.** THE BERWICK GARRISON TO BURGHLEY.

The captains there and their companies, the pensioners, constables, horsemen, gunners of the "greate ordenance" and the rest of the garrison, while thanking his lordship for procuring payment of one half of their two years' arrear of pay, and for taking order to pay them their ordinary half year's pay, beg him to continue his good offices, by furthering payment of the unpaid half of the two years, for want of which they and the town are greatly impoverished. *Signed:* Willm Selby, Robert Carvill, Antonye Tompson, John Twyforde, William Boyer, John Fenick, Leonard Morton, Robeart Hannam, Wm Larkyn, Jhon Collope.

1 *p. Broad sheet. Addressed. Indorsed:* "Your lordshipes humble petycioners and daylie orators, the capteynes and others of her majesties poore garrisone of Barwicke."

[March]. **817.** PAY OF BERWICK GARRISON.

John Carey esquire, captain of 100 foot—himself at 4*s. per diem*, lieutenant at 2*s.*, ensign, sergeant, and "dromme," at 12*d.* each; and 100

Digitized by Google

1593.

men at 8*d.* for 1 month of 28 days, ... 105*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*
Sir William Rede knight the same, ... 105*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*
William Selby captain of 50 foot, himself at 2*s.* *per diem*, officers at 2*s.* 6*d.*, and 50 men at 8*d.* for a month . 52*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*
Robert Carvell, John Twyfurth, Antony Tomson, Robert Yaxley, William Boyer, captains of 50, each at same rate and time.
. . . . . Total, 529*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
1 *p.* *Written by Bowes' clerk.* *Indorsed.*

April 2. **818.** THE DEPUTY MAYOR, &C., OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

We have received "a moste bitter lettre" from the Lord Chamberlain of 21st March, whereby it appears that Mr Mayor has informed her Majesty of sundry abuses here, for which his "lordship is wrathefullye bent againste us," and doth send down his son Mr John Carey to take the governorship for the time—in which case we thiuk "our compelled and juste complaintes for the state of this moste myserable and beggerlye poor towne, shalbe obscured and lesse prevale," unless her Majesty, with your lordship and others, vouchsafe to give us ear and privilege to speak. We have cause to fear the sequel—for his honour by said letter, intends himself, his sons, Mr Vernon and other officers and captains, to be all one party against us. We assure ourselves Mr Mayor will offer no untruths to her Majesty, and as necessity has urged him to make things known, we hope "he and we shall have indifferencye for the tryall thereof." Yet we rather despair of it, so long as the governor's son shall rule, for though the state of the town and garrison is most miserable, who dare avouch the truth against them while in office? We trust it is God's good pleasure both to have our misery revealed and also reformed, and we humbly pray your lordship to have honourable care of our poor estate. Berwick. "The deputye mayor and aldermen." *Signed:* Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, George Mortoun, John Ourd, Thomas Hogge, Henry Rugg, Peter Fairlye.

Postscript.—"3 Aprill. This day, before thinsealinge hereof, Mr John Carye came into Berwick."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "2 April 1593. The deputie maiour and burgesses of Barwick to my lord. The Lord Chamberlaines greivous offence towards them, for thair complaint to hir Majesty."

April 4. **819.** JOHN CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"Most honorabell and my verey good lord, whoes patronage I doe onley deseyer to be protected by and so humbeley deseyer youer faver in all my caueses, whoe will ever be redey to be senseurd by your faverabell judgment, wiche I will ever be redey to deserve by all carefull deuety and carfullnes to youer lordshipe. I did this morninge verey earley, beinge the iiijth daye, reseave a letter from youer lordshipe withe sertyen artickelles of her Majestes pleser, wiche God willinge, shall herafter so sowen as maye be, performed." But yet I could do nothing, for I only came late last night to the town, and I had your letter this morning, before I got any authority from Sir John Selbey late "debetey." So I only certify that I am here, but hope my next letter will show I have done my best to perform her Majesty's directions. "My lord inbassetur is loked for ouerley hear out of Scotland."

I would beg to know your pleasure touching the "Lord Bodwell, for I hear he is nowe in Ingeland and verey near to this plase, and meanes presentley to goe sum what forther." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed by him:* "The Lord Burghley lor hey tresserer of Engeland." *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1593.
April 12. **820.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have as far as in me lies endeavoured to find out the faults and wants here, "which I fynde to be manye, and yet not so manie, but that I hope in shorte tyme to reforme." Some beyond my power, I must refer to you. As for proof, these enclosed notes are things of importance, which require both her Majestys "purse and commission," and if your lordship direct this speedily,—for time will much increase them—I shall so perform the articles sent me, as I hope there will be no more just cause of complaint.

As I told your lordship at my leavetaking, that I thought divers Scots would desire conference with me for her Majestys service, I find it is so, for many have sent to me—but I refuse to see them without further commission, "as I did then tell yow, for sence her Majestie could be content to forget my xxiiij^{or} yeares service, and beleave such false and untrewe suggestions as were opposed against me, without eyther calling me to accompt, or letting me knowe what thei were, I am therby the better warned of giving just occasion of offence. And therfore humbly beseach your lordshipe eyther to send me sufficient warrant, or els looke for no such service at my haude."

I send your lordship notes, (1) of the needful work to be done with spade, (2) of the defects of the ordnance, (3) of the defaults of the musters. As in your articles, there was one as to disannulling the pensioners as they died, I thought fit to send the very words of the establishment, "that you may see yt can not be so amplye accomplished without the breache of the said establishment."

I have as directed been at the Palace—"where I am sorie that I must be dryven to certifie of our wantes—for, more then some store of wheat and mault, ther was not any other thinge to be sene, save a x^{en} or xij oxen in the stalle, for the victuellinge of the wholle towne, I know not howe longe! And not a mutton to be had for any monye, or any other victuall, so as by that meanes our market here is growne to be dearer then at London—wherby our soldiers neyther having monye, victuall, nor ticketes of credyte, are in a very evill case without it be releaved by your lordshipe." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same :—

(1) (Report on needful works.)

Berwick, 9th April 1593. The town gates.—The Cowgate, now "but of boordes"; for a new iron gate, and stone work "agreable," and a new bridge, the present one being "rotten," new mending the iron gates both at the Bridge and Mary gate, "which cannott easylie be open or shutt, but with the helpe and strengthe of men," will cost, 320*l.*

The "longe bridge" over Tweed, the joints and braces shrunk and decayed many carried away by storm, mending the "rayles above being decayed and rotten," timber iron and workmanship, will cost 180*l.*

"The vamewre" of the new wall at the east mount,* blown down 40 yards in length, will cost 4*l.*

The round tower or platform of the great ordnance in the castle, foundation partly fallen, and more likely to fall, leaving it open towards Scotland, amending will cost 200*l.*

The pier at the haven mouth in great decay, above 20 bays broken, stones cast over and carried away by storm, and sundry great stones in the sides out of their places, will cost, 120*l.*

The governor's lodging, slates, glass windows, to be restored, will cost 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

* "Roring Meges mounte"—on margin.

Digitized by Google

1593.

The smiths' and other artificers' three forges in the new palace, one already fallen—will cost 25*l.* 10*s.* Total amount 862*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

If those repairs had been done in time, it would have saved her highness the third of the estimate—for when damage happens, before order or warrant is got to repair it, the "rewin" so increases that what might have been done for 20*s.* costs 10*l.* and more. Wherefore it may please your lordship to give some direction for better orders in these works to the end it may save her Majesty's charges and improve the workmen's pay at same time. *Signed:* Jhon Carey, Jhon Selbye, John Crane, Will[m] Acrigge.

3 *pp. Marginal notes by Carey, as to the imminent danger of the gates, bridge and pier. Indorsed:* "Barwick. Nedefull workes to be done there, certifyed ix[no] Aprilis 1593, beinge before certifyed, and nowe againe renewed."

2. Another copy. *Signed by the same officers.*

3 *pp. Marginal notes as before. Indorsed.*

(2) (Defaults of the musters.)

Berwick, 9 April 1593—before John Carey esquier chamberlain and deputy governor there.

Carey's own company.—2 absent, 4 by passport,—6.
Sir William Read's company.—5 absent, 3 by passport,—8.
William Walker's company.—Absent,—2.
Robert Carvill's company.—Absent 2, by passport, 3,—5.
William Selby's company.—Himself and 3 men absent, by passport 2,—6.
Anthony Thompson's company.—Absent 3, by passport, 1—4.
John Twyforth's company.—Absent 2, by passport 3,—5.
Robert Yaxley's company.—Absent 1, by passport 2,—3.
Gunners.—Absent with the master of the ordnance, 7, by passport, 2,—9.
Artificers in the ordnance office.—Absent at Newcastle with the master of the ordnance, 9.
The old garrison.—Absent 2, by passport 2,—4.
Pensioners.—Absent 11, by passport, 1,—12.
Total.—Absent 50, by passport 23,—73.

Note by Carey.—"Most of thes be ether withe the lord governer, or the tresserer nowe imbassetur in Scotland, and the master of the ordenans, and withe Master Vernone, so as theye are in beinge, thoughe not hear."

3 *pp. Indorsed.*

(3) Order set down in Her Majesty's last establishment signed by her highness for the number of pensioners at Berwick.

"The wordes of the establishment, verbatim as they are set downe there.—*Item.*—Where there be appoynted by this establishment lxiij persones of severall quallities in severall pencyones—our meaning is, that hereafter there shalbe contynewed but these nombers followinge.—That is to saye, vj capteyne pencyoners at xx *d.* the peece by the day, with their vj men at cvj *s.* viij *d.* the pece *per annum*, xiiij mete men to be offycers of bandes, at xij *d.* the peece *per diem*, and xxx[tie] good olde souldiours at x *d.* the peece *per diem;* which nomber, being lvj, shall hereafter contynewe and be from tyme to tyme supplyed and appoynted by the lord governor and counsell there during our pleasure. And therfore when the places of any of the saide nomber now appoynted being lxiij, shall become voyde, the same shall cease untill it may be reduced unto the saide nomber of lvj, &c."

½ *p. Indorsed.*

April 14. **821.** Sir John Selby to Burghley.

According to your letters of 18 and 25 March, "concerning John Harding customer of this towne, with a perticular of bookes and seales," I

Digitized by Google

1593.

have had before me all persons in whose hands there were thought to be any of these books or seals that concerned the customer's office, and demanded the same of them as specified in the "perticulare." But they answered they neither had, nor have, nor are privy to where these books were, and offer to affirm by oath. For the 2 seals, belonging to the customer and controller, they are locked up in a "cofer" in the house of John Craine deputy controller in the absence of John Kelster, and were put there by consent of John Harding the customer, and Thomas Parkenson farmer, till Kelster's return to Berwick—the farmers are contented that the customer keep the seals where he and the controller please, "so as the sayd farmers may allso kepe a kaye of the chest wherin they lye."

Regarding your lordship's direction that I call before me such persons, in whose hands or to whose use, the letters patent and conveyances of John Kelster controller of this post, should be, in security of 20 nobles borrowed by said Kelster of one John Porter, to be deliverid upon such payment, I have had before me "An Walker widdow of William Walker somtime controwler," who was supposed to hold them, and being demanded by me, she answered she had them not, and was willing to "afirme" by oath. But she admits they are in the custody of her son for whom she bought the office, who is now in Edinburgh, being servant to Mr Robert Bowes her Majesty's ambassador there. As I understand by her and others in the town, that she paid to John Porter 23*l.* for the controller's office for her son, and Porter had no right to "make sale therof," whereby the poor widow and her many children are "well nighe beggard," I beg your favour for her that Porter may be caused to restore her money. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

1 *p.* *Closely written.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Selby's wafer signet.*

April 14. **822.** REGULATIONS AT BERWICK.

"Orders taken and ordeyned by the right worshipfull Mr John Carye esquier chamberlen of Her Majesties towne of Barwick-upon-Twede, at this present deputy governor of the said town, and by Mr William Morton maior, Sir John Selbye knight, gentleman porter, one of the counsell of the said towne, and sondry others, the aldermen assistantes to the said counsell, for reformacion of soudry disorders and abuses about the said towne—in the councell chamber Satterday the xiiijth of Aprill *Anno Regni Regine Elizabethe*, &c. 1593, and the same day publicquelye set furthe to be the better knowne and observed of every one to whome the same shall apperteyne."

1. No watchman shall pull down or carry off any stone from the "vameiors" of any wall about the town, by day or night, on penalty of 3 days' punishment at the governor's pleasure for every such offence.

2. Any person henceforth taken casting or causing to be cast, "any ashes dunge or rubbishe" over the walls or without the gates, or "presented" therefor, shall "three half daies in the weike" carry the same from that place to the walls.

3. No one shall keep any cattle, sheep or horse upon the "rampiers," or make any "peates" thereon, on penalty of one farthing for each sheep, and one penny for each horse or "kien," except horses coming down from the "harradge unwyttinglie."

4. Any one contending, threatening or misusing the scavengers of the walls and "rampiers," shall have two days' imprisonment.

5. Any one laying dung, ashes or rubbish, except where the "poles are sett up, and upon the rampiers," shall forfeit 4*d.* for each offence and have one day's punishment—half the forfeiture to the informer, the other half to the poor.

6. Any inhabitant of Castlegate or other, laying dung, ashes or rubbish without the Newe gate or near the trenches there, shall pay 6*d.* for each

Digitized by Google

1593.

default, and have two days' punishment—the forfeiture to "runne" as before.

7. Whereas at every "great rayne," the custom has been to sweep the filth on the streets into the channel, and it is carried down by the water to the Shoregate and Bridgegate, which cannot be opened till labourers remove the same, to her Majesty's cost, henceforth every one shall carry filth and rubbish from their doors, to the "rampiers" and appointed places, not "to there neighbour," on penalty that the master before whose door it is found, shall pay 6*d.* for each offence, to be levied by the bailiffs for the poor.

8. None, as heretofore, shall steal or remove, any pole from the "mountes and rampiers" on penalty for the first fault, of three days in "Haddockes hole," and banishment the town for the second.

9. None shall break "the heades of the stanckes to set furth the water owt of the accustomed course, wherby the pallice and cundyttes serving the towne with water, be not hindred," on penalty of 5*s.* for the first offence, three days' punishment for the second, and banishment for the third.

10. "The great dunghill" on the church wall, blocking the way for carts with stones or lime from the quarries, shall be viewed by Mr Mayor and his assistants, and order taken for a clear way there.

11. The inhabitants of the streets near the Shoregate and Bridgegate, shall be summoned and ordered by the officers to remove the dung and rubbish cast by them there "to fyt places."

12. Mr Mayor shall take present order that the sundry wells and "pantes" about the town, now condemned and filled up to the danger of the town "if sudden fyre should happen," shall be cleansed, amended and re-opened, and so kept.

13. Whereas the great number of cattle make the Castle gate "so depe in winter tyme with much treading, that it is very noisome to the horsemen and guarrison, every alarme resorting to the castle for sallying owt there," Mr Mayor with the assistance of the master surveyor, and other skilled men shall view the said street, and take present order "so reasonably and good cheap as thei possibly can," for making a "cawsey" along the same. And towardes the charges thereof, "the owner of every beast within the Boundes in somer, shall pay iiij*d.* sterling; and the same to be collected and gathered by Mr Maior and other his officers of trust." And if the mayor and surveyor report the collection insufficient to meet the charge, the Governor, mayor and council shall take further order.

3 *pp.* *Written by Carey's clerk.* *Indorsed:* "14 Apr. 1593. Orders set downe by the Councell at Barwick for the reformynge of certen abuses and disorders there."

April 17. **823.** THE MASTER GUNNER, &C., OF BERWICK TO CAREY.

"The true copie of a complainte given in to Mr John Carye deputye governor of Barwick by the Master Gonner and whole company of gonners for wantt of victualls in the pallyce beinge Mr Vernon's office."—

They humbly complain that though her Majesty was pleased to appoint the "Pallyce" as a storehouse for the garrison, with sufficient supplies both of beef, mutton, &c., for "fleshe dayes, and butter chease and fishe for other dayes," according to the "Booke of rates": yet all this last year, the most of their number could get neither mutton, fish or cheese, and those that got any fish, "had not above twoe cuple the peece, at the moste." So that the "suppliantes" were glad to take tickets and sell them at a loss of 7*s.* or 8*s.* on each 20*s.* ticket; also to sell the bread received in the "pallice," at the loss of 4½*d.*, and somethinge more in everye shillinge." And now since Christmas last, as Mr Vernon left many of his tickets unpaid, the tickets

Digitized by Google

1593.

that "your orators" now take in the "pallice" are in no credit, and they can get nothing for them. Also since Lady day last, William Vernon has refused "there owne ticketts for victualls in the pallice"—which intolerable state of things they can no longer endure, and pray for remedy. "Your worships humble suetors the whole company of gonners."

1 *p.* *All in one handwriting.*

2. Similar complaint by the horsemen of the garrison—*adding* that there is not hay or meadow ground for one half of their horses.

1 *p.* *Same handwriting.* *Indorsed:* "Coppies of compleintes preferred to Mr Jo. Carye by the companies of horsemen and gonners against the vyctualler of Berwick."

April 18. **824.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"As it hath pleased her Majestie to deale so royally with me in her princely grace and favoure as to committ the trust of the reformacion of this towne into my handes, your lordship shall see that so farre as in me lyes, I will discharge the same . . . Therfore I thought fytt to certyfye your honour of all both done and undone, that I might the better with your honours assistance goe thorowe with the rest. It is very trewe that the libertie which hathe bene in this towne this iij^{e} or fowre yeares by the unablenes of Sir Henry Woddringtons diseased bodye (as having bene sick and almost bedren for that tyme) wyll make me or any other that shall have to doe here, have somewhat to doe, and to runne in dainger of many sclanderous tounges; for who shall goe about to streighten thos thinges so long set at libertye, shall have many a curse, and most mens evill wordes. Wherin I assure your lordship her Majestie could not have watched me a fitter tyme for displeasure; which I litle regarde, so I may doe her highnes service and therwith have her favoure thus much—not to beleve, till she hear my answere."

For proceeding under the articles, I called a general council on the 11th, where there were myself, Mr Mayor, Sir John Selby, the captains and their chief officers by my appointment, also the aldermen and chief townsmen by the mayor's appointment. I there informed them her Majesty had sent me only to reform the faults of the town complained of, or what I could myself find. I then caused the articles to be read, adding some things complained of which my lord my father ordered me to enquire into, and requested I might know of all complaints. But after 4 or 5 days, and no complaint except for debts, I held another meeting, and asked the mayor and the rest, why they held their peaces now, after such complaints before? I also gave "streight" orders to the captains, to certify at once of any bankrupts in their companies, or men who had bought their "roomes," and what "womens men, or mens men" were in their pay. "Bought payes or banckruptes thei have none. Marry! for womens men, such as hyer a man for iiij^{or} marke and have the rest of the pay them selves—there be some fewe, such as were olde and poore captens wiffes. Gentlemen did of there goodnes gyve them a man or twoe in pay for there releif, who had litle els to lyve on, and some other poore soldgiers wiffes, for that there husbands were good servitors, have the like." Other gentlemen in service have a man or two in pay. I will expect your pleasure hereon in your next. And meantime will be so bold as turn out any unfit, and put "soldiers in dede" in their place. But for some I must have your lordship's absolute commandment warranted (if it seem good to you) by my lord my father's hand, which if I could get without displeasure to myself, by your good means, I think I could do good service.

I am sorry that in honesty I may not hide "this poore gentlemans faultes Mr Vernons,"—for if it continue it will endanger the town. The victual is so low there will soon be none at all. He is so poor and his credit so

Digitized by Google

1593.

broken, that his own men in the palace will not take his tickets. I am much troubled with his many debts, for he is not here, and his men shift for themselves. I can do no justice, for which every one cries out to me. If he makes the next pay at midsummer, he will clean undo the town—if not, I think he is undone himself—so hard is his case.

The Scottish news I hear is—that the Chancellor is daily expected again in court, but held back by Lord Hume and other enemies. Sir Alexander Lindsay and his brethren are in great favour again "in so much as Sir Alexander him self within thes v nightes, lay with the King in bedd."

It holds still that Sir Robert Melvyn comes shortly ambassador to the court. Angus, Huntley, and Arrell, lie close and hope to purchase favour.

Within these six days a Jesuit landed in the "Norland" named Mr Androe Clerck, with letters from Spain. I stayed writing the contents till I knew them but can not as yet, though promised shortly. If you sent me authority I could do more than I dare. I sent copy of certain orders that I and the mayor and the rest of our poor council, thought fit for redress.

I must humbly pray your lordship when I have reformed the faults here within my reach, that you will move her Majesty either to recall me, or give me such allowance as has been accustomed—fearing else to be for want forced to bribe and sell places, to relieve myself withall.

I had almost forgotten one thing. Many soldiers have Scotswomen for wives, and have been long in town some these 40 years, and both men and women very old. With those I do not meddle till I hear your pleasure. But for Scottish servants, nurses, spinsters and such like, I have proclaimed them, and ordered the officers to put them all out of town.

For lack of a marshal court, there are great complaints of debts and suits awaiting untried,—wherefore it were good her Majesty sent some one "to her lyking," down presently, for there are meadows and other grounds of the marshal's, requiring to be looked to at this time of year.

I would be glad to know your pleasure as to taking corn out of this country. A little before my coming, one ship took away 80 bolls of wheat. Another with 100 bolls is ready—and two more coming for corn, besides an "infinite deale" that goes otherwise—which I could stop.

It is said Sir John Forster and others are allowed by your lordship to provision their houses with wine, &c. by transporting corn, which makes a dearth here. But I wait your directions before meddling. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

3½ *pp.* *Flyleaf with address and indorsement awanting.*

April 18. **825.** The Mayor, &c., of Berwick to Burghley.

A Scottish ship is come in at Warne near Bambrough, a "creake" belonging to the port of Berwick, and is to carry away a great quantity of wheat. We wrote to Sir John Forster to stay her, but his "slacke answere" is that we shall find him ready to do "his indeavour" when he knows your lordship's pleasure. We hear of sundry bargains of corn sold by him and other gentlemen of this country, to Scots merchants, to be delivered at the Holy Island and thereabouts, which will raise a great dearth, unless your lordship either gives order to us for stopping it, or refers it to the discretion of the justices, as to the duties for custom and license.

Mr John Carye the governor caused sundry articles for inquiry of the abuses to be read in the Council house. We have moved him to try some good course for proving those, but doubt if he will take our advice, and for our revealing the faults here, we stand dangerously with my lord governor and his sons and others, they being mighty, and we long kept down by the strong hand, only trusting on God and the equity of the case, and that these faults may be proved before some with commission to try them—which Mr Carye says he has not. We find him a little "touched with the splene,"

Digitized by Google

1593.

but we shall use all the due obedience to his place. The most part of the faults whereof her Majesty is enformed, are newly found and presented at a bailiffs' court holden here under the hands of four inquests of 48 jurors, composed of burgesses, garrison men and commoners—which book, as we may conveniently, shall be sent to your lordship. The captains and their companies are about to petition the governor for the wants of the "pallice," where there is nothing but a little corn. The poor men are forced to take tickets from Mr Vernon's clerks, and lose 8*s.* on every 20*s.* And now these tickets are almost worth nothing.

We humbly beg your lordship's remembrance of our suit and offer for the victualling, for the better service of her Majesty, the good of the garrison, and relief of the corporation, and shall be ready to give security of lands; as also to give over our long suit depending before her highness, which has cost us above 1000*l.* It would also bring back to the town the grounds kept by Mr Vernon under colour of his office, and stop breaches in our privileges made by him and those under him. Berwick. *Signed:* Willm Morton, Edward Mery, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, George Mortoun, John Ourd, Henry Rugg, Crastofer Morton, Peter Fairlye.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "Maior, burgesses of Barwick. Officers of the port."

April 27. **826.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have already certified your lordship of the needful works, and the longer they "stay," the charge will be greater, as most lie on the water, which as you know, is a "great searcher.

The munition is very low, and needs "present releafe." The master of the ordnance ought to be here to report this himself, but he lies in the country "at his owne ease" and neglects his charge."

I have redressed any abuses complained of, and sought to find out any others.

I have banished all the Scots servants, who were many, as also some Scots inhabitants.

I have also "enqueard" of any soldiers trading in salmon or merchandize or taking the townsmens' common. And with the mayor and aldermen "I have dryven the Boundes," and turned off any sheep or cattle in the fields more than ought to be.

I will, as directed, keep the places of pensioners "voyde," as they die, till her Majesty's pleasure is known.

For Scottish news, there is something to be done, that I cannot find out yet, but hope soon to certify it.

I find many suits and controversies here, and in the country many broken matters and "brabbles," but these are now pretty well quieted.

The gunners, horsemen and pensioners can get little or no provision from Mr Vernon, and such is his credit that his tickets of "fowre nobles" are not worth 4*s.*, and none will take them. I send your lordship a petition to me against him, from the horse garrison.

I hear from my father of your honourable dealing for me with her Majesty, and can but dedicate my body to your service. I would humbly ask consideration of my poor estate, for I cannot live here on my own charges, having a wife and household in the south to maintain. Wherefore now that I have put things in good order, I beg that either I may be recalled for some fitter man, or know some certainty of my tarrying, that I may send for my wife and household.

A marshal is also very needful, for there are many suits "hanging" in the marshal's court, and "great executions to be tryed."

I humbly pray your resolution what I may trust to, "for that my purse

Digitized by Google

1593.

will not be able to beare owt the charge in this sorte much longer." . . . *As her Majesty was pleased to put me in trust with the reform of this town, "so is it my deutey trewley to sertefey youer honer of suche abeuses as I fowend hear, wiche by resun of my Lordes † longe absens and Master Marshalles sickenes, for want of lokinge to, wear verey great and maney—chefeley it was to ordenarey a thinge, beyinge and sellinge of plases, for that it was to costamabell a marchendisse, for that moste of the capetayens wear acquaynted thearwithe, if not all—and for that I cane not quite himselfe that shold better a loked to it, was a cause it was to yeuseall. Pershenletey (?) bore allso to great a swaye heer and men of this conterey have to great a kindered to doe uprighte justes. Thus muche I thoughte my deutey to saye, and so leave it to youer honorabelle wisdome. From Barwike this xxvijth of Aperill." *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

3 *pp.* *Marginal notes by Burghley.* *Addressed.*

Inclosed therein :—

(Petition of the horse garrison.)

"To the righte worshipfull Mr John Carye esquior, chamberlaine of the Quenes Majesties towne of Barwicke upon Twede, and deputy governor of the same."—

The horsemen shew him that though the "palice" ought to be the store house of victuals for them and their horses, yet it is "destitute," and they are forced to take tickets, selling them to buy in the market at a loss of 7*s.* or 8*s.* in every 20*s.* And to sell their bread which cost them 12*d.*, for 7½*d.* in money. And the tickets since Christmas are worth nothing, as Mr Vernon paid none at the last pay. They still want their 2 years' pay, have neither hay nor "meadowgrounde" for half their horses—their wages are but 8*d.* a day which they can neither get in money or victuals, and are in too great misery to endure it. Pray him to be a mean for speedy redress. *Signed:* John Fenicke, Leonard Morton, David Armar, Hector Wooderingtoun. Leaders of the company and signing on their behalf.

1 *p.* *Broad sheet.* *Indorsed:* "20 April 1593."

April 28. **827.** THE MAYOR, &C., OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

As in our last letters we were bold to advertise your lordship that we despaired of redress of the long endured suffering of our commonwealth, so long as any of Lord Hunsdon's sons or his former deputies ("whoe construe our petycions for reformacion pointinge but to there faultes as intended againste there persons)," should bear rule here :—"so now, even now (yet but by our former and to to often experience of there goverment), we ar moste hartelye sorye nevertheles compelled by necessitye to informe your good lordship that we rightelye presaged the event and successe therin." For our Mayor being "an auncyent and reverent" officer, and always time out of mind having the watchword brought him, and accustomed by his office to make nightly search for disorderly persons, and see if the watch is properly kept on the walls, which has been found wanting, and reformed by his means, yet Mr John Carye eight days ago, and since, ordered the clerks of the watch not to be "so hardye" as deliver the watchword henceforth to the Mayor, also "displaced" his man of his footman pay of 4½*d.* *per diem*, and the town clerk's man of the like pay, given him for service on council days. What his pretence is we know not, but must say besides "the disgracious discoragement" he hath done us herein, these practices may bring great danger and inconvenience, as your lordship can foresee. We believe he is commanded so to act by his father my Lord Hunsdon, and must beseech your lordship to comfort our distressed estate, who at his lordship's first

* The remainder holograph. † Hunsdon.

Digitized by Google

1593.

coming were able to do her Majesty good service, but are now by those and other wrongs, so reduced that "we wander as people of no importance, forlorne in lamentacion, under a hard hande, God helpp us! who formerlye have ben bothe fearfull and reverentt to her highenes opposite adversaryes, and aydfull and comfortable to our nighbours her frendes and subjectes." Besides Mr Carye says he has certain articles to be inquired into of defects and misgovernment of officers, and marshal causes, in which he calls us to enquire, and speaks of reformation, yet when we press him to summon a jury of 24 good men of the town and garrison for the purpose of enquiring on oath, he says he has no commission, and merely sets the articles as a proclamation, "open upon the poste," with what object of real reformation, we refer to your lordships wisdom. Thus knowing no other remedy "we crye all at once like captivate men, to God and her Majestie by your honnors mediacion, to releave us in due tyme and remember this her highnes towne. . . . We have receaved new lettres the laste weeke with suche wrathefull tearmes and mynacinge threates againste us our state and liberties as we poor men did never deserve and dread how to indure—yet muste we for our comon welthes sake speake for remedye and bear his wrathe as we maye." Berwick. The mayor and aldermen. *Signed:* Wyll'm Morton, Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, George Mortoun, John Ourd, Thomas Perkinson, Hughe Fuell, Tho. Hogg,* Crastofer Morton.

We beseech your lordship to aid us in obtaining the purveyor's place if Mr Vernon is removed or resigns; which we shall discharge on good security to the general good of the place and people. "We are content to rebate to her Majestie 2000*l.* of the stockes, which the nowe vyctualler hathe, also 165*l.* of th'intertaynement wherewith her Majestie resteth charged to the sayd vyctualler, besydes manye other good services that shall ensue our endeavour herein."

2 *pp. closely written. The last part in another hand. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[April 30. **828.** MUNICIONS FOR BERWICK.

"A note of [*paper torn off*] natures and [*torn off*] municions to be supplyed, for the better service of her Majestie, whereof hereafter dothe appeare a perfect briefe as well what was remaininge in thoffice of thordenaunce there at Michaelmas 1591 (the same beinge seine and then surveyed by the right worshipfull captein William Carey esquire Sir Henery Wodrington and Sir William Reade knightes, captein Robert Carvill, and William Larkin master gonner of Barwick commissioners appointed for that purpose) before which tyme here are no bookes of remaines extant, for that the master of thordenaunce is nowe absent,—of all and sondrie yssues for the of the saide office sithence the saide tyme, untill this laste daye of Aprill 1593, as also what is of the saide natures at this present remaininge in the store."

On margin. "Memorandum.—There hathe beine no supplie brought hether these foure yeares."

[The paper gives in three parallel columns (1) the stock of powder, match, pikes, bows, arrows, harquebuses, and other military stores, remaining at Michaelmas 1591; (2) The amount of these "spente and yssued" since; and (3) remaining still. Among the items under (2) are—"To the master gonner and quartermasters for the solempnizing of her Majesties crownation dayes, Sanct Georges dayes, and going oute of the Lorde Bourough lord ambassadour etc.," 13 barrels of cornpowder. 509 harquebuzes, 81 sets of horseharness, seem to have been allowed to decay and become rotten, and none were issued.]

5 *pp. Official writing. Indorsed.*

* Fuell and Hogg, by mark.

Digitized by Google

1593.
April 30. **829.** VERNON TO BURGHLEY.

There being due to me for victuals and provision supplied to the garrison and works for the half year, ended at the Annunciation last, defalkable upon the pay of the garrison &c., as appears by a book of victuals delivered to the treasurer of Berwick, the sum of 2603*l.*, for which I have received Mr Bowes' warrants to the receivers of York and Lincoln—the one for 1500*l.*, and the other for 1000*l.*—as the money is chiefly to be applied for provisions in Norfolk and Yorkshire, it would save the charge and danger of bringing it first to Berwick, if it please your lordship to grant me letters to the receivers to pay me according to the minutes of these warrants now inclosed. Also that it would please you to appoint a receiver or other whom it pleases you, to make this half year's pay to the garrison, which may well be done if the receiver of York pays 3000*l.* this half year, instead of 4000*l.* as he is appointed, and yet pay less than his privy seal by 1000*l.*—and the receiver of Lincoln to pay 1500*l.*, and the receiver of Northampton and the bishopric of Durham 2000*l.*—in all 6500*l.*—and I will be "content" to bear the shortcoming of this half years pay, so that the garrison may be fully paid. *Signed:* Robert Vernon.

1¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

May 1. **830.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I make more haste to answer your last, for I hear nothing yet of these needful works, and think it my duty to remind you. What your lordship writes of her Majesty's "lyking of my diligence," is a gracious encouragement of her servant though "of litle desert."

By the note of Mr Vernon's which you sent me, I am glad to see, and wish for the poor man's sake, he were able to perform the one half thereof. As to the pensioners, I meant to have "stayd" them as they fell void till her Majesty's pleasure, as my lord has already ordered me. I enclose a note of their names and pay. As to the munition—I cannot certify for Newcastle in the absence of the master of the ordnance. For Berwick, the master gunner and comptroller's clerk have drawn it, though the master of the ordnance is away with his books, and your honour will find very little has been delivered to the office.

As your lordship warns me, I will have no conference with Bothwell or any other that displeases the King. "Here, it is feared he will prove worse then is hoped for at his handes, and therfore in my poore opinion no harme if a faction were a litle so wisely nourished, therby to kepe his nayles shorter, for heare is great feare he wyll runne a contrarye course to our lykinges."

If her Majesty is disposed for special commissioners on the abuses and disorders here, she shall do as in all her actions, "both royally, graciously, and most wiselye," and I humbly beg your lordship to further the same.

The particulars you wished set down wherein I desired my lord my father's hand for warrant, are but for the captain's wives, and some other women that have men in pay for their relief, besides some men who have the same, to their own profit,—all before my time—and I desired to have her Majesty's order for such reform confirmed by your and my father's hand, to avoid the clamour, if it was thought to be done on my own authority.

If another paymaster be appointed, which it is desired may be Mr Skydmore, your lordship will gain the hearts and prayers of the soldiers.

There are not past 5 or 6 soldiers "of antiquytie" married to Scotswomen —the mayor has banished the rest. I will take order as to any more such marriages while here. "Marye! the countrey is full of Scottes (as I will certifye your honour at more leasure."

Touching the coming of a marshal, as in the conclusion of your letter, I am sorry that after my long service "I should so basely be thought on, as to

Digitized by Google

1593.

be fytt for no better but to prepare the waye for others ease, and so to be discarded with a stayne to my credyte, which I have ever had so deare. But well sence I can not attribute yt to anything but myne owne disabilitie, I must take it for my crosse fortune thus to have my hopes killed even in ther very byrthe—for yt can not be that her Majestie in her swete and graciouse disposition, wolde reward me with disgrace, who is so graciouse to all. And therfore to myne owne misfortunes I must impute all. And yet therein am I wronged, sence my cheif and onlie desier hath ever bene to be employd in some place to doe her service. . . . Thus leaving all to your lordshipes good consideracion."

The men absent at the musters had the governor's passport, for 40 days only, and a few were sick in town.

"This afternoone I have commyt a Scotesman to Haddockes Hole, who was taken walking alongst upon the walle from the highe mount to Roring Megges mount, prying and looking verie circumspectlie about him as he walked. He is reported to be a master of a shipp and hath a ship commyng in hither with salt. I mean to kepe him furth commyng till your lordshippes further pleasure be knowne, for he was very brave and stout with thofficers that tooke him. And was before warned by his hoste in the mornyng, not to comme upon the walle." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(1) (List of pensioners.)

William Selby, captain, has 3 "roomes" viz., one at 2*s. per diem*, a man at 106*s.* 8*d. per annum*, one room at 20*d.* and another at 16*d. per diem*,—under letters patent of 2 September 1587, and order by Lord Hunsdon the governor.

Note by Carey.—"This Williame a Selbey hathe bothe this penshen and a captyenshipe of feftey men, and hathe note byne hear in the towen sines Midsummer com ij yeare, and wold not a come then, but for bringginge the halfe of the ij yeeres paye—for he was as longe absent befor, or longer."

Robert Hannam, 2*s. per diem*, and a man at 106*s.* 8*d. per annum.*

Raphe Carre, Zackary Looke, William Jowcey, Thomas Wright,—at 20*d.* each *per diem*, and a man "the pece" at 106*s.* 8*d. per annum.*

John Colloppe, James Swinhoe, William Washeborn, Richard Duncombe, —at 20*d.* each *per diem.*

Lancelott Ashe,—at 16*d. per diem.*

Arthur Barckley, Hughe Lewes, Thomas Larck, William Stanton, John Shaftoe, Richard Kent, Edwarde Conyers, John Coxe, John Crane, Raphe Smithewick, Frances Maddison, Francis Broade, Allen Leeche, Roger Dyall, —at 12*d.* each *per diem.*

Henry Wiglesworth, Edward Johnes, William Powell, James Fairfax, William Boyer, James Burrell, Peter Warde, John Tompkins, Edwarde Halle, Thomas Anfield, James Lanye, Thomas Woddrington, William Briddyman, Richard Crowe, Christopher Sheperson, James Cookeson, Raphe Chambers, Henry Thwaites, Thomas Fennick, Richard Mathewe, William Garforthe, James Garston, John Cock, George Nicolson, Robert Coxe, Allen Barker, James Bolton, Jherom Mason, George Fordham, William Addison, —at 10*d.* "the pece" *per diem.*

2½ *pp. narrow folios. Indorsed:* "Pencioners at Barwick."

(2) (Note of munitions.)

[In two parallel columns headed,—"A supplie, Barwick, Newcastell"—are lists of warlike stores for the two places. Under Berwick, 2000 bows and 700 muskets are set down.]

Digitized by Google

1593.

Burghley notes opposite the former—"without shaftes."

2 *pp. Indorsed:* "1° May 1593. A proportion of powder and munition required by Sir Sim. Musgrave for Barwick and Newcastell." *Added by Burghley:* "An unresonable bill."

May 1. **831.** THOMAS LORD SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

"As well before, as nowe at my entrance to these Borders, I have bin and am still informed, that Bothwell hath greate receipte and good favour emongst many of her Majesties subjectes within my rule on this marshe. Also myself beinge yesterdaye on Langerbie moore at the horserace, Bothwell addressed one of his favourites unto me, to signefie his beinge neere at hand, with desier to be admitted my favour and conference—which when I seemed to take dislikinglie, he the more covertlie conversed with his frendes of trust, till the race ended, and then quietlie conveyed him selfe (to what place I knowe not). And because I am yet as a stranger both unto state and border causes, I chose onelie to make semblance to be offended, both with his owne and others boldnes for his frequent conversacion and receipte emongste her Majesties subjectes; but do forbeare to entre to any rounde course either towardes him selfe or his receiptoures, untill I may understand her Majesties pleasure and have direccion for my warrante howe to demeane my selfe towardes Bothwell, and such comfortoures as he fyndeth within myne office: as also how I shall entertaine such services for her Majesty as he shall happen to tender unto acceptance, and desier my comendinge to her highnes or to some of her counsell."

I heartily entreat your lordship to signify the above to her highness, and with convenient expedition to procure her Majestys directions what course I shall follow on these matters, which I shall carefully conform myself unto. Carlisle. *Signed:* T. Scroope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley:* "6 May 1593. L. Scroope, Erl Bothwell."

May 8. **832.** MUNITION FOR BERWICK.

"The dyfference betwixt the blotted paper of ys so, and the proporcion passed by her Majesties warraunt as followeth, viz.":—

The blotted paper.	The warrant.	The difference.
Arrowes, 1 sheaf, 2*s.*	100 sheafes, 10*l.*	9*l.* 18*s.* more.
Bow strings, 200 doz., 6*l.* 5*s.*	16 doz. and should have been 60 doz., which is seven strings the bow,	10*s.*—115*s.* less.

[The rest relates to trifling articles—packthread, oil, &c.]

½ *p. Indorsed.*

May 9. **833.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I know her Majesty will in her wisdom provide a fit marshal, "assuring myself it is but myne owne unworthynes that calles me awaye." I commit the point to your wisdom, only desiring speedy resolution, as many things depend thereon. Whoever shall be marshal, it were time he were here for his own good and that of the town.

For the good management of the works, it is for your lordship to choose such overseers as are "not bownd by facultie" to cosen and deceive the Queen—as she hath been hitherto—for many live thereby.

As to the needfull munition—"I fynd Sir Symond Musgrave doth like an olde parlement man, who goes about to overthrowe a byll with clogging yt

Digitized by Google

1593.

with more devotion"—and so more regarding his own than her Majesty's commodity, puts in more than need requires. I only desire powder and some other necessaries during my "smalle tyme."

I would to God Mr Vernon were clear as he says, of his debt, for then I should be saved much trouble by petitions, &c.

The matter now chiefly grieving the Mayor and Aldermen, is a thing I cannot help, it has been so often handled among my lords of the council, yet not settled—it is the restoring of Gynes lawe and the captains' and pensioners' meadows to them—on which I must have farther direction.

Now that I have "a litle overpast" the trobles here, and got some ease, I thought it my duty to go to Norham, the captainship of which I have under my lord my father since my brothers death, there to serve her Majesty. I here send up what I have done, and if your honour wishes me to deal thus in the rest of the wardenry (which I think is more faulty), I must have commandment, it being under Sir John Selby as deputy warden.

Touching the Scots and their affaires, "there condicions are so conversant with ther name," I scarce dare write, they are so false and changeable every day. There have been great practices, as these—"The Chancelour after the Kinges being with him, should have bene kylled or taken by Sir George Hume and his frendes, and Sir George Hume should afterwardes have bene kylled by Bothwell, and the King have been taken if thei could." Nothing has taken effect, or will ever do, I think.

The northern lords and other papists have heard from the King of Spain, by Mr Androe Clerck and another Jesuit, that he can send no help to them this year, but to prepare themselves for it by next spring—and meantime he sends to England and Scotland for friends and intelligence.

The ambassador coming has been stayed either for want of money or instructions. The chief cause of his coming is for money to provide a guard for the King's person. But his own friends and subjects here think that any money you send him is against her Majestys safety, "an overthrowe" to her friends, and help to her enemies. "For example—it is to levye horse for the Kinges strengthe, who shall have the cheif guard of these horses? The Lorde Hume who is an arrant papist and one of the greatest practisers with Spaigne. And his servant Thomas Tyrye is one of the chefe travellers betwene Spaigne and theme. Sir George Hume is an other of this holie guarde, who is held to be one of the greatest hipocrites lyving. And to say trewe, allmost the wholle court are professors of papistrie. As touchinge Sir George Hume, when the last lettres were taken going to Spaigne, ther was a lettre to my lord Hume, and another to Thomas Tyrie taken amongst theme, which came to Sir George Humes handes, and he put them owt of the way, till the party that brought them, for feare of torment, did confesse those ij° lettres amongst many other. Then were thei agayne brought to decipher, and Thomas Tyrye fledd. Yet did Sir George Hume worck such meanes as gott them agayne by warrant from the King. And so he destroyed the lettres, and then Thomas Tyrye came to court agayne. Heare may your lordship a litle perceave the good likelyhood of successe of this guard!" I hear I have got the King's "mightie displesure," why I know not except for looking after his subjects.

2½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: a swan.*

May 12. **834.** LORD SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

On coming here I consulted with my self what form of government it were best to prescribe to myself for the quietness and order of this office, and her Majesty's subjects therein. And sending for the gentlemen of the wardenry, that I might advise with the best and wisest among them, I offered to their consideration the enclosed "sedule" for their opinions on the various heads thereof, with such farther matter as they should think fit. Whereunto

Digitized by Google

1593.

they have made such answer as by the other inclosed your lordship may perceive "withoute further amplificacion." Which proceedings I have chosen to impart to your lordship in whom I am assured of assistance in all matters concerning my good. And beseech "two lynes" of your opinion herein, and what course I should follow as well in my government of our own, as for redress "with th'opposite frontereres."

The opposite warden and I have met for conference—when on my demand of redress for the late offences, and offer of the like, and release on both sides of prisoners unlawfully made, their bands and cautioners, without proclamation—his lordship readily yielded to such release: telling me that he had letters from the King ordering him to give redress for all in his charge, which he was ready to obey. He "francklie" offered to my choice the time we should begin. "And tendered to my acceptance, whither till the tyme of his receipte of the Kinges said lettre, which he alleged was broughte to him aboute th'ende of Januarie or begyninge of Febrarie laste—or elles till the tyme of the sittinge and laste conclusions of the comissioneres at Barwicke—or untill the tyme of the corronacion of their kinge. So as it mighte reste in th'absolute power of us the wardens to select and sett downe such nomber of billes as shoulde be redressed for, within any of th'afore prescribed tearmes, and all others to be cast into oblivion." Whereby if I had taken the first and least time, I should have left out the greatest offences done us, the most I was informed being before last February. On the other hand, if I accepted the King's coronation, I conjectured he intended to claim and "bill for," the Earl of Sussex's roade, Martin's tower, the Debateable land occupied by England, the roades of Stirling, of Falkland and the like. Therefore I required before answering him, to consult with six of the gentlemen of this border, which of these three offers would best satisfy complainants. By their advice I offered to accept the date "since the last conclusion at Barwicke," and from thence (if he pleased) till the coronation—delivering for all and casting none into oblivion. So that we might begin with the last offence first, and proceed thus till all were redressed. On his disliking this, I asked respite till I took her Majestys pleasure on those three offers. But we agreed to deliver for all offences henceforth, and on proclamation then and there made by him, 48 of her Majesty's subjects were to be released, and "we sundered our selfes and ended our yesterdayes worke." Beseeching your lordship to procure and send me her Majestys pleasure that I may satisfy the Lord Maxwell expecting the same—as also your "grave advice and counsell" for my exercise of justice. Carlisle. *Signed:* T. Scroope.

2 *pp. Marginal notes by Burghley. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: quartered shield.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(1) Heads to be resolved on as thought best for the common quietness of these countries.

First.—It is conjectured that disorders and outrages arise both from the remissness of officers and watches, and by the servants of gentlemen heads of surnames, likewise by "trystes" and alliances between English and Scots, which "sortes of people (besides their owne filchereis)," it is thought guide the Scots on their day and night forays, sharing Englishmen's goods among them. Or at least suffer them to pass, without raising hue and cry, as they are bound to do by statute and old Border custom. What course should be taken in reformation is to be considered.

Next.—Whether the order for watches by the late Lord Scrope, Sir John Forster and Sir Symon Musgrave, should not be more strictly renewed; namely that watchers who allow goods to pass them without making "hew and crye" should answer for them.

Whether "the statute for hews and cryes" should not be put in execution:

Digitized by Google

1593.

that whosoever is proved before the lord warden not to have risen and followed the fray, shall answer for the goods "so reaved." And how the penalty shall be levied for relief of the party "damnified."

How marriages between English and Scottish may be restrained, as heretofore enacted though too remissly executed. And bonds to be taken of those already allied, for their good demeanour of themselves, their branches and dependers.

Also to be considered what bond should be taken of each gentleman, freeholder and head of a surname, to answer for and bring in to the warden (on his call), any servant or dependant suspected of march transgression, to abide trial, or failing this, to satisfy the party offended.

And as the Grames have no "comaunder" under the warden—what course should be taken to keep good order among them, and the evildoers under them.

How the resort of Lowland men to the inland may be restrained. Who under colour of errands to gentlemen, do evil offices in their passages.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "18 May 1593. Certaine articles propounded by the Lord Scrope," &c.

(2) (Replies of the gentlemen.)

First.—We think the lord warden on complaint made should direct warrant to the officer of the district to bring the offender before him,—or if there is no known officer, to the landlord of the offender—on default in either officer or landlord, they to be presented at the wardens discretion. And if the offender fly from justice, the warden may deprive him of his goods and tenements, and punish his resetters.

Second.—We think your lordship has effectually considered the watches. But we think as sometimes one place is better than another, your lordship should give charge to the justices and gentlemen to meet in several parts of the wardenry, and with advice of the officers and discreet men of the quarter, to set down where watch is most needful, and "prefer" a book thereof, whereon your lordship will issue commissions to the said gentlemen in one place and other, to see the watches duly established there.

Third.—Concerning the statute of hew and crye, commonly called here "the following of the fraye," we all think it should be put in execution, and that all who fail to follow, stop or resist any follower, be called before the warden and punished, leaving those offended to seek farther redress by common law.

Fourth.—For intermarriages, we think her Majesty's pleasure should be known before taking order against the same—but for those already married we think bonds should be taken from them, and also from the headsmen of the Grames, Hetheringtons, Taylors, &c., to be of good behaviour, and answerable for those under them, committing them if they refuse, till they be willing.

Fifth.—All persons suspect of felony brought before your lordship, should without exception be kept in ward, till justified or bailed.

Sixth.—So long as the Grames have no proper head, we think that your lordship as warden, by the express words of your patent, is officer over them, and may from time to time call their principal men before you to answer for all.

Seventh.—We think your lordship should proclaim that no Scots or suspected borderers do enter Westmorland or Cumberland above Carlisle, without your licence—the justices or other officers to apprehend such and bring them before you for examination—and that no gentleman who receives such men in service, shall dismiss them without signifying it to your lordship, that they may answer any charges.

3 *pp.* *Written by Scrope's clerk.* *Indorsed:* "18 May 1593. The gentlemens awnsweres and opinions of the Lord Scroopes propositions."

Digitized by Google

1593.
May 17. **835.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I received your letter of the 7th and find how honourably the wants certified by me, have been supplied by your lordship's dealing with her Majesty.

As your lordship writes that Mr Clapton receiver of Northumberland is to pay the soldiers, on their behalf I humbly thank you for refusing Mr Skydmore, who you write is commonly "behind hand" with her Majesty, and keeps the money in hand. For it seems this town has had too many such paymasters already, causing its poverty and misery.

As for the bridge and pier, which you desire taken in hand presently, I have talked with the officers, who say that the men are in such poor case, that nothing can be taken in hand till Mr Clapton comes down to take order for their pay.

I have been delayed replying to your last, for I have kept courts every day "this sevennight" in Norham and Island shire, and settled many suits and actions and ended many quarrells. There was then a great gathering of Scots—the Laird of Wetherburne a Hume, against Sir John Carre laird of Spielawe for possession of the house and goods of Spielawe. The question is too long to trouble your lordship with. But there were 400 or 500 men "on both sides," and if the gathering had held, I meant to put some soldiers into Wark to guard it, being so near and in sight of all. But Sir John's party being weaker, after the breaking of many staves and shot of many "pistolles," he was put to the worse. It is thought he will gather his surname if he can, and "displace the possession;" but I doubt this, they have been so long about it, and the "King a partie on the Humes syde."

There is but "brabling" and disagreements among the Scots. "The King runnes a violent course still against thErle Bothwell, for laitly the Laird of Cluny Crighton is apprehended and put in ward in the Tolebooth of Edenbroughe, for entercommonynge with Bothwell. And the papistes lordes doe growe still greater and greater in court."

I humbly beg her Majesty's resolution by your means whether I stay or return, for here I live at great charge, and know not what to decide as to my wife and household.

Many other things require decision some way or other, for I know not what to trust to, whereby "all goes to wrack." Thus humbly praying for a "determynate resolucion," till which time I meddle not with the marshal's office, expecting every day to be put out—for it is high time he were come. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

May 18. **836.** LADY WODDRYNGTON TO BURGHLEY.

"It may please yow (most honorable and my very good lord) by a lettre from your lordship delyvered me by the Maior of this towne, he is cleared of a reporte said to be gyven by him to her Majestie and your honour of me, fyndinge lykewise by the same, that her Majestie hath bene enfourmed I shoulde beare a great stroke with my late husbande in matters of his office. The reporters wherof, could I have the happe by your honorable favoure to knowe, I should disprove to myne owne credyte and there desert that wold so unjustly wronge me, who in truth never bare further stroke with him then in domestick affaires fittest for my reatch.

Howbeit my bonde to your honour is greatly encreased, who was pleased not to receave such bad reports for trothes. God rewarde yt yow with good, better your healthe, and encrease your lordship with desyred contentments. Barwick the xviijth of May. Your honours humble to be commanded. *Signed:* Elyz. Woddryngtun.

1 *p. Holograph. A fine bold hand. Addressed by Lady W.:* "To the

Digitized by Google

1593.

right honorable my especiall good lord the Lord highe thesaurer of Englande." *Indorsed:* "18 May 1593. Lady Wotherington to my Lord." *Wafer signet: the late Sir Henry's.*

May 22. **837.** THE MAYOR, &c., OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

Mr Carye still perseveres in derogation of ourselves and our liberties, in withholding the watchword from our mayor, as we heretofore wrote to your honour, thus preventing us from knowing our own security. For the mayor on search, finding a deficiency of watchmen procured amendment therein, "but to himselff, God knowes, hard sayenges, which may more easalye be forgotten then his necessarye servyce in this point omytted." For remedy of these grievances we "have drawen downe in due and decent maner oure informacion to her highnes, beseachinge your good lordship for the love of God and of her Majestie, and of the zeale which your good lordship moste honorablie and worthelie dyd ever hold steedfast as the father of our poore languishinge comen wealthe, that by your honours meanes the same may be delyvered to her gracyous Majestie and some help in this ymiuent tyme of daunger afforded us. And we and our successors, which never dye, shall in everlastinge from our soules praye to the God of glorye and peace to bless your good lordship and your moste honorable famelye longe to beare rule, Amen." Berwick. The Mayor and Aldermen. *Signed:* Wyll'm Morton, Edwarde Mery, John Ourd, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, Hughe Fewell,* Thomas Hogge,* George Morton, Crastofer Morton.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "The Lord High Treasurer." *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: the town device—a bear. Faint.*

Inclosed in same:—

(Petition to the Queen.)

The mayor, burgesses, and poor townsmen of Berwick represent to her Majesty the evils inflicted on them "by the cheiff martyall rulers here," and by Mr Carey under the orders as he says of Lord Hunsdon, and humbly pray for her help in their former and present complaints, which they offer to prove by inquisition of good men before fit commissioners. Berwick, 23d of May 1593. *Not signed.*

1 *p.* *Broad sheet. Written in a small neat hand. Addressed:* "To the Quenes moste excellent Majestie." *Indorsed:* "The towne of Barwicke to the Queene." *Red wax seal: a bear passing before a tree.*

May 24. **838.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I see by a letter from my lord my father, and another from "my honorable good frend" Sir Robert Cecill, that her Majesty "hath no lyking" that I should be marshal here, nor do I see any order for my leaving "in hast"—wherefore I have sent for my wife and family, being unable to maintain two households—assuring myself that her Majesty will not let me perish under the burden of her service, which I willingly will accomplish for one year, referring myself to her grace and mercy to think of my willing service, "which I doe more thristie after then any other worldly thing."

I will seek no more for anything disliking to her Majesty.

I have kept many courts as captain of Norham under my lord, and appeased many quarrells and actions among the Queen's subjects there, who for lack of good looking to in my lord's long absence, have almost grown wild. And the strongest rules the poorer sorte who are most willing to obey, but the chief lords have had liberty so long, they refuse restraint.

There is nothing yet done to mending the pier and bridge, for the officers

* These sign by mark.

Digitized by Google

1593.

say there is no timber for the latter. Your lordship must therefore send your warrant down to Chopwell, which is the nearest place, and transport cheaper than from the south. The officers say they need "very neare three score tunne," but I think not so much. What is left over shall be laid up till needed for gun carriages or the like. Things here seem to have been badly managed, when so many defects remain to be made good, after all their allowances.

Our custom is beginning to be very great, and I hope will be greater. If it pleased her Majesty, it might in time serve for the yearly reparation of the bridge, and anything else that needed—"for nowe it is but in one mans handes who will enrich himself and doe no other good—which is Mr Parkinson of Barwick. I think yt wold be better employd to her Majesties service some other wayes."

I hear certainly that Bothwell has been much sought to join the Spanish faction, which he has refused and says all the world shall witness that he is cast off from England before he leaves it or take any other course. And when this is known to all men that he has no other remedy, he must shift for himself. I heare the Earl of Atholl has put to the sword 50 of Huntly's men, and that Argyll will take Atholl's part. There is no other news but such like brawls among themselves. It is said Sir Robert Melvin is dispatched from court hither. On the 20th an ambassador from Denmark arrived at Leith. His embassage is not yet known, only "gest at." Other Scottish news to avoid tediousness, I inclose. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Jottings by Burghley.* *Wafer signet.*

May 24. **839.** CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECIL.

I acknowledge myself most bound for your favours most unworthily deserved by me, and shall be ever ready to perform "all dewtyfull service whatsoever yow shall command, and so I beseach yow to think of me. As for her Majesties unwillingnes that I should be marshall, and my lord the governor—the perill were not great, considering I have nowe full as much aucthoritie as then I should—but sence it is not her Majesties pleasure, I will never seke yt." I shall ever most earnestly desire to do her service, trusting her gracious consideration will never suffer her servants to go unrewarded.

You sent me one thing in your pacquet not meant for me which I return herein. I sent my lord your father any Scottish news and think you may see them, or else I would have written them here. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To the most honorable Sir Robert Cecyll knight one of her Majesties most honorable pryvie counsell." *Indorsed:* "To my master."

May 30. **840.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

This gentleman the bearer having occasion to come to London, and being one whose travell in other countries hath made him "perfect in fortifications and drawing of mappes," I have caused him to draw up the things he shall present to you, to show our present necessities, and by keeping "thes mappes," you shall understand how things decay. Your honour shall find him a very sensible and sufficient man, if it please you "to trye him, eyther in languages, or knowledge of other countreys."

Although I promised to make no further suit for the marshalship, yet I think it my duty being in trust here to say—first there are so many poor men who have suits depending that can only be tried in a marshal's court, that I am daily called on for justice which is not in my power to give.

Digitized by Google

1593.

Secondly.—It is the custom every year that the horsegarrison, the freemen and stallingers of the town "doe runne for the meadowes of the Bowndes," which often causes great quarrels and blood, and is more likely now for want of a marshal's authority. There are also divers grounds and meadows belonging to the marshal for keeping his horses, which may go to decay, for I having no certainty of abode here, am loth to be at charge for another man's profit. I thought fit to signify these matters, for without farther direction, I may not meddle therein.

Thanks to God, there is settled within these few days, one of the greatest causes on Northumberland for these 40 years—which had it not been "taken even nowe in the ripenes, ther had bene great dainger of the overthrowing of the most of the principall howses therin. Which was the quarrell betwene Mr Raphe Gray and Mr Herry Woddrington—which quarrell my lord president of Yorck, the judges of assise, and the gentlemen of this shire, have severally delt in, and were able to doe no good. And yet it hath pleased God to raise up a meaner instrument to bring this great matter to quyetnes and frendshipp, to the great joy and comforthe of all the countrey."

I hope her Majesty and your lordship will consider that my desire to serve can not maintain my willingness therein much longer—for my ability will fail—beseeching you to consider that "I am the fyrst that ever her Majestie did lay so hard a measure upon, to serve her wholly upon myne owne purse, being so weak of fowndacion"—which I would not grudge at if I were able. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

I think if the munician on its way, come down in "Hills his ship" your honour should appoint some of her Majesty's ships to "wafte" him, lest some of the "Dunkiskers" take it.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 1. **841.** THE MAYOR, &C., OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

The Mayor when lately in London showed your honour the damage done to our townsmen by the "purveyor of the victuals for the garrison," in severing the common fields, trading etc., against our liberties, leaving the storehouse empty of provision, and besought that the office of purveyor might be granted to us on sufficient security—which matter after the Mayor's return home, we again "touched" by our letter of 18th April last, with other matters as to corn sold by Sir John Forster and others out of the country, and our doubt if Mr John Carey would make any good return to the articles committed to him to enquire into—which letters we fear have been intercepted by Mr Carey and have not reached your honours hands; and seeing the present victualler is quite unable to discharge his duties, and another may step into his office, which would be our undoing, therefore we humbly desire your lordship to remember our suit and offer for the victualling, which would be for our own good and her Majesty's service, in this place. Berwick. The Mayor and Aldermen. *Signed:* Will'm Morton, mayr, Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, Jhon Denton, John Sleighe, George Mortoun, John Ourd, Henry Rigg, Hughe Fuell,* Crastofer Morton, Peter Fairlye.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 4. **842.** PETITION TO LORD SCROPE.

"We the soonnes and sonne soonnes of Thomas Grame *alias* litle Thom of the Bankehead upone Eske in most lamentable manner doe make our havie cause knowen to your lordeshipp in that it pleased God for our

* Signs by mark.

Digitized by Google

1593.

punishement to lett fall into our handes our neare cosyn George Grame of Medop, whose deathe came upon us sore against our wills and not of any pretended purpose, but he and his brethren, wrongfullie seaking with force and stronger hand to expulse us out of our possession whereof our father was lawefullie and peaceably possessed of these thirtye yeares and moe. And we but to defend our said lawefull right and peaceable a uncient possession, unfortunatelye chanced to kill the said George of Medop (althoughe our neare cosyn) yet a man before that tyme outlawed of willfull murder, and no waye answerable to hir Majesties lawes." Craving your lordship to be a mean to her Majesty for the sparing of our lives, when we will become dutiful subjects to her Majesty, and servants to your lordship all our lives. Satisfying the parties with our goods for our offence. And we shall give bond to your lordship to answer for ourselves children and servants and for "all other that came of our late father litle Thom;" or that your lordship thinks we should be charged with. "At the Bankehead this Whitsontide the iiij of June 1593." David Grame of the Bankeheade, Alexander Grame, Arche Grame, Robert Grame, Christopher Grame, Symond Grame, with our brethren and children.

1 *p.* *A broad sheet. Written by Scrope's clerk, text and names. Headed:* "To the right honorable the Lord Thomas Scrope, Lord Warden," &c. *Indorsed:* "A supplicacion exhibited to the Lord Scrope by divers of the Grames indicted of murther for the death of George Grame of Medop."

June 4. **843.** MAXWELL TO SCROOPE.

I have your letter agreeing that we begin justice "sen the last sessions of the commissioners at Barwicke, whilk I proponed, and take the same to be of the daite the first daye of Julie 1586." I will signify the same to the king and inform you of his reply "but * delaye." In the meantime the bills set down by them to be first redressed, the others to be taken in order. I beg you to take order with Dickes Davie for burning the houses of Mareskarffe and spoil there on 22nd May last. Also with Geordie of Peartree for reaving 7 or 8 nags "ladyne with wheat, bread, hearing and other lodinge from Thomas Houppes in Donecow and others his fellowes travellers, in their journeye at the Burne mouthe of Donelanerig rig the third of June instant, both commytted sen our last metinge." From Domfreis.

1½ *pp.* *Copy by Scrope's clerk. Marginal notes doubting its sincerity by another hand. Indorsed:* "Copie of the Lord Maxwelles lettre."

June 9. **844.** FEES OF THE MARSHAL OF BERWICK.

In the account of Robert Bowes esquire treasurer of Berwick and paymaster of the Queen's forces there for the 25th year of her reign, is contained as follows.—

Sir Henry Wooddrington knight, marshal, for his own fee at 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* *per annum*—an under marshall at 16*l.* *per annum*—20 horsemen at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* "the piece" *per annum*—2 tipstaves at 106*s.* 8*d.* "le piece" *per annum* —and an increase of wages given by the Queen at 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *per annum* —in all allowed to him by virtue of the establishment yearly, 260*l.*—as appears in "preceadente accomptes." *Signed:* "9 Junij 1593. Exr. per Barth. Dodington."

½ *p.* *Indorsed.*

2. Another copy of same for the 24th year. *Signed:* "exr. per Fra. Dofton clericum Johannis Conyers auditoris." *A note by Burghley at foot.*

½ *p.* *Indorsed:* "10 Junij 1593."

* *i.e.*, without.

Digitized by Google

1593.
June 10. **845.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

"I am not a litle comforted" to hear from your lordship how her Majesty has been pleased "to allowe my bare begynninges" on entering this charge, and will do my uttermost to observe her Majesty's future orders as made known to me by you.

"Whearas her Majesties pleasure is that I should give no countenance to the Erle Bothwell nor any of his, and yet to let him knowe in secrete manner, her Majesties pleasure expressed by your lordshipes lettre—your lordship shall understand that his conversinges ar so open and generall that withoute warraute for the takinge of a strait course with the gentlemen and others to restraine their societies with him, I must chuse to make resemblance that I am not made acquainted therewith. Yet this my tolleracion will be sensured to give him countenance, so many favorytes hath he won to him selfe emongst the gentlemen of these contreys. And by generall brute yt is assured me, that he sayeth he hath so longe awaited his desiered good emongst us that he is nowe in verie hard extremitie, and driven to pawne his juells—and that he letteth not openlie to gyve oute speeches, that unless her Majesty do shortlie releive him with money, or obtaine for him the favour of his prince, and benefitt of his contrey and lyvinges, he must be constrayned and will betake him selfe to a newe course."

Your lordship shall receive herewith the true copy of Lord Maxwell's letter in reply to mine for mutual justice—whereby it seems he minds nothing less on his side unless he see it "to their more overgreatt advantage." As his proposals seem quite contrary to the meaning of the Commissioners as in their "Booke of treatie (beinge concluded *in anno* 1587)," for brevity's sake I omit the articles, and refer your lordship to the book itself. "These shiftinges to put of justice, his negligence (thoughe by his lettre he tearme yt dilligence) to release our prisoners accordinge to his proclamacion, we havinge 48 bounde for the ransominge of them selves (a strange mater in tyme of peace)—the brute of his late preparacions of ensignes and pensignes before my cominge, together with his presente fortifyeinge at Carlaverock, where (as I am informed) he setteth 200 men on worke dailie, and the unaccustomed kyndnes that he sheweth unto the Lard Johnston, lately broken warde and escaped with the Laird Demillier*—maketh Maxwelles further meaninges so suspicious with my selfe, that I do chuse in dutie to informe the same, and to leave the sequell to your lordshipes consideracion and the triall of tyme, thoughe in myne owne opinion I thinke him an unmeete man for that office or a comune commander of many men so neare us."

Since the receipt of your advice that I should get the good will of some of the chief of the Grames, "for better reducinge of the vagrant sorte to obedience and good rule," I have travelled to have some of them assured to me—but I find "that the principalles most worthie of acceptance (as I am informed) ar in such danger of the lawe, that I cannot well understand how, with honour to my selfe, I can receive them to to favour and proteccion, before such tyme as they shall have satisfied the parties and the lawe—which they make shew they are willinge to do—as will appeare to your lordship by the copie of the supplicacion (herewith sent) exhibited unto me by one of the branches of these Grames." I also provide that they shall settle all feuds and be knit in firm friendship. "But how comodious or incomodious their unitinges will be, I cannot yet reach to a full understandinge of it." Therefore wholly relying on your lordshipes good counsel, "I humblie praye your lordshipes opynion, with direccion in what sorte I shall receive these or either of these two branches so indangered, as by thinclosed note maye appeare —th'one parte indited, th'other both indicted and outlawed of murther? And whither I shall suffer them to take upp these breaches emongst them selves, and so tollerate their wholl unytinge together?"

* Drummelzier?

Digitized by Google

1593.

I am informed that one Skelton has asked from your lordship the grant of an escheat in the forest of Inglewood, of the goods and tenements of one Olyver Kirkbride, who has fled for the suspected murder of one Dodson his neighbour. I do not know what your lordship has done—yet can do no less than signify that this and others of like nature, of right belong to me, as being "incident to this office," yet both these and myself are at your lordshipes disposal. Having some "verie urgent busynes at Bolton, I have taken boldnes to go thither, towardes the later ende of this weeke, and to returne within 8 or 10 dayes after"—having made full provision for good rule here in my absence. Carlisle. *Signed:* T. Scroope.

2½ *pp. very closely written. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 12. **846.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I received your letter of the 1st June and find her Majesty's unwillingness for my being marshal, with which I am satisfied, never meaning to move her Majesty therein again. I am happy in this—"that if hereafter my poore wife and children doe goe a begging, yt shall not be said (for that her Majestie can her self wytnes) that I have consumed my estate in an alehouse or idle drunckennes, but in her Majesties service."

As your lordship desired more particulars of the custom of the town, I have set down "the particularities of suche packes of cloath as have come into the towne" since I came here, besides many things I know not of.

"For Scottishe newes, thei are so fantasticall and of such uncertentye, as what thei determyne this day thei break tomorowe, so as a man must eyther adventure his credyte by wryting that which may alter, or else not wryte at all." But rather than be thought idle, I send you inclosed—"Fyrst, a booke was sent me owt of Edenbrough yesterday showing the practises of all the Scotishe lordes with the Spaniardes, only sufficing to passe away time, for that I knowe your lordship hath all thes occurrentes longe sence (but perhaps not in prynt)." Other news I have set down in a note enclosed.

I have sent your warrant to Chopwell, and will husband the "contentes" when they arrive, as well as I can.

The long looked for ambassador Sir Robert Melvin has at last "fownd way to procead on his journey towardes England." Mr Bowes wrote to me on Sunday last that he would be here yesterday forenoon, intending that night to go on to Alnwick. I determined he should dine with me and ordered the captains, pensioners, the provost marshal and the horse garrison, to meet him at the Bownd road. But he only reached Aymouth by 2 o'clock p.m where he stayed all night. "And this day myndethe verye early (if his purpose hold) to passe thorowe this towne, and so to Newcastle to his bedd. Ther is no doubt but his embassage is very great, his deliberacion hath bene so longe." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Inclosed in the above :—

(Note of customs.)

The commodity of the customs so far as I understand arises thus—

The Scottish merchants who were wont to "trafficque there wares" by shipping, and so to pay 50*s.* "the pacque" for impost, have now found the "vent" this way by horse, paying here but 20*s.* "the pacque" for custom. The other 30*s.* now goes to pay the charge of their horse, etc., and their "stuffe" is safer. Since my coming, the following "pacques" have passed through this town, viz.—

On 6th April, 8 "pacques"; on 18th, 4; on 26th, 12; on 6th May, 9; on 12th, 30; on 17th, 2; on 19th, 9; on 21st, 3; on 23rd, 9; on 27th, 5; on 30th, 8; on 7th June, 9. Total of these, 108 "packes" at 20*s.* the "packe."

Digitized by Google

1593.

"And they pay her Majestie for the wholle ferme, but iij^{xx} *li.* by yeare.

The traffick by sea, I think wold also amend, if yt were not for a litle busy fellowe that is here, one Arden, who is customer, and somewhat too busye in his office, for ther hath moe ships arryved here sence I came, then did in a yeare before.

Ther is much corne sold into Scotland that passes through this towne by horse, that payes ij*s.* a quarter for custome besides that which goes by shipp."

1 *p.* *Written by Carey's clerk.*

June 12. **847.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I received yours of the 8th this day, and will accomplish the contents. "Ser Robert Melven is this daye come thorrowe Barwike towerdes ower cort, whear I did intertyen him aswell as I could to her Majesties honer, rather for that I knewe it fitt so to be, then for aney good demereyt I fear he will deserv, whearwithe I hope ferther hearafter to acquayent your lordship."

In her Majesty's disposition regarding a marshal, in your letter, I am well pleased, seeing it pleases her. "And yet my good lord, ame I not so bleynd but that I see my nowen disgrase thearin, wiche withe willingenes I ame content to supe upe tyll her Majestie shall be more wortheley conseted of me, wiche I hope my indevors to deserve well shall hearafter effect to my comfort,—tyll when I pray youer lordshipe gett me this faver withe her Majesties alowens, that I maye live in this plase beste fittinge my disgrases as unworthey aney better, beinge so unwortheley esteemed bey her Majestie. And yet youer honer shall fynd me hear so to devote my selfe to youer serves, as I dout not but you shall for a tyme have as good advertesmentes from me, and thus muche I dare boweldley afferm, better for her Majesties saftey than Ser Thomas Wilford cane at his ferste acquayntans cumpase. Thus my good lord, I have byn to tedyus in a matter of no more worthe, only releyinge on youer honers faver for any forther happeynes, I will eand this unplesinge subiacte.

Tuchinge that parte whearin youer lordshipe wold be satisfeyed as conserninge the Mayer for the watche word, I assewer youer honer it was greatley agyenste my will, I was to obeaye my lord my fathers derectsion therin, whoe I dout noe but will satisfey your lordshipe thearin for that he commanded me.

I muste crave pardun for trubelinge youer lordshipe withe thes scribeled lines of my nowen hand for that I was ashamed aney other shold witnes my disgrase tyll it fell uppon me, consitheringe allso it myghte be hortefull to the present serves." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 13. **848.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

According to your direction by her Majesty's commandment, "I have this daye thoughte it the meetest (because I had prohibeted it before, and it wroughte noe effect), to proclame at the markett crosse, that none shoulde herafter, eyther receyte, nor receave, the Earle Bothwell, nor any of his assosiates, as they will incurr her Majesties displeasure, and answere the same at thir parill," and on hearing from you that it is her Majesty's pleasure to punish any breach thereof, I shall execute the same. I have written to Mr Bowes to inform the king, which I think will satisfy him for the time. "Thus givinge your lordship a short farwell, from him that wishes your lordship longe to fare well." Carlisle. *Signed:* Tho. Scroope.

1 *p.* *Holograph, and also address.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Digitized by Google

1593.
June 18. **849.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Having as directed, conferred with the comptroller and surveyor of works, I have issued a warrant, and they have to-day begun with the pier, for the timber for the bridge is not yet come, though sent for with speed. We shall mend the breaches and holes in the sea walls, for the winter will make them past mending.

Mr Clapton the receiver of Northumberland writes that he will be here on the 28th with all the treasure he can get for the pay, which will fall short of the half year's pay by 668*l.* besides the 300*l.* your lordship reckoned we should have for the works—in all nearly 1000*l.* of our reckoning—whereof he means to certify your lordship. However "I hope we shall make as good a shifte with this, as hath bene made this dosen yeare heretofore with more."

As I determined to do at first here, so I will continue, to impart to your lordship my proceedings in all matters. Since my coming I have been greatly troubled with many "unconscionable sutes," especially by the soldiers and against the soldiers of one Captain Walker. By his men against him, for detaining their pay for three years past. Against these men by divers poor townsmen for "infinite sutes of debte," in which I could do nothing, for when I sent for the men to talk about payment, they said they could pay nobody, being scarcely able to get "bread or drinck," by reason of their captain's "lewd dealinges." Some have come to court and complained to "my lord," who not liking to show extremity, has written often to the captain to deal better with his men. But I have had so many complaints, and see so little likelihood of relief to these poor men, but rather worse and worse, that I thought "better hinder one, then undoe a number (besydes the dishonoring of her Majestie)," that I certified my lord my father, and by his direction, I have discharged the captain. I think my lord by this time has put an honester man in his place—at least while I am here he shall use his soldiers better. This will be written to your lordship in the "worste sorte for me," as it makes them all "stertle" to see such an example made, fearing for themselves, as the like has never been done before, though much needed in equity for the sake of the soldiers and townsmen.

"Such sclender advertismentes" as the uncertain state of Scotland will afford, I have inclosed, hoping they are true. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsment faded.*

June 26. **850.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Since receipt of your last "I have very litle medled or made with any thing here, eyther withe harknynge after forreyne newes, or dealing in any domesticall causes, for that my comforthe is so smalle and my uncertentye so great." Yet while here I will look to the safety of the town.

Your lordship knows by Mr Bowes of this great gathering of the lords of Scotland, with their "thousandes and fyve thousandes at the least" of their followers—which daily increase by warrant to their friends to be ready on an hour's warning. "The first end of quarrell that caused this gathering is ended by the Lord Hamilton and therle of Argiles meating in Edenbroughe churchyard, where thei dronck together and became frendes."

The "greatest matter" that has yet happened "is, that Mr George Kerre the worker of all the Spanishe practises, broke owt of prison the xxjth day of this moneth, by which meanes the parlament is like to holde, and the northren erles will comme to purge them selves (having nobodye to accuse theme)."

It would be convenient that you send down "your marshall" with speed, for till he comes there can be neither law nor justice for want of authority.

Digitized by Google

1593.

At least he might send some officer or man to look to things, the loss of which will be a hindrance to him "the wholle yeare after."

It is feared here that "Sir James Steward will goe away with the chancellorshipp, for that the Chancelor Mautland hath bene many daies in Edenbroughe, and cannot comme to the presence of the King. All the great lordes doe stand still upon there guardes."

We hear nothing of the munition long ago promised by your lordship. It is very needful we had it, for if any "occasion" were offered to this town, "we have scarse one dayes defence."

"Thus . . . desyring yow, since I must goe, to dispatche me quicklye (being verie weary of lyving in this sorte) I cease to troble yow any further." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 29. **851.** ADVICES AS TO SCOTLAND.

The three earls Huntley Anguishe and Arroll still remain in Scotland "sometymes in one corner, and sometymes in another." Anguishe lately sent to the King "and sayth he will chalenge any man of England or Scotland the combate, that sayth such blanckes are subscribed by him which* [are in the?] Booke of Spanishe practises."

News came to Edinburgh today, that 2000 "of the West Iles are come into Mackennyes contrey" and are spoiling it.

It is expected in a few days something is to be attempted either against the King, the "ministerie" or town of Edinburgh. A commission is granted to some of the "ministerye," to apprehend some who are expected to reveal things, yet unthought of, and of greater importance than heretofore, touching England and Scotland.

"The embassadours Stephen Bayle and Doctor Cragge contynewe ther on the Kinges charges untill the parlament which begynneth the xth of July next, where they mean to see performance of the Queenes joynter before there departure."

There are so many "horrible slaughters" daily in Scotland, that it would take a whole day to relate those within the last 40 days.

There are ten articles in the king's instructions to the embassador—of which I sent you the seven "cheafest"—the others are of no moment.

1 *p.* *Written by Carey's clerk.* *Indorsed:* "29 Junii 1593. Advises from Mr John Careie from Barwick." *Inclosed in next number probably.*

June 29. **852.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"Heare is such fast and lose amongst thes faithles Scottes," that I know not what to write. But as "I have litle to do save to wryte, and the postes not much adoe but to ryde," I may certify your lordship of such things as come to me by chance. The great number of noblemen and others in Edinburgh, dispersed at once upon the "kyndnes" between the Earl of Argyle and Lord Hamilton. But it is thought certain that the Chancellor was commanded out of the town on the 26th instant, on the disclosure of a certain murder which was "pretended" by him and his friends to have been executed upon the Duke, the Earl of Marre, Sir George Hume, and the other courtiers "who holde for Sir James Steward," which had been done had not Lorde Hume and his party come into the town when they did. This practise was discovered by the Laird of Denipasse a kinsman of the Earl of Marr, "who by chance, see there determinacion under there owne handes."

It is also thought that the three northern papist earls will either have

* Paper worn away.

Digitized by Google

1593.

liberty of conscience presently, or defend the mass in arms in the field. Wherefore the ministers do all they can to have the parliament to hold. Lord Hume went from Edinburgh on the 26th towards the Fownes, his uncle Lord Gray's house. It is thought he will go northwards before his return to have a "triste" with the northern papist lords. On the 27th there is a nobleman come, who fled from Ireland with but one or two in company. I know not his name or cause of flight, but am promised to hear shortly.

Lord Maxwell makes great fortification, and has many men working at his house, five miles from Dumfries. It is supposed he is the king of Spain's treasurer for Scotland, either to keep or dispose it at his own pleasure. The Chancellor left Edinburgh with 170 horse, and is expected to return on 2d July with all his friends.

It is given out if he gets his place again, that Sir James Steward will accuse him of "three pointes of treason *lese majestatis.*" So that there will be troubles presently.

I humbly request some resolution from your honour what shall become of me, "for that I have staid so longe heare that all my money is all most spent, and I knowe not what to doe." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "29 Junij 1593. Mr John Carey to my L. from Edenborowgh."

July 1. **853.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

As you requested in your last, I return the copy of Lord Maxwell's letter with my notes on the "margent," as to his objects—which are confirmed by his letters from the King—the last direction wherein is to call on me for delivery of such Englishmen as reset the Earl Bothwell. I intend to have no meeting with Maxwell (though he desired it) till I know her Majesty's pleasure.

Yesterday 24 Scotsmen, among them some belonging to Lord Maxwell, in open day light, made a "roade" near Tordawath, taking 25 nags from the inhabitants of Burgh, "depasturinge nere the water syde" on Burghe sandes. And this night divers "hereshippes" are committed to the great terror of the country, and I expect the like while Maxwell is officer here.

These Borders will break soon, unless 40 or 50 horse are sent here, or if any of ours take revenge, that it may be winked at. I will be glad of instructions what course to take, not forgetting meanwhile to hold Maxwell with the best terms I may, agreeable to your advice.

Notwithstanding my proclamation forbidding the "receipte" of Bothwell, "the verie morrowe after . . . he openlie shewed him selfe uppon Gaterley moore at a horsrace there, and receiveth no les favour in these partes publiquelie then if such proclamacion had not bin made. And he so muche dedicateth him selfe to his owne pleasures that he will by no meanes refraine to shew openlie to all whatsoever favour he fyndeth, and thereby with his affabilitie so attracteth th'affecciones of our gentlemen unto him, that hardlie can his courses be covered from the Kinge of Scotts who presently had informacion of his beinge at Gaterley race."

I can write no more of the Grames than I have already, "savinge that I do fynde that my lord my father his pollicie, was to hold them still in differences." When these two branches shall have satisfied the law and the parties, I shall then give them favour and use them to bring the "more vagrant sorte" to good order.

I shall be glad to hear your pleasure as to the escheat and forfeiture of Kirkbryde, signified by my last, and whether it has been granted to Skelton or other. Carlisle. *Signed:* T. Scroope.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1593.
July 2. **854.** MUSTERS AT BERWICK.

"The defaultes of the musters taken there, before the right worshipfull John Carey esquire, chamberlaine of her Majesties saide towne of Barwick (and for the tyme beinge) havinge the chardge of the same, ij^do^ Julij 1593."

[The absentees, with or without passports, from the companies of Carey himself and seven other captains, the gunners, artificers in the ordnance office, horsemen and pensioners, are given by name, amounting to 71.] *Signed:* Jhon Carey, Nic. Erington, John Crane.

3 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

July 6. **855.** CHARGES OF TIMBER, &C., FOR BERWICK.

"A note as well of the chardges of the timber to be brought from Chopwell wood to this towne for the reparinge of the bridge, as of sondrye other nedfull provisions to be made and bought, as well for the said bridge as the peire and other workes here, viz."

Extracts.

Carriage of 60 tons timber from the woods to the "watersyde" at 4*s.* a ton, 12*l.*; freight of 2 ships of 40 "chalder the pece" burden, at 6*s.* 8*d.* the chalder, 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; 2 pilots from Newcastle to Berwick at 30*s.* each, 60*s.*; cutting, carriage and shipping 5 tons of "ashe timber and hornbeame for masons mullettes and helves for pickaxes, sledges, beetelles, etc.," 53*s.* 4*d.*; 2 tons English, "Danske" and Spanish iron at 12*l.* and 14*l.* the ton; 10 chalders coals at 13*s.* 4*d.* the chalder; "latthe" nails and other necessaries—50*l.* 16*d.*, estimated "ryding chardges" of the master carpenter and others between Berwick, Newcastle and the woods, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Total 105*l.* 8*s.*

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

2. Attached is, a note of the sum due to Robert Vernon surveyor of victuals, according to his "booke" for the first half year ended at the Annunciation 1593, showing that he had been fully paid by Mr Clopton 2261*l.* 7*s.* 4½*d.* excepting his fee at 20*s.* *per diem* 176*l.* "to be answered" to him at Michaelmas next.

Indorsed by same hand as last.

July 7. **856.** VERNON TO BURGHLEY.

At my coming hither a month since, I declared to "Mr Governor" and the captains the complaints against me (1) that I had not paid the garrison for 3 years, (2) that I had the money from Mr Bowes. But I was assured I owed them nothing, and if any man could say he had not had full allowance of "victuell or horsemeate" I gave him liberty to do it. "Whereuppon Mr Governor saide that some had deserved punishment that had used suche speaches as they had done, and were not able to prove them, neither would speake anie thinge I beinge presente." Though Mr Clopton received 1000*l.* more than I did, he could not make the half year's pay "without the forbearaunce of my selfe and others."

I am informed that "Mr Maior" intends to follow his suit for the grounds her Majesty granted me under the "brode seale" to victual the garrison. In truth they cannot be spared, except the garrison should eat salted beef instead of fresh, which they are scarcely satisfied with though as good as any in England. The townsmen also have had a lease of the Queen's fishings, "in consideration of these groundes, wherein they had but little right other then bothe towne and garrison had."

Now the pay is made I trust your honour shall not hear of such errors in my "booke" as your lordship was informed of before, for there were "not two men that founde faulte with anie overchardginge of them, but they

Digitized by Google

1593.

were afraide that I shoulde have chardged my booke with certaine captains warrantes, the which I did not medle withall." Berwick. *Signed:* Robert Vernon.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 8. **857.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I am greatly afraid of a double misfortune, that with the loss of the uncertain place I have here, I should lose the happiness of hearing from you, "which breedes great feare in me of your honors healthe"—for I have not heard from you since the 8th of last month, and had expected by this time full resolution one way or other. I feel hardly used in neither being called from hence or suffered to have my wife and family here, and thus forced to live "at twoe chardges."

Mr Clopton receiver and paymaster for the time, came here on the 29th June, and though he lacked 1000*l.*, yet made payment and pleased all parties. The works go forward in hope of future payment. He sounded the drum about the town, to call in all men wanting anything, and all were satisfied, "never a penny staid of any mans allowance here present, save only of Mr Vernons fee (as by a note herein sent your lordship shall more largely see) that (his fee only excepted) he is paid all the rest of his wholle booke that he can demand. The other mony that is wantinge wee have staid upon my lord and his men, and such others, as were absent."

The Scottish state stands "as fickle as ever yt did." On Tuesday last the 3d instant, "the ministers had thexaminacion of the same Robert Ourd that came owt of Spaigne, who denyes that he caryed any lettres unto Spaigne, or brought any home, but a lettre of credytt from the king, referring all thinges to the bearer, and the great seale of Scotland at it, being delyvered to him by the secretarie and the lord chancelor.

The parlament is appointed to be held by the King the chancelor and others. But it is thought here, yt will not holde. The Lord Hume is returned againe owt of the northe, and is at his owne house, and what course he will take is greatly doubted."

I send you word here as I did for the last month, how many "packes" came this month. The ships that come here are more since my coming "then hath bene in twoe yeare before, which breed also a commodytie to the custome."

I have set the pier in hand, and will be "as good a husband for her Majestie as I can, to see yt well done." But for the profitable doing I cannot interfere, as her Majesty's officers will no doubt look well to it—as will appear by the bill of charges for bringing the timber, &c., for the bridge, which they have given into Mr Clopton. Your lordship may see their good husbandry, when there was one that offered to lay so much timber on the wharf here at his own cost and charges, for 22*s.* the ton! Now if your lordship will please to cast up the reckoning of this bill, "with all their handes at it" (the timber being her Majesty's own) you will see which bargain had been best.

I am sorry on Sir Thomas Wylford's behalf, that he did not send some one to look to things (especially if he brings any horses) for his meadows are all spoiled on the ground. His own coming speedily is very necessary, for an infinite number of debts are now sued for since the pay, and the creditors can have no redress against the soldiers but by a marshal's court—and they come daily and hourly crying to me "being almost weary of my life not being able to releave theme. Wherfore I beseach yow (good my lord) for the poores cause, for the townes sake, and for all mens good, that yow wyll send him downe with as muche spede as can be. And that your lordship will be a meane that I may knowe what to trust to. For this is such an uncerten life, as neyther my purse nor mynde can longer abyde. I doe not doubt (althoughe I have ended many causes and contraversies as hathe bene

Digitized by Google

1593.

ended this manye a yeare) yet I shall leave Mr Wilford somewhat to doe when he commes."

There is now a pensioner's "roome of x*d.* a day voyd," at her Majesty's disposal. It is Mr Bowyer's, whom my lord has placed in captain Walker's office. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 10. **858.** MUNITION FOR BERWICK AND NEWCASTLE.

"A Booke, mencioninge the proporcions of powder and other munician, rceaved from the Tower of London, for the furnishinge and supplying of thoffice of thordenaunce on the northe partes—as well for Barwick as Newcastell, viz."—

Extracts.

For Berwick—10 lasts of powder, 20 "horse harnes," 20 bows, 8 sheafes of arrows, 4 dozen bowstrings [and other munition].

For Newcastle—2 lasts "fyne corne powder," 80 bows, 92 sheafes of arrows, 12 dozen bowstrings [&c.]. * "Youer lordshipe maye se by this howe unequally Ser Simond deales withe us—to take out of xij laste of poweder, ij laste of the beste corne pouder, and to take awaye fowerscore bowes and to leave us but xxth. And to take awaye fowerscore and xij shefes of arowes and to leave us but viij sheafes. To carrey awaye iij tunes of elme plankes, consitheringe we have allmoste never a pese of ordenans upon carreyege, consitheringe what littyll ned of suche thinges their is at Newecastell. Beseydes uppon the comminge of this newe store he soweld ij tun of corne that was lefte of the oweld store, but it was to the Quenes offesers for her yeus as theye seye. He wold a soweld a great deall of timber that was lefte of the oweld store, had not the master gonner stod bey and styed it and caused it to be sarven out for the yeuse of the ordenans wiche is nowe sarved out to good yeuses.

If I could but in my harte consent to cussen the Quenes Majeste, I shold then be thoughte worthey of a fee by her." *Not signed.*

2 *pp. Indorsed.*

July 11. **859.** PAYMENTS AT BERWICK.

The whole payments both to the garrison and for the works at the first half year ended 24 March 1592, with 37*l.* 16*s.* due to the "Quenes watche" in the latter half year ending at Michaelmas next, 1593; paid in advance before the "threasure allotted for that tyme" is received, ... 6793*l.* 6*s.* 4¾*d.*

Whereof paid by Mr Clopton, . . 6181*l.* 13*s.* 6¼*d.*

Remains unpaid till the next receipt.—

The lord governor "his remayne," 131*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; Mr treasurer the same, 137*l.* 6*s.*; Mr Vernon "his fee," 176*l.*; Robert Ardern customer "his remayne stayed at the sute of Anthony Cariswell for a debt,' 4*l.* 16*s.* 4½*d.*; "remaynes" due to captain Selby and 9 other absent pensioners [named], 137*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*; † "this captayn Selbey hathe a penshin of vs. a daye, and a captaynshipe of fiftey men, and hathe not ben hear past a fortnight this iij yeares." } 611*l.* 12*s.* 10½*d.*

Munition defalked to be answered to the master of the ordnance, 24*l.* 8*s.*

* In Carey's hand. † Note by Carey.

Digitized by Google

1593.

Mr Clopton received only 6000*l.*, so has paid 181*l.* 13*s.* 6¼*d.* besides the other sums to be paid next half year.

There follows a note as to Vernon, similar to that of 6th *July in same hand.*

1½ *pp. Indorsed.*

July 13. **860.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I had determined to write no more till I had your full resolution concerning me. But in my duty while here, I cannot but certify the following which I have had "under twoe mens handes owt of Scotland." You will remember I wrote of Lord Hume being in the north, and I did not know what would follow. "Thus much I have sence learned—that at his being there, he, thErle Anguishe, Huntley, and Arrell, with divers other gentlemen of great regarde, did holde speciall conference together touching there pretended enterprise. And all of theme have concluded to goe forward with there attemptes against Scotland, there owne naturall king, religion, and England.

The King doth showe some doble dealing, in that the same William Ourde Scottesman which I wrytt to your lordship was come owt of Spaigne, having the great seale of Scotland for his commission, upon his commyng to Edenbroughe, was let lose at libertie, and those who were his apprehendors had small thankes for there labour."

One Coronell Simple from "Bilbow in Spaigne," landed at Newhaven, took new shipping there for the West of Scotland, where he landed, and is now in the north. It is reported he brought 10,000 gold crowns to encourage the earls there, desiring them to gather their forces "to be ready at an instant"—for he will shortly send them 6000 well furnished men and money to pay their whole army.

"Ther is a booke written by one Mr Raynold an arch-papist in the Lowe Countrey, against Mr Robert Bruce the cheif preacher in Edenbroughe, which booke is dedicated to the King. The parlament begonne on Tewsday last, but the solempnytie put of till Satterday next where it is thought the King will appeare in his royall roabes with his crowne and all other his ornamentes."

These noblemen are in Edinburgh—"the Duke, the Erles of Marre, Argyle, Arrell, Athell, Mourton and the Lord Hume, who goes dayly with ijcth of his frendes with him—the Lord Furbus, the Lord John Hamilton, the Lord Lindsey, and the Lord Ogletree, with some other of the pryvie counsell, as the Master of Glames, the Prior of Blantier, and many other gentlemen of good accompt.

The Irishe lord of whome I wrytt to your lordship of before, is not yet to be sene, for he taketh phisick, or at least keapes his lodging so close, that none commeth at him save such as are admitted to private conference."

It is thought of this parliament hold and the Chancellor come into favour, that "the Duke and his frendes will put in question the nomination of a second person, which will bread great troble." They begin to ride nightly in England, "yea and in many places at noone dayes," showing their well meaning to us. I thought it my duty to certify this, though "but smally" encouraged hereunto. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

You must either "make more spede with yonr marshall" or "strengthen your self with a better staffe in Scotland."

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 18. **861.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"Our unsettled estate here in Scotland remaynes still as uncerten as

Digitized by Google

1593.

before, and the king as uncerten as the state; for every day passes over other without resolucion. On Monday last the Honours were brought downe from the castle, and the lordes of the actes appointed." I dare not write whether parliament hold or not, till it is past. It is thought "the cheife matter will be but for forfetting of Bothwell agayne, and litle or nothing to the hurt of the papist lordes—for that the kinges owne advocate hath pleaded that yt is not lawfull for the lawe to passe upon noble men upon blanckes without an accuser, which cannot be now that Fentry is dead and Carre escaped." Farther they are in little danger, for if the worst had happened, their "forfettes" were given either to themselves or such near friends as they named. "The iiijth of this monethe ther was a convencion at Dwmbirsle, where mett thErle Huntley, the Lord Hume, thErle Crawford, the Lord Oglebey, thErle of Arrell and one Creighton, and Sir James Chesome being excommunicate.

The third of this instant, the Master of Glames passed over the water disguysed, not calling at his father-in-lawes house as he went by. And twoe or three such like convencions have bene held by most of those parties sence.

Further that your lordship may perceave better how well the King meanes (which I referre to your wiser consideracion) yow shall understand that within thes six dayes, he was at supper in Bowhones howse, who is one of the arrennest papistes in all the countrey, and such a one as he him selfe tooke when he went upon the northren erles, with great tryumphe! Yet in this mans howse he supt and there spoke in private with thErle Huntley.

The Denmarke embassadors are about to enterteigne the journey of Spaigne by Sir James Chesome who (as it should seme) the Quenes majestie hath refused, or at least not enterteigned so as he lookt for. He had bene well worthy enterteignynge, for he could have done better service for us then he wyll doe against us."

I refer to your lordship's "deeper wisdome" whether her Majesty should not have "some partie here in his owne countrey, that if nede be, we may deale with him * with the lesse charge to her Majesties purse . . . I for myne owne foolishe opinion doe think Bothwell the fittest instrument, who is best able to doe him hurt,—and yet now in so weake estate (as I heare) by reason of a disease or ij° that is upon him, as he is in some dainger, without he may have some place appointed him of rest for a time."

If her Majesty entertains such course, "I am offred by meanes, and I have bene sought to, that whensoever I wyll, I may have conference with the Duke and thErle of Atholl, when and where I wyll—who will willingly offer them selves to her Majesties service." I have done nothing till I have direction from her Majesty or your lordship—but think it were good "for her Majestie to have many stringes to her bowe."

We have received the munition sent from the Tower, saving such part as was sent to Newcastle—"which I fear will rather be employd to other mens commodyties"—for I see not how they can use so much powder there. I enclose note of it. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

I hope you shall find in these letters of Mr Bowes, that it is fit to have a party entertained in Scotland—if you do, I shall be "ready to play my part therin."

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Attached to same is the note of munition left at Newcastle as in No. 858.

July 20. **862.** THE QUEEN TO SCROOPE AND FORSTER.

Referring to her commandment already given to them, and as she understands published, within their wardenries, that no person receive into

* James vj.

Digitized by Google

1593.

their houses or companies the Earl Bothwell of Scotland or any of his servants, at the King of Scot's earnest request, as being repute by that king a rebel in assaulting with force his person in his own houses, yet she understands that the earl and others have been in sundry partes within her borders, received into houses and "oppen companyes, yea, so far as of late he was at a publyck ras of hors running at Gatherley more, and now very lately hath bene suffered to come to Newcastle,"—a matter very offensive to her and worthy of extreme punishment. Now straightly charging them to proclaim in her name through their wardenries, that no person on pain of their lives, receive the said earl or his servant into any house or other place, or supply them with victual money or relief on pain of her high displeasure.

To Lord Scrope only.—As the King has often complained to her Majesty of sundry persons in his wardenry that accompanied Bothwell in his traitorous assaults on the king's person, and also took away some of the king's own horses, for which order was given to Richard Lother depute warden before Scroope's time, and to Scroope himself, to apprehend these "villanous offenders" and deliver them to the opposite warden—which her Majesty hears not of being done; being earnestly again required by the king, she commands Scroope to get their names from the opposite warden, endeavour to apprehend, try and deliver them for punishment according to their deserts—and if not found to outlaw them and seize their property—advising her Majesty of his doings that she may answer the King.

2 *pp. Draft by Burghley. Indorsed:* "20 Julij 1593. M. of her Majesties lettres to the Lorde Scroope and Sir John Forster."

July 20. **863.** ROYAL WARRANT TO CAREY.

The Queen, seeing that the office of the marshal of the town and garrison of Berwick is "voyd" since the death of Sir Henry Wytheryngton, and it appertains to that office to keep a marshal's court to hear and determine suits and complaints, and she has not yet fully resolved on a successor, while Carey is there, appointed by her Majesty as depute governor to his father, has thought meet to authorise him to keep a marshal's court and determine all cases not finished in the late marshal's tyme, and any that shall be brought before him till she appoints a successor to the office. Commands all in the town and garrison to aid and assist him. He is to cause the key and any other thing meet to be preserved, that belonged to the late marshal, to be put in safety.

1 *p. Draft by Burghley. Headed:* "To Mr John Care." *Indorsed:* "1593 M. to Mr John Carey." *Burghley adds:* "20 Jul."

July 20. **864.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

"Albeit, that in due remembrance of her Majesties good lessons and charge geven to my selfe before my cominge downe, to be carefull of all courses which I shoulde entertaine duringe (and appertayninge) my governement in this place," I put off the coming of Lord Heris to this town, lest it might cause suspicion, yet he so importunately urged me to let him visit me, and shew offices tending to her Majesty's contentment, and quiet of these marches, that I could not in courtesy refuse to consider what friendly "accomplementes," he should tender to her Majesty. "So as this day his lordship was with me and is returned . . . He let me knowe a rare example of cruelltie of late yeares committed by some of the Urwins and Johnstons Scotsmen uppon a brother of his lordship murdered by them for a matter done before he was borne. Which Scotsmen accompanyed with some Englishemen yet lyvinge, castinge upp a feede against the howse of Maxwell (because in the tyme of the Lord Dacres governement in this office, one of

Digitized by Google

1593.

the kinsmen of the said Scotsmen by ordinarie course of justice, was delivered by a Maxwell then warden unto the Lord Dacres to suffer death as he had deserved) and meetinge by accident with his lordshipps said brother, they most cruellie murdered and mangled him, hewinge him to peeces with their swordes. And have sithence by great meanes of some of the Grames (to whom they ar allyed by mariage, obtained the wardens sufferance to inhabite uppon the water of Sarke on the Inglish syde, wherby his lordship hath hitherto bin hindered from callinge them for due answeringe of their offences accordinge to the lawes of their owne realme. His lordship telleth me also that these persones ceass not still to do verie manie evill accions and committ many theftes both in England and Scotland, to the desquiet of both the borders and beggeringe of many true subjectes, which I thinke also to be true. In consideracion whereof, he prayeth that her Majestie wilbe pleased that the said offenders Scotsmen (beinge about 15 in nomber which he requireth) maye either be delivered unto him by th'officer of this marche—or at the leaste restrained of the benefitt of habitacion and receipt within this realme, and so constrayned to returne into their natyve countrey and submitt them selves to the lawes of the same, or elles to betake them to a harbour farther of in some other countrey. In regarde of which favour to be done unto him by her Majestie, he offereth to bringe to the feilde uppon the Scots syde at his owne charges, 1000 of his frendes and defenders, uppon my lettre or at request of any warden here, and to them he will holde hand and give his best assistance for pursute and apprehencion of whatsoever English rebill or fugytive that her Majestie and this officer shalbe desierous to have taken and brought to subjeccion."

This being the object of Lord Heris coming, I pray you to make the same known to her Majesty, and send her highness's pleasure what I shall do further, with your best convenience. Carlisle. *Signed:* T. Scroope.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

[July 24.] **865.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"On Tewesdaye laste beinge the xxiijth of this monthe* my lord Bodwell was brought secretley into the Abey of Holeyrowdus into a chamber whear he hid him selfe secretley behind the hanginges, tyll about ix a cloke that the Kinge cam out, the Deuk and the Earle of Mare, the Earle of Atthell, and my lord Ogelltre withe him; at wiche tym non elles beinge in the howes with the kinge buthes,† Bodwell came from behind the clothe and kneled to the kinge cravinge his Majesties faverabell pardun and that he myght abyd his treyall withe his faver. Then came the goodmane of Norberwike dowen to the Abey, withe sertayne of the cleargey from the towen, to knoe the kinges pleser, and that if he wold thaye wold releve him; and he advisinge with the lordes, gave him awenser to pase awaye tyll they knewe forther of his pleser. It is forther thoughte that kapteyen Jhames Stewerd is thear by this tym allso. This is all I yet hear, and so humbeley seas for this tym." *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed by Carey:* ". . . the Lord Borley lord heighte treserer . . ." *Indorsed.*

July 25. **866.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"The haste of my laste letter most honorabell lord, did cause me make maney faultes whearof I muste crave pardun, and yet not omitt suche thinges as happen to my handes. The xxiiijth of this monthe at a xj a cloke in the fornowen, the Kinge caused the Earle Bodweles pease to be proclaymed at the Crose in Edenborowe, and at ij a cloke in the afternowen he caused by vj trumpettes and iiij harroldes at armes to be published to all the towen

* The 23rd was Monday. † *i.e.*, but these.

Digitized by Google

1593.

the fynall agrement betwen the earle and himselfe. And nowe the Kinge is onley accompeneyed withe the Earle Bodwell, the Duke, the Earle of Autholl, the Earle of Mare, and the Lord of Owgheltre, and Ser James Stewerd whoe is chanseler. Bey this the kinge hathe acknoleged him selfe satisfeyed befor all the towen and conggreasion. Thes thinges falinge out thus, I thought fitt to sertefey, as it comes to me, and not to staye and excamine the sertentey whether treu in all poyntes or no. Barwike this xxvth daye at x a cloke in the morninge." *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed by Carey. Indorsed:* "25 July 1593. Mr John Carye to my Lord. Erl Bothwell receyved by the King."

July 25. **867.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I received your letters with her Majesty's letter enclosed with her pleasure touching the Earl Bothwell. According to your former direction, I made open proclamation at Alnwick, Morpeth, and Hexham, that none in my charge should reset him or his accomplices—taking that course, "that Sir Robert Melvyn the Kinges ambassador and thopposyte warden knewe the Queens pleasure therin." But purposing to make like proclamation anew, "I ame credeblelie enformede that the Erll Bothwell is receevede into the Kinges favoure . . . by the meanes of therls of Mar, Athell and Angus, and that James Stewarte is made chauncelor"—whereupon I stay from proceeding under her Majesty's present direction, "till this enformatione be mor manifeste . . . Thopposite warden hath promissede to keepe meatteings and doe justice, but hath delayede the same by reason of his sicknes; who is nowe att the poynte of deathe."

The bruit of this news has so incouraged the thieves that I have ordered all men to draw home their cattle and stand on their guard. And I await your lordship's next advertisement. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 26. **868.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

Albeit I am informed that the Earl Bothwell is already received in the court of Scotland, "and imbraceth the Kinges favor," yet having no certainty of the truth, I dare not delay execution of her Majesty's direction against him in her letters received this day. "I have alreadie writen to the Lord Maxwell to declare the names of the persons offenders unto mee, that justice and punishement may be given them accordinge to her highnes direction, and thir deserts," and also ordered proclamations at this town on Saturday next and immediately after, in all other market towns in this wardenry. Carlisle. *Signed:* Tho. Scroope.

"Her Majesties lettre to Sir William Bowes, inclosed with myne, I shall cause to bee delivered with all the convenient speed I can."

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 26. **869.** PAYMENTS AT BERWICK.

Another copy of Clopton's account of 11th July [No. 859] shewing he had paid 50*l.* to the controller Mr Erington for the works, raising the balance due him to 231*l.* 13*s.* 6¼*d.* "over and besides my charges and my companeys in this service." *Not signed.*

1 *p. Indorsed:* "26 July 1593. Mr Clopton's paymentes at Barwick."

July 28. **870.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"I am fyrst . . . to excuse the faultes of my last lettres which

Digitized by Google

1593.

proceaded by rashnes of a haisty desyer to doe her Majestie service by advertisiuge of so sudden an alteracion, being loath to stay the knowledge of so great a chainge, by thexamyning of the trothe of every part in perticuler, which present reporte made me to wryte one thinge that falles not owt yet to be true, which was—that Sir James Steward was thought to be presently chancelor,—wherof I yet doe heare no certentie. Many other faultes escapte my handes by reason of the haist . . . Which alteracion hath bredde (as yt should seame) so great a quyetnes in Scotland, as I think I shall never have occasion to committ the like error."

I must crave pardon for thus not sooner answering three letters from your lordship. For the first of the 18th, I find how much I am bound in dutiful service to you. The "varyetie" of my Scottish news, sometimes better, sometimes worse, is not my fault, for I send what comes to me, in case it may be prejudicial to her Majesty's estate. If it is not so true as the ambassadors "(who is at the welle head, and hath besides a farther helpe) (her Majesties purse), wherof when I have as well taisted as he hathe, I shall by that tyme fynde meanes to give better advertismentes. For your lordship must think I have theme but at a second or thirde hande (and that by myne owne moyens) (if paying for yt owt of myne owne purse, a slender proppe for so great a weight dewly considered).

In my letter of the 8th, I certified your lordship as to Mr Clopton's coming, the "well making" of the pay, and how much was stayed. I have now sent more particulars thereof as requested. I then sent a note of the default in the musters, and of the packs that passed through the town, also of the munition sent to Newcastle.

I cannot certify if Mr Vernon has furnished victuals under his "bargaine" with her Majesty, for I do not know it. "But sure I am the bargayne is verie sclender, by the proportion of the store."

Touching the watchword for the Mayor, which your lordship wishes him to have again, I before told you it was my lord my father's pleasure much against my will, but now I will give his reasons. When this same mayor was mayor before in my lord's time, he had the watchword according to ancient custom, "and did every weke once or twise walke the walles, onlie accompanyed with a servant of his who was a mere Scott borne and bredde, hyred with him but for a yeare, who afterward had like have broke his neck with leaping over the walle to save his life." Doing this continually "he was compleyned upon and commyt to streight warde, having deserved deathe by the order of this towne, had not my lorde bene his good frende—whose requytall your honor best knowes." Having so done once, "my lord thinkes not fytt to trust him againe with the worde (a thinge of so great importance)." Yet if your lordship signifies in your next, he shall have it again.

In your letter of the 20th I received a warrant under Her Majesty's hand for executing the marshalship "in some sorte." I find therefore "yt is small inconvenyence or scandall to the world, to have the authorytie or occupacion of thoffice under my lord in as full and ample maner as ever any man had. Only the fee is the inconvenyence—which I will not doubt but in the end her Majestie will consider, and remember she could never yet get any man to serve without, besides many other great helpes and furtherances from her graciouse liberalitie."

In answer to your letter of 22d charging me with writing to others at court, with the same news I sent to your lordship for her Majestie—it is true I wrote to my lord my father, as in my duty so to do. Also to "my honorable good frend" your son Sir Robert Cecill to the same effect. The last for I feared your lordship was away from court, and he might have certified her Majesty in your absence. I wrote to no other of my friends. "Slothefullnes therin, being the onlie fault that makes my frendes condemne me." I do not know what this sudden change in Scotland will "bread" in the cause of the Duke and the Earl of Atholl, but will do my best endeavour,

Digitized by Google

1593.

"if there myndes alter not with the state." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

July 31. **871.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I thought it not fit to "let slypp" this packet of the ambassador's, without advertising in some part how things are fallen out. "This mornyng the Lord Bothwell sent me to my bedside a commission (the copie wherof hereinclosed I returne unto your honour) to certyfy me of his kinges favoure, that therby I might the more lawfully receave him, with further knowledge that he was at Norrham, and wold this day be with me at dynner. Which I could not in my opinion refuse, but ridd owt to mete him. Wherin if I have offended, I must referre my self to her Majesties mercy." On my farther conference, I will more fully declare the cause of his coming, which would be "too tediouse," and delay the packet. I have "no further leasure at this tyme, for attending conference with my lord (who meanes to staie but this night)." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 1. **872.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"Therle Bothwell having made many humble submissions to the King, —as fyrst, to him self, afterwardes before the burgesses and commonaltye of Edenbroughe, and thirdlie, before the ministerie and all the clergie—still acknowledginge his fault to the King, in fyrst breaking owt of the castle at Edenbroughe, for the Abbey road, the road of Faukland, and lastlie, for this contempt now done by him, wherin he did humbly thank the King for perdonyng of him thes faultes, but still besought the King that he might come to his tryall by lawe for his fyrst fact for which he was commytt to the castle, whiche was for conference with wytches for the cutting of the king. Which tryall being urged by him many tymes, the king is content he shall come to his tryall betwene this, and the xth of this monethe. And therupon ther is sommance gone to all his adversaries to appeare and say what thei can against him; till which tyme, he thought (with the kinges likinge) to retyre him self owt of his owne countrey here into England, only accompanyed with ij^{o} servantes, the rather that his enemyes might not have cause to say they durst not comme, he being in court. Further, he trusteth so much upon the justnes of his cause, as he dothe refuse to be tryed by noble men and his peeres, and is contented to referre him self to the judgement of coblers, taylers, or such other like artificers, whosoever yt shall please the kinge or his adversaries to appoint for his tryall. And dothe further meane that against the day appointed, he will returne to Edenbroughe, and there put him self into the Hole, amongst theves and murtherers, to abyde his tryall, till it be past; which being done, and he quytte of the fact, then is yt thought that his enemyes will falle, and that he shalbe made lieutenant generall of the wholle countrey. And all this being accomplished, then shall ther a parlament presentlie be somoned, which shalbe for the restoringe of him to his honours and landes agayne, and for the forfetting of the northren lordes and all other papistes, who will nowe I think not be so muche dallyed withall as thei have bene heretofore (couloured for religion) but rather helpt on for pryvate revenge. In whiche interim of tyme, betwene his triall and the parlament, he dothe mean to comme upp to our court to her Majestie, and there to conferre and agree of what course shall please her to direct him in. Wherof he hath made verie open showe and protestacions before all the worlde, that next unto God and his king, he hathe vowde him selfe her Majesties servant, and never to take any course against her pleasure."

Digitized by Google

1593.

His coming hither, was, as I wrote before to you, "to avowe by him self" as to the Duke and the Earl of Atholl's assurance to her Majesty. "Thei have all (as he telles me) before Mr Locke in Edenbroughe) (for that I neyther was nor could be there), bothe the Duke, thErle of Athell, him self, and all there faction (which are many noble men) avowed them selves by solemnpne oathe, to take such parte, and runne such course as thErle Bothwell shall doe, eyther to the Queene, or any other waye. Wherof I have no better warrant then a Scottes worde, which is from my lord his owne mouthe. Marrie, he telles me further that he thinkes Mr Lock shall shortlie bring up a lettre from them all under ther handes to the same effect. This was the only cause of his hither commynge. Who is now gone further into England toward the busshopbrick, to see if he can get some howndes and horses for the King—whiche he thinkes as good a thinge to please the king withall, as a matter of greater weight."

But to deal truly with your lordship, his coming was for some thing more, which I refer to your wisdom to answer with reason. They say (as is true), that they have many and great enemies. All the northern earls, Lords Hamilton and Hume with their forces, the Master of Glames and all his "affynitie," with "Mautland the olde chancelor, and Maxwell his frende," all with great parties, and are "laying there heades, and gathering there forces together," to breake this good course, knowing it will overthrow them all.

Wherefore these lords, finding their enemies so strong, and their own companies "disjoynted," are desirous if it please her Majesty so to strengthen them, of 100 foot, and 100 horse for a month, or two at the most, till they "set theme selves fast." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 2. **873.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

The King having granted free pardon to the Earl Bothwell, it was thought by many to have been brought about by some accident against the king's will; wherefore the earl asked leave to depart from court, that all Scotland might see the king was no way forced, but received him of his own good pleasure. He came to Berwick yesterday, and had safe conduct from Mr Carey to pass to Newcastle. "And sente me worde as he paste throughe Alnewicke, that wheras he hearde that I fearede the breache of the borders in respect of the alteratione in the courte of Scotlande, that he woulde undertake for Lyddesdaile and Tevydale to keepe good rull." So I hope they did continue quiet. "The said Erll Bothwell hath warnede all that will doe for him, to attende at Jedburghe uppon Mundaye nexte the vjth of this presente monethe, wher yt is thoughte that he will have above a thowsande men readie to accompany him to Edenbroughe, againste the conventione appointede to be helde the xth of this instante." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 2. **874.** THE DEAN OF DURHAM TO BURGHLEY.

"This daie about three of the clock after noone came hither to my house thEarle Bothuell, therunto moved (as he professed) aswell by some good opinion of me conceaved, as for that he understands I am one of her Majesties counsell establisshed in the northe, and the next person of that qualitie that he coulde resorte unto. And albeit I was verie loath to enter with his lordship into anie speache of the Scottishe affaires, especially of state, wisshing him to write thereof to your lordship or the Lord President, or if he so thought good, to negotiate his businesse with her Majesties ambassador resiant in Scotland: yet could I not avoide it, but he wolde nedes acquaint me

Digitized by Google

1593.

with somewhat thereof, for the respect above mencioned; alleaging he wolde not write to your lordship untill he mought more absolutely sett downe the course of thinges there. That to the Lord President to discover his intention, he meant not, as not knowing howe his lordship stood affected towardes him —and Mr Bowes he tooke for one of his unfrendes. Wherewith, putting me as it were to silence, he beganne with exceading amplificacions to acknowledge him selfe most bounden to her Majestie for the permission he hath enjoied in Northumberland and therabout, notwithstanding the Kinges importunity, and practise of his enemies to the contrarie: and to protest with all solemnitie before the majestie of God, that her highnes in regard thereof shall ever have him a most loyall and faithfull Englisshe-man herafter, albeit hertofore he were, thoughe never in opinion a Papist, yet in affection and faction a Spaniard. 'Well doen once, my lord,' quoth I, 'is double well saide.' Which worde althoughe he tooke somewhat displeasantly, yet did it occasion him to affirme and confirme the same over and over againe, so far as possibly maie stand with the amitie of both the princes and the perpetuall conservacion of religion nowe openly professed both in England and Scotland.

Then beganne he to discourse the maner and meanes of his late enterprise and entrance to the Kinges presence. Whereof albeit diverse uncertainties and repugnances be bruted abrode, yet your lordship no doubt hath been formerly advertised the truthe thereof: which to myne understanding was a plaine surprise of the King in his bed-chamber, made by thearle and one other gentleman, in the sight of the Duke, thearles of Marr and Athol, with other his frendes purposely assembled, his sworde in his hand drawen, the King fearfully offering to withdrawe him selfe into the Quenes chamber, which before was devised to be kept shutt against him. Howbeit as upon short conference betwene the kinge and th'earle a litle aparte from the rest, they soone grewe to an accorde, not only by remission of th'offences conceaved against thearle, but by restitucion of him to all his honors landes and offices, and that by proclamacion: so he confessed unto me, that immediatly after this purificacion, the King used all meanes, roughe and smoothe, to sound and perse him thoroughly, what favors had been doen him, what sommes of money sent him, what promises made him, what advise or direction geven him from her Majestie or counsell, or other Englisshe, to gett accesse in courte to possesse the kinge. Wherunto thearle making answeare by utter deniall, saving that her highnes had a princelie commiseracion of his distressed estate, so far only as to yeald him to take the benefite of thaire of her countrey, for preservacion of his libertie and life, so narrowly sought by the king, so indirectly and cruelly by his adversaries, which commodie was lately more abridged and restrained, which constrained him to this last attempt. The King with merveilous vehemencie, insisted longe upon that pointe, and eftsones conjured him by all the faith he bare him, by all the alleageance he ought him, by all the love he professed to him, by all the favor he hoped to fynde for ever of him, that he should not conceale it from him, being by th'event a mater so manifest. But the more violently the king sought to sifte him, the more resolute was thearle not only peremptorily to disclame everie particular thereof; but in sorte as he could, to charge the king with muche unkindnesse and unthankefulnesse, causelesse to carrie such jelousie and suspition of her Majestie, who had been hitherto so gratious a ladie, yea a very mother unto him, and under the providence of God, the only supporter of his estate, that ever he founde, or is like finde upon thearth! 'Nowe here, O Francis' quoth the king, and have you then so soone forgotten my deare mothers death?' 'In good faith,' quoth thearle, as he saith, 'If you my leige, has forgeven it longe since, why should not I forgett it so longe after; the tyme of revenge being by your owne meanes, and not by myne, so far goen and bypast? A falte can but have amendes, which her Majestie hath made you manie waies: and so hath she made me an amendes of all amisses this once for all. To whome with your pardon, Sir, I will ascribe not only my landes and living,

Digitized by Google

1593.

but my life, with libertie and honor which is most of all, not only as freely bestowed on my selfe, but extended to all myne, and to my posteritie. So as it shall never be seen or heard, that ever Earle Bothvel, for all the crownes in France, for all the ducates in Spaine, for all the siller and gould in the Indies, East and West, for all the kingdoms in Europe, Africk and Asia, shall utter one worde in counsaile, or beare armes in field, against the amitie of the two realmes and princes, and the religion nowe by them auctorized. And farther, I make God a vowe,' quoth he to the king, 'that if ye King Jemie your selfe, shall ever false your religion and faith to your God (as they saie the Frenche king hath doen to his shame and confusion) I shalbe one of the first to withdrawe from your Majestie and to adhere to the Quene of Englande, the most gratious instrument of God, and the ornament of the Christian warlde.'

From this he proceeded to the deposicion of the Chancelour Metelane, upon whom he bestowed manie an ill worde, and manie a bad name: and answered the objection of subrogating Steward in his roome (who is not as yet, but is likelie to be), undertaking confidently to assure, that whatsoever he had doen hertofore, he should henceforth concurre with her highnes, as well as him selfe, in all thinges lefully by her commaunded. What partie they are, as well the duke and earles, as thother lordes and lardes of most commaundment, he saieth your lordship shall from him receave in a catalogue subscrived with their owne handes by Mr Lock: whome these two daies he hath loked for, and mervaileth not a litle at his uncomming. The earle doth purpose to followe him, soone after that he shall have undergoen his triall for the witchcrafte, which is nowe instant: the consideracions whereof are as he pretendeth, thonlie cause of absenting him selfe out of Scotland, untill the verie daie: least having nowe the king in his power, it should herafter be objected, that in the procedings thereof he had doen what him selfe listed.

His lordship did earnestly require me, moreover, because Mr Lock was not yet come, to remembre your lordship to take ordre, that the union intended by her Majestie betwene the Popisshe and Protestant parties in Scotland, be not over hastily prosecuted, least the multitude of the one maie in tyme, and that soone, wrack the other, being fewer in nombre, and so become rulers of the king. And that the Lord John Hamylton maie be persuaded to some toleracion and patience awhile, untill the differences betwene the Duke and him maie be compounded; which by her highnes direction will be fecible enoughe within a shorte space, in case her Majestie shalbe so pleased; albeit thearle, for his owne particuler, findeth him selfe to have been over often abused by the faire promises and fowle performances (to use his owne wordes) of the saide Lord Hamyltone. And delivered withall, that betwene the assurances to be taken of Protestants and Papistes there is great oddes; those thinking them selves to be scarcely bounde to holde faith with heretickes, these tyeng them selves to kepe promise by them made, albeit to Papistes—wherein he was verie earnest. With this his lordship acknowledged he hath nowe in Edenbroughe and Holyrudhouse of his owne paie, a thousand souldiours, wherof the greater parte are good muscatieres, besides fiftie horse, to attende the kinges person. Also he had communication with Sir Robert Melvin in his waie homeward betwene this towne and Newcastell this afternoone, before his being with me: and is goen hence by promise to be with him there this night, to thend he maie have with him thearles letters, without which he were like to have none accesse to the king.

ThEarle maketh no question, but by her Majesties assistance (wheruppon he semeth willing wholely to depend), he shalbe with his frendes and followers, sufficiently hable to manage thestate about the King to the peace of both realmes, against all the forces and fraudes of Spaine—which maie be possible, if he continewe thankefull in a sounde heart to God, and her

Digitized by Google

1593.

Majestie, with such constancie as so good a cause deserveth, and he professeth.

The noble man hath a wonderfull witt, and as wonderfull a volubilitie of tongue, as habilitie and agilitie of bodie on horse and foote: competently learned in the Latine, well languaged in the Frenche and Italian: muche delighted in poetrie, and of a verie resolute disposition both to doe and to suffer: nothing daintie to discover his humor or anie good qualitie he hath. Nowe as your lordship is lik to heare of all these, and manie other particulers more at large, as the kinges affection to the Ladie Murtons daughter, and a strange letter written to some suche effecte, with some good assurance taken to bringe a greater estate there into their association, and unto her Majesties devocion,—so sence that I was importuned thus far to lende him myne eare, and to relate his discourse to your lordship with what fidelitie and celeritie I coulde; I am most humbly to beseche your lordship that in case it be not lawfull (as in myne owne poore opinion it is nothing convenient) for me to have talke with him or anie from him, your lordship will vouchsave so muche to signifie unto me by your honorable letter or otherwise, with expedicion, least by him or some of his I be dryven to this pressure, in a maner, whether I will or no. Which letter I will esteme a speciall favour from your lordship, and as a good limite for me to live within the boundes of any vocation in praier and studie.

Thus desiring Almightie God, that all these turnings maie retourne to his glorie and her Majesties suertie, together with your lordships contentment and comfort, I most humbly take my leave. At Duresme, 2 August, about midnight 1593. Your lordships most humble and bounden." *Signed:* Tobie Matthew.

3 *pp. closely written. Holograph, as also address. Indorsed by Burghley:* "2 Aug. 1593. D. Mathew dean of Duresme, Erl Bothwell." *Seal red wax: A lion rampant, grasping an upright pillar;* "T.M." *at top of shield.*

Aug. 3. **875.** RICHARD SWIFTE TO BURGHLEY.

I have considered both Mr Vernon's covenants, and also as your lordship noted, my experience of such things, the difference of time when his bargain was made, and favour intended to the garrison. My experience arises "from my bringing up in the auditors facultie," and acting as a receiver for divers years, to the good liking I trust, of your lordship and others who saw my yearly dealings. I am not unacquainted with the victualling of soldiers. The difference of the time is a matter of great moment, requiring some difference in the new covenants, "except the officer should enter into his certen overthrow."

If your lordship think me "not unmeete" for this service on such "indifferent and reasonable" conditions as I may be able to go through with it, I shall trust to carry myself therein to your good liking.

I have set down in writing and send herewith, the things I require to be added or altered in Mr Vernon's covenants. *Signed:* Rich. Swifte.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* Mr Ric. Swifte to my L. Certein requests made by hym towching the accepting of the office of vitteller of Berwick." *Wafer signet: a gem, Pegasus.*

Aug. 3. **876.** THE MAYOR, &C., OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

We find Mr John Carye present governor here, "verye heavye unto us, for that sithence his cominge, the balyves court touchinge the auncyent customes and priviledges of the towne, and the fishers courtes on bothe sides the ryver, concerninge the customes and rightes of the same, as alsoe a chamberlaine courte to the same ende, have ben holden and the bookes

Digitized by Google

1593.

delyvered him, by the whiche he may perceve the greatest and moste parte of all thabuses which were latelye revealled to her Majestie and your lordship by us: and nevertheles nothinge he wille redresse, but executethe my lorde Chamberlanes directions bothe in towne and fealdes and likewise in the fishinges, contrarye to the saide presentmentes, and contrarye to the orders under nyne of her Majesties prevye counsells handes, dated at Richmond the 24 June 1584, for the comfortable releaf of the Maior, burgesses and comynaltye of this towne. Further albeit Mr Carye have covered himself in some sorte at his first cominge, frome showing his intentt to doe anye thinge to our prejudice, yet now (right honnorable) he openlye in the counsell chamber and in other places, even to our faces, dothe so wrathefullye put forthe coller, that when occasion gives us to move him for the good of the comen welthe, he tells us flatlye he will doe us no favor, nor nothinge (if it be in him to hinder) that we shall have, and that he will do his best to shake our priviledges, and wished that there were no corporacion in this towne." We leave to your godly consideration what cause we have to fear him and his, and beg pardon for being so troublesome,—but except for our trust in your lordship, we cannot with any comfort live here where we were born.

We pray your honourable favour herein. Berwick. The maior and aldermen. *Signed:* Wyllm Morton, Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, Thomas Parkinson, George Mortoun, John Ourde, Henry Rigg.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet: a shield quartered, indistinct.*

Aug. 10. **877.** Sir William Reed to Burghley.

I have received your letter dated last of July, and humbly thank your lordship for receiving my son into your service. As you directed in your former letter "touching Mr Raiphe Graies sonne," this is to certify you, "Mr John Carey and I have helped to maike him a Christian soule,—I for your honour and he for my lord Chamberlaine, (his name is William, God maike him his servaunt); and have delt liberallie both with the nurse and the mydwife." On 30th July last my lord Bothwell came to Berwick and stayed there all night on his journey to the Bishopric. "By the waie he tolde me all the manner how he cam into the Kinge. The course was sett downe by my Ladye of Athell, her husband and the Duke. I sett downe my ladye first, because she did best service. My ladie had appointcted my lord Bodewell to come to a posterne gaite on the backeside of Holyerudus, which gaitt att his comminge founde he redie. My ladies part was this—first, she conveied awaie all the waipons of the guarde; when she had done that and maide all thinges redie, she tolde hir husband and the Duke, which were in redines to receive my lord Bodewell, then my ladie went downe and received my lord Bodewell, and lefte some forses att that gaite, and sett some forces att the other gaite, that no bodie should come in. So she broughte hym upp to the kinges chamber doore, the Kinge was new rysen, and but one with him. My lord Bodewell cam in with his sworde drawen in the one hand and his pistoll in the other, and when the King see him, he woulde have stepte backe into an other chamber, saying 'Frauncis thou will doo me no yll,'—and with that my lord Bodewell fell downe on his knees and kyssed the hylte of his sworde and tooke yt by the pointe and putt it in the Kinges haude and besoughte his Majestie for perdon. Then cam in the Duke and thEarle of Athell, then they spooke to the kinge these wordes—'Maie yt please your grace this is a noble man of your owne bloode, who woulde be loath to see yow taike anie yll, and be redie alwaies to venture his life with yow. Youre grace is to taike thinges in hand nowe, which can not well be done without the assistaunce of this man who yow maie be assured of.' The Kynge answered, 'Frauncis, yow aske us perdon—for what would yow have perdon?' 'For nothing else but for cominge into your howse and breaking a doore att such a tyme, meaning no hurte unto your person.'

Digitized by Google

1593.

'Frauncis, wee give yow perdon for that.' 'And for the rest that is laide to my chardge I desire your grace that I maie be tryed by the peares of the realme.' His grace answered it should be so—the daie was appoincted on Thursdaie last being the ixth daie of this instant August, and what was done therein as yett I knowe not. My lord Bodewell bracke his fast att my howse and desired a cupple of howndes of me, and I gave him them . . . Newcastle att the Assyses xjth of August 1593." *Signed:* Wyllyam Reed.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 12. **878.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have delayed all this while, that I might report the Earl Bothwell's trial, "which beganne upon Friday last the tenth day at one a clock in thafternoone, and contynewed till x^{en} at night. Where he was by his peeres acquytted of the factes of wytchcrafte wherof he was accused,—the maner wherof I doe here send your lordshyp word by word as I receaved yt owt of Scotland, as also the names of those noble men who were on his jurye.—

The maner of his arreignment.—

Fyrst (the Erle of Argile being chefe justice of Scotland), ther was in his absence appointed in his place as his deputy for that day, one Mr William Hart, a man learned in there lawes, being a very wise man, and a frend to the old chancelour—he the chefe, and these iiij^{or} judges accompanyed him. The Lord Priour of Pluskerden president of the Session, Mr John Lindsey, Mr Thomas Hambleton, and the Larde of Barnbarrow—thes being all sett, the Kinges commission was redd to this effect.—

The Kinges commission.

'Wheras Francis erle Bothwell hath bene detected of wytchcrafte, and if any such thing may be proved against him, he is here to endure the lawe, if not, such as have bene his accusers, shalbe accompted as evill members and seditious parsons of the common welthe, and so shalbe reported.' This was theffect of the commission in breif, although yt were much longer in wordes.

After the reading of this commission, proclamacion was made three severall tymes by the cryer, that if any man could say ought against Francys erle Bothwell, let them then come and thei should be herd at large. But none appeared to the purpose.

Mr Davyd Magyll, the Kinges advocate (which is in place as it were her Majesties atturney) delyvered in certen depositions by one Richard Greyme who was the witche that accused the Lorde Bothwell and having had conference with divers other wytches. The indictement of thErle Bothwell was redd in court, before those depositions were delyvered in by Davyd Magyll, but these depositions have all the substance therof, the indictment being drawen owt of theme.

The substance of the depositions.—

Certen metinges are specyfyed in the said depositions to have bene betwene thErle Bothwell and Greyme, and that therle Bothwell employd a man of his called Renian Chirnsyde to procure more then xx^{tie} metinges betwene his lordship and Greyme. The cheif pointes Greyme alledgeth were—that therle Bothwell should tell him that he was told in Italye that his King should favoure him well, and yet he should lose that love of him and be in dainger of his life by his kinge—wherin he requyred Greymes assistance to prevent yt. Wherupon Greyme had conference with other wytches (as he saith) amongst whome the conclusion was, that therle Bothwell should have a poison delyvered him, made of adders skynnes, tode skynnes, and the hipomanes in the forehead of a yong fole, all whiche being joyned by there arte together, should be such a poison as being laid where the kinge should

Digitized by Google

1593.

comme, so as yt might dropp uppon his head, yt wold be a poison of such vehemencye, as should have presently cut him of. Another maner device for his destruction was this—to make his picture of waxe mingled with certen other thinges, which should have consumed and melted awaye in tyme, meanyng the Kinge should consume as it did. A third mean to cut him of was—that he should be enchaunted to remayne in Denmarke, and not returne into Scotland.

Unto these depositions thErle Bothwelles lawiers, who were Mr John Russell, Mr John Preston, and Mr Thomas Crage, answered that they fownd such difference in the depositions of Greyme, that what he had said in one interrogatorye, he denyed in another. Secondlie, thei alledged the principles of there lawe in Latine, which was entered of recorde—and thirdly, that Richard Greyme could not both be wytnesse and accuser, being a man excommunicate in the churche, and professing wytchcrafte, who was to be accompted an infidell, and so not inabled by lawe to give accusation against any man, and much less against such a peere of the realme.

Therle Bothwelles first speach openly in the courte.—

'I protest' (saith he) 'before God, my acqueyntance with Richard Greyme grewe in this sorte—a gentleman, a frend of myne, desyred me I wold suffer Greyme to lyve within my boundes, because he was an excommunicate person, to save him from troble for the tyme. Afterward my frend and he requyred me to move the King for a protection for him, which I promised, and yet my occasions were suche at court as I omitted that. At my returne, he came to me to knowe what I had done for him. I told him, nothing. So he returned home for that tyme. Then thErle of Anguishe being sick, his lady sent for me to requyre me to send for Richard Greyme to her husband. At her request, I sent Chirnsyde my man who brought him to therle of Anguishe, and there I was myself at his commynge. Shortly after that, I met him by chance at Kelsay. And a long tyme after, thErle of Anguishe falling sick againe, his lady requyred me to send, as I did before; which I did by my servant Chirnside, at whose commyng I was present and talked with him at that tyme. The Erle of Anguishe dyed. I met with him once againe at the chancelours house, where in the presence of me and the chancelor, as we were ryding, he showd us a sticke with nickes in yt all wrapped about with longe heire eyther of a man or a woman, and said yt was an enchanted stick; to which speache I gave smalle regarde. Thes are all the times I ever sawe him, I protest before God, althoughe bothe in my indictement and Greymes depositions, they alledge that Chirnside my man should bring him to me in Mr John Provens howse in Edenbroughe, and further that I should have him at a shepardes howse within ij^o^ myles of myne owne howse at Creighton—all which is untrewe. But thes and the rest of my matter I leave to my counsell learned in the law, to answer.'

Then was ther put into the court by the Kinges advocate the confession of dyvers other wytches, Greymes confederates who were burned at Edenbroughe as Agnes Sampson, Effam Mackenell, Barbara Nepar, and other ij^o^ burned, besides other iiij^or^ that were let lose. Who being often examyned, said still they never knewe any thing by thErle Bothwell, but as a noble man, neyther had they ever any conference with him as Greyme alledged. It was further approved there by thexaminacions, that Greyme did never accuse Bothwell in any thing till such tyme as he had a warrant under the councelles handes (which were these, therle of Mourton, the Chancelor, the Kinges advocate, Sir John Carmighell, Sir George Hume and divers others), that if he wold speake simply and trewly what he knewe, his life should be preserved, and he should lyve in Sterling castle, where he should feare no mans mallice and have good allowance. After which warrant, then in all his depositions ever after he toucht Bothwell.

To which point Bothwelles counsell did alledge that the Kinges counsell

Digitized by Google

1593.

by there owne dede had quitted Bothwell, 'for' (say they) 'you have promised him * under your handes that if he spoke simplye and trewlie and nothing but the trothe, he should have his lyfe and be manteyned nowe. So that in taking away of his life you have proved his accusations to be untrewe.' Ther came in divers honest men of Edenbroughe that were deposed that Richard Greyme said to theme that he must eyther accuse the Erle Bothwell falselye, or els endure such tormentes as no man were able to abyde.

His owne brother came in, and before the court was deposed, that he had many tymes protested to him that he was forced to accuse thErle Bothwell for feare of maymynge with the bootes and other tortures.

After all this, thErle him self made a certen oracion to the lordes of the benche, which he beganne to this effect.

The effect of therles oracion or second speach openlie in the court.—

'My lordes, and you all of my jurie, it is not unknowne to you what longe banishment and great troble I have endured without any just cause, only by the meanes of some enemyes who incensed the Kinges Majestie against me —as the chancelour who was one of the conspiratours of the death of the Kinges father, and a speciall mean of the Queene his mothers deathe, and a conspirer and speciall worcker of all the treasons and conspiracies contryved in Scotland in his tyme (as I can sufficiently prove). Then for Sir John Carmighell, I can alledge thes reasons—that he being a pencioner to the Quene of England, and perceaving that I had done justice to thofficers of her Majesties borders, and was apposing my self to her favoure, fearing therby his owne credyte should fayle, and so he lose her Majesties bountyfull benevolence, had reason to fynd meanes howsoever to cut me of. And as for Sir George Hume, because I had slayne his brother, albeit wee were agreed in owtward showe, having receaved both submission and satisfaction, yet yt showd his malitiouse intent still remayned to performe that in secret sorte which otherwise he durst not.

All thes my enemyes still filling his Majesties eares against me, and I not present to answer for my self, was dryven to such distresse that without the mightie protection of God, I had longe ere this perished.'

Thes and manie moe excellent good speaches, he uttred in excuse of his loyaltie, acknowledging of Godes goodnes towardes him and referring the justnes of his cause to his jurye, which were too tedious to write."

The jury were—"ThErle of Athell, thErle of Montrosse, the Lord Leviston, the Lord Seton, the Lord Furbos, the Lord Sincler, the Master of Grey. Barons.—The Larde of Bas, the Larde of Cawdwell, the Larde Blowhen, the Larde of Roslen, the Larde Combulton, the Larde Hermaston, the Larde Colston, the Larde Markeston and the Laird Readhaule." They found the Earl not guilty of the charges, and Mr deputy justice Hart pronounced judgment accordingly—"which proved the accusations of the noble man to be most false, and so he restored to his former reputacion and honors agayne.

This being done the xth day at x^{en} at night, the xjth in the mornynge, thErle Bothwell lying in the hye towne, having certen watch over the court (as behoves him so to doe) ther came advertisment to him about three a clock the same morning, that the King ment to take his horse and steale awaye in the mornynge over the water towardes Faukland, and so to have gone to the northren erles, there to have put him self into there handes. Wherupon thErle Bothwell going downe to thAbbey, met in thAbbey gate with one Mr William Lesle one of the kinges servantes, who was going before to therles to advertise theme of the Kinges commynge. But Bothwell, meting him in the gate, tooke him, and fownd upon him a lettre answering the kinges intention to a lettre of thers written to him before. Whome Bothwell presently put into a chamber and went farther into the

* Greyme the witch.

Digitized by Google

1593.

court, where he tooke iiij^{or} moe of the kinges servantes practisers of the same action—whose names were, Thomas Askyn, James Askin, Alexander Askin, and one Oglebye—all whome he put in a chambere togither, and so went to the King, who was very angrye that his servantes were so put to kepinge. Bothwell answered the King, with desier of pardon, for that these men were suche as abused his eare with wronge informacions, yet should they receave no further punishment—but desyred his Majestie thei might be put further from him, wherby thei might no more abuse him in such sorte. And as yt were, a litle charging the King of breach of promise, who had promist that if he cleared himself, as he hath done, that then he wold holde that course that he and his frendes should runne."

I hear further from Earl Huntly's country, that the same "companye," that made the last slaughter there, had made a new attempt, but on gathering their forces, found Huntly forewarned and too strong for them, so gave it up. But Huntly not meaning to lose his opportunity, removed with speed into the country of Moray "with all his forces before gathered but for his owne defence, which nowe he employd to the burnynge and spoiling of his enemyes countreye xxiiij^{or} myles in lengthe. But what the particulers are I cannot yet learne, for the servantes and tenantes of thErle of Murrhey, the chefe of them hearing of this, before fledd and left such thinges as thei had behind them. Thus having I think sufficientlie trobled your lordship with a tedious discourse (albeit I could not well ended shorter) I cease." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.*

"The Kinge sheawes by his discontentment that he wold fayen be gon to the northen facsion—for it was agyense his will that the daye of treyall held, for he sent to divers of the nobell men, that theye shold not appear all together. Withe this, his deseyer to steall awaye sheawes his discontenment, wiche semes if the Earle Bodwell be not cherished by sum other meanes then his owen strenghte, the contrarey partey beinge so stronge, ther will shortley be a welter agyen, wiche in my oppinion will be muche worse then the ferste."

6 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Aug. 12. **879.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I received your lordship's letter dated the last of July, which came to my hand this present day, desiring to hear news out of Scotland, though they are too changeable for certainty. "Your lordship shall receave the coopie of a lettre sent unto me from a freinde of myn owte of Scotlande, wherby ye may perceave what was done att Bothwells tryall uppon Frydaye laste, and howe the king caryethe a grudge still towards him, and purposede uppon Satterdaye night laste to have wrought moyen to have cutt Bothwells throte and his assocyatts: but the lettres wer intercepted and the messangers taken, who arr stratele kepte, and thofficers aboute the king are chaungede, and Bothwells factione keepeth him (as yt seamethe) againste his mynde." So there is like to be trouble among them, and daily devices for changes at court. Since Bothwell's exile, first, Sir Robert Kar was made keeper of Liddesdale for a short time, then "the Ducke," and Pharnehyrst deputy under him, who made divers promises to do justice, but did nothing. There have been no attempts by Liddesdale in my office worth mention, "but onlie the slaughter of two Dods in Tyndale by William Ellott of Hartscarth for feeds amonge them." Mr Bowes to whom I wrote, procured the King's directions to the Duke and Pharnyherst, but owing to these "controversies" the latter has delayed justice, and no meetings have been kept with him this long time. The greatest part of Liddesdale, especially the Elliotts, borders on this Middle March. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

* The rest holograph.

Digitized by Google

1593.

Inclosed in the same :—

(His friend to Forster.)

"Your honour shall knowe that my lord Bothwell was in the Towlboothe of Edenbrough this Frydaye laste and was tryede cleare by the confessione of sundrie that had accusede him befor, and the matter in a parte made manifeste. But your honour may be sure that the suspitione that the King hath taken againste him, is not altogeather owte of mynde, for when they were all the busieste att the tryall, the king thoughte to have all their throtts cutt the same nighte after, for he dyrectede fyve awaye with lettres to my lord Hume, Seaton and such others as he thoughte shoulde have servede his tourne, to have ben att him for the purposse. But the others wer advertysede, and gote the kinges lettres with the bearers, such as Mr William Lyslie, James Aleheston,* two of the Maister of Erskins sonnes, and is verie straite keepte, and for this cause the holl officers are chaungede aboute the king, and straite keepeinge made sence. This laste weake they thoughte in Fawklande to have the king to hunte the bucke, and their wer folks provydede with everie one a ledd horse, and was in purposse to have gone with the king to Loughleavne, butt yt was forseen . . . The xijth of August 1593." *Not signed.*

1 *p.* *Copy by Forster's clerk.* *Addressed on face to Forster.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 15. **880.** THE DEAN OF DURHAM TO BURGHLEY.

"As it must nedes be, right honorable, a mater of singular comfort and encouragement to me, by your lordshippes lettres of the xth of this instant to be advertised (which yester eaven came to my hande) that her Majestie doth graciously allowe of my tedious recitall of thEarle Bothwelles communicacion (wherein I acknowledge my selfe most bounden to her most excellent Majestie by your honorable and onelie meanes), so if manie imperfections mought have been therein espied, it were the lesse mervaile to me, considering myne unacquaintance with suche causes, and the longe broken course of talke passed betwene his lordship and me, as it were from the centre to the circumference and backe againe. Neverthelesse to supplie some defectes of myne, for your lordshippes better satisfaction, as you require: Pleaseth it your lordship to understand, that thEarle him selfe did to me deliver both the substance and circumstance (with somewhat adoe I must confesse), of that his enterprice and entrance to the kinges presence, to the same effecte, and in the same forme, that I did formerly reporte in my letter to your lordship. All those parsons therin mentioned being then and there present, as also the Lord Ochiltree: thearle having his entrie made over-night by the Countesse of Atholl throughe the back-waie of the garden, and him selfe and Mr John Colville by her meanes lodged all night in the courte, they two onlie came by devise about nyne howres the next morning into the kinges bedchamber, what tyme his grace was newe risen out of his bedde, and goen to a bye place, where they awaited the king comming foorth in his night gowne, thearle with his sworde in his hande drawen, suddeinly presented him selfe before him and saide, 'Loe my gude bearne, ye that have geven out, that I sought your life, maie see loe it is nowe in this hande. What wronge have ye doen me!' Wherat the King startling as all affrighte, seeking to flie into the Quenes chambre (which was kept faste against him), thearle taking him by the gowne, did faithfully promise him he should aile nothing, so he wolde heare him and his with patience, and at large, according to justice: and in so doing he wolde deliver the King his naked sworde to stryke of his head, in case he should not fully satisfie his grace in all thinges. Wheruppon the King taking the Earle by the hand, and assuring both him

* Elpheston?

Digitized by Google

1593.

and Colville, that he wolde so doe, yea most unfainedly; thEarle tooke his owne sworde by the blade, offering the hilte into the kinges hand, whiche he refused. So they two alone withdrawing themselves to a wyndowe, capitulated a while, and concluded as your lordship by the sequeale maie perceave, to the contentment of thone in shewe, and of thother in dede.

Thus muche was I loathe in expresse termes to sett downe, as well for that I did probably imagine your lordship had been certified thereof by others, my lettre being written eight daies or more after the facte; as also not supposing the wordes to be so greatly materiall then, as by this tyme percase they maie be thought to be. Wherein I humbly crave pardon for myne error, isshuing not of purpose, but of ignorance throughe inexperience. Nor did I holde it necessarie to note his lordshippes wordes, albeit of great importance, howe importunatly the king embraced him about the necke, kissed his cheeke, and as it were woed him diversly, to disclose what her Majesties parte was in thearles attempt to take the king. All which I assure your good lordship he uttered to me *vero vultu*, not without great dislike and disdaine of the kinges unfaithfulnesse to her Majestie, nor without the kinges great and often imputacions of the breache of the treatie made by her highness. Which made me most to credite thearle, and to trust the king so muche the lesse, as one that belike hath taken out the lesson that Lewys thEleaventh read his sonne, which I blusshe to write. In reporte of all the rest, I did purposely observe the woordes, phrases, amplificacions, of his lordship so nere as our Englisshe maie expresse their Scottisshe, and as my memorie could serve me, desirous to tell his tale, not myne owne.

That greater estate by him insinuated to be reddie to combyne with him and his frendes, was the King him selfe: who either hath alreddy written to her Majestie in his favour and commendacion, and that most earnestly and effectually, or els thearle did egregiously beguile me in assuring it, or rather dangerously abused him selfe in beleving it.

Howbeit he was once or twyce offering, as if that Quene wold also conjoyne in I wott not what plott or action, for the safetie of the Queene of England: but this he partly propounded, and partly suppressed so doubtfully, as if he meant to intimate obscurely rather, then overtly to bewraie some secret belike not as yet ripe to be discovered. But I felt by him, thoughe I durst not be inquisitive, that the Queene is not unacquainted with the greatest affaires: and by others as well as by him I doe gather, she is a wise ladie for her yeares, silent enoughe, and that maie be with lesse charge, and more trust dealt with, then some other that is better paied, and that is either naturally, or artificially (to be plaine), deceiptfull and dangerous. The Kinges love that was spoken of, is as his lordship saide, the Ladie Murtons fayre daughter. Wherein is conteyned a mysterie not yet cleerly to me by him revealed. Only I perceave that a letter of great consequence to that estate concerning the title of succession to that crowne hath been written, intercepted and brought to thEarles hand, which he did not shewe me, but it were well worthe the sight, as I suppose by some wordes letten fall by his lordship; which I thought no good maner over curiously to enter into as then. Before this present it cannot be, but your lordship hath heard what hath passed at and sithence thEarles arraignement. But in case my referendarie tell truly, that the king had dispatched five severall letters to the Lord Hume, the Lord Seaton, with others, to cutt the throates of the Lord Bothwell and all his associates, by gathering their forces what tyme he was most busily and carefully occupied amiddest his triall at Edingbroughe: and that thEarles espialles have intercepted fower of those letters upon fower gentlemen, who rest apprehended (the certaintie whereof, because it is not reconfirmed, I leave in suspense), then of likelihod, his lordshippes tale of his approche to the king is so muche the trewer, and the kinges dissimulacion of that indignitie so muche the deper ingraven. *Scribit in marmore læsus.*

Digitized by Google

1593.

Nowe my most honorable good lord, if I have not already exceeded far the compasse of your demaunde, I beseche you geve me leave to saie thus muche, albeit without judgement, yet without offence, that if anie faithe maie be geven to flesshe (unregenerat), thEarle is likest to doe her Majestie the faithfullest service in that kingdome, that ever anie of that nation did to anie her highnes most noble progenitors—a rare man without doubt, by faire and good meanes to be honorably accommodated to all the best purposes; but by extremitie upon extremitie to be wrought to his owne utter destruction in thend, not without the hazard of suche other the whyle, as percase were better kept and comforted, then either lost or endangered: if my blinde eye see anie thinge here or hereabout. And so first, I most lowlie recommend my service to your lordship no lesse then anie you knowe better, and more emploie, exceeding glad it liketh your lordship to conceave anie opinon of my dutie to yourself, or of my meane endeavours in my calling. And next I most humbly upon the knees of my heart, beseche Almightie God to averte not only the plague of the bodie out of the southe, but the more pernitious, and contagious pestilence of the mynde and conscience chiefly, and next of false pretence and practise, out of the northe: lastly by Gods grace, I shall follow your lordshippes direction in this particular, and in all other to the uttermost of my power, and praie for your lordshippes longe and prosperous successe in all your honorable and godlie counsailes next to the permanent and flourisshing estate of my most dread soveraigne and maistresse Queene Elizabeth. At Duresme, 15 August 1593." *Signed:* Tobie Matthew.

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Not indorsed. Red wax seal as before.*

Aug. 20. **881.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"Ye shall receave hear inclosede theffect of such occurraunces as wer sente me owte of Scotlande, wherby your lordship may perceave the somme of Bothwells proceedeings hitherto with the King, and in what sorte matters doe reste till a conventione be holden befor the xxth daye of November nexte. I sente a servaunte of myn into Scotlande, who talked with my Lord Hume, the old Chauncelor, the provost of Glenclowdon, Sir George Hume, Sir Roberte Karr and others, amongste whom their was great dissentione, and now by the meane of the provoste of Glenclowdon, who broughte the Kinges lettres effectuallie to both parties, ane agreemente is made and they have all subscribede togeather to deall againste Bothwell, and yt is thoughte the King is the cheife causer of the agreemente to be made. Wherby the said factione and my Lord Hameltons ar liklie to prevaile against Bothwell, the rather for that it is thoughte that the King cariethe ane inwarde grudge againste him . . . Soe far as I cane learne, both the factiones are well affectede to Englande." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

"Occurantes owte of Scotlande the xxth of Auguste 1593.

The Erll Bothwell retournede into Edenbroughe the ixth of this instante, and uppon the xth daye he appearede uppon pannell, and after longe reasoneinge by his men of lawe, and ane heareinge made by him selfe, and after the incloseinge of thassysse, he was cleansede. The names of them who wer uppon his assisse.—

Erll Athell, Erll Mountrose, chauncellor of thassysse; Lord Seaton, Lord Inmermaithe, Lord Synckler, Lord Forbes, Master of Grayes, Master of Sumervell; Buchannan, Basse, Roslinge, Caldwell, Innerleyth, Polmayes Murray, Pharneherste.

Digitized by Google

1593.

After his cleanseinge he remainede at courte there fyve or six dayes, and uppon the xiiijth of this instante, by the meanes of somme of the Previe Counsell and of the mynistrie and the Provoste of Edenbroughe, their is ane agreemente sett downe under this forme—wherof the contents breafelie of the holl articles are theis, viz.,—The contents of the first artycle.—

Presente remission to Bothwell and his partakers, presente repossession to all their lands and heritages, and restytutione conforme to ane act of parlamente att Linlithgowe.

2. That a parliamente be kepte for perfyteinge of theis things befor the xxth daye of November nexte.

3. That Alexander lord Hume, John lord Thirlestou, chancelor, Thomas Master of Glames, and Sir George Hume, remaine from courte in the meane tyme.

4. His Majestie will call such of his servaunts and counsell to him as he thinks good for his service and affaires of the common weall.

5. Artycle. His Majestie promissethe this in the word of a King. Suche of the counsell and session and ministers as wer presente, and the provoste and bailifes of Edenbroughe, hath sworne and promissede to holde hande to the trewe observatione hearof, and to oppone them selves by worde and dead to all that will presume to infringe and vyolate the same. This is subscribede by his Majestie, the Erll Bothwell, such of the counsell and ministrie as were presente.

Uppon the xvth of this instante the King paste over the water to Fawklande.

The xvjth of this instante the Queen, convoyede with the Erll Bothwell paste by the Queens ferrie to Fawklande. Theire are sundrie combatts foughten between Makintosh and thErll of Huntlie, wherin as yett uncertane yt is who hath prevailede, but they have both receavede greate skaithe of others by burneinge. Their is non gone over the water with the King excepte somme of his owne servaunts, verie quyetlie.—

The Erll of Athell and Lord Ogletree remainethe in Edenbroughe.

After the appoyntemente aforsaide wrytten and subscribed by the King, the Erll Bothwell broughte fourthe eighte horses boughte in Englande, and rode them all befor his Majestie: of the which he did gyve the King two, and twelfe hounds, which the king tooke to Fawklande withe him.

Theis are the holl effects of Bothwells proceedeings.

And their is likliehoode of matters to fall oute to disapoynte the same conditiones, for howe be yt they seame faire, they have a nother meaneinge. Bothwell is dischargede the courte with Athell and Ogletree, and such others as is of that factione, till the xxth of November, which miscontentethe them greatlie; but they wer forcede to yeilde to theis condytiones or els to have sufferede greater extremytie. The Ducke keeps companey with the King, and he for causes, accepts yt, but is suspectede not well of the reste. Assure your selfe that theis mens debareinge of the courte proceeds of non other grounde nor to detaine them of yt. Howbeit yt seemes otherwaies, I assure yow their is non agreemente amongste them, but planelie the King mynds to helpe this cause or wracke in yt, for he is bente inwardlie againste Bothwell." *Signed:* John Forster.

2½ *pp.* *Written by his clerk.*

Aug. 20. **882.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

Though your lordship has more certain intelligence from Scotland, yet a man having come this day from Edinburgh, I briefly impart his news. He tells me since the Earl Bothwell purged himself by assize, the King had almost slipped from him to the northern lords, but being stopped by Bothwell's "vigillancie," Sir William Lesley and five other of the king's servants suspected to be privy, are removed and "decourted," and others in his interest placed

Digitized by Google

1593.

in their rooms. "The Lord Hamilton being sent for to goe to courte, answered that if he might be graced with his owne place and title of seconde person, he woulde come—a matter which I thinke will easilie be graunted him, if the Quene be fruitfull, as my man telleth me there is a greate apparance of and verie manifest. Sir James Steward is this daye expected in courte to be fullie honored with the chauncellorshipp, agreable with your lordshippes former advertismentes. The late chauncellor is charged to enter to the King, but will not obey the same, as is thoughte. The Lord Hume is gone to the syde of Huntley, and shalbe excomunicated and charged to restore Coldingham and other landes to th'Erle Bothwell and the Lard of of Spott. There is great outerages betwixte th'Erle of Huntley and Mackentash to the dailie spilling of much bloude on both sydes. I do heare sithence at other handes that the King and Quene ar gone over the water to Faulkland, guarded with a stronge guarde of horsmen and harquebuzeires."

The frontier here is very broken at present—with the liberty long enjoyed by the evill men, changes at the Scottish court—indifference of the opposite warden to justice—and will be worse as the nights grow long. "Aboute x^{en} dayes paste one Andrew Rhume a notable Scottes theife, was taken with reddhand (as we tearme it) in England, and beinge by me committed to prison with purpose to give him his deserte, thereuppon within two daies after, the Scottes, intisinge a verie honest man of the Holme to goe over the water to them to buy fish (for which he went to the Englishe fisheres on the water) apprehended him and holdeth him prisoner, givinge oute that by him or other lyke meanes they will lose and redeeme Rhume, or revenge the bloude of th'one by like death to th'other."

I cannot perceive how Harrie Leigh may best be enabled to do good service in the office of Burgh barony without charge to her Majesty—as your lordship asks. The best way to help him will be—in respect of the small number of hurt soldiers and mariners chargeable on these counties, that her Majesty would please to allow him "the appointed contribucion in Cumberland and Westmerland for those persones, and to assigne the payment theerof to be made unto him towardes the kepinge of some 20 or 30 horsmen at Rokeley for the winter season at the leaste" I would also ask your lordship to procure the Council's letters of request to the gentlemen and others of good wealth in these counties, for a yearly benevolence, which by the labour of his friends, and his own good deserts, they may willingly contribute towards this necessary service—which will be an ease to themselves and save their serving in their own persons. But leaving this to your wisdom to determine, I heartily pray you hasten his dispatch "either with allmes or answere," for his charge greatly needs his attendance.

As my late father was honoured with the office of cupbearer to her Majesty —a place carrying more honour than benefit—I would pray your lordship to move her Majesty to appoint me successor to my father in it, as her Majesty hath been so gracious to me in other offices of his of greater worth—and if it should so please her, I would pray you to give notice to the officers of "the greene cloth" to pay the fees and arrearages to such as I appoint. I daily expect "the plott and lymytacion" of the Debatable and hope to send it with my next. Carlisle. *Signed:* T. Scroope.

2 *pp. Marginal notes by Burghley. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 24. **883.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have received your letter of the 10th—"wherin I fynde her Majesties dislykinge of my receaving thErle Bothwell into Barwicke, as also warnynge for the recept hereafter of any noble man or other Scottes man except thei bring the kinges lettres for there passage this way: and that her Majestie hath an earnest intent to have this her commandment observed. . . . Of this my rashe and foolishe attempt, I must accuse my self faultye therin,

Digitized by Google

1593.

in that I fynde her Majesties dislykinge in your lettre, and much more vehementlye in a lettre of my lord my fathers, and somwhat toucht in a lettre from Sir Robert Cecyll. All which I must excuse with simplicitie and desire to doe her Majestie service (althoughe yt be otherwise taken). For I haveng receaved from him selfe a kynde of pasporte or commission under the kinges owne hand and seale, both for the avowinge of him to be his good subject and loving frend, as also that no man within his realme should molest or treble him, but accompt him so,—besides this, knowing that he had avowed both in open showe to the worlde, and in pryvate conference to be the Queene my sovereignes servant and frende, and even at that tyme making profession to come and make offer of his service to her Majestie, I thought I might have done as evill service, either to have shutt the gates, or otherwise violently to have staid him, as to suffer him to come in where I was sure he should doe no harme. Thus much in excuse of my fault." But henceforth her Majesty's will shall be a law to me, ever to suffer any nobleman or Scotsman of account to enter the walls of Berwick during my abode here (except merchants and travellers), without the king's letters or our ambassador's.

For your lordships' wish that I should talk with Sir Symon Musgrave as to landing munition at Newcastle—he left this presently after receipt of his pay, and though he were here "he wold litle esteame of my speakinge." Your lordship must give direction in those things, and though you have sent down timber and planks for mounting ordnance, I do not find we are "any thing the nearer," unless it please you and my lord my father, to order Sir Simon either to come himself or appoint a fit man to see all needful work done. I know the ambassador advertises you more certainly of Scottish news than I could. "But I feare ere longe, yow will heare, all will not be well there."

Humbly beseeching you to obtain her Majesty's pardon for the offence committed, which I will never do again. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 28. **884.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Saying that he puts it "in aventure" either to play the fool by advertising news long since known to his lordship, or else to hazard by uncertain report the intelligence given him by one of very good credit, who vouches it true.

Sending it therefore on his friend's authority, though it may be "fryvolous," and has probably been sent already from the ambassador. He did not think "to have delt with Scotes or Scotishe causes any more," except in his own affairs. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "Mr John Cary to my L. Advises." *Refers to some enclosure.*

Aug. 29. **885.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

On making demand of justice from Lord Maxwell ("for staye of the presente troubles)," I have to-day received his answer, and enclose copies of both. Trusting your lordship will devise some remedy against "the unquiet winter we ar lyke to have," and awaiting your direction how I shall demean myself both to Maxwell (whose letter I have not yet answered) as in staying incursions of our own "evill men."

On the return of Maxwell's answer by my servant, "his lordship let fall unto him emongst other thinges, that th'Erle Bothwell, Liddington late chancellour, the Master of Glammis, and the Lord Hume, ar all comaunded to their owen howses. And that notwithstandinge the burgesses of Edenburgh

Digitized by Google

1593.

had entred their bond and become cautioners for the kinges returne to Edenburgh with the same companies and attendance he carried from thence: yet at this instante, th'Erles of Anguss and Arrell ar in courte with the kinge, and the cominge of Huntley thither expected. The which matters, though this manner of answere from Maxwell give me occasion to gess to be true: yet my man mentioned in my laste beinge unreturned, I referr the same to your lordshippes better intelligence from others. And for the presente, sendinge unto your lordship such lymittacion and devision of the Debatable land as I can gett." Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the above:—

(1) (Scroope to Maxwell.)

As the delay of redress between us will encourage the evill men on both frontiers and hazard all manner of insolencies, I require to know if you will enter into a thorough redress, without selecting some bills and "pretermittinge" others, or whether you will hold to your offer at our last meeting which to my remembrance was, that we should make a choice out of the attempts since the last meeting of commissioners at Berwick, and cast the rest into oblivion. I think the former the more equal course, to take small and great bills, so far as we are able, without passing any—and if you like this, I wish you would write to me by the bearer, that we may agree on a meeting, signifing meanwhile "either to other," the latest attempt for which we may make delivery. Trusting for better fruit than at the last. Carlisle, 27th August 1593.

1 *p.* *Copy by Scroope's clerk.* *Addressed:* "To the Erle Morton." *Indorsed:* "Copie to the L. Maxwell."

(2) (Maxwell to Scroope).

I have received your lordships letters—"marvellinge meikle of the contentes of the same: considderinge I have be my lettre about eightene wekes bygone, plainely signefied to the same his Majesteis mynd concerninge the maner and forme of deliverie for thinges past—wherof I have received noe answer as yet, althoughe I have so longe expectted, and haith twyse or thryise sought for the same, whilke did proceid upon ane spetiall lettre from your lordship, beareinge sik place as your lordship thought most convenient. For in this your lordshippes last lettre is omitted the memorie that any sik thing haith past betwixt us, and onlie is treated newe questions, and breking up of matters as yf sik thing had never bene. Therefore, in respect my foresaid lettre reistes with your lordshipp as yet unanswered, I praye your lordshipp that I may have answer affirmative or negative." And having signified it to the King, shall be ready, if you agree, to make full delivery conform to my foresaid letter receiving the like "afore we synder. . . . Frome Lowghmaban castell," 28th August 1593.

½ *p.* *Written by Scroope's clerk.* *Indorsed:* "Copie from the L. Maxwell."

Sept. 7. **886.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"Havinge occasion to send to my lord my father, and to my honorable good frende Sir Robert Cecill, by reason of ij° lettres which Mr Lock sendes to them owt of Scotland, I thought yt fytt and my dewty (albeit I had none for your lordshipp) yet to accompanye theme with thes fewe occurrentes, which here inclosed your lordship shall see, sent to me by a very frend, who dothe assure me they are of trothe." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1593.
Sept. 7. **887.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

Mr Bowes the ambassador in Scotland having signified to me the "forwarde redines" of the Earl Bothwell to enter into justice and redress for Liddesdale, since my acceptation of this office, and his desire that Thomas Carleton my constable may be addressed to him, fully empowered—wherein the earl has written two letters to Carleton—I have resolved to send Carleton to Bothwell with full instructions how far to proceed. My servant specified in my last is returned without more news than "a present quietnes in courte: of Bothwells purposed jorney to the Kinge on Saterdaye laste, and intencion to contynue in courte til dissolvinge of the convencion, which is this daye to assemble at Sterlinge; and that the parliament shalbe at Edenburgh the xth of the next moneth. . . Not doubtinge but your lordship hearethe of the grett slaughters and spoiles betwixt th'Erles of Argyle and Huntley, raised for the slaughter of the Erle of Murrey, in revenge wherof, it is saide the Erle of Argyle hath latelie slaine 300 of Huntleys people and taken a gret booty to the nombre of 12,000 head of cattell of all sortes." Carlisle. *Signed:* T. Scroope.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 13. **888.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"Ther is lettres nowe lately comde into Scotland from Coronell Semple owt of Spaigne, that ther is xxviijgth shippes to come owt of a place called the Passage in Spaigne, wherof vj or vijcn are of the burthen of viijcth tonne, the pece. And ther is vijcn royall cannons already shipped there. It is gyven owt they are to comme to the ryver of Burdeux, but feared that thei shall rather comme to our coastes. Ther is in theme a great nomber of soldiers, but how manye, not yett certenlye knowne. . . It is certenly written into Scotland from the Bushopp of Rosse, that whatsoever the Guyses and those of his faction will enterprise or take in hande, they have got the King of France so fyrmly joynd in with theme, as that he will not withstand and hinder yt, but rather take part with theme (howsoever his embassadours directed to our court, shall make showe of the contrarye). The said bushopp of Rosse hath openly and plainly gyven yt owt that within this half yeare, ther shall masse be songe in all the churches of Scotland, and doubtes not but to have yt in England, whose overthrowe he expectes, for that yt hathe bene the cause of all other countreys seditiouse tumultes.

There secret lettres which thei send into Scotland (as I am informd) are fyrst delyvered from those princes of France to the Bushopp of Glascoe, who sendes them downe to Roane to the Bushop of Rosse, and he directeth them into Scotland."

Instead of the three ships I certified to be ready for Spain, I now hear there are twelve ready, who go through the narrow seas, giving out they are for Bordeaux. "Yt were good service yf they might be light on. And he that informes me herein is not only pryvye to there going, but a partner also with some that goes in the said shippes.

Upon Fryday the vijth of this moneth, thErle Bothwelles men were commanded owt of Sterlinge. And upon the xth of the same a lettre was wryt in secret to him and brought by the Master of Katneys from Mr John Colvile to come with a xcn or xij horse within six myles of Sterling, where the Pryour of Blantyer the president, and Sir Robert Melvin, should mete him and bring him to the King; and that then he should againe desyer pardon, and therby the better content the King. But thErle Bothwell hath taken an other deliberacion and sent for all his frendes, to ryde with him to Sterling; but it is thought he will not be suffred to enter the towne with any forces, so as yt is very aparant that he standeth greatlye in the Kinges dislyke, and very likely so to continewe unles he wilbe reconcyled with

Digitized by Google

1593.

Huntley, who is thought will not only get court againe, but also be greater then ever he was, and be made lieutenant generall in the northe."

This last convention at Sterling has but encouraged the northern and papist lords—and as far as I can judge, the King is altogether "addict and enclyned" to Huntly and his faction. It was concluded there that all who have been the King's servants should now come to court except Maitland the late chancellor. "And yet the King himself talking with Capten Haggerston, a depender of thErle Bothwelles, confessed to him that he was the only author of the last reconciliation betwene the chancelor and the Lord Hume, Cesford, and there complices." Having these from a friend of mine as undoubtedly true, I could not conceal them, "but accompany these lettres of Mr Bowes therwith.

I must compleyne my self of a litle hard measure—by whome I knowe not—but eyther my lettres or the copyes of some of my lettres, have bene returned into Scotland to the viewe of her Majesties embassador there, who thinks much that I should deale with thinges not apperteyning to me (as he thinkes)." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Sept. 14. **889.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Things betweeu the King and Bothwell remain as when I wrote last. The agreement between Lord Hume and the chancellor was made by some of the council instructed by the King. Hume and Cesford have entered into assurance till Easter next. "The King helde a conventyone of some indeferente noble men att Starlinge the vijth of this instante, of whos proceedeings theratt I hear nothing as yet, but that he is in as harde a conceite with Bothwell as ever he was befor. The Lord Hume hath had conferance with the Master of Glames, the Erll of Mourton, and other his confederatts att Loughleame from whence he hath sente for one hundrede horsemen well furnishede to repaire unto him, eyther to ryde to the King or to strengthen him againste Bothwell." *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 16. **890.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Recommending to his "honorable consideracion" the enclosed petition from the captains and gentlemen whose names are attached. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 16. **891.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"I have receaved some occurrances owte of Scotlande as well from one of Bothwells factione as from one acqaintede with my Lord Humes affaires—the one certifieinge that the Kinge hath latelie wrytten to thErll Bothwell to desire him to accepte the frendship of such as he will byd him, and he shall come to the conventione appointede to be holden att Starlinge verie shortelie, viz., to agree with Huntlie, Hume, the old chauncelor and Carmychaell. Therll Bothwell hath taken him to his advisementes, and saieth he will doe nothinge withowte thadvise of them that made the indente between them, namelie her Majesties ambassadore, the Churche of Scotlande and the Counsell and towne of Edenbroughe, and what they thinke convenyente he will agree unto and not els. Yt is thoughte the Kinge seakethe to agree them all for mayntenance of papistre, and for the better accomplishemente therof, the Kinge will take the slaughter of the Erll of Murrae uppon him selfe, and confessethe the same befor the churche and counsell, and

Digitized by Google

1593.

cravethe perdone for ytt, and he hath movede Huntlie to make such offers to Murraes freinds as his Majestie thinckethe shalbe acceptede. And this done by the advise and practise of the chaunceler who hath ben theis six weeks both in the weste parts with the Hameltons, and in the northe with Huntlie. Therll Bothwell is att Edenbroughe takeinge advise in theis causes. I am likwise advertisede that my lord Hume is presentlie att Fawklande with the Kinge, and the Kinge is bente againste Bothwell, and hath sente him offers, eyther to departe the realmes of Scotlande, Englande and Irelande, and to enjoye his leaveinge, or otherwaies att his perill—the which offers it is thoughte he will take . . . I thinke the Kinge favourethe papists too muche, and wilbe broughte over to plante that religione in Scotlande yf he cane, and I doubte he hath small favoure to Englande." Bambroughe. *Signed:* John Forster.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 19. **892.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

"I am this daye informed (by a Scotsman yeildinge good offices to her Majestie in my fathers tyme), that the kinge intendeth to resorte to these Borders and to be shortlie at Dunfreis, both to demaund and see redresses for all border causes hanginge in suspence and question betwixte her Majestie and him at this hand." If he follow "precislie" his former directions to Lord Maxwell, as signified to me, and forwarded to your lordship, the advantage will be greatly against us, and "overburthensome" to her Majesty's subjects. I therefore enclose a brief estimate of the value of those bills, and pray your direction how to satisfy the king if he happen to come. Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

¾ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same:—

Brief estimate of the value of bills filed by the Commissioners at Berwick for the West Marches of England and Scotland, and also for the West Marches of England and Liddesdale.—

The West Marches of England against Liddesdale .	3230*l.*	sterling.
Liddesdale against the West Marches of England .	8000*l.*	„
So England is to answer more than it is to crave of Liddesdale	4770*l.*	„
The West Marches of England against the West Marches of Scotland	6470*l.*	„
The West Marches of Scotland against the West Marches of England	33,600*l.*	„
So England is to answer more to the West Marches of Scotland, than is to be demanded	27,130*l.*	„

1 *p.* *Written by Scrope's clerk.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 26. **893.** HUNTINGDON TO SCROOPE.

Her Majesty's care for her Borders, "specified" both by her commissions and instructions, and also "by her owne earnest speache, given me in charge, having nowe the second tyme in this somer drawne me into these partes," I was very desirous to have met and conferred with you and the other two wardens at Newcastle, on your several charges, and the evils requiring remedy, which was the occasion of my late writing to you and them, and summoning the under officers and gentlemen.

Your "occasions" detaining you and the rest, I have endeavoured as particularly as I could, though not so thoroughly as I would, to accomplish my instructions. First—as to the state of your charge,—I have had conference

Digitized by Google

1593.

severally with Sir Robert Carey your deputy, also with him and other gentlemen together, on the articles given me when you lately visited me at York (for which I heartily thank you), my answer to which was deferred by my disability of body. It seems to me that in your wardenry, offences spring from two causes—partly from your opposite neighbours, and partly from want of duty at home, either in your under-officers, or the misbehaviour of your ill disposed borderers, or unlawful customs grown in common use. For Scotland (as I learn by Sir Robert Carey's report) seems to demand above 30,000*l.* more than the English bills come to, not that any such sum or near it has enriched the English by spoil or otherwise. "But that the streit lawes of the Marche provide with all severitie to punishe unlawfull attemptes in their strictest interpretacion, layeth the whole burden of the Scottishe fact uppon some one of the Englishe complicies possessing any the smallest parte of the spoyle." It is to be hoped that the mutual amity of the princes will exact not the strictest law, but the justest equity herein, and that only the evil deserver may receive punishment, and the true subject on either side have seasonable recompense.

Therefore since Scotland in the attempts at Falkland or the feuds between the Maxwells and Johnstons, or the like, has not been damaged by loss of goods, except some small trifles, this is more justly reparable by their own laws at the hands of the trespassers of their own nation, rather than in equity "by way of estoppell," to recover such "huge sommes" from the English. Probably if your lordship lays this before the Queen's ambassador at Edinburgh and he before the King, it might find acceptance. If not successful, I think it would be better "to deliver the Englishe faltors, being but a fiewe and those not of the best desert," thus to satisfy strict demand, and deliveries on all sides to follow, rather than the honest subjects being many and poor, to go without remedy on account of a few ill disposed offenders, especially since these being "of so great surnames, the feare of feede were likely to deliver them from their greatest dainger."

Another evil from Scotland being the incursions of the Armstrongs, Elliotts, and such like, seems easily avoidable by restoring the ordinary course of justice, or furnishing your March with fit horse and armour, as I hear you have begun, whereby your people may be remedied either by law or force. As for the second part, want of duty at home. First—your lordship has wisely delivered your intention as to your under officers in Bewcastle, Gillsland and Burgh barony, in your articles. To which might be added (if you think good) that the said officers being such as you of courtesy will not readily complain of, or remove, should give bond with good sureties, in good sums, to answer their duties, whereby if you show some severe example, they may keep in better compass than hitherto.

For the second inconvenience—the disordered surnames of the Grahams, Fosters, Rowthledges, Taylors, Hetheringtons and such like, I take the best course to be for the chiefest of each surname to notify and bring before you all their dependants, renouncing the rest openly, resetting of whom must be severely punished. And to this end I could wish you to consider timely, into how many branches the Grahams or other surnames possessing the Queen's lands, may be fitly divided, so that the Queen's several leases being granted to such persons on fit conditions of forfeiture, the Queen's lessees might by your approbation have their under tenants and dependants only such as they would answer for as aforesaid.

Caution in case of necessity might be taken of all the worst disposed surnames, "rather by pledges of some principall persons, then by bondes of inlandes men"; both to avoid too much kindness between them and the gentlemen, and also that "the seeking to recover forfeitures will make the faltes as muche borne downe by true men as by theives." Among such disposed people, I should think English or Scottish pledges the best assurance.

Digitized by Google

1593.

"Yf your lordship will not be too mercifull in executing your marshall lawe, and also see the justices of peace from tyme to tyme keape their sessions, prosecute their inditements, and above many other thinges, to forbeare unlawfull bailmentes and reprivings, no doubte the subject may in short tyme both be reduced and reteyned in due obedience."

Lastly—it seems that sundry unlawful customs have disordered the whole Border, your lordship's in particular: as intermarrying with the Scots; Englishmen holding lands in Scotland, and carrying themselves as native Scots; "feedes, by awe whereof the surnames aforesaid beare downe all prosecuting of lawe, even by the gentlemen and persons of best quality; also inconvenient kindnes and assurauncs enterteigned betwene the gentlemen and the ryding borderers;" all which I trust your lordship will cut off with especial care; "namely that monstruous cruelty of bloodshedding." Praying you so to strengthen and knit together the gentlemen and true men by good persuasion, that on the least suspicion of "feed" brought before you, the surnames may be compelled either to renounce it openly, or if they refuse, the chiefest of them to be imprisoned without bail or mainprise, till they become bound to secure the honest men. Thus much I thought good, from my duty, and also out of love to your lordship to commend by way of advice.

3 *pp. closely written. Contemporary copy. Indorsed:* "A copy of a lettre from the Erle of Huntingdon to the Lord Scroope the xxvjth of September 1593."

Sept. 29. **894.** PAYMENTS AT BERWICK BY JOHN CLOPTON.

A brief reckoning for the treasure received and payments for the garrison, works, &c., at Berwick for the half year beginning 25th March 1593, ending 29th September next following—as by warrant from Mr John Carey deputy governor, and "bookes" from Mr Comptroller and clerk of musters appears.—

Received—from Thomas Scudamore receiver of York, 5000*l.*; Roger Rante receiver of Lincoln, 2000*l.*; and "myself" receiver of Northumberland, and others, 2000*l.*, . . . 9000*l.*

Extracts.

Payments.—Lord Hunsdon governor of Berwick, officers and garrison for this last half year, 6990*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*; works for the whole year (besides 128*l.* 13*s.* 7¾*d.* paid to Mr Vernon at the Annunciation) 610*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*; Mr Rauphe Graye by warrant of the Lord High Treasurer, for repairing Warke castle, 300*l.* Sum total, 8914*l.* 7*s.* 2¾*d.*

Balance of the treasure received 85*l.* 12*s.* 9¼*d.* *Signed:* John Clopton.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 29. **895.** BERWICK ACCOUNTS.

"A note what sommes have bene checked, and do remayne in the threasorer or payemaster his handes, to be answered by him, sithence Michaelmas 1581 untill this Michaelmas 1593, and do still remayne to her Majesties use, answerable as before, viz."

Amounts due.—John Ourde sometime master of the ordnance, his pension of 20*l.* a year since Michaelmas 1581; Thomas Carlill pensioner 20*l.* a year since Michaelmas 1587. On the death or discharge of 4 pensioners, William Leftwich, John Crane the elder, Robert Ardern and Roger Carewe, &c.

Sum total, 600*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.* *Signed:* Nic. Erington, *and at foot:* "Per Johannem Crane."

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1593.
Sept. 29. **896.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have now, as directed by her Majestys commission, kept a marshall's court, which I could not well do sooner—"for that fyrst, hay tyme, which is lateward in this countrey, was an occasion to withholde both soldiers and townsemen—presently after, harvest commyng on (which is nowe scarse ended) yet having many clamors and cryes, was forced to make proclamacion for a court to be holden the xvijth of this instant." Which it appears was greatly needed—for there were presented to the juries, "tenne score and xvj^{en} actions (and these of no small valewe for soldiers)." Some for 54*l.*, some for 40*l.*, some 33*l.*, and others more and less. Some 17 years old, others 14, 12, and the "least of them," 3 or 4 year old. Which is very strange to me, and I fear unless your lordship favour this poor garrison, there will be few able to serve. For the law here is, that the jury find either "debt or no debt," and being once found a due debt, it must be paid in 14 days, or the provost marshall takes their bodies to prison, to lie there till the debt is satisfied. If this is carried out, there will be many, both soldiers and officers, imprisoned, for most of these debts "do growe" for want of the two years' pay. Yet some of cunning practice have got "this litle hole" to help themselves with, viz., though I am appointed by her Majesty chief officer of the court, yet it has been the custom for the clerks and provost marshall under me, to make out the warrants for arrests and executions under the provost marshall's hand. And although I have her Majestys warrant, which was openly read and allowed by them, yet the provost marshall is not qualified, for I (not being marshall) have no power to appoint him, and besides neither before my coming or since has he been sworn in his office, which I have no authority to do, for none but the marshal can make a provost. So there is controversy like to arise.

Mr Comptroller has been very careful and diligent and "even this day" has ended the work of the pier—so well and quickly done, that all men here say they never saw the like speed and good workmanship on the Queen's works. The bridge, though not fully done, is almost ended—as no more can be done before next summer—much of the timber for it remains, if not otherwise required. The Comptroller has been very careful and honest in the business, but the particulars will not be ready to send your lordship for a fortnight or three weeks.

"For the newes in Scotland, I knowe not well what to say—but this I am sure the King dothe too much appose him self to the papistes faction for our good, I feare. Yet here is nothing but peace and seeking to link all the nobilitie togither, which I hope wyll never be. The Papistes doe only beare swaye, and the King hath none to put in trust with his owne body but theme. What will comme of this, your lordshippes wisdome can best discerne. And thus much I knowe certen that yt were good your lordshipps lookt well whome yow trust, for the King and the nobilitie of Scotland have too good intelligence owt of our court of England."

I humbly ask your lordship to allow me 50*l.* or 40*l.* to make a lodging at Norham castle "for a man to lie in, and such other necessary roomes as I shall thinke neadfull. Wherin I wyll assure your lordship on my faithe, I will not deceave her Majestie in one penny and shall be verie gladd if I can doe any thing there, without as much chardge more of myne owne purse. I doe not seeke this in respect to make any great buildinge or fortification, but onlye for a lodginge and such stablinge as shall be fytt for a servant or ij^{o} to lye in—for when her Majesties officers viewed yt, to make any buildinges theron, or to raise yt uppe as yt was before, they could not devise under xvj^{c} *li.* to make any worcke to showe. I only desyer to have a lodging there for a man to lye drye in." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley:* "29, 7^{ber} 1593. Mr Jhon Care from Barwyk."

Digitized by Google

1593.
Sept. 30. **897.** BERWICK BRIDGE AND PIER.

Berwick last of September 1593. A declaration how the sum of . . . allowed by the Lord Treasurer of England for repairing the "longe bridge" over Tweed, and the pier at the haven mouth is spent.

Extracts.

"Provisions as well for the bridge as for the peire."—1 ton 6 cwt. 2 stone English iron, 16*l.* 12*d.*; 1 ton 4 stone of Danske and Spanish iron, 13*l.* 16*s.*; 10 chalders of Newcastle coals, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; ropes for the "gyn" for unloading timber, for the lighters and boats bringing timber to the bridge, and to fasten the same "at the bridge for the carpenters to stand in," 4*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*; pitch and tar for "cawkinge" the lighters and boats, 45*s.* 8*d.*; "hather" to burn the same, 16*d.*; total, 55*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.*

"Lande and water carriadges."—For 60 ton of timber from Chopwell wood to the water side at 4*s.* the ton, 12*l.*; cutting and loading 5 tons ash timber from Beomishe park to the waterside and thence to Newcastle, 57*s.* 6*d.*; bringing 40 of the 60 tons from Bladen to Newcastle, 26*s.* 6*d.*; total 16*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*

Freight of 2 ships from Newcastle to Berwick with timber, 20*l.*; William Michelson and William Moodey pilots, 75*s.* 2*d.*; the master carpenter of Berwick riding charges 47 days at 2*s.* 6*d. per diem*, 117*s.* 6*d.* Sum total of the provision, land and water carriage, &c., 104*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.*

Wages of carpenters, sawyers, smiths, lighter men, labourers, "coble hyer," repairing the bridge between 2^{d} August and 29 Sept. 1593, 42*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.*

Wages of masons, quarrymen, carpenters, labourers, "boyes," smiths, &c., repairing the pier between 18 June and 29 September 1593, 144*l.* 19*s.* 3½*d.*

Total charges, as in the "particuler booke," made up, seen, perused and signed by the comptroller of her Majestys works in Berwick and the surveyor there, appears, amount to 292*l.* 5*s.* 9½*d.*

So there remains of the 300*l.* allowed only for the bridge and pier, 7*l.* 14*s.* 2½*d.*

Note. There remain of these provisions to be employed in this year now coming, as the season was almost past before they could be brought for the work on the bridge, 20 tons of the "oken" timber from Chopwell wood, "parcell" of the 60, for shipping could not be had in time, 4 ton of the ash timber, 9 chalder of the Newcastle coals, 1 ton 2cwt. of the iron, &c. &c., and all the ropes bought.

As 194*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* is yet to be received of the 300*l.*, and the workmen are very poor and needful, and were promised ready money, the Lord Treasurer is prayed to order it. *Signed:* Nic. Erington, Will'm Acrigge. *At foot: per* Johannem Crane.

6 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Oct. 4. **898.** MUSTERS AT BERWICK.

Defaults of the musters taken there before the right worshipful Mr John Carey esquire, chamberlain of Berwick and deputy governor, 4th Oct. 1593.

In captain John Carey's company, 8 absent; captain Sir William Reade's, 2; captain Robert Carvill's, 2; captain William Selbye's, "William Selbye," absent; captain Anthony Thompson's, 4 absent; captain John Twyforthe's, 1; captain Robert Yaxley's, 2; captain William Boyer, 2. Gunners, 6 absent; artificers, 1 absent; horsemen, 4 absent; pensioners, 13 absent. Total defaults, 48 men. *Signed:* Jhon Carey, Nic. Erington, John Crane.

3 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1593.

2. Another copy—*with addition,*—

"Absent, viz., of the lord governors men," 27; Sir Robert Carey's men, 3; Mr Treasurer's men, 1; Sir Symon Musgrave's men, 5; others being "no mannes" men, licenced without passport, 7. *Signed by Erington and Crane only.*

2 *pp. Indorsed.*

Oct. 7. **899.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"Ther is an honest marchant in Edenbroughe, one Francys Tennant, who hath used many good offices by advertismentes unto me from tyme to tyme sence my commynge hither, and hath nowe latelye signyfyed unto me that if I wold procure him a lettre under three of the councelles handes, to wytt, your lordship, my lorde my fathers, and thErle of Essex, for the undertaking of it, he wold goe about suche a pece of service as should both redounde to the honour of the countrey and benefytt to her Majesties coaffers, if it be take in hand in tyme—which is, ther is a Scottes shipp of the burthen of one hundreth and three tonnes that is passed to Spaigne, which is to bring from thence great masse of treasure. He offreth to sett downe the master his name of the shipp, the names of the marchantes of Edenbroughe that is in the shippe, as also the party that is written for by Coronell Sempill, that hath lefte his owne shipp and is principall pilot in that shipp, as also the names of the portes where the said shipp is to take in the treasure to come into Scotland. And for his service herein he will not desyer one grote untill the said shipp be apprehended; and then he desyres in lieu of his paynes, to have for every thowsand poundes that is gott in her of treasure, one hundreth pound. He offreth besides, in respect he hath very great moyens with Coronell Sempill, that if it will please her Majestie to bestowe thexpences, he wyll adventure him self and load a shipp with corne to Spaigne, for feare of other dainger, and so worck by that meanes that her Majestie shalbe assured of that threasure." If this offer is accepted, he will set down the course more at large with me.

The news I formerly sent that 48 ships from Spain were to come to "the ryver of Burdeux," besides others for our coasts, is confirmed. For I hear there are 50 ships already "in the ryver of Burdeux," and since that, "ther is a newe armye of shippes that is arryved at the Ile of Olone beside Rochell, seven leagues from it, and hathe taken in the castle and some other places ther aboutes. And besides that, the intencion holdes for the surprisinge of the Ilandes of Jarnsey and Garnsey and the Ile of Wight, by the Spanishe forces . . . . Moreover I am advertised that ther is an armye making ready in Spaigne within all his dominions secretlye, and gyven owt that it is to make a newe preparacion against the next yeare for his Iles of the Indies, for the threasure that is to come from thence. But Coronell Sempill hath written to some, that he hopes that armye shall content the King to the overthrowe of England." I have this in writing from one that saw and read the letters from Spain to the above effect. I enclose the copy of a letter from a friend in Scotland, and such other news as I have from thence—that your lordship may consider what is to be done. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 8. **900.** SCROPE TO BURGHLEY.

Having occasion to write to my "lord Chamberlin" for his satisfaction, as I did not do so at my late "dispatches" to your lordship as to my proceedings with Maxwell, I accompany his "pacquett" with these few

Digitized by Google

1593.

lines "advertisinge that I am this daye informed of a very grett outerage in a daye forray yesterdaye, made in Tindale by William Ellott, otherwise called Will I dally, and his complices of Lidersdale: who as is reported (callinge unto him all the men he could make in Liddersdale, Eusdale, Esedale and, Annondale) went accompanied with 1000 men on horse and foote, who partinge them selfes into foure companyes, forraged throughe Tindale in foure severall places: swepinge the goods of the countrey before them: and have broughte from thence as is saide, 500 head of cattell besides shepe and goates." Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

I am going to Bolton for very urgent business, and shall be there 7 or 8 days before my return.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 9. **901.** FORSTER TO HIS WARDENRY.

Commanding "the gentlemen of the countrie" with their tenants and servants to be ready with armour and weapons both on horsback and foot, on an hour's warning, to resist the threatened invasions of the "opposite natioun," and also to keep their usual watches, both "daye watche, nighte watche, and plumpe watche from one to another"—under penalty of severe punishment for negligence. The letter to be openly read and published in the several parish churches. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

¾ *p. Addressed at foot:* "The coopie of the lettres directede to the gentlemen of the countrie." *Indorsed.*

Oct. 12. **902.** NICOLAS ERINGTON TO BURGHLEY.

I did not write since my arrival here, having no matter of importance "to troble your honnour withall," but now that we have been occupied on repair of the pier and bridge, &c., I thought it my duty to send your lordship a perfect book of the charges, both provisions, and workmen's wages, which have been done with as good diligence and small cost as any heretofore.

I have also sent a note of the musters, showing the defects, though it differ "and be more playne then those sentt unto your lordship by Mr Carey." Also a note of the pays fallen to her Majesty at several times, for which the treasurer or paymaster is to answer in the accounts, over the 1500*l.* yearly allowed for extra charges.

"And for that I must confesse my self to be somethinge rawe in theise matters of acomptes: yett I have fownd so honest and suffycient a man of solonge contenewaunce before under Mr Jenison my predecessor for the space of xxiiij years, and haithe occupied the place theise vj years as my deputtie in my absenc, that I can doe no lese then commend greatlye his suffycientie therin and maik his honost desertes knowne untto your lordship. His fathers name was one Mr Crane some tyme dependinge on the Duke of Somersett, I thinck not unknowne untto your lordship. I must in like case commend untto your honnorable good favor on Acrigge, hir Majesties surveyor of hir woorckes heare, a man verye well expert in his sycence, and haithe a honost and dewtifull care of thatt which aperteynes untto his offyce."

As the pier, though now mended, yet may be again damaged by storms, to prevent the decay it was in lately, it were good if your honour granted out of the extraordinary charges, 40*l.* yearly to two good "massons" who might in summer prepare stone for its daily repair in winter as need shall require. Berwick. *Signed:* Nic. Erington.

2½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed:* "To the right honnorable the Lord Burleighe Lord [High] Tresorer of England." *Indorsed. Armorial wafer signet: faint, but apparently 2 bars.*

Digitized by Google

1593.
Oct. 14. **903.** FENWICK TO [HUNTINGDON].

I have been greatly hindered sending the certificate, as the Scots on the last day of September came into Tynedale and "reft" 60 oxen and kie and 60 sheep, besides insight goods and slew one John Yarrowe my own houshold servant. "And further on Saturday the sixthe of this instant October, dyverse of the same Scottes to the nomber of two thowsand men, or thereaboutes, have about ix of the clock, in the forenoone of the same daie, runne a forrowe within England, and have taken and driven away out of Tyndall where I have chardge, aboute nyne hundreth threscore and five kie and oxen, and about a thowsand sheepe and goates," besides insight, burning an onsett and a mill, of which I doubt not your lordship hath already heard. Hoping for relief and protection for the poor subjects, and myself and other poor gentlemen hereabouts who have no other refuge or support, but by your honour's means. Wallington.

1 *p.* *Written by Huntingdon's clerk.* *Indorsed:* "Received from Mr Fenwick of Wallington."

Oct. 16. **904.** ROBERT DELAVALE AND OTHERS TO HUNTINGDON.

As your lordship directed, we came to Alnwick the 16th day of "this instant" October, and having given public warning to the country to come before us, the enclosed "presentmentes" only were delivered to us. We do not find the willingness of the country to "present" to us, as we expected. We hear of divers attempts and burnings since your lordship was here, but not knowing the value we do not trouble you. We cannot omit to inform you of the "outragious forradging" by the Scots in the day time, at least 1000 horse with banners displayed, burning and plundering in Tyndale, to the value as reported of 1000*l.*, to the undoing of her Majesty's serviceable subjects there, of whom we hope your lordship will use consideration. Alnwick. Ro. Delavale, Ro. Claveringe, James Ogle, Lancelot Strother, Thomas Bradforth.

1 *p.* *Contemporary writing—the letter and names all in one hand. Addressed at foot to Huntingdon as* "Lord lieutenant in the north parts."

Inclosed in same:—

(Delavale, &c., to Huntingdon.)

After we had inclosed and sealed up the other letter, those three presentments here inclosed were delivered to us. "And repayring to Sir John Forsters howse, Mr Fenwicke of Wallington keeper of Tyndale reported unto us that th'inhabitants of Tyndale had susteyned losses by the late incursions of the Scottes, to the value of two thousand poundes and more—" which we thought our duty to certify unto your lordship. "Alnwicke this 16 daie of Octobre 1593." *Same names appended as last.*

1 *p.* *In same writing and similarly addressed at foot.* *Addressed on back in another hand:* "To the Lord Threasourer." *Indorsed:* "Copie of the gentlemen of Northumberlande's lettre towching the incursion in the Middle Marches."

Oct. 16. **905.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

On Friday last the 12th instant, the King went from Edinburgh to Lawder the chancellor's house, and the next morning towards Jedworth in Teviotdale, meeting on the way the Earls Huntly, Erroll and Angus. The manner of their meeting was this:—

"The King, commynge with a 300 horse, thes erles being before him with a tenne horse a peice, lefte there men and alighted on their feete and went

Digitized by Google

1593.

walking alonge till the King overtooke theme. Thei presentlie kneeled downe and desyred him to pardon them, and that he wold let theme comme to there tryall. The Kinge seeming to be very angrye, offred to turne from theme, and seamed to use some great wordes, as it is thought rather to please the people, then otherwaies. But at the last beinge perswaded by the Lord Hume, Sir George Hume, the Master of Glames, and others, he was contented with theme, using thes wordes—he wolde not showe them favour till thei had abiden there tryall, and satisfyed the ministers. Ther day of tryall is the xxiiijth of this monethe at St Johnstons. So forward he went that night to Jedworthe, where he remayned till Monday, accompanied with thes lordes," Hamilton, Hume, Seton, Newebottle, and the chancellor with Sir Robert Carre and others.

The same day a fray came to Jedworth by the sheriff of Teviotdale, that two bands of English had run all * water and all the way to Hawick, and taken goods and cattle. The King sent Hamilton, Hume and Seton with Sir Robert Car, to the fray, with strict orders not to turn back till they had crossed the border and rescued the goods. It is thought by many to be a false alarm—but the lords were not returned to the king at 6 o'clock at night.

The King has proclaimed to remain in Jedworth 15 days, and summoned the barons, gentlemen and freeholders to attend him, minding this day or tomorrow to pull down the lairds of Farniherst and Hunthill's houses, and all others who have succoured Bothwell.

I have also send this quarter's defaults of the musters.†

I fear that I am under your lordship's displeasure, not having had any letter from you since the 10th of August, either in answer to mine or otherwise, and beseech your lordship to signify the cause, that I may either accuse or excuse my self, for rather than live here with your displeasure "I wold leave bothe wrightenge and plase. . . On my feythe I had rather displease all the lordes of Ingland then willingely to displease yourselfe, so muche hathe my love and deseyer to honer you ever byn." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Oct. 17. **906.** THE SCOTTISH COUNCIL TO FORSTER.

By receipt of your letter and report of your son Nicholas Forster we are amply informed of the late heinous attempt at Tyndale within your wardenry. Your son's address being made to his Majesty, "and he heard by mouth," promise of answer was made to him, after some resolution taken. We therefore now let you understand that his highness is most willing that mutual redress be made, and to that effect it is convenient that the principals complained of in England be delivered in Scotland, and in like manner the chief committers of the late incursion be delivered in England, to be respectively kept as pledges till full redress be given and taken, which being most equitable and agreeing with the treaty, we doubt not in reason shall content you. His Majesty has also given orders for meeting betwixt you and the opposite wardens, who are directed in all ways to further the amity between the crowns, inflicting due punishment on offenders, not doubting the same conformity will be found in you. Jedburgh. Jo. Matlane, R. Lord Setoun, Newbattle, Lynclowdon, Cobbaurn, Kokburn, Carmichell.

1 *p. Contemporary copy. In one handwriting. Indorsed.*

2. *Another copy in a different hand.*

* Blank in MS. † What follows is holograph.

Digitized by Google

1593.
Oct. 18. **907.** HUNTYNGDON TO BURGHLEY.

I did not think to have written on Border matters till I should send "my lordes" the certificate of my doings therein, which I have been forced to defer so long, as the gentlemen charged with the inquiry were so slow in sending me their "unperfect certificattes." When last in Newcastle, I appointed the gentlemen of Northumberland again to meet at a fit place for themselves, which they promised to do on the 16th instant at Alnwick; and some of them did, as the inclosed copies of their letters show, which I send only because they mention the incursion into the Middle Marches on the 6th instant, of which I hope my lord warden has long since advertised you, and I stayed doing, thinking if it was true, I should have heard from him of it. York. *Signed:* your lordships most assured, H. Huntyngdon.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 19. **908.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

On the 6th instant, William Ellot of Lawreston, the Laird of Mangerton, and William Armstrong called Kinmott, with 1000 horsemen of Liddesdale, Eskdale, Annandale and Ewesdale ran an open day foray in Tyvedale and drove off "nine hundred five score and five" head of nolt, 1000 sheep and goats; 24 horses and mares, burned an onset and a mill, and carried off 300*l.* sterling of insight gear. Whereon I at once ordered the gentlemen of the country by special letters, to be ready on an hour's warning, and keep their usual watches day, night, and "plumpe" watches—of which letter I enclose a copy. Hearing that the King was at Jedburgh, I sent my warden sergeant with letters to Mr Bowes the ambassador craving redress, and also sent my son Nicholas Forster to the King and council demanding justice, who appeared before them on Monday last and stated the facts. The King protested it "was done contrary his pleasure," and his present visit to the Borders was to see justice done and good order kept, promising to send me answer on Friday next after, which stayed me advertising your lordship "till I knewe the uttermost." I have this day received a letter from the Scottish Council, whereof I enclose a copy, promising redress, but not so effectually as I expected, as no day for delivery is set down, though my son before the King and Council, offered himself to stay in Scotland, or deliver a gentleman "worth the somme," to remain there till all attempts by any of my office were fully answered. I doubt their delays will be dangerous, seeing that William Ellot and the principals have been before the King, and nothing yet done. I have certified my Lord Treasurer of all those proceedings, to move her Majesty for her pleasure therein, but mean while keep good rule.

It is thought the King will depart from Jedburgh tomorrow the 20th and I doubt if his coming will do much to stanch theft without due execution of justice following. In his journey the Earls of Huntlie, Angus and Erroll met him on the way and craved his pardon on their knees, but he refused it "befor they wer reformede to the Churche of Scotlande and had obtainede the Queen of Englands favoure."

The Duke, Bothwell and all the Stewarts are from the court. Farnehirst, with Hunthill and his chief followers, are fled and will not come in to answer, wherfore the King purposeth to pull down their houses. Lords Hamilton and Hume left the court two days since, not well content (it is supposed) that such extremity should be used against Farnehurst. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Inclosing No.* 901.

Oct. 21. **909.** HUNTYNGDON TO BURGHLEY.

This last night, about midnight, I received letters from the lord

Digitized by Google

1593.

warden of the Middle Marches, with copy of a letter to him from the Council of Scotland, which I send to your lordship,—though I gather from his letter that he has certified you of all news—thinking it a "faulte pardonable" to send it again. "At Yorke this Sondaie morning the xxjst of October 1593." *Signed:* your lordships most assured, H. Huntyngdon.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Copy of Forster's letter to him similar to No. 908 *addressed to Burghley, is enclosed.*

Oct. 25. **910.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

"Lest her Majestie shoulde be sinisterlie informed by others of the manner of th'Erle Bothwell his repaire hither, and entertainement with me, and so conceive offence thereby, I have chosen to advertise your lordship for a truth, that uppon Teusedaye at night laste, my brother Robin Carey bringinge him to this castell and my presence, I coulde not in curteousie refuse to welcome him, as my short warninge woulde give me leave. And beinge entred communitie with me, I coulde not bid him goe oute of my howse for that nighte, neither of him selfe did he use meanes for further provision of that nightes harbour then in curteousy shoulde be affoarded him in the castell for that tyme." All our conferences were open and ordinary discourse. But as it is likely, now our acquaintance is thus made, the earl may use it to get more favour from me than may stand with her Majesty's pleasure, "therefore in respect of th'erles aptnes to open unto all what he fyndeth from any," I beseech your lordship both to satisfy her Majesty of my good meaning, and also procure her pleasure and your "grave advice" how I shall entertain any service which he may (by occasion) offer to her Majesty henceforth by me.

Mr Locke has written to my lord Chamberlain and Sir Robert Cecill herewith, praying "my convoye thereof by poste"—telling me that in respect of the "awaite layed at the Easte" for all things from Bothwell, he is constrained to convey all letters this way. I therefore pray your lordships direction for my doings therein. Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

1 *p. closely written. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet—quartered shield.* 1 *and* 4, *a bend dexter;* 2, *a saltire engrailed;* 3, 3 *bars* (*?*).

Oct. 31. **911.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"I have nowe reseved youer lordshipes letter of the xxiiijth of October —wherin I fynd bothe jhoye and sorrowe—jhoye that youer lordshipe hathe assewered me of youer not myslikinge of me—sorowe and grefe in youer laste postescripte with youer owen hand, wiche sertefeyes me of youer want of helthe and disabelletey of goinge out of youer chamber—bothe wiche are verey unwellcome to me. Notwithestanding I hope God hathe not reserved so great a plage for this realme, as to laye more punishement uppon youer lordshipe then he will enabell you to bear, consitheringe he hathe allreddey bey other punishementes sufficyentley in his mersey plaged us for ouer sines allreddey; asseweringe my selfe that he will hear sum good bodeyes prayer wherof youer lordshipe hathe maney as selinge thear owen good, and for my selfe you shall be shewer of my poer tallent by dayley hertey prayer for youer helthe." I have as her Majesty letter directed me, made choice of a provest marshal who is both careful and diligent—though before receipt thereof, I had taken such measures as there were few complaints unsettled.

I must beseech your lordships goodness for the poor soldiers under my unworthy charge who have no one else to speak for them. I have received on the 23^{d} instant a letter from Master Clopton receiver of Northumberland, that he cannot come here to make the latter half year's pay without your

Digitized by Google

1593.

letter and warrant—on receipt whereof he will be soon ready. And I humbly beg your lordship to direct your letters to him accordingly. He is I think a very honest and careful man, faithful to her Majesty's profit and one who gives every one his own uprightly. Wherefore I beseech your lordship in behalf of this garrison, "that you will lett no other false collers whatsoever deseave you, whear of ther are maney in practise. Thus prayinge youer lordshipe even for Godes sake to think uppon thes pore men, whoe otherwyes will eate but could Crismas peyes and fare verey hardley."

For Scots news, the certainty thereof I dare not assure; but such as I have this day received, I send your lordship.

"The Earle Bodwell withe his assocyates has a porpose present in hand for the takinge the Kinge agayen into his handes. It is devised in this maner—there is a treyall appoynted for my lord of Angwishe, the Earle of Huntley and the Earle of Arell in Lithequo uppon Freydye neaxt. The Kinge was ernestley solisseted by the towen of Edenborrow, the Kerke, and the barrones, ether to supersed thear treyall or eles to trey them withein the towen of Edenborowe or sum other borrowe towen, that the towen myghte be masters, in case aney of them wear fowend giltey that thaye myghte have justes accordinge thear meritte. The Kinge alltogether refeused it and wold nether defer thear treyall nor allter the plase. So as my Lord Bodwell withe his confederates, to gether withe the kerke, barrones, and borrowes has agreed to prevent his porpose befor the prefixed daye, and that thear porpose maye the better be broughte to pase, the towen of Edenborowe hathe sent sum hagbutes to Lithequo withe the Kinge, as it wear to be a gard to his Majestie—but the treuthe is theye are to forther this present attemte of the Erle Bodwelles, whoe hathe appoynted all his hole frendes to mete at Jhedworthe this nexte Thorsdye at nighte, lettinge them to understand he will reyd into Liddisdaill uppon Satterdaye nighte; but his meaninge is to reyd into Lithequo uppon Satterdaye and Sundaye, and uppon Mundaye he porposes ether derectley bey compositsion, or undrectley by battell, to trey his good forten ether to have the Kinge in his handes ons agyen, or elles to lose all."

The principal noblemen joined with him in this action are the Duke, the Earl of Athole, the Lord Ogeltre, the lord of Dunne, the lord Jhonston, the lord of Fearnehurste, Hunthill and Hundeley, besydes Liddesdale, Easdall and the Borders, "the kerke barrones of Fife sid and borrowes, the Earle of Mare and the lord of Clinie," with all their forces and friends—who will willingly hazard themselves with my lord Bothwell. It was "concleuded" to have stayed a longer time, but they think the necessity of the time will give no longer permission than Monday next—for Bothwell's day of hearing was "pretended" till 4th November, and on that day expiring without his relief, he should he thinks be denounced a rebel, and being once put to the horn, it would take all his friends from him, which cause only hastens his purpose. I have sent this to your lordship "allmoste word by word" as it is come to me by one of Lord Bothwell's chief council, and therefore I trouble your lordship with this "my owen untowerd hand," as he desired secrecy. I do not think his purpose will hold, but must in duty certify your lordship of what I hear. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Oct. 31. **912.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

On information sent me of an intended day foray to be made by Will of Kinmont and his complices on Monday last in Northumberland, I commanded my constable Thomas Carlton to lie in wait for their return; but they not having held their journey, it fortuned that on his return homeward, he "lighte" upon two notorious evildoers to England—one an Englishman called Carrocke, the other a Scotsman "nicknamed" Bungell, and took them.

Digitized by Google

1593.

But the Captain of Bewcastle whom Carleton had called to his aid, carried away Bungell unknown to him. And though at parting he told Carleton that I should have Bungell sent if I required him, and on my writing for him, told my messenger that he had sent his deputy to me, and would send Bungell if I was not satisfied—yet contrary to this he let go the offender. This I consider no small contempt and scorning of my authority, and on the captain coming to me, I have ordered him to tarry in this town till her Majesty's pleasure be signified what shall be done to him for this indignity. For I hold myself so much dishonoured by the disobedience of any under me, that I must beseech her Majesty to countenance my orders in execution of my office, and praying your lordship to be a mean, "that at the leaste Thomas Musgrave maye be made to understand from her Majesty his contempte and th'abusses he hath done to me." For if unpunished, no officer here after will be obeyed. Attending your lordship's answer. Carlisle. *Signed:* T. Scroope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 5. **913.** WILLIAM FEILDINGE TO BURGHLEY.

I have waited here till now your direction with whom to leave "the treaties of Marche lawes and other wrytinges"—but knowing your lordship's other important affairs may have excluded this from remembrance, and being ready this week to leave for Richmondshire and lie near Richmond, I keep the above in safety with myself, to be delivered to such as your lordship appoints to receive them. Carlisle. *Signed:* Will'm Feildinge.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Nov. 17. **914.** CAPTAIN WILLIAM WALKER TO BURGHLEY.

Representing that he had been a poor member of the garrison of Berwick for 34 years as captain and lieutenant of one band, besides service spent in meaner calling, as the most part of the best of the town can attest—"and yf witness I had non, yet doth the markes I carie of any bodie gotten by the hands of the enimies well affirm the same." Yet for all this the Lord Chamberlain governor of the town has discharged him only for this reason—that at Midsummer last when the garrison was paid, he fell short of what was due to his company, but moving his friends, they joined in a suit that if he were continued in his place, the means to pay his men should be found. But though the governor was then agreeable to this, some enemies have moved him since to discharge the petitioner, who is thus undone and his men unsatisfied—for he being turned off cannot charge his friends and do himself no good. Confessing his fault as both evil and negligent and yet could show by good reasons how these "hindrances" came on him. Though this is no excuse, yet if others of his calling had been so severely dealt with they would have been in the same "predickamentt."

Humbly craving Burghley to order Sir John Selby, Sir William Reade, captains Erington and Selby to inquire into his behaviour and course of life since they first knew him—and the like to the mayor and corporation of Berwick, to report the truth. Humbly awaiting his timely answer, being deprived of his liberty, and under bond of 200*l.* not to leave Berwick without the governor's pleasure. Berwick. *Signed:* Wyll'm. Walker.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed:* As the true copy of a former letter "in November laste being the xvijth daye 1593."

Nov. 21. **915.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

I have this day received letters from Mr Bowes the ambassador

Digitized by Google

1593.

certifying his proceedings with the King and council for redress of the late outrage in Tynedale—whereby it appears that the King will deliver a gentleman on the 28th instant, either at Berwick or Alnwick, to lie till the principal faulters are entered for his relief, or the bill paid, with other things contained in the king's answer, which I inclose, perceiving also that Mr Bowes has "retournede upe the same"—and desire to know her Majesty's pleasure if she will accept the King's offer or not. As the day is short I have written to Mr Bowes, that I will be ready to receive the gentleman here at Alnwick on the 28th and have the plaintiffs ready also to swear their bill, if meanwhile I do not hear from her Majesty and the council to the contrary. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(1) (The bill of Tyndale.)

The inhabitants of Tyndale against William Ellott of Lawreston, Martyn Ellott of Bradley, the Laird of Mangerton, and William Armstrong called Kynmott and 1000 horsemen for taking 1005 head of nolt, 1000 sheep and goats, 24 horses and meares, burning an onsett and mill, and taking insight worth 300*l.* sterling, done 6th October 1593.

This complaint was exhibited by Nicholas Forster to the King and Council of Scotland at Jedburgh, and immediate redress promised, which is not yet obtained, and therefore I require present delivery for the outrageous attempt, and that the opposite warden may be directed to hold meetings for mutual justice according to the treaty of peace and lawes of the Marches, "the viijth of November 1593." *Signed:* John Forster.

¾ *p.* *Indorsed:* "The perticuler note of the bill of Tyndale."

(2) (The King and Council to Bowes.)

17th November 1593.—For answer to the bill of the inhabitants of Tyndale against Will Ellott of Lariston &c., "wheranente as ye have ben moste earneste with us, so may ye be a wytnes of the juste occasiones of the neccessarie delaye of your answeare, which nowe partlye bycause of our late disease, and partlie throughe absence of our warden and somme that yt behovede us to deall with for this matter, in respecte of the presente wante of officers to make Liddesdale answearable, and of somme new troubles falne out in the West Marches of this realme"—whereby we are moved to take the more on our self in token how we disallow such attempts to trouble the happy amity between your sovereign and us, and omitting all delays upon the appointment of new officers for Liddesdale and public meetings on the March when the days were longer, and weather better, and the dangers of such open meetings by great numbers of armed men, with quarrels and feuds standing among them, "we will fyle this bill ourselfe uppon three of the persones containede therin, to wytt, Will and Martyn Ellotts, and Will Armestronge of Kynmothe (beinge credeblelie enformede that Mangerton was not att this attempte)," and deliver a gentleman made worth the bill to the warden of the Myddle Marches of England or his deputy, at Berwick or his own house of Alnwick on the 28th instant or sooner, to remain till the principals are delivered for his relief or the bill paid, "which wilbe difficill inoughe to be gott done, consideringe the goods are fallen amonge the hands of such a multitude for the most parte vagabonds and unresponssall, dwelleinge in sundrie marches," and the men "billed as faulters" few in number and often disobedient. Besides as it has been the custom for open attempts filed by the princes, their commissioners, or the wardens on their honours, the single avail of the goods was always accepted, we require the same may be accepted here, as shall be received for the other attempt that gave occasion for the present one—whereby further attempts and hindrance of

Digitized by Google

1593.

justice may be cut away, since usually disorders rather increase than stay when impossibilities are strictly sought, and the good subjects of both realmes will sustain the chief loss, when the wicked people who have done the harm and given the occasion, will easily concur in mischief and pack up their differences with small mediation, after the princes and their officers have been so greatly inquieted therewith.

Till you may return us acceptation of this offer, which we look to receive in as friendly manner as we lovingly make it, and wish it may be with as much speed as possible, for the greater terror of the thieves,—we will be as diligent as possible to make the redress effectual, and officers appointed for Liddesdale and other needful places.

By his Majesties commandment. Jo. Thyrlestane, can., Sr Robt. Melvyne, Kokburne, Newbotle, Al. Haye.

2 *pp.* *Copy by Forster's clerk.* *Headed:* To the ambassador. *Indorsed.*

Nov. 26. **916.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

There is no news to tell, except that it is thought the King is about to make peace and unity between all his nobility, which I hope will hardly be brought to pass. Here our greatest war is between her Majesty's customer and Mr Perkinson the farmer of the same, whose controversies I fear will never end, for since my coming hither, I have not had so much trouble and ado in any one cause. Yet now the customer has found "suche a hoale in the farmer's coate," I do not think he will stir so much against the Queen's officers as before, who if they had not been assisted by me after receipt of your letter, would have got little justice.

"The cheife cause of my sending nowe is to be resolved of your lordshipes healthe and welldoinge, wherof I have herde somewhat to the contrarye. But I hope and pray to God for the amendment and bettering of your estate to his owne glorye. Only this, I am to advertise your lordship, that in longe and often laying of baite, I have at last caught a fishe (but not the same I wold fayne have had). This ys one M$_{r}$ Thomas Oglebye, a seminary preist and Scotsman lately comde owt of Flaunders (as he saythe him self) who landed in Scotland, but where, he will not confesse, but saith he was set on shoare with a shipp boate, which shipp afterwardes passed awaye into the sea, —not taking any haven, but only setting him on shoare. He wyll confesse no place where he was more then this—from alehowse to alehowse, and to the poorest townes and villages that he could fynde, fearing (as he sayth) his owne apprehension. Seying at that tyme the Scotishe estate so troblesome, as then in dede yt was, and suche searche and staye of all passages for such men as he, was perswaded by a frende of his to goe into England, where he made aboad (as he sayth) but one night, and yet that one night, he wyll not confesse where he was, but sayth he sitt on his horseback and walked on the moores all that night. But this is trewe, that in his returne backe agayne, at Norrham fourde uppon Satterday last the xxvth of this instant, he was going over, and his horses were ferryed over, and he in the boate ready to goe, who by good fortune was stayd with all his trash of papistrye which was in a cloke bagge with him—viz. his masse bookes, his little God Almighties oyle boxes, vestment, stoale, and all th'appurtenances to say masse withall. The worst is, his chalyce was but pewter." I must entreat your lordship for immediate direction, for I have to keep him in my own house, and two men watching him day and night—at no small charge, besides the fear of his escape. We have no prison here but "Haddockes Hole, a very bad prison, only for theves and murtherers."

I must also intreat your lordship "to consider a litle of my poore estate," and direct Mr Clopton at the pay here, to give me the half year's wages of the marshal's office—otherwise I can no longer keep house, having spent all I brought with me, and had no fresh supply since. I have now been here

Digitized by Google

1593.

three quarters of a year, "almost of myne owne purse without releafe of any bodye, save that which my lord my father of his honorable favoure dothe bestowe upon me."

I have sent my father "his confession (such as it is) under his owne hand, . . . but I hope ere longe to get more owt of him." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Nov. 26. **917.** SCROOPE TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I received your letter of the 8th "with the lettre to the Erle Bothwell" which I sent at once to him. He is in this town at present, the cause of his coming is "to travell with me the inlargement of the Capten of Beaucastell (whom for such abuse towards me as I have alreadie certefied to my lord Threasurer, I have under comaundement in this towne)." His lordship asked my help for convoy of these inclosed by post. By which, the state of the opposite frontiers, and what present favour he finds from his own sovereign, will be so fully advertised, "that I neede no further to dylate the same: but onelie to shewe (by the waye) that I can at no haude learne, that he hath any acceptable place in the kings affection or good opinion. In regarde whereof and because I both doubte that the Erle is fallen into the depest displeasure that may be with his prince, and knowe his disposicion to urge more open curteousies, then I feare maye stande with her Majesties favour to have affoarded him (the tyme and present state of things considered)," therefore I pray you to make known her Majesty's pleasure how to carry myself towards him.

I also desire my lord Treasurer's direction what allowance of powder I shall make to the soldiers here. My lord has the certificate of what remains of the store delivered here in my father's time; and I pray an acquittance for what was expended by him in defence of these borders. They are in good quiet, the season of the year and former times considered. Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

1¼ *pp. Holograph. Addressed:* "To the righte honorable my very lovinge frend Sir Roberte Cecill knighte, one of her Majesties most honorable pryvye counsell." *Indorsed.*

Dec. 7. **918.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

"Such newes as are credibly advertished unto me furth of Scotland, towching the combers and truble areasen betwixt the Lord Maxwell and the Larde Johnston, I have thought good to signify unto yow. Yesterday in thafternone, the Lorde Maxwell with a great force of his frendes, did assemble them selves together, and assaye the dimolishing and casting downe of one Mongo Johnston his howse at Lockerbye: where the Larde Johnston having called together his frendes, did incounter with the said lorde Maxwell, and haith not only kilde the sayd Lorde Maxwell himself, but verie many of his company. And that as I heare without any great harme to the larde Johnston or his frendes." Carlisle. *Signed:* T. Scroope.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "7 Dec. 1593. L. Scroope to my L., advertisinge Maxwels death, slaine by the Larde of Johnston."

Dec. 8. **919.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"This daye beinge Satterdaye and the viijth of this monthe, it plesed God to call Master Erringetun her Majesties controweler of her workes, and clarke of the checke of the musters, out of this world, whoe hathe lefte all his offeses beheynd him for youer lordshipe to despose uppon sum fitt mane

Digitized by Google

1593.

as shall best like youer lordshipe." At the earnest request and "entersession" of John Crane I have written the recommendation which he brings to your lordship. Yet holding the place I do, I must advise or impart to your lordship it is an office of great credit and trust, for if there should be any works or fortifications, he might deceive the Queen more than any other officer here. He must also be a man of good worth and credit, "ye and countenans," for it is the third place in the town; and he might either deceive her Majesty or else "hold all the captyens under his hand"; therefore he must be a man of discretion. I have "boweldley" given my opinion, only desiring one thing on behalf of the town "bothe pore and riche," that you will not give it to a man who is said to have written already, either to your lordship or to some of his friends to be a mean to you. It is Captain William Selby, and if he should get it, all the town would be weary of their places. I pray your lordship to "consell this to youerselfe, if it please you; I have hearin but dun my deutey."

Now I must intreat your lordship's direction touching the seminary priest of whom I wrote, for he is very "chargabell," besides the trouble of mind for fear of his escape. "He is a verey nottabell man if he wear whear he myghte be well excemind, and a dangerus mane for the estat. Her Majesties embassetur dothe often wryghte ernestley to have great care of him, and thinkes a great happeynes he is taken. I thinke it will prove he is a nInglishe mane. I have feyve names of his. I have byn greatley soughte to out of Scotland to yeuese him well—as by the Earle of Angwishe and the Earle of Arrell, beseydes divers other, wiche sheawes him to be a mane of sum worthe. For sum in Scotland have not stiket to saye openley, that thaye wold not care if all the frendes thaye have wear in prissen, so he wear lose, or that thay had lost all thaye have in the world for his libertey. If he prove but a prissoner, I thinke thear wold be near a thowsand crowens geven for him. I beleve his righte name will prove to be Robert Mefeld or Manfeld. It maye be Master Toplefe hathe hard of such a name. But I beseche youer lordshipe what ever he be, let me have youer derectsion what I shall doe withe him. . . . Berwike this viijth daye at paste x owers in the nighte." *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Dec. 8. **920.** BOWES TO BURGHLEY.

"Beinge lately advertised that Capten Nicholas Erington (comptroller and muster master in Barwic), is presently so visitted with sicknes, as threatneth to him shorter lyffe, then for his worthines and good service is to be wished,"—and considering that John Crayne has served 24 years in that office, and is a fit and worthy man for the place,—I have taken boldness to put your lordship in memory of his good deserts, and need not add further commendation. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Dec. 9. **921.** SCOTTISH COMPLAINTS AGAINST MUSGRAVE, &c.

28 June 1592.—Sir John Carmichael captain of the King's guard, William Hewme "maister stable," William Carmichael of Reidmyne, and the rest of the gentlemen in "his Majesties horse gairde," complain on Mr Orphire of Crofton, Thomas Musgrave captain of Bewcastle, for taking and "leninge" of said Mr Orphire's horse to Geordie Yrwen of Boneshawe to the away taking out of Faukland in Fyffe, one "browne stanit" horse, price 100*l.* sterling, a gray gelding called "Vallentyne" 100*l.* sterling, another gray gelding 33*l.* sterling, a brown gelding 33*l.* sterling, a gray gelding 16*l.* sterling, 2 black geldings, price "ylke peace" 20*l.* sterling, a "graie stanit"

Digitized by Google

1593.

horse 40*l.* sterling, a black gelding and a brown, 20*l.* sterling "the peace," a gray horse 16*l.* sterling, another, 20*l.* sterling, a black "rackin nage" 6*l.* sterling, a black "stanite" horse and a brown "hackney," 20*l.* sterling "a peace," silver, gold, and "claithes" 100*l.* sterling; "to the takinge, the said Thomas Musgrave hes as yet in his owne possession one of the said horse named 'Gray Vallentyne,' and for the reset and suppleinge of therle Boithwell, Master John Colven, the Lardes of Spoote, Burley, and Logie his Majesties declared tratoris and fugitives."

Same date.—"John Averieman provest of Fawkland, Robert Arnett and Johne Ballfeire balifes theire and remanent inhabitantes" of the said town, complain on said Thomas Musgrave, Walter Grame of Netherby, Richie Grame of the Breckinhill, "the provest, baliffes and towne of Careleill," for reset of "fower scoore horses and meares, golde silver insight abillimentes and ornamentes of theire bodies estamaite to fyve thousande pounde sterling and for the resett suppleinge of the foresaid earle Boithwell and remnant fugitives aforesaid."

Same date.—"Davie Murreye of Bawarde captaine of Fawklande," upon said Thomas Musgrave, William Grame of Myllies, Dobbie Hogson of Westende for reset, and said Dobbie Hogson for "lenninge of his horse to the waye takinge furthe of the wood of Fawkland, to Yrwen sonne to Edwarde Boneshawe, for x studde meares, viij stages, iij^{c} *l.* sterlinge;" and reset of said earl Bothwell and others.

Same date.—"Andro Mountreise of Stavenglene and remanent inhabitantes within the towne of Straveglene," upon the said Richie and Walter Grame, Robe Grame of Falde, Dickes Davie Grame, for taking and reset of 24 horses and meares, gold, &c. [*as above*] 200*l.* sterling, and reset of Bothwell and others.

Same date.—"James Duglas balif of Kynroshe, Robert Reade and remnant inhabitantes of the towne of Kyngroshe," upon said Walter and Richie Grame, Hutchins Andro Grame, William Grame of Rosetrees, for reset of 36 horse and meares, insight, &c. [*as above*] 800*l.* sterling, and reset of Bothwell, &c.

Same date.—"Sir James Balfor of Bomlene and remnant inhabitantes of the towne of Bomlye and Mylles," upon said Ritchie and Walter Grame, and Will of the Myllhill for taking and reset of 18 horse and meares, insight, &c. [*as above*] 100*l.* sterling, and reset of Bothwell and others.

Same date.—"William Shawe of Scurffye," upon said Richie and Walter Grame for taking and reset of 10 horse and meares, insight, &c. [*as above*] 100*l.* sterling.

Same date.—"Marke Steinston (?) provest of Innerkethinge" and other inhabitants there, upon said Will Grame, Wat Storie of Howe ende, Syme Talor of Harper hill, for reset of 38 horse and meares, insight, &c., 1000*l.* sterling, and reset of Bothwell and fugitives.

Same date.—"Alixander Stewarde of Queinfarrye" and inhabitants of said town, upon "the baliffe of Broughe, Dobbie Hodgson of the West ende" for reset of 16 horse and meares, insight, &c., 1400*l.* sterling, and supply of Bothwell and others.

29 June 1592.—"The provest and baliffes of Kreakembut" and other inhabitants, upon Mr Dalston esquire, Dickes Davie Grame, "for reset of 24 horse and meares, insight, &c., 2000*l.* sterling, and of Bothwell and fugitives.

Same date.—"Sir James Sandylandes of Kalder, and the said inhabitantes" upon said Thomas Musgrave, Walter and Richie Grame, and Jocke Grame of Peirtree, for taking and reset of 150 horse and meares, insight, &c., 2000*l.* sterling, and supply of Bothwell and others.

Same date.—"Donken Wione (?) of Bannickburne and the remnant inhabitantes of St Trenyons kirke," upon Sandy Grame sonne to Thomes Geordie, for taking and reset of 30 horse and meares, insight, &c., 500*l.* sterling, and reset of Bothwell and others.

Digitized by Google

1593.

Same date.—"James Sirnteley (?) in Pentlande, Thomas Graye of Karling leepes, and thinhabitantes of Pentlande, Sayline mylle, Eddleston kirke, John Haye and the teanantes of Awwhenbrigges, upon Brades Robie the Grame, Jocke his brother," for taking and reset of 80 horse and meares, insight, &c., 500*l.*, and reset of Bothwell and others.

[Here a complaint by John earl of Morton lord Maxwell warden of the West Marches and steward of Annandale against Richies Will Grame, Wattie Grame of Netherbye and 7 or 8 Grames and Stories is cancelled.]

5 *pp. Copy by Scrope's clerk. Indorsed:* "Scottes complayntes receyved from the Erle of Morton by his clarke James Rig, the ixth of Decembre 1593." *Also by Burghley:* "For wronges doon 1592 by Musgrave and the Greames in asistance of the Erle Bothwell."

Dec. 19. **922.** DECLARATION BY THOMAS MUSGRAVE.

"My lord Bothwell, because his man * toke away my presoner,† hath set doune under his hand to enter the presoner agane and his man for his offenc, wich I dare promes shalbe done within xx days I com home; and I humbly pray your lordship to wryt to my lord Scrop for his favor, and I shalbe carfull to do all dutefull serves to my pouer." *Signed:* Tho. Musgrave.

Holograph. The date added by Burghley. Indorsed.

Dec. 19. **923.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Mr Clopton "being him self diseased and not able to travell," sent his son and chief clerk here with the treasure, who arrived on the 8th and made a full pay to the satisfaction of all, "wherby your lordship hath some interest and gayne, the maynifold blessinges and prayers of a number here, bothe ryche and poore, wherof no doubt but some of there intercessions wilbe I hope avaylable for the bettering of your lordshipes health." I should greatly wrong Mr Clopton if I did not give him due commendation for his honest and substantial dealing in this pay.

Now I have been here so long without entertainment from her Majesty, or any supply of money (having spent all and more than I brought with me) that I was "forced even for very want," to ask the marshal's fee for last half year, which they willingly would have paid—but Sheperson the treasurer's man would not consent to this without your lordship's warrant; and I had to give him my bill either to procure the same for this and time to come, or to repay the money. My want is such that I had to do it, or leave the place which is so chargeable. The sum is 128*l.*, out of which I had to pay the provost marshal 8*l.* for his half year's fee. I pray your lordship to grant your warrant for this and future "enterteignement," or else that I be discharged and another appointed. "For I protest unto your honor, a yeares service (which wilbe nowe at Our Lady day) is more then I can well with my case gyve her Majestie without enterteignment. A sufficient tyme I hope your lordship wyll consider, for one of my rancke and abylitie to have served thus longe for nothinge! Which in very dede I could not have contynued hitherto, had I not had some small helpes from my lord my father. Wherof I doubt not but your lordship will have dewe regarde, which I leave to your honours best consideracion."

Mr Clopton's son and officers have showed me an abstract of charges of the works here which they have paid and taken order for, being 700 "and odde poundes" as by the copy herewith enclosed will appear. With these works (except for mending the pier and bridge and some of the town walls, for which they have your warrant for 300*l.* or thereabouts) I am altogether

* Written above in Burghley's hand—"yong lard of Whyttaw."

† "Another Armstrong"—written above.

Digitized by Google

1593.

unacquainted. They have no warrant for the rest, nor do I see where it should be bestowed. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

I beseech your lordshipes resolutiou for the priest of whom I wrote, still in my custody, who is both a great charge and trouble of mind to me, being still watched by two men day and night. "If yt be not thought upou, yt will happelye be a meanes to have her Majesties service slackned in such like causes hereafter."

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet damaged.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(Abstract of works.)

"An abstracte of the charges of the worckes for the yeare 1593, and by whome every worckes is warraunted under their handes, vizt."

Extracts.

Gravelling the "longe bridge," 16*l.* 5*s.* 3½*d.*; the same bridge, 93*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.*; the pier, 148*l.* 14*s.* 4½*d.*; the old "pallyce," windmills, "pallyce at thollye Ilande" 125*l.* 18*s.* 3½*d.*; "gravelinge the church waye" 31*s.* 6*d.*; "Farne Ilande" 11*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*; officer's fees 152*l.* 15*s.* Sum total 738*l.* 15*s.* 8¾*d.*

1 *p.* *The several officers' names written on margin.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 26. **924.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

The desire to hear of your lordship's health, rather than any great matter, causes me to write. Yet one thing, confirmed by two separate advertisements from Scotland since my brother's coming from thence, I cannot conceal, viz.—News is come to Edinburgh of 48 Spanish ships at "Bayon in Portugall" well furnished with men and "implementes of warre." Wherof three are of 800 tons a piece—thought to be bound for Scotland, and to make "there randevous" in France. The companies of Dunkirk are ordered to be ready "at an instant."

The King here is much doubted, for he continues to favour "the papistes faction, as by granting a newe commission of late to Huntleye for the leavying of his countrey to the destruction of Malcomtoshe and his countrey."

At my brother's coming away, it was thought the King and Queen would remove to Sterling; which I think is altered at the earnest suit of the people of Edinburgh, "who have offred verie largelye to gyve xv^{en} thousand poundes Scottes (which is about xiiij^{en}c*li.* sterling),* towardes the charges of her lying in, besides all the spices and wyne that shalbe spent during that tyme." It is thought this will cause the Queen to stay at Edinburgh.

"If yt wyll please your honour to favoure me so muche as that I may have some direction for my preist here, yt shalbe a warnyng to me otherwise, hereafter ever to be too busye in the like service agayne—for that I fynde bothe the care, the troble and the chardge to be too great.†

If your lordship has not yet determined on a comptroller here, there is one here who desires your lordship would but try him in the "vacasion tyme for on yeare, and then see his doinges and caste upe his accountes—and if he prove not a better husband for the Quenes Majestie then hathe hetherto byn fowend, then put him oute withe disgrase." It is captain Bowyear whom I once sent to your lordship with "the mapes and plotes of Barwike and the peare." He is a very honest and discreet man, and I dare say will do a great deal more for her Majesty's service, at much less charge thau heretofore. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

* Thus a pound Scots was then equal to 1*s.* 10⅔*d.* † The remainder holograph.

Digitized by Google

1593.
Dec. 31. **925.** JOHN CLOPTON TO BURGHLEY.

According to your honour's letter of 29 October last, I repaired towards Berwick to make the pay for the half year ended at Michaelmas, but on the way finding myself "not helthfull in bodye to hold forth that jorney," returned home, sending my son and servants to Berwick with the treasure, accompanied by my kinsman Mr Asheton, receiver of the Duchy lands in Lancashire, to assist them. They have, with help of Christofer Sheperson Mr Bowes' clerk in the reckonings, paid the garrison and all works done for the half year, &c., as will appear by the enclosed brief note.

As the charges for the works seem great to me, I enclose an abstract by the surveyor, showing what they are, and by whose warrant begun.

Since receipt of the Queen's warrant and your honour's letter for monthly pay to the soldiers sent from Berwick to Carlisle by Mr John Carey deputy governor, I have paid them, viz., 2 captains and fifty men each, monthly, and will continue the same. Which payments I must deduct from the Queen's revenue in my hands, and pray your honour to be allowed the same in my account at Candlemas next, when I shall attend on your honour to know your pleasure. Sledwich. *Signed:* John Clopton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

1593–4.
Jan. 4. **926.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

The Lord Zouche her Majesty's ambassador, arrived here on Wednesday the 2^d^ instant, whom I received with such entertainment "as his worthynes requyred and a towne of warre wold affourde,"—who means to stay here a few days till he hears from the King. Thus much, "upon vehement suspitions and conjectures which I gather touching the Kinges inclinacion and good meanyng towardes us," I shall declare my opinion, which is—"that what promises or fayre wordes so ever the kinge shall gyve us, or doe wee what we can to gett his kyndenes, yet will he when he gettes his tyme and his owne turne served, gyve us the slippe,"—as these inclosed advertisements will show your honour.

I must recall to your honour's memory my former motion for allowance of the marshal's fee, for otherwise I must repay it at Our Lady day, and give up the place, having then served a whole year for nothing—whereof my chiefest hope is your lordship will have due consideration. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Jan. 10. **927.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have "this ix^th^" received a letter from the council and one from your lordship. The council desire me to send the priest in my custody to the Bishop and Dean of Durham, but as he has been somewhat sickly and weak, and therefore not well able to ride, I thought it best to stay him 3 or 4 days, till his helth serves him better, with assurance that he will be forth coming, God willing.

"My lord Zouche was into Edenborowe the vth of this monthe and the Kinge is loked for ther this daye."

Your lordship says that I have written two letters on behalf of two "severall" men for the comptroller's place—which is so indeed, and might show fickleness and uncertainty if I could not answer it. I wrote first for Master Crane at his earnest request, knowing what I said of him to be true, and also his long continuance in the place under Master Bartun and Master Erringetun, has bred in him a "resonabell perfettnes" in many things. For proof of which we much miss him here now, for I cannot take the muster this quarter, or have the books of accounts and reckonings made up

Digitized by Google

1593–94.

this half year, nor the warrants; so we are in great disorder, and I would your lordship with my father might dispatch him back. "And nowe lett me a littyll exceuse my laste letter wryghten for Master Boyer." I thought it my duty to advise what was "fite for her Majesties serves and most profitabell for her pourse," although no suit was made to me by any but Master Crane. Yet knowing the sufficiency of Master Bowyer, who has much better skill in fortification and this kind of works than Master Crane, being a man who has travelled over the world, and not only seen the best fortifications, but carried away much, as your lordship would find if you knew him —and a man redy with his pen, and knowledge to make a pound go as far as any—these were the reasons for my writing. Now if it please your lordship to decide this controversy, I will give my "folishe" opinion—I think it would please Master Crane and not hinder her Majesty's service if he were made clerk of the check and musters, and Master Boyer comptroller of works, which is the only office touching her Majesty's profit and service.

I must intreat your lordship not to let my lord my father know that I have written on the matter—for I have not written to him. "But your lordshipe maye aske my lord, of youerselfe, whear he is that he him selfe presented to you at Tiballtes* withe the plottes of Berwike? And so to talke withe him forther as beste shall seme in youer wisdome."

Again praying your lordship not to show him my letter, so he will take it ill for two respects—one that I have not written to him—the other, that I have written against Master Crane. "Barwike this xth at vj a cloke in the morninge." *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 26. **928.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Although I know you have the affairs of Scotland now plentifully from all hands, yet give me leave, "to bestowe like the poore widowe, my talent also in dischardge of my dewtye," of what I hear, but cannot affirm their truth.

I sent the priest on his amendment of health, under escort of 6 garrison men and a man of Lord Huntingdon's, "this xxiijth day" to Durham, as the council directed.

The Scottish news is—"the Governor of Roane called Monsieur du Valeraies, hath written from thence to his lieutenant in the Newhaven in France, called capten Gud John, that he shall wryte into Scotland by his moyance with the merchantes of the said Newehavens lettres, and send into Scotland to merchantes of Edenbroughe, six thowsand crownes of the sonne, to be bestowed on corne for the victuelling of Newhaven, with other provisions, as herringes, salmon, powlder, and shott for munition." To verify this, 10 or 12 ships are ready to ship wheat and the other provisions for Newhaven, to sail before the 15th February, and some of them are being laden in Scottish ports, and their charter parties are made to the town of "Deipe."

I am informed the said Monsieur du Valeraies has written that the leaguers' pretence is only to "wrack" the French King, and to subdue England by means of the Spanish forces, part of which are already at Blowat in "Britannie," and the rest to rendezvous there, till the troops are refreshed, and shipping prepared at "Crossick" and other ports in Brittany, to land them on the north of Scotland, where Huntly and his faction command. "This platt is set downe at Madrill by the King of Spaigne and letters sent to Monsieur du Valeraies to enterteigne all Scottesmen that shall come to Newhaven, to make that nation furnishe the leaguers. For some Scottesmen brought lettres to the King of Spaigne to Madrill, and were dispatched in vj daies after there arryving there.

* Theobald's, then Lord Burghley's house.

Digitized by Google

1593-94.

Ther is a shippe to come from Cales in Spaigne eyther to London or els to Leath in Scotland loaden with figges, rasins, and secke wynes." She belongs to Hollant, for the Scottish ship passed away under a great colour of falsehood, and left her merchants at Cales. The pilot came to Scotland with letters to some of the nobility. A "speciall eye" should be had to the merchants of that ship, chiefly one "William Fowlers," for letters and other weighty matters will be found in her. Huntly's principal man is revolted to Athol. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 26. **929.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Since making up these inclosed I hear from a friend as "of trothe" that 2000 Spaniards are to be sent to Roane before the last of March, out of Spain or Dunkirk. Coronell Simple is to go to Scotland with provisions ere the Spaniards arrive from Blowat, and to see if the Scottish earles and lords remain constant. Also two "frigottes" are to come from Spain to Newhaven with great treasure of gold and silver to Monsieur du Valeraies governor of Rouen, which comes from Madrill "directed to Heynninty." And an ambassador sent by the pope to the leaguers against the French king. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

½ *p. From the indorsement, evidently a postscript to last letter.*

Feb. 15. **930.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Although I have not written so often as I was wont or would do, I pray you to impute it nether to want of love or duty, but only want of matter—and finding that your lordship has not kept court through sickness.

Of Scottish news I can say little, but what I hear among the common sort of people "as markett newes," whose rumours give out some alteration between these two realms—which I refer to your lordship's wise forecasting, as one not easily brought to consent to war without good ground—"knowing that the Queene hath alreadie so manie irons in the fyer, as I feare she shall nead no moe occasions to emptie her purse; and that anie warre maie easyer be begonne then well ended." If such be I must pray your lordship to despatch Mr Crane, for else things here cannot be put in order, as the musters, or the books and accounts.

It would also be fit that Mr Vernon be "talked withall" as to providing victuals. And that some one be ordered to take charge in the ordnance office. For Sir Simon Musgrave being an old man, and unable by sickness, has been but once here at midsummer last, since my coming near a twelve month since; he stayed but 3 weeks to get his pay &c., and left no one in his place. At Christmas last when I refused to sign his books, thinking them very large, he sent his son to entreat me to do so, and to remain here to take order—"who so soone as his turne was served, the monye paid, and he having sold iiij or v gunners roomes to men very unfitt for those places, returned from hence presentlie." I hear he is now at court suing for his father's place in reversion—whose ill beginning makes me fear a worse success, if he gets it. But I say no more than that the office of master of ordnance of the north is a very great charge, and needs one of great trust and sufficiency, and leave it to your wisdom.

Praying your lordship most humbly, to remember that Our Lady day "is neare hand," when my covenant comes out. In which place I cannot serve longer without better allowance, and desire your favour either for one or other. Your own warrant to Mr treasurer will suffice. I hope your lordship will think it sufficient for me to serve her Majesty a whole year "on myne owne purse." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Digitized by Google

1593–94.
Feb. 16. **931.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

"By vertue of her Majesties commission directed to my lord of Durham, and his lordships lettres to me, I came to this towen not without daunger, as God and they that were with me upon the the waye, doe very well knowe. But I had rather venture my life then seme any waye undutyfull to her highnes, or to geve occasioun to any of my unfrendes to take advantage againste me. Since the tyme of my cominge hether, I have kept my self in this homely inne, whiche I feare would muche hurt that litle healthe I have, if I shoulde contynewe longe in this p[lace]." I therefore beseech you to be a mean to her Majesty to stand "my gratious ladye, whome wyttinglye I did never offende in my life," but ever served her with diligence—and my doings being examined, I hope in God I shall be returned home with credit," and to their blame that sekes secretlye and unjustlye to charge me." I gave strict order to my dependants and tenants to obey the orders of the Lord Warden, and crave your favour now, as my lord of Durham says he has no answer from you to his letters concerning me. Durham. *Signed:* John Forster.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: a tree between the letters R. S.*

Feb. 29. **932.** CRANE TO BURGHLEY.

Thanking your lordship for your honourable goodness to me, for which I shall be wholly devoted during life, there remains of the provision for the works done last year "a good proportion of timber, coales, iron and latthes," which my lord Chamberlain ordered me to keep in my custody, though the office of works is not contained in her Majesty's gift to me of "the comptroller of the checque and musters," till your pleasure is known. Which office, though "of no greate momente, by reason it is but accidental," and the officer has no allowance unless the works exceed 200*l.* in value and under 500*l. per annum*, when he gets 12*d.* a day "and so forthe," and the office is one "of trouble and greate attendance, yea and of greate suspition," yet requires an officer and has been always conjoined with the other, both in Mr Grimston, Mr Jenison and Captain Erington's times—for which two last I was deputy, and discharged the duty with due regard to her Majesty's service and satisfaction of the garrison and townsmen, who could testify if required, and as the works for the half year ending at Lady day next must be made up engrossed and signed, which I cannot do, unless authorized by your lordship and the lord governor, and I dare say "under your honourable pacience," there is none here can do it as hitherto but myself,—therefore if it please you to authorize me, my service shall be ready, asking no allowance for making up the books till your lordship has determined. "Thus humblie beseching your honour to pardon my boldnes, I committ your good lordship to thAlmightie . . . with encrease of muche honour under our moste gracious sovereigne, whose prosperous and happie raigne over us the Lorde God contynue in many yeares of yeares. Barwick this laste of February 1593." *Signed:* John Crane.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1593–94.
Jan.–Feb.] **933.** BOTHWELL'S PETITION TO ELIZABETH.

"Petitione frome the Erle Bothuell.—

1. That it may pleis hir Majeste instruct hir embassador to interceid for his peace and to resave informatioun in privat maner of him or sum of his at his bygoing.

2. If his peace be refused, that it may pleis hir highnes of hir bountie to respect his necessiteis since he hes dedicat him selff wholly to hir service.

Digitized by Google

1593–94.

3. That he may knaw hir Majestis plesour if he may without offence at sum tyme repair in England for his savetie, in respect his continuall abode in Scotland indangere boith him selff and his frendes. And heirupone he desyred a warrand under the hand of one of the counsel.

To all theis he humly craved befoir the day foirsaid answeris in particulaire." *No date or signature.*

½ *p. Contemporary hand. Indorsed as title.*

[1593–94. **934.** MEMORANDUM OR REPLY THEREON.

"To the second. Except thair be moir certainty found in the King nor is looked for, suerlie this man wald not be cast of, his necessitie is suche as I am aschamed to wreit bot I am to insist as I salbe commanded from thence.

For his remaning in England, I have schawin that the restraint was not for his hurt, bot on th'one pairt to try the kings sinceritie and on th'other to wis him if he remaned heir, to remaine moir orderly and privatlie nor he did befoir. As of auld the Erlis of Murray and Mortoun banischit for the tyme and restraned at thair princis requeist, was contentit to do. And as for a warrand, I have schawin him thei socht no suche thing bot only the word of a gentill man for the tyme apointed to negotiat betuix this estait and them."

½ *p. In same handwriting. Indorsed:* "Particular informacion fra Y."

1593–94.

March 8. **935.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

Lord Herries has informed me that the King means to impose on him the office of warden of this opposite West March, which he will not accept without her Majesty's "likinge," and has entreated me to be a mean to procure the same with all expedition. He offers his best services to her Majesty, saving his duty to his own sovereign, and "by reason of his importunacie," I could not refuse to promise to lay the matter before your lordship, as you know his "deserving and Romishe affeccion," better than I do,—for her highness's pleasure or at least your good advice to me, with speed.

I am greatly beholden for the Council's late letters touching Thomas Musgrave deputy captain of Bewcastle, whom as directed, I have commanded to remain in this city, till your and their farther pleasure. As he has now submitted to me, and promised due service in his charge for the future, and his abode here will be more chargeable than his ability may well bear,—if it please your lordships to cast into oblivion his late conduct, and restore him to his charge, he will conduct himself so as to deserve your favour hereafter. Carlisle. *Signed:* T. Scroope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

March 11. **936.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I find in your letter of 26th February not only the amendment of your health but also your acceptance of my "rude" letters on her Majesty's service. And as your lordship is fully informed of all matters in Scotland, "seeing my self am put in so small trust therewith," I write no more thereof than necessary, desiring only there may be care had of this town in my unworthy charge, as is fit there should.

Touching Mr Richard Musgrave's answers enclosed in your letter. First, he confesses that Sir Simon was but once here in the year. In the second, that Sir Simon left orders with the master gunner to execute his office. It may be true, and so may my objection, that nothing was done. For since

Digitized by Google

1593–94.

Christmas, when Captain Selby went to Sir Simon's, and how they agreed, I know not,—and on his return on "my often chyding and compleyning," there have been 14 carriages for ordnance made up, and some things of small moment done.

For the third part, his son coming here at Christmas for his pay, &c., my only mistake was "Richard" for "John" as I did not know them. But he that was here consented to sell a "roome" to one John Barnard of this town, which was bought of Sir Simon's butler. Of this I do not complain as a fault, for I had rather see a very mean man appear, than a name only, whereof there be too many in that office." Another, named John Sainct, is to have a gunner's "roome," sold by one Mr Conyers a pensioner. "I do not doubt but others may be fownde owt, if I wolde be curiouse in seekinge! But I could sooner fynd faultes then have sufficient authorytie to amend theme."

Referring these matters to your wisdom, I am only doing my duty in signifying them. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

March 24. **937.** PAY AT BERWICK.

The reckoning between Robert Bowes esquire treasurer of Berwick and William Clopton esquire for the treasure received for the garrison and charges paid for the first half year beginning the last of September 1593 and ending 24 March next following.

Total receipt from the receivers of York, Northumberland and Lincoln (including 85*l.* 12*s.* 9¼*d.* balance in his hands for 1593), 6085*l.* 12*s.* 9¼*d.*

Payments [detailed] to the Lord Hunsdon governor, and other officers military and civil, the garrison &c. [detailed], 6791*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* Thus surplusage beyond the receipts 705*l.* 15*s.* 8¾*d.*

Note of sums remaining unpaid to the governor and several of the officers and pensioners to be answered at Michaelmas next, 633*l.* 8*s.* 11¾*d.*

Surplusage due Mr Clopton 72*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

3 *pp.* *Indorsed.* *Note on margin by Burghley's clerk:* "horse 80, foote bandes 600."

March 24. **938.** NOTE OF HALF-YEAR'S WORK AT BERWICK.

Between last of September 1593 and 24 March next following.

Extracts.

On the long bridge over Tweed, ward and watch houses, bridges and rails about the town walls, the new gate, and making a gate in the "Cunny garthe," 41*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*

Glazing windows of the fort of Holy Island &c., under charge of Sir Williame Reade, 4*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*

The powder house at Norham Castle, 10*s.* 2*d.*

Sum total 120*l.* 5*s.* 9½*d.*

Signed: Exr. per Johẽm Crane, Will'm Acrigge.

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

1594.

April 4. **939.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Though your lordship is better advertised of Bothwell and his proceedings than I can make you, yet I think good to signify what I hear—"viz. that uppon Mundaye laste in the afternoone, the Lord Bothwell accompanyede with three score horse or thereaboute, did enter Scotlande, being greatlie dismayede for that noe greater companey did repaire unto him; and soe did

Digitized by Google

1594.

ryde by Hawdenrige towards the Mosse tower wher his partie did abyde for him. In this meane tyme, my lord Hume with fyve hundrede horse, the Lards of Cesfourde and Buckcleughe with foure hundrede horse, did lye in Kelsoe, all three haveinge commissione to resiste Bothwells entrie, but in respecte of some doubte that my lord Hume hade in Cesfourde and Buckcleughe that they should favoure Bothwell, the said lord Hume rode from Kelsoe to Heckells and soe into the Mars. Cesforde and Buckcleughe rode both to Hallydon, appoynteinge to meate the nexte morneinge, wherof my lord Bothwell beinge advertisede, came to Kelsoe with six hundrede horse and lodgede their and all his companey till Teusdaie att eighte of the clocke in the morneinge, and then sett forwarde towards Leithe. My lord Hume did gather his partie togeather and followede speedelie towards the kinge; so that this Thursdaie morneinge the kinge and my lord Humes partie approchede neare Leithe, beinge to the number of foure hundrede horsemen. The Lord Bothwell with his companey beinge aboute fyve hundrede horse, issuede oute of Leathe, and offerede to gyve the onsett to the kinges partie eaven in the mouthe of the ordynance, and uppon the joyneinge, Bothwells companey helde of towards Nedree, and then did returne and gyve the onsett, the kings people intrensheinge them selves in Leithe croftes; and their Bothwell overthrewe my lord Humes companey and the reste, and hath slaine to the number of fiftie of the kings partie, and but one of his slaine—the king him selfe standeinge att the Parkheade lookeinge one and seinge the conflicte. The lord Bothwell did retyre him selfe unto Dawkeithe, and as yt is thoughte, he wilbe this daie in Leathe againe, and both parties are gathereinge againe their poweres. The Erll of Atholls companey is not yett come to Bothwell, but he is lookte for this daie with two thousand men. This worde hath ben sente unto me by one that did assure me he did see the same." At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 4. **940.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have been too long in writing to your lordship, because "the secret managing" of these weighty matters by those who have been put in trust thereof, prevented me. But now Lord Hume being appointed the King's lieutenant of all this country "hereaway," has been "this seven nightes and more," gathering all the force he could either by his commission or his own friendship, giving out that whenever Bothwell entered Scotland, he should run in and spoil England—causing Sir John Selby and me to stand on guard —he in the country and I in the town and bounds.

"Upon Monday last being the fyrst of Aprill, thErle Bothwell came to Warke about ix^{en} of the clock in the mornynge, and remayned there till yt was one; at which tyme he departed with his company into Scotland, being not above three score horse, by reason he was disapointed by a comandment of Sir John Forster which was this—ther was Mr Henry Woddrington with him a yonge gentleman of Northumberland, who had with him one hundreth horsemen most of them gentlemen of his owne kynredd, all being well horsed and furnished, him self with v very good spare horses. All thes beinge ready to goe with him, Sir John Forsters commandment came that none upon payne of deathe should enter Scotland with him, and that who so ever did enter Scotland with therle, he wold presently enter upon his landes and goodes—which sudden alteracion did greatly amaze and greave the Erle, and discontent the gentleman. Nevertheles the erle passed with his three score men towardes a howse of his owne called the Mosse Tower, being fayne to passe by in the sight of Kelsey, where I wyll nowe leave him for a tyme in his passage towardes his howse, and put your lordship in remembrance of the lord Hume, who (as I said before) had bene levying and gathering of his forces, and nowe against this

Digitized by Google

1594.

Monday morning, appointed all his said companye to mete him at a place called Eckles a frendes howse of his owne, within ij° myles of Kelsey, where they were to take consultacion what to doe. And so passing on from thence, went to Kelsey where he met with Buckleughe and Cesford with there forces. But belike he not putting too great trust in theme, had there a certen conference with them (having vowed and protested unto the king before, that Bothwell should never enter one foote into Scotland, but that the one of theme should dye for yt), (and that he wold eyther bring Bothwell alyve or dead to the King). Yet notwithstanding he was contented at this tyme to leave Kelsey and him selfe returnyng backe againe to Eckles, where he lay all that night, Cesford and Buckleughe ech of them parting a severall way also. Nowe must I returne to Bothwell againe, who in this meantyme was still passinge betwene Warck and his owne howse the said Mosse tower, where commyng about v a'clock the same afternoone, there met him of his frendes betwene iiij^{or} and v hundreth horse; wherupon he presently went towardes Kelsey, where he quyetlie entred and lodged all night, by reason of the Lord Humes sudden passing from thence before; meanynge the next mornynge being Tewsday, to take his journey towardes Leeth, where he was to mete with the Lord Ogiltree and divers others his frendes, there meanynge to staie till he heare from therle of Athell and other of his frendes who are upp also already in armes on Fyfe syde.

On Tewsday at night therle Bothwell came to Dawkeathe accompaned with iiij^{or}cth horse, where met him the Lord Ogiltree with one hundreth horse, all shott. They stayd at Dawkeath till ij° howers before day and then marched forward to Leethe with his companye being about vcth horse, and there staid upon the sandes, putting owt scuriers till day light, and then came into Leeth, him self and his companye. About 8 of the clock in the mornynge on Wednesday, word came to Bothwell that the kinges companye was commyng forward to him—wherupon he drewe owt all his companyes. But then the kinges companye came not forward, and so he drewe in his companyes agayne into Leethe. About one of the clock in the afternoone the Kinges companye came forward accompaned with the Lorde Hume, the Master of Glames, the Laird of Wiemes, the Master of Gray and his guarde with iiij^{or} ensignes of footemen, besides a great nomber of other footemen to the nomber of xiiij^{en}cth, and the Lord Humes horsemen, being about vcth horse, with thrie cannons drawne owt of the castle; which, when the lord Bothwell see thes forces, he drewe him self towardes them, but fynding him self too weake to encounter with theme, and perceaving that his owne companyes were subjecte to the cannons both of the feild and castle, by thadvice and counsell of his capteus, he drewe him self to a place called Nedderye ij° myles of Edenbroughe, whither the lord Hume came forward with his horsemen and some footemen. And so therle Bothwell drawing to the hight of the hill, there made his prayers him self and all his companye to Almightie God, and withall cryed 'Courage for God and the Kirke,' and openly spoke thes wordes—'Queene Elizabeth of England shall knowe this dayes worke, that I wyll eyther dye or live here!'

In his forewarde was Coronell Boyd and Hercules Steward therles brother, who gave the fyrst charge. And next to them the Lord Ogiltree, Mr Thomas Crainston and Nedderye. And in the rere ward therle him self, Mr John Colvile and capten Hamilton who was the chefe director amongst theme.

The lord Hume staying at the foote of the hill, having a myer betwene the companyes, for his strengthe, and disadvantage to therle Bothwell, notwithstanding Bothwelles forces commying forward chardged them; wherupon the lord Hume was dryven to flee and all his companye foote and horse. There are divers slayne and many taken, the chace holding even to Edenbroughe gates—so as therle Bothwell had them in his mercye, to use as he list, which the kinge him self, being at the Parke end of the Crage, was an eye witnesse therof. This being done, therle Bothwell returned to

Digitized by Google

1594.

Dawkeath, there refreshed his horses and so returned back to Leeth, and there remaynes . . . .* Prayenge youer lordshipe to perdun the faultes of this letter for that it was wryghten in hast." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

"Be shewer my good lord, that all in this letter is verey trewe . . . . You did wryghte to me in youer letter of the xxxth of Marche, to be carefull for the sendinge in of the packett. I was as carefull as possebell myghte be, and sent them presentley awaye, but it is growen so dangerus nowe as that non cane pase, bothe companeyes beinge in the feld. But if aney mane will scape, he that I sent will scape.

Tuchinge youer lordshipes other poynt for my lord Bodwelles beinge at Yorke, I assewer youre lordshipe, sines I reseved the rebeucke from her Majestie and youer lordshipe for resevinge him in the towen, I never sines meddeld or mad withe him, nether have I had aneythinge to doe withe him, nether knoe I aney thinge of his counsell. But sens the reseyte of youer lordshipes letter, beinge willinge to satisfey youer lordshipe in all you shall ever command me, I have byn carefull to enquier the matter, and I feynd, by verey good assewerans, that it was trewe that he was at Dorhame the xxth of Marche and went towardes Yorke the 21, and was ther the 22, 23 and the 24, uppon wiche daye he passed backe thorowe Toplife, havinge byn warned to be taken by on Master Rookesbey the secretarey ther by order from the counsell ther. His escape was verey sudden thorrowe secret intellegens; he was fayen to reyd out of his howes a backe waye, and to reyd in his hose witheoutt boutes.

His goinge thether was as I heare bey the persuasion of sum of his compeney for the beyinge sum thinges nedfull for the provission of this his pretended jhorney. This is all I cane learne for the accomplishinge youer honers plesser."

5 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed:* "4 Apr. 1594, being Thursday. Mr John Carey to my lord." *Wafer signet as before—clear impression.*

April 5. **941.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

"As I have advertised unto your lordshipe of the beginnyng of therle Bothwell's progresse (which had a showe of better successe then I feare he wyll have, unlesse he be better backt then I see any lykleyhood of), even so I wyll holde on as I can get advertismentes, to the end or sequele therof.

Nowe yt may please your lordshipe to understand (beginnyng where I lefte in my last lettre which was upon Wednesdaye being the third of this instant), at which tyme the Lord Bothwell had gyven the Kinges companyes that conflict which was about three of the clock in the afternoone, he returned (as I have wryt in my former lettre) to Dawkeath agayne, where thei rested and bayted there horses. Afterwardes therle and his companye drewe to a consultacion whether yt were best for theme to returne back againe to Kelsey, or to stay there: some were of opinion to goe to Kelsey, others requested to stay there all night, that thei might the better understand what the King was doing. Wherupon they did stay a while till (as yt should seame) upon a report that the King wold come that night with all his forces, both owt of Edenbroughe and the countrey, and beseadge them in the towne, they then about x^{en} a clock the same night, tooke horse, and rydd all night towardes Kelsey, whither they came on Thursday about xij a clocke. And as I am credibly advertised, the King is making towardes Kelsey after him, with all the forces he can leavy both foote and horse. This is all I can learne as yet, which was brought to me this mornynge by one that was in all the journey."

Now to shew I do not neglect my own charge, I will give your lordship "a taist of what is trewe," referring it to your judgment viz., whether some

* The rest of the letter holograph.

Digitized by Google

1594.

men should not be sent hither, for we are "very sclenderly furnished," seeing 100 of the garrison are at Carlisle, and another 100 in the country, and the likelihood of troubles. I heard that the ambassadors' houses in Edinburgh have been guarded these 3 or 4 days; but we hear nothing from them.

It is sure that the King upon Tuesday last, sent to Mr Bowes for a gentleman called Mr William Ashbye, "who hath bene one of the cheafe and fyttest dealer for both the embassadours in all there causes, who not being at that present tyme in Mr Bowes his howse, he sent about the towne to seek him, and so soone as he could be fownde, he presently sent him to the King, who imediately sent him to the castle of Edenbroughe, and (as I have herd,) threatned him with the bootes."

Their threats and great brags make me desire to be ready for them, for I doubt this "going back" of Lord Bothwell having so little forces, will put them in too great a pride. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

April 9. **942.** THE DEAN OF DURHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

"Olde Marley hath his lease renewed unto him . . . in suche favorable maner, as he is verie well contented, for which (the title being so litigious, or rather so pregnant against him) he hath, and his, good cause to praie for your honor. Mr Brakenburie also shall understand the next tyme I write unto him, howe earnestly your honor hath commended his suite, and with as good effecte as I can cause it to receave.

This inclosed is th'only that I have receaved manie a daie from thence: whiche I send not, for that it conteineth ought greatly materiall, but to let your honor see, that albeit that partie have not so prevailed as they hoped: yet are they not discouraged utterly, as the papistes both there and here have bruited.

Your honor hath seen under the Kinges owne hande enoughe to advise her Majestie to beware of him. The adversaries bragge, the Protestantes feare, he is too Catholick, or too cunning. If the Earle should be driven to submitt him selfe to the Kinge, which necessitie maie force; and the kinge accept of him in anie tolerable sorte of remission, which is not impossible; all and more too wilbe discovered, the churche wracked, the Popisshe earles embraced, the King and all sortes of his subjectes reunited, the only marke he doth leavell at, as by his owne project hath appeared. Your honor cannot easily beleve what conjectures are here cast upon the delaie of Lopus his execucion, and the staie of Bostes tryall, in vaine I trust. But we dwell in a place, where a man would be loath to be that could be anie where els in anie safe and reasonable condicion." Durham. *Signed:* Tobie Matthew.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed:* "To the right honorable Sir Robert Cecyll, knight," &c. *Indorsed:* "Mr Deane of Duresme to my master. A lettre of Mr Colvilles herewithall." *Red wax signet as before.*

April 13. **943.** JOHN CRANE TO BURGHLEY.

Since coming home from your lordship, I have made up the books of works done for the half year ended 24 March last, and send a note thereof. Sir William Reade has been very earnest with the surveyor and myself to repair the houses in the "Fearne Ilande, as at the forte in the Holy Ilande under his chardge," which we refused without your order and warrant, and referred him to your pleasure. "Who nowe beinge there maye perchance make somme complainte thereof to your lordship . . . The chymnyes of the houses in the Fearne are blowne downe with the wyndes and the house unslated, but also there are sondrie reparacions neadefull to be done in and aboute the fort at the Holy Ilande, as the leades and gutters of the house, with a platforme in the upper keape and courte of the same forte, which is

Digitized by Google

1594.

so broken that the greate ordenance have no scoape or roome to reverse if they be shot of, without danger of breaking of their repaire." Berwick. *Signed:* John Crane.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

April 14. **944.** SIR JOHN SELBY TO BURGHLEY.

Though the decays of the gates here have not only been estimated, but also certified sundry times to your lordship, yet as they are getting daily worse, and as it is my duty, I remind you of the same. "First the Cowgate being now of bordes and in verye great decaye, would be repayred in the best and tymelyest sort that may be, for that that parte and syde of the towne as it now lyethe, is verye weake, and muche subject to the surprise of the enemye. The iron gates in like sorte as well at the Marye gate as at the keape and tower uppon the bridge, are so decayed broken and wasted, that they cannot be opened nor shutt, but with the daylye helpe and strengthe of men, and that with great danger of hurting them." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Selbye.

¾ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 15. **945.** JOHN CRANE TO BURGHLEY.

The surveyor here and myself being commanded, and having been at Norham and Wark castles, find that Wark has been partly repaired by Mr Ralph Gray, and other parts remain undone, as by our former note sent to your lordship, which we here inclose. "And for Norham castell, it is altogether so rewynated, that there is never [house] or lodging left standinge in it but onlie two chambers of [the] gatehouse where the constable of the castell lyeth. [But] for any place to set horses in, there is but one stable [whiche] will holde not passing three or foure horses; and a[ll the] gates therof are in suche decaye, that if theye be not tymelie repaired, it will lye all open to the surpryse [of the] ennymie if any service shoulde happen; and as for thord[ynance] of the same castell dothe lye altogether dismounted, [and] when it is repaired and mounted there is no place [set ?] that maye be conveniente platformes for them, which [is a] greate pytie, bothe Warcke and it beinge the two greatest strengthes and places of defence to this countrie . . . Herof as I thought it my dewtie to certifie your lordship, so do I . . . with all my poore famylie daylie praye for [your] lordship, beseching thAlmightie . . . to adde yet (and it be his holy will) xvcn yeares to your lyfe. Amen." Berwick. *Signed:* John Crane.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(Note of works.)

Berwick on Tweed, 15 April 1594.—Note of most needful works, formerly estimated and sundry times certified and now but briefly renewed to "your lordships good memorie."

(1) The Cowgate now of "boordes" and in great decay, and the iron gates of the Mary gate and the "keape" or tower on the bridge over Tweed, which can neither be opened nor shut without help of men to their great danger.

(2) The "vamure" of the new wall at "Roaringe Megges mounte," 40 yards in length "from the table upwards," a matter of small charge, "yet moste needfull."

(3) "The vaulte or sincke under the prison house called the chamber upon the walle," greatly fallen down, and the rest will fall if not mended.

(4) The round tower or platform where the ordnance stood, but now removed, for it would fall down if they were shot, as great part of the

Digitized by Google

1594.

foundation is fallen—which if not repaired will lay open that part of the castle towards Scotland to the view of the enemy.

There remains yet in store part of last year's provision for the bridge and pier, viz., 40 tons of timber, 1 ton of iron, and 8 "chalder of Newcastell coales," which were too late then, but may now be used to repair the bridge. *Signed:* John Crane.

1½ *pp. Holograph. Indorsed.*

April 17. **946.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

In your lordships letter of 7th you requested me not to spare writing of what was likely to follow in Bothwell's proceedings—which I have done so far as I could. What I now advertise is so fully resolved on, "as I assure my self, nothing but want can breake." He is resolved if he can furnish him self with a little money, to set out on the 28th instant with all his friends and followers, meaning by God's grace by the last of this month, to meet those who were "by a fyne pollycie prevented this last tyme, and are nowe many cunnynges and pollicies practysed to the contrarye." But Bothwell and Atholl, and the barons of Fife, are determined to meet then at a place not far from Stirling, for which purpose, commissioners are sent to both parties "enterchangeably, for that thei wyll not be any more so fynely cosened, as the last tyme thei were by the Kinges connynge."

Atholl and the Fife barons seem to call faster on Bothwell than I fear his present necessity will give him the means of getting ready, "being so overthrowne in his abylitie of purse by the losse of the last journey."

Their intention is when they gather their force "(which is thought wilbe upon the point of three thousand men horse and foote,") they will attack Huntly and his country and the rest of the Papist earls, "and see what they can doe for the dryving of theme owt of the countrey, without ever looking towardes the Kinge"—but only to banish them, which they are not afraid of doing, unless the King take part and "comme upon their backes and so environne theme, which God forbyd should be permytted"! For if these men are overthrown, we shall hardly get such good friends in Scotland again. But I refer this to your wisdom. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

April 20. **947.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

Lord Herries is daily urging me to procure her Majesty's pleasure for his exercising the office of the opposite wardenry, which he informs me the King is "more and more desierous and determyned to impose" upon him. I have hitherto put him off with excuses, but can do so no longer; and therefore must intreat you, at the least to give me your advice how I may best answer him "to his contentinge, if her Majesty shall mislike to have her pleasure therein made knowen." Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 26. **948.** CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

"Most honorable and my verie good Sir Robert Cecyll." On the 25th I received two packets from you directed to Scotland—one dated 20th, with a "cote" only to myself, which I sent off at once in the morning as directed—the other of the 21st, I received in the afternoon—being "coted" with a letter of your own hand to myself, which I also sent off at once. I think myself happy, "to receave so many favourable lynes from so blessed a place, wherin I fynde some doubt your honour hathe of the Kinges promise—assuring your honour that bothe yow and her Majestie shall doe very well to

Digitized by Google

1594.

remember that the King (althoe he be a king) yet he is but a king borne in Scotland and so a Scottes man. This is ynoughe, I dare not speake too boldly of princes. I feare yow will bothe fynde what I thinke."

I am sorry for your news of the Earl of Derby.* "It is great pitie that our nobilitie of England should thus decay."

Now might I have your leave to forget for a little that you are a councillor, I would say that I were sorry for your small credit with her Majesty, that cannot get me a thing never before denied to any, and rightly belongs to all in my place. This is, if it would please you to solicit my lord your father, he may dispatch the matter by his warrant to Mr Treasurer, as he has done formerly to Sir John Selby and Mr Treasurer himself. And if it cannot be got, then I beseech you I may be called home again, being no longer able to serve here "on myne owne purse," having already made all "the honest shiftes that I can," to do her Majesty service, "but against necessytie ther is no lawe"!

It were good you caused the "grand postmaster to gyve checke unto his pettipostmasters," for if your honour's or the council's letters be of any great moment, the postmasters greatly abuse you. For none of your letters that come "from Grenewich (albeit they be for lyves,) (as your honours ij^o^ last packettes were) but thei are v or iiij^or^ daies in commynge,—no, they make great haist if thei comme in iiij^or^ daies"! Wherever it is, I thought it my duty to signify the delay, and Mr Henry Lock will much assist me therein. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 26. **949.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I trust you will continue your favoure to this town, "wherby your lordship dothe purchace to yourself infinite praise and prayer both of poore and riche, as by making of a poore beggerly and banckroupt towne (yea even allmoste desolate) to becomme nowe by reason of this iij^o^ half yeares well paying, allmost to be a fyne freshe and faire cittye, beginnyng nowe to be well repleinished with marchandice and divers good shoppes to be sett uppe, being this smalle while well payd." Considering this, and that Mr Clopton is dead, to the great loss of his countrey and mistress, for his honesty and just dealing with all, a certain fear is arisen in the town of the non-continuance of the half year's pay, and such a dearth of money as almost none can be had, I humbly beg you to continue your goodness, by appointing some one in his place to bring the money and pay us here—reminding your lordship that when at my first coming, I wrote to have "Mr Skidmore" to pay us, you answered that he had been "continually behinde" 1000*l.* or 2000*l.* with her Majesty's half year's rent. "This towne hath had already too many suche paymasters." The last pay was not by Mr Clopton himself, his sickness not suffering him, but by his son and one John Lyons his servant, very honestly, and they would do so still if it pleased you to entrust them, the rather as I hear the young man has his father's receivership.

I must now remind your lordship of a matter touching myself—the warrant for my last half year's pay, of which I have not heard anything —praying you either to send the warrant to Mr Treasurer, or be a mean to remove me and send some fitter man. "For I assure your lordship I can staie no longer here having already made all the meanes I can for my mantenance, so as nowe there is nothing lefte. For I have already besides the spending of myne owne litle lyving, solde a warde, which my lord my father gave me for the mariage of one of my doughters, for whome I was fayne to take fyve hundreth poundes, being worth as much more, but that I was fayne to sell him upon necessytie. My wiffes mother

* Ferdinando, 5th earl, who died 16th April 1594, supposed to have been poisoned.

Digitized by Google

1594.

is also dead, by whome I should have had a great deale of monye, where, by my being here I have loste at least fower hundreth poundes. . . . Nowe there remaynes nothing to be solde for my mantenance here but my pencioners roome, which if I shall be forced to staie here any longer without allowance, I must be faine to sell also. But I hope with your lordshippes good assistance, her Majestie will consider more graciouselye of me, then utterlie to undoe me, my wiffe and poore children in her service. It is a thing she hathe never done to anye, and therfore I will not dispaire."

I have sent your lordship the defaults of the musters this quarter. The last we could not make in Mr Crane's absence at court about his controllership. There are many works necessary here, only waiting your warrant. The particulars under the comptroller's hand are here set down. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same :—

(Default of the musters.)

April 18, 1594.—Taken before John Carey esquire deputy governor.
Carey's own company,—absent by passport, 4 ; without, 6 ;—10.
Sir William Reade's,—by passport, 2 ; without, 5 ;—7.
Captain Carvill's,—by passport, 2 ; without, 2 ;—4.
Captain W. Selby's,—by passport, 1.
Captain Twyforth's,—without passport, 1.
Captain Boyer's,—without passport, 1.
Gunners,—by passport, 1 ; without, 4 ;—5.
Artificers,—absent at Newcastle ordnance office, 7.
Horsemen,—without passport, 1.
Pensioners,—by passport, 1 ; without, 15 ;—16.
Total absent,—by passport, 11 ; without, 42 ;—53.

Note.—Captains Anthony Thompson and Robert Yaxley with their companies of 50 each are at Carlisle. *Signed:* Jhon Carey, John Crane.

3 *pp. In Crane's writing. Indorsed.*

April 27. **950.** THE DEAN OF DURHAM TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

"I have presumed to conveighe this packett to your honor, at suche earnest request, as it maie please your honor to receave herewith also, sufficient I trust at least in some parte, to excuse my boldeness in this behalfe.

It maie be, that it wilbe reported, thEarle Bothuell and I have lately mett at Hexham: where I was on Wednesdaie and Thursday last, upon occasion that some my poore neighbours had there, wherein to use me. But truly sir, having some intelligence of his lordshippes purpose, I departed the towne at least three houres before his lordshippes comming thither, neither did I see his lordship or heare from him. Thus muche I advertise your honor, for that the Kinges ministers care not what reportes they geve out of me, as I thinke your honor before this tyme knoweth. Howbeit I neither have, nor will (by Goddes grace) otherwise behave my selfe, then shalbe justifiable. Thus I humbly betake your honor to the grace of God. At Duresme, 27 April 1594. Hastily . . ." *Signed:* Tobie Matthew.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "The Deane of Duresme to my master."

April 30. **951.** CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

"The importunacye" of Mr John Colvill for sending "thes inclosed," occasions me to give you some news out of Scotland lately received, as follows :—

Digitized by Google

1594.

The Spanish fleet is either come out, or within 20 days at farthest, will come to "Cornewaile" or Wales.

The "Duke Arnasco "has 40,000 men ready for some great enterprise. It is thought some surprise of the Queen's ships is intended, and I have been advised to give notice.

There are 18,000 Spaniards in Brittany, viz., in "Blowet and Hamburne," 8000; at "Old Cradene," 4000; and the rest besieging a town in Brittany, all to assemble and embark when the fleet comes.

It is also thought there is some enterprise against Dover and Sandwich by Frenchmen that bring commodities from "Calles" or Dunkirk, by getting "bear" in and surprising them. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 27. **952.** WILLIAM CLOPTON TO BURGHLEY.

I have received your honour's letter of 3d instant, signifying her Majesty's pleasure, that Mr John Carey, now executing the place of marshal at Barwick since Sir Henry Woddrington's death, shall have the like fees and allowances, and appointing me to pay the same on hearing from Mr Bowes, "seminge thereby," that I continue the pay to the Berwick garrison since my father's decease. I have no warrant for that, yet come to my hands, nor direction to receive the treasure from the receivers, but if your lordship grants these, I "wilbe" ready to do my duty, and in the meantime have all things in readiness. Desiring your lordships' pleasure whether the payments to my lord governor and his men shall be stayed as they were before, and what others shall rest till Michaelmas, for the money will not suffice to pay all. As my father had the Queen's warrant of privy seal directed to him as receiver of Northumberland, and to any future receiver, to pay 4000*l.* yearly to Berwick (the copy wherof I enclose), I beg your pleasure whether it shall continue, or that I shall have like direction. Sledwich. *Signed:* Willm Clopton.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet: armorial.*

June 2. **953.** CARVILL TO BURGHLEY.

By your honour's letter of 28th May received this day, "Mr Archimbald Duglasse" has informed her Majesty that I have stayed divers letters written by him to Scotland, and from Scotland to him. I never stayed any, but sent them away at once, "according to a warrant which Mr Secretary Walsingham in his lyfe time, sent me to that end—untill now of latte about the latter end of December, that I receaved a packett from Mr Archimbald Duglasse to goe into Scotland (the which I sent by the first convenient messinger I could gett, as I had done all the rest) which was by one William Hoppe a man of Mr Boweses, both then and now lord imbassitor in Scotland for hir Majestie; which packett by the said Hoppe was delyvered unto his mayster, and not to the partie yt was sent as I directed him; and so coming to my lord imbassitors hands, my lord Souch then being imbassitor also, and hearing of this packett sent by me to Mr Richard Duglasse, sent me word in his lettre as appeareth herinclosed, that yf any packettes came unto my handes from Mr Archimbald Duglasse, or any others not being a councellor, I should conveye them unto his lordshipp, which I observed accordingly; which his lordshippes lettre I humble referre unto your honors due consideracion for my dischardge therin." I thereon sent word both to Mr Archibald and Mr Richard, his nephew, to send me no more packets without special warrant from the lords of the council, and since then have had none. Berwick. *Signed:* Robart Carvill.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Digitized by Google

1594.
June 5. **954.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

As it is very necessary that the officer of Burgh barony should dwell in her Majesty's castle of Rocklieffe, and Henry Lee now "marshiall steward" thereof, is unable to abide there for want of sufficient maintenance, as has been formerly shown to your lordship—and there is being collected in this country according to the statute, a certain sum for the maintenance of soldiers, I have thought good to move your lordship that the money or a convenient part thereof, may be paid yearly to Mr Lee for the above purpose. Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

June 8. **955.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

As directed by your honour's letter of 14th May, sent by Nycholas Pindleburye merchant of London, touching debts due him by Edward Conyers and Heughe Gregson victuallers here and others, both on the two years' pay and since, I called these victuallers before myself, Sir John Selby, the comptroller and captains, and on sight of Pindlebury's reckonings, we find that Conyers is only due him on the two years' pay "(yet unreceaved)," 58*l.* or thereabouts,—to discharge which, Conyers has made proof that he "hath good to receave" on that pay above 200*l.* And in like manner we find that Gregson is due Pindlebury 180*l.* "and odde," to meet which and his other debts here, Gregson has "good to him" on the said two years' pay, 400*l.* odds. "So as in reason, according also to your owne honorable censure in your lettre, I can not see but Pindlebury ought and must remayne unpaid both at the said Conyers and Gregson there handes, untill the ij° yeres pay yet behinde, be made, seing thei have twice as much good to receave as thei doe owe." For other debts due him here, he shall have order taken to content him—except by such captains as are dead, and their wives in such poor estate that they live "on the benevolence of the soldier, having nothinge els left theme."

I have little Scottish news, "but that the three papist erles, Huntley, Anguishe, and Arrell and one other of verye great accompte in his countrey, being one of the Gordons, are all forfaited at this parlament, chefely by the meanes of the king him self. For when therle Montrosse stood upp in parlament howse and said ther was no law to forfett noble men and such great men as thei were, upon blanckes, the King him self stood upp and answered that he knewe that those blanckes were signed with there owne handes, and that he knewe certenly of him self, that it was there handes, and that thei had both receaved monye, and practised with Spaigne. Wherupon Montrosse made answere, that if his Majestie wold say that upon his owne knowledge, he wold reply no further in there behalf. So as the Kinges wordes made a great staie both of him and many other of the noble mens frendes that wold have stood in that case. But it is said they are forfeit, and all there landes annext to the crowne and geven presently for the mantenance of the young prince—not only there owne landes in possession of themselves, but all other landes holden of theme by whosoever. What wilbe the sequele hereof I think your lordship will fynde by this gentleman Mr Davyd Fowlys, who as I understand is come upp onlye to see if he can gett any monye of her Majestie. I could not certyfy any sooner of his commynge, for that he was comme into the towne, before I understood (or at least could beleave) that he should have had so present a dispatche." Thanking your lordship for the warrant sent to Mr Bowes to pay me the marshal's fee. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed:* "Mr John Carey to my L. By Mr John Fowles."

Digitized by Google

1594.
June 19. **956.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

This place is quiet, but the Scots of Liddesdale having given up their "kyndenes" with Tyndale and Redesdale, "have already made one journey with at least iiij^{xx} horsemen, wherof xv^{en} had peces on horseback, and taken upp a towne of Mr Ralphe Greys called Myndram."

The King makes great preparation for christening the young prince, "which I think wyll have but small performance, unles her Majestie help him with monye. His journeys upon the Papist erles goe but slowly forward."

I have today received Mr William Clopton's letter that your lordship has directed a warrant to him to pay me the marshal's fee, for which I am greatly bounden. But he also writes that he has as yet no warrant for the mid-summer half year's pay, or to the receiver to make assignment to him—though he is ready with his part. I humbly pray your lordship to continue your favour to the poor soldiers, by present dispatch of the warrants, or the "soldier, towne and countrey wold be beggered and undone." I thought it my duty to put your lordship in remembrance "(knowing your lordship hath so many irons in the fyer of expence and layinges owt, as you might happelye otherwise not think of poore us)." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 24. **957.** INDENTURE OF ORDNANCE AT BERWICK, &C.

"The Book or Indenture trepertite, mentioning all the remaynes of the ordenaunce, munitions and other habillimentes for the warres, aswell at the townes of Barwick and Newcastell as at Tynmouthe castell, the Holy Ilande, Warcke and Norham castells, in the chardge of the righte worshipfull Sir Symon Musgrave knight, and by him delivered over unto the chardge of Richard Musgrave esquire master of her Majesties ordenaunce in the northe partes—the xxiiijth of June 1594, anno regni serenissime domine nostre Elizabethe regine, &c., xxxvj^{to}, viz."

Extracts.

BERWICK.—In the long ordnance house.—BRASS ORDNANCE.—1 cannon "royall"—weight, 8450 *lb.*, "her carriadges serviceable"—5 others; 1 "serpentyne;" 4 demi-cannons; 1 small mortar of 203 *lb.* weight; and a "rabonett," of 300 *lb.* weight, without carriage.*

CARRIAGES.—"For sackar and falcon, with shod wheeles, lymmers and hoopes, the carriadges being newe and serviceable onlie wanting linche pinnes," 5. "Gynnes, serviceable, wherof two do wante shivers of brasse."

At the west mount, in charge of John Pratte, quarter master. BRASS ORDNANCE.—1 demi-cannon; 1 "demi-culveringe"; 1 "sakret," 1 falcon, 1 falconet. "CASTE IRON" ORDNANCE.—1 demi-cannon; 1 "culveringe". In the "flancker" of said mount. BRASS ORDNANCE.—1 "cannon perior"; 1 "culveringe." Iron round shot for the above pieces [in all] 75. "Crosbarre shott" for the culverin, 4. Necessaries—a "halinge roape with two broken hookes"; 2 trays to dry powder; 1 "skellett."

Over the New gate, in same charge.—1 brass falcon. On the "curteyn" in same charge.—1 brass demi-cannon.

At the tower on the bridge, in same charge.—1 brass falcon.

At the middle mount, in charge of William Leeminge, quarter master. BRASS ORDNANCE.—1 demi-cannon; 1 culverin; 2 "sakars"; 1 "sakrett." At the west flanker of same mount.—1 brass demi-cannon; 1 "hammer

* The weights and condition from this point generally omitted.

Digitized by Google

1594.

wroughte porte peece" all decayed. In the east flanker of same mount.—1 brass demi-cannon; 1 culverin; 5 "crossbarre," and 115 round, shot for these.

At the east mount "*alias* Bedforde" mount, in charge of John Selbie, quarter master. BRASS ORDNANCE.—1 demi-cannon, 1 culverin, 1 saker, 1 demi-culverin, 1 culverin, 1 falcon. In the west flanker of same.—1 brass demi-cannon; 1 hammer wrought iron "porte peece" mounted on "truckles."

In the south flanker of same.—1 brass culverin, 1 "caste iron" demi-culverin; and 1 iron "chamber," unserviceable.

Against the Cowgate, in same charge.—1 iron "bumberde," weight 900 *lb.*

In the north part of the "Milne" mount in same charge. BRASS ORDNANCE.—1 demi-cannon; 1 demi-culverin; 2 falconets.

In the the north flanker of same mount.—1 brass demi-cannon; and 1 "venetian" brass cannon.

In all the flankers in said John Selby's charge.—8 "crossbarre" shot—[in all] 93 iron round shot.

Upon the south side of the "Milne" mount in charge of Anthony Atchison quarter master.—1 brass sakar. In the south flanker.—1 iron sakar; 1 iron "porte peece" decayed.

"At Mounte Hunsdon."—BRASS ORDNANCE.—1 culverin; 1 sakar; 1 sakret; and in the flanker, 1 demi-cannon; 1 cannon "perier."

On the curtain there.—1 "greate chamber of iron," weight 1000*lb.*; another of 400*lb.*

At "Conniers" mount, in same charge.—BRASS ORDNANCE.—2 sakers; 1 falcon; 1 "fouler" of iron decayed.

On the wall at the palace gate.—1 iron port piece, 1 iron fowler, 1 iron chamber. In the flankers of said mounts, in same charge.—6 "crosbarre" shot; [in all] 153 iron round shot, and 8 "stone shott."

Munition, &c.—2 cannon ladles; "olde morter of wood."

In the "Masondue."—1 brass morter, unmounted; 2 old port pieces, and 2 old fowlers,—all hammer wrought iron.

At the castle in charge of Henry Sisson master gunner's mate. BRASS ORDNANCE.—2 sakers; 2 sakrets; 2 falcons. Iron fowler, "herself stocke and all" decayed.

At the "Whyte walle" in same charge.—2 brass falcons; 1 iron fowler and chamber, hammer wrought, "all decayed."

At the Mary gate in same charge.—1 iron "bumbarde" hammer wrought, 1800*lb.* weight—"her stocke and wheeles" decayed. Over the Mary gate in same charge, 1 brass falcon. Upon the "Broade stayer heade" in same charge, 1 brass falcon. At the Old Bell tower in same charge. BRASS ORDNANCE.—1 saker; 1 sakrett; 1 falcon; 1 falconet. In the powder house at the castle in same charge; 21 round shot; 31 "waste shott of all sortes"; and 5 "cases with hayle shott." In the great storehouse in the fort at Berwick, 267½ barrels of corn powder; 3 barrels [besides loose] bowstrings; bows, 315; arrows [various] 3741 "sheafe"; Almaine and Flaunders corslets [600 in various conditions]; black and white armour, black and white "cusshes" and "cuffes" for horsemen, 21 pair; 9 "chaffornes for horse faces"; 141 pieces of old leather "barbes" for horses; 82 old "trellessed galtroppes" for horsemen; 251*lb.* "horshowe nayles" in cask.

In the armoury in charge of Henry Pinner, armourer.—3 wood horses to dress armour on; 2 pair "platesheires"; 1 pair "nippers." In the storehouse called Ravensdale, in the lower room.—174 "crosbarre" shot; 5388 round shot of iron [various]; 6 stone shot; 41 lead shot; 930 iron "galtroppes." Carpenters' tools.—1 "tenaunte sawe"; 2 "wymbles"; 1 pair "callapers"; 1 "chizell." Various weights of iron, lead and stone [detailed].—1 "olde spundge." In the upper loft of same storehouse.—1 "sixe men barrowe."

In the smiths' forges, in charge of George Holmer, master smith; [long list

Digitized by Google

1594.

2 pp.]. Wheelers' tools in the "Masondue" in charge of John Dallowe master wheeler.—Naves of elm 10 pair; 1 "dogge of iron"; 2 lathes; 1 "heddinge blocke." Carpenters' tools there in charge of James Purvis master carpenter. —1 "fearne gynne with a pye"; 1 "whippe sawe"; 1 "grynde stone with a troughe." In the "Masondue" yard—2 chalders coals. Iron round shot [various] 7730. "Ronge ladder" belonging to the ordnance office. *Signed:* Jhon Carey, John Crane.

"The remaines at NEWCASTELL viz., at the mannour there, in the greate churche or storehouse viz."—BRASS ORDNANCE.—7 sakers; 2 "mynnions"; 2 falcons; 2 falconets; all mounted on shod wheels; 1 "rabonett" on bare wheels. IRON.—1 culverin; 1 broken sakar; 2 brass and 3 iron harquebusses "of crocke." Iron round shot, 4005 [various]; 756 "dagges or pistolls decayed;" 15 "partizantes"; armour [various]; 29 pair "sleeves of male olde and decayed"; 24 "jackes olde rotten and myce eaten"; 27 "steele sadles." In the middle room of the little tower.—1½ "firkin" of "galtroppes"; 40*lb.* "verte grease." In the highest room of the little tower. —20 "curriers with stockes decayed," and 11 with barrels decayed. In "the arrowehowse."—3700 "sheafe." In the powderhouse—2 barrels condemned powder; 1 barrel condemned coal dust. In the forge.—3 pair bellows, 2 of them decayed; 1 "anvile"; 1 "vize"; 1 pair compasses. In the "Tylehowse."—34 cannon shot; 140 stone shot. In the house at the Sandhill.—6 iron "quarter slinges"; 4 chambers; 1080 round shot for cannon and culverin; 3600 "smale shott of soudrie sortes." *Signed:* Jhon Carey, John Crane.

TYNMOUTH CASTLE.—BRASS ORDNANCE.—2 sakars, 1 dismounted; 3 falcons, dismounted. Cast iron culverin, and demi-culverin. *Signed:* Jhon Carey, John Crane.

HOLY ISLAND.—In the fort.—BRASS ORDNANCE.—2 demi-culverins; 1 sakar; 1 falcon. 1 demi-culverin of cast iron, dismounted, new stock for it; round shot of iron 105. In the storehouse.—4 cwt. powder. In the "pallaice."—Iron round shot [various] 1179. *Signed:* Jhon Carey, John Crane.

WARK CASTLE.—CASTE IRON ORDNANCE.—1 culverin; 3 demi-culverins; 3 sakars; 1 sakrett; 1 base. BRASS ORDNANCE.—4 falconets, 2 without wheels, 1 dismounted and 1 "with a pintle of iron." Round shot [various]—60. 60*lb.* powder. *Signed:* Jhon Carey, John Crane.

NORHAM CASTLE.—BRASS ORDNANCE.—1 demi-culverin; 1 sakar; 2 falcons; 3 falcons "dismounted"; 6 rabonetts, 2 of them dismounted [weights from 104 to 86 *lbs.*] "Waste shotte of all sortes" 80. *Signed:* Jhon Carey, John Crane.

46 *pp. Written by Crane. Indorsed partly by Burghley:* "24 Junij 1594. Booke of the remaines in the office of the ordonnance at Barwick." *The condition of the ordnance and carriages is given throughout.*

June 28. **958.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

Since the Lord Bothwell was "by proclamatione expulsed" out of this realm, he has been for a time at the "Hermytage" in Liddesdale, and appears greatly discontented with me for making the proclamation so strait against all his resetters, and has done his best to stir up Liddesdale and other broken countries to invade us, and as they assemble in large numbers, I have thought good to order all men to stand on their guard to resist if necessary.

I hear he is gone to the Earl of Atholl, and all the Stewarts convene to consult I know not on what.

The opposite warden refuses to answer for any except East Tevydale in his own charge, and I refuse to meet till he answer generally for his wardenry as I do, till I know the Queen's pleasure. The King has yet appointed no

Digitized by Google

1594.

keeper for Liddesdale, or West Tevydale, and I have written divers times to Mr Bowes the ambassador to move him to perform his promise—as yet without success. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 1. **959.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Your lordships' letter of the 23d May charging me for not of long time writing of the affairs of Scotland or the actions of Bothwell, "and in spesialey of his attachinge of the to men that robed the Queen of Scotes of her juelles—came verey happeley to my handes as yesterdaye beinge the xxxth of Jun delivered to me by the master of the ordenanes her, Master Musgrave as I understod by your lordshipes letter, the contentes wherof shall be accomplished in all poyntes tuchinge him."

Your lordship has doubtless had the particulars of the robbery from many hands, so I will say but thus much to satisfy your lordship in part. "The men wear, the on the Queenes owen jueler a Dane, the other was the Kinges fottmane a Frenshe mane—bothe beinge verey werey of ther serves, for that thaye could not get ther wages nor aney money at aney tym to releve ther wantes, styll calinge and creyinge oute bothe to kinge and quen for money, beinge everey daye redey to be arested and caste in prissen for dett, and could never be releved. In the eand, the Frenshe mane brekinge withe the Dansker, he sayd he wold fayen goe into his conterey, whoe awensered him if he wold goe he shold take no care for money. This Dane was the quenes jueler and mad moste of her jeuelles himselfe and had the kepinge of moste of them. So as on nighte he toke sume of them to a verey small valewe, and he and the Frenshe mane went awaye to gether and came over the water at Kelsey and so dowen hether to Twedmowethe where theye laye all nighte as I hard the nex daye; and if ther had byn aney followeinge of them presenteley I had taken them and all ther juelles ether her or the nexte daye goinge to Newecastell, for they wer allso mett the next daye bey captayen Carvell bettwen Belford and Awenwike. So as if theye had byn folowed or aney thinge had byn hard of it, theye might eseyley a byn taken. But iij dayes after ward, we hard from Eddenborrowe of it by the embassetur ther, but beinge so longe after I thoughte theye wold a byn gone from Newecastell. Nothwithestanding I sent word to George Selbey my lordes mane ther that if suche men wear ther theye shold be stayed. But my lord Bodwell havinge byn ther about Newecastell and Walingetun, he had bey sum of his men gotten knoledge that the men wer at the Sheldes, wheruppon he sent dowen sum of his men to drinke with them and to kepe them ther, tyll in the eand himselfe and ij of his men came into the howes wher theye wear and toke all theye had from them. Then afterward George Selbey and my cussen Thomas Power of Tinmouthe came to them; then my lord delivered the men to them but kepte moste parte of the juelles. This was at the leaste xiiij dayes after theye went bey hear, so as no mane wold a thoughte theye wold a tareyed so longe. Shortley after I reseved a letter from youer honers sun Ser Robert Sissell, wiche mad me thinke you had hard of it befor, that shortley after I shold reseave the men from my cussen Power withe the juelles, and that I shold like wise deliver them and all to the Kinge uppon his sendinge for them. All wiche hathe byn performed, for my cussen Power broughte them to me to Berwike the same daye I reseved a letter from the Kinge for them, and the nexte daye I delivered them to the kinges warden at the daye of trewes, and withein iij dayes after the wear bothe hanged at Edenborrowe, pore men. I doe not sett this dowen orderley in partichewleres for that I did presentley wryghte to Ser Robert Sissell of the reseyet of them, of the deliverey of them, and the coppey of the indenters mad betwen my cussen Power and me, and betwen the

Digitized by Google

1594.

Scottishe warden and me for the reseyet of them. The por men had verey quicke justes."

Today I have received news that Lord Hume who was to have kept a day of truce with us tomorrow, has gone suddenly today to Edinburgh, and ordered all his force to follow at once, resting the horses two hours there, and then on to Stirling—where it is reported either that Bothwell, Atholl and Argyll are, and have put the King into the castle, or will be tonight—which if true, Hume will be too late, for they will soon have 10,000 "Hilandes men" in to support them. And it is reported that "Harkelus Stewerd" the earl's brother is gone to raise all the loose men in Liddesdale. Bothwell was in Leith 6 days before with 24 men, and on Saturday last he passed by Edinburgh and crossed the Queen's ferry to meet his friends on the other side, who have as reported taken Stirling. Something there is, for Lord Hume is suddenly gone. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 5. **960.** SCROOPE TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I have sundry times written to my lord your father, and my lord Chamberlain, on the Lord Herries' earnest desire to know her Majesty's pleasure as to his accepting the opposite wardenry from the King, and have forborne meeting him till I knew it, but now finding that farther delay may interfere with justice, I have agreed to meet him on the 20th instant, which I have appointed so far off, that I may meanwhile learn her Majesty's pleasure, which I entreat you to send with expedition. Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 6. **961.** BOWES TO FORSTER.

On receipt of your letter of the attemptate done by William Ellott of Hartscarthe against Gilbert Parke of Warton, I moved the King for redress, —who referred me to the lord chancellor and other commissioners appointed for Border causes, on his departure for Stirling. I shall do the best I can with them, though I doubt getting it. Edinburgh, 6th July. *Signed:* Robert Bowes.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Despatched on the* 7th *at* 4 *a.m.*

July 8. **962.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

My last report did somewhat err, and yet had a good show of truth had God's will not been otherwise. Bothwell was indeed in Leith, and crossed the water to his friends in Atholl, "trysted" with them, and returned back with "Ogletre" and other friends to the number of 80, intending to lie at Lithcoe till the King came from Sterling, and then take him. The king came accompanied with but 50 of his guard. But Bothwell's purpose was thus broken—his horses lay in a town within a mile of Edinburgh, where he and most of his company were, "harrkeninge" for news of the king's coming by their spy. By chance and the folly of the poor woman where his horses stood, who came to market to buy oats and other provender, in great quantity for so poor a woman, she was questioned, and used words "as there grewe a mistrust." Search was made and his horses found and taken—when he and the others fearing betrayal, all shifted for themselves. And next day the 2d of the month, he ventured out at a little "wickyate" guarded by 60 men, with one of his men, and meeting his good friend the provost of the town he passed by him unknown. But Ogletre and the rest had to leap the walls, three in one place, four in another, as they best could. And they

Digitized by Google

1594.

went on foot to a town three miles off, where they met without loss of a man. And getting "nagges such as they could," went into Tyvydale, their plan defeated, the earl going on to Liddisdale where he is now. This is the occasion why he failed of his purpose. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

July 15. **963.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have "allmost ended a laborinth of trobles," as by your letter of 13th May directing me to hear Mr Pindlebury's causes of debts. I pray your lordship if he asks any more such, it will please you to send down her Majesty's attorney and solicitor, for the causes are too intricate for me. Yet by his honesty there is such order taken, as I hope he is satisfied, but without the two years' pay be settled, he cannot get the money from his debtors. One Collman late a victualler appointed by Mr Treasurer, is owing Pindlebury 130*l.*, but I can take no order, for the man is not here, or has any pay. Mr Vernon (to whom you referred Pindlebury on his petition) thinks that whoever puts in a victualler should see the victualler's credit discharged.

In Captain Case's private debt of 130*l.*, his son is to pay 10*l.* for such things of his father's as he had. But I see not how the rest is to be settled. Yet the widow and executor took 26*l.*, the value of wares delivered by Pindlebury to the soldiers, and defalked from them—yet Pindlebury not "answered." But the widow is so poor, she cannot satisfy it.

I have ended taking the "remayne" in the ordnance office, and there will be more found than in the last—as I will advertise in my next. And also the defaults of musters which I intend to take tomorrow. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 18. **964.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I am very sorry to hear by your letter of the 8th, that you have been "crased of your health," but hope God will restore it for the good of your country.

Young Mr Clopton has been here and paid so much of the half year's pay as he had. But there had like to be some "sturre" when it was heard that he had come short of his receipt by 1500*l.*, and that he "wanted" above 700*l.* of the half year's pay. When the captains and soldiers fearing that it might become like the two years' pay, murmured that no one knew whether his wages would be stayed or not, or on whom this 700*l.* would fall next—that the receivers keep up her Majesty's money and purchase lands, instead of paying her garrison. I humbly ask your consideration of it, for Mr Clopton had to borrow money here to pay some who otherwise would have gone without.

I inclose the defaults of the muster taken on the 15th instant, but before sending the "remayne" of ordnance, "they" must go to Newcastle, and then make up their books.

There is "as yt were in manner of a truce" taken with Bothwell by the means of the Queen of Scots, that he shall do nothing till after the "baptisme." And I further hear by one who says "himself was the mouthe," that speeches of reconciliation have passed between the King and Bothwell. I have only a Scot's word for this, who says he was a witness. Mr Bowes reports the coming of Denmark and Brunswick's ambassadors and the preparations for the baptism of the young prince. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

The master of the ordnance "is very free by his pattent without comp-

Digitized by Google

1594.

trollement;" and thinks he may put in and out whom he "list." As he is but a young man, I think if you allow, such a letter should be directed to Captain William Selby, as "this here inclosed" was to Captain Errington with like authority, and would benefit her Majesty's service. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Inclosed in the same :—

(Defaults of the musters.)

Berwick, 15 July 1594.—Men absent with or without passports from the companies of Captain John Carey, and 5 other captains—also of the gunners, artificers in the ordnance office, garrison, and pensioners—in all 41. *Signed:* Jhon Carey, John Crane.

2½ *pp. Written by Crane. Indorsed.*

July 18. **965.** CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I received your letter of the 4th, and "performed the contentes therof in ase secret maner as was possebell for me—for bey me no creatur in the world but he and my selfe knewe aney thinge. Notwithestandinge, the bringer therof knewe befor his comminge from London it was not for me; so secretley it was ther kept, as when I requierd it as for my selfe, he laffed uppon me! but it was so delivered, as hear is not so muche as a mistruste of suche a thinge. He was the same daye that I deliverd it, sent for into Liddesdall bey the Earle Bodwell; the cause whi I thinke youer honer shall understand bey him selfe. I thanke your honer for youer frendley warning me not to suffer Master Colven or aney other to come into Berwike; not withestandinge I never ment he shold, beinge in the case he is. For I was ons warned befor at my ferste comminge, for my lorde Bodwelles commiuge her, whoe had then the Kinges faver, wiche shall serve for a warninge to me if I shold live for this xx yeares."

There is little Scottish news save what you know viz., of the Denmark and Brunswick ambassadors being come, "whoe are everey daye allmoste drunke." Lord Hume is said to have gone over the water to the three earls, with a secret commission from the King to borrow 2000*l.* or 3000*l.* sterling of Huntly. [The truce with Bothwell, and the king's speeches with him are repeated as in last letter]. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 18. **966.** JOHN HARDINGE TO BURGHLEY.

Reminding him that when he "the customer of Berwick, and the fermor," were with his lordship about half a year before, an order was made that no corn should leave Berwick without special license. Yet notwithstanding the dearth and scarcity, it daily goes without entry in the customhouse. Praying his letter to "Mr Governor" for the assistance of her Majesty's officers therein. Berwick upon Tweed. *Signed:* Jo. Hardinge.

½ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Armorial wafer signet.*

July 19. **967.** SCROOPE TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

Acknowledging his letter of 13th, intimating the Queen's "indisposition" to Lord Heris beinge opposite warden, yet authorising his meeting him, to learn if the King means to appoint him for the present only, or longer. That Heris within these three days, has written postponing any meeting, as he had no direction from the King. And Mr Bowes has written that the

Digitized by Google

1594.

King "pretendeth" to appoint Lord Hamilton lieutenant and warden opposite. Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

July 24. **968.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

By the "oversighte" hitherto given by her Majesty to the Earl Bothwell, he has till now kept Liddesdale in order. But last night 100 horsemen broke into Bewcastle, carried off 80 kye and oxen, nags, insight &c., and left many of the Queen's subjects for dead. As they threaten further inroads, I had given direction that one of the foot companies should lie there for defence, but the captains being ordered by my lord Chamberlain to return to Berwick, excuse themselves. I beg your lordship to give orders therein, by letter which I may show them, before ten days hence, when they expect their recal.

Thomas Musgrave deputy captain of Bewcastle asks me to get her Majestys leave to take his own revenge, as there is no officer opposite to give redress, in which desire of his I concur. Praying answer and direction from your lordship to him; withall to admonish him to be more careful in defence of his office than hitherto.

I send inclosed such news as I have from Scotland. Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 27. **969.** WILLIAM CLOPTON TO BURGHLEY.

Signifying that while at Morpeth on his way to make the half year's pay at Berwick, he received a message from "Mr Governor" and other officers, that if he came there without money to make a full half year's pay, he should be "stayed." But having his lordship's directions, thought it best to go on and speak with the governor. Having shown him these, as to staying the sums unpaid at Lady day, it appeared some pensioners then absent, but now resident, petitioned for their pay—whom he had to satisfy to the full amount—staying such as made no demand, as the Lord Hunsdon, the treasurer &c.

He has written to Lord Hunsdon that he will pay his balance of 131*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* if then paymaster, soon after Michaelmas next—if not the Lord Treasurer may take order with Mr Rante to satisfy it. Sledwich. *Signed:* Will'm Clopton.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 28. **970.** SCROOPE TO BURGHLEY.

Sending him intelligence just brought by his man from Edinburgh from his secret friend there. Is daily awaiting his reply respecting the soldiers, and Thomas Musgrave's "desier." Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

½ *p.* *Flyleaf with address lost.*

July 29. **971.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

Having been "abroad," I returned today, when arrived Sir Richard Cockburne the King's secretary, on his way to London by post, with nine "in traine." It is thought he comes for more money.

All coming from Edinburgh report that the ship at Aberdeen brought much gold as well as "seminaries," and that Sir William Stanley came in her, which I hardly believe. Bothwell being often solicited by the three Papist earls, has put them off till now, that they sent James Chisolme and William Drummond for his full resolution. He replied he "wanted moyen" to bring his friends together, and waited till after the baptism before deciding. His Liddesdale men are warned for the 6th of August. The Bishop of Ross is

Digitized by Google

1594.

gone to Aberdeen and they fortify there. The Spanish army is also coming. But I think these "scarebogles" are but to deceive her Majesty and get more money. However the confirmation of all these things is very current. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 5. **972.** FORSTER TO BURGHLEY.

The opposite warden has not met me for 12 months past, and besides refuses to answer for any but East Tevydale and his own servants. Therefore I have from time to time written to Mr Bowes the ambassador to move the King and council, who can get nothing done, as appears by his last letter to me hereinclosed. I have been forced to take assurances with sundry gentlemen of account opposite, to keep the Border quiet. And as there is no keeper of Liddisdale appointed by the King, my lord Bothwell has sent me word with large promises to answer for both past and future attemptates there—and seeing the King is so slack, I would be glad to accept Bothwell's offer if it stand with her Majesty's pleasure, which I humbly beg to know. If not, her Majesty may be charged with 300 or 400 men in garrison to keep the Middle Marches quiet. At my house nigh Alnwick. *Signed:* John Forster.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 10. **973.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

In answer to your lordship's of the 22^d^ July, as Mr Clopton is not here, I shall relate what he told me of the money kept back by the receivers, viz., that Mr Rant receiver of Lincolnshire kept back 500*l.*, and Mr Skidmore of Yorkshire, 1000*l.*—1500*l.* in all, though there is not quite so much "behind hand" to the garrison. I hear by Mr Clopton that Mr Skydmore receives at least 6000*l.* or 7000*l.* more yearly than he pays us—Mr Rant also receives more than he pays.

It is quite true that Sir William Stanley is at Aberdeen, for when I was entertaining the King of Denmark and the Duke of Brunswick's ambassadors by her Majestys command, a Scotsman who came with them, and was at Aberdeen when the ship arrived, told me the Bishop of Ross came not into the town, but stole away, getting horses a mile or two out of the town, and so to "Strawboggye." Sir William Stanley, Mr James Gordon and their two men, and a Spaniard coming into the town, were taken and put in ward by the townsmen, who seized the ship also, wherein were 4 barrels (which he saw) and were given out to be "bay salt." But indeed was such "bay salt" that when Huntly came in with 300 horse to release the prisoners, and the townsmen offering them, he would receive none of the prisoners till he first got his four barrels of bay salt, whereon he received the prisoners, embracing Sir William Stanley, and taking them all away with him.

All which the Scotsman himself saw. It is also reported that the King of Scotland has received a commission from the King of Spaine, the Pope, and other princes, that if he will suffer his nobility and merchants to have liberty of conscience in religion, he shall have 10,000 crowns a year—if not, they must defend and assist them.

It is said these ambassadors from the Low Countries have commission to renew the ancient league between them; and for assurance they will give the young prince 10,000 crowns yearly—and offer presently 30,000 crowns besides divers jewells.

I remind your lordship of my letter regarding the clerkship of the ordnance which Mr Errington had.* Berwick, 10th of August.

* Holograph from this point.

Digitized by Google

1594.

Touching the last part of your letter concerning Bothwell. He has for a great while kept himself in his own jurisdiction, as Teviotdale and Liddesdale, sometimes about Edinburgh and here and there among his friends, living quietly till the "crisininge" be past. He is much pressed by the Papist earls and their friends to join them, but refuses till he know "the uttermoste what her Majestie will doe withe him." I write the less to your lordship herein, "for that I knoe youer honorabell sune Ser Robert Sissell is fulley acquaynted withe all his determinasions. I doe beleve that after the baptem youer lordshipe shall hear he will not live so quietley as nowe he dothe. I hear forther he meanes to be on of the braveste in all Scotland at this bapteysinge." *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley. Wafer signet as before.*

[1594.
Aug. 14.] **974.** THE QUEEN TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE NORTH.

Warrant to admit the Archbishop of York and bishop of Durham, newly promoted to their sees, and also the Lords Scroope and Evres, to the Council of the North.

1 *p. Contemporary copy. Indorsed.*

Aug. 15. **975.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have not much to write of—"only desyrous to heare of your honers health, the which I contynually pray for." I am credibly advertised by some friends, that Sir William Stanley now takes place above the three earls continually, so it seems he comes as an ambassador. It is certain he brought to the King such a commission as I wrote of before, "for the libertye of religion," with offer of 100,000 crowns by 10,000 a year—and that he stays but for the King's answer, for which the "Baron of Finleter" also waits at the Scottish court. I hear from one who knows much of the King's mind, that the King of France will send no ambassador to the baptism, excusing himself because the king of Scotland sent none to him, but merely one who was his own soldier and servant, viz., the Laird of "Wiemes," not sufficiently commissioned. "Whose hand is said to be" at the commission brought by Stanley.

The King seems very angry at the slackness of her Majesty's ambassader in coming, and is "fayne" to put off the baptism till the 25th. Of this I think he is "in trothe gladde," for he must now put off the journey against the three earls, having a good excuse—for otherwise he must have "showd himself in his couloures." For if this had not happened, it was thought he meant to put that journey off for a longer time. And I hear, that if he did "shut" the intended day of his journey, he meant to accept Sir William Stanley's "embassage." What he will do now, I can not say.

The Earl Bothwell was at Dawkeath on the 12th instant, went to Leathe where he stayed a while "doing some of his owne turnes," then crossed the water into Fife, meaning to stay a while among his friends for his own safety, having been divers times in danger of betrayal on "this side Fife." He and his friends lie quietly till after the "cristnynge," watching opportunity to do themselves good. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Aug. 19. **976.** THE QUEEN TO HUNSDON.

Commanding him, in his absence to direct his son the deputy governor of Berwick, and the comptroller, to have regard to the expences of the artificers, workmen, labourers, &c., in the ordnance office there, and that William Selbye jointly with Musgrave the master of the ordnance keep

Digitized by Google

1594.

"legier" books, duly shewing the true entry and discharge of all manner of artificers, workmen in the muster rolls for said office.

1 *p. Draft corrected by Burghley. Headed:* "To the Lord Chamberlen." *Indorsed:* "19 Aug. 1594. Minute to the Lord Chamberlaine for placinge Mr Selbye clark of the ordonance at Barwick."

Aug. 29. **977.** CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I have receaved a letter from you, dated on the "backside," 23^d August, whereby you have heard that Mr John Colvile had some intention to come up to court—and showing your dislike thereof, as the King's ambassador has protested to her Majesty "that he is, next Bothwell, a principall man in those actions"—warning him not to come up and "engage" the Queen's honour, on pain of losing your good opinion of his wisdom, and dealing no further on his behalf or with him. I have dealt with him therein, and he denies with great vows and protestations, and is much grieved at your hard opinion of him, desiring you not to believe slanders against him, or withdraw your favour—whom he honours more than any other councillor in England. He set down some in writing of which I enclose a copy.

In your postscript you seem now to dislike of "Mr Forrettes having beeu there"—which Colvile thinks to be on some wrong information—for till now, you never found fault with it, "albeit he had bene once there before," which you did not dislike. And you assure Colvile there that if either Forret or any other "doe personallye comme uppe, you will leave to deale any further withe them." His answer is, when he or any other by his means do anything against your liking, then you may cast him off—"but not for other men's doinges, whose actions he cannot direct."

The Earl of Sussex her Majesty's ambassador left for Edinburgh on Tuesday last the 27th, with his train, and some of his "cariadge" set out with him, but will not be there so soon as he. Some he sent by sea. He arrived there on Tuesday night, "was sent for upon the Wednesdaie by ij° severall messengers, that he must come with all spede away to Sterling—which he was loath to doe for that his stuffe nor her Majesties cariadge, under Mr Cunisby his chardge, were not comme. Yet ther was no remedye but his lordship with his owne companye and Mr Bowes went presently the same daie awaie. I hard further by one that came from thence, that my lord Bothwell was the same Wednesday at night in Sterling—and that ther was a privy search made for him that night, but he escaped. Marye! ther were some of his frendes and followers taken in Sterling before his commyng —which was the Laird of Logye who was taken the xxv^th. Ther was search made for thErle Crawfurthe and for the Lord of Spyney his brother. But I hear nothing of there being taken." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey."

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(Colvile's speches.)

"The coppey of the verey wordes ferst spoken and afterward sett dowen under his hand, wiche are thes.—

'That in this servis withe thes nobell men, my prinsepall respect is to serve her grasius Majestie, and therin mynd I onley to walke bey her preudent commandementes and not bey thear or my owen opinion.

That wheder I shall continewe in banishement or fynd faver of my prinse, I shall dewrynge my life, be answarbill in loyaltey to her Majestie as if I were her borne subjacte.

For this cause onley be not ashamed to doe me good, and suffer me not to be crossed bey suche as knowe not howe fer I ame rendered to this servis.'

Thus and maney more werr his protestasiones, and this muche he hathe

Digitized by Google

1594.

sett dowen under his hand, wiche I kepe, havinge sent this coppey therof to youer honer."

Holograph of Carey.

Aug. 29. **978.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

In answer to your lordship's letter of 12th instant, ordering me to inquire into Mr Harding the customer's information that the corn brought in three ships to Berwick was carried on horseback through the town to Scotland, defrauding the custom and "breading a darth" in the town and country—I have examined the mayor, aldermen and all other officers and find as follows.—

The most part of the cargo of these three ships was sold to this town and Northumberland, so long as any would buy; chiefly their wheat, rye, and malt and most part of their beans. I myself have seen 20 and 30 horses going over the bridge at a time with it. Only the refuse corn and beans unsold, was sold to such neighbour towns in Scotland, who in the beginning of the year helped us with such wheat as they could spare, and also daily and weekly serve this market with beef, mutton, &c., or else we could hardly live. For it is not the store of the "pallace" and country that will half serve us. It is but reason when we have overplus, our good neighbours should have part, rather than it be lost. And the matter was consulted among us all in the council house and thought but reasonable. Custom for corn on horseback hath never been seen, or it is like the farmer of the custom would have looked to it—being his loss, not her Majesty's, if Hardyng's tale had been true. The mayor and townsmen take a small acknowledgment for passing through the gates; I think, speaking truly, without warrant. These ships made due entrance of their corn, and received Harding's certificate. Your honour will thus see the truth of his information.

[The departure of the ambassador for Edinburgh and Sterling, and search for Bothwell related as in previous letter.] Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Sept. 19. **979.** CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I received your letter of the 3d and stayed answer till imparting your honourable favour to Mr John Colvile, who had newly gone to Scotland on his affairs, and has been there ever since. But today I have a letter from him, that by his many friends "and with much adoe and great travell," he has obtained on the 13th hereof a remission signed by the King's own hand for himself "and his folke,"—so he is the king's own man again. If one may trust a Scot, he writes he will ever continue constant to the Queen, though he has made his peace. Also he fears Bothwell's overthrow, for he thinks that he has joined the Papist earls—but this I think is not certain. The King means to hold his journey on these earls on 2d October, the people contributing "liberally" thereto.

The Baron of Bradroed and the Treasurer Valker, ambassadors from the states of the Low Countries, supped with me yesternight and are now gone towards the court. I entertained them as well as I could for her Majesty's honour. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[1594.]
Sept. 22? **980.** SCROOPE TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I enclose the King's letter, copy of my answer, and of my letter to George Nicolson, which you may show her Majesty if you think meet. "I have gotten towe suche notable Englishe theives in Scotland, and in thire pride there, that I trust will procure more good and quoyetnes to this

Digitized by Google

[1594.]

countrey then the Kings coming to the Border." I will not be rash, but send you copy of their indictments, and offers for their release as were never I hope offered to any of my place—and then do as directed. Meantime account of me as of him who will never be forgetful of your favours, but requite them to the uttermost of my power wherin I may show my true love to you—"for changeable truth breeds strongest poyson." *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed:* "To the right honorable my special good frende Mr Secretari one of her Majesties most honorabill privie counsell." *Indorsed:* "Without date. Lord Scroope to my master." *Wafer signet, quartered as before, and garter motto round shield.*

Inclosed in the same :—

(1) (The King to Scroope.)

Signifying that he intends shortly going northward to repress the insolence of certain his "unnatural and rebellious subjectis," and expects Scrope to keep peace on his March—requests him also to search for one John Andertoun an Englishman, who formerly counterfeited Scottish money "in all sortes" on the English border, and "for feir of trapping thair," betook himself to the Scottish side where he counterfeits English money. As the man is a great pest, he is either to be delivered to Scotland when caught, or kept safe till the Queen's pleasure is sent to Scroope. "From Halyruidhouse the xiiij of September 1594." *Signed:* James R.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet lost.*

(2) (Scroope's reply.)

Assuring the King he will do his best to maintain order, but greatly fears the disordered people on the Scottish side will continue their forays hard to the walls of Carlisle, and thinks if his Majesty licenced him to take amends of them as common enemies, it would tend to the good of both realms. He will do his best to apprehend Anderton. Carlisle, 21st September 1594.

¾ *p. Copy by his clerk. Indorsed:* "Copie of the Lord Scroopes lettre to the King of Scottes."

1594.
Sept. 29. **981.** PAY AT BERWICK.

The accompt made to Robert Bowes esquire treasurer of Berwick by William Clopton esquire for sundry sums of the Queen's treasure received by him for payment of the garrison and charges at Berwick for one whole year beginning last of September 1593, ending 29 Sept. 1594.—

Received by Mr Clopton for first half year ending 24th March,—from the receivers (1) of York, Thomas Scudamore, 3000*l.*; (2) of Northumberland (himself), 2000*l.*; (3) of Lincoln, Roger Raunte, 1000*l.*; and balance in his own hands for year ended at Michaelmas 1593, 85*l.* 12*s.* 9¼*d.*

For the latter half year now ending,—from said receivers (1) of York, 5000*l.*; (2) Northumberland, 2000*l.*; and (3) Lincoln, 2000*l.* Sum total, 15,085*l.* 12*s.* 9¼*d.*

Payments by Mr Clopton.

For first half year ended 24th March,—to the governor and other officers, soldiers and the garrison there [detailed], &c.	6794*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.*
For the latter half year now ended, to the same, .	7625*l.* 12*s.* 7½*d.*
Total, .	14,420*l.* 8*s.* 9½*d.*
Thus remaining in Mr Clopton's hands over all the above payments, ...	665*l.* 3*s.* 11¾*d.*

5 *pp. Contemporary hand. Indorsed:* "The coppie of the booke of the

Digitized by Google

1594.

paie of the garryson of Barwyck for one whole yeare ended at Michaelmas 1594."

2. A brief account of the same [without details].

1 *p.* *In Clopton's writing. Indorsed by Burghley's clerk.*

[1594.]
Oct. 3. **982.** CAREY TO [SIR ROBERT CECILL].

To show your honour the expedition of the posts, I received your letter of the 24th September on the 29th, and accomplished your instructions by sending your letters "to Master Bowes withe all sped, as allso not deferinge aney tyme to geve warninge to Misteres Colven to avoyed the plase wher she was into Scotland, wiche I ded openley before maney Scottishe and Inglishe; wiche for that her husband was nott ther, uppon her great and earneste seut, I was content she shold staye iij or iiij dayes tyll he came to take order for her, so that he came withein that tym. Whoe deseyered no longer libertey; wiche notwithestandinge I did openley doe it in ase awsteare a maner as I could, for that ther weare divers banished Scottishe men withe her, yet to her selfe in secret I yeuesed the matter so as she was nothinge dismayed witheall, but awensered she wold willingeley obeye her Majestes pleser. I did allso wryghte to her husband, that he shold take noe offens at this remove, whoe I knoe will be satisfeyed withe my letter.

I reseved your honers other letter of the xxvj at Grinwige, and the xxvij at London, at nowen, I reseved it heare the 2 of October albeit it was indorsed uppon the backe withe maney 'hastes' and 'for life.' This is the sped theye make withe your honers lettres, be they never so hastey or of importans. Wher the faulte is, God knoes. Notwithestandinge so sowen as it came to me, I sent awaye Master Boweses letter presentley, ase allso the letter therinclosed to my Ladey Bodwell I sent presentley. Not havinge reseved yet aney awenser from ether of bothe, I feare the ladey is not at the Mose tower, for that the messenger is not yet retorned. I reseved this inclosed even nowe presentley out of Scotland.

It is reported at Edenborrowe for sertayen that the Kinge holdes on his jhorney the 2 or 3 of this monthe withe great senseretey—the succses wherof is yet unknowen. Yet is forther conjactered bey divers that the last of September, Argille and Huntley shold mete, wiche if it had byn so, I thinke I shold a hard sum what therof ere this." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1½ *pp.* *Holograph. Leaf with address lost.*

Oct. 8. **983.** [SIR ROBERT CECILL] TO SCROOPE.

The Queen having been informed of the King of Scots' intention to march against "the rebellious erles," for the good of both realms, commands that good order may be kept in Scroope's wardenry, so as not to weaken the king's forces. Sir John Forster has also been notified in same terms.

1 *p.* *Draft. Indorsed:* "8 October. Copy of my master's letter to the lord Scroope and Sir John Forster."

1594.
Oct. 16. **984.** MUSTERS AT BERWICK.

Defaults taken 16th October 1594—before John Carey as chamberlain and deputy governor.

Absent, with or without passport, from the companies of John Carey, Sir William Reade and six other captains—also of the gunners, ordnance artificers, horsemen and pensioners—in all 71. *Signed:* Jhon Carey, John Crane.

3 *pp.* *In Crane's writing. Indorsed.*

Oct. 17. **985.** CAREY TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

As directed in your last I commanded Mr Colvile and his people to

Digitized by Google

1594.

leave England. He was then in Scotland, but on his return last Saturday he willingly obeyed; and on Monday last "(having lyen here one only night in the town)" with his wife children and "wholle familie," departed into Scotland—protesting that he will still continue loyal to her Majesty. He intreated me to send the enclosed to your honour.

For two or three days, and specially this night, I have looked for Mr Bowes' return from Scotland, and expect him "certenlye" tomorrow. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

On margin lengthways.—I send copies of two letters written by Mr Colvile after he had the Kings remission, "and before he had eyther got speach or presence."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

Oct. 24. **986.** THE SCOTTISH COUNCIL TO BOWES.

On sight of the answers sent to you by the wardens of your East and Middle Marches, we have called before us the Laird of Cesfurde, with the Gudeman of Hutounhall their opposites, and the Laird Buckcleuch, now keeper of Liddesdale, whom we find very willing to stay disorder by immediate meetings, to be kept as they and their opposites shall agree on, which they are directed to do on their return. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Mortoun, R. Lord Setoun, Bas, Artht.

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To the richt honorable Robert Bowes esquier, ambassadour for the Quene of England." *Wafer signet, on a chief a crescent, 3 piles in base; M.G.Y. at top. Motto,* ". . . semper Deus." *Probably Mr George Young's.*

Oct. 31. **987.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I have stayed long, hoping to hear of the King's journey against the Papist earls, but the weather has been so "evill" for him, and he far off, that I know nothing save that he makes great show of resolution to overthrow them and their houses, by his preparation of men and money. "Dyvers of his counsell doe desyre a contrarye course."

It is said he means to cast down "Strauboggy" and all their houses, during this winter. And if he comes away, will divide his force to serve monthly, and Argile to be his lieutenant.

"For Bothwell, he is litle herd of, as a man able to doe nothinge."

The cheif news here is—the King being now in his journey, the Lord Hume upon the 21st of this month, came to Fourd, with a dozen of his own men, thence to Etell, where he got two couple of hounds, and home the same night. On Friday the 25th he crossed the water at Carham, rode to Newham that night, and hunted all Saturday in Bambroughshire with some of the gentlemen there. On Sunday he rode to Alnwick and dined with the lord warden, coming back to bed at Newham. On Monday he hunted with Sir William Read at Fennham all day and lay there that night. Next day having got four or five couple of hounds among them, he returned to Scotland. If I had known her Majesty's pleasure, or dared act without it, I would have stayed him, coming thus without warrant. I beg your direction if a like case happen, for I must tell your lordship I had a "great hart" to stop him, for injuries he and his have done here.

I send the defaults of last musters, which I kept till I had some thing worth writing.

As an Englishman and well wisher to my country, I must signify the great complaints of the Queen's subjects here, that since the proclamation for no man riding in Scotland during the King's journey on his northern earls, which is obeyed by us, the Scots ride here almost every night, and Cesford the warden himself with 80 horse took his pleasure in two towns, "slowe

Digitized by Google

1594.

three men most bloodylye, him self looking on and his trompet sounding while the men were a killing." So as many of her Majesty's subjects, between fear of disobeying the proclamation, and of his bloody revenges, fly the country—"and no poor man dares almost lyve in his owne howse." Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wafer signet as before.*

Nov. 5. **988.** PAYMENTS TO THE KING OF SCOTS.

Between 1586—1594.

"Anno Domini 1586—by Roger Ashton .	iiij^{m} *li.*	
Anno 1587	*Nill.*	
Anno 1588, sent by Captein Carvell . .	ij^{m} *li.*	v^{m} *li.*
In the same yeare, sent by the Earle of Huntingdon to Mr Robert Bowes	iij^{m} *li.*	
Anno 1589, by the Lard of Wemes . .	iij^{m} *li.*	
Anno 90, by Sir John Carmighell . .	iij^{m} *li.*	vj^{m} 500 *li.*
besides v^{c} delivered to Collonell Stewarte . .		
The same yeare to Mr John Covile . .	iij^{m} *li.*	
Anno 1591, by Jeames Hudson . . .	iij^{m} *li.*	
Anno 1592, to the same Jeames Hudson . .	ij^{m} *li.*	
Anno 1593, by Sir Robert Melvin . .	iiij^{m} *li.*	
Total in eight yeares	xxvij^{m} *li.*	

Which is for every yeare iij^{m}ccclxxv *li.*

Note.—If the Queene had graunted iiij^{m} *li.*, which her Majestie saith she did not, but iij^{m} onlye, according both as Quene Mary hir sister and she, had allowaunce by King H. the 8, which was iij^{m} *li.*, then there had bene yett payable but v^{m} *li.*

Paimentes since made.—

Anno 1594, 22 Junij to David Fowles	4000 *li.*
The same yeare, 5 Nov. to Sir Robert Cockburne . .	2000 *li.*
So that at 3000 per annum, he is overpayd . . .	6300.
If at 4000 *li.*, theare wanteth for thes 9 yeares . .	2500 *li.*

1 *p. In two hands, with notes by Burghley. Headed:* "Money payd out of the receipte of the Exchecquer to the Kinge of Scottes use." *Indorsed by Burghley:* "Scottish paymentes."

Nov. 13. **989.** SCROOPE TO SIR ROBERT CECILL.

I send you hereinclosed a letter from the "Lorde of Bouclouth," that you may make the Queen or the Lord Treasurer privy thereto, and give me direction therein. For the Liddisdales have made great outrages both in Gilsland, Bewcastle and else where, since I took office, and it seems to me that Buccleuch will only answer since he took office on 10th October last, whereby her Majesty's subjects "shalbe greatlye damnified." Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

½ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(Buccleuch to Scroope.)

Signifying that the King has appointed him over Liddisdale to cause redress by them "sen my intromissiown, quhilk wes the tent of October last," and to ask redress for them of others—and expressing his readiness to meet for justice. Asking his reply by the bearer. "Hawick the ix of Nowember 1594." *Signed:* Ba[ ]*

½ *p. Addressed:* "To the rycht honourabill my lord Skrwp, wardane,"

* Remainder of the signature torn away.

Digitized by Google

1594.

&c. *Indorsed. Wafer signet: a shield with bend dexter charged with a star (?) between 2 crescents—faint.*

Nov. 18. **990.** CAREY TO CECILL.

I received the enclosed "even now" from Scotland, showing that the King is returned to Edinburgh on Friday night the 15th instant from his journey to the North, wherein he hath showed himself no longer "parciall" to the Papist earls, for, "contrary to all his counselles willes, resolutely upon his owne determyned wyll," he has cast down these houses —"Begavy Mr Walter Lindseys howse, the howse of one Abergeldi, also a howse of Cloinye, both Gordons houses. The castle and pallace of Strawboggye cleane cast downe and brent, the house of Newton perteynyng to the Laird of Newton a Gordon. The castle of Slaynes was undermyned and cast downe also to the grownd. And in his returne homeward he hath cast downe the Craige perteyning to one Mr Jo. Oglebye sonne to the Lord Oglebye." Thus he has deceived the expectations of all, who never thought he would have done so much. He has left the Duke to keep order till the Earl of Argyle goes back as his lieutenant to keep the earls out of their own country. Argyle is at present "convenyng" with his friends at Stirling. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 23. **991.** CECILL TO SCROOPE.

Acknowledging his letter enclosing Buccleuch's, which had been shown to the Queen, and also to Mr Bowes who was there when it arrived, and is best acquainted with the matter. Before leaving Edinburgh the King and council had promised Bowes redress in full, whatever Buccleuch says, and he has written to his servant Nicolson to solicit the king and council therein and report to Scroope.

As for the "personnage" recommended by Lady Scroope to his remembrance, he will not forget to deal in it as she desires, "uppon the remove of the Deane of Wyndsor." From the court at Whithall.

1 *p. Corrected draft. Indorsed:* "To the Lord Scroope."

Dec. 4. **992.** SCROOPE TO CECILL.

Finding great delay in the King establishing an officer opposite, and also backwardness in redress, it seems to me good policy to provide for quietness till the "evill of the winter be past." And it has been "thoughte profitable to drawe an assurance (such as hath bin here accustomed in tymes of like necessitie) from Kynmont the cheife of the Armestronges of Scotland, who is a great clan or surname and suche as have and maye greate outrage her Majesties subjectes. This assurance for him selfe and surname is travelinge, and Kynmont had sent unto me a cattalog of the names of his branch and partakers to the nomber of 300 persons verie nere, who all shoulde be contayned within the assurance, if they might have such condicions as they tendered to acceptance. The motion of this assurance proceedinge from Kinmont upon his owne accorde, I thoughte meete to use for an advauntage to entretaine tyme"—and therefore sent for the gentlemen of the country to have their opinions. As they on consultation thought the conditions "inconvenient," I have sent to "assaye the alteringe" of them to others less dangerous, and on again hearing from Kinmont and his associates, I shall again to win time, consult the gentlemen, and certify the result to you for her Majesty's pleasure, that if any "rounder course" be intended, I may on hearing stay these proceedings.

"There is commed into Scotland a noble personage of Almaine nere

Digitized by Google

1594.

kynsman to the Quene, whom the King entretayneth with his traine within the pallace for dyet and all thinges at the kinges charge though he have no neede of extraordynarie disbursementes.

For releife wherin the King hath requiered a loane of money from his lordes of the Sessions, men of lawe, and wryters in the courtes of recorde in the towne, who have willingly graunted to rayse amongst them for the Kinge the somme of two thousand pound sterlinge.

The Kinge is in purpose to address an ambassador to the Kinge of Pole. The pretence is because the Poland king hath banished all Scotish marchantes oute of that nation, through a sinister informacion made against them and efected by a capten called Raulinge who procured a lettre from the Scotish kinge to the kinge of Pole for the bringinge to a due triall all Scotsmen conversant in Poland—informinge that some of them were murtherers, bastardes, incestious persons, adulterers, theives and traiters; uppon which crymes the Kinge of Scottes in that lettre desiered they might be tryed and punished. Whereupon the Kinge of Pole hath bannished them all his countrey uppon payne of death. So that some of them ar murthered, others robbed, others imprisoned and some comed into Scotland. This capten was arraigned uppon Satterdaye laste, and is convicted of circomventinge the kinge and shoulde have been executed. But because the clerke of secret counsell who presented that lettre to the Kinges hand, is nowe with the Duke of Lennox in the north, and appointed to attend on him and that counsell there, his deathe is deferred till his cominge from thence. Thus with hartie thankes . . . for your curteous remembrance signified to accomplishe my wyves desier concerninge the personage of Hamilton when tyme shall serve." Carlisle. *Signed:* Th. Scroope.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Wax signet; quartered as before.*

Dec. 15. **993.** HARDINGE TO BURGHLEY.

As I delivered to your lordship the accompt of her Majesty's custom, which amounted to 1000*l.* "better" the last half year, "the farmer with the rest, is most extreame wroathe against me for that I wolde nott conceall the same—which I wey not in respect of my dowtie to your hounor, and my bownden servic untto hir Majestie"—for under my oath I could do no less. And now that your lordship has taken order that it shall come to her Majesty's benefit, the farmer would indirectly make out that I have told an untruth, wherein I beg trial may be made; for by our books it will be found to amount to even more for this winter quarter.

"The searcher is the comptroler deputie and servethe both the offices, a man inclyned to the farmer—verie needfull to have some order taken therin." Berwick. *Signed:* Jo. Hardinge.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Small wafer signet.*

Inclosed probably in same:—

"A breefe aswell declaringe what the whole custome amountethe unto for thre quarters of a yeare bothe of the Millon fustions, fryzadowes and Scottes lynnen clothe, as they are sett downe and rated in my booke sent upe to your lordship, as what somes the farmores desyreth to be rebatede, viz.

The halfe yere ending the 29 of September 1594.—	
Millon fustions lxvij peces, rated in the booke, .	xiij*li.* xj*s.* iij*d.*
Wherof to be rebated at ther rate . . .	viij*li.* vj*s.* vj*d.*
Frizadoues to the quantitye of lvj clothes, rated in the booke	xxxvij*li.* vj*s.* viij*d.*
Wherof to be abated at ther rate . . .	xviij*li.* xj*s.* viij*d.*
Sume of ther abaytmente . . .	xxvij*li.* xix*s.* ij*d.*

Digitized by Google

1594.

For Scottes lynnen cloathe as I chardged in my booke	cclij*li.* xv*s.* vj*d.*
Wherof to be abayted at ther rate . . .	lxxxiiij*li.* iij*s.* vj*d.*
The quarter ending the 24 of December 1594.—	
Frizadoues to the quantitye of lxxv clothes, rated in the booke	xlv*li.*
Wherof to be abated at ther rate . . .	xiiij*li.* vj*d.*
Millon fustions viij peces rated in the booke .	xxx*s.*
Wherof to be rated at ther rate . . .	xx*s.*
Sume of ther abaytment . . .	xv*li.* vj*d.*
More for this quarter for Scottes lynnen cloathe as I chardged in my booke	l*li.* x*s.*
Wherof to be abated of ther rate . . .	xxxiij*li.* xiij*s.* iiij*d.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed by Hardinge:* "The accompt which the farmor alledgethe to be abated."

Dec. 27. **994.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

The Mayor and corporation have asked me to write to your honour of the dispute between them and the customer. I received your letter by the customer at their last being with you on these causes, directing me to hear any further disputes and not to trouble you. Since then I have no complaint by the customer, but Mr Mayor complained sundry times of him, and on enquiry I find he has been very troublesome to them, sending to Newcastle to search certain packs, which the mayor and townsmen stopped going over the march, and brought through this town by the customer's own warrant! And through his dealing (I hear) there was a great affray in Newcastle between Mr Sanderson and Mr Felton, but on my writing to the officers, the goods were released. The salmon fishing here is "greatly decayed" and the townsmen are unprovided and need help, for their "service in the cause of custome," and advancing their rent to her Majesty, as well known to your lordship. Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 27. **995.** THE MAYOR, &C., OF BERWICK TO BURGHLEY.

When we were with your honour in March last, and the customer with us, as you directed, we were heard at large by the surveyors, who certified their opinion in favour of our being continued the farmers, as we had by our costs and labours advanced this custom from 20*l.* yearly to 60*l.* and now 115*l.*, by stopping the Scots traffick off "the fells and outwayes on the borders" between Berwick and Carlisle, too wide a charge "for 20 customers"—and your lordship being so certified, granted us the farm for 3 years beginning at last Michaelmas, and 3 years more if her Majesty do not prohibit the same. Which we assure ourselves to enjoy, as we obey your lordship's orders in every way. But this customer is so "anymated" for our "unfrendes, that we cannot be at peace with hime; we have receaved manye wronges by hime," proved before the deputy governor, which for brevity we refer to this bearer of the inclosed petition. Berwick. The mayor and aldermen. *Signed:* Thomas Parkinson maiour, Will'm Morton, Robert Jaxon,* George Mortoun, Edwarde Mery, Thomas More, John Orde, Jhon Denton, Hughe Fuell,* Tho. Hogge,* Henry Rugg.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. 30. **996.** THE MAYOR, &C., OF BERWICK TO CECILL.

We beg your honour to conceive well of the enclosed, and be a mean

* Sign by initials.

Digitized by Google

1594.

to the Lord Treasurer in the same. He and others of the council have thought well of this town "aboute tenne yeares paste: onelie the Lord Chamberleyne crossed us therein in favour of Mr Vernon." There is now no provision here, and her Majestys "stocke beinge 9000*li.* is soe farre worne from Mr Vernon," that he cannot supply our wants or serve her Majesty in the office.. As the "Marshall governor" has made this known to the Lord Treasurer, we now revive our suit by your means only, being loth to move it "and mysse therof." The fee is 365*l.* yearly, and we would assure 100*l.* thereof under our corporation seal, to any nominee of your honour, on obtaining it. The advantages to the town will be great, and we could do many things ourselves which now fall on her Majesty's purse. If Mr Vernon is continued things will become even worse than before. We would bind ourselves to repair and uphold the new pier, which cost her Majesty a great deal of money—and omit much else, lest we be tedious. Berwick. *Signed by the mayor and 7 others as in last number.*

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To Sir Robert Cecill knight." *Indorsed.* *Fragment of red wax seal.*

Inclosed in the same:—

(Petition to the Queen.)

The Mayor burgesses, &c. of Berwick show her Majesty how their former prosperous condition and ability to serve her Majesty has been ruined by the purveyor of victuals and his servants engrossing all the trades and means of their living, neglecting his duties, wasting her highness' stock, and letting the garrison well nigh starve, and pray that she would be pleased to grant them the "exercyse of servinge and provydinge of vyctualles" for the said town, for which they will give sufficient security to execute it duly.

1 *p. broad sheet.* *Headed:* "To the Quenes most excellent Majestie." *Indorsed.*

Dec. 31. **997.** CAREY TO BURGHLEY.

I may not omit from time to time to certify your lordship of our poor estate here. The wants have been partly by your favour relieved, of which "we were in some feare," but Mr Clopton made the pay on "Christmas eves eve," and "before Christmas all was paid bothe soldier, credyte, and marchant, to the great honour of your lordship." And "it pleased God, even uppon thextremitye of our want (which was lykly to have been verye great) to send us in a litle shipp of Welles," 80 bolls wheat, 110 bolls of rye and 80 bolls malt, "which came very luckelye, for we were at the last cast." But this is no store for a town with so many mouths, specially when we must trust "to the mercye of the wyndes and the sufficiency of Mr Vernons purse, which I feare wyll prove too scant this hard yeare for our satisfaction. Wherfore (good my lord) even for Godes sake have a care hereof, and tender the good of this towne," that some man better able than Mr Vernon be appointed, for it cannot stand thus.

On St Stephen's day the whole horse garrison came to my house, saying they must either sell their horses or let them starve, for they could neither get in "the pallace" oats, pease, beans or money—which last they have always hitherto had on a dearth to make shift with. "But where there is nothing, it is hard shiftinge." It has been long said there are more laden ships coming, but we are weary looking, and desire to see them.

Considering how large a store ought to be here, and how unable Mr Vernon "(poore gentleman)" is, his chief man not having money to pay the freight of the little ship—if your lordship thinks fit to have another of more sufficiency, I can name one gentleman, very able for the duty, having a great mass of corn in his hands, and always able on a sudden to furnish 1000

Digitized by Google

1594.

quarters of corn on very short warning. He is able to put in good security for the covenants between her Majesty and himself for the town. He is careful, wise, and circumspect in all his doings and has had great dealings in such matters already. I forbear to name him till I hear your pleasure.

I have been greatly importuned by Lord Hume to have conference with him —which I have always declined, having but a slender opinion of him, for some disgraces done to me by his servants, though he offers to quit himself and them. But of late he sent to desire a "tryste" with me, saying if he speak with me, it will be greatly for her Majesty's service, and if she will accept of him he will be true to her. I hardly believe this considering his inconstancy. However I could not but certify your honour hereof—as it is certain that he can do most with the King of any man in Scotland and leads him altogether. So I wait your pleasure before appointing any time with him.

The King is gone to Stirling and an alteration in the councillors of state is expected. All the seven earls are together in the north looking for foreign aid this spring—which if it happen, we are in good case here for victuals against an enemy! Berwick. *Signed:* Jhon Carey.

3 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Wafer signet as before.*

[1594.] **998.** NOTE OF SPOILS ON MIDDLE MARCH.

Spoils made by the Scots in the Middle March since the 26th year.

From several townships, cattle and goods taken to the value of	837*l.*
Item.—Spoiled from Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's tenants (and 11 men slain)	1749*l.*
Redesdale.—The spoils made by the Scots there	2460*l.*
Item.—Taken prisoners 200, and slain 18.	
Taken from Mr Fenwick and others in these 9 years, goods to the value of	1614*l.*
From Alnwick, Rothbury, Warkworth, &c., on the east side of Middle Marches, value	1758*l.*
In Tynmouthshire, goods to the value of	1032*l.*
Total in the Middle Marches	12,394*l.*
Whereof in these 5 or 6 years to the value of	2151*l.*
Number of tenancies decayed in North Tyndale	127
Item.—In South Tyndale	166
Decayed in other places in the Middle Marches	240
„ in Hexhamshire	338
„ in Tynmouthshire	284
"Decayed tenancies in all"	1157

1 *p.* *Indorsed as title.*

999. PROVISION FOR BERWICK.

Berwick.—Necessaries to be provided at London for the furniture of the Queen's fortifications there, and estimate of the prices and charges.

Extracts.

"Inprimis"—400 dozen of best shod shovels at 8*s.* the dozen; 20 dozen of best shod spades at 6*s.* 8*d.* the dozen; and 20 dozen "scowpes" at 5*s.* the dozen—171*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Iron.—6 ton in all—2, of Spanish iron of "the greatest of flatte barres," 2 of the like "square barres," and 2 of the "least sort of square barres" at 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* the ton, "one with another;" 600 "steelyd pickaxes of the best" at 8*l.* the 100; 30 dozen "trewells" at 8*s.* the dozen; 12 dozen "masones hamers" at 12*s.* the dozen; total 147*l.* 4*s.*

Digitized by Google

[1594.]

"Steell."—2 cwt. "crosbowe steell" at 45*s.* the cwt ; 2 cwt. "gadd steell" at 28*s.* the cwt.; 7*l.* 6*s.* "Naylles of sondrye sortes."—[detailed] 46*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*

[Boards—axletrees—cart and "tombrell" wheels—"fellowes," naves bodies, &c.] 118*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*

5 ton "roote growen beeche" for mallets at 10*s.* the ton—50*s.* "Dyvers other necessaryes"—21*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

Smiths' forges—2 "steelyd andvylz of Flaunders makinge" at 5*l.*, 10*l.*

Sum total 559*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* *Signed:* W. Cecill.

2½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

1000. Remain at Berwick.

Note of the quantities of wheat, rye, malt, "wardehowse codd, Island codd," ling, &c., &c., deficient in Mr Vernon's hands. Also of "white rie," beans and malt, &c., shipped to Berwick in February from Hull, and ready to be shipped at Barton, now, and in the end of March.

1 *p.* *With marginal notes in another hand.* *Indorsed:* "The remaine at Barwick and what is provided to come thether. 1594."

1001. Garrison rations at Berwick.

"Prises of victuall for hir Majesties garrison at Barwick mencioned in Mr Vernon's patent.—

Wheate bread for everie man *per diem* one penny loaf, the same to weigh into the oven xxvj oz. which will make xxiiij^{tie} oz. out of the oven.

Beere after thirty shillinges the tunne, 1 pottle. Beef and mutton 2 *lb.*, 4*d.* "Butter to be sold" after 53*s.* 4*d.* the barrel, ½ *lb.*, 1½*d.* Suffolk cheese, 1 *lb.*, 3½*d.* Saltfish at 10*d.* the fish; ling at 14*d.*, 2 pennyworth. Red herrings at 12*s.* the "cadd," 8 for 1½*d.* White herrings at 26*s.* 8*d.* the barrel, 8 for 2*d.* Vinegar, 6*l.* a tun. Tallow at 2*d.* *per lb.* Candles 2¼*d.* *per lb.* Bay and white salt at 3*s.* 4*d.* the bushel. Oats for horses at 4*s.* 8*d.* the quarter. Beans for same at 12*s.* the quarter.

Allowance to every horse weekly, 1 bushel of oats or pease.

½ *p.* *Contemporary copy.* *Marginal notes by another hand.* *Indorsed:* "Allowaunce of victuall to the soldiers of the garrison at Barwick *per diem.*"

1002. Mr Vernon's covenants.

Covenants to be performed by Mr Vernon.

(1) He shall have 2000*l.* in money, and all the store left by Sir Valentine Browne.

(2) He shall have provision of victuals for 1500 men and shall victual the soldiers at a price.

(3) He shall provide oats and beans for 500 horses.

(4) He shall renew his store from 6 months to 6 months.

(5) He shall have the pastures called the Snuke, Magdalen fields, Gaines lawe and Cookeham.

(6) The goodness, weight and assise of the victual shall be viewed monthly by the governor and council of the town.

(7) He shall monthly advertise the governor or the marshal and council of the town, "as well of the veint of his victuells as of his expenditour: so as the remaines of the victuels maie appeare."

(8) He shall be paid each half year by the treasurer, so much money as he has delivered victuals for to the garrison.

Digitized by Google

[1594.]

(9) He shall at leaving office, leave as much victual in store, as he received when Sir Valentine Browne left office.

1 *p.* *Written by Burghley's clerk.* *Indorsed:* "1594. Mr Vernon's covenantes for victualinge the garrison at Barwick."

1003. DECLARATION AS TO MR VERNON'S DEBT.

"Bills and spetiallties for the awnsweringe of the debte of m^l*li.*"

Extracts.

Raphe Hillton, 40*s.*; Sir Robert and Michael Cunstable, 17*l.* 10*s.*; Thomas Burrell and Thomas Parkinson, 15*l.*; Lord Scroope, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; Robert Case, 10bz. of salmon, 30*l.*; Thomas Dente "tipstafe," 50*l.*; Sir Robert Carie, 9*l.* 10*s.*; the Lady Woodrington, 6*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*; due by the Lord Governor for victuals delivered his lordship per Vernon, 591*l.* 3*s.* 9½*d.* Total, 1084*l.* 13*s.* 2½*d.*

"Bills and spetiallties receved from Sir Vallentyne Browne not yet paied."

The Lord Governor, 219*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.*; captain John Carvell, 130*l.*; Sir John Selbie, 15*l.* 10*s.*; Sir William Reade, 14*l.*; &c., &c. Total, 429*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*

"Dewe uppon the two yeares paie."

Captains Carey, Case and Haines; Edward Coniers, &c., 438*l.*

For the answering of 1240*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* taken by the enemy in 3 ships—whereof 2 and their lading were his own adventure. For proof of which he has certificates from the customs at Lynn, and depositions of sundry witnesses ready to show.

For the "approvemente" of his losses of 1200*l.* for want of payment half yearly, according to her Majesty's grant, he has set down "in the whole xix^ml cccxl*li.* xviij*d.* for vj moneths."

Also where he alledges the want of a great part of her Majesty's stock for certain years, to the loss of 1000*l.*, it appears that he wanted for 6 years, the most part of 4354*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, which he received in bills and specialties for debts for money, salmon, and grain, as appears by three several indentures—the rest of the money "(whereof he wanteth to this day iiijcxxix*li.* xij*s.* v*d.*)," he received out of Exchequer to make up the said sum, having been forced to be a suitor for it to her Majesty. Also he wants the letters for provision of her Majesty's ships, done while Sir Henry Woodrington was marshal, and likewise of 2500 men when Mr Randall was ambassador in Scotland.

2½ *pp.* *Contemporary writing.* *Indorsed:* "A declaration for the awnsweringe of the debtes set downe *per* Vernon, 1594."

Digitized by Google

ADDENDUM.

1590.
Aug. 21. **681 (*).** ATTEMPTS BY THE SCOTTISH WEST MARCHERS.

"West Marches.—Attemptes done sithence the Lardo of Carmighell his acceptance of thoffice of wardenrie, aswell in the tyme of his presence, and absence with the King."—

Thursday, 21 Aug. 1589, Gillesland.—Mathewe Blackburne of Darmontstead against Wille Armstrong son to Geordie of Calfhills, &c., for 6 old kye and oxen, 30 sheep and his insight 6*l.* *On margin* "xx*li.*"

March 1588.— Henry Birkbeck of the Wodsyde, against Edward Johnston "shealing in the water of Mylk," for a "graye trotting meare." *On margin* "xls."

August 1589.—Wedowe Ednam and Thome Tailier of the Greyne in Gillesland, against Jock Bell and Thome Bell, brether to "Reydcloik," for 9 nolt, a naig and their insight 5*l.* sterling. *On margin* "xxx*li.*"

July 1589.—Agnes Stag of Cargo, "wedowe," for 4 oxen, 3 naiges. The Lorde of Carmichael caused some part of these goods to be given back.

February 1589.—John Briskeo of Thoneby more within the parish of Aikton, Burgh barony, against Rob Grame son to Riche of Langrig, Andrew Rome "John's Andrewe," Jamy Rome, &c., for a meare, his insight, "with gold money and jewells," to the value of 30*l.* sterling. *On margin* "xxxij*li.*"

August 1589.—John Bulman "tenant to my lorde Scropp in Gillesland," against Watte Bell of Mydlebyhill, Jock Goodfellowe, Thome Tomson of the maynholme of Hodholme, for 5 kye. One "kowe" challenged with Watte Bell, another with Thome Tomson. *On margin* "viij*li.*"

"Soundaie, 25 Januarij 1589."—Wille Grame of Slelandes in Leaven, against young Christie of Barngleishe, Geordie Kaug, Watte Corry, Hebby and Jock sons to "Priors John," Syme of Fingland, &c., for 10 kye and oxen, 4 young nolt, and his insight, "taken of Geordie Hetherton and my Lordes Scroppes slowthounde," and 9 other Englishmen prisoners. *On margin* "xl*li.*"

4 February 1589.—Robert Barwaies, John Martyndaill of tHolme, against Geordie Johnston of the Mylfeild, &c., for 3 meares. *On margin* "ix*li.*"

"Thexcuse."—Jock Johnston son to Geordy of Mylfeild, Abraham of Newby, John Murrey, Mathew Carrudders of the Garth, "man to Edward of Boneshawe."

March 1589.—William Armstrang and his tenants against Davie Litle of Glenyar (?), Davie Bell of the water of Mylk, Rowy and Arche Armstrong sonnes to the "Cockers," for 6 horse and meares. *On margin* "xxx*li.*"

February 1588.—Malle Blackburne of Darmontstead in Gillesland, against Wille Armstrang son to Geordie of Bigholms, Wille and Syme of Calfhill, Alie of the Syde, for 94 sheep, 1 naig, 3 oxen, insight 20*l.* sterling. *On margin* "lx*li.*"

November 1588.—Margaret Forster of Allergarth, Bewcastle, against Pawtie of Harlawe, Wille of Biggams, Wille Kang, Dick of Dryupp, Jock of Calfhills, &c., for 18 kye and oxen and her insight, 5*l.* sterling. *On margin* "xl*li.*"

Digitized by Google

1590.

November 1588.—Thome Forster of Allergarth against the said persons, for insight of his house and "wrytinges," 5*l.* *On margin* "v*li.*"

12 June 1590.—John Grame of Sark against John Bell brother to "Reydcloik," John Johnston of the Innergarth dwelling of the water of Mylk, for a "browne baye naig." *On margin* "*ls.*" Sum total 278*l.* 10*s.*

3 *pp.* *Written by Scrope's clerk.* *Indorsed as title.* *And by Burghley:* "21 Aug. 1590." *See Scrope's letter to Burghley No.* 685.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

The figures refer to the paragraphs, except when the page is named.

ABBERDOURE: sued for by Angus (Jan. 1585–6), 409.
Abbey, Anth.: billman, p. 51.
—— John: nag, &c., p. 64.
Abbott, George: bowman, p. 45; billman, p. 45.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 45.
Aberdeen, Bishop of: Cunnyngham, the King demands recall of his excommunication (July 1587), 526; refused by the ministry, 526.
—— meeting of Huntly and other nobles at (30th May 1585), 318; (Awberdeen): Armada reported off (19th Aug. 1588), 627.
Abergeldi, Gordon of: the King casts his house down (Nov. 1594), 990.
Acates, the: 665.
Ackelinton town: horsemen, 20.
Acrigge, William: deputy surveyor and master mason, surveys Berwick, 477, 654; signs petition to Burghley, 655; report on Norham (24th Aug.), 682; repairs of, in progress (20th Oct.), 688; signet, 688; to Hunsdon, how to reduce cost of works at Berwick, &c. (19th Dec.), 695; surveys repairs of Berwick (13th Sept.), 733; reports on works (9th April), p. 446; surveyor, 897; commended by Errington to Burghley for his expertness and care (12th Oct.), 902, 938.
Actoun town: horsemen, p. 21; (Aicton), muster of, p. 59.
Acyton, John: his arms, p. 55.
Adame, John: horseman, Longhoughton, absent, p. 160.
—— John: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Tho.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
Addamson, John: his arms, p. 56.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 56.
Addison, Henry: absent, p. 48.
—— John: his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Wil.: pensioner, p. 455.
Admiral, the Lord: with the Queen (Dec. 1587), p. 293; despatches ships, p. 293; sends the pinnace *Advice* to watch the Armada, 626.
Advysse, the: pinnace sent to watch the Armada, 626.
Aglionbie: muster of, p. 61.
Aglionby, Mr: his muster of Cumwhinton, &c., p. 61.
—— Edward: to Burghley of the divisions, officers, clans, &c. on both sides of the West Marches (March 1592), 743, pp. 392–5.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Tho.: unarmed, p. 59.
Ainsley. *See* Eansley.
Akheade: muster of, p. 55.
Akild: tenants in, p. 15; (Ayeckild), muster of, pp. 153, 157.
Albert, Rob.: bowman, p. 45.
Alcorne, Jo.: absent, p. 46.
Aldermen. *See under* Berwick.
Aleheston [Elpheston ?], James: arrested by Bothwell with the King's letters on him (4th Aug.), p. 490.
Aler, John: horseman, Tilmonth, p. 159.
Alford, Roger: warrant to, 1.
Alkatre: muster of, 91.
Allanbie: musters of, pp. 43, 50.
—— William: his arms, p. 44.
—— William: gent., juror, Carlisle, 252.
Allandale, East and West: copy holders in, p. 22.
Allantons, Nether and Over: horsemen in, p. 23.
—— raid on, p. 351.
Allen (Aleyn), Dr: lately made a cardinal (5th Nov. 1586), 465.
—— John: gentleman, recommended for office at Berwick (Sept. 1581), 109.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 51.
Allerdale ward beneath Darwen: muster of, 1040 men, 244 only "furnished," 91; south of Holme, p. 392; duties of the gentlemen and "yomen," p. 392.
Allever, John: sent by Bowes to Walsingham (21st Dec. 1583), 193.
Allison (Allanson), Chris.: bowman, p. 52.

Digitized by Google

Allison, Cuthbert: billman, p. 51.
—— Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— George: his arms, p. 41.
—— Geo.: horseman, Mydelton, p. 158.
—— James: his arms, p. 42.
—— Jeffray: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Jo.: billman, p. 51.
—— Lancelot; billman, p. 63.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 42.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 41.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
Almaine, a noble personage of: near akin to the Queen of Scots, arrives at Edinburgh (4th Dec.), 992; entertained by the King though he need not lay out, by help of a loan from the lawyers, p. 552.
Alman, Martyn: billman, p. 52.
Alne (Ale), water of: p. 30.
Alnam (Aylenam) town: horsemen in, p. 20.
—— raids on (1587): p. 262.
Alnebourgh: muster of, p. 43.
Alnwick abbey: Sir John Forster's house, p. 215. *Passim.*
—— lordship: members of, pp. 17, 18, 20; division of, p. 30; town: horsemen in, p. 20; march traitors, English and Scots, executed at a warden's court (11th April 1587), p. 255; raids at and near (1587), pp. 262–3; Park, p. 267; west Park of: cattle stolen from, p. 361; Fair: raid at, p. 361; the plague bad at, and men "in marvelous fear" (13th March 1589–90), 663; Lord Hume dines with the Lord Warden at (27th Oct. 1594), 987.
Alston Moor: redress promised for (Nov. 1591), 736.
Alva, Duke of: 196.
Alwardby: muster of, p. 43.
Amans, Wil.: horseman, Horton, p. 157.
Amisfield (Empsfeild), Laird of: in raid on Johnston, Bonshaw, &c. (5th May), 425; at variance with Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; Lord Herries trying for agreement (28th Nov.), 792; his tenant spoiled, himself and men chased and narrow escape from English west marchers (16th Feb. 1592–3), p. 429; hopes of agreement with Maxwell (10th March), 804.
Ammunition, weapons, &c.: at Newcastle (*detailed*), 89.
Amores, John: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Rob.: horseman, Gryndon, p. 159.
—— Tho.: horseman, Gryndon, p. 159.
—— Wil.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
"Amyence" iron: at Berwick, 426.
Anbell: horsemen at, p. 22; their heavy rents, p. 22; how paid, p. 23.
Anckrofte: muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Anderson, Arche (Dalton): raid on, p. 361.
—— Christopher: his arms, p. 42.
—— Chr.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Henry: his arms, p. 42.
—— John: prisoner, p. 347.
—— John, of Hatherwick: prisoner, p. 347.
—— "Laird": raid on, p. 361.
—— Michael: his arms, p. 42.
—— Mich.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Nich.: horseman, Shipley, p. 161.
—— Ralph, of Davisheil: raid on, p. 347.
—— Rob. (2): horsemen, Akeld, p. 157.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 42.
—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 58.
—— Wil.: billman, p. 45.
Andersons, the: a surname of Redesdale, 166.
Andertoun, John: a coiner, "a great pest," to be apprehended (14th Sept.), p. 547; Scrope promises to do so (21st Sept.), p. 547.
Andrewe [Armstrong], Bessie's: raid by, 176; a fugitive resetted in Liddesdale, p. 150.
—— Hugh: absent, p. 44.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
Anelle, John: in Elderton, complains to Randolph of his landlord's usage (18th June), 435.
Anfeeld, Thomas: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Angerton: horseman in, p. 21.
Angus, Earls of: (Arch., 8th):—bond to Forster (Sept. 1580), 26; his influence in West Teviotdale, 26; at Edinburgh assembly of nobles (Dec.), 28; agreed with Morton, 28; his sister wife of Lord Maxwell (Aug. 1581), p. 72; his forfeiture desired by Lennox and Arran (Sept.), 109; expected to take effect (Nov.), 113, 114; minded with Bothwell, to pursue the King (2nd June 1583), 163; Bothwell ordered by the King to leave him, and himself to depart from Scotland (11th Nov.), 186; his friend Endermarkye suspected by Lord Scrope (17th Dec.), 192; "evil handled" by the King, his friends banished, and himself to be tried (20th Feb. 1583–4), 202; takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218; directed to stay at Newcastle (7th May), 224; his kinsman Archibald Douglas executed, 224; privy to Peartree's "matter" (22nd Dec. 1584), 270; asks Forster to hold hand when he leaves the Border (25th Oct. 1585), 379; to Forster on behalf of Jedburgh (28th Oct.), 382; at Court (16th Jan. 1585–6), 406; the King said to have given Dalkeith to him (24th), 408; sues earnestly for it,

Digitized by Google

Aberdour, and the earldom of Morton (26th), 409 ; reconciled by the King with the Hamiltons (6th Feb.), 414 ; expected to help the prior of Coldingham against Bothwell (10th Sept. 1586), 448 ; lieutenant of Borders (Nov.), p. 239 ; "jarres" with Lord Maxwell, p. 239 ; Lady Johnston's false charges against him, p. 239 ; offers loyal services to the King (6th March 1586-7), p. 250 ; with him at Dumfries against Lord Maxwell (2nd April), 505 ; absent from convention (10th May), p. 258 ; fears to lose Dalkeith and get Draffen instead, p. 258 ; summons Teviotdale lairds before the King (13th), 514 ; raids by his people, pp. 262-3 ; votes with Crawford and falls out with Bothwell (16th July), 523 ; divorced from his wife, Rothes' daughter (13th), and asked in church (16th), to Mrs Jean Lyon, widow of young Lochleven, p. 264 ; lieutenant on Border, and writes to Forster from Jedburgh (18th Aug.), 532, 533 ; still on the Border (30th Aug.), 536 ; quarrels with Bothwell about tithe, and gives him the lie before the King (16th Oct. 1587), p. 282 ; 557 ; Elizabeth expected too much of him, p. 287 ; writes to Hunsdon, of incursions moved by him (29th Nov.), 566 ; to Hunsdon for redress (Dec. 1587), p. 293 ; Bothwell's grudge at his lieutenancy, p. 293 ; is sickly and of less credit on Border than Bothwell (8th Dec.), 574 ; to Hunsdon, from Tantallon, on exchange of prisoners (9th Dec.), 575 ; Hunsdon's reply, and to meet at Foulden (11th Dec.), 577, 578 ; to Hunsdon, of a West Border raid, p. 299 ; the late (1593), his and the Countess of Angus's dealing with Richard Greyme, a "witch," p. 487 ; (William 9th) :—"the new erle," plots with Mar and others to kill Huntly (13th March 1588-9), 641, p. 336 ; makes a "fyne" of 40,000 merks Scots, with the King, for his earldom, and is at Court, p. 336 ; denies conspiring with Bothwell against the King, but the chancellor only (31st Dec. 1592), 741 ; turned out of council to prison, but rides off, p. 391 ; makes his peace—joins the King on Crawford Moor (6th July)—comes to Lochwood (7th) with Hamilton, Maxwell, and 1000 horse, to persuade Johnston to seek peace—and on to Dumfries, 757, p. 400 ; his scheme with Hamilton, Bothwell, &c., to turn out the chancellor and others, propounded by Master of Gray to Burghley for Elizabeth's concurrence, &c. (14th July), 763 ; at Podene, Dumfriesshire, and attends the King "as wardour" (12th Oct.), 780 ; "lies close" (18th April 1593), p. 450 ; still in Scotland—sends message to the King denying his signature to the Spanish blanks (29th June 1593), 851 ; confers with Hume, &c. in the North, and decides on action against the King, religion, &c. (13th July), 860 ; reported to intercede for Bothwell, 867 ; in Court with the King (29th Aug. 1593), p. 496 ; meets the King going to Jedburgh — kneels and asks pardon—and ordered to stand his trial first "and satisfy the ministers" (13th Oct.), 905, p. 507 ; to be "reformed to the Church of Scotland" and obtain Elizabeth's favour, 908 ; his trial to be at Lithco on 2nd Nov. (31st Oct.), p. 510 ; this unpleasing to the Kirk, &c., p. 510 ; asks Carey to use Ogilvy the priest well (8th Dec. 1593), p. 515 ; forfeited by the King's means, in Parliament, for signing the Spanish "blanks" (8th June 1594), 955.

"Anguston" : bond by Cesford for (Dec. 1580), 70.

Annand : Johnston comes to, as warden (Feb. 1582-3), 153 ; Maxwell and Herries at, to deal with the Grames (29th April), 220 ; attack on, by Scrope's deputy, &c., complained of (July), defended by Scrope, 241 ; Lord Maxwell and forces at (6th May 1585), 312 ; (4th July), 327 ; Maxwell expected at (21st Aug.), 340 ; 40 horses stolen at, p. 422 ; water of : Johnston's lands on burned (5th May), 425.

Annandale : the principal offenders in, 167 ; the warden of : his deputy and sheriff lie in Dumfries—their duties, p. 393 ; the country strong in surnames, pp. 393, 394 ; the chief of these, pp. 393, 394.

ANNE OF DENMARK, the Queen : dislikes the Chancellor for persecuting the "King's bluide" (11th Aug.), 723 ; her Danish gentlewoman releases young Logie through her chamber (Aug.), p. 405 ; often sent for, refuses to come to Lithco while the chancellor is there (8th Oct. 1592), 775 ; her jointure to be settled before the Danish ambassadors depart (29th June 1593), 851 ; her bedroom door purposely fastened against the King, when Bothwell appeared (24th July), pp. 482, 490 ; Bothwell's hints to the Dean of Durham of her knowledge of affairs—a wise lady—silent and more to be trusted than some, p. 491 ; escorted by Bothwell to Falkland by the Queen's ferry (16th Aug.), p. 493 ; her fruitfulness apparent and "very manifest" (20th), p. 494 ; Edinburgh offers 15,000*l.* Scots (1400*l.* sterling) for her lying in there (26th Dec.), 924; her jeweller, a Dane, not paid his wages, takes away a few jewels of small value, and

Digitized by Google

escapes to England—sent back and hanged, 959 ; procures a truce with Bothwell till after her son's baptism (18th July 1594), 964.
Anson, Chris. : billman, p. 52.
—— Henry : billman, p. 64.
—— Jo. : billman, p. 44.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 53.
—— John : his arms, p. 59.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 53.
—— Thomas : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 50.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho. gent. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 64.
Anthonye, Mark : to be examined, 3.
Anthorne : muster of, p. 58.
Anwick, John : horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
Anycke : horsemen in, p. 22.
Apedaile, Tho. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 47.
Aperder, in Kent : 296.
Appilby, Thomas : p. 8 ; 73.
Applegarth, Laird of (Jardine) : married to Lord Somerville's daughter (1581), p. 72 ; well affected to England (July 1583), p. 106 ; raided by Johnston, and reprisal expected (22nd March 1585-6), 419 ; in raid on Johnston, Bonshaw, &c. (5th May), 425.
Aray, Chr. : bowman, p. 64.
—— Geo. : billman, p. 62.
—— John : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— John : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Mic. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 63.
Arbroath : given to Lord Hamilton (July 1587), 528. *See* Hamilton, Lord.
Archbould, Cuthbert : horseman, New Accell, p. 158.
—— Edw. : horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
—— Geo. : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— James : horseman, New Accell, p. 158.
—— John : horseman, Ford, p. 157.
—— Ric. : horseman, New Accell, p. 158.
—— Wil. : horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
—— Wil. : horseman, Ford, p. 157.
Archere, Edw. : horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Lancelot : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Lancelot : 37 sheep stolen from, 26 came back, 809.
—— Rob. : horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
Arden (Ardren), Robert : (absentee) pensioner, Berwick, p. 274 ; late victualler in Flanders under Leicester, p. 274 ; "one" : served in Berwick till town "weary of him," sues for a place (31st March 1588), p. 322 ; "a little busy fellow," customer, hinders sea traffic to Berwick (12th July 1593), p. 467 ; balance of pay stopped for debt, 859 ; late pensioner (29th Sept. 1593), 895.
Arden, Robert (Gilcrux) : spoiled, p. 431.
Argyle, Earls of : (Colin, 6th) :—64 ; going to the Border for the first time (Nov. 1580), 66; put off, p. 28 ; returns to Edinburgh, 69 ; at variance with Arran, leaves Court (18th Aug. 1581), 105 ; banished Court and will lose office (Sept.), 107 ; his "gentle nature" and the "Countess's forwardness," p. 76 ; to assist Bothwell for Coldingham (10th Sept. 1586), 448 ; not at Parliament (July 1587), 523 ; (Arch. 7th) :—"the young," Cassillis's proposed marriage to his sister hindered by the Chancellor (Feb. 1590-1), 703 ; sides with Atholl against Huntly (24th May 1593), p. 462 ; drinks with Hamilton in Edinburgh churchyard, and reconciled (26th June), 850, 852 ; at Court for Parliament (13th July), 860 ; chief justice of Scotland, his deputy sits at Bothwell's trial, p. 486 ; said to have slain 300 of Huntly's men, and taken 12,000 cattle, in revenge of Moray's death (7th Sept. 1593), 887 ; with 10,000 "Highlandes men" reported to have taken the King at Stirling (1st July 1594), p. 539 ; expected to "meet" Huntly on 30th Sept. (3rd Oct.), 982 ; to be lieutenant for the King against him (31st Oct.), 987 ; "convenying" at Stirling with his friends (18th Nov.), 990.
—— the Tutor of : addicted to Popery (16th Jan. 1585-6), 406.
Arkelby : muster of, p. 43.
Arkell, Tho. : horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
Armada, the Spanish : reports of (11th Aug.–12th Sept. 1588), 620-634 ; off Eyemouth (9th Aug.), p. 328 ; 60 ships off West coast, p. 328 ; in the Moray frith (11th Aug.), 621 ; off Norway or Shetland (13th), 623 ; followed by the *Advice* pinnace, 626 ; in Shetland (20th), 628 ; in the North isles there (9th Sept.), 632 ; off Fair island on 10th Aug., bound for Spain, pp. 332-3.
Armathwate : muster of, p. 61.
Armerer, Cuthbert : sent by the King to Hunsdon, &c., with letters (20th June 1584), 237 ; promoting friendship between Bothwell and Hunsdon (30th Aug.), 536 ; to attend Hunsdon at secret meeting with Bothwell (6th Dec.), p. 293 ; urges repairs at Norham Castle, 679 ; instructed, 682 ; his evil doings in Norham and Iland shires under Carey, p. 437.
—— John : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Roger : his tenants, p. 16.
—— Tho. : horseman, Belford, p. 161.

Digitized by Google

Armerer, "Widowe": horseman, Lesbury, absent, p. 160.
Armett, Chris.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 51.
Armitage. *See* Hermitage.
Armor, Clement: horseman, Belford, p. 161.
—— David: horseman, petition (20th April), p. 452.
Armour: stock of at Newcastle (*detailed*), (Feb. 1581), 89.
Armstrong, Aby: Rynyon's son, p. 122.
—— Ebye: goodman of Waddusles, p. 122.
—— Ebbey, of the Gingells: raid by, 229.
—— "Thome's" Abye: p. 122.
—— Alexander: "the gatwarde," married "Gawin's Will" Foster's daughter, p. 122.
—— "Ill Wills" Sandy: his offspring, p. 122.
—— "Hebbies" Sandie: raid by, p. 421.
—— Alic (Gyngles): raid by, 595.
—— Sande: son of "Waddusles," p. 122.
—— Andrew: Englishman, to be delivered (Nov. 1591), 736.
—— Andrew, of the Harlawe: p. 122.
—— "Ingrams" Andro: indicted, 722.
—— "the ladyes" Andrew: p. 122.
—— Andrew, of Kyrkton: p. 122.
—— Andrew: raid by, p. 352.
—— Andro (Whithaugh): raids by (1587), 595, pp. 348, 352.
—— "Red" Andrew, of Kirkhill: assures with Forster, p. 171.
—— Anton, of Wylyave, Gilsland: his daughter married to the "Laird's Jock," p. 121.
—— Arche, of Arkilton: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.
—— "Sandes" Arche: p. 122; Alexander's Arche, servant to Whithaugh, raid by, 595; raids by, pp. 347, 349, 351.
—— "Andrews" Arche: raid by, p. 356; his horse slain, p. 356.
—— Archie: brother to "the ladye's Andrew," p. 122.
—— Arche: "Cockers" son, raid by, p. 558.
—— Arche: son of "old" Whithaugh, raid by, p. 351.
—— "Rynyon's" Arche: p. 122.
—— Arche (Chengle's brother): p. 122.
—— Arche: "Thoms Abyes brother," p. 122.
—— Creste: goodman of the Langholm Castle, married Rob. Grame of the Fald's sister, p. 122.
—— Creste, of Borngles: married Thomas Gorthe Grame of Esk's daughter, p. 122.
—— young Christofer: son of John's Christie, raid by, 176.
Armstrong, young Christie, of Barneleishe: raids by, pp. 420–1; 558.
—— Christofer: (John's Christie), burns the Langholm (Sept. 1581), 110; "John's Christie," keeper of Langholm under Lord Maxwell (1585), 321.
—— "Pawtons" Christie: assures for himself and 3 brothers, p. 171.
—— "Sandes" Creste: p. 122; Crestie, his son, p. 122; his daughter married to Rowe Foster, p. 123.
—— David: his arms, p. 40.
—— Davie "bangtail": raids by, p. 350.
—— Dave, of Kannonby: married "Patyes" Gorthes Gram's daughter, p. 123.
—— Dave: son of "Waddusles," p. 122.
—— Dave, of Whetlesyde: p. 122.
—— Eamont, of Wisgills: raid by, 176.
—— Edward: (2), their arms, p. 40.
—— Edward: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Edward: raid on, p. 348.
—— "Anthons" Edward, of Willyeaver: indicted, 722.
—— Elle (Chengles' brother): married John Foster of Krakrop's daughter, p. 122; Elley, of the Gingells, raid by, 229.
—— Eme (Chengles' brother): p. 122; Emey, of the Gingells, raid by, 229.
—— "Sandes" Forge: p. 122.
—— Francis, of Whittaughe: raid by, 229; raids by, 595, pp. 348, 352.
—— "Kinmont's" Francis: p. 122.
—— Francis: brother to "the ladyes Archie," p. 122.
—— Gawin: his arms, p. 40.
—— Gavin: Eckie's son, raid on, 176.
—— Renyen's Geordie, of Arcleton Ewesdale, and his sons: raid by (Aug. 1583), 174.
—— George, of Arkilton: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170; raid by, 595.
—— Geordie, of Catgill: raid by, 791.
—— George (3): their arms, p. 40.
—— George (in Gillesland): raid on, p. 70.
—— Gorthe, of the Bygams: dwells there, married Will of Carlill's daughter, p. 122.
—— Gorthe, of Rowenburn: married Jeme Taylor of Harperhill's daughter, p. 123.
—— "Kinmont's" Gorthe: p. 122.
—— Gorthe, Rynyon's son: p. 122.
—— "young" Gorthe, of Arkylton: married Will of Radhall's daughter, p. 122.
—— Gresaland: indicted, 722.
—— Ecktor: assures for his "bairns," p. 170.
—— Ecky (Hector), of the Gyngles: raids by, 174, 176, p. 122; raid by, 229; assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170; raid by, 595.

Digitized by Google

Armstrong, "ould" Hector, of the Harlawe: p. 122; his daughter married to Will Grame of the Fald, p. 126.
—— "young" Hector, of the Harlawe: married Fargus Grame's daughter, p. 122.
—— Ecktor, of the Hilhouse: raids by, 595.
—— Hector, of Tweden: p. 122.
—— Eckie, of Twedden: assures at Whithaugh with Forster, p. 171; raids by (1579–87), 595.
—— Hector, of the Stobbam: p. 122.
—— Ingram, of Castleton: raids by, p. 349.
—— Jeme: "Kannonby's" brother, p. 122.
—— Jenking: his arms, p. 40.
—— John: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Jock, of the Calfhills: raid by, 176; dwells there, p. 122.
—— Joke, "Castills": p. 123.
—— Joke, "the Lordes Joke": his dwelling at Denyshill near Kyrsop, and married an Armstrong of Wylyave in Gilsland, p. 121; "the Laird's Jock," raid by (1587), 595; sheepstealing by Mungo and Jock Armstrong, his servants, at Heatherieburn, p. 350.
—— "the Lordes" John: married Ritchie Grayme of Meadop's sister, and his two sons ride in England, p. 121.
—— "Joke, the lord's John's" son: married Hobbe Foster of Kersope Alye's daughter, p. 121.
—— John, of the Hollus: married Water Grayme of Netherby's sister, p. 122; raids by (1587–8), p. 350.
—— John: raid on, by Elliots, &c., p. 350.
—— John, Whithaugh's son: raid by, p. 352.
—— John, "of the Score": raid by, p. 351.
—— John, "stowlugs": indicted, 722.
—— John, *alias* Cokespoole: murdered, 722.
—— Jock, of Monckbehirst: assures with Forster, p. 171.
—— John, of Tornewynholm: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 171.
—— Kinmonth's Jock: raids by (Sept.-Oct. 1583), 176; his descent, p. 122.
—— Jock, of Kynmott: raids by (1587), 595; raids by, pp. 420–1; took W. Calverley prisoner, 792.
—— John, "skinabake": p. 123.
—— Joke, "Walls": p. 123.
—— John, "of Whetaugh": p. 122; his daughter married to John Foster (younger), of Rone, p. 123.
—— Joke: son of "John of Whetaugh," p. 122.
—— Joke, of Tweden: p. 122.
—— Lance, old laird of Whitaughe, and his sons and nephews: p. 122; the chief evildoer on the March, and his capture desired by Scrope, 198; murdered Will Noble, p. 124; assures with Forster for his house, &c. (20th Dec. 1584), pp. 170–1.
Armstrong, Martyn: "young" Gorthe's brother, p. 122.
—— Mathew: raid by, pp. 347, 349.
—— Mathew: raid on, at Heatherieburn, p. 350.
—— Patton, of the Harlawe: p. 122.
—— Richard: his arms, 40.
—— Dik, of Dryup: dwells at High Morgarton, his wife a Scot, p. 122; raid by (May), 229; "a head theife" taken in a raid, and in Carlisle Castle (12th June), 234, 235; raid by, p. 347.
—— Richie: "Andro his Will's" brother, indicted, 722.
—— Riche, "carhand": p. 122.
—— "Ekkes" Riche: p. 122.
—— Hob (Robert) "the tailor": raids by, pp. 347, 349, 350, 351, 359, 364.
—— Hobbe, of Whittaugh: raid by, 229.
—— Robin, "Whithaugh": raids by, 595, p. 351.
—— "redneb" Hob: raid by, p. 352.
—— Hobbe: "John of Whetaugh's" son, married Jeme Foster of Stangerthsyde's daughter, p. 122.
—— Rowland: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Rowy: "Cockers" son, raid by, p. 558.
—— "the Lordes Rowye": dwells on Tarras syde, and married "ould" Archie Grame's daughter, pp. 1212.
—— Rynyon, of Gingills: raid by, p. 351.
—— "Ecktors" Rynyon, of the Harlaw: raids by, pp. 350–1.
—— Rynyon, "of Tweden": p. 122; raids by, 595, p. 349.
—— Rynyon: "young" Gorthe's brother, p. 122.
—— Rynyon: "Thom's Abye's brother, p. 122.
—— Rynion: brother of "Dryupp," raid by, p. 347.
—— "the lordes" Runyon: dwells at the Thornythaite, p. 121.
—— Rynion: "Andro his Will's" brother, indicted, 722.
—— "Sandes" Rynyon: p. 122.
—— Rynyon, "gaudee": p. 122.
—— Sim, laird of Mangerton: married a Foster of Kirsopfoot, p. 121; taken in his own house (10th Jan. 1583–4) by Lord Scrope's men, and lodged in Carlisle Castle, 198; no laird of Mangerton ever so taken without loss, 198; a chief evildoer on the March, 198; Sym of Mangerton, &c., to be delivered for bills (Jan. 1590–1), 700; de-

Digitized by Google

livery promised by Bothwell, &c. (13th), p. 374.
Armstrong, Sim: young laird of Whetaughe, p. 122; Sym: young Whithaugh, raids by (1579-87), 595.
—— Sym: raid by (Aug. 1583), p. 110.
—— Sym: Hugh Harden's son, raid by, 176.
—— "young Sime": dwells on Mangerton flats, married "Robin's Rowye" Foster's daughter, p. 122.
—— Sime, "Whetlesyd": married (1) Robin Foster's daughter, (2) "little" Thome Grayme's daughter, p. 122.
—— Sym: horseman, Yesinton grange, p. 161.
—— Thomas (3): their arms, p. 40.
—— Thome, of the Gyngles: raid by (Aug. 1583), 174.
—— "old" Thome, of Chengles: p. 122.
—— young Tom, of the Gingells: raid by, 229.
—— Thomas, of the Gyngils: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.
—— old and young Thom, of the Gingles: raid by, 595.
—— "Androwis" Thome, of the Gyngles: raid by (Aug. 1583), 174.
—— "Eckies Tom," of the Harlawe: raid by, 229.
—— Thome (Chengles' brother): married Gourth Routlishe's daughter of "shetbelt," p. 122.
—— "the Lordes" Tom: dwells at High Morgarton, p. 121.
—— Thomas, of Maynes: raids by, p. 349.
—— "Rowye's" Thom, of Mangerton: raid by, 595.
—— Thome, of Rowenburn: p. 123.
—— "Sandes Rynyons" Thome: p. 122.
—— "Hector's" Thome: p. 122.
—— "Kinmont's" Thome: p. 122.
—— Symon's Thome: a chief offender, 167.
—— "Sim's Thom": dwells on Demayne Holme by Liddell, married Wat Storye's, of Hove end on Esk, daughter, p. 122; raid by, 595.
—— "Smys" Thome: raid by, p. 350.
—— Sym's Thom, of Kirkhill: assures with Forster, p. 171.
—— William: his arms, p. 38.
—— William (2): their arms, p. 40.
—— William, of Kinmonthe: raid by (Aug. 1583), p. 109; Will, "called Kinmont:" dwells at Morton rigg on Esk, p. 121; his wife Hotchan Grame's daughter, p. 122; his sons, &c., p. 122; his sister married to "Thomas" Gorth Grame, p. 125; Will *alias* Kynmont, and Jocke his son: asked by Scrope in exchange for two principal Graymes, pp. 149-50; Will, "Kinmouth:" raids and murder by, 595; in a Tynedale day foray, with 1000 horse, 6th Oct. (19th Oct.), 908; before the King, but nothing done, 908; intended another on 29th Oct., as Lord Scrope informed (31st Oct.), 912; bill against him "fyled" by the King on him (17th Nov.), p. 512; chief of the clan, "moves" for assurance with Scrope, and sends him names of 300 to join it (4th Dec.), 992; under consideration to gain time, 992.
—— William (Bewcastle): raid on, p. 558.
—— Willie, of the Gingells: raid by, 229.
—— "Andro his" Will: indicted, 722.
—— "Geordy Bigholmes" Wille: raid by, p. 558.
—— "Geordie Calfhill's" Will: raids by, p. 558.
—— "Kynmontes" Wille: raids by, pp. 420-1.
—— Wille: "Kannonby's" brother, p. 123.
—— Will: eldest son of "Waddusles," is English, lives on land given by Henry 8th to "old Sand" A., p. 122.
—— "Hector's" Wille: p. 122.
—— of Powterlampert: p. 122.
—— . . "the bungell:" servant to Mangerton, raids by, p. 350.
—— . . of Thornewhattie, and William and George his nephews: assure with Forster, p. 171.
Armstrongs: four notable thieves of the, put in Carlisle gaol, and three executed, 147, 149; revenges by their clan, 147, 149; a surname of the English East and West Marches, 166; also of Liddesdale, 166; "loose men," p. 106; the Scottish, at feuds, 168; on Lyddal: their several branches, alliances, &c., pp. 120-123; assurance by, to Scrope and Forster (18th Dec. 1584), 271; for the house of Whithaugh only, p. 170; of Tinnes or Puddyborne, 274; stirred up against Johnston, and burn Lochwood under Robert Maxwell (6th April 1585), 303; further raids by, 308; in Dryfesdale, Lockerbie, &c. (1st May) 311; Lord Maxwell takes Langholm out of their hands (17th June), 321; run a foray on Crawford Moor (30th July 1585), 334; of Arkilton and "Gingells" foray Myndrom in Glendale (Feb. 1589-90), p. 343; strong in Liddesdale, the chief is A. of Mangerton: in Annandale, near Sark, "Kinmont" an A., and 100 "able men of his name," p. 394; all of these "are ever riding" in England, p. 395; excepted from the King's

Digitized by Google

remission to Bothwell's followers (8th Oct.), p. 412; of Calfhills: raids in Bewcastle, 101; raid and murder by, p. 421; of the Harlaw and their friends, &c., p. 122; of the Langholm and their allies, p. 122; of Mangerton, the, and their alliance in England, pp. 121–122; their feuds with the Musgraves, the Robsons of Tynedale, and the Taylors, p. 126; of Melyonton, and their allies, &c., p. 122; of Tunnis *alias* Puddingburn, p. 102; called Kynmonths: raid in Orton, 801.

Arnasco, the Duke: has 40,000 men ready for some enterprise (30th April 1594), p. 533.

Arnett, Robert: bailiff of Falkland, complaint by (1592), p. 516.

Arnum: spoiled (1587), p. 263.

Arran, Earl of (James Hamilton): in ward (Oct. 1562), 2.

Arran, Earl of (James Steward):—ill affected to Scrope, 101; his brother to marry Archibald Douglas's wife, if divorced (Aug. 1581), p. 71; at variance with Argyll, 105; with James 6th in progress through West of Scotland (Sept.), 109; desires Angus's forfeiture, 109; controversy between Duke of Lennox and him (Oct.), 112, 113; opposes restoration of Darnley's murderers (Nov.), 114; the King at his house of Kinniel (4th May), 121; friendly with Lennox, 121; suspected evil influence with James, 122; reveals to Lennox a plot of the ministry (30th June), 128; at Court (16th Nov.), 188; Cesford joins his party (1st Dec.), 190; his sister wife of Andrew Ker of Faudonsyde, 190; breach with Lindsay reconciled (24th June 1584), 238; his promise doubted by Scrope (24th July), 249; to meet Hunsdon (11th Aug.), 250; his letter to (30th Sept.), 258; his "accustomed" treatment of the nobles, 258; writes to Hunsdon of change of opposite wardens, &c., (6th Nov.), 265, 266; Walsingham warns Hunsdon against him and his wife for dealing with the King's mother, &c., 267; recovered from sickness (9th April 1585), 304; said to be banished from Court with his wife and brothers (23rd June), 322; Lady A. had built a "barras" on the Castle Hill, 322; his hatred to the Master of Gray questioned (24th), 323; the report of his banishment not confirmed, though the public hatred great against him and his fall expected (26th), 324; said to be dealing with Maxwell's brother Robert (4th July), 327; his evil influence with James 6th against the Hamiltons, 328; Scrope sends for news of him to Lord Maxwell (29th), 333; report of his restoration to favour (9th Oct.), 362; suspected of Lord Russell's murder (23rd Aug.), 341; presumptions from his wardenship of the Marches, &c. (4th Sept.), p. 195; received Fernihurst at Kinneil six days before murder, 348; his wife at Ayr with two ships awaiting him and a "great personage" (21st), 350; Fernihurst's letters to, "extant" (11th Oct.), 359; little proof against him, and left out of the bill, 363; expected to join the King at Stirling (23rd Oct.), 376; tries to raise horsemen at 16d. a day, 376; not in Stirling Castle (4th Nov.), 387; at Dunbarton and joined there by Lady Arran —fled from Edinburgh (5th Nov.), 388; his stuff of Kinneil taken to Linlithgow, 389; 100 men sent to seize him at Ayr (12th), 390; at large (16th), 391; his retreat not known (18th), 392; his favourers put away from Court (24th), 394; has secret intelligence with the King (13th Jan. 1585–6), 404; at Ayr (14th), 405; the lords to meet him (16th), 406, 409; conferred with the French ambassador in Edinburgh three days (13th Jan.), and returned to Ayr (31st), 410; ordered to leave Scotland, 410; still at Ayr (9th), 412; ordered to go by the 21st Feb., 414; still at Ayr favoured by many (13th Feb.), 415; spoke with Bothwell at Roslin, 415; expected to go by 4th March (24th), 417; suspected of a plot against the lords, and his brother arrested, but released by the King, 417; his "traitery" (17th July), 439; restoration expected, being friendly with Hamilton (10th Sept.), 448; the French ambassador warned against, by Lord Maxwell (13th Oct.), p. 236; reported to send Holt to France (Oct.), p. 237; visited by Lord Crawford at Bargany (Nov.), 465; guides the King, and his public recall expected, 465, p. 239; (late): secret conference with Courcelles (March 1586–7), p. 248; Lord Maxwell at Ayr with, and the King connives at papists there (11th April), 505; writes to the King of treachery devised by the Council (April), 512; ordered to ward in Lithco, but tells the King his poverty and fear of death prevents him (May), 516; told to shift for himself, 516; reported slain by the "Orcades," or by Drumwhassil in revenge of his father's death, &c. (30th Aug.), 536; Hunsdon accused of underhand dealings with (14th Jan. 1587–8), p. 303; James Stewarde, late "called:" his saying if he "recovers Court" (20th Feb. 1592–3), 800. *See* Steward, James.

Arthington, Mistress: prisoner, York, 310.

Digitized by Google

Artht (laird of): on Council (24th Oct.), 986.
Arthur, Edw.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
—— James: attends Archbishop of St Andrews, 188.
—— John: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
—— Rob.: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
—— Wil.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
Articles, Lords of the: the King's letter to (July), 526; appointed (16th July 1593), p. 475.
Arundel, Earl of (Philip):—his lordship of Morpeth, p. 21; horsemen in his barony of Burgh (April 1583), 159; is "doubtful," 168; his land of Gilsland open to the Scots riders, p. 124; Scrope thanks Walsingham for news of his "commyttrie" (27th April 1585), 308; inquiry as to his adherents on the West Marches, 309; dispute with Francis Dacre on the Dacre succession (1588), 639.
Asbrig, Geo.: his arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 56.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Percival: bowman, p. 45.
—— Ric.: billman, p. 45.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Mic.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Wil. (2): their arms, p. 56.
Ashby, Mr: ambassador in Edinburgh (22nd July), p. 327; packet from, sent to Walsingham (26th), 616; news of Armada from (11th Aug.), 621; (13th), 623; (20th), 628; informed of the 3000*l.* for the King of Scots and arranges as to it (9th Sept.), 633.
—— Mr William, sent for to Bowes by the King, delivered, and sent to the Castle (2nd April 1594), p. 528; threatened with "the bootes," p. 528.
—— Mr William: late merchant of the Staple (Sept. 1591), 734.
Ashe, Lancelot: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274; Hunsdon's chamber servant, gets an illegal lease from John Carey his son, of a house at Berwick, and pulls out the owner, p. 436; pensioner, p. 455.
Ashton (Aston), Roger: his adventures between Alnwick and Twisell, &c. (Aug. 1581), 104; crosses Tweed into Scotland, p. 73; his letter from Earl of Leicester reported safe (29th Nov.), 113; letters forwarded to Walsingham (Feb. 1585–6), 414, 417; letters sent to Walsingham (7th Nov.), 466; Walsingham's to, sent secretly (1st Dec.), 468; to take the King's patent to Maxwell (7th March 1586–7), p. 248; sends letter to Walsingham (30th April), 511; to Walsingham (27th June), 521; in Edinburgh (Dec. 1591), p. 389; at Fernihurst and Chillingham: his inquisitiveness about the Master of Gray's movements (Oct.), 776; takes 4000*l.* from Elizabeth to the King (1586), 988.
Ashton, Mr: receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster, assists in the Berwick pay (31st Dec. 1593), 925.
Ashtrees, the laird of: raid by, 174.
Aske, manor of: the Queen refuses a mortgage on (6th Sept. 1590), 690; offered to the Queen by Robert Bowes and his son as security of 200*l.* yearly, 697.
Askeham parish: muster of, p. 64.
Askerton tower: p. 32; lordship, muster of, p. 40; a captain needed for, p. 102; Thomas Carlton at, 309; Castle: the steward of Gilsland's residence, p. 392.
Aspatria: muster of, p. 43; (Asportrick): spoils in, p. 431.
Atchison, Anthony: quartermaster, Berwick, p. 536.
—— John: levies heavy fines, p. 22.
"Atchisons": a base Scottish coin (15 to the English shilling) used by the paymaster at Berwick (at 13 to the shilling), to cheat the garrison and townsmen (Feb. 1592–3), pp. 426–7.
Athe, John: absent, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Robert: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
—— William: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
Athole (Athell, Atholl), Earl of (John, 5th):—at meeting of nobles, Edinburgh (Dec. 1580), 69; in entail of Crown (Aug. 1581), 105; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318; said to have attacked and burned Perth (29th Oct. 1585), 382; addicted to papistry (16th Jan. 1585–6), 406; expected by the King (29th April), p. 256; hurt at Perth by his horse falling (May), p. 258; sent for by the King to "accord" him and Huntly (29th), 516; absent from Parliament (16th July), 523; warned to join Bothwell at meeting with Forster (Feb. 1590–1), 702; supports Moray against Huntly, the King's attempt to compound the feud, &c. (13th Feb.), p. 376; joins Bothwell's party against the chancellor (30th July), 715; his scheme with Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, &c. against the chancellor and others, propounded by the Master of Gray to the Queen by Burghley, for her concurrence, &c. (14th July), 763; kills 50 of Huntly's men, and Argyll takes his part (24th May 1593), p. 462; in Edinburgh for Parliament (13th July 1593), 860; present at Bothwell's sudden appearance to the King (24th July), 865, 866, 867; said to offer conference to Carey, and service to

Digitized by Google

Elizabeth, p. 475; Carey not certain of him now, p. 479; swore to take Bothwell's part, and serve the Queen, as Bothwell assures Carey, pp. 481–2; his countess's clever arrangements for bringing Bothwell into Holyrood by a postern gate—taking the guard's arms away, and Bothwell up to the King's bedroom door, &c., 877, 880; his speech to the King on Bothwell's behalf, 877, 880; on the jury on Bothwell's trial and acquittal (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492; remains in Edinburgh (20th), p. 493; discharged Court till 20th Nov., p. 493; in Bothwell's new scheme on the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510; Huntly's chief man revolts to (26th Jan. 1593–4), p. 520; expected to join Bothwell with 2000 men (4th April), p. 525; is in arms on Fife side, p. 526; to meet Bothwell, &c. near Stirling on 31st (17th April), 946; presses him more than his purse will bear, 946; Bothwell gone to (28th June), 958; reported at Stirling with 10,000 "Highlandes men" (1st July), p. 539; Bothwell "trysted" with him, but returned (8th July), 962.

Atkinson, Anth.: his arms, p. 43.
—— Anthony: his arms, p. 59.
—— Chris.: absent, p. 51.
—— Chris.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Chr.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Chr.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Chr.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Cuthbert: bowman, p. 53.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 39.
—— Edward: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Edward: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 59.
—— John: his arms, p. 37.
—— John (4): their arms, p. 38.
—— John: his arms, p. 40.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 44.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Jo. (2): bowmen, p. 50.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo. (3): bowmen, p. 53; (1), p. 53.
—— John: his arms, p. 55; unarmed, p. 55.
—— John: his arms, p. 56.
—— John (4): their arms, p. 57.
—— John: unarmed, p. 59; his arms, p. 59.
—— John: billman, p. 65.
—— John: musters Leith ward, p. 43; deputy of Penrith: his arms, p. 43; gent., steward of Penrith and Queen's Hamms for Thomas Knevett (1592), p. 395.
Atkinson, John: horseman, Haggerston, p. 158.
—— John: spoiled, 809.
—— Lawrence: his arms, p. 55.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 46.
—— Mich.: horseman, Neasbeat, p. 157.
—— Nichole: billman, p. 44.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 37.
—— Richard (2): their arms, "pichefork," &c., p. 38.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 41.
—— Ric.: unarmed, p. 56.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 58.
—— "deaf" Richard: 309.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 52.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Rob. (2): their arms, p. 61.
—— Rob.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Rob.: horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
—— Rowen: his arms, p. 41.
—— Rowland: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 38.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 45; bowman, p. 46.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 48.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 52.
—— Tho. (3): bowmen, p. 53.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 58.
—— William: his arms, p. 37.
—— William: his arms, p. 38.
—— William: his arms, p. 39.
—— William: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 45; unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Wil.: horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— Wil.: spoiled, p. 431.
Auston, Anth.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 60.
Averieman, John: provost of Falkland, complaint by (1592), p. 516.
Autenchesterres (Aunchester): muster of, 253; p. 157.
Awcok, Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 49.
Awder, Robert: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
—— William, of Woodenn: raid on, p. 364.
Awkyn, Hugh: unfurnished, p. 51.
Awsten, George: spoiled, 801.
Axidaill, Ric.: unfurnished, p. 47.
Ayde, the: of Bristol, bound for Scotland, 629.
Ayle, John: unarmed, p. 56.

Digitized by Google

Ayr: two ships at, and Lady Arran, expecting her husband and some "great personage" (21st Sept. 1585), 350; new town of: 100 men search at for Arran (14th Nov. 1585), 390; Arran at (14th Jan. 1585–6), 405; came to Edinburgh from and returned again to, 410; still at (9th Feb.), 412, 415.
—— sheriff of: with the King and his forces at Lochwood, &c. (11th Oct. 1592), 780.

Back, John: unarmed, p. 58.
Backhouse, John: his arms, p. 59.
Backeworth: horsemen in, p. 22.
Bacon, Adam: his arms, p. 57.
—— Eamont: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— James: absent, p. 46.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 57.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
—— Lancelot: his arms, p. 54.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
Badkyne, Wil.: horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
Bailiffs, two water: on each side of West March, their liberties and duties (1592), pp. 394, 395.
Bailye, William: messenger from Maxwell to Arbroath, nearly taken on the English side of Border (19th Sept. 1585), 349.
Bainbrigge, Thomas: gent., his equipment at muster, p. 162.
Baker, Rob.: horseman, Old Accall, p. 158.
—— Wil.: horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
—— Wil.: horseman, Langton, p. 161.
Bale, the: Rutledges in, p. 123.
Balfour (Balflower, Bawforde), Sir James: chief murderer of Darnley, acquitted by assize (Aug. 1581), 105; "in some darkness," yet advises the Council (Sept.), p. 76; Lennox urges, but is refused, his restoration (29th Nov.), 113, 114.
—— Sir James, of Bomline, (?) and inhabitants of the town of B., &c.: complaint by (1592), p. 516.
—— John: bailiff of Falkland, complaint by (1592), p. 516.
—— Mr Michael: once keeper of Liddesdale, 72.
Ballard *alias* John Fortescue: a spy, reports to Walsingham the state of the King, Scotland, &c. (6th March 1586–7), 494; is going to Wark on Tweed for his purposes, p. 251. *See Corrigenda.*
Ballendyne (Bellenden), Sir John: a former commissioner, p. 104; 778.
—— Sir Lues, of Auchnoull: clerk of justiciary, commissioner on border causes (15th June 1590), 674. *See* Justice Clerk.
Balmerinoch, Abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69.
Balqwhen, Laird of: closely pursued by young Johnston, crosses the West March to Medhope (1st May), 221; reaches Carlisle, in "simple order," stripped by Johnston, welcomed by Scrope (2nd May), 222; his brother "a proper man," taken prisoner, 222.
Bamburgh Castle: members of, p. 17; lordship, p. 30; castle, p. 32; members of liberty, p. 33; town: muster of, p. 154; Sir J. Forster at (16th Feb. 1584–5), 285; 120 destitute Scots land near (6th Nov. 1586), 466; a Scottish ship at Warne near, to carry off wheat (18th April 1593), 825; Sir John Forster's "slack" answer, 825; Sir John Forster at (16th Sept. 1593), p. 499.
—— Eddie: son to Michael, sheep stealing, p. 359.
—— George, of Capupp: raid by, p. 358.
—— Michael, of Capupp: sheep stealing, p. 359.
—— Thomas: sergeant major under Huntingdon (3rd Dec.), 569.
—— shire: Lord Hume hunts in (26th Oct.), 987.
Bampton: muster of, p. 58.
Banke, Arthur [Johnston], of the: slain, 413.
—— Chr.: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo. (2): bowmen, pp. 50, 51.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 50.
"Banketing house," the: the French embassy received by the Queen in, and dine with her (1581), p. 67.
"Bankrupts": the garrison of Berwick "stuffed with," and the town a "cage of unclean birds," p. 434.
Banton grange: muster of, p. 62.
Bapthorp, Mr: prisoner, York, 310.
Barche, the: (Annandale), forayed (Nov. 1583), 241.
Barckley, Arthur: pensioner, pp. 274, 455.
Barde, Tho.: horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
Bardolfe, John: late innkeeper at Doncaster, wears Lord Arundel's coat and cognisance, a suspected Papist, 309; his doings at Penrith, 309.
Bargany, laird of: a gentleman of King's chamber (Dec. 1580), 69.

Digitized by Google

Bargany (Aburgaynie), laird of: James Steward (Arran), at his house (Nov. 1586), 465.
Barges in Waverton: spoiled, p. 431.
Bargott, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 47.
Barker (Berker) Allen: pensioner, p. 455.
—— Anth.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Charles: billman, p. 45.
—— Jenkyn: bowman, p. 45.
—— Jo. (1): his arms, p. 45; (2) bowmen, p. 45; (1), billman, p. 45; (2), absent, p. 45.
—— Jo.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 47.
—— John: spearman, p. 50.
—— John: horseman, Yesinton grange, p. 161.
—— Leonard: absent, p. 45.
—— Mic.: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
—— Percevell (2): billmen, p. 45.
—— Ric.: horseman, Fleeton, p. 158.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 45.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 50; absent, p. 50.
—— Tho.: horseman, Elford, p. 158.
—— Tho.: horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
—— William: his arms, p. 44.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 45.
—— Will.: spoiled, p. 431.
Barmor: tenants of, p. 16; and Gotherick-stead: muster of, pp. 153, 158.
Barnard, John: buys a gunner's "roome" of Sir S. Musgrave's butler, p. 524.
Barnbarrowe, Laird of: sent to Denmark (April), 512; sits on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug. 1593), p. 486.
Barnelms: the Privy Council at (Dec. 1582), 157.
Barne (Barnes), Edmund: his arms, p. 59.
—— Edw.: absent, p. 56.
—— Edward: absent, p. 59.
—— John (3): their arms, p. 56.
—— John: unarmed, p. 58; (3), their arms, p. 58.
—— John (4): their arms, p. 59; (1), absent, p. 59; (1), unarmed, p. 59.
—— John, of Wigdon: robbed, p. 431.
—— Mungo: his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob. (3): their arms, p. 59.
—— Rowland: his "harquebuze," p. 44.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Tho.: p. 56.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Thomas: juror, Carlisle, 232.
—— Thomas: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Wil.: unarmed, p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.
Barne, Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
Barnefather, Christopher: his arms, p. 42.
—— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 42.
—— Davye: merchant, spoiled, 801.
—— Gilbert: his arms, p. 40.
—— Jenking: his arms, p. 41.
—— John: his arms, p. 40.
—— Peter: his arms, p. 41.
—— Randell: his arms, p. 41.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 40.
—— Thomas: raid on, p. 356.
Barnes manor (Durham): 73; near Bishop-wearmouth: Bowes and his son at, arranging their affairs, saltpans, coalpits, &c. (1st Dec.), 737.
Barrabye, Wil.: nag, &c., p. 65.
Barratt, George: lieutenant in Berwick, 543.
Barrosforthe: horsemen in, 20.
Barrowe, George: absent, p. 47.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Mich.: spearman, p. 47.
—— Mich.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 46.
Barton: horsemen in, p. 21; parish: muster of, p. 63.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Lancelot: billman, p. 64.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Thomas: confers on Berwick works (Dec. 1581), 115; deputy comptroller, surveys Berwick, 477; p. 319; Mr: controller, 927.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 51.
Barwick-on-the-hill: horsemen in, p. 21.
Barwise, Henry: his arms, p. 59.
—— John: his arms, p. 56.
—— John: unarmed, p. 58.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Ric.: certifies muster, p. 61; of Hekirk: doubtful, his estate (?) (1583), 168.
—— Richard: esq., juror, Carlisle, 252; steward of Wigden (1592), p. 395.
—— Robert: spoiled, 801.
—— Robert: raid on, p. 558.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.
Bas (Basse), laird of: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492; at Council (24th Oct.), 986.
Bassenthwait: able men, &c. in, p. 42.
Baslens (?) Captain: 591.
Basset, Mr, in Nottinghamshire: the Queen thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.
Bateable. *See* Debatable.
Batie (Bayte, Bait), Allen, (Eskdale): his

Digitized by Google

daughter married to Riche Grame (the Mote), p. 125.
Batie, Davie, of the Black Esk: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.
—— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Hugh: Scotsman, late of Brackenhill, laborer, indicted, 232.
—— Mongo's Jame: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 50; unfurnished, p. 50.
—— John: horseman, Norham, p. 159.
—— John, of the Crose: assures with Scrope, &c., p. 170.
—— "Nicollas" John: assures with Scrope, &c., p. 170.
—— Nicol, of Whisgyll: assures with Scrope, &c., p. 170.
—— Ric.: billman, p. 65.
—— Thomas: maimed, p. 70.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 46.
—— Wil.: spearman, p. 50.
Bateson, John (John of the Score): raid by, 595.
Battisons (Batsons), the: a surname of the West March, 166; of Eskdale, "loose men," p. 106; number of, p. 106; inhabit Eskdale, p. 121; spoil Dryfe water, &c. under Robert Maxwell (April 1585), 311; foray Myndrom, p. 343.
Bauterberyhill, Berwick: p. 10; (Baldersburie), to be restored to Berwick, p. 147.
Bavington: horsemen in, p. 21.
Bawden (Bowdon), John: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
—— John: horseman, Elford, p. 158.
—— Wil.: horseman, Elford, p. 158.
—— Wil.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
Bawmer, Jeffray: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 51.
Bawne, Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
Baxter, Anth.: billman, p. 62.
—— Edw.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Henry, *younger*: billman, p. 63.
—— John, *younger*: bowman, p. 62.
—— Lancelote: bowman, p. 62.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Rob. (2): billmen, pp. 62, 63.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 62.
"Bay salt" (money): four barrels of, taken from Stanley's ship at Aberdeen, rescued by Huntly (July 1594), 973.
"Bay Sandforth": wins a Liddesdale race, and given to Laird of Mangerton (Easter, 1585), 309.
Bayle, Stephen: ambassador of Denmark, at the King's charges till 10th July (29th June 1593), 851; to see the Queen's jointure settled, 851; said to be going (or sending) to Spain (18th July), p. 475.
Baynes, Adam: absent, p. 46.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Roland: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 46.
Bayon "in Portugall": 48 Spanish men of war at, bound for Scotland (26th Dec. 1593), 924.
Beachein (Beacham), John: his arms, p. 38.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 49; unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Philip: bowman, p. 49.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 38.
Beamonde: muster of, p. 59.
—— Anth.: spearman, p. 50.
—— Symond: his arms, p. 46.
Beanly (Beyneley) town: horsemen in, p. 20; forayed (1587), 535.
Becke, Anth.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Henry: his arms, p. 54.
—— John: unarmed, p. 54.
—— John: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Leonard: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 54.
Beckwith, Captain: on West March, p. 248.
Bed, Anth.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 61.
Bedaggen, Mungo: Scotsman, late of Stubbellpeth, laborer, indicted, 232.
Bederoule, Laird of (Trumbull): a chief man in West Teviotdale, p. 127; his son and cousin german slain at Eslington (30th Nov. 1587), 574; Watty Trumbull, another son, in same raid, 574.
Bedford, Earls of: Francis (2nd):—to Leicester of Darnley and Queen Mary (April 1565), 4; to same (Nov.), 5; to Throkmorton, 7, 8; (April 1566), 9, 10; governor of Berwick and warden of East Marches (1563), p. 269; Forster to Walsingham on his son's death, and to favour his grandson (28th July 1585), 330; died same day, 330; the late, "his just and godly government" of Berwick, p. 425; (Edward 3rd):—kept by Sir John Forster till his father's funeral over (28th Sept. 1585), 355; sent to the Lord President (20th Oct.), 379; the Queen offended at Sir John Forster's long delay therein, 379; "the young": Huntingdon and Lady H. thanked for their kindness to (27th Dec.), 398.
Bednell village: tenants, &c., pp. 17, 33; (Beidnell): muster of, pp. 154, 158.
Begavy: house of, cast down by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.
Beill village: tenants, &c., p. 19; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Bell, Adam: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— Andrew: his arms, p. 41.
—— Christopher: his arms, p. 40.

Digitized by Google

Bell, Cutbert: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
—— David (2): their arms, p. 39.
—— David (2): their arms, p. 40.
—— Davy, of Overdenton: raid on, 176.
—— Davie, of the water of Mylk: raid by, p. 558.
—— Edmond (2): their arms, p. 39.
—— Edmond: their arms, p. 40.
—— Edmond: absent, p. 44.
—— George (2): their arms, p. 39.
—— George: his arms, p. 40.
—— George: his arms, p. 59.
—— George: horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
—— George, of Annan: "yoman," water keeper for Scotland (1592), p. 395.
—— Gregory (2): their arms, p. 39.
—— Harbarte: his arms, p. 40.
—— Henry, *younger*, &c. (2): their arms, p. 42.
—— Henry: raid on, p. 352.
—— Humfray (4): their arms, p. 39.
—— Humfray: his arms, p. 41.
—— Jeffrey: his arms, p. 38.
—— Jeffray: his arms, p. 40.
—— John: his arms, p. 38.
—— John: *elder*, *younger*, &c. (5): their arms, p. 39.
—— John: *elder*, *younger*, &c. (5): their arms, p. 40.
—— John: his arms, p. 41.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 34; absent, p. 34.
—— Jo.: spearman, p. 46.
—— John: his arms, p. 57.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 60.
—— John: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
—— John: horseman, Beill, p. 159.
—— John: raid on, p. 352.
—— Jock: "Reydcloiks" brother, horse and nolt stealer, pp. 558–9.
—— "Jockies" John: raid by, 791.
—— Jokke: his daughter married to Gorth Grame, p. 125.
—— Mathew: his arms, p. 37.
—— Oswald of the Hill: raid by, 791.
—— Patten: his arms, p. 42.
—— Peter: his arms, p. 39.
—— Peter: taken prisoner, p. 347.
—— Richard (3): their arms, p. 39.
—— Richard: absent, p. 44.
—— Richard: billman, p. 63.
—— Richard: sent by Scrope to Walsingham with border outrages, &c. (Sept. 1583), 174; Scrope's "servant," 283, p. 174.
—— Richard: horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.
—— "Jockies" Richie: raid by, 791.
—— Robert (3): their arms, p. 39.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 40.
Bell, Robert: late of Medhoppe, laborer, indicted, 232.
—— Robert: horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— Roger: his arms, p. 41.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 39.
—— Symond: his arms, p. 39.
—— Thomas (3): their arms, p. 39.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 40.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 61.
—— Thomas: horseman, Beill, p. 159.
—— Thomas: horseman, Kyllam, p. 161.
—— Thomas: horseman, Bradford, p. 161.
—— Thome: "Reydcloik's" brother, raid by, p. 558.
—— Thomas, "smith": spoiled, p. 431.
—— Wat: his daughter married to Riche Grame, grandson of "old" Riche, p. 125.
—— Watte, of Mydlebyhill: raid by, p. 558.
—— William: his arms, p. 38.
—— William (3): their arms, p. 39.
—— William (2): their arms, p. 40.
—— William: absent, p. 45.
—— William: his arms, p. 55.
—— William: horseman, Hebborn, p. 159.
—— William: his daughter married to Francis Grame, grandson of "old" Riche, p. 125.
—— "Sign of the": 734.
Belltower, Berwick, 17.
Bells: two slain by the English Grames in feud (19th May 1582), 123; feud a great one (June), 127; a surname of the West March, 166; at feud with the Grames, p. 126; resetted by Scrope, pp. 148, 150; in a foray on Crawfurd Moor (30th July 1585), 334; lately taken by Captain Case (Aug.), 443; a great surname in Annandale, long at feud with the Irwins, p. 394; the most in Gilsland, p. 394.
—— kyrk, Liddesdale: March meetings at (13th–30th April 1590), 668.
Belbank, the: next Gilsland, dwellers in, p. 124.
Bellamye: Scrope's messenger, 263.
Bellasses, Richard, Esq.: his equipment at muster, p. 162.
—— (Bellys, Bellowse), Captain: defends Eslington and made prisoner (30th Nov.), 570; was in Sir C. Collingwood's "vayne jorney" to Teviotdale (on 26th), 571; issues from Eslington, holds ruined house on the hill and defends it stoutly, till his men slain and himself prisoner, p. 290; his rash defence severely blamed by Hunsdon, as quarter offered twice (8th Dec.), 574; his release discussed between Angus and Hunsdon (9th–11th Dec.), 575, 577, 591.

Digitized by Google

Bellforth : tenants in, p. 16 ; (Belford) : muster of, pp. 153, 161.
Bellister, Laird of : raid on (Aug. 1587), 595.
Bellman, Christofer, of Hedderswood : raid on, 176.
Belsoe : horsemen in, p. 22.
Bendall, Christopher : his arms, p. 40.
—— John : his arms, p. 39.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 39.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 61.
—— William : his arms, p. 39.
—— [ ] : spoiled, 801.
Bennett, Ric., *younger :* nag, &c., p. 62.
Benredge ; one horseman in, p. 21.
Benson, Chris. : unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Edw. : absent, p. 47.
—— Edw. : bowman, p. 53.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 52.
—— Mr Wil. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Wil. (1) : bowman, p. 52 ; (1), absent, 52.
Benton : horsemen in, p. 22.
Benwell : horsemen in, p. 22.
Beomishe park : ash timber for Berwick from, 897.
Berington : Queen's land, p. 33 ; muster of, pp. 153, 159 ; mains : muster of, p. 153.
Berwick, Marshal of : Scottish news by (1562), 2 ; his suit to Leicester (1565), 9, 12. *See also* Constable, Woddrington.
—— works, &c. at, 14–17 ; the new pier at, described, 14–17; p. 7 ; charges, pay, &c. at, 19, 20 ; inns at, 21 ; works, 22–27 ; state of pier, 37 ; works, 38 ; three years' cost of the pier, 53 ; fortifications, &c., five years, 58 ; limits of the "Bowndes," p. 31 ; ordnance at (Feb. 1581), 85 ; works at, (in 1581), 108 ; Keswick copper for, 108 ; gibbet for a felon, 108 ; Tolbooth, St Nicholas ward, the cisternhead, &c., 108 ; works done (Mich. 1582 to March), and estimate for more, 154 ; the bridge, tower, and gates, wharf, walls, &c., 154 ; causey at the Cat well, 154 ; slates, lead, &c., 154 ; treasurer's account for 1584, 248 ; "preacher," keeper of post boat, tipstaves, &c., 248 ; the liberties, freedom, &c. of, infringed by the marshal and others, pp. 141–3 ; the population about 2000 (1584), p. 142 ; the salmon fishings, p. 142 ; the church too small for the people, and in decay, and a new one required, p. 143 ; the old parish church as fair as any in England, but taken down by Henry 8th for the fortifications, p. 143 ; mayor of, &c. : complaints against the marshal for misgovernment, hindering justice, &c., &c. (May 1584), 230 ; against the governor, victualler, &c. (June), 240 ; Hunsdon the governor's, answer to these, p. 144 ; mayor's reply to the governor's answer, p. 145 ; their humble requests therein, p. 146 ; addition to, p. 147 ; "postills" thereto by the Privy Council, p. 147 ; estimate of work to be done at (April 1585), 301, 302 ; bricks brought from Hull to, offer to make them cheaper on spot, 301 ; "Ewry plas," p. 178 ; the Snowk, p. 178 ; munitions, &c. (7th May), 426 ; council minute as to victuals, &c. (26th), 430 ; soldiers' daily rations at (18th Oct.), 459 ; survey of, for repairs of wharf, walls, iron gates, long bridge, pier, &c., 1920*l.* (Jan. 1586–7), 477 ; governors, officers, and number of garrison, &c. *temp.* Henry 8th and Elizabeth (31st Aug.), 537 ; oaths of the several officers and statutes, p. 269 ; alleged design by Huntly, &c., to take the town (12th Sept.), pp. 270–1 ; Hunsdon acquainted therewith, and to make it as safe as the Tower of London, pp. 270–1 ; 541 ; his remarks on the officers and men (26th), 543 ; heights of the old and new walls, and depth and width of the ditches (27th Sept. 1587), 544 ; to be kept secret, 544 ; list of the pensioners of, 545 ; the walls strengthened and extended by Hunsdon (18th Oct.), 556 ; pay of the garrison in arrear, &c., 556 ; surprise of the town a mere brag of Bothwell's, p. 282 ; two years' pay (1588, 1589) due the garrison by Bowes, 648 ; Vernon's statement of victuals due thereon, 649 ; and declaration of debt due the captains, 650 ; necessary stores for town (24th Nov.), 654 ; the garrison petition Burghley for their pay, 655 ; schedule of the same, 656 ; works done at (29th Sept. 1590), 686 ; receipts for, 687 ; treasurer's fees, 688 ; the garrison's petitions for two years' arrears of pay, 692, 693 ; needful repairs at gates, bridges, towers, &c. (14th Dec. 1590), 694 ; surveyor's report on (19th Dec.), 695 ; note of needful works, 698 ; victualler's declaration as to pay (25th March 1591), 708 ; needful repairs—wall on Tweed—long pier, long bridge over Tweed (13th Sept.), 733 ; council of, recommend a post controller, 734 ; reckoning of pay between treasurer and surveyor of victuals (Mich. 1591), 735 ; munitions sent to (3rd April 1592), 744 ; the mayor of, to Burghley, with articles against Vernon, showing his unfitness as paymaster and victualler (6th Feb. 1592–3), 797 ; articles of his shortcomings, shifts, abuses, and debts, pp. 425–8 ; the same to Burghley, that the town

Digitized by Google

Berwick, Marshal of—*continued.*
may undertake the victualling (2nd March), 803 ; deputy mayor, &c. of, to Burghley, with fresh complaints of Vernon's misdoings, &c. (13th March 1592–3), 805 ; the mayor in London as burgess in Parliament, 805 ; and petitions the Queen against abuses suffered by Hunsdon and his officers (14th), 806 ; the Book of Complaints, pp. 434–8 ; the watchword withheld from the mayor to degrade him, p. 436 ; the Queen begged to conceal his name, pp. 437–8 ; Vernon's reply, pp. 438–9 ; the mayor accused of cheating him, pp. 438–9 ; privileges of, by royal charters, &c., described (17th March 1592–3), 810 ; are now greatly infringed by the governor's toleration of abuses, 810 ; the mayor, &c. petition the Queen against the lord governor, his officers, and the garrison (17th), 810 ; munition required for (21st), 813 ; Carey's instructions to reform abuses, &c. (27th), 814 ; provisions to be shipped to, 815 ; monthly pay of the garrison, 817 ; the deputy mayor, &c., to Burghley, of Hunsdon's "most bitter letter" on the mayor's complaint to the Queen, and their fears of him, begging his good offices (2nd April), 818 ; Carey's note of (1) needful works, p. 445, (2) defaults of musters, and (3) the pensioners, p. 446 ; regulations for the town, &c. (14th April), 822 ; p. 448 ; complaint of the gunners against Vernon (17th), 823 ; the mayor and the town clerk's "men" docked of pay by the deputy-governor (28th April 1593), 827 ; munitions for, 828 ; the town seal, p. 461 ; a marshal urgently wanted, 826, 830, 833, 835, 840 ; fees of, 844 ; note of customs of (June 1593), p. 466 ; musters at (2nd July), 854 ; timber for (6th), 855 ; munitions for (10th), 858 ; soldiers' pay and works (11th), 859 ; additional (26th), 869 ; payment of works and garrison (29th Sept. 1593), 894 ; sums not accounted for by treasurer (1581–93), 895 ; repairs of bridge and pier (30th Sept.), 897 ; musters at (4th Oct.), 898 ; works at (1593), p. 518 ; pay at (24th March 1593–4), 937 ; present garrison, 600 foot, 80 horse, 937 ; half-year's repairs at, &c., 938 ; considered weak, as 100 men at Carlisle and 100 in the country (5th April), p. 528 ; the Cowgate of "bordes," the Mary gate and gates of the keep and tower on Tweed bridge of "iron," need "tymeliest" repair, can only be opened and shut by men with great danger (14th April), 944 ; p. 529 ; walls and tower, p. 529 ; musters at (18th), p. 532 ; ordnance at, delivered to the new master (24th June), 957 ; musters at (15th July), p. 541 ; corn leaves daily without custom (18th), 966 ; pay at (29th Sept.), 981 ; musters at (16th Oct.), 984 ; note of customs at (15th Dec.), 993 ; mayor, &c. of petition against the customer (27th Dec.), 995 ; ask Sir R. Cecill for his good offices, 996 ; their petition to the Queen, p. 554 ; the town nearly starved by Vernon's insufficiency (31st Dec.), 997 ; note of necessaries for, 999 ; of deficiencies in provision, 1000 ; garrison rations, 1001 ; Vernon's covenants for supplies, 1002 ; his debts, &c., 1003.

Berwick, Robert : bowman, 92.

Bewcastle : horsemen in, 54 ; of great strength, p. 32 ; the men of : not mustered, p. 42 ; Liddesdale outrages in (March–July 1581), pp. 69, 70 ; the Queen's, light horse in decayed, and remedy doubtful (April 1583), pp. 99–100 ; country scarce of men, and succour needed, p. 102 ; nightly raids in, 174 ; horse and foot for, 175 ; complaints by, 161, 176 ; small clans in, Nobles, Taylors, Storyes, &c., p. 124 ; men of, petition Walsingham (Dec. 1583), 191 ; forayed (24th Nov.), 191 ; horsemen in, p. 155 ; betwixt Gilsland and Liddesdale, under a captain, his duties, pp. 393, 395 ; surnames in, p. 394 ; question of Thos. Musgrave as deputy (June), 432, 433, 434 ; the people rude by nature, 434 ; captain of : bills of outrages by Buccleuch, &c., in his office (27th Nov.), 638.

Bewdall village : tenants, &c., pp. 17, 33 ; muster of, p. 154.

Bewycke, New : horsemen in, p. 21 ; lordship of : p. 30 ; town : p. 32 ; New : forayed (1587), p. 262 ; Old : horsemen in, p. 21 ; raid by Hunthill in (11th Aug.), pp. 266–7.

Bewlie, Anth. : unarmed, p. 60.
—— Charles : bowman, p. 45.
—— Edw. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Edw. : unarmed, p. 60.
—— Geo. : billman, p. 50.
—— Geo. (2) : their arms, p. 60.
—— Jeffray : his arms, p. 60.
—— John : billman, p. 45.
—— Jo. : billman, p. 47.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John : his arms, p. 54.
—— John, *senior*, &c. (7), their arms, p. 60 ; (1), unarmed, p. 60.
—— Mic. (1) : unarmed, p. 60 ; (1), his arms, p. 60.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Tho. : absent, p. 47.
—— Tho. (2) : their arms, p. 60.
—— Wil. (3) : their arms, p. 60.

Bewsher, John : nag, &c., p. 63.

Digitized by Google

Bewsher, Lancelot: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Lawr.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Lawr. (1): nag, &c., p. 63; (1), billman, p. 63.
—— Robert: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Steph.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Thomas: bowman, p. 63.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.
Bicknell, 562.
Bieres, William: his arms, p. 40.
Biggams, Wille [Armstrong] of: raids by, pp. 558–9.
Biglandes: muster of, p. 59.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— John: his arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 57.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Rob., *junior*: his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
"Bilbow" in Spain: Col. Sempill arrives from, with money (13th July 1593), 860.
Bird, Clement: spoiled, 809.
—— Cuthbert: bowman, p. 44.
—— Hugh: billman, p. 45.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
—— John: spoiled, 809.
—— Rowland: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 64.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 50.
Birkbeck, Alex.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Henry, of Wodsyde: his trotting mare stolen, p. 558.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 44.
—— John: bowman, p. 44.
—— Thomas: bowman, p. 44.
Birkhead, Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
Birkmire: muster of, 91.
Birtby: muster of, p. 43.
Biston, Sir George: 665.
Blackborne, Cuthbert: his arms, p. 40.
—— Malle, of Darmontstead, Gillesland: raid on, p. 558.
—— Mathew: his arms, p. 40.
—— Mathew, of Darmonstead: raid on, p. 558.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
—— William: his arms, p. 40.
—— William, of Sandbedd, yeoman: indicted, 232.
Blackcluche, in Kirkhaugh: raid on, p. 352.
Black Dob, the: on Leven, p. 121.
Blackell: muster of, p. 60.
Blacklock (Blaiklock), Christopher: his arms, p. 42.
Blacklock, Edward: his arms, p. 41.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Hugh: his arms, p. 61.
—— John: his arms, p. 37.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 42.
—— John: his arms, p. 61.
—— Nich.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Nich.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 41.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 42.
—— Robert (2): their arms, p. 42.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 41.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 42.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.
—— William (2): their arms, p. 41.
Black Know (East March), p. 31.
"Blackmale": levied by Liddesdale on their countrymen without redress (May 1592), 746.
Black Myddynes, Tynedale: raid at, 174.
Blackness castle: the Justice Clerk made captain (11th Nov.), 388; late constable ordered to deliver it, 390, 391; Crawfurd (escaped) ordered to return at his peril (28th Dec.), 400; Lord Maxwell committed to (19th Aug.), 627.
Blacknowhait: muster of, p. 46.
Black Terres: the Scots thieves of, p. 102.
Bladon: timber brought from, for Berwick, 897.
Blaine, John: unarmed, p. 59.
Blake, Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
Blamire, Edw. (2): their arms, p. 54.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— Rob.: unarmed, p. 54.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 48.
—— Tho. (3): their arms, pp. 53, 54.
Blanche, Wil.: horseman, Renington, p. 158.
"Blanckes," the Spanish: Huntly, Angus, and Erroll, &c., forfeited for signing (8th June 1594), 955.
Blandeston, Laurence: commissioner on Marches, p. 35.
Blanerassed: muster of, p. 43.
—— Christopher: his arms, p. 41.
—— Mr Thomas: his arms, p. 44.
Blantyre, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69; (prior of): at Council (24th Dec. 1585), p. 215; prior of: in Edinburgh for Parliament (13th July 1593), 860; prior of: president, to meet and bring Bothwell to the King (10th Sept. 1593), 888.
Blaundo, John: billman, p. 64.
Blaxon, James: his arms, p. 59.
Blaxton, John, Esq.: his land and equipment, p. 162.

Digitized by Google

Blaxton, William, *senior*, gent.: his equipment at muster, p. 163.
—— William, *junior*, gent.: his equipment, p. 162.
Bledforde, John: his arms, p. 59.
Blen, Tho.: his arms, p. 58.
Blencrak: muster of, p. 43.
Blenkarne: muster of, p. 49.
Blenkesopp, Thomas: raid on, p. 351.
Blenknow, Jo.: billman, p. 50.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Blenknowe and Lathes: muster of, p. 51.
Bletherne, John: his arms, 38.
"Blewe cappe laddes:" (*i.e.* Scots) to be employed on Borders by a spy (6th March 1586–7), 494.
Blisse, Gilb.: spoiled, p. 440.
—— Richard: billman, p. 44.
Blith, Tho.: bowman, p. 52.
Blithman (Blithe), Richard: Scotsman exchanged for a Spaniard (6th Sept. 1590), 683, 684.
Bloody shirts: shown to Walsingham on the Borders, 191.
Blowet, Brittany: 8000 Spaniards at (30th April), p. 533; (Blavet?) in Brittany: Spanish forces at (26th Jan. 1593–4), 928, 929.
Blowhen, Laird of: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.
Bluspild, Rob.: unarmed, p. 58.
Bocke, John: his arms, p. 59.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.
Bockenfield: horsemen in, p. 21.
Bockhowse, John: his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 58.
Boddy, Cuthbert: bowman, p. 52.
Boggett, Jo.: absent, p. 46.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 50.
Boghead, the, Tynedale: raid at, 174.
Bolambe: one horseman in, p. 22.
Bold: muster of, p. 43.
Bollome, Gawen: horseman, Newtowne, p. 157.
—— Rob.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
Bolton, Geo. (1): horseman, Lermouth, p. 157; (1), Myndrom, p. 157.
—— James: pensioner, p. 455.
—— John: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— John: horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— Nicholl: horseman, Myndrom, p. 157.
—— Tho.: horseman, Myndrom, p. 157.
—— horsemen in, p. 21; —— wood: muster of, 91.
—— Scrope going to, on urgent business, for a week (10th June), p. 466.
—— in Allerdale: spoils in, p. 431.
Bombie, Laird of: (Thomas Maclellan), married to Lochinvar's sister (1581), p. 72; goes abroad (3rd Oct.), 111; ill-affected to England (July 1583), p. 106; with Lord Maxwell at Lincluden (26th May 1585), 317; at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; Lord Herries trying for peace (28th Nov.), 792; hopes of their agreement (10th March 1592–3), 804.
Boms: muster of, p. 58.
Bonat, Tho.: unfurnished, p. 53.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 53.
Bonde, John: horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.
Bone, John: his arms, p. 60.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.
Bonjedworth, Laird of (Douglas): a chief man in West Teviotdale, p. 127.
Bonnie (?), Mr Francis: his default in equipment, p. 163.
Bonshaw, the: stoutly defended against Lord Maxwell (16th June 1585), 321; Johnston asks Scrope to relieve it, 321; still besieged (4th July), 327; house, 425;——syde, &c., burned by the Maxwells (5th May), 425.
—— Edward (Irwen), of: Scrope to bind with his followers, 167; the goodman of, at Lochwood with Johnston, yields his house to the King (7th July), 757; hopes to be received to peace (11th), 759; laird of: Edward Irwen, submits and delivers his house to the King (11th July), 760; says "openly" he has no confidence in the King's word, but relies on Carmichael's, 760; has a free remission (8th Oct.), p. 412; Edward (Yrwen): his son at raid of Falkland (1592), p. 516; Mathew Carrudden, his man, p. 558.
—— the Irwins, of: "proper men" (1592), p. 394.
Bonson, Hew: bowman, p. 52.
Bonsor, Anthony: unfurnished, p. 44.
Bordeaux: reports from, at Berwick of Guise's defeat, 584; (Burdeux): Spanish ships coming to (13th Sept.), 888; 50 have arrived at (7th Oct.), 899.
Borders, the: regulations for, 6; agreement, &c. as to, 39, 41; decay of, p. 30; divisions of the three Marches, p. 30; 31; acts, commissioners, &c. for, 79–83; musters of West March, 90, &c.; notes of the (1583), 196; English: charges of 450 horse and foot on, 254; total foot mustered, armed 7174, unarmed 7959 (1584), 255; horsemen furnished 1754, unfurnished 2053, p. 155; limits and divisions of the, 356; extra forces for the (17th Feb. 1586–7), 486; reports of, to Walsingham, from his anonymous spy (6th March), 494; English: plan to restore the line of the Roman wall, pp. 300–2;

Digitized by Google

English West: state of, while the warden sick (16th Jan. 1592–3), 794.
Borders, Scottish: can muster 2000 to 3000 horse (6th Dec. 1587), p. 290.
Borne, in Redesdale, the: raid on, p. 348.
Borradill, Tho.: billman, p. 64.
Borthwick (Burthick), Lord: once keeper of Liddesdale, 72; joins Bothwell against the chancellor (30th July 1591), 715.
Bost, Davy: spearman, p. 47.
—— (John): Jesuit, haunts Cumberland and Westmorland (1583), 168; (Boaste, Boost), John: a suspected Jesuit, searched for by Lord Scrope, p. 92; his places of hiding, p. 92; at Edinburgh, 515; his trial: why stayed? (9th April 1594), 942.
—— Lancelot: his arms, 92; resets "lewd persons," p. 92.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Tho.: bow and spearman, p. 48.
Botchardgait: musters of, p. 57.
Botcherbie: muster of, p. 60.
Bothwell, Earls of: (James 4th):—rebels (Oct. 1562), 2; fortifies Hermitage, 2; annoys Berwick (1565), p. 3; once keeper of Liddesdale, 72; who died in Denmark, "clean exempted" in Parliament, and his lands given to his nephew (July 1587), 528; (Francis Stewart 5th):—James 6th sends to Italy for him (Sept. 1581), p. 76; to be schooled at Paris by the Archbishop of Glasgow, p. 76; is of great promise, if not corrupted thereby, p. 76; likely to be keeper of Liddesdale (April 1583), 158; minded to ride after James to St Andrews (27th June), 163; at Kelso: ordered to come to Court at once (Nov.), 186; is now there (21st), 188; chief ruler in Liddesdale, p. 127; at Kelso (23rd April), 214; was ordered there from Edinburgh with his 2000 men, by the King, and to keep 20 miles from Court, 215; his chamberlain (a Douglas) taken with letters and imprisoned, 215, 217; ordered by the King to "refuse" four of "his chefest men" (17th May), 228; warded (?) at Crichton (30th Sept.), 258; at Kelso: malcontent (12th March 1584–5), 292; expected at Drumlanrig (23rd–29th July), 329, 333; joins Angus's party at Kelso (23rd Oct.), 376; asks Forster to hold hand when they leave the Border (25th), 379; to Forster, on behalf of Jedburgh (28th Oct.), 382; made lord chancellor to console him for the captainship of Edinburgh (11th Nov.), 388; in the Merse pursuing Fernyherst (13th), 389, 391; disputes Coldingham with the laird of C., and receives possession till the King decides between them (19th Nov.), 393; writes to Forster from Liulithgow in friendly terms (24th Dec.), 397; entertains the King at Crichton (14th–16th Jan. 1585–6), 405, 406; at Court, 405, 406; said to have spoken with Arran at Roslin (13th Feb.), 415; very inward with the French ambassador, and has secret speech with Arran (17th Feb.), 416; keeper of Liddesdale (18th April), 421; the King refuses his attendance to Falkland (27th), 422; comes to the border (17th July), 439; forays Maxwell's lands (8th Sept.), 447; 11 of his men taken, 447; his dispute for Coldingham and powerful allies (10th), 448; Scrope to, for a March meeting (12th), 449; proclaims Maxwell (24th), 450; said to refuse redress for Liddesdale (26th Feb. 1586–7), 491; outrageous threat to Sir Thomas Gray's man (6th March), p. 249; encourages W. Ker of Ancrum to a foray on Middle Marches (18th), 499; Scrope to, for redress, 500; musters from Crichton 500 or 600 dalesmen to slay Forster at a march meeting (25th), p. 253; with the King to attack Lord Maxwell (2nd April), 505; warns lairds of Teviotdale to attend the King (13th May), 514; Coldingham abbey adjudged to by the King (25th), 516; raids in Middle March by his people, pp. 262–3; dissention with Angus and stays from Parliament (16th July), 523; friends with Hume, 523; keeper of Liddesdale, 525; granted his uncle Earl Bothwell's lands in Parliament, 528; to Forster, of meeting at the Reidswyre (15th Aug.), 530; not going to Denmark (30th), 536; Cuthbert Armorer friendly with, 536; to assemble men for surprise of Berwick (11th Sept.), 540; surprise of Berwick only his brag (18th Oct.), p. 282; an evil councillor of the King: quarrels in his presence with Angus about a tithe, p. 282; rides to Branksome and Hawick (Nov.), 560; his "trumpet" in a foray by Buccleuch, and goods taken to the Armitage, p. 285; to Hunsdon, on late attempts (30th Nov.), 568; sends his chief kinsman Rob. Hepburn to Hunsdon (1st Dec.), 570; again (on 3rd), excusing his servants' accompanying Buccleuch's former raid—the accident of his being at Branksome—and wishing to meet privately with him on the King's behalf, &c., p. 293; Hunsdon's reply, p. 293; ordered to send for Buccleuch and ward him at Blackness (6th Dec.), 574; his credit on Border better than Angus's, 574; the only man the King will deal through, p. 295; not yet agreed with the chancellor or the Humes (28th), p. 299; brings Bishop of Dunblane's commission to the King, p. 307; begs stay of excommunication against him, wishes

Digitized by Google

Bothwell, Earl of—*continued.*
the King to accept his offers of money and men from Spain, p. 307 ; entertains Mrs Kennedy, the late Queen's gentlewoman, at dinner, who declares her mistress's martyrdom (17th Jan.), p. 308 ; too fickle to be trusted, yet holds with the King (6th Feb.), p. 312 ; Scrope to deliver a pledge to, for Liddesdale, p. 315 ; Col. Sempill rides to, at Crichton (8th Aug.), 620 ; made lieutenant of King's army (19th), 627 ; gets Spanish gold (9th Sept.), 632 ; at Court (18th March 1588-9), p. 336 ; his intended foray fails—at Kelso, waiting Huntly, &c.—their designs against the chancellor, and the latter's offers to B. (7th April), 642 ; to laird of Mangerton, for "venison to the King's marriage"—and not to trouble Lord Dacre's tenants (22nd Sept.), 652 ; promises Bowes redress for Liddesdale (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657 ; his deputy meets Forster's for redress (13th-19th April), 668 ; Lord Hume joins him at Crichton (April 1590), 671 ; delays redress for Liddesdale, though ordered by the King (22nd June), 676 ; (30th), p. 357 ; the King to press him to answer for Liddesdale (6th Sept.), 685 ; to Burghley, commending Sir Cuthbert Collingwood (29th Oct.), 691 ; ordered with his cautioner to appear before the King and council on 22nd (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700 ; Forster asks adjournment of meeting (4th Feb.), 701 ; his huge gathering of border nobles and men alarms Forster, 702 ; whose son Nicholas meets him on 8th, p. 374 ; his promise to the King in council (13th Jan.), p. 374 ; letters to and from Forster (21st Jan.-4th Feb.), pp. 374-5 ; calls Forster his inferior, p. 375 ; is straitly warded in Edinburgh Castle, on the motion of the "mynisters," for frequenting Lord Ruthven's daughter (18th April), 709 ; escapes from ward to Liddesdale (28th June), 711 ; joins himself to Hume and Buccleuch by means of the chancellor (19th July), 713 ; is "driven" to break with the chancellor, or lose the nobility (30th July), 715 ; his connexions noted by Burghley (7th Aug.), 720 ; the King's intention to attack him at Kelso stayed (6th Aug.), 723 ; has left Liddesdale and gone to his brother in Caithness (11th Aug.), 723 ; the Queen (of Scots) displeased at these events, 723 ; referred to in Elizabeth's letter (1st Dec.) to the King by Hudson as "the person" (?), p. 389 ; his "bold enterprise" on Holyrood House (27th Dec. 1591), 740 ; a "rash attemptate," 741 ; his associates summoned before the King (31st Dec.), 741 ; others suspected, and he threatens to hang the chancellor, p. 391 ; the chief land owner of Liddesdale, p. 394 ; has taken Lochmaben Castle (18th June 1592), entering it in "woman's apparel" (20th), 748 ; takes the field with Maxwell, the Scotts, &c., to march towards the King (24th June), 749 ; expelled Carmichael's men from Lochmaben, and the King proclaims him (25th), 750 ; marching to kill the chancellor at Lethington (26th), 751 ; report of his success, 752 ; of his repulse at Falkland (30th), 753 ; is returning towards Peebles, 753 ; report of his taking the King, Carmichael, &c., 754 ; the King prepares to march against him in the W. March, 10 of his allies hanged (2nd July), 755 ; names of his English followers wanted, 756 ; thought he will come in, and his wife lurk "in corners" of Cumberland (8th), 757 ; his supporters in Liddesdale to be seen to (11th), 759 ; expected to "get Court" again (13th July), 762 ; scheme by him, with Hamilton, Angus, and others, to remove chancellor, &c., from Court, proposed verbally by Master of Gray for Burghley's approval (14th), 763 ; returns to the Hermitage, seeks Elizabeth's favour, offering to give up four Jesuits (20th Aug.), 766 ; offers his son in pledge, 766 ; two of his friends at Court seized, little heard of him of late, p. 405 ; search made in Teviotdale for him, &c. (Sept.), p. 406 ; Fernehurst and Hunthill to be charged before the council for his reset, p. 406 ; J. Colvile to Lowther on his behalf (25th Aug.), p. 407 ; himself to Lowther, with letter to be shown the Queen and Burghley, p. 407; his account of his late enterprise, reasons for it, and anxious care of the King's person and dignity, &c., and credence for Laird of Spott (9th Sept.), pp. 407-8 ; at Edinburgh, pp. 407-8 ; messenger from, to the Chancellor at Drumlanrig, for peace with him (17th), 771 ; resetted among the English Grames, and in Carlisle on the Fair day (8th Sept.), escorted by Thomas Carleton (28th Sept.), p. 410 ; Hamilton refuses consent to his banishment (3rd Oct.), 775 ; is in Edinburgh consulting the "church," p. 411 ; is roving on the Scottish Marches, excepted from the King's general remission, the Queen of Scots kindly disposed to him (8th Oct.), p. 412 ; commissioner for a treaty (1586), p. 413 ; the King marching against him and his adherents (10th Oct.), p. 413 ; proclamation at Carlisle against his abettors there (13th Oct.), 781 ; his reset at Netherby with his wife (Sunday, 8th Oct.), and playing at cards with Burley, a traitor, complained of by the King (13th Oct.), p.

Digitized by Google

415 ; plays at football openly on Esk (12th Oct.), p. 415 ; a "muffled" man brings a message of comfort to him (16th), 784 ; was not in house of Netherby, 784 ; report that he will submit doubted, the King's wrath great, all his castles, offices, &c. taken from him, no chance of favour (25th Oct.), p. 418 ; his resetters sought for in Cumberland (5th Nov.), 787 ; has been on the English east march for two months (16th Jan. 1592-3), p. 424 ; is openly at Edenhall with Sir S. Musgrave, "very pleasant and merry" (10th March 1592-3), p. 433 ; reported to be near Berwick (4th April), 819 ; Carey, warned by Burghley, promises not to see him (1st May 1593), and thinks a faction should be nourished, "to keep his nails shorter," &c., 830 ; appears at Langerbie moor horse race, wishing to speak to Scrope, who avoids him till further orders (30th April), 831 ; his design to kill Sir George Hume and seize the King, p. 457 ; the King still violent against him (17th May), 835 ; sought, but refuses, to join the Spanish party, till England casts him off (24th May), p. 462 ; Scrope ordered publicly to disown him, but encourage him in secret (10th June 1593), 845 ; is much favoured in Cumberland, though obliged to "pawn his jewels" till Elizabeth assists him, 845 ; Scrope proclaims him at Carlisle Cross (13th June), 848 ; showed himself next day at Gaterley moor at a horse race (1st July), 853 ; his forfeiture expected again in Parliament (18th), p. 475 ; thought by Carey fitted to oppose the King's popish leanings, but is in danger from a disease or two upon him, p. 475 ; the Queen orders straight proclamation against him, and his abettors to be seized and punished, &c. (20th July), p. 476 ; was lately in Newcastle, p. 476 ; his secret entrance to Holyrood, kneels before the King, and asks pardon, &c. (24th July), 865 ; his peace proclaimed at the Cross of Edinburgh, &c. (24th), 866, 867, 868 ; comes to Norham, shows Carey that he is in favour, and will dine with him (31st July), 871 ; his account to Carey why he crossed the border till his trial fixed, intends to see her Majesty for her directions, state of his party, their enemies, &c., and will need 200 men from her for a month or two till established (1st Aug.), 872 ; p. 481 ; is going to get some hounds and horses to please the King, p. 481 ; passes through Alnwick and sends message to Forster (1st Aug.), 873 ; has warned his men for 6th at Jedburgh, 873 ; visits Dean Mathew at Durham (3 P.M. 2nd Aug.), 874 ; long account of his meeting the King, their conversation, the King's attempt to find what Elizabeth had done for him, reference to his mother's death, p. 482 ; his speech in reply for her Majesty, ill opinion of Maitland, recommendation of James Steward as chancellor, view of union of parties desired by Elizabeth, his forces, meeting Sir Robert Melvin that afternoon, &c., and can keep the King against Spain, p. 483 ; his character, accomplishments, &c., p. 484 ; visit to Sir W. Read, and accounts of the King's and his meeting, &c., 877 ; his sword and pistol in hand, and the King's fear, 877 ; got two hounds from Read, p. 486 ; his trial (10th Aug., 1 P.M. to 10 at night), the judges, the charge and depositions against him, 878 ; his three counsel, his speech, and witches' confessions, p. 487 ; his second speech, the jury and acquittal, the King's attempt to escape detected by him (3 A.M., 11th), p. 488 ; imprisons the messengers, the King's discontent at his acquittal, &c., p. 489 ; and desire to cut his throat if possible, pp. 489-90 ; was tried in the Tolbooth, p. 490 ; Dean Mathew's corrected account of their meeting, Bothwell's speech to the King, the latter's attempt to escape to the Queen's chamber (locked against him), &c. (15th Aug.), p. 490 ; the King's "wooing" him to find out Elizabeth's support in his attempts, his hints of Queen Anne's support of Elizabeth, the King's attempt to cut his throat, and dissimulation, p. 491 ; thought a "rare man" in support of Elizabeth, p. 492 ; the King gets up an agreement by Hume, Maitland, &c. against him (20th Aug.), 881 ; Forster's account of trial, jury, &c., 881 ; his agreement with the "mynistrie," provost of Edinburgh, &c., on 14th Aug. for remission and restoration, signed by the King, p. 493 ; escorted the Queen to Falkland (16th Aug.), and presents the King with 2 horses and 12 hounds, p. 493 ; discharged Court till 20th Nov., p. 493 ; Scrope's account of these events, 882 ; Carey rebuked by Elizabeth, Burghley, &c., for receiving him at Berwick, and humbly excuses himself (24th Aug.), 883 ; is commanded from Court to his own house (29th Aug.), 885 ; to do justice for Liddesdale, intended to go to Court on 1st (7th Sept.), 887 ; his men ordered out of Stirling on 7th, message from Colville brought secretly to him to come and ask pardon again to content the King, declined, and he is much "dislyked" (13th Sept.), 888 ; the King's admission to a "depender" about the agreement against him. p. 498 ; the

Digitized by Google

Bothwell, Earl of—*continued.*
King as hostile to him as ever (14th), 889 ; written to by the King to agree with Huntly, Hume, &c., and attend a convention, declines, and will first consult the Kirk, the town of Edinburgh, &c. (16th Sept.), 891 ; is at Edinburgh, the King at Falkland, "bent" against him, p. 499 ; his friends' houses in Teviotdale to be pulled down by the King (16th Oct.), p. 507 ; away from Court (19th Oct.), 908 ; brought by "Robin" Carey to Carlisle Castle, stays all night with Scrope (23rd Oct.), 910 ; his letters stopped on East Marches, 910 ; his new scheme to get possession of the King at Lithco, with the help of the Kirk, the town of Edinburgh, &c. (31st Oct.), 911, p. 510 ; his chief associates, p. 510 ; Cecill's letter of 8th sent to him by Scrope, and his reply forwarded (26th Nov. 1593), 917 ; at Carlisle and in the "deepest displeasure that may be" with the King, 917 ; large bills against his English followers in the raid of Falkland, 921, pp. 516–17 ; guarantees delivery of Musgrave's prisoner to Lord Scrope (19th Dec.), 922 ; his petition to Elizabeth to make his peace, or give him shelter, 934 ; reply thereon, 935 ; enters Scotland with but 60 horse, musters at "the Moss tower," and enters Kelso with 600 horse (1st April), marches towards Dalkeith (on 2nd), followed by Hume, and reaches Leith sands (on 3rd), draws out to Niddry, beyond the castle guns, attacked by Hume, drives him back to the gates of Edinburgh, and retires to Leith at night (4th April), 939, pp. 525–7 ; Hume's vow to bring him alive or dead to the King, p. 526 ; his prayer, and cry of "courage for God and the Kirk," before joining battle, and his officers' names, in the rearward, p. 526 ; his visit to York, 22nd–24th March before, and narrow escape at Toplife, riding "in his hose" only, p. 527 ; his retreat from Dalkeith to Kelso, pursued (as reported) by the King's forces (4th April), 941 ; his "going back" will put his enemies in too great pride, p. 528 ; the Dean of Durham to Sir R. Cecill, that he is not discouraged but he may submit or agree with the King (9th April), 942 ; if he can raise money, intends about the 30th to meet Atholl and the Fife barons near Stirling with 3000 men, attack Huntly and the papists, leaving the King behind them (17th April), 946 ; report of his meeting the Dean of Durham at Hexham denied by latter to Cecill (27th April), 950 ; has been at the "Hermytage" stirring up the Liddesdale men to raid the English March, but now gone to Atholl (28th June), 958 ; took the Queen of Scots' servants with her stolen jewels at Shields, gave the men up to Carey, keeping the jewels, and was then about Newcastle and Wallington, p. 538 ; reported to cross at Queensferry to meet his friends near Stirling on 29th June (1st July), p. 539 ; was at Leith, and crossed to Atholl, returned to lie with 80 horse a mile from Edinburgh, for the King coming from Stirling ; by chance discovered, his horses seized, and all fled on foot through Edinburgh to Liddesdale, and now there (8th July), 962 ; makes a truce to do nothing till the baptism over (18th July), 964 ; a messenger from Sir R. Cecill to, with letters, sent into Liddesdale by Carey (18th July), 965 ; has kept Liddesdale quiet till now, by the "oversight" of the Queen (24th July), 968 ; puts off the three papist earls' request to join them till the baptism over (29th July), 971 ; his offer to Forster to keep Liddesdale quiet submitted to Burghley (5th Aug.), 972 ; in his own jurisdiction, sometimes about Edinburgh, &c., among his friends, living quietly (10th Aug.), p. 544 ; was at Dalkeith on 12th, and escaped to Fife, afraid of betrayal "on this side" (15th Aug.), 975 ; sought for in Stirling (28th Aug. 1594), 977 ; Colville fears his "overthrow" for joining the papist earls (19th Sept.), 979 ; Cecill's letter to Lady B. sent by Carey to the Moss Tower (2nd Oct.), 982 ; "is little heard of, as a man able to do nothing" (31st Oct.), 987.
Botwell : horsemen in, p. 21.
Boubye : muster of, p. 62.
Bounds of Berwick : pp. 10, 31 ;—— road, p. 31 ; driven by Carey, the mayor, &c., and extra cattle or sheep turned off (27th April 1593), 826 ; the freemen's and others yearly races for the meadows of, cause "quarrels and blood" (30th May), p. 463.
Bourchier, Sir Ralph : captain of horse, co. York (6th June), 608.
Bourough, Lord : ambassador, salute to, 828.
Bousted, Jo., *junior* (1) : his arms, p. 61 ; (1), unarmed, p. 61.
—— Martin : his arms, p. 61.
Bowaldeth : muster of, p. 42.
Bowbanck, Mat. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 48.
Bowbaynt (Bowmont) water : p. 31.
Bowch, John : unarmed, p. 56 ; (2), their arms, p. 56.
—— Pat. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Rowland : his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho., &c. (Blennerhasset) : spoiled, p. 431.

Digitized by Google

Bowch, Wil. (2): their arms, p. 56.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
Bowden, Edw. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Geo. : horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
Bowe, Hugh : juror, Carlisle, 232.
Bowes, Sir George : reports on gold in Crawford Moor, 11.
—— Sir George, of Streatlam : the late (?) (Oct. 1580), p. 27.
—— Raphe : accredited by his father Robert to Walsingham (20th June), 609 ; presents his father's petition to Burghley (15th April), 669 ; to assist his father out of his wife's estate, 670 ; sent to Burghley with credence as to security for his father, &c. (7th June), 672 ; Burghley's favour asked for (15th Aug.), 681 ; ready to sell or mortgage his wife's estate to help his father, but cannot get a fair price, &c. (Oct.), p. 369 ; proposals as to lands in security, 697 ; is ready to impoverish himself and family for life (24th March 1590–1), 707, p. 378 ; Mr Raff: relieved from prison by Burghley's order, with one year's salary of his father as treasurer of Berwick (Mich. 1592), 774.
—— Sir Robert: p. 31 ; a former commissioner, p. 104 ; 778.
—— Robert: treasurer of Berwick and ambassador to Scotland, 17 ; to Burghley, on pier, &c. at Berwick, 17 ; on Scots affairs, 18 ; his accounts, 19, 20 ; receipts, 29 ; letters and accounts, 30–5 ; disputes with surveyor of works, 44–6 ; desires to leave Scotland (May 1580), 52 ; to the Privy Council (June), 56 ; to same (Aug.), 59 ; to Laurence Thomson, 69 ; to the Council, 61 ; back in Scotland (Sept.), 62 ; to Walsingham, from Berwick (Oct.), 64 ; at Streatlam on his brother's affairs, 65 ; royal grants, &c. to, 73 ; commissioner on Marches, p. 35 ; to Burghley, with notes to injure Lennox (Feb. 1581), 87 ; Walsingham to, 88 ; recommends Archibald Douglas to Lord Burghley (29th July 1581), 100 ; at Auckland, 100 ; accounts of work at Berwick and Holy Island (for 1581), 108 ; to Burghley, with same, and news from Scotland (30th Sept.), 109 ; to same, as to the cost of works and need of money (12th Dec.), 115 ; is M.P. for Berwick, wishes leave to attend parliament, 115 ; Walsingham's lost packet to, found by Forster's man, 145 ; his letter of encouragement to Lord Claud Hamilton, 146 ; 158 ; to Scrope, from Edinburgh, that he only gets "good words" (17th June 1583), p. 101 ; Scrope's note to (July), 169 ; his letter (26th Sept. 1578), p. 108 ; to Walsingham, as to Scottish traffic, &c. (18th Oct. 1583), 178 ; commends a burgess of Berwick to Walsingham (22nd Nov.), 189 ; to same, as to his loan of 3000*l.* for relief of his debts (21st Dec.), 193 ; with letter to Lady Lochleven from Hay, the clerk register, and on duplicity of Scotsmen, 194 ; Lord Huntingdon's "goodness" in the loan, 193, 195 ; writes to Scrope of Endermarkye, 198 ; Walsingham's letter sent to (23rd April 1584), 214 ; ordered as to money sent to Forster (26th), 216 ; account as treasurer of Berwick (16th July), 248 ; his house rent, 248 ; surveys Berwick (23rd Jan. 1586–7), 477 ; supplies no money to Carvell, 527 ; has not paid the Berwick garrison for a 12 month (Oct. 1587), 556 ; his excuses as to disposal of 2000*l.* for works, &c., not true, 556 ; to Walsingham, with news of Scotland, his isolation at Court there, his poverty in spite of the Queen's liberality, and cessation of further news (10th Nov.), 561 ; to same, from Aske, to make his excuses to the Queen (13th), 562 ; declaration of his debt for pay of Berwick (30th Nov.), 567 ; to Burghley thereon, deprecating the Queen's displeasure (8th Dec.), 573 ; from Aske, to Walsingham, as to Lord Hamilton, John Colvile, &c. (1st March), 598 ; notes on letters, p. 318 ; to Walsingham, from Berwick—Scottish news, advising payment to Colvile for intelligence, and wishing his own discharge (10th April), 603 ; to same, with letter for Archibald Douglas (28th May), 607 ; from Barnes, to same, for release from office, messages by his son, &c. (20th June), 609 ; to same, from Fenham, with two packets for Arch. Douglas, Scots news (26th), 613 ; to same, from Berwick—the King's dissatisfaction at money offered to him—hopes of more—letters to Arch. Douglas (4th July), 614 ; to same, with letters to Arch. Douglas—a private one from Carmichael to himself, to be kept secret, &c. (22nd), 615 ; advises thanks to Carmichael, &c. (26th), 616 ; to same, news of the Spanish fleet in Shetland, &c.—advice to send the King "some comfort" to keep him steady (20th Aug.), 628 ; to Burghley, of the 3000*l.* received for the King—its payment to Carmichael—the King's thankfulness—news of the Spanish fleet, &c. (10th Sept.), 633, p. 333 ; Carmichael's receipt to him (9th Sept.), p. 333 ; sends Walsingham the King's letters to Elisabeth and Essex—Carmichael's to himself, &c. (12th Sept.), 634 ; to same, with packet to Arch. Douglas (17th), 635 ; to same, from Aske, with another packet for Douglas —of his own poverty, &c. (1st Nov.), 637 ; his debt of two years' pay (1588–9) to the

Digitized by Google

Bowes, Robert—*continued.*
garrison of Berwick (Mich.), 648; his man's promise thereon to Vernon, 649; the garrison petition Burghley to appoint another paymaster, 655; to Forster, from Edinburgh, that redress promised for late outrages on his march (11th Feb. 1589–90), 657; Lord Hamilton to, thereon, p. 343; ambassador in Edinburgh, p. 343; to Forster, on meeting for redress (26th), 659; reports to Scrope the Bishop of Derry's evil doings with Herries and Maxwell for aid in Irish rebellion (10th April), 666; to Burghley, confessing his failure to pay the garrison—asking that Vernon may receive and pay the last half year—and himself with the Queen's help and sale of lands, will pay up the two years still due (15th April), 669; humbly thanking him for his great goodness with her Majesty for his relief in this distress—that he has no other succour than her Majesty, but will sell lands and also borrow on the estate of his son's wife—praying meanwhile an "imprest" from the Queen to clear the garrison and deliver him from heartfelt grief (16th), 670; to Burghley, from Edinburgh, thanking the Queen for her bounty in vouchsafing to advance him money for the garrison arrears at Berwick, and accrediting his son as to the securities for repayment (7th June 1590), 672; humble confession of his "great error," p. 354; to same, of his heaviness at the Queen's sharp displeasure, compassionately stopped in execution by his means—his inability to pay the garrison arrears, as advised by him—and praying for his succour in finding the means, as his servants will show (15th Aug.), 681; his servant takes a Scotsman prisoner from Newcastle to Berwick (Sept.), 683; reckoning between him and Vernon (Mich.), 687; his fees, &c., as treasurer of Berwick (1590), 580*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, 688; to Burghley, from Edinburgh, lamenting the Queen's refusal to lend him any money or accept a mortgage on his estate, and that she thinks he ought to sell "outright," which Burghley regrets he cannot alter—that his son is ready to mortgage or sell his wife's estate to help him—difficulties in finding purchasers or lenders—humbly begging his salary as ambassador, to pay his Scottish creditors (Oct.), 690, p. 369; his confused accounts with Vernon, and the watch of Berwick "cry out" against them for their pay (23rd Dec.), 696; note of his lands for security of 1000*l.*, 697; Forster to move the King on border affairs (4th Feb. 1590–1), 701; to Hunsdon, of quarrels at Scottish Court—feud of Huntly and Moray—Island chiefs in prison, plans to raise the King's revenue, &c. (13th Feb.), 703; to Burghley, deprecating the Queen's threat to recall him, as discrediting her service, offering all his own and his son's means for her satisfaction, and has instructed his servant thereon (24th March 1590–1), 707, p. 378; his petition for certain sums disallowed (2nd May), 710; still ambassador, and to move the King for redress of outrages (28th June), 711; Forster to, as ambassador (19th July), 713; to Scrope, of new keeper of Liddesdale (28th), 714; to be made to answer for his under-officers at Berwick (12th Aug.), 724; owes the marshal a loan of 100*l.*, 727; must present or answer for his petty victualler (20th Aug.), 728; to Forster, as to pirates, p. 386; reckoning with Vernon for Berwick pay (Mich. 1591), 735; his salary, 735; to Burghley, from Barnes, of his successor's passage to Scotland, that he gave him hints for conduct there, as directed—begging money for his house rent, &c. at Edinburgh—directions to Vernon at Berwick in his absence—state of the securities offered to the Queen, his heavy losses therein, and asking a patent to sell salt for his relief (1st Dec.), 737, p. 389; his servant petitions Burghley for his master's salary (4th Dec.), 738; again ambassador at Edinburgh, writes to Lowther that Bothwell's "reset" complained of (18th Sept.), p. 410; state of his fees as treasurer of Berwick for three years past (Mich. 1592), 774; one year paid to relieve his son from prison, 774; writes to Lowther to attend the King in force on 10th (6th Oct.), 777; to same, to lend the King a cannon against his rebels (10th Oct.), 779; his debts as treasurer of Berwick (20th Nov.), 789; has "corrected their sins for sixteen years" (6th Feb. 1592–3), 797; his salary applied to his debts, p. 425; moneys paid to by receivers (15th Feb. 1592–3), 798; to Lowther, from Edinburgh, as to English prisoners, &c. (8th Feb.), p. 429; before his time "selling pay" at Berwick unknown (March 1592–3), p. 435; his unfaithfulness in office shown, pp. 435, 437; owes money for which Vernon is sued, though he was pressed for it, 812; "lord ambassador," is hourly expected at Berwick from Scotland (4th April), 819; men absent are with him there (9th), pp. 446, 447; to Carey, from Edinburgh, that Sir R. Melville is starting (10th July), p. 466; Scrope to, that he has proclaimed Bothwell (13th), 848; to Burghley, of the assembly

Digitized by Google

of nobles, &c., 850; his letters sent to Burghley (18th July), p. 475; the Queen's purse helps him to better news than Carey (28th July), p. 479; his packet forwarded by Carey (31st July), 871; one of Bothwell's "unfriends" (2nd Aug.), p. 482; 879; ambassador, to Scrope, of Bothwell's offer for Liddesdale (Sept.), 887; letters forwarded to Burghley (13th Sept.), p. 498; is jealous of Carey's dealing in Scottish matters, p. 498; "indent," as ambassador with the King, Bothwell, &c., 891; Huntingdon advises Scrope to move the King by him (26th), p. 500; sums to be accounted for by him, as treasurer of Berwick (1581–93), 600*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*, 895; an absentee with him (4th Oct.), p. 504; note of moneys not yet accounted for (12th Oct.), 902; Forster sends to, at Jedburgh, with the King for redress (15th Oct.), 908; to Forster, with the King and council's letters thereon (19th Nov.), 915; Forster's reply to, and the King and council's letter (17th Nov.), p. 512; writes to see to the seminary priest taken at Norham (8th Dec.), p. 515; from Edinburgh, to Burghley, recommending Crane, 920; his man refuses Carey's fee as marshal, without warrant, and requires his bill to repay it (19th Dec.), 923; his clerk helps in the Berwick reckonings (31st Dec.), 925; reckoning between him as treasurer and W. Clopton for the half year's pay (24th March), 937; his house in Edinburgh "guarded," and the King sends to him for William Ashby, "a dealer for both the ambassadors" (2nd April), putting him in prison, p. 528; ambassador (27th May 1594), 952; William Hoppe, his man, delivers him (not the party addressed) a packet of Arch. Douglas's (Dec. 1593), 953; Lord Zouch's ("ambassador also") order thereon, 953; to Forster, with doubts of redress, but has "moved" the King (6th July 1594), 961; Collman, one of his Berwick victuallers, owes 130*l.*, and cannot be found, Vernon thinks Bowes responsible (15th July), 963; reports to Carey the arrival of the Danish and Brunswick ambassadors, and preparations for the young "prince's" baptism (18th July), 964; tells Scrope the King intends making Hamilton warden of the West March (19th July), 967; Forster says he can get nothing done by him (5th Aug.), 972; hurries off to Stirling with Sussex, on the King's messages (28th Aug. 1594), 977; his account as treasurer of Berwick, 981; Sir R. Cecill's letter of 24th sent to by Carey "with speed," (29th Sept.), 982; and of 27th (on 2nd Oct.), 982; expected at Berwick "certainly" to-morrow (17th Oct.), p. 549; Scottish Council to, that their wardens shall stay disorders (24th Oct.), 986; received 3000*l.* for the King from Lord Huntingdon (in 1588), 988; at Court when Cecill receives Scrope's and Buccleuch's letters of 13th Nov., was promised redress by the King before leaving Edinburgh (23rd Nov.), 991.

Bowes, Thomas: merchant, Newcastle, 155.

—— Sir William, of Streatlam Castle: the late, the arms entrusted to, awanting (23rd June 1588), 610.

—— William: commissioner on marches, p. 35; William, esq.: musters Durham light horse (30th Sept. 1584), 260; his lands and equipment, 260; commissioner on Lord Russell's murder (4th Sept. 1585), 345; to Walsingham, as to the Scots' views (5th Oct.), 358; "Sir" William, to same, on state of proceedings (9th Oct.), 365; further proceedings (21st), 374; that commission at an end (24th), 377; Sir William: the Queen specially thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.

—— Jane, lady: her equipment, p. 162.

Bowghen, the Laird of: the King displeased at Lord Scrope receiving him (Sept. 1583), 174. *See* Balqwhen, Laird of.

Bowman, Anth., *elder:* nag, &c., p. 62; *younger:* footman, p. 62.

—— Clemet: his arms, p. 54.

—— John: horseman, Howick, p. 161.

—— Peter: spoiled, 801.

—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 49.

—— Rob. (3): footmen, p. 62.

—— Rowland: bowman, p. 49.

—— Rowland: billman, p. 62.

—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.

—— Tho. (3): bowmen, p. 62.

—— Wil.: spearman, p. 46.

—— Wil., *younger:* billman, p. 62.

—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.

—— Scrope's servant deceased: his evil dealings, 333.

Bowmer "stead": tenants, &c., p. 18.

—— muster of, p. 160.

Bownes, Mat.: unfurnished, p. 48.

—— Robert: unfurnished, p. 44.

—— Tho.: unarmed, p. 56.

—— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.

Bownestower: p. 32.

Bownus: Esk "takes the sea" at, p. 121.

Bowsdenn: tenants of, p. 16.

—— Queen's lands, p. 33.

—— muster of, pp. 153, 158.

Bowton, Wilfrair: horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.

Boyd, Cornell: in Bothwell's vanguard against the King (3rd April 1594), p. 526.

Digitized by Google

Boyer, Will. : petitions for arrears, 816 ; his monthly pay, p. 444 ; pensioner, p. 455 ; Capt. : sent by Carey to Burghley with maps, &c. of Berwick—a travelled man and linguist (30th May), 840 ; his pension "voyd" on appointment to Capt. Walker's company (8th July), p. 473 ; his absentees, 897 ; wishes Burghley to try him as comptroller for a year—recommended by Carey (26th Dec.) 924 ; has travelled much and has more skill in fortifications than Crane (10th Jan. 1593–4), p. 520 ; once presented by Hunsdon to Burghley at Theobald's, with the plans of Berwick, p. 520 ; his absentees, p. 532.
Boyes, Ingram : spoiled, 801.
Braban, Thomas : unfurnished, p. 44.
Bradell, Mr : receiver of Northumberland, warrant for 200*l.* to Lord Scrope (6th May), 223, 226 ; cannot or will not pay Scrope (31st), 231 ; receiver of Cumberland, 158, 172, 483.
Bradford : horsemen in, p. 22 ; (Breadforth) : muster of, pp. 153, 161.
—— Bart. : horseman, Orde, p. 159.
—— Barth : horseman, Burton, p. 161.
—— John : horseman, Tougall, p. 158.
—— Lyonell : horseman, Newham, p. 158.
—— Thomas : his lands of B., p. 17 ; to Huntingdon from Alnwick, of forays, &c. (16th Oct.), 904.
Bradley (Braydley), Anthony : absent, p. 44.
—— Young Dand [Elliot] of the : raid by, 176.
—— Edw., *younger* : bowman, p. 62.
—— James : nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Mich. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Ric. : nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 65.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 62.
Bradroed, Baron of : ambassador of the Low Countries, leaves Berwick for London (19th Sept.), 979.
Braithat : muster of, p. 47.
—— John : his arms, p. 54.
—— Thomas : bowman, 92.
Brakynburie, Henry : gent., his equipment at muster, p. 162 ; Mr : his suit commended by Sir R. Cecill, 942.
Bramley, John : his arms, p. 56.
Brampton parish : muster of, p. 39.
—— in Gilsland : raids in, 801.
Brand, Nic. : horseman, Newham, p. 158.
Brandholme : able men, &c. in, 91.
Brandlen, Ursula : oppresses her tenants, p. 22.
Brandon, Lady : widow of Sir J. Strangwith, p. 16 ; liferents Lowick, p. 33.
Branksam : Buccleuch makes a foray from, 560.
Branshaugh : raid on, p. 358.
Brantoun : raid on, p. 359.
Branxtoun : tenants in, p. 14 ; muster of, 253 ; p. 158.
—— Hen. : horseman, Twisell, p. 159.
—— John, of Woodenu : raids on, p. 364.
—— Tho. : horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
—— Tho. : horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
Braton : muster of, p. 43.
Brechin, Bishop of (Dec. 1580) : 69.
Brekensyde, the : Lord Maxwell and Johnston "together in" (12th Oct. 1592), p. 414.
Brende, John : in Queen's service at Berwick, 95.
Brent island : force at, for France (1562), 2 ; Sir R. Melvyn's, p. 405.
Brewerton, one : a Cheshire Jesuit resetted by Lord Seton (June 1582), 126.
Brewes, George "webster," of Colerous : raids by, pp. 362, 363, 364.
—— Raph : horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.
Brick : shipped at Hull for Berwick, offer to make them cheaper on the spot, 301.
Brickwell, Captain : the late (Sept.), 543 ; "the late honest," succeeded by William Carey (March 1592–3), p. 437.
Brid, Will. : spoiled, p. 431.
Briddyman, Will. : pensioner, p. 455.
Bridge, the great : Berwick, p. 12 ; the long : Berwick, urgently needs repairs (9th April 1593), p. 445 ; cost of repairs (30th Sept. 1593), 897 ; "gravelled" (1593), 110*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, p. 518.
Bridgend of Corby : mustered, p. 37.
Bridkirk : muster of, p. 43.
Brigg, Hugh : his arms, p. 54.
—— John : his arms, p. 56.
—— John : his arms, p. 59.
Brigges, Richard : commended to Walsingham (20th Oct.), 372.
Brisat, President : his oration to Elizabeth's Council on the French marriage (1581), p. 67.
Briskoo : muster of, p. 57.
—— Anth. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Cuthbert : his arms, p. 55.
—— Edw. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 50.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 52.
—— John : his arms, p. 59.
—— John, of Thorneby more, Aikton : raid on, p. 558.
—— Lancelot : bowman, p. 51.
—— Peter : bowman, p. 53.
—— Thomas : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 47.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 51.

Digitized by Google

Briskoo, Wil. : his arms, p. 60.
Brisse, William : his arms, p. 39.
Briven, John : his arms, p. 58.
Broade, Francis : pensioner, p. 455.
Bromefield : spoils in, p. 431.
Bromefields, the : gentlemen of the East Marches, 166.
Bromell, Geo. : absent, p. 46.
—— Mich. : spearman, p. 47.
Brommell, town of : burned by Lord Maxwell (May 1585), 311.
Brothal, William : absent, p. 44.
Brothe, Robert : absent, p. 44.
Broughton, Great (York) : 73.
—— Great and Little : musters of, p. 43.
Browell, Rog. : horseman, Shipley, p. 161.
Browhame : muster of, p. 64.
—— Gilbert : billman, p. 64.
—— Peter : nag, &c., p. 64.
Browne, Ad. : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Anthony : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Chr. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Chr. : wife of, by her servant, bowman, p. 63.
—— Clement : his arms, p. 57.
—— Edw. : his "harquebuze," p. 44.
—— Edw. : nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Edw. : horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Gawan : his arms, p. 37.
—— Geo. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Henry : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Hugh : absent, p. 44.
—— Hugh : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Hugh : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Hugh : spoiled, 809.
—— James : his arms, p. 54.
—— Jenkine, of Hatherwick : raid on, p. 362.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 38.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— John : absent, p. 46.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 48.
—— John : bowman, p. 50.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— John : his arms, p. 53.
—— John (1) : absent, p. 56 ; (1), his arms, p. 56.
—— John : billman, p. 57.
—— John (1) : unarmed, p. 58 ; (1), his arms, p. 58.
—— John : his arms, p. 59.
—— Jo. (2) : their arms, p. 60.
—— Jo. : his arms, p. 61.
—— John : horseman, Heslerige, p. 158.
—— —— horseman, Melfield, p. 158.
—— John : abbot of New Abbey, resets four Jesuits there (3rd Feb. 1585-6), 411 ; educated at Oxford, a very learned man, and great with Lord Maxwell, 411, 412 ; John Browne, his brother, also harbours Jesuits close by, 412.
Browne, John (Berwick) : to Burghley, 803 ; gent. : suggested for the inquiry into abuses at Berwick (17th March 1592-3), 810.
—— John : mutilated, p. 422.
—— Lancelot : billman, p. 51.
—— Mat. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Mat. : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Mic. : nag and "callever," p. 64.
—— Mungo : his arms, p. 57.
—— Percevell : absent, p. 47.
—— Raph : horseman, Lowlyne, p. 159.
—— Ric. (1) : absent, p. 46 ; (1), spearman, p. 46.
—— Ric. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Ric. : spoiled of 100 sheep, 809.
—— Robert : his arms, p. 38.
—— Robert : bowman, p. 44.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Rob., *senior* : billman, p. 63.
—— Rob. : horseman, Milfeld, p. 158.
—— Rob. : horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
—— Rob. : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Rowland : his arms, p. 37.
—— Rowland : bowman, p. 49.
—— Rowland : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Thomas : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho. : bowman, p, 50.
—— Tho. (4) : their arms, p. 54.
—— Tho. (2) : their arms, p. 61.
—— Tho. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Thomas : Queen's coroner, Carlisle, 232.
—— Tho. : horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
—— Thomas : slain at Annan, p. 422.
—— Valentyne : treasurer, 1 ; captain : p. 2, 7 ; Sir Valentine : treasurer of Berwick, 13, 14 ; late treasurer, 25 ; timber felled by, 28 ; his lands, p. 17 ; treasurer of Berwick (1560), pp. 269, 322 ; left a year's provision in Berwick for Vernon, p. 427 ; store left by, for Vernon, 1002 ; bills and "spetiallties" received from him, 1003.
—— William : his arms, p. 38.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 50.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil. : horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— one : an emissary in Edinburgh, 'can do no good with the keys" given him, awaits Walsingham's orders by Carvell (12th May 1587), p. 258 ; long his servant, robs M. de Courcelles of all his papers and ciphers, while at dinner, and rides with them to Hunsdon at Berwick (5th Oct.), 549 ; would have brought his jewels and clothes, but forbidden by Hunsdon, 549, 550.
—— one : in Foard, p. 236.
Brownrig, Ed. (2) : bowmen, p. 53.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo. (2) : bowmen, p. 53 ; (1), absent, p. 53.

Digitized by Google

Broxfeld "hamlett": tenants, &c., p. 18.
Bruce, Mr Robert: "the chief preacher in Edinburgh," Reynold's book against him (13th July 1593), 860.
Bruges (Bridges): Col. Sempill goes to Duke of Parma at (Jan. 1587-8), p. 310.
Brummered, Tho.: his arms, p. 60.
Brunfield: muster of, p. 43.
Brunskell, Ambrose: bowman, p. 49.
Brunswick, Duke of: his ambassador arrives in Scotland (18th July), 964; is "every day almost drunk," 965; was entertained at Berwick by Carey at the Queen's command, 973.
Buccleuch, Laird of: 47; his sister wife of Johnston (1581), p. 72; a chief man in West Teviotdale, 127; has joined the lords (29th Oct.), 382; with Bothwell, forays Maxwell's lands (8th Sept.), 447; meets the King at Lochwood to march against Lord Maxwell (2nd April), 503; with 200 men forays Redesdale (1587), 535; makes a foray to Bewcastle from Branxsome, p. 285; goods taken to Hermitage, p. 285; forays East Marches with 2000 men (30th Nov.), 570; attacks Eslington and spoils the Collingwoods, p. 290; Bothwell knew not of his former raid, p. 293; committed by the King to Blackness (8th Dec.), 574; his bond for 100*l.* to enter young Collingwood, p. 304; outrages in Bewcastle by (1587-88), 638; to meet Bothwell at Peebles against the chancellor (7th April), 642; raid in Gilsland (27th Nov. 1588), p. 356; "Wat Scott:" laird of B., p. 357; Scrope to Burghley of his cruelties and "ill offices" to his march (12th July), 712; joins Bothwell in bond by the chancellor's means (19th), 713; made keeper of Liddesdale (28th), 714; joins Bothwell, &c. against the chancellor (30th July), 715; Burghley's note of his connexions (7th Aug.), 720; deals with the chancellor and spoils Bothwell's plans (11th Aug.), 723; resigns Liddesdale, 723; to pass through Berwick on 25th Aug., 727; (with Cesford) and 400 horse, in Kelso, with Hume, who, distrusting their favour to Bothwell, leaves it, they retreating to Halydon (1st April 1594), pp. 525-6; promises the council to keep order (24th Oct.), 986; to Scrope that he will only answer for Liddesdale since 20th Oct., when appointed keeper (9th Nov.), 989; his signet, 989; his letter shown to the Queen by Cecill, and order to be taken therein (23rd Nov.), 991.
Buchanan, Laird of: a conspirator, p. 172; on Bothwell's assize (10th Aug.), p. 492.
Buckabankes: muster of, p. 54.
Buckbarrowe, Chris.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
Buckle, Geo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Buckton village: tenants, &c., p. 19; Queen's land, p. 34; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Bugills Gar: forayers' route by, p. 126.
Bull, Ric.: his arms, p. 59.
"Bull, the," Doncaster: master of, 309.
Bullocke, Geo.: horseman, Kyllam, p. 161.
Bulman, Christopher (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— Clem.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 41.
—— John (4): their arms, p. 41.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— John, Gilsland: raid on, p. 558.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 41.
—— Roger: his arms, p. 41.
—— Roger, of Skailby: raid on, 791; of Woodhead: stripped of everything, 891.
—— Steven: his arms, p. 41.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 39.
—— Thomas (3): their arms, p. 41.
Bulmer, Antonie, *junior:* land and equipment p. 162.
—— Mr: his works on Crawford Moor, p. 5.
"Bumbardes": two in Berwick Castle, p. 536.
"Bungell," a Scotsman nicknamed: "lighte on" and taken by Carlton Scrope's constable, carried away and let go by the Captain of Bewcastle, to Scrope's displeasure (31st Oct.), 912.
Bunting, James: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Nic.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.
Burbanck, J.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Mat.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Mich.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Peter: bowman, p. 45.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 47.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 50.
Burde, Adam (2): their arms, pp. 37, 38.
—— Humfray: his arms, p. 37.
—— William: his arms, p. 38.
Burduppe, Middle March: open foray at, 229.
Burgh barony: horsemen in, 54; and town: musters of, p. 58; Lord Arundel's: horsemen in (April 1583), 159; Rokeby Castle the chief strength, 162; the steward of: foray and murder by (Nov. 1583), 241; defended by Scrope as "in revenge," p. 150; horsemen in, p. 155; under a steward: his duties, pp. 391, 395; the surnames in,

Digitized by Google

p. 394; the bailiff of: bill on (1592), p. 516; the officer of, should occupy Rockliffe Castle, 954.

Burghley, Lord: (W. Cecill), lord treasurer, reports to, 16; 18, 22, 23, 24, 27, 28, 31, 33, 34; Vernon to, for money, 36; 42; Bowes to, with matter against Lennox (Feb. 1581), 87; meets the French envoys for the Duke of Anjou's marriage (1581), p. 67; his reply to the President, p. 67; entertains them at dinner, p. 67; R. Bowes to, recommending Archibald Douglas (29th July), 100; Scrope to, with Liddesdale outrages (Aug.), 101; Hunsdon to, that he must leave Berwick at Michaelmas, his bad opinion of Archibald Douglas, &c. (11th Aug.), 102; Scrope to, with list of Scottish border lords and lairds, &c. (12th Aug.), 103; news of Scottish Court (18th Aug.), 105; with Border news. (4th Sept.), 106; Sir H. Woddryngton to, with Scottish news (21st Sept.), 107; Bowes to, of King James's progress in West of Scotland, his change in religion, and Court news, &c. (30th Sept.), 109; Scrope to, of Lord Maxwell's demands for redress, 110; Woddryngton to, on same, &c. (3rd Oct.), 111; Sir J. Forster to, on the Scottish parliament (13th Oct.), 112; Sir John Selby to, thereon (29th Nov.), 114; Bowes to, for cost of works at Berwick (12th Dec.), 115; Sir J. Selby to, of the Scottish "alteracion" (9th Sept.), 135; excusing his delay in sending news (11th), 136; of the Duke of Lennox embarking for France (26th), 140; Forster to, on behalf of Lisle of Felton, 179; Thomas Musgrave to, on the border riders, their clans, intermarriages, &c. (1583), pp. 120–127; instructs Forster as to 2000*l.* sent him for Davison, &c. (26th April), 216; warrant to Scrope for 200*l.* (6th May), 223; at council, Otelandes (12th Aug.), 251; Hunsdon to, regarding W. Hopwood, and suspicions of him (21st Nov.), 269; threatened the like fate with the Queen of Scots (6th March 1586-7), p. 250; letter to Anthony Tirrell in Scotland, returned (12th May 1587), p. 258; Hunsdon to, of supposed designs on Berwick, and is hastening to see it safe (14th Sept.), 541; Hunsdon to, on Huntingdon's information against him, state of Berwick for defence, choice of a bishop of Durham, &c. (27th Sept.), 548; same to, with the French ambassador's papers stolen by his servant at dinner (6th Oct.), 549; his hope they will be of value, opinion of charges against Forster, &c. (7th), 552; same to, with Cesford's letter, request for 1000 men, Irish nobles in Edinburgh, the French ambassador's anger at his loss, &c. (12th), 555; same to, of Berwick, non-payment of garrison by the treasurer, charges against Forster frivolous or malicious, opinion of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's motives, the King's duplicity, border outrages, &c. (18th), pp. 280–2; of the Scottish council's evasions, scarcity of men on border, and urging the 1000 men for a month or two, 557; that no redress yet obtained, apathy of gentlemen rising to the frays, suspicions of treachery in some, and will make them "hop headless," if convicted, the Queen's bad management in dealing with the King of Scots, his committal to Spain, &c. (14th Nov.), pp. 286–8; Hunsdon to, of Sir C. Collingwood's vain journey—raid on his house in reprisal—his defence, escape, losses, &c. (6th Dec.), pp. 290–1; the same to, that he will not disgrace himself by serving under Huntingdon, and will rather go to prison—meeting the deputy of the Merse—messages from the King and Bothwell to deal privately with him in State affairs, pp. 291–3; Bowes to, excusing his arrears at Berwick, and praying his good offices with the Queen (8th Dec.), 573; Hunsdon to, further dealing with the King's messenger Hepburn, their conversation, and his bad opinion of the Herons and Ridleys (8th), pp. 294–5; the same to, further conference with Hepburn—his credence from the King, who desires some "offer" from the Queen—gives assurances "on his honour," &c. (14th Dec.), pp. 297–8; same to, factions of the Scottish nobles—King's wish for amity—advises the Queen to favour the chancellor—and relates Randolph's extortions from the posts (28th Dec.), pp. 298–300; the same to, with 2 letters (1 private) from the King and council, and his replies—and he is charged with secret dealing with Arran (14th Jan. 1587-8), 582; Hunsdon to, delay of commissioners' meeting by arrival of Ladyland—doubts as to the King—rumoured defeat and death or hurt of Guise—money wanted, &c. (17th Jan.), 584; with news of commissioners—cause of delay explained—day fixed to meet (23rd), 586; conversation with Carmichael—the King's solemn assurances of amity, &c., dealings with papists explained, p. 307; arrival of one of the late Queen's gentlewomen from France, her interview with the King, and moving stories of his mother's execution—discredit of Archibald Douglas, pp. 307, 308; Hunsdon to, disapproving the Queen's letter to the King as "hard"—her parsimony shortsighted, and will cost her heavily in the end—money sent him from

Digitized by Google

Burghley, Lord—*continued.*
Spain, &c.—what she gives Arch. Douglas is cast away (3rd Feb.), 588, p. 311 ; same to, glad the Queen is looking to her estate in time—Carmichael's account of the late assembly of lords—the King's state, and need of money if he is to keep the Spanish party down (6th Feb.), 589, p. 312 ; same to, that Commission ended to good effect—value of Forster's help—advice to the Queen to restore him to his wardenry, though unsolicited (25th Feb.), 596, p. 316 ; of Carmichael's great urgency for his writing to the King—their conversations thereon, &c., 597 ; of Archibald Douglas and his dismissal, and how he learned it—disbanding soldiers, &c. (6th March), 599 ; of his warden court—submission of Ridley of Willimanswick and Renold Heron to the Queen's mercy—flight of others—all to the surprise, but quiet of the country—letter from the King, &c. (15th), 601 ; the same to, complains of neglect of his labour with the King—the Queen's delay in answering his letter—its danger and his hope she may not repent it, p. 321 ; will answer the Queen's "mislike" of his letter on hearing what it is—asks decision on his son Robert's going—the re-appointment of Sir John Forster and his own return to London for urgent private affairs, &c., pp. 321, 322 ; Bowes to, of 3000*l.* paid by him to Carmichael for the King—its thankful receipt and probable disposal (10th Sept.), 633 ; of the Spanish fleet in Orkney and further enquiries of it—troubles at Scottish Court, &c., 633 ; p. 333 ; Woddryngton to, of the attempt by Angus, &c. against Huntly—the King's dealings and dining, &c. with him—his departure to his own country, &c. (18th March 1588-9), 641 ; petition to, by the Berwick garrison, for a new paymaster, 655 ; Scrope to, of Bishop of Derry's practices with Maxwell and Herries for aid of Irish rebels (11th April 1589), 666 ; Bowes to, confessing his failure to pay the Berwick garrison—asking that Vernon pay last half year—and himself with the Queen's help or otherwise will pay up the two years still due (15th April), 669 ; same to, with humble thanks for his great goodness with her Majesty in this present distress—having no other succour to fly to—that he will sell his lands and borrow on the estate of his son's wife—praying meanwhile an "imprest" from the Queen to clear the garrison and deliver him from heartfelt grief (16th), 670 ; Sir J. Forster to, of Hamilton leaving the border (17th April 1590), 671 ; Bowes to, with thanks for the Queen's goodness in assisting him to pay the arrears of Berwick, and as to security (7th June), 672 ; Sir J. Selby to, with Scottish complaints required (22nd June), 676 ; Scrope to, with a few of "the greatest" only (25th), 677 ; Forster to, with his bills as ordered (30th), 678 ; Bowes to, with grief at the Queen's sharp displeasure—only stayed from execution by his compassion—praying succour in his present calamity and help in his suit for means to pay off the garrison arrears (15th Aug.), 681 ; Woddryngton to, of a Spanish prisoner at Berwick (6th Sept.), 683 ; Scrope to, of march meeting with Carmichael, settlement of all claims in his time, and commends him (18th Sept.), 685 ; has made a plan of his March, &c., 685 ; Bowes to, lamenting the Queen's refusal of a mortgage or to lend him money—that his son is ready to sell or mortgage his wife's estate to help him—difficulties in finding buyers or lenders—refers particulars to his servant—humbly begs arrears of salary as ambassador to pay his Scottish creditors—and an advance of money if continued, &c. (Oct.), 690, p. 369 ; Bothwell to, commending Sir C. Collingwood's acts (29th Oct.), 691 ; petition to, from the Berwick garrison, 693 ; Forster to, with reasons for not meeting Bothwell, &c. (10th Feb.), 702 ; Scrope to, of grievous raids (23rd Feb.), 705 ; Bowes to, deprecating the Queen's threat to recal him as discrediting her service—offering all his own and his son's means to satisfy her, and has instructed his servant therein (24th March), 707, p. 378 ; Scrope to, of outrages (28th June), 711 ; in reply, of Buccleuch's "ill offices," and his bad opinion of him (12th July), 712 ; Forster to, of Bothwell's new bond by the chancellor's means with Hume, &c. (19th July), 713 ; Scrope to, of meeting with Carmichael (28th), 714 ; Forster to, of Bothwell's new change against the chancellor, &c. (30th), 715 ; Sir William Read to, on disposal of 3000*l.* brought to Berwick, (30th), 716 ; Woddryngton to, on charges at Norham (2nd Aug.), 717 ; Scrope to, that Maxwell, &c. have left to join the King (3rd Aug.), 718 ; Vernon to, of his losses at sea—the pay at Berwick, &c. (5th Aug.), 719 ; notes on the border clans, surnames, &c. (7th), 720 ; Vernon to, of shortcoming in the pay, Bowes' debt to the marshal, &c. (12th), 724 ; Woddryngton to, complaints as to the pay, need of a new paymaster, &c., 725 ; four captains to, thereon, 726 ; Vernon to, with note of disposal of money, difference with the marshal, &c. (19th), 727 ; Vernon

Digitized by Google

to, that Sir W. Read has not, and will not repay him his company's pay (20th Aug.), 728 ; declaration to, 728 ; Sir J. Forster to, of Hume and Buccleuch's passing in a day or two (23rd Aug.), 729 ; Captain Pickman, &c. to, of Vernon's refusal to pay them (10th Sept.), 730 ; Woddryngton to, of his refusal, after promising, and his "cunning, &c.," 731 ; Sir William Read to, excusing his conduct, and confessing his obligations to him for past favours (13th Sept.), 732 ; J. Kelsterne to, for the vacant controllership of the post of Berwick (29th Sept.), 734 ; R. Bowes to, from Barnes, of Hudson his successor's passage to Edinburgh, advised by him for guidance—asking money to meet his house rent, &c. at Edinburgh—directions to Vernon in his absence—and after settling the Queen's securities, for the grant of a patent to sell his salt to repay his heavy charges (1st Dec.), 737, p. 389 ; Sheperson to, asking for Bowes' allowances, &c., as ambassador (4th Dec.), 738 ; Forster to, of the chancellor's failing credit, Glammis' charge of treason against him, &c. (16th Dec.), 739 ; Scrope to, about a coiner, and Bothwell's attack on Holyrood on 27th Dec. (1st Jan. 1591–2), 740 ; Forster to, on same, and eight of Bothwell's people hanged, Angus, &c.'s riding off, and suspicion of others (4th Jan.), 741 ; same to, that the King and Queen at Lythco, Huntly in ward, &c. (18th March), 742 ; Edward Aglionby to, of the divisions, officers, and borderers' names on both sides of the West Marches (1592), 743 ; Scrope to, asking relief for his border people (9th April), 745 ; Christofer Dacre to, with his plan for defence from Liddesdale (May), 746 ; Richard Lowther to, of Bothwell's taking Lochmaben Castle —Lord Scrope's death eight days before— Maxwell and Johnston's course, &c. (20th June), 748 ; the same, of Bothwell's mustering forces to march against the King (24th June), 749 ; Forster to, thereon, and the King's proclamation against Bothwell, &c. (25th), 750 ; Lowther to, with thanks for appointment as warden—Bothwell's proceedings, &c. (26th), 751, 752 ; the same to, of Bothwell's repulse at Falkland and retreat (30th), 753 ; the same, with farther news, 754 ; Forster to, of the King's coming to the West against Bothwell, &c. (2nd July), 755 ; Lowther to, for directions if the King arrives and demands his rebels, 756; the same to, of Angus making his peace, coming to the Lochwood to urge Johnston to the like course, &c. (8th July), 757 ; same to, that the King at Dumfries—Johnston and others' submission there, &c. (11th July), 759 ; to see Lowther's letter to Stanhope (11th July), 760 ; Lowther to, of Carmichael's resignation of wardenry (12th), 761 ; of the King's departure (13th), 762 ; Woddrington to, with Gray's, &c. scheme against the chancellor and others for the Queen's support (14th), 763; Lowther to, of powder received (18th), 764 ; of meeting with Maxwell—his privileges as warden, &c. (12th Aug.), 765 ; of Bothwell's return to the march, and offers in return for Elizabeth's countenance (20th), 766 ; Forster to, of factions about the King (21st), 767 ; note of these, p. 405 ; same to, farther news (10th Sept.), pp. 405, 406 ; Lowther to, in reply, with Bothwell and Colvile's letters of explanation (13th Sept.), p. 406 ; their letters, pp. 407–8 ; Woddryngton to, Berwick pier damaged, and Tweed bridge ready to fall (11th Sept.), 770 ; Lowther to, that the chancellor is near Dumfries (17th), 771 ; and he will treat him as ordered (18th), 772 ; of the King's movements—the chancellor's—complaints of Bothwell's reception about Carlisle, &c. (28th), 773 ; Forster to, the King and chancellor, &c. at Lythco—Queen's refusal to come there—his doubts of the King, &c. (3rd Oct.), 775 ; Ralph Gray of Chillingham to, denying revelation of his private instructions to harbour the Master of Gray (7th Oct.), 776 ; sending the Master's letter by his brother, 776 ; Lowther to, that the chancellor and "lady" are near Dumfries — Bothwell on the border—excepted with the Armstrongs, from remission —Maxwell and his neighbours at enmity, &c. (8th), 777 ; W. Feilding to, with list of border treaties and march laws, &c. at Carlisle, 778 ; Lowther to, with Bowes' letter asking loan of a cannon for the King (13th), 779 ; same to, is awaiting the King —Lord Scrope's funeral—fees of office, &c., 781 ; Feilding to, can find no more border treaties (13th), 782 ; Lowther to, with letters and verbal threat from the King, and Maxwell, for Bothwell's reset in spite of the Queen's proclamation (15th Oct.), 783 ; chancellor is still near Dumfries, p. 415 ; from same, of the Duke and Cesford's proceedings in Liddesdale—is still awaiting the King's arrival, &c. (18th), 784 ; from same, in reply, that Maxwell's preparations probably against his unfriendly neighbours— their names — fees and arrangements of former wardens and officers at Carlisle— Maxwell's feuds, &c. (24th Oct.), 785, p. 417 ; Sir J. Forster to, of his border—need of a new commission of enquiry—the King's

Digitized by Google

Burghley, Lord—*continued.*
severe measures against Bothwell and Gray, prove their fall or his dissimulation (25th Oct.), 786, p. 418; Lowther to, of search for Bothwell's resetters and escape of one—Lord Hamilton's letter with his bastard son, &c. (5th Nov.), 787; same to, of Maxwell's dispute with his neighbour barons, &c. (14th), 788; same to, that, as ordered, he had destroyed Dick's Davy's houses—and sending West Border complaints (21st Nov.), 790; note of complaints, 791; of Maxwell's proceedings, &c. (28th), 792; of a duel on his march (18th Jan. 1592-3), 795; Woddryngton to, sending the petition of the Berwick garrison for pay, &c. (24th), 796; the mayor of Berwick to, with articles of complaint against Vernon as even worse than Bowes (6th Feb.), 797, p. 425; articles against Vernon as "paymaster," 797, pp. 425, 426; his private debts, p. 427; abuses as "victualler," pp. 427-8; Lowther to, of Maxwell's doubt if he was still warden—and for a warden to be appointed at Carlisle (19th Feb.), 799; of the King's pleasure at his search for prisoners—destruction of Dick's Davy's house—reported saying of James Stewart, late earl of Arran, &c. (20th Feb.), 800; the same, of meeting Maxwell, his promise for justice, while his commission held force, &c. (1st March), 802; the mayor of Berwick, that the town may be victualler in place of Vernon (2nd March), 803; Lowther to, of "100 days" quiet on march—Maxwell's good order, and likelihood of following Hamilton's course—advising 50 horse on march—and the Grame's long-expired leases to be looked into (10th March), 804; Lowther to, that Bothwell openly at Edenhall with Sir S. Musgrave—Maxwell's private message for the Queen's favour, &c. (10th), p. 433; deputy-mayor of Berwick to, farther complaints of Vernon (13th March), 805; the mayor (in London) as burgess in parliament, 805; Vernon to, with his replies (17th March), 807; the reply, pp. 438-9; Forster to, of march meetings kept, 808; petition to, by John Saterfrett, 811; R. Vernon to, in reply (18th March), 812; the Berwick garrison to, with thanks for one-half their two years' pay, and praying for the rest, 816; the deputy-mayor to, of Hunsdon's "bitter letter" for their complaint of abuses, asking his good offices (2nd April), 818; John Carey to, of his arrival at Berwick, receipt of the Queen's instructions—Bothwell is near, &c., (4th April), 819; the same to, with notes of faults and wants, &c., scarcity of stores (12th April), 820; report of works, 820; default of musters, and order on pensioners, p. 446; Sir J. Selby to, about the customer and late controller of posts, Berwick (14th April), 821; John Carey to, that he will set right what he can, but the liberty through Sir H. Woddryngton's long illness makes it difficult—has had a general council, and its result—Vernon unfit for office (18th April 1593), 824; Scottish news—the chancellor, Sir A. Lindsay's favour, Jesuits, &c., p. 450; and great need of a marshal, p. 450; the mayor of Berwick to, that John Carey withheld the watchword by his father's orders—speaks of reform, but does nothing—menacing letters from his father, and asking Vernon's place for the town (28th April), 827, p. 453; Vernon to, as to his accounts, &c. (30th April), 829; Carey to, doubting Vernon's promises, will hold no conference with Bothwell, displeased at another being marshal, as a slight on himself, has put a prying Scotsman in prison, &c. (1st May), 830, p. 455; note by, on munitions, p. 456; Thomas lord Scrope to, of Bothwell's public appearance, desire to speak with him, for instructions, &c., 831; Carey to, that a marshal must come at once—Vernon's indebtedness—the question with the mayor—succeeds his late brother at Norham—lead of the Papists in Scottish Court, &c. (9th May), 833, p. 457; Scrope to, of conference with his wardenry and their opinion—meeting with Lord Maxwell, &c. (12th May), 834, p. 458; questions and replies of the county gentlemen, pp. 458, 459; Carey to, in answer—delay by his keeping a week's court at Norham—quarrel of Humes and Carres opposite Wark—the King "violent" against Bothwell—asks decision on the marshalship (17th May), 835; Lady Woddryngton to, that she never interfered with her late husband's office (18th May), 836; the mayor of Berwick to, with petition to the Queen against Carey (22nd May), 837; Carey to, that he will cease asking the Queen for the marshalship, to her offence—of his other proceedings—increase of the customs—news of Bothwell, &c. (24th May), 838; same to, commending the bearer with maps, &c. of Berwick—urgent need of a marshal—settlement of a feud in Northumberland by himself (?)—need of money (30th May), 840; the mayor of Berwick to, that Carey intercepts their letters, &c. (1st June), 841; Scrope to, of the Queen's contrary instructions about Bothwell—Maxwell's suspicious proceedings—unusual kind-

Digitized by Google

ness to Johnston, lately escaped ward—impossibility of treating with outlaws like the Grames—is going to Bolton for a few days (10th June), 845; Carey to, in reply, will cease asking for the marshalship—note of customs—Sir R. Melville near Berwick (12th June), 846; note of customs, p. 466; to same, that Melville dined with him, and passed through that day—that he could act as marshal better than Sir T. Wylford—his father ordered the watchword to be withheld from the mayor (12th), 847; Scrope to, that Bothwell's resetters again proclaimed at the Cross of Carlisle (13th June), 848; Carey to, that the pier repairs begun—not the bridge—has discharged Captain Walker in arrear with his company pay, for "an honester man" (18th June), 849; same to, of great gathering in Scotland—Hamilton and Argyll's agreement in "a churchyard"—his wish to get away (26th), 850; note of Scottish news, 851; Carey to, of "practise" by the chancellor—his leaving Edinburgh—Hume's journey north—Irish nobleman's arrival—Maxwell's doings—his own money spent (29th), 852; Scrope to, will keep terms with Maxwell—Bothwell's public appearance at a horse race the day after proclamation, and his favour among the gentlemen—his late father's policy with the Grames, &c. (1st July), 853; Vernon to, defending himself against charges, &c. (7th July), 856; Carey to, fears he is ill, from his long silence—Scottish news—costly repairs of pier—urgent need of Wilford, the new marshal, and his purse all but empty (8th July), 857; same to, Scottish news, the King's "double dealing," Col. Semple's arrival from Spain, popish book dedicated to the King, nobles in Edinburgh, &c. (13th July), 860; same to, Scotland unsettled, no parliament yet, the King dining with Papists, need of some one to look after his doings for the Queen, &c. (18th July), 861, p. 475; Scrope to, of Herries' visit, and offers to serve her Majesty if fifteen Scots who murdered his brother are delivered to him, or expelled Scrope's wardenry (20th July), 864; Carey to, of Bothwell's sudden appearance in the King's bed-chamber at Holyrood (24th July), 865; the same to, that Bothwell's peace proclaimed the day before (25th), 866; Forster to, of same news—opposite warden dying (25th), 867; Scrope to, uncertain if report true (26th), 868; Carey to, excusing errors from his haste, craving pardon for delays, why his father refused the watchword to the mayor, acknowledging warrant for the marshal's office, why he wrote to others at Court, &c. (28th July), 870; p. 479; same to, that Bothwell is at Norham offering to dine with him (31st July), 871; with account of their meeting, Bothwell's course, &c. (1st Aug.), 872; his party ask 200 men from the Queen for a month, p. 481; Forster to, of Bothwell's pardon, message in passing Alnwick, &c. (2nd Aug. 1593), 873; the Dean of Durham to, of his long visit from Bothwell, his own account of his late proceedings, his intentions and reliance on Elizabeth (2nd Aug.), 873, pp. 482–4; his opinion of Bothwell's character, and wishes directions for dealing with him, p. 484; Richard Swift to, as to taking Vernon's place (3rd Aug.), 875; mayor of Berwick to, of Carey's "choler" and evil speeches in council, &c. (3rd Aug.), 876; Sir W. Read to, of Bothwell's visit on 1st, and account of his meeting the King in Holyrood, &c. (10th Aug.), 877; Carey to, with report of Bothwell's trial for witchcraft, his acquittal, the King's double dealing, Huntly's and Moray's feud (12th Aug.), 878, pp. 487–9; Sir J. Forster to, of the trial—the King's "grudge" and wish to cut Bothwell's throat (12th Aug.), 879; letter enclosed, p. 490; the Dean of Durham to, with particulars of his former interview, the King's fear on seeing Bothwell at his door, attempt to fly to the Queen's chamber, &c. (15th Aug.), 880, p. 491; and his opinion of Bothwell's usefulness to Elizabeth, p. 492; Forster to, of the King's promoting an agreement by Hume, Maitland, &c. against Bothwell (20th Aug.), 881; notes of occurrents, 881, p. 493; Scrope to, of the trial, the King's attempt, &c., 882, p. 494; Carey to, excusing his receipt of Bothwell, though "rash and foolish," and will never do the like again (24th Aug.), 883; same to, (28th), 884; Scrope to, of Maxwell's news from Court, &c. (29th), 885; Carey to, (7th Sept.), 886; Scrope to, of Bothwell's promise of redress for Liddesdale, the slaughters between Argyle and Huntly in revenge of Murray's death (7th Sept. 1593), 887; John Carey to, of letters from Spain, and ships making ready there, proposal to Bothwell to ask the King's pardon again, declined—the King's great dislike, and confession of privity to the scheme of Hume, &c. against Bothwell, and Huntly's great favour, &c. (13th Sept.), 888; Forster to, things between the King and Bothwell the same as before (14th), 889; John

Digitized by Google

Burghley, Lord—*continued.*
Carey to, with the captains' petition (16th), 890 ; Forster to, of the King's order to Bothwell to be friends with Huntly, Hume, &c., evaded by Bothwell—"papistrie" evidently the King's object, who is "bent" against Bothwell, &c. (16th Sept.), 891 ; Scrope to, of the King's coming soon to Dumfries, large Scottish bills (19th Sept.), 892 ; estimate of these, 892 ; John Carey to, of the marshal's court kept, and heavy claims against the garrison, the pier done, and bridge nearly so, the King's papistical leanings, and attempts to "link" his nobles—asks 50*l.* to make a lodging at Norham (29th Sept.), 896 ; allows 300*l.* to repair pier and bridge of Berwick, 897 ; Carey to, of offer by "an honest merchant" of Edinburgh, for the capture of a ship to bring treasure from Spain, and news of warlike preparations in Spain, &c. (7th Oct.), 899 ; Scrope to, of great outrage in Tindale on 7th (8th Oct.), 900 ; Nicholas Erington to, with Berwick accounts and musters, recommending John Crane, *younger*, to him (12th Oct.), 902 ; Carey to, of the King's reception of Huntly, Erroll, and Angus on the road between Lawder and Jedburgh, his progress, &c. (16th Oct.), 905, p. 507 ; Huntyngdon to, from York (18th), 907 ; Forster to, of great outrage in Tyndale, the King and council's delay in redress, Court news, &c. (19th Oct.), 908 ; Huntyngdon to, with Forster's letters (21st), 909 ; Scrope to, of Bothwell's unexpected stay with him on 23rd, by Robert Carey's means, lest the Queen gets a "sinister" report of it (25th Oct.), 910 ; John Carey to, sorrow to hear of his illness—as to the soldiers' pay, and Bothwell's new scheme against the King, with aid of the Kirk, Edinburgh, &c., &c. (31st Oct.), 911, p. 510 ; Scrope to, of the contempt done to him by Thomas Musgrave, and dealings with him, for approval, 912 ; W. Feilding to, from Carlisle (5th Nov.), 913 ; Captain Walker to, of his long service, late discharge, and praying enquiry (17th Nov.), 914 ; Forster to, of the King's offer regarding Tynedale (21st Nov.), 915 ; the bill and council's letter, p. 512 ; John Carey to, of the King uniting his nobles, unsuccessfully he trusts, war between the customer and farmer, hopes his health improves, has caught Ogilvy, a seminary priest, with "all his trash of papistry," "little God Almighty oil boxes," but his chalice only pewter!—asks direction what to do with him, and begs the marshal's half-year's fee, as his money is spent (26th Nov. 1593), 916 ; Lord Scrope to, of Lord Maxwell's attack on a house at Lockerby and his defeat and slaughter by Laird of Johnston, with heavy loss (7th Dec. 1593), 918 ; John Carey to, of Errington's death, leaving "all his offices behind him," and recommending John Crane as successor—on no account to give it to Captain William Selby, asking directions about the priest, who is very chargeable (8th Dec.), 919, p. 515 ; Bowes to, recommending Crane as controller (8th Dec.), 920 ; Thomas Musgrave's promise to, as to Scrope's prisoner (19th Dec.), 922 ; John Carey to, that the pay made to satisfaction of all, of his own need of the marshal's fee, and trouble in a temporary advance of it—for directions as to the priest, &c. (19th Dec.), 923 ; note sent to, of Berwick works, p. 518 ; same to, of Spanish ships at Bayon, the King's favour to Huntly's papist faction, the Queen's expected "lying in" and offer of Edinburgh towards the charges—suggesting Captain Bowyear as controller (26th Dec.), 924 ; John Clopton to, of his sickness, making the pay by his son, and thinks the charges of works are heavy (31st Dec.), 925 ; John Carey to, of Lord Zouche's arrival on 2nd, waiting the King's notice, the King's slipperiness, the marshal's fee not yet allowed (4th Jan. 1593–4), 926 ; the same to, that the priest is too sickly to go to Durham, Zouche's arrival in Edinburgh, reasons why he recommended two men for the controllership, and to keep it secret from his father (10th Jan.), 927 ; the same to, "bestowing his talent like the poor widow," has sent the priest under escort to Durham, account of Spanish plots for invasion, &c. (26th Jan.), 928 ; same to, report of Col. Sempill and 2000 Spaniards coming, 929 ; same to, with but "market news," need of order regarding victuals and the ordnance office, as Sir S. Musgrave is old and unfit, his own need of money, &c. (15th Feb.), 930 ; Forster to, from Durham, that he is there awaiting the Queen's orders, and his health will suffer if kept long in an "inne," &c. (16th Feb.), 931 ; John Crane to, with thanks, asking if he may also discharge the office of works (28th Feb.), 932 ; Scrope to, that Herries is named warden, but will not accept without Elizabeth's "liking," &c. (8th March), 933 ; John Carey to, defending his statement on the ordnance office (11th March), 936 ; Forster to, of Bothwell's entering Scotland with only 60 horse, watched by

Digitized by Google

Hume, Cesford, and Buccleuch—his junction with his forces and march to Leith with 600 horse—and overthrow of Hume near Niddry, with loss, &c. (4th April), 939; John Carey to, of the same events—that he had been most careful to send "the packett" [to Bothwell?], though dangerous—and had never seen him since rebuked—of his being at York (22nd–24th March), and his narrow escape from capture there (4th April), 940, pp. 526–7; same to, of Bothwell's retreat from Dalkeith to Kelso and the King's reported pursuit of him (5th April), 941; John Crane to, of repairs wanted at the Ferne island and Holy island, for his sanction (13th April), 943; Sir J. Selby to, that all the gates of Berwick need immediate repair (14th April), 944; Crane to, that Norham Castle is "altogether ruinated," ordnance dismounted, &c., "a great pitie" (15th), 945; with note of needful works at Berwick, 945; John Carey to, of new plan by Bothwell (17th), 946; Scrope to, for reply as to Herries (20th), 947; Carey to, about the next pay, and his own urgent necessities (26th April), 949; notes of musters, p. 532; William Clopton to, as to next Berwick pay (27th May), 952; R. Carvill to, on A. Douglas's complaint about stoppage of letters (2nd June), 953; Scrope to, as to Rockliffe Castle (5th June), 954; Carey to, of enquiry into London merchants' debts—the forfeiture of the papist Earls for the Spanish "blanckes"—the King's speech—David Fowles, the bearer, comes for money, &c. (8th June), 955; Carey to, of Liddesdale raid—King's need of money to christen the young prince—the Berwick pay, &c. (19th June), 956; report to, of ordnance at Berwick, Newcastle, Tynmouth, Holy island, Wark and Norham Castles (24th June), pp. 535–7; Forster to, of Bothwell's stirring up Liddesdale, &c. (28th June), 958; Carey to, of the late robbery of the Queen of Scots' jewels—flight of the thieves—their capture at Shields by Bothwell, who keeps the jewels and delivers the men to Carey, who hands them to the Scottish warden, and their execution at Edinburgh (1st July), 959; of Bothwell's crossing Queen's ferry on 29th June, to meet his friends at Stirling, p. 539; the same to, of errors in his last report—Bothwell's lying in wait for the King, with 80 horsemen, between Stirling and Edinburgh—accidental discovery and capture of his horses, his flight and escape by Edinburgh into Liddesdale (8th July), 962; the same to, Berwick affairs, &c. (15th), 963; same to, of partial pay there—truce with Bothwell by the Queen's means till the "baptism" over—arrival of ambassadors of Denmark and Brunswick for it, &c. (18th July), 964; John Harding to, that corn passes Berwick without entry, 966; Scrope to, of Liddesdale raid (24th July), 968; W. Clopton to as to the unpaid officers, &c. (27th), 969; Scrope to, news from Edinburgh (28th), 970; Carey to, Cockburn's passage by Berwick to London, for money, he thinks—Sir W. Stanley's arrival at Aberdeen doubted (29th), 971; Forster to, advising acceptance of Bothwell's offer for Liddesdale (5th Aug.), 972; Carey to, that Sir W. Stanley did arrive, Huntly's reception of him, his companions and money—Spanish offers to the King—papist offers to Bothwell refused, &c. (10th Aug.), 973; same to, that Stanley seems to be ambassador of Spain—the King angry at her Majesty's ambassador's delay—baptism put off till 25th—Bothwell about Edinburgh and Fife (15th Aug.), 975; John Carey to, that on enquiry Harding's complaint is untrue (29th Aug.), 978; the same to, Bothwell little heard of—Hume's hunting four days in England, &c. (31st Oct.), 987; Harding to, of increased custom, dispute with the farmer, &c. (15th Dec.), 993; note of customs, 993; Carey to, of dispute between the corporation and Harding, and the latter in fault (27th Dec.), 994; the mayor, &c. to, of Harding's wrong-doing against them, 995; Carey to, of the town's poor estate, rescue by chance, from starvation—Vernon's utter insufficiency—offers to name another victualler—Lord Hume's desire to meet him, &c. (31st Dec.), 997; notes necessary tools, &c. for Berwick, 999.

Burleigh (Burghley), near Lochleven: meeting of the King and Huntly at, p. 307.

—— Laird of: suspected and seized, confesses resetting Bothwell, and is liberated (17th Aug.), p. 405; a "traitor," seen playing cards with Bothwell in the house of Netherby (8th Oct.), complaint against, p. 516.

—— Lady: the King at her house in Fife (21st–26th April 1587), p. 256.

Burnat, Roger: horseman, Norham, p. 159.

Burne, Charlie: raids by, p. 358; of Elishewgh, pp. 359, 361, 362, 363, 365.

—— Charlie, of the Woodend: raid by, p. 360.

—— Cuthbert, of the Loughe: raid by, p. 360.

—— George, of Elishewghe: raids by, pp. 359, 360, 363.

—— George, "the henn": raid by, p. 357.

—— George: Jock a B.'s brother, raid by, p. 360.

Digitized by Google

Burne, Gib, of the Loughe : raids by, pp. 359, 362.
—— James, of Warkworth : raid on, p. 361.
—— Jock, *elder* and *younger*, of Clifton coatt : raids by, pp. 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 365.
—— John : his arms, p. 60.
—— Mark, "goodman" of Elishewgh : raids by, p. 358 ; and his servants, p. 358 ; himself, pp. 359, 361, 363, 364.
—— Mark, of the Lough : raid by, p. 363.
—— Raiphe, of Clifton : raid by, p. 363.
—— Raiphe, of Coat, "shorte necke" : raids by, pp. 362, 363.
—— Raiphe, of the Coatte, Jock a B.'s son : raid by, p. 363.
—— Steven, of the Lough : raid by, p. 363.
—— Tho. : horseman, p. 161.
—— Thomas, of Autenburn : raids by, pp. 358, 359, 361, 362, 365.
—— Thomas, of Elishewgh : horse stealer, pp. 364–5.
—— William, of Watshood : Greenhead's man, steals "hoges," p. 359.
—— Will, of Hownam : raid by, p. 361.
Burnes, the : p. 13 ; a surname of East Teviotdale, 166 ; "loose men," p. 106 ; Forster charged with intention to deliver Sir C. Collingwood's sons, &c. to (22nd June), 646 ; delivery made for (8th–9th March 1592–3), 808.
Burnell, Rob. : billman, p. 45.
Burrell, James : pensioner, Berwick, 545 ; p. 455.
—— John : his tenants, p. 15.
—— John : horseman, Kilham, &c., p. 157.
—— John : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Raph : horseman, Horton, p. 157.
—— Rowland : his tenants, &c., p. 18.
—— Thomas : his tenants, p. 15.
—— Tho. : horseman, Milfield, p. 158.
—— Thomas : is due Vernon, 1003.
—— Wil. : horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Wil. : horseman, Old Accall, p. 158.
Burrodon : horsemen in, p. 22 ; horsemen, p. 23.
Burtholme, Anthony : his arms, p. 39.
—— Christopher : (2), their arms, p. 40.
—— John : his arms, p. 39.
—— Randell : his arms, p. 39.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
Burton (Burttoun) village : tenants, &c., pp. 18, 33 ; muster of, pp. 154, 161.
—— Cuthbert : bowman, p. 52.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 38.
—— Jo. (2) : bowmen, p. 52.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Rowland : absent, p. 45.
—— Thomas (2) : their arms, p. 38.
Burton, Dr Thomas : equipment at muster, p. 162.
—— Wil. (1) : billman, p. 52 ; (1), bowman, p. 52.
Busheby (Busby), Chris. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Chr. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Edw. : spearman, p. 50.
—— Geo. : unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Jeffray : bowman, p. 45.
—— Jo. : billman, p. 51.
—— John : his arms, p. 54.
—— John : unarmed, p. 54.
—— Percevel : absent, p. 45.
—— Percevell : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Richard (2) : bowmen, p. 45 ; (1), billman, p. 45.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 47.
—— Ric. : billman, p. 65.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 50.
—— Thomas : his arms, 92.
—— Wil. : spearman, p. 50.
—— William : bowman, 92.
Bushment hole, the : pp. 31, 32.
Buttinge, John : spoiled, p. 431.
Bycke, Ric. : his arms, p. 59.
Byddenden, in Kent : 296.
Bydelston : horsemen in, p. 23.
Byltoun town : horsemen in, p. 20.
Bynck, Nic. : unfurnished, p. 48.
Byrckead, Martin : commissioner on marches, p. 35.
Byrkhouses, Redesdale : forayed (1587), 535.
Byrleng town : horsemen in, p. 20.
Byrtkeleye : horsemen in, p. 20.
Bywell lordship : horsemen in, p. 21.

CÆSAR, JULIUS : his wall against the "Swysers," near Geneva, pp. 300–1.
Cafford, Raf. : his arms, p. 61.
Caithness (Catenes), Earl of : (George) :—at Aberdeen meeting (30th May 1585), 318 ; lately met Huntly, &c. (29th Oct. 1586), 461 ; coming to parliament (July), 523 ; meets the Hamiltons, Huntly, &c. at Lithco (27th Jan. 1587–8), 587 ; Bothwell's [half] brother—B. takes refuge with him in Caithness (11th Aug.), 723.
—— (Katneys), Master of : brings a secret letter from Colville to Bothwell (10th Sept. 1593), 888.
Calais (Calles) : Col. Sempill shipped from Conquet to (Jan. 1587–8), pp. 310–11.
Calber, Mich. : bowman, p. 47.
Caldbeck : muster of, 91 ; (Cauldbeck) lordship, west of Wigdon : chiefly Lord Wharton's, p. 392.
Caldiegate : muster of, p. 54.
Caldwell (Cawdwell), laird of : a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492.

Digitized by Google

Cales [Cadiz ?] in Spain : Dutch ship to come to London or Leith with figs, raisins, and "secke wynes" (26th Jan. 1593–4), p. 521.
Calfeild, Rob. : bowman, p. 49.
Calfhills, Jock [Armstrong] of: raids by, pp. 558–9.
—— Syme [Armstrong] of: raid by, p. 558.
Callaley : horsemen in, p. 21 ; sheep, &c. stolen from, p. 362.
Callard, Tho. : unfurnished, p. 49.
Callerton : horsemen in, p. 21 ; High : one horseman, p. 22; Little: horsemen in, p. 21.
Calman, James : bowman, p. 50.
Calner, Tho. : his arms, p. 61.
Calthatt : muster of, p. 47.
Calverley, Thomas : commissioner, East and Middle Marches, p. 35 ; esq. : his equipment, p. 162 ; Mr : with Huntingdon on Sir John Forster's examination (in 1586), and with Hunsdon thereon (7th Oct. 1587), 552 ; conducts the case, and writes the proceedings, p. 281 ; agrees in opinion with Hunsdon, p. 281.
—— Walter, of Holme Coltram : raid on and taken prisoner to Scotland (17th Nov. 1592), p. 421 ; 830 ; his release reported to Lowther (28th Nov.), 792.
Calvert, Jo. : absent, p. 44.
—— John : juror, Carlisle, 232.
—— Ric. : absent, p. 50.
Calwarth, Edw. : horseman, Norham, p. 159.
Cambuskynneth, Abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 2, 69.
Camelpeth (Kemelspeth), place of march meeting, 72 ; p. 31.
Campyon : his taking rejoices Lord Hunsdon (Aug. 1581), p. 71.
Cannon, Charles : bowman, p. 52.
—— Charles : bowman, p. 53.
—— Peter : bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Thomas : bowman, p. 44.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Thomas : spoiled, p. 440.
—— stock of, at Newcastle, 89 ; of brass and iron, various, in the border fortresses, pp. 535–7.
Canonby (Cannabie, Cumberland) : muster of, p. 43 ; kirk, p. 121 ; on West March : violently held by Grames for twenty-five years past (Oct. 1592), p. 422 ; yearly value (with Hairlawe), 5000 merks Scots, p. 422.
—— (Cammanvie), Chr. : his arms, p. 55.
—— James, of: raid by, 176.
—— John : his arms, p. 55.
Canongate (Kannygate) : Arran ventures to the "back syde of" to see the French ambassador (Jan. 1585–6), 412.
Cape, Will. : spoiled, p. 431.
Captains, the : in Berwick, sell their men's pay (March 1592–3), pp. 434–5 ; make their sons "out of school," lieutenants and ensigns—how God curses these wicked gains and they die beggars, pp. 434–5 ; suitors for their places ruined by cost of posting to London, and forced to the same practices, p. 437 ; the Queen orders enquiry into these abuses (27th March), 814, p. 443 ; thank Burghley for one year's arrear, and beg him for the other, 816 ; their monthly pay, 817.
Captheaton : horsemen in, p. 21 ; Whithouse : raid at, p. 110.
Cardington, Mr Ratcliffe's : Jesuits kept at (Oct. 1586), 458.
Cardros, Jo. : billman, p. 53.
Cards : Bothwell seen playing at, with Burley, in Netherby, on Sunday, 8th Oct., p. 415.
Cardue : muster of, p. 54.
Carewe, Roger : (absentee), pensioner, Berwick, p. 274 ; late pensioner, 895.
Carey (Carye), Anthony : his arms, p. 38.
—— Sir George : sent to Scotland (9th Sept. 1582), 135 ; now there (11th), 136 ; Forster due him 400*l.* (25th Oct. 1585), 379.
—— John : ridden to Court (9th Jan. 1587–8), 583 ; appointed chamberlain of Berwick on Lord Russell's death (1585)—oppressed burgesses by forced leases and double charges in exchequer — gave one man's house by force to a servant of the governor's —departed and never returned (14th March 1592–3), p. 436 ; his extortions borne in silence, p. 437 ; reports on munitions there (21st March), 813 ; the Queen's instructions to, sent to Berwick in his father's absence (27th), 814 ; his monthly pay as captain of 100 men, 817 ; the town fears is sent down to annoy them (2nd April), 818 ; arrives there (3rd), 818 ; to Burghley, acknowledging his instructions—that Bothwell is near at hand, &c. (4th), 819 ; sends reports to same, and that the provisions are next to nothing (12th April), 820 ; reports (1), on works, p. 445 ; (2), on musters, and (3), pensioners, p. 446 ; regulations by and the council of Berwick (14th), 822 ; petition to, by the gunners there against Vernon (17th), 823 ; to Burghley, that he will set right what he can, but the liberty through Sir H. Woddryngton's three or four years' disease makes it difficult—that he has had a general council and its result—Vernon quite unfit for his office (18th April 1593), 824 ; Scottish news, of the chancellor—Sir Alex. Lindsay's favour—Jesuits, &c., p. 450 ; great need of a marshal, p. 450 ; the mayor's opinion of his proceedings, 825 ;

Digitized by Google

Carey, John—*continued.*
to Burghley, of matters redressed—horsemen's petition against Vernon—to know his own fee, for his purse is low—his father's long absence the cause of abuses, &c. (27th April), 826 ; the horsemen's petition to him, p. 452 ; refuses the watchword to the mayor, and speaks of, but delays reformation (28th April), 827, p. 453 ; to Burghley, as to Vernon's promises—will hold no conference with Bothwell—displeased at the coming of another as marshal as a slight on himself—has put a prying Scotsman in prison, &c. (1st May), 830, p. 455; list of pensioners enclosed, and notes on them, p. 455 ; and munitions, p. 455 ; to Burghley, that whoever is marshal should come at once —Vernon's state of debt—the question with the mayor—has succeeded his late brother at Norham—the Papists' lead in Scottish Court, &c. (9th May), 833, p. 457 ; to same, in reply, has kept courts at Norham for last seven days—great quarrel of Humes and Carrs on opposite border—the King's violence against Bothwell—wishes decision as to the marshal, &c. (17th May), 835 ; the mayor still complains of him, and sends petition to the Queen (22nd May), 837 ; to Burghley, that he will cease asking the Queen for the marshalship—of his proceedings—increase of the customs—news of Bothwell, &c. (24th May), 838 ; to Sir Robert Cecil, with thanks, 839 ; to Burghley, with maps, &c. of Berwick—need of a marshal—settlement of great feud between Gray and Woddryngton, &c. — need of money (30th May), 840, p. 463 ; thought to intercept the mayor's letters to Burghley (1st June), 841 ; to Burghley, in answer, will not seek the marshalship again, but has not spent his estate in drunkenness but in the Queen's service—sends note of customs — Melvin, the ambassador, has reached Eyemouth and expected in Berwick to-day (12th June 1593), 846 ; note of customs, 846 ; to same, that he has entertained Melvin, for the Queen's honour more than his demerits—submits to her decision on the marshalship, though it disgraces him as unfit—begs an allowance for his maintenance, while serving her, and will do better than Sir T. Wilford can at first—his father made him withhold the watchword, unwillingly—writes himself to conceal his disgrace (12th June), 847 ; to same, that repairs on pier begun, but not the bridge, for want of timber—by his father's order has discharged Captain Walker for keeping up his company's pay for three years (18th June), 849 ; to same, of his discomforts, but keeps the town safe—reports great gathering in Scotland ended by Argyll and Hamilton drinking together in Edinburgh churchyard—George Kerr's escape—a marshal much wanted—wishes his own discharge (26th June), 850 ; note of Scottish news—the Spanish blanks —the ministry's suspicions—the Danish ambassadors, &c., 851 ; to Burghley, of "practise" by the chancellor—Hume gone to the North—arrival of Irish noble—his own money nearly spent (29th), 852 ; takes the musters at Berwick (2nd July), 854 ; Vernon's declaration before him that he had fully paid everyone, and his remarks thereon, 856 ; to Burghley, with fears he is ill from his long silence—his double charges—the pay made—pier being done, but cost too high—the marshal's meadows spoiling from neglect—his purse near an end, &c. (8th July), 857 ; note by, on the munitions of Berwick (10th), 858 ; on the soldiers', &c. pay (11th), 859 ; to Burghley, of Hume's doings — the King's double-dealing—Col. Sempill—Papist book dedicated to the King—the Irish lord taking physic, &c. (13th July), 860 ; to same, the Scottish parliament uncertain—Bothwell to be forfeited, King's dining with Papists—advice to support Bothwell against him, &c. (18th), 862, p. 476 ; appointed temporary marshal by the Queen (20th July), 863 ; to Burghley, of Bothwell's secret entrance to Holyrood, kneeling to the King—James Steward's probable arrival, &c. (24th July), 865 ; to same, excusing mistakes in last, but that Bothwell has the King's peace—is with him—and James Steward chancellor (25th), 866 ; to same, excusing mistakes from haste — that Steward's chancellorship is not confirmed —cannot pay for news like Bowes—the reason why his father refused the watchword—that no fee is named in his appointment as marshal "in some sort"—excuses for his writing to his father and Sir Robert Cecill (28th July), 870, p. 479 ; to same, of Bothwell's message from Norham, and is going to meet him (31st), 871 ; to same, with Bothwell's account of his actions—to stand his trial—his expectations thereafter —coming to see the Queen as her sworn servant — parties against him—and will need assistance of 200 men for a month or two, till established (1st Aug.), 872, p. 481 ; gave Bothwell safe conduct to Newcastle, 873 ; the mayor, &c. petition Burghley against his oppression—illegal acts, and bad

Digitized by Google

language used in public against them (3rd Aug.), 876; godfather to Ralph Gray's son, 877; to Burghley, with report of the trial and acquittal of Bothwell for witchcraft on 10th (12th Aug.), 878, pp. 487–8; the assize—the King's attempt to get away defeated—his anger, dissimulation, and discontentment at his acquittal, pp. 488–9; severely rebuked by Elizabeth, Burghley, &c., for receiving Bothwell, excuses his "rash and foolish" act, and will never do the like again—has no power with Sir Simon Musgrave (24th Aug.), 883, p. 495; to Burghley, with news (28th), 884; (7th Sept.), 886; to Burghley, of ships and soldiers making ready in Spain—league of the Guises and Henry 4th—Bothwell's doings—Bowes' jealousy of himself (13th Sept.), 888; sends him petition from the captains (16th), 890; his warrant to the paymaster, 894; to Burghley, of his marshal's court—the 216 actions for debt against the soldiers—and bad effects—the pier done, and Tweed bridge nearly so—asks 50*l.* to make a lodging for his man at Norham to "lie dry in" (29th Sept.), 896; takes the musters (4th Oct.), 898; eight absentees in his company, 898; to Burghley, with "an honest" Edinburgh merchant's scheme, to betray or take a Scottish ship with Spanish treasure, on getting 10 per cent. of it—also of the fleet and army preparing to invade England (7th Oct.), 899; Erington sends a "playner" note of musters than Carey's (12th), 902; to Burghley, of the King's progress to Lauder and Jedburgh—submission of Huntly, Angus, and Errol on the road, and his reception of them—his doings against Bothwell's friends, &c. (16th Oct.), 905, p. 507; to same, with sorrow at his sickness, and hopes for recovery—begs his "goodness" for the soldiers' pay—relates Bothwell's new plan to get the King into his keeping—names of his chief associates (31st Oct.), 911, p. 510; to Burghley, of the King's making peace between his nobles, unsuccessfully, he hopes—war between the customer and farmer—hopes his health is better—has caught Ogilvy, a seminary priest, and asks directions about him—also for his half-year's marshal's fee, being moneyless (26th Nov. 1593), 916; to same, of Errington's death, "leaving all his offices behind him," and recommending John Crane as successor—on no account to appoint Captain Selby—asking directions about the priest, who is very chargeable (8th Dec.), 919, p. 515; to same, of the soldiers' pay made—his own great need of money, and hardship in getting an advance of it—asking directions about the priest, &c. (19th Dec.), 923; note of works done, p. 518; to same, about Spanish ships at Bayon—the King's favour to Huntly's faction—the Queen's expected "lying in"—suggesting another comptroller (26th Dec.), 924; to same, of Lord Zouch's arrival on 2nd—his own doubts of the King's sincerity—and reminding him of his fee (4th Jan. 1593–4), 926; to same, of the priest's illness—Zouche's arrival in Edinburgh on 5th—and excusing his recommending two different men as controller, which he begs him to keep secret from Lord Hunsdon (10th Jan.), 927; to same, comparing himself to "the poor widow and her talent," with his news—that he has sent the priest to Durham under escort—plots of invasion by Spain, &c. (26th Jan.), 928; of Col. Sempill and 2000 Spaniards coming, 929; to same, that he can only send "market news"—and order must be taken for the victualling, and ordnance office, the master being nearly always absent (15th Feb.), 930; to same, as to the defects in ordnance management (11th March), 936; to same, of Lord Hume's musters opposite—Bothwell's entrance to Scotland on 1st April with but 60 horse—Hume's force observing him—Bothwell lying at Kelso that night—march to Dalkeith with 400 horse on 2nd, and arrival at Leith on 3rd April—his encounter and defeat of Hume at Niddry in sight of the King and return to Leith (4th April), 940, pp. 526–7; relates Bothwell's stay and escape at York, (22nd–24th March), p. 527; to same, of Bothwell's retreat to Kelso on 4th and the King's reported pursuit of him (5th April), 941; to Burghley, of Bothwell's new plan, if he can get a little money, to attack the papist earls, leaving the King alone (17th April), 946; to Sir R. Cecill in answer, with his doubts of the King—to get a warrant for his fee—and quicken his postmasters (26th April), 948; to Burghley, of Clopton's death, and anxiety in the town for a new paymaster—his own need—obliged to sell a wardship—his wife's mother dead to his loss, &c. (26th), 949; musters taken by, p. 532; to Sir R. Cecill, with enclosures from Colvill—Scottish news of the Spanish preparations, &c. (30th), 951; warrant sent by Burghley to Clopton for his pay, as marshal (3rd May), 952; to Burghley, of enquiry into London merchant's debtors at Berwick—forfeiture in parliament of the papist earls for the "blanks"—Montrose's objection—

Digitized by Google

Carey, John—*continued.*
the King's answer—Fowles, the bearer, going to London to get money from the Queen, &c. (8th June), 955 ; to same, of a raid—the King's preparations for the "christening," futile, without the Queen's help by money, &c. (19th June), 956 ; signs indenture of ordnance delivered to the new master in the North (24th June), pp. 535–37 ; to Burghley, of the robbery of the Queen of Scots' jewels (in May)—the two thieves' flight by Kelso and Tweedmouth to Shields—capture by Bothwell, who gave up the men, keeping the jewels—their delivery by Carey to the warden, and their execution in three days at Edinburgh by "quick justice"—and Bothwell's crossing at Queen's ferry on 29th June to meet his friends at Stirling (1st July), 959 ; to same, that "God's will" was otherwise—and Bothwell with 80 horse lying in wait for the King between Stirling and Edinburgh, was discovered, his horses seized, and he and his party escaped on foot through Edinburgh, got such nags as they could and are now in Liddesdale (8th July), 962 ; to same, of need of legal assistance in any further dealing with the Londoner's debtors (15th), 963 ; to same, that the pay of Berwick was short—of Bothwell's truce by the Queen of Scots' means till after the "baptism"—arrival of Danish and Brunswick ambassadors—and the independent views of the new master of ordnance (18th July), 964 ; to Sir Robert Cecill, that his messenger knew his dispatch was not for Carey before leaving London—but it had been secretly delivered [to Bothwell ?] and the messenger sent for into Liddesdale—the Danish and Brunswick ambassadors are always drunk, &c. (18th July), 965 ; to Burghley, of Sir R. Cockburn's passing by to London, no doubt to get money—Sir W. Stanley's arrival at Aberdeen doubted—Bothwell refuses to join the papist earls, but will see after the baptism—Spanish army coming—these "scarebogles" only to get money out of the Queen (29th July), 971 ; to same, of the receivers keeping back money—Sir W. Stanley has arrived with money—Huntly's reception of him and it, and the Bishop of Ross at Strathbogie—Spanish and Dutch offers to the King—Bothwell's views known to Sir Robert "Sissell," &c. (10th Aug.), 973 ; to same, that Sir W. Stanley is ambassador for Spain—his offer to the King—the latter angry at the slackness of Her Majesty's ambassador in coming, and delay of the baptism till 25th—Bothwell still quiet between Edinburgh and Fife (15th Aug.), 975 ; to Sir R. Cecill, with Colville's protest against warning given him—arrival of Sussex at Edinburgh on 27th, and departure to Stirling next day in haste (29th Aug.), 977 ; Colville's protest, 977 ; to Burghley, replying to Harding's complaint, 978 ; to Sir R. Cecill that Colville has made his peace, but fears Bothwell's overthrow—the Low Country ambassadors have left Berwick for London (19th Sept.), 979 ; to Sir R. Cecill of delay in posts—his dealings with Mrs Colven, as directed—the King's departure for the North, &c. (3rd Oct.), 982 ; musters before him at Berwick (16th Oct.), 984 ; to Cecill, that Colville and family, as ordered, had left England, enclosing two letters (17th Oct.), 985 ; to Burghley, of the King's intentions against Huntly—Bothwell "little heard of"—Lord Hume's hunting in Bamboroughshire, &c. (31st Oct.), 987 ; to Cecill, of the King's exploits against Huntly's party and their houses (18th Nov.), 990 ; to Burghley, of dispute between the mayor and customer of Berwick (27th Dec.), 994 ; to same, that they were near starvation, but for a chance—that Vernon is quite unfit as victualler, and he can name a very fit man, on hearing—Hume's wish to see him, &c. (31st Dec.), 997, p. 555.
—— Mr Robert : ambassador, asks leave to enter Scotland (19th Feb. 1586-7), 490 ; the King's reply (22nd), 490 ; leave refused, and his reply (25th), 490, 491 ; a piece of rope and libel brought to (7th March), 495 ; asks, and is appointed to meet the King's envoys on 14th, 497 ; informs his father, 497; Sir Robert :—the King desires to see him privily (12th Jan. 1587–8), p. 303; Hunsdon replies he is gone to London (14th), 583; the King wishes to see him in private (23rd Jan. 1587–8), 586 ; brings Burghley's letter to Hunsdon (5th Feb.), 589 ; deputy under Scrope, confers at Newcastle with Lord Huntingdon (Sept. 1593), p. 500 ; his report on Scottish bills, p. 500 ; three of his men absentees, p. 504 ; "my brother Robin," brings Bothwell to visit Scrope at Carlisle without notice (23rd Oct.), 910 ; the King's reasons for seeing him (31st March 1588), p. 321 ; with the King at Dumfries (28th May), 607 ; due Vernon, 1003.
—— William : surveys Berwick (23rd Jan. 1586–7), 477 ; sends Carr of Ford's letter to his father (14th Sept.), 541 ; a captain in Berwick (26th), 543 ; served in Ireland (27th Sept.), p. 276 ; Captain W. :—pay due to (30th Nov. 1587), 567 ; accounts with Vernon, 649, 650 ; signs petition to

Digitized by Google

Burghley, 655; to Burghley, for the two years' pay due the garrison at Berwick (Oct. 1590), 693; if sold up, could not pay his company, and defrauds them though he got the money (14th March 1592-3), p. 435; deputy captain of Norham, seizes the burgesses' boats and nets—resists the law, rails against the corporation and hopes soon to see no burgess in Berwick, p. 436; his daily extortions in Norhamshire secretly cursed, p. 437; his frauds go unchallenged, p. 437; "encroaches" on the Tweed salmon fishings, 810; his victualler in debt, 811, 818; report on munition (Mich. 1591), 828; the late (9th May 1593): p. 457; Captain [William ?]: due Vernon, 1003.

Carham fields: p. 31; debateable parts, p. 32; late parcel of Kirkham monastery, p. 32; tenants in, 17; (Charam): muster of, 253; p. 160; Hume crosses Tweed at (25th Oct.), 987.

Cariswall, Anthony: surgeon, Berwick, fee, 687, 735; debt against the customer (11th July), 859.

Carlaverock: garrisoned by Maxwell, and Johnston expected a prisoner there (30th July 1585), 334; castle: Johnston a prisoner in (21st Aug.), 340; more straitly warded (20th Sept.), 349; Maxwell has 200 men fortifying it (10th June 1593), 845; p. 470.

Carleton: musters of, pp. 47, 58.

—— Ambrose, gent.: bailiff of Crosbie (1592), p. 395.

—— Ambrose: his arms, p. 41.

—— Ambrose: absent, p. 48.

—— Charles: billman, p. 47.

—— Gilb.: unfurnished, p. 49.

—— Lancelot: his horse "Gray Carver," 309; brings in Scots outlaws, 639.

—— Martyn: absent, p. 47.

—— Thomas: absent, p. 44.

—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 45.

—— Thomas: his arms, 92.

—— Thomas: musters Eskdale ward, p. 37.

—— Thomas, *younger*: his family feud with the Musgraves, 148; and tampering with the coroner's jury, 148; doubtful, his estate (?), (1583), 168; ill affected in religion—ordered to appear before the Privy Council on 17th Feb. (Jan. 1583-4), 199, 200; Bewcastle complaint of him, 199, 200; Thomas Musgrave's enemy married "Thomas" Gorth Grame's daughter, p. 125; his wife's friends come to him and spoil at night returning, as Lord Scrope suspects, p. 125; late of Askerton: resets fifteen murderers at Arthrete, 233; has secret conference with three Armstrongs (Easter 1585), 309; his racing: goes to Askerton and Naworth with Kinmont, &c., 309; suspected of being in Arundel's conspiracy, 309; indicted for an authorised conference with the Grames (26th May), 429; son-in-law of Richard Grame "Meadop," brings in Scotsmen, 639; constable of Carlisle and land sergeant of Gilsland (1592), pp. 395, 402; Thomas: accused of taking Bothwell out of Carlisle on the Fair day (8th Sept.), p. 410; denies knowing him even by sight, p. 410; destroys Dick's Davie's houses by Lowther's order (20th Nov.), 790; charged by Lord Maxwell with keeping a Scotsman six months in Carlisle prison, p. 423; Scrope's constable, to be sent to meet Bothwell (7th Sept.), 887; takes two notorious evildoers, and one kept from him by Captain of Bewcastle (29th Oct.), 912.

Carletons: feud with the Musgraves, p. 103; Bothwell forbids the Armstrongs to aid them against Lord Dacre's tenants, &c. (22nd Sept. 1589), 652.

Carlisle: 20; castle: p. 32; citadel: p. 32; assizes at (17th Aug. 1584), 252, 256; munitions for (26th June 1585), 325; Robert Carey at (28th May 1588), 607; the Queen's tenants in socage under the constable, p. 391; castle: the captain's fees and grounds (13th Oct.), 781; the "provost, baliffes, and town of": "Falkland" bills for stolen horses, &c. on (1592), p. 516.

—— Bishop of (John): commissioner on march, p. 35; to the council on border defence (31st Jan. 1582-83), 150; letter to Walsingham forwarded, 425.

—— Dean of (Mr Wolley): his fee, 326.

—— the church of: muster of Sebourham tenants, p. 60.

—— (Carlill), Adam: Scotsman killed on border, 123.

—— Anth.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Christofer: spoiled, p. 431.

—— Gre.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Hugh: his arms, p. 54.

—— Mat. (2): their arms, p. 54.

—— Ran.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Steph.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Tho.: pension 20*l.* unpaid since 1587, 895.

Carlisles (Carlells), the: feuds with English Grames (June 1582), 127; a surname of the West March, 166; resetted by Scrope, pp. 148, 150; a great surname in Bridekirk, Annandale—long at feud with the Irwins, p. 394.

Digitized by Google

Carmichael, *young* (Hew): receives Coldingham, by King's order, from Laird of C. and delivers it to Bothwell (19th Nov. 1585), 393; *younger*, of that Ilk: cautioner for Elliot of Fallnish (Jan. 1590–1), 700.

—— Laird of (Sir John): keeper of Liddesdale, 72; lately with Walsingham from Scotland (1st June), 125; when keeper of Liddesdale brought offenders himself to Carlisle castle, p. 107; Fernihurst plans his murder (20th Dec. 1584), 270; warned by Scrope, 270; Scrope's conference with, and letter to Walsingham in his favour, by C.'s son, for the Queen's help to him (16th March 1584–5), 295; to get 40*l.* from Walsingham (17th May), 315; is paid by Scrope (3rd July), 326; takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218; to remove to Newcastle (7th May), 224; Sir John: keeper of Liddesdale: a hostage after the Redswyre (1575), p. 201; 370; confers with Hunsdon (Dec. 1587), 579; to return on New Year's eve, p. 299; sends him two letters, from the King (private) and council (public) (13th Jan. 1587–8), 582; and credence to beware of some in Court, and London, specially Archibald Douglas, p. 303; these letters to Hunsdon (12th), p. 303; Hunsdon's replies as to his son Robert being a commissioner (14th), p. 304; 583; fails meeting on 15th Jan., 584; commission to, from the King (18th), 585; letter to Hunsdon (17th) and meets him (23rd), when another arranged on 25th at Foulden for border causes, 586; "familiar talk" with Hunsdon of the King's toleration of Papists—dealing with foreign princes—gives solemn assurances of his sincerity in religion, &c., which Hunsdon disbelieves, p. 307; tells Hunsdon the reason of the lords' late meeting was to put away the chancellor and justice clerk, bring back the old religion and break the league with England—that the King would put them down, but cannot, without money (6th Feb.), 589, p. 312; his and other commissioners' proceedings, &c., 593; proclamation by, 594; to be made warden of west marches if he will take it (25th Feb.), 596; urgently presses Hunsdon to write to the King, and their discussions thereon, 597; (6th March), p. 319; asks Hunsdon to stop all letters from or to Archibald Douglas (8th March), 600; to same, for meeting (13th), 601; tells Hunsdon he is slow, "but the Devil sleeps not" (31st March 1588), p. 321; 614; private letter to Bowes sent to Walsingham (22nd July), 615; commended to same (26th), 616; takes Col. Sempill at Crichton, who is released by Huntly (8th Aug.), 620; receives 3000*l.* sent to Berwick for the King (9th Sept.), 633; in great danger and goes armed, p. 333; his receipt for 3000*l.* to Bowes, p. 333; to Bowes thereon, 634; his private letter returned by Walsingham to Bowes (9th), 635; master of the King's stables a commissioner on border causes (15th June 1590), 674, 675, 676; well affected to justice (30th June), 678; West March attempts since he became warden (Oct. 1588–June 1590), p. 558; orders goods to be given back, p. 558; holds a march day at Roakley with Lord Scrope (17th Sept.), 685; his willingness to justice, 685; to appear before the King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590–1), 700; his promise to the King (13th Jan.), p. 374; meets Scrope at Carlisle (28th July), 714; signifies Lord Scrope's death to the King (June 1592), 747; his men turned out of Lochmaben by Bothwell (18th), 750; unable to act as warden at present (26th), 751; said to be taken by Bothwell and his life begged for (30th June), 754; to Lowther, in reply from Dumfries, with the King's thanks, and for his cousin's black horse (10th July), 758; to meet Cesford and deal with rebels in Liddesdale (11th), 759; to meet Cesford and deal with Whithaugh, &c.—his word, not the King's, relied on (11th July), 760; resigns wardenry of west march (12th), 761; to Lowther, from Comlongan, that it is voluntary, and Maxwell more worthy of it, 761, p. 402; his removal from Court planned by Master of Gray and others (14th), 763, 765; commissioner for a treaty (1587), p. 413; to Lowther, from Spedlings, of the King's movements in the West, &c. (12th Oct.), 780; is to be ambassador to England, p. 414; 788; bill against Mr Orfewre set down by, 792; Irwin, a Scots thief, sent to him by Lowther to "pleasure" him (10th March 1592–3), pp. 433, 487; an English pensioner and enemy of Bothwell's, for doing justice on the border (10th Aug. 1593), p. 488; the King tells Bothwell to agree with him (16th Sept. 1593), 891; at council at Jedburgh (17th Oct.), 906; captain of the King's guard, complaint by, 921; takes 3000*l.* from Elizabeth to the King (in 1590), 988.

—— Wille, of Reidmyre: his black horse to be re-delivered by Johnston of Kirkhill (20th July), 758; complaint by, 921.

Carnabie, Mr (C.): his tenants, p. 16; Mr Cuthbert: his horsemen, p. 22; commissioner on marches, p. 35.

—— John: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

Digitized by Google

Carnabies, the: gentlemen of the middle march, 166.
Carncors, Walter, of Lugat: cautioner for Chisholme of that Ilk (Jan. 1590–1), 700.
Carneguye, Sir Robert: a former commissioner, p. 104; 778.
Carnes, Ouswold: horseman, Twisell, p. 159.
Caroll, Edward: billman, p. 44.
Carre (Karre, Kerr), Andrew, laird of Fernihurst: promises to restore a "dune" horse taken by his tenant from Richard Fenwick's servant "under trest," St Andrews day, 1588, p. 364.
—— Andrew: deputy keeper of Liddesdale under Cesford (Aug. 1581), 103; Cesford's deputy, 659.
—— Andrew, of Fawdonsyde: chief adviser of Cesford, his conduct at a march meeting (1st July 1583), p. 104; his character known to Hunsdon, p. 104; his wife, Arran's sister; he advises Cesford to join latter (Dec.), 190.
—— Andrew, of Greenhead: rebel outlawed (July), 336, 440.
—— Andrew, "tutor of Graden": raid by, p. 349; *alias* "tutor of Graden": reset by Robin Ellot, p. 359.
—— Andrew, Robin Ellot's "man,": raids by, pp. 347, 351.
—— Andro, Laird of Corbett's son: raids by, pp. 363, 364.
—— George: horseman, Doddington, p. 157; of Dodington: raid on, p. 361.
—— George (2): horsemen, Forde, p. 157.
—— George, of Harbottle: sues for 4*l.*, p. 361.
—— George, of Prumside mill: resets Peter Oliver, p. 359; raids by, pp. 360, 361.
—— Mr George: Spanish emissary, breaks prison (21st June 1593), 850; escaped, p. 475.
—— James, laird of Corbett: his bond for 30*l.*, p. 364.
—— James, Corbett's son: horse stealer, p. 365.
—— James, of Greenhead: deputy warden of Cesford, takes 80 prisoners, p. 149.
—— James, of Morbottle, Corbett's bastard son: raid by, p. 362.
—— James, of Lintloe: denounced rebel (July 1585), 336, 440.
—— James: denounced rebel (July 1585), 336, 440.
—— James: keeper of the Armitage (1583), p. 127.
—— James: horseman, Akeld, p. 157.
—— Sir John, laird of Spielaw, and party worsted in a fray for possession, with Laird of Wedderburn (*c.* 17th May 1593), 835.
—— John, of Bowmer: his tenants, p. 18.
Carre, John, son of the Laird of Corbett: raids by, pp. 362, 363–4.
—— "Blak Jok:" raids Ilderton, p. 113; "Black" Jocke, of Awtenburn: raids by, pp. 359, 362.
—— John: tenant, Eshett, p. 21.
—— John: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— John: horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
—— J.: (Nov. 1591), 736.
—— Ralph, of Grenehed: ploughed the Threape rig, p. 32.
—— Raphe: brother of C. of Ford, pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
—— Rawfe, gent.: his equipment, p. 162.
—— Sir Robert, of Cesford: warden, slain at a "trewe" *temp.* James 4th, 343; p. 201.
—— Sir Robert, *younger*, of Cesford: to be keeper of Liddesdale and redress Scrope's and others' complaints (18th Nov. 1591), 736; warden of middle march, to Forster, postponing their meeting till 6th July, from troubles elsewhere (25th June), 750; still farther, being sent for by the King against Bothwell (2nd July), 755; claims the teinds of Kelso and Sprouston (10th Sept.), p. 406; in Kirkmichael, with the King's expedition against Bothwell (11th Oct.), p. 414; keeper of Liddesdale "for a short time," p. 489; signs agreement against Bothwell, at King's instance (20th Aug.), 881; with the King at Jedburgh (15th Oct. 1593), p. 507; sent to a fray near, p. 507.
—— Robert: taken by Sir J. Forster for coining, &c., and imprisoned at Newcastle (2nd June), 673; his confession, 673.
—— Robert, of Swarland: outlaw, passes Jesuits over the border, p. 236; conveys Jesuits, &c. and letters over marches (May), 515; in Edinburgh (29th), 516; is far in Scotland (3rd June), 518; informs Carvill, and promises to decoy Jesuits to capture (23rd), 519; is in Edinburgh (16th July), 523; writes to Walsingham (18th), 524; again (31st July), 527; Walsingham to, 538; meets Carvill secretly on a moor and gives him Carr of Ford's letter to Walsingham (12th Sept.), 540.
—— Robert, Ancram's brother: denounced rebel (July 1585), 336, 440.
—— Robin: brother to the "gudman" of Neleshall, to ride with Mangerton for Bothwell (22nd Sept.), 652.
—— Sir Thomas, of Fernihurst: returning secretly (May 1580), 52; to receive Col. Steward and King's forces (20th April 1585), 305; meets Forster (22nd June), 323; his people taken in a fray and released (20th July), 329; at March meeting, where Lord Russell slain (27th), 330; composes the

Digitized by Google

Carre, Sir Thomas—*continued.*
tumult, 330; another account of his great force, banners, &c. on the field, and the murder intended, 331, 332; charged with the murder, 335; Forster's account of his warlike demeanour, &c. (1st Aug.), 337; satisfied on the fray of 20th July (17th), 339. *See* Fernihurst, Laird of.
Carre, Thomas, of Cavers: sued by Richard Fenwick for 25 kye, p. 359; and to enter Jock Hall of the Sikes in 15 days, p. 364.
—— Walter, of Litledayne: release of his sons demanded (9th Dec. 1587), 575.
—— Walter, of Lochtour: to Forster, of disturbances in Scotland (11th Aug. 1591), 723.
—— William, of Ancram: denounced rebel (July 1585), 336; accused of Lord Russell's murder (3rd Sept.), 346; attempted to take him prisoner, 359; Bothwell to see he gives Sir John Forster satisfaction (24th Dec. 1585), 397; rebel, outlawed (July), 440; has the King's peace (Feb. 1586–7), p. 248; by Bothwell's means, and raises 500 dalesmen to foray the middle march (18th March), 499; and slay Forster at a march meeting, 501.
—— William, of Cesford: warden of middle march, "shoots" a meeting (Nov. 1580), 67; goes to Edinburgh, 67; is to pacify Liddesdale, &c. (Dec.), 69; Lady Hume his sister, 70; writes to Forster, 70. *See* Cesford, Laird of.
—— William, of Fourd; his lands, &c., pp. 15, 16; levies heavy fines, &c., p. 21; resets Jesuits (Oct.), 458; to Walsingham, of the intended surprise of Berwick, discovered by his uncle in Scotland (11th Sept. 1587), 540; fails in duty at raid of Eslington (6th Dec.), p. 291.
—— William: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— William: serves King's writ on Cesford (Oct.), 177.
—— "Dandes" Will, of Heyupp: raid by, p. 361.
—— Will, the Laird of Corbett's son: raids by, p. 362.
—— Captain: a chief man with Huntly, tries to get measurements of walls of Berwick, &c. (11th Sept.), 540; warns Huntly of Angus and others' plot to kill him (13th March 1588–9), p. 336.
—— . . . ., brother-in-law to Fernihurst: accused of Lord Russell's murder (4th Sept.), 346.
—— one, of Lynton: Scotsman, passes Jesuits over the border, p. 236.
—— Mr, of Sleforth: his tenants, p. 16.
—— a chief man of Bothwells (17th May), 228.
Carre, "Mistres," of Lesburie: her black horse stolen, p. 363.
Carres, the: feuds of, 41; adhere to Lennox, p. 26; hostile to Morton, p. 26; Kelso the cause, p. 26; strengthen themselves, 70; gentlemen of East Teviotdale and Liddesdale, 166; to be sent to Carlisle, till tried for Lord Russell's death (24th May), 428, 432; (12th June), 433; instructions as to, 436; are fled to the hills (17th), 439; and outlawed, 440; Burghley's notes on the (7th Aug.), 720.
Carrock, Albynie: his arms, p. 39.
—— David: his arms, p. 39.
—— John: his arms, p. 39.
—— John: his arms, p. 40.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 39.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 40.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 40.
—— William: his arms, p. 40.
—— one: a notorious evildoer, taken by Scrope's constable by chance (29th Oct.), 912.
Carruddens, Arche: his arms, p. 41.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Mathew, of the Garth: p. 558.
Carrudders, the: a surname of the west march, 166; spoil Dryfe water and dale, &c., under Robert Maxwell (April 1585), 311.
Cars-Menteth, Laird of: a fugitive (Feb. 1584–5), 286.
Carsop brig, 31.
—— burn, 31.
—— rig, p. 30.
Carswell: one horseman in, p. 22.
Carter, Anth.: bowman, p. 52.
Cartinge, John: his arms, p. 39.
Cartingeton: horsemen in, p. 22.
Cartmell, Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— one: liberated by Lord Scrope, 270.
Carvell, Captain John: repulses a Gretna raid (Sept. 1582), 133; repels a Scottish foray (Oct. 1583), 182; the Liddesdales in awe of, 182; rescued Sir Simon Musgrave and his son in two frays, 187, 269; John: captain, Berwick, 543; pay due to, 567; his bill, 1003.
—— Robert: gives Forster Scottish news (24th June), 323; sent back to Wotton with news of Lord Russell's death (31st July), 335, 337, 393; messenger to Scotland, 410; accompanies Randolph (24th Feb. 1585–6), 417; messenger to Master of Gray, 490; a rope and libel laid at his door in Edinburgh (4th March), 495; brings letters to Berwick (8th), 496; (1st April), 502; (22nd), 508; sends packets to Walsingham (24th), 509; to Walsingham, with

Digitized by Google

news of the King and Court, Gray and Steward's dispute, &c. (12th May), 513 ; to same, farther news (29th), 516 ; with letter for Archibald Douglas (3rd June), 518 ; of Jesuits about the border (23rd), 519 ; with letter to Douglas (26th), 520 ; of discords, &c. in the Scottish parliament (16th July), 523 ; with farther news (18th), 524 ; with packet for A. Douglas, dispute of the King and preachers, &c. (30th), 526 ; with letter from R. Carr (31st), 527 ; of Scottish parliament, and vow of the nobles to revenge the Queen of Scots' death (3rd Aug.), 528 ; of King's proposed marriage—reported death of Arran, &c. (30th Aug.), 536 ; with packet to Douglas (2nd Sept.), 538 ; with Carr of Ford's letter as to surprise of Berwick (12th), 540 ; with letter from Thomas Cranston (24th), 542 ; expected at Berwick from Edinburgh (7th Oct.), p. 277 ; his son sent with packet, 550 ; sent to Scottish council (12th), 555 ; Irish chiefs and men seen by him there, 555 ; warned he will lose his head if he goes back there, p. 280 ; brings a council letter to Hunsdon from Edinburgh, 557 ; to Walsingham, of his sickness — Buccleuch's foray, and Bothwell's message to Hunsdon (4th Dec.), 570 ; brings news from Scotland (11th Aug.), 621 ; pay due to, p. 340 ; signs petition to Burghley, 655 ; petitions Hunsdon for the two years' Berwick arrears (30th Oct. 1590), 692 ; complains to Burghley of Read, and his own men will mutiny (12th Aug. 1591), 726 ; to Burghley, for speedy relief, lest his men mutiny (10th Sept.), 730 ; sent with petition to Burghley (24th Jan. 1592-3), 796 ; petitions Burghley for arrears, 816 ; his monthly pay, p. 444 ; men absent (9th April), p. 446 ; 828 ; his absentees, 897 ; p. 532 ; to Burghley, of his dealings with A. Douglas's letters, as ordered by the ambassador (2nd June), 953, 959 ; takes 2000*l.* from Elizabeth to the King (in 1588), 988.

Case, Captain John : reports the meeting of Lennox and M. la Motte to Walsingham (30th Dec. 1582), 141 ; lying on W. March, his pay, 320 ; breaks the march, against orders, in a border scuffle (20th July 1585), 329 ; captures the Bells (Aug.), 443 ; demanded by Lord Maxwell, 443 ; of Berwick, at Carlisle, 543 ; accounts with Vernon (Mich.), 649, 650 ; the late : his debt, 811 ; his widow too poor to pay his debts (15th July), 963 ; his son pays 10*l.*, 963 ; due Vernon, 1003.

—— Robert : due Vernon, 1003.

Cassillis, Earl of (John 5th) : — Glammis's nephew, proposed marriage to Argyll's sister hindered by the chancellor (Feb. 1590-1), 703.

—— Master of : (Sir Tho. Kennedy), gentleman of King's chamber (Dec. 1580), 69 ; his servant a witness, 513.

—— Countess of : wife of Lord J. Hamilton, left "in gage" for 200*l.* with Sir J. Forster (25th Oct. 1585), 379.

Castlecarrock parish : muster of, p. 38.

Castlehills, Berwick : assigned to the governor, p. 436.

Castlehowe, Cuthbert : unfurnished, p. 44.

—— Ed. (2) : bowmen, p. 52.

—— Jo. : bowman, p. 52.

—— Jo. : bowman, 92.

—— Rowland : bowman, p. 52.

—— Wil. : bowman, p. 52.

Castlemilk : land near, disputed between Maxwell and Herries, 804.

Castle Sowreby : muster of, p. 44.

—— spoils in, p. 431.

Cat well, Berwick : p. 10.

Caterlen, the town of : musters, p. 49.

Cathat, Lancelot : bowman, p. 47.

Cathcart, Lord : at Edinburgh (Dec. 1560), 69.

Catton, in Allondale : raid on (Oct. 1589), p. 347.

Caudgate brook, East March : p. 30.

Cauldron burn (on Tweed) : pp. 31, 32 ; foot, pp. 31, 32.

Cauriave (?), Tho. : billman, p. 55.

Causton, Raph : horseman, Hetton, p. 159.

—— Ric. : horseman, Scremerston, p. 159.

Caverston : Cesford's town, "taken up," p. 293.

Cawdor, Laird of : once keeper of Liddesdale, 72.

Cawert, John : his arms, p. 61.

Cawmylles, near Berwick : 3000*l.* paid there to James 6th (9th Sept. 1588), 633.

Cawperton, Laird of : married to Lochinvar's sister (1581), p. 72.

Cawsey park : tenants of, p. 21.

Cecill (Cicill), Sir Robert : Lowther to, of Bothwell's musters (24th June 1592), 751 ; to John Carey, that the Queen dislikes his seeking the marshal's office (20th May), 838 ; Carey to, with thanks, and offers of service, and will cease asking it (24th), 839 ; Carey excuses himself to Burghley, for writing to (28th July), p. 479 ; blames Carey for receiving Bothwell (10th Aug.), p. 495 ; Locke's letter forwarded to, from Berwick (7th Sept.), 886 ; Locke obliged to write to, viâ Carlisle (25th Oct.), 910 ; Scrope to, that his letter of 8th sent to Bothwell, whose reply he encloses—being quite out of the King's favour, asks the

Digitized by Google

Cecill, Sir Robert—*continued.*
Queen's pleasure in dealing with him (26th Nov.), 917; the Dean of Durham to, with Colville's letter on Bothwell's attempt—need to beware of the King, whose sole aim is to reunite all his subjects, to the Queen's detriment, if successful (9th April 1594), 942; (Sissell), Sir R.: Carey to, acknowledging two letters,—his doubts of the King, being a "Scotsman,"—asking his interest for his money, &c. (26th April), 948; Dean of Durham to, that he evaded meeting Bothwell at Hexham on 25th, though latter came there (27th April), 950; Carey to, with Colville's letters, Spanish news, &c. (30th April), 951; letters to and from Carey on robbery of Queen of Scots' jewels (May), p. 538; Scrope to, of his often writing about Herries, and must now meet him (5th July), 960; Carey to, that his messenger knew for whom his letter of 4th was, [Bothwell?] not through him—it was forwarded, and the bearer saw Bothwell and will report—thanks for his warning about Colville, &c. (18th July), 965; Scrope to, that Herries put off their meeting, and another warden may be appointed (19th July), 967; is fully acquainted with Bothwell's plans (10th Aug.), p. 544; Carey to, with Colville's protest against his warning received—departure of Sussex for Edinburgh and his hurry to Stirling next day—search for Bothwell there, &c. (29th Aug.), 977; Colville's protest, 977; the same to, that Colville has a remission, but fears Bothwell's "overthrow"—the Low Country ambassadors have just left Berwick for London (19th Sept.), 979; Scrope to, with the King's letter and his reply—has caught two notable thieves, &c. (22nd Sept.), 980; Carey to, of slowness of the posts—his dealings, as ordered, with Mrs Colville—letters sent to Lady Bothwell, &c. (3rd Oct.), 982; to Scrope, to keep order while the King is in the North (8th Oct.), 983; Carey to, that Colville and his whole family have left England, as ordered—sending two letters (17th Oct.), 985; Scrope to, with Buccleuch's letter (13th Nov.), 989; Carey to, of the King's return from wrecking Huntly's, &c. houses (18th Nov.), 990; to Scrope, as to Buccleuch's letter—Lady Scrope's recommendation, &c. (23rd Nov.), 991; Scrope to, of Kynmont's "motion" for assurance of his clan, and its discussion by his wardenry—arrival of a German kinsman of the Queen at Edinburgh—the King's embassy to Poland on behalf of Scots merchants there, &c. (4th Dec.), 992; the mayor, &c. of Berwick asks him to further their suit for the victualling—and offer for his favour, &c. (30th Dec.), 996.

Cesford, Laird of: to Selby (25th July 1581), 99; Scrope thinks him dilatory (Aug.), 101, 103; is keeper of Liddesdale, p. 72; at the Hermitage (17th Aug.), 105; writes to Scrope delaying (4th Sept.), 106; gives "fair words" (30th Sept.), 110; his feud with Fernihurst (Oct.), 111; writes contradictory letters to Scrope (21st, 22nd April 1582), p. 80; "shoots" meetings, 123; Scrope's discussion with him (17th June), 127; sends Scrope the King's letter for reply, and has had full instructions (29th June), p. 87; his signet, p. 87; Elizabeth to, requiring his concurrence with Scrope for justice (28th July), 130; Scrope's messenger, with letter demanding meeting (12th Feb. 1582–3), 153; replies to Scrope (14th), p. 96; march meeting with Scrope (1st July 1583), 164; disagreement at, and exchange of letters, p. 104; Andrew Ker his adviser, p. 104; at Hermitage, p. 104; refused a malefactor by Lord Hume, 175; keeps no march meetings, and has left his wardenry open (11th Oct. 1583), 177; to Forster, of border thefts, &c. (Oct.), p. 113; his delays with Forster, 181; with Scrope, 182, 183; meets Forster, [at Helterbourne], not to much effect (5th Nov.), 185; shows him the King's letter, 185; his delays, and joins the Arran faction, 190; letter of excuse to Forster, 190; a chief man in East Teviotdale, p. 127; two Englishmen with him, 202; letters to and from Forster (16th–17th Feb. 1583–4), p. 129; his armorial signet, p. 129; Forster to meet him, 203; is in Edinburgh (18th March), 204; letter to Forster (April), 206, 207; tells Forster the King has taken Liddesdale "out of his hand" (22nd), 214; is starting for Edinburgh, p. 132; was turned back within 4 miles of it (26th), 215; letters to Forster, 217; still delays redress (17th May), 227; sent for, to Court, 228; his dissension with Fernihurst (25th June), 239; rebuked by the King for slackness in office (July 1584), 242; Scrope's complaints of his delays, &c., p. 149; reset of English outlaws, p. 150; contention with Fernihurst for his wardenry (30th Sept.), 258; removed from office and warded at Aberdeen (6th Nov. 1584), 265, 266; will join party against Arran (23rd Oct.), 376; *young* Laird of, to Forster, to hold hand on C.'s wardenry when they leave border (25th), 379; appointed warden, provost of Jedburgh, and keeper of J. forest (26th Nov.

Digitized by Google

1585), 395 ; has done no redress yet and Forster complains (27th Dec.), 399 ; p. 215 ; from Roxburgh to Forster, adjourning a march meeting (10th Dec.), 470 ; signet, 470 ; to same, of further adjournment (23rd), 472 ; signet, 472 ; to Forster, further postponing meeting (4th Jan. 1586-7), 473 ; still further (21st), 476 ; expressing surprise at his failing to attend (16th Feb.), 485 ; that from the bad weather he cannot meet on 2nd and 3rd March (25th), 489 ; friendly with Forster, but "shoots" meeting him (6th March), 493 ; has kept two meetings and done justice (18th), 499 ; p. 253 ; his son meets the King at the Lochwood (1st April), 503 ; to Forster, adjourning meeting (12th May), 514 ; again (1st June), 517 ; raids on middle march by his people, pp. 262-3 ; assures his own goods with Forster, pp. 262-3 ; offers to meet him near Cheviot (13th Aug.), p. 266 ; meets at Stawford (18th), 531 : Hunsdon to (6th Dec.), p. 292 ; his town of Caverton "taken up," p. 293 ; lately chased—his friends slain, and narrowly escapes in his own wardenry—the chancellor never in his house (9th), p. 296 ; former meetings with Forster, p. 304 ; to Hunsdon, on meeting (11th Oct.), 553, 555 ; his tenants chief offenders, and Hunsdon will not meet him, 557 ; the King orders him to make redress, 557 ; asks Hunsdon, from Peebles, not to reset fugitives (4th Nov.), 559 ; Hunsdon to, agreeing, but accusing the King of privity to outrages, and despairing of justice (6th), 560 ; to Hunsdon, asking meeting, and latter's reply (13th), 563 ; incursions upon him (29th Nov.), 566 ; ordered to redress Fernehurst's outrage (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657 ; the Council to, p. 343 ; (26th), 659 ; to Forster, to name a day to meet (27th), 660 ; meets him (12th March), 663 ; meets Forster's deputy at Stawford and files bill on Fernehurst (12th March 1589-90), p. 357 ; his bond to Sir C. Collingwood for 50*l.* sterling, p. 363 ; to appear before the King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700 ; still at feud with Fernyhurst (18th April), 709 ; "old" laird of : warden of Middle March, to "see to" bills of Titlinton, &c. (18th Nov. 1591), 736 ; to meet Carmichael in Liddesdale (11th July 1592), 759 ; to meet Carmichael and deal with Whithaugh (11th July), 760 ; sent with Lennox to cast his house down—attacks him while under trust from Lennox, and dispute with the Duke thereon (15th Oct.), 784 ; meets Forster for justice (8th-9th March 1592-3), 808 ; reported unable to keep meetings, being "at the point of death" (25th July 1593), p. 478 ; agreement with Maitland, Hume, &c., p. 498 ; takes assurance with Hume till Easter (14th Sept. 1593), 889 ; (with Buccleuch) and 400 horse, in Kelso with Hume, who, distrusting their favour to Bothwell, leaves it, they retreating to Halydon (1st April 1594), pp. 525-6 ; promises before the council "to stay disorder" (24th Oct.), 986 ; accused by Carey of riding with 80 horse, spoiling two towns, and looking on, and his trumpet sounding while three men were killed "most bloodily" (31st Oct.), 987. *See* Carr, William.

Cesford, young Laird of : (with Buccleuch, &c.) forays East Marches with 2000 men (30th Nov.), 570 ; from private enmity attacks Eslington and spoils the Collingwoods, p. 290 ; his marriage at Dalkeith, to Lethington's daughter, stopped by the King (3rd Dec.), 574 ; married at Newbottell, his uncle's (on 5th), and sent to prison in Edinburgh Castle (6th), 574. *See* Carr, Sir Robert.

Chado, Henry : bowman, p. 49.

Chaitor, Christofer, esq. : equipment at muster, p. 162.

Chalener, Rob. : his arms, p. 57.

Chamberlen, Gilbert : horseman, Wark, 259.

—— Hen. : horseman, Crokam, p. 157.

—— John : bowman, p. 52.

—— Sir Thomas : embassy to Spain, 196.

Chambers, Chris. : bowman, p. 52.

—— Raphe : pensioner, p. 455.

Chancellor, the Lord : 42 ; meets the French envoys, p. 67.

—— (Scotland) : addresses James 6th in parliament, on revenge for his mother's death, the lords vowing on their knees to aid him (29th July 1587), 528 ; with the King, p. 282 ; 557 ; not in favour (6th Dec. 1587), p. 292 ; his niece married to young Cesford at Newbottle (5th), 574 ; never at Halliden or Cesford in his life, but in Sept. at the Freirs near Kelso, p. 296 ; 577 ; conspiracy to kill him (Dec.), p. 299 ; trusts only in Elizabeth, who is advised to favour him—hostile to Bothwell and suspects and fears Archibald Douglas, p. 299 ; a close friend to Carmichael (14th Jan. 1587-8), p. 303 ; shows a friend a letter about Hunsdon, p. 303 ; the Litheo plot against him, p. 312 ; the King comes to his "sister's daughter's" marriage to young Lugton, at Lauder (Feb. 1590-1), 703 ; takes him again to favour—his fire against Glammes still burning, and stirs up the "sleeping dog" Forfar to bite Glammes, 703 ; "shoulders" Lugton's case against Morton, for land, to latter's

Digitized by Google

Chancellor (Scotland):—*continued.*
wrath, 703, p. 376; procures a bond between Bothwell, Hume, and Buccleuch to gain the King's favour (19th July), 713; bond dissolved, and is now hostile to them (30th July), 715; attempts to get Cowdenknows to give up Edinburgh Castle, 715; his "moyen" with Buccleuch spoils Bothwell's scheme (Aug.), 723; the Queen of Scots ill-pleased with his doings, 723; out of credit, and Glammes coming to accuse him of treason (36th Dec. 1591), 739; Bothwell's attack on him, not the King, p. 391; suspects the duke of privity to it—Bothwell's threat to hang him (4th Jan. 1591-2), p. 391; his asserted offers to Bothwell, if he submits (20th June), 748; his enemies of the "King's bed chamber" (24th), 749; Bothwell marching to "spoile him" at Lethington (26th), 751; scheme of Hamilton, Angus, and others to oust him from council, proposed for Elizabeth's permission by the Master of Gray through Burghley (14th July), 763; accused of dealings with the King of Spain and running his course, p. 403; factions against him, and expected to be "decourted" or stronger, by 29th (21st Aug.), 767; scuffle of his party near Dalkeith, with Lennox, &c., averted by North-Berwick's means—and he goes to Lethington, p. 405; expectations on 29th, p. 405; has licence to leave the country and fears for his life—in the West trying to make friends with Hamilton, &c. (10th Sept.), p. 406; reported still in favour, and at Drumlanrig—with provost of Lincluden his friend—Spott seeking to reconcile Bothwell and him (17th Sept.), 771; Lowther to show him favour if he crosses the border (28th), 772; fails meeting Lincluden (28th), 773; is with the King at Lithco, where the Queen refuses to come while he remains (3rd Oct.), 775; he and his "lady" at Greenlaw with provost of Lincluden, or Lochinvar at Kennow, &c. (8th Oct.), 777; will have to cross the border, 777; his wife left for Court, p. 412; with the King in Dumfriesshire, and "chid" a little with Maxwell (12th Oct.), p. 414; is at Greenlaw, and sends to the King "every forty hours" (15th), p. 415; is certainly coming to England (5th Nov.), 787; daily expected at Court, in spite of Hume and other enemies (18th April 1593), p. 450; to be slain or taken by Sir George Hume, &c. (9th May), p. 457; cannot get "presence" of the King (26th June 1593), p. 469; "commanded" out of Edinburgh for a plot against Lennox, &c. (29th), 852; left with 170 horse and expected back 2nd July, p. 470; to be accused by late Arran of "lese majesty," p. 470; appoints a parliament (8th July), 857; in favour, if it "holds" (13th), 860; "Mautland the old": opposes Bothwell's party, p. 481; ill words and bad names bestowed on by Bothwell (2nd Aug.), p. 483; one of the conspirators against Darnley and a special mean of Queen Mary's death, p. 488; with Hume, &c. signs agreement against Bothwell, with the King's privity (20th Aug.), 881; "John, lord Thirleston," to remain from Court, p. 493; to "enter to" the King, p. 494; "Liddington, late chancellor," commanded to his own house (29th Aug.), 885; the late: kept from Court (13th Sept.), p. 498; yet the King procured his agreement with Hume, p. 498; the King desires Bothwell to agree with him (16th), 891; is practising last six weeks with the Hamiltons and Huntly, p. 499; the King stays with him at Lawder (12th Oct.), and goes with him to Jedburgh (16th Oct.), 905; at council there (17th), 906; "John Thyrlstane, chancellor": at council (17th Nov.), p. 513. *See* Maitland, John.

Chandler, Gawen: horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Geo.: horseman, Yesinton, p. 161.
—— Gilb.: horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Hen.: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— John (2) and *junior* (1): horsemen, Yesinton, p. 161.
—— John, of Yesingtoun: raid on, p. 363.
—— Nic.: horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.

Chapman dean head "causey": p. 31.

Chappelhowe, Anth.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— John: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 62.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 62.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 62.
—— Wil., *senior*, &c. (2): bowmen, p. 65; (1), *junior*, bowman, p. 65.

Charletone, Cuthbert: prisoner, p. 110.
—— Edward: horseman, Warke, 259.
—— Edward, of Haselsyde: took writings from Fernihurst's messenger, 341.
—— Gilbert: *senior* and *junior*: taken prisoners, p. 110.
—— Henry: raid on, p. 349.
—— Persly: horseman, Downam, p. 157.
—— Ranold: prisoner, p. 110.
—— Roland: prisoner, p. 110.
—— Thomas: prisoner, p. 110.

Charletons, the: a surname of Tynedale, 166; in feuds, 168; six taken prisoners by the Armstrongs (30th Aug. 1583), p. 110.

Charlton, North, village of: tenants, &c., p. 17.

Digitized by Google

Charlton, South: tenants, p. 18; North: muster of, pp. 154, 159; South, pp. 154, 158.
Chatterton, Joan: widow of G. Conyers, her claim, 86.
Chatton: tenants in, p. 15.
—— muster of, pp. 153, 160.
Chaull, John: horseman, W. Lilborne, p. 157.
Cheke, Henry: commissioner on marches, p. 35.
Cheretrees (E. Teviotdale): p. 103.
Chester ward: muster of, p. 162.
Cheswick village: tenants, &c., p. 18; (Jeswick): muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Chevington, East: one horseman, p. 21.
—— West: horsemen in, p. 21.
Cheviot forest: bounds of, pp. 30, 31; Cesford offers to meet Forster "under" (13th Aug.), 529; (Cheavett): raid by the back of, p. 290.
Chillingham: tenants of, p. 15; muster of, pp. 153, 157; Sir J. Forster at (24th Nov. 1585), 394.
Chilton, Little (Durham): 73.
Chimhor, John: his arms, p. 56.
Chipchase Castle: a garrison at, would restrain the Scottish thieves, p. 103; forayers' route past, p. 126; 70 horse and foot to lie at (Sept. 1583), 175; garrison for, p. 253.
Chirden, John: absent, p. 46.
—— Ric.: absent, p. 46.
—— Rob.: (1), unfurnished, p. 46; (1), absent, p. 46.
Chirnsyde, Renian: Bothwell's man, his dealings with Richard Grayme, a witch, pp. 486-7; explained by Bothwell on his trial (10th Aug.), p. 487.
Chirton, East and Middle: horsemen, p. 22.
Chisholme (Chessam), James: Buccleuch's servant, takes Capt. Bellasis prisoner, p. 290.
—— (Chesome), Sir James: "excommunicate," attends convention with Huntly, Crawford, &c. at Dumbrisle (4th July 1593), p. 475; not well received by Elizabeth, but could have done service, Carey thinks, p. 475; to be sent to Spain by the Danish ambassadors, p. 475.
—— James: sent by Huntly, &c. to Bothwell to join him (29th July), 971.
—— one John: late the King's master of household, returns from France with a gold chain worth 200 merks sterling (9th March 1587-8), p. 320.
—— Laird of: raid and murders by, in Bewcastle (Nov. 1588), 638; raid by, p. 356.
Chisholme, Walter, of that Ilk: and cautioners, to appear before King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700.
Chollertoun: horsemen in, p. 21.
Chopwell wood: timber in, 28; timber at, for Berwick, 477; pp. 462, 466; charges of timber from, to Berwick (6th July), 855; timber from, 897.
Christene, Tho.: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
Church of Scotland: their "indent" with the King, Bothwell, &c., 891; Huntly, Angus, and Errol to "satisfy" and be "reformed with" it, before pardon (16th Oct. 1593), p. 507; 908; "the Kirke" displeased at their trial being at Lithco, and support Bothwell's opposition (31st Oct.), p. 510.
"Cittydale, the," Carlisle: prisoners in (June), 436; a separate charge, held by Mr Dalston (13th Oct.), 781; a distinct office from the castle, granted to Mr John Dalston (Oct.), p. 417.
Clanricard, Earl of: captain of Armagh (1569), 196.
Clapot, Edw.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
Clark (Clerk), Alex.: horseman, Wark, 259.
—— Mr Androe, Jesuit: arrives in the North with letters from Spain (18th April 1593), p. 450; delay urged in these on the Papist lords (9th May), p. 457.
—— Anth.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Anth.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Anth.: billman, p. 64.
—— Charles: bowman, p. 45.
—— Chr. (4): bowmen, p. 45.
—— Chr.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Chr.: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Cuthbert: absent, p. 50.
—— Ed.: his arms, p. 41.
—— Ed.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Gregory: bowman, p. 45.
—— Henry: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Henry: billman, p. 64.
—— Ja.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jeffray: spearman, p. 46.
—— Jo. (2), their arms, p. 45; (1), bowman, p. 45.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— John (2): billmen, p. 53.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 55.
—— John: his arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 57.
—— John: his arms, p. 60.
—— John: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— John: horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— John: horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.
—— John: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.

Digitized by Google

Clark, Leonard : absent, p. 45.
—— Mat. : horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
—— Mich. : absent, p. 47.
—— Nic. : absent, p. 47.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Oswould : horseman, Old Accall, p. 158.
—— Phil. : absent, p. 47.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 48.
—— Ric. : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Ric. : "preacher," Berwick, fee 50*l.*, 687, 735.
—— Rob. : tenant, Eshett, p. 21.
—— Rob. : absent, p. 45.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Rob. (2) : their arms, p. 60.
—— Rob. : billman, p. 63.
—— Rob. : horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Rob. : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Tho. : horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— Tho. : horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Tho. : horseman, W. Lilborne, p. 157.
—— Tho. : preacher, Berwick, 567.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 45.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 47.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 63.
—— Wil. : horseman, Orde, p. 159.
Clavering, Gawen : levies heavy fines, p. 22.
—— Robert, of Callalie : his tenants, &c., p. 18 ; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190 ; his cause with Sir J. Selby (27th June), 521 ; raids on, p. 362 ; from Alnwick to Huntingdon, of forays, &c. (16th Oct.), 904.
Claxton, William, esq. : land and equipment, p. 162.
Claye, Wil. : horseman, Shipley, p. 161.
Clayrewood : horsemen in, p. 22.
Cleburne parish : muster of, p. 65.
Cleish, Laird of : the King displeased at Lord Scrope receiving him (Sept. 1583), 174.
Clementson, Anth. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Chr. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Ed. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— James : bowman, p. 50.
—— James : juror, Carlisle, 232.
—— Jo. : absent, p. 53.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 50.
—— Tho. : spearman, p. 47.
Clenche, John : justice of assise, 252.
Clennell : horsemen in, p. 23 ; raid on (1587), p. 262.
—— Percevell : present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190 ; of Clennell : raid on, pp. 357, 358, 362.
Clere, Sir Edward, of Norfolk : p. 322.
Clerk Register, Lord : two of his children late married, all living together (Sept. 1591), 734.
Clewghe, Geo. : horseman, Mydelton, p. 158.
—— John : horseman, Burton, p. 161.
—— Tho. : horseman, Mydelton, p. 158.
—— Wil. : horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
Clibborne, Tho. : spearman, p. 46.
Clifton, Tho. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— field : horsemen in, p. 21 ; parish : muster of, p. 64.
Clopton, John : equipment at Durham muster, p. 162 ; Scrope asks a warrant on him for 200*l.*, 270 ; to pay Scrope 200*l.* (21st Oct. 1585), 373 ; receiver, Northumberland, 687, 798 ; to be paymaster at Berwick (17th May), 835 ; is coming with the Berwick pay, though short (18th June), 849 ; makes it by Vernon's "forbearance" (7th July), 856 ; paid all except Vernon, &c. (8th), 857, 859 ; p. 479 ; 869 ; payments by, at Berwick (29th Sept. 1593), 894 ; to Carey, as to next pay (23rd Oct.), 911 ; "a very honest and careful man," p. 510 ; asked to pay Carey his "marshal's fee" (26th Nov.), 916 ; "diseased" and unfit to travel, sent his son and clerk to pay the garrison on 8th (19th Dec.), 923 ; greatly commended for "honest dealing," 923 ; his son's abstract of works at Berwick, p. 518 ; writes to Burghley therewith, and his inability from sickness, &c. (31st Dec), 925 ; deceased, 949.
—— William : p. 34; reckoning between, and R. Bowes treasurer of Berwick (24th March 1593–4), 937 ; made last pay for his father, is now receiver (26th April), 949 ; to Burghley, as to Carey's and other's pay, for instructions (27th May), 952, 956 ; has paid as much as he had, and borrowed money to pay some in full (18th July), 964 ; to Burghley, of his dealings at Berwick with Carey, &c. (27th July), 969 ; told Carey of the receiver's shortcomings, &c. (10th Aug.), 973 ; account with Bowes, as treasurer, Berwick, for year ending Michaelmas, 1594, 981 ; made the pay on Christmas Eve (31st Dec.), 997.
Closborne, Laird of (Kirkpatrick) : married the Bishop of St Andrews' daughter (1581), p. 72 ; at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417 ; Lord Herries trying for peace (28th Nov.), 792 ; hopes of their agreement (10th March 1592–3), 804.

Digitized by Google

Cloth, Scots linen: customs on, at Berwick, pp. 552–3.
Clowcroft manor (Durham): 73.
Cluny-Crichton, Laird of: put in Edinburgh Tolbooth, for communing with Bothwell (17th May 1593), 835; joins Bothwell's new scheme on the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510.
—— (Clonye), Gordon of: the King casts his house down (Nov. 1594), 990.
Clyde (Cloyd), the: Lennox wind-bound in, 140.
Cock, Henry: billman, p. 44.
—— Ja.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Jo. (2): unfurnished, p. 51.
—— John: pensioner, p. 455.
—— Tho.: bow, p. 50.
Cockburne, Geo.: unfurnished, p. 45.
Cockburn, Sir Richard: 906; p. 513; the King's secretary sent to London by post "for more money" (29th July 1594), 971; Sir Rob. (Richard?): takes 2000*l.* from Elizabeth to the King (5th Nov. 1594), 988.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Mr Walter: with the Archbishop of St Andrews, 188.
—— Captain: sent to Morton (July 1577), 15.
Cockermouth Castle: p. 32; Scottish thieves near, 182.
Cocking, Cuthbert: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Leonard: billman, p. 50.
Cocklaw: Lord Russell slain at, 336.
Cockpowlle, Laird of (Murray): married to Lord Somerville's daughter (1581), p. 72.
—— Sir J. Carmichael's aunt at, 761.
Coip, Peter: bowman, p. 45.
Coldingham, "abbot" of: (Dec. 1580), 69; the "prior" of: a gentleman of King's chamber, 69; prior of (Hume): a fugitive about Cornhill (Feb. 1584–5), 286; a son of Manderston, 292; Laird of: disputes barony of C. with Bothwell and ordered to deliver it (19th Nov. 1585), 393; prior of: disputes C. with Bothwell (10th Sept.), 448; his allies, 448.
—— (Cowledinghame), "abbacy" of: disputed between Morton and the Humes, p. 26; given to "old Manderston" for four years (March 1584–5), 292; the prior of C., his son, fugitive, 292; given to Bothwell (25th May), 516; and prior of C. removed (29th), 516; Hume to restore it to Bothwell and Laird of Spott (20th Aug.), p. 494.
—— Moor: a scout at (25th Feb. 1586–7), 490.
Coldingknowes, Laird of: gentleman of King's chamber (Dec. 1580), 69; meets Scrope and other commissioners (23rd Oct.), 376, 377; has joined the party against Arran, 376; with the lords (28th Oct.), 381; now captain of Edinburgh Castle (11th Nov.), 388, 389, 390, 391; has Lady Arran captive there (19th), 393; captain of Edinburgh Castle, sent to meet Robert Carey at Foulden (14th March 1586–7), 497; with the King, against Maxwell, at Dumfries (2nd April), 503; comes to convention (Oct. 1587), p. 282; urged by Lennox and Thirlstane, refuses to give up Edinburgh Castle (30th July 1591), 715.
Coleman, Anthony: accounts with R. Vernon (Michs.), 649; a petty victualler, Berwick, 719; issues excess tickets, 724; petty victualler, fails to appear before the paymaster (20th Aug.), p. 385; his father "of good wealth," lives in Norfolk, p. 385; the treasurer to answer for his over-issue of tickets, p. 385; one: a victualler, due 130*l.* is out of Carey's jurisdiction; Bowes, who appointed him, should answer (15th July), 963.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 50.
Colldell, Anthony: Queen's coroner, Carlisle, 232.
Collingwood, Adam: conveys Jesuits and letters over the march (21st May), 515.
—— Sir Cuthbert: p. 16; his horsemen, p. 21; commissioner, east and middle marches, p. 35; to Walsingham, of the King and the lords' doings (13th Nov. 1585), 389; swears to spoils (23rd Aug.), p. 268; to Walsingham, of Jesuits on border, Scottish forays and Forster's neglect of duty, &c. (21st May), 515; at Eslington, 515; the causes between, and the Selbys (27th June), 521; to Walsingham, of state of Border, Forster's neglect, &c. (12th July), 522; foray on Eslington by Scots (28th), 535; appointed keeper of Harbottle and Redesdale (31st), p. 269; to Walsingham, for sparing lives of Teviotdale prisoners, at request of John Hall of Otterburn, &c., who fear deadly reprisals (6th Oct.), 551; the mortal enemy of Sir J. Forster and "hatched" the plot against him (7th), 552; his note of Forster's faults (11th), 554; his malice fostered by Huntingdon (18th), p. 280; cannot charge Forster in Hunsdon's presence, but with frivolous personal matters, p. 281; has the ear of Huntingdon—never did the Queen a day's service while constable of Alnwick, in the rebellion time—was then a Papist, what now, Hunsdon knows not, p. 281; his keeping Harbottle not approved of, p. 282; helps in Scottish forays as an officer,

Digitized by Google

but till then as little as others, 557; attacked by Buccleuch, &c. in his house of Eslington (30th Nov.), 570; sallies and escapes on horseback, one son wounded, the other taken, 570; requital of his "vayne jorney" with 900 men into Teviotdale (on 26th), 571; young Cesford's "mallis" against him; details of his defence, escape, capture and wounding of his sons, p. 290; follows the fray, takes some prisoners, but his cattle lost, p. 291; comes to report to Hunsdon at Berwick (6th Dec.), p. 291; 574; his son's release demanded, will be made in exchange (9th Dec.), 575, 576, 578; Buccleuch to, about his son's entry, under penalty, &c. (14th Jan. 1587-8), p. 304; his son a pledge (Feb. 1587-8), p. 315; his hard dealing with the Selbys might have been visited on him by Hunsdon, for his selling horses to Scots (15th March), 601; accuses Forster of intention to deliver his sons and friends to the Burnes at a march meeting (22nd June), 646; denied by Forster, 646; raid on his "gimmers" and "dinmonts" at Fawdon, p. 359; on his cattle at Branton, p. 359; on his horses at Bowtoun, p. 359; his cattle and gear at Ingram and in the outer curtain of Harbottle Castle, p. 359; sues Cesford on bond for 50*l.*, p. 363; also John Burn, &c. for stealing his "slewe dogg" at Hasylrig, raids at Thornton and Eslington, p. 363; commended to Burghley by Bothwell (29th Oct.), 691; nine years' spoils, &c. from his tenants, 998.

Collingwood, Cuthbert: horseman, Shipley, p. 161.

—— Cuthbert, of Titlingtoun: raid on, p. 360.

—— Edward: outlaw, passes Jesuits over the border (Oct.), p. 236.

—— Gawenn, of Bewick: raids on, p. 362.

—— Henry: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; ordered redress by the King, not given by Fernehurst (27th July 1585), 359; of Ryle: raid on (1587), 595.

—— John: his lands, &c., pp. 14, 15; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; of Titlington: unhorsed following the fray, p. 359.

—— John, *junior*: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

—— John: horseman, Kemerston, p. 157.

—— Ralph: his tenant, p. 18; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; of Bewick: raid on, p. 362.

—— Rob.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.

—— Rob.: Walsingham writes to (16th May), 427; to be employed to "sound" Lord Maxwell (12th June), 433; Scrope's opinion of (13th Oct.), 458; his (anonymous) report to Scrope, 458; his favour and credit with Maxwell and Herries (Nov.), 463; his offer to spy for reward, and his report to Scrope (5th Nov.), 465.

Collingwood, Thomas: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; of Eslingtoun: raid on, p. 363.

—— Thomas, of Little Ryle: raid on, pp. 359, 363.

Collinson, Henry: nag, &c., p. 65.

—— John: (2) nags, &c., p. 64; *eldest* (1), billman, p. 64.

—— John: nag, &c., p. 65.

—— Ric.: nag, &c., p. 65.

—— Tho.: billman, p. 64.

—— Wil.: billman, p. 65.

Collmar (Colmore), Dr Clement: his equipment at muster, p. 162; to attend English commissioners (4th Sept.), 346; frame articles, give advice, &c., p. 196; charges drawn up by (11th Oct.), 359; reports state of the proceedings to Walsingham, 364.

Collopp, John: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455; petitions for balance of two years' pay, 816.

Colston, the Laird: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.

Colville (Colving), Laird of Wemis: receives Dipling from Lord Oliphant (Nov. 1580), 67; James, of East Wemyss: sent by the King to London (4th Nov. 1583), 184.

—— Mr John: at Berwick with the King's letters, &c. (30th Dec. 1582), 142; at Richmond, 151; obtains licence to buy horses from Elizabeth at Court (before 1st Dec.), 190; Lord Hamilton's "special" letter to, sent to Walsingham (31st March 1585), 300; accompanies Lord Arbroth to Scotland (Oct. 1585), 380; letters to, from "the lords," dissatisfied at Knowles' message (24th Nov.), 394; his letters sent to Walsingham (17th July), 439; discourses with Walker on Lord Hamilton's change, and denies it (Feb. 1587-8), 598; notes on his letters signed *Secundus*, p. 318; "his poor estate"—Bowes asks 50*l.* to be given him for services (10th April), 603; to Lowther, in behalf of Bothwell (25th Aug.), p. 407; draws up his case to show Elizabeth and Burghley, pp. 407, 408; with Bothwell at his secret entry to Holyrood (24th July), 880; the King's assurance to him, 880, p. 491; writes to Bothwell by the Master of Caithness (10th Sept. 1593), 888; in the raid of Falkland (1592), p. 516; in Bothwell's rearward in the fight at Niddry (3rd April 1593), p. 526; reports their prospects to the Dean of Durham (9th April), 942;

Digitized by Google

"importunate" for his letters to Sir R. Cecill (30th April), 951; Carey ordered by Cecill not to let him come to Berwick (4th July), 965; warned by Sir R. Cecill not to come to Court, protests against it to Carey, and in writing (29th Aug.), 977; his protest, 977; Cecill's letter of 3rd Sept. to, 979; reports from Scotland his remission under the King's hand, &c. (19th Sept.), 979; Cecill orders his wife to leave Berwick (24th), which Carey delays on her suit, till Colville comes for her (3rd Oct.), 982; removes his wife and whole family on 14th (17th Oct.), 985; took 3000*l.* from Elizabeth to the King (in 1590), 988.

Colvile, Mr William: Lord Hamilton's letter to, sent to Walsingham (23rd April), 214; escaped with difficulty to Angus, &c. (1st May), 221.

Colwell: horsemen in, p. 22.

Coma, Cardinal de: his letter, 289.

Combalton, the Laird: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.

Comerton: horsemen in, p. 21.

Compston, Chr.: his arms, p. 57.

—— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.

Condé (Condy), Prince of: reported unhorst in battle, and remounted by a Scotsman (17th Jan. 1587-8), 584.

Confydence, the hoy: of Harwich, 665.

Coniers (Conears), the late lord: his tenants, p. 16; warden of West Marches, gave up captainship of Carlisle castle to William, lord Dacre, *temp.* Henry 8th, p. 417.

—— Edward: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274; petty victualler, p. 385; pensioner, takes Berwick petition to Burghley (24th Jan. 1592-3), 796; late petty victualler: his debt, 811; is able for it, p. 442; pensioner, p. 455; one Mr: a pensioner, sells a gunner's "roome," p. 524; his debt to Pindlebury enquired into (8th June), 955; found solvent, *i.e.*, when he gets his two years' pay, 955; due Vernon, 1003.

—— Gregory, the late: his widow's claim, 86.

—— John, esq.: his land and equipment, p. 162.

—— Mr, of Sockburne: the Queen specially thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.

—— Jo.: 25; p. 10; 85; auditor of exchequer, 844.

—— mount, Berwick: 477; p. 536.

Conneygarthe: horsemen in, p. 21.

Conningham, Robert: Lord Hamilton's servant, takes message to Forster (13th July 1585), 328; and letters (1st Aug.), 337.

Conquet: Col. Sempill ships at, from Spain, for Calais (Jan. 1587-8), pp. 310-11.

Constable, Sir Henry: captain of horse, co. York (6th June), 608.

—— Michael, gent.: his equipment at muster, p. 163; due Vernon, 1003.

—— Sir Robert: marshal of Berwick, 14, 15, 16; reports on works, &c., 16; 23; to the council, 26; to Burghley, 28; to him and council, 31, 32; due Vernon, 1003.

—— Sir Robert: general of foot under Huntingdon (3rd Dec.), 569; with Huntingdon at Doncaster, on defence, &c. (15th May 1588), 606.

"Controller, Mr:" (1578), p. 10.

Cook, Henry: unfurnished, p. 44.

—— Henry: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.

—— Raph: horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.

—— Ric.: horseman, Beill, p. 159.

—— Rob. (2): unfurnished, pp. 44, 47.

—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 47.

—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 61.

—— Tho.: horseman, Goswick, p. 160.

—— Wil.: absent, p. 44.

—— Wil.: horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.

Cookeham: the victualler of Berwick to have, 1002.

Cooklandes, Gilb.: horseman, Mushane, p. 158.

Cookeson, James: pensioner, p. 455.

—— Lancelot: nag, &c., p. 63.

—— William: his arms, p. 37.

Coperthwaite, Ewen: bowman, p. 64.

Coquet (Cockett), water of: Liddesdale forays on Forster, &c. beyond (May 1584), 228.

Corbet, Laird of: John Ker, his son, raids Ilderton (Oct. 1583), p. 113; Cesford writes to C. thereon, p. 113; charged with raid near Alnwick (11th Dec. 1587), 577; resets English refugees (Oct.), 458; passes them on to North of Scotland, p. 237.

Corbrigge town: horsemen in, p. 22; Earl of Northumberland's: p. 22.

Corby, Meikle and Little: muster of, p. 37; a "little" lordship: George Salkeld's, p. 392.

Corlesse (Cullace), David, of Auchfersey: sent by James 6th to bring Earl Bothwell home from Italy (Sept. 1581), p. 76; passed through Berwick (3rd Oct.), 111; his "special man," brings offer to Bothwell from the chancellor (6th April), 642.

Cornecrooke, Hob, of the: fugitive resetted in Liddesdale, p. 150.

Cornewalles, Sir Thomas: a former commissioner, p. 104; 778.

Cornhill village: tenants, &c., p. 18; town: p. 32; (East March): a strength, p. 103; muster of, p. 153; horsemen in, p. 161.

Coroner's inquest, a: 232; presentation by, 233.

Digitized by Google

Corry, Laird of (Johnston): slain, 413.
—— Watte: raid by, p. 558.
Cosser, Rob.: horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
Cot, Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
Council of the North, the: 3.
—— Privy: a traitorous picture sent to, 3; orders for Berwick, 22; Constable to, 26, 32; instruct Hunsdon, 42; Scrope to, 43; Johnson to, 45; Forster to, with musters of middle march (May 1580), 50; on commissioners' meeting, 51; Bowes to, on same (June), 56; Forster to (July), 57; Bowes to (Aug.), 59; border notes by, 168; Scrope to, in reply (3rd Aug. 1583), 170; Forster to, of border redress, and delays by the Scots (4th Aug.), 171; Forster to, of Cesford's promise to meet on 5th Nov. — the plague, &c. (30th Oct.), 181; of their meeting [at Helterbourne], to little effect—the King's letter—charges against himself, &c. (11th Nov.), 185; instructions to Forster (8th March 1583-4), 203; Forster's reply, 204; orders by, in the disputes between the governor, &c., and the corporation of Berwick, p. 147; orders for munition at Newcastle (12th Aug.), 251; orders for Berwick (26th May), 430; to the wardens of the marches, 431; Sir S. Musgrave to, defending his son Thomas as deputy of Bewcastle (16th June), 434; instruct Huntingdon as to charges against Sir J. Forster (Sept.), 451; order Huntingdon to garrison Harbottel (15th June), 519; and lay 200 foot on the marches (9th Sept.), 539; Huntingdon to, that powder and shot wanted (13th April), 604; that he cannot go to Newcastle from York for want of men and munition, &c. (23rd June), 611; from Hartlepool to, thanks for the Queen's acceptance of his service — alarms there — his readiness for defence, but economy of the Queen's money, &c. (17th Aug.), 625; Forster to, about a coiner taken, &c. (13th June), 673; instruct Captain William Selby to inspect ordnance, &c., along the march, and report (Dec. 1590), 699; Forster to, of Bothwell's committal to Edinburgh castle (18th April 1591), 709.
—— Scottish: the "new," letters from and to Forster (18th-24th Dec.), 399; order redress to Forster for Fernehurst's outrage (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657; write to the Lord-lieutenant Hamilton thereon, 657; to Maxwell, to await his arrival, p. 343; to Cesford, to find out the offenders, p. 343; to same, to meet Forster for justice (26th), 659, 660; from Jedburgh, to Forster (17th Oct. 1593), 906; to Bowes, of redress offered to Tyndale (17th Nov.), p. 512; to Bowes, that their wardens promise to stay disorder on their return (24th Oct.), 986.
Courcelles, M. de: packet sent to (29th Oct.), 466; packet sent to, 487; secret conference with Arran (Feb. 1586-7), 492; has three hours' conference with the King in garden of Holyrood (7th May), p. 258; ambassador in Edinburgh, robbed of his papers and ciphers while "at cheese," after dinner, by his servant Browne, who rides with them to Hunsdon at Berwick (5th Oct.), 549, 550; planned with connivance of Hunsdon and the marshal, but his jewels and clothes spared, 549, 550; sent to Burghley (7th), 552; sends to Hunsdon to stay a "Scotch boy," his servant, who had stolen 600 or 700 crowns and clothes, 552; his loss "stormed at" in Scotland, and himself nearly mad (12th Oct.), 555; to the ambassador in London (17th Jan.), 584.
Cowart, Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Wil.: horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.
Cowbie: muster of, p. 65.
Cowdale: muster of, p. 43.
Cowden, John: horseman, N. Charlton, p. 159.
Cowhill, Laird of: (Maxwell), slain by Drumlanrig, &c., 788.
Cowling, Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
Cowmann, John: raid on, p. 358.
Cownethe, Laird of: married to Kirkconnell's daughter (1581), p. 72.
Cowper, Anth.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Hugh: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— John: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— John: billman, p. 65.
—— John: horseman, Weetwood, p. 158.
—— Rob.: spearman, p. 50.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Tho. (Gamelsby): spoiled, 809.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Cowpland: tenants in, p. 15; muster of, pp. 153, 157.
Cowson, Christopher, of Cowperhaugh: raid on, p. 348.
Cowtarde, John: his arms, p. 38.
—— John: his arms, p. 39.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Lancelot: unarmed, p. 54.
—— Robert: raid on, p. 352.
—— Thomas: raid on, p. 352.
——, . . .: Wattie Pringle's man, raid by, p. 364.
Cox, John: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

Digitized by Google

Cox, Rob. : pensioner, p. 455.
Coxone, Oliver : horseman, Hatherslaw, p. 157.
Coyke, Mark : his arms, p. 41.
Cracroft, Richard : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Cragge, Alexander, of Whynatlie : raid on, p. 351.
—— Chris. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Mr Thomas : counsel for Bothwell (10th Aug.), p. 487 ; answers for him at trial, p. 487.
—— Doctor : Danish ambassador, at the King's charges till 10th July (29th June 1593), 851 ; to see the Queen's jointure settled, 851 ; said to be going (or sending) to Spain (18th July), p. 475.
Craggie, Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
Cragill, Anthony : his arms, p. 39.
—— John : his arms, p. 40.
—— John : wife of, raided, p. 356.
—— Michael : his arms, p. 40.
—— Michael, of Walton wood : raid on, p. 356.
—— Richard : his arms, p. 38.
—— Rowland : his arms, p. 40.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
—— Thomas : absent, *eger*, p. 59.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
Craige, the (Aberdeenshire) : cast down by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.
—— the, Eskdale : herried by Dikkis Wattie, 241.
Craiston (Creston) : muster of, p. 59.
—— Edm. : bowman, p. 62.
Crake, Andrew : his arms, p. 39.
—— John : his arms, p. 40.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 50.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 49.
Crakingthorpe, H. : well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168.
Cramlengeton : horsemen in, p. 22.
Crane, John : pensioner, Berwick, clerk of the checkes, p. 274 ; *elder :* pensioner, p. 455 ; deceased, 895 ; sometime a depender on the Duke of Somerset (12th Oct.), 902.
—— John : musters Hunsdon's 400 men (6th March), p. 319 ; 654 ; signs petition to Burghley, 657 ; to Hunsdon, of Norham repairs, defects of musters, &c. (25th July), 679 ; report to Selby of fallen tower at Berwick, p. 366 ; to Hunsdon, of survey at Norham (24th Aug.), 682 ; signet, 682 ; to Hunsdon, how to reduce cost of works at Berwick (19th Dec.), 695 ; deputy controller, surveys repairs of Berwick (13th Sept. 1591), 733 ; reports on munition, 813 ; on needful works (9th April), p. 446 ; has the customer and controller's seals in a locked box, as deputy controller (14th), p. 447 ; 854, 895, 897, 898 ; p. 504 ; deputy controller under Jenison and Errington for 30 years, and commended by latter to Burghley (12th Oct.), 902 ; recommended as comptroller of works by Carey (8th Dec.), p. 515 ; qualifications necessary, p. 515 ; Robert Bowes to Burghley, for him, 920 ; his long service under previous comptrollers and skill in reckonings (10th Jan. 1593–4), 927 ; Carey suggests his getting the clerkship of the check, and Captain Boyer the comptrollership, p. 520 ; is a favourite of Hunsdon, p. 520 ; much needed back for the books and accounts (15th Feb.), 930 ; thanks Burghley for his goodness in getting him made "comptroller of cheque and musters," and as he is the only man there "who can do it," offers to execute the office of works also, if authorised (29th Feb.), 932 ; note of the works (24th March), 938 ; to Burghley, with book of the works—of needful repairs at the Ferne and Holy islands waiting his warrant, &c. (13th April), 943 ; to Burghley, that Norham castle is "ruinated," ordnance dismounted, &c., but Wark is partly repaired (15th April), 945 ; note by, of most needful works at Berwick, 945, pp. 530, 532 ; writes and signs indenture of ordnance at Berwick, Newcastle, Tynemouth, Holy island, Wark, and Norham (24th June), pp. 535–7 ; musters at Berwick (15th July), p. 541 ; 984.
Cranston, Cuthbert : 39.
—— (Chraynston), Mr Thomas : letter sent to Walsingham (24th Sept.), 542 ; in Bothwell's main body (3rd April 1594), p. 526.
—— Captain : holding Lochmaben castle against the Maxwells (27th May 1585), 317.
—— Laird of (Carr) : a chief man in East Teviotdale, p. 127.
Cranstouns (Crinstouns), the : gentlemen of the East Marches, 166.
Craster : muster of, p. 154.
—— Edmond : present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190 ; the Laird of, Edmund C. :—raids on, pp. 360, 361 ; sues Hunthill, &c. for bond of 30*l.*, p. 364.
Crawe, Emmute : his arms, p. 40.
—— George : his arms, p. 40.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 39.
—— John, *elder*, &c. (3) : their arms, p. 40.
—— Pawton (2) : their arms, p. 40.
—— Rob. : billman, p. 47.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
Crawford, Earl of : returns from France a papist (Aug. 1581), p. 71 ; meets, and rides to St Andrews with the King (27th June

Digitized by Google

1583), 163 ; at Court (21st Nov. 1583), 188 ; taken by the nobles at Stirling (23rd April), 214 ; 238 ; fray with Master of Gray (March 1584–5), 294 ; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318 ; prisoner with the lords (16th Nov.), 391 ; in Arbroath's keeping (19th), 393 ; breaks ward and escapes, summoned to go to Blackness at his peril (28th Dec.), 400 ; to assist Bothwell for Coldingham (10th Sept.), 448 ; meets Huntly and others (Oct.), 461 ; leaves Court to see Arran in Ayrshire (Nov.), 465 ; is with the King (29th April), p. 256 ; gets Angus's "voise" against Bothwell (16th July), 523 ; asks the King to receive Huntly at Burleigh, p. 307 ; at Huntly's convention at Litheo (27th Jan. 1587–8), 587 ; was not there, 589 ; at Court, seeking change of officers, &c. (10th April), 603 ; nearly agreed with Glammis, but, at chancellor's instance, stirs up town of Forfar's old feud with G. (Feb. 1590–1), 703 ; at Dunibirsle at convention with Huntly, &c. (4th July 1593), p. 475 ; sought for in Stirling (25th Aug.), 977.

Crawford, the Captain of: worsted, with loss, on Crawford moor, by Maxwell's followers (30th July 1585), 334.

—— Hen. : horseman, Mushane, p. 158.

—— James : keeper of the post boat, Berwick, 567.

—— Richard, John Heron's man : raid on, p. 349.

—— moor : report on gold, &c. there, 11 ; foray on, by Maxwell's followers, and the Captain of C. worsted, with loss (30th July 1585), 334 ; Angus comes to the King on 6th July 1592, 757.

Craws, the : gentlemen of the East Marches, 166.

Craythorn, Mr : prisoner, York, 310.

Creke : 562.

Cressewell, Arthur : levies heavy fines, p. 22 ; Queen's lessee, p. 33.

Cressope foot. *See* Kirsop foot.

Crichton (Creghton) : Bothwell in ward at, 258 ; castle : the King at, with Bothwell (Jan. 1585–6), 405, 406 ; Col. Sempill rides to Bothwell at (8th Aug. 1588), 620.

—— (Creighton), one : at convention with Huntly, Crawford, Hume, &c., at Dumbirsle (4th July 1593), p. 475.

"Crismas pyes" : the Berwick garrison will eat "but could," without their pay, p. 510.

Crocklaw house : muster of, p. 153.

Crofte, Sir James : 42 ; at council, Otelandes (12th Aug. 1584), 251.

Croglyn : Francis Dacre and his son leave, for Scotland (30th Sept.), 651.

Crosbye, barony of : musters, p. 41 ; betwixt Carlisle and the border, the bishop of Carlisle's, p. 393 ; the steward's duty to watch the fords of Eden, for thieves, p. 393.

Crosbye, Wil. : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.

Crosby—Ravinsworth parish : muster of, p. 65.

Crose, M. de, the Queen of Scots' servant : secretary to D'Anville (31st Jan. 1585–6), 410.

Croser, "Kates" Adam : raid by, p. 349.

—— Archie, of the Bowholme : raids by, p. 380.

—— Arche : assures for the Liddesdale C's., p. 170.

—— "Quintins" Arche : raids by, pp. 346–7, 349, 350, 351.

—— Arche "henhead" : raid by, p. 351.

—— Gib's Arche : raid by, 595.

—— Clement, of Bornheades : raid by, p. 347.

—— "Martins" Clemie : raids by, pp. 348, 349 ; horse-stealing, p. 359 ; resetted, p. 363 ; steals kye and oxen, p. 364.

—— Clemye : assures for the Liddesdale C's., p. 170.

—— "nebles" Clemy : forays by, 229 ; raid by, 595.

—— Edward, "Adey Farlamdes" : raid by, p. 349.

—— Eddye, "the pleg" : raid by, p. 349.

—— Hob : raids by, pp. 347, 349.

—— John, of Stanysheil : raid by, p. 349.

—— John : raid by, pp. 349, 351.

—— "Eddies" (Adam's) John : raids by, pp. 348, 349, 351.

—— John : his arms "a gonne," p. 40.

—— Martin : raids by, and son, pp. 348, 349, 351.

—— Martin, late of Baxtoun lee : raid by, p. 364.

—— Martin : a suspicious stranger taken going to (May 1582), p. 85.

—— Rowie, "nebles" Clemye's brother : raid by, p. 351.

—— Will, of Ryckerton : raid by, p. 347.

—— "ill wild" Will : raids by, pp. 346, 348.

Crosers, the : raid in Bewcastle, p. 70 ; (Crossyers) : thieves of Scotland, p. 103 ; a surname of Liddesdale, 166 ; "loose men :" their numbers, p. 106 ; their feuds, 168 ; of Bewcastle : "sore decayed" (1592), p. 394.

Crosseland, George : prisoner, York, 310.

—— John : prisoner, York, 310.

Crossick [le Croisic], a port of Brittany : shipping to be prepared at, for the Spanish forces (26th Jan. 1593–4), 928.

Croswhate, John : his arms, p. 54.

—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 48.

—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 48.

Crowe, Harbert : his arms, p. 40.

Digitized by Google

Crowe, Ric. : pensioner, p. 455.
—— Robert : his arms, p. 40.
Crowkham : tenants in, p. 15 ; muster of, pp. 153, 157.
Croyme, Wille : raid by, p. 356.
Cruckbaine, Leonard : his arms, p. 57.
Cruckdaike, Chr. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 58.
Cuke, Gilbert : his arms, p. 41.
Culgath : muster of, p. 49.
Cumberland : 2640 foot in (1583), 160 ; strong places on border of, 162 ; the landowners : their religion, &c., 168 ; foot armed 2300, unarmed 1340 (1584), 255 ; horsemen in, 568, p. 155 ; note of spoils in (1592-3), 801.
Cumberland, Earl of : (Geo.), commissioner on West March, p. 35 ; marshal of the field under Huntingdon (3rd Dec.), 569.
—— ward : musters of, pp. 53-61 ; musters, 1309 men, 40 absent, &c., p. 61 ; Scrope's estimate of horsemen in, p. 65.
Cumcrooke, Hobbe of : an English outlaw sought for by Scrope, 200.
Cumdovoke : muster of, p. 54.
Cumrewe parish : muster of, p. 38.
Cumwhitton parish : muster of, p. 37 ; and Coothill : musters of, p. 61.
Cunisby, Mr : with the Queen's "cariadge" in Sussex's embassy, 977.
Cupbearer, royal : Thomas lord Scrope asks for office of, in succession to his father (20th Aug. 1593), p. 494.
Curer, Dande, of Mowe : raid by, p. 364.
Currie, John, of Mowe : theft, p. 360.
—— a thief, "set up" at Berwick, p. 10.
Curwen, Sir Henry : commissioner of West March, p. 35 ; well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168 ; 357.
—— Mr : delivers note of spoils (March 1592-3), p. 440.
Curwens, the : gentlemen of the West Marches, 166.
Cutberdson, John : his arms, p. 54.
Cuthbret, Edw. : horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Hen. : horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
—— John (2) : horsemen, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— John : horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— Peter : horseman, Dunstone, p. 160.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Rob. : horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— Rob. : horseman, Dunstone, p. 160.
—— Rob. : horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Roger : horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— Wil. : spearman, p. 47.
—— Wil. : horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
—— Wil. : horseman, Howick, p. 161.

Dacre : muster of, p. 51.
Dacre, William, Lord (late) : 43 ; his Morpeth tenants heavily taxed, p. 21 ; his muster book of West March (1st May), 55 ; his heirs hold Burgh and Gilsland (April 1583), p. 99 ; 162 ; his warden rode betrayed to the Scots and himself imperilled, suspects and imprisons "old" Riche Grame, to execute him, p. 124 ; a Storye the real betrayer, his kindred fly, p. 124 ; his time, 274 ; built Rockcliff Castle, p. 392 ; his barony of Graistock, p. 392 ; his disputed succession before Walsingham, 639 ; when warden *temp.* Henry 8th, compounded with Sir John Lowther, and was also captain of Carlisle Castle, p. 417 ; also with Lord Coniers when warden, for the captainship, p. 417, Herries' brother murdered in revenge for an execution in his time, 864.
—— Mr (Christopher) : his "plott" of West March, p. 32 ; commissioner of West March, p. 35 ; of Lanercost : well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168 ; his land open to the riders, p. 124 ; threatened with revenge by Liddesdale (31st May 1584), 231 ; commissioner upon Lord Russell's murder (4th Sept.), 345 ; sends a note of doubts for Walsingham's consideration (9th Oct.), 363 ; a collection of proofs in the case (19th), 371 ; that the case at an end (24th Oct.), 377 ; his opinion if the case had gone to trial, 378 ; to Walsingham, of the capture of Stirling (4th Nov.), 386 ; to Burghley, with scheme of defence against Liddesdale incursions (May 1592), 746 ; p. 418.
—— Mr Francis : his house of Crogelinge to be searched, p. 92 ; suspected to harbour Jesuits, and his wife and he non-communicants since he became the Queen's "man," p. 92 ; doubtful, his estate (?) (1583), 168 ; esq. :—reply to Lord Arundel and Lord W. Howard, his brother, in Lord Dacre's succession (1583), 639 ; leaves Croglyn, with his son, for Scottish Court (30th Sept. 1589), 651 ; styled "Lord Dacre" there, and the Armstrongs forbidden by Bothwell to molest his tenants, 652 ; reported to be going to Flanders (20th March 1589-90), 664.
—— John : absent, p. 55.
—— John : ordered by Scrope to appear before Walsingham (6th Feb.), 481.
—— Joseph : well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168.
—— Leonard : attainted, his tenants, p. 16 ; his rebellion, p. 99.
—— Sir Thomas : deputy governor of Berwick (1563), p. 269.
Dale, Mr : has monopoly of powder in east country (6th June), 608.
Dalkeith (Daukeath) : Lennox at (4th May

Digitized by Google

1582), 121 ; Fernihurst with him, 121 ; the King expected at (17th), 122 ; is there (24th), 124 ; Lennox at (30th June), 128 ; lordship : given to Angus (24th Jan. 1585-6), 408, 409 ; threatened to be taken from Angus (May 1587), p. 258 ; the King at (10th-14th Nov. 1587), 563 ; the King's forces and Bothwell's movements near (1st-3rd April 1594), pp. 525-7.
Dallowe, John : master wheeler, Berwick, p. 537.
Dalmahoy (Damahoye) : "a gentleman's place," the King hunts at (7th April), 642.
Dalston barony : muster of, p. 53 ; Great : musters of, p. 54 ; Little : musters of, p. 54; lordship : the bishop's [of Carlisle], &c. under a bailiff, p. 392.
—— Christofer, esq. : juror, Carlisle, 252.
—— John : steward of Burghe, repulses a raid (Sept. 1582), 133 ; revenge threatened, 133 ; his horsemen repel a foray, 182 ; in charge of the citadel, Carlisle, 781 ; (24th Oct.), p. 417 ; Mr, "esq. :"—bill on (1592), p. 516.
Dalton : horsemen in, p. 22 ; raid at, p. 361.
—— Sander : his arms, p. 41.
—— Anth. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Christopher : his arms, p. 41.
—— Ch. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Cuthbert : unfurnished, p. 46.
—— George : his arms, p. 41.
—— James : his arms, p. 41.
—— Jerrande : his arms, p. 41.
—— John (3) : their arms, p. 41.
—— John : his arms, p. 54.
—— Michael (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— Randall (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 42.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rowan : his arms, p. 41.
—— Rowland : his arms, p. 41.
—— Thomas (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 58.
Dan, Gilbert : his arms, p. 55.
—— John : (2), unarmed and armed, p. 55.
—— Nic. (2) : armed and unarmed, p. 56.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Tho. (2) : their arms, p. 56.
Dandye, Jenkin : his arms, p. 58.
Dane (Dansker), a : the Queen's jeweller, weary of service and unable to get his wages, takes jewels to "a very small value," and escapes by Kelso and Tweedmouth to Shields—taken by Bothwell, who keeps the jewels, delivering the man to Carey—is hanged at Edinburgh—"very quick justice," pp. 538-9.
Dankell, Ran. : his arms, p. 60.
D'Anville (Dannerwell), Monsieur : French ambassador, arrives at Leith (13th Jan. 1585-6), 405 ; his retinue, to have presence at Holyrood (19th), 406 ; (on Sunday 23rd), 407 ; his youth, &c., 407, 410 ; his relations, 410 ; secret conference with Arran, 410, 412 ; his lodging in the Canongate, 412 ; favour with the King and gives high prices for horses (Feb. 13th), 414 ; Bothwell "inwarde" with him, 416.
Darcy, lord : the Queen to (27th Nov.), 565 ; at Doncaster, with Huntingdon, for defences (15th May 1588), 606 ; the Queen's thanks to (23rd Aug.), 630.
Darmont, Robert : absent, p. 44.
Darne, John : unarmed, p. 55.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 55.
Darnley, Lord : sick, visited by Queen Mary (April 1565), p. 2 ; his mother, p. 2.
Darretteshall : horsemen in, p. 22.
Darwen water, Cumberland : p. 42.
Dary, John : nag, &c., p. 63.
"David," *i.e.* Rizzio : murder of, noticed, 10 ; executions for, 10.
—— (Dayd), Rob., *senior*, &c. (2) : their arms, p. 59.
—— Tho. (2) : their arms, p. 59.
—— Wil. (2) : their arms, p. 59.
Davies (Davie), John : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Rowland : bowman, p. 47.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 51.
Davisons, the : a surname of East Teviotdale, 166 ; "loose men," p. 106.
Davisoun, Dand, of Horsley : raid by, p. 365.
—— George, of Throgdenn : raid by, p. 361.
—— Henry, of the Burne fitt : raid by, p. 361.
—— Hobb, of Fumerden : raid by, p. 359.
—— James : horseman, Downam, p. 157.
—— James : raid by, p. 357.
—— Jamye, of Burnirig : raid by, p. 357.
—— John, of Amerstoun : sheep stealer, p. 360.
—— John, of Fowmertoun : raid by, p. 360.
—— John (Throgdenn) : raid by, p. 360.
—— John, of Whawton : raid on, p. 357.
—— John : horseman, Downam, p. 157.
—— John : spoiled, 801.
—— Oliver : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Robert, of East Fowmertoun : raids by, pp. 361, 363.
—— Robert, Hatherlands : raid by, p. 365.
—— Thomas : a Scotsman commended by Scrope to Davison (11th July), 244 ; bearer of letters between them, 245, 249.
—— Wattie, of Hownam kirk : Hunthill's man, steals "hoges," p. 359.
—— William : envoy to Scotland, bears

Digitized by Google

treasury order on Forster for 1000*l.* "gold" (26th April), 216 ; Forster to, at Berwick, of a missing letter (17th May), 227 ; Scrope to, of a Liddesdale foray, and a message for the King if he complains (12th June), 234 ; Forster to, with note of outrages for redress by Scotland (13th), 236 ; to Scrope, that he only gets good words from the King and others (24th), 238 ; to Scrope, from Edinburgh, with Scottish border complaints (6th July 1584), 243 ; Scrope to, in reply, with his answers (11th–12th), 244, 245 ; and sends him a saddle horse (24th), 249 ; has left Scotland, 258 ; secretary of state, Scrope to, on watching Maxwell, Jesuits, &c. (29th Oct. 1586), 461 ; of two Jesuits with Maxwell (6th Nov.), 464 ; to Scrope, of loss of Deventer and Zutphen, rumour of Queen of Scots' escape, &c. (1st Feb.), 480 ; at Greenwich, 480 ; Scrope to, on payment of his extra forces (12th), 483 ; is placing them at once (14th), 484 ; threats of death for the Queen of Scots' execution (6th March), p. 250.

Davisoun, William, of Fowmerton : raid by, p. 361.

—— Will, of the March cleugh : raids by, pp. 360 ; reset, p. 364.

—— Will, of Throgdenn : raids by, pp. 360, 361.

—— William, of Wodden house : resets stolen sheep, p. 364.

—— William : horseman, Kilham, p. 157.

Davoke, Peter : his arms, p. 58.

Dawes, Ambrose : nag, &c., p. 63.

—— John : bowman, p. 63 ; (2), billmen, p. 63.

—— Ric. : billman, p. 63.

—— Rob. : billman, p. 63.

—— Rob. : billman, p. 64.

—— Tho. : his arms, p. 61.

Dawson, Anthony : absent, p. 44.

—— Anth. : bowman, p. 52.

—— Chris. (2) : bowmen, p. 53.

—— Ed. : bowman, p. 51.

—— Ed. (3) : bowmen, p. 52.

—— Geoff. : nag, &c., p. 63.

—— George, of Allondale : raid on, p. 350.

—— Ja. : bowman, p. 52.

—— John (Cumberland) : well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168.

—— John, of Elrington : raid on, p. 348.

—— Jo. : billman, p. 45.

—— Jo. : spearman, p. 46.

—— Jo. : bowman, p. 47.

—— Jo. : bowman, p. 50.

—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 51.

—— Jo. (3) : bowmen, p. 51.

—— Jo. (8) : bowmen, p. 52.

Dawson, Jo. (2) : bowmen, p. 53.

—— Leonard : his arms, p. 56.

—— Nic. : bowman, p. 51.

—— Ric. : bowman, p. 63.

—— Rob. : bowman, p. 49.

—— Rob. : bowman, p. 51.

—— Rob. : billman, p. 64.

—— Rob. : bowman, 92.

—— Tho. (2) : unfurnished, p. 51 ; (1), bowman, p. 51.

—— Tho. : bowman, p. 52.

—— Tho. : bowman, p. 53.

—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 48.

—— Wil. (2) : bowmen, p. 52.

Daye, Edm. : horseman, Beill, p. 159.

Deane lordship : musters of, p. 57.

Deareham and Crosbie : muster of, p. 43.

Dearth, great : in Middle Marches (April 1587), p. 255.

Debateable lands, the : on marches, pp. 31, 32 ; the Queen's, light horse in (April 1583), p. 99 ; the Scottish, thieves of Kinmont, &c., 162 ; p. 102 ; the thieves of Gretney, Redhall, Stilehill, &c. in, 274 ; Scrope daily expects the "plott" and division of (20th Aug.), p. 494 ; sends it to Burghley (29th), p. 496.

Diep (Dieppe, Deipe) : Bishop of Ross at, 52; 928.

Dellavell (Dallavell), Robert, of Seaton D. : his horsemen, p. 21 ; commissioner, marches, p. 35 ; to Huntingdon (16th Oct.), 904 ; at Alnwick, 904.

Denizens : Hunsdon desires commission to make (6th Dec.), p. 291.

Denkyn, Cuthbert : bowman, p. 52.

—— Jo. : bowman, p. 52.

DENMARK, KING OF : his daughter to be asked for the King of Scots (April 1582), 116 ; urging Col. Steward's and wife's claims on the States (5th Nov. 1586), p. 239.

—— ambassador of : demands Orkney and Shetland back (20th June 1585), 322 ; the King's reply at Dunfermline, 322 ; ambassadors to, awaiting a wind (29th May), 516 ; sailed a week ago (3rd June), 518 ; Earls Marshal and Rothes appointed to go (30th Aug.), 536 ; preparing, with bishop of St Andrews and prior of Holyrood house (2nd Sept.), 538; the Admiral of, ambassador from, arrives at Edinburgh (19th July 1591), 713 ; his train 200, 713 ; mediates with the King for Bothwell's party, but refused, and returns to D. (11th Aug.), 723 ; three ambassadors "looked for" to press fulfilment of the Queen's provisions by contract (10th Sept.), 768 ; an ambassador from, arrives at Leith (20th May 1593), p. 462 ; his business only "guessed at," p. 462 ;

Digitized by Google

ambassador of arrives at Edinburgh (18th July), 964 ; is "every day almost drunk," 965 ; was entertained by Carey at the Queen's command, 973.
Denneck : muster of, pp. 154, 158.
Denneson (Dennyson, Denatson), Ambrose : billman, p. 63.
—— Anth. : billman, p. 49.
—— Anth. : nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Chr. : billman, p. 62.
—— Edm. : billman, p. 62.
—— Henry (2) : nags, &c., p. 62.
—— Henry : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Jeffraie : billman, p. 44.
—— Leonard : billman, p. 62.
—— Peter : bowman, p. 62.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 62.
—— "short" Thome : raid by, p. 357.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 62.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 64.
Dennis, Adam : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, p. 161.
—— Tho. : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
Denny, Henry : unfurnished, p. 44.
Dent, James : spearman, p. 47.
—— James : billman, p. 65.
—— Thomas : tipstaff, due Vernon, 1003.
Denton : horsemen in, p. 22 ; tower : to hold 100 men, p. 32 ; Nether : muster, p. 39 ; parish, Over : musters, p. 39.
—— the parson of : "stripped of all," 801.
—— Henry : certifies muster, p. 61 ; esq. : juror, Carlisle, 252.
—— John : alderman, Berwick, 995.
—— Symon : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Mr T. : his tenants, p. 16 ; Mr Thomas : —muster of his tenants, p. 60 ; Thomas, esq. :—juror, Carlisle, 252.
Deputy-mayor of Berwick. *See under* Berwick.
Derby, Earl of : (Ferdinando), death of, notified by Cecill to Carey (20th April), p. 531.
Derlington ward : muster of, 260.
Desmond, Earl of : 196.
Despotes, one : let the Turk into Greece, p. 301.
Develstone : horsemen in, p. 22.
Deventer, town of : delivered to the Spaniards (Jan. 1586-7), 480.
Dewers, Wil. : horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
"Dicks Davye" : plot to murder Sir J. Carmichael in his house (Dec. 1584), 270. *See* Grame.
Dickson (Dixon), Adam (2) : their arms, p. 38.
—— Christopher : his arms, p. 38.
—— Clement : his arms, p. 38.
Dickson, Edw. : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Edw. : horseman, Newtowne, p. 157.,
—— Henry : billman, p. 65.
—— Heugh : his arms, p. 41.
—— Hugh : absent, p. 44.
—— John (1) : bailiff of Cumrewe, his arms p. 38 ; John (4) : their arms, p. 38.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— John : absent, p. 46.
—— John : absent, p. 50.
—— John : his arms, p. 58.
—— John : horseman, Newtowne, p. 157.
—— Mat. : horseman, Wooler, p. 157.
—— Percival : bowman, p. 45.
—— Ric. : billman, p. 50.
—— Riche : absent, p. 50.
—— Robert : his arms, p. 38.
—— Robert : bowman, p. 51.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 38.
—— Thomas : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Thomas : absent, p. 50.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 58.
—— Thomas : absent, p. 59.
—— Thomas : billman, p. 64.
—— Thomas, (Rothbury) : raid on, p. 360.
—— Thomas, of Whittoun : raid on, p. 360.
—— William (2) : their arms, p. 38.
—— William : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— William (2) : absent, p. 50 ; (1), unfurnished, p. 50 ; (1), billman, p. 50.
—— William : his arms, p. 59.
Dicksons (Dixons), the : gentlemen of the East Marches, 166.
Diecham : tenants in, p. 16 ; (Dutchane) : muster of, pp. 153, 161.
Dipling, Lord Oliphant's house : delivered to Laird of Wemys, 67.
Dirlton : Arran said to be ordered to (23rd June 1585), 322.
Dissington : horsemen in, p. 21.
Ditchburne : foray in (1587), 535.
Dix, Rob. : his arms, p. 58.
Dobinson (Dobbyson, Dobson), Anthony : bowman, 92.
—— Geo. : horseman, Orde, p. 159.
—— Gilbert : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John : bowman, p. 44.
—— John : bowman, p. 45.
—— John : absent, p. 46.
—— John : bowman, p. 52.
—— John : billman, p. 64.
—— Oswald : bowman, p. 52.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Ric. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 45.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 47
—— Rowland : billman, p. 63.
—— Tho. : absent, p. 48.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 53.

Digitized by Google

Dobinson, William : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 44.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 45.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 65.
Dockforth, Mr : his village of D. and tenants, p. 18 ; (Doxford) : muster of, pp. 154, 160.
Dockwra, Cuthbert : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Cuthbert : bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 53.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob. (2) : bowmen, p. 53.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 53.
Dodds (Dodes), the : a surname of Tynedale, 166 ; three taken by Armstrongs (30th Aug. 1583), p. 110 ; two : slain in Tyndale, 879.
Dodding, Edmond : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Robert : absent, p. 44.
—— Thomas, of Kendal : accuses one James Grame of uttering base money (1st Jan. 1591–2), 740.
Dode, Adam : his arms, p. 38.
—— Bartholomew : prisoner, p. 110.
—— Chris. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Geo. : horseman, Pauston, p. 161.
—— James : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— John : his arms, p. 38.
—— John : prisoner, p. 110.
—— John, of Thorneburn : raid on, 595.
—— Lyell, of Blacklaw : raid on, 595.
—— Percival : his arms, p. 38.
—— Randal, of Sydwood, Tyndale : raid on and taken, p. 357.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Tristram, of Sydwood, Tyndale : raid on and taken, p. 357 ; swears his bill (12th March 1589), p. 357.
—— Uswold : slain in a raid (1579), 595.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 64.
—— Thomas : prisoner, p. 110.
—— Thomas : horseman, Hetton, p. 159.
—— Thomas, of Thornburn : raid on, 595.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 61.
Dodingtoun : tenants in, p. 16 ; Queen's land : p. 33 ; muster of, pp. 153, 157.
—— Barth. : officer of exchequer, 19, 844.
—— William : 85.
Dodson, John : his arms, p. 55.
—— (Dodshone), John (Levne) : slain by the Scots, p. 123.
—— Rob. (Tallentire) : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 55.
—— one : slain in Bewcastle (June 1582), 127 ; did good service, 127 ; one : murdered in Inglewood, p, 466.
Dofton, Fra. : clerk in exchequer, 844.
Dogeon, John : his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 59.
Dolson, Jo. : bowman, p. 53.
Dolston, John : spoiled, p. 431.
Donald, John (2) : their arms, p. 59.
—— Wil., *senior*, &c. (2) : their arms, p. 58.
Donkenson, Mr, of the King's chapel : offers Lord Maxwell the articles of religion to sign, which he refuses (15th Jan. 1586–7), 474.
Donne, And. : horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— James : horseman, Akeld, p. 157.
—— John : horseman, Akeld, p. 157.
—— John : horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
—— Nicholl : horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Roland : horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
Donnington, John : prisoner, York, 310.
Dornell, Ad. : horseman, Heslerig, p. 158.
Dotland town : horsemen in, p. 22.
Doughtie, Ric. (Blencogo) : his wife spoiled, p. 431.
Douglas (Dugles, Dowglas), Adam (Eddie), in Hownam kirk : raids by, pp. 358, 359, 361, 362, 363.
—— Edie : servant to Hunthill, raid by, p. 358.
—— Adam : Jock's brother, raid by, p. 359.
—— Andrew (Daude), of the Brea : raids by, pp. 358, 361, 362, 363, 364.
—— Dande, of Capupp : Hunthill's man, raids by, pp. 358, 361 ; Andrew D. his brother, pp. 358, 361.
—— Mr Archibald : heavily accused in Scotland, goes to London, with letter from Bowes to Burghley (29th July 1581), 100 ; Hunsdon thinks little of him and he is hated at home (11th Aug.), p. 71 ; his wife to be divorced, collusively, it is thought, p. 71 ; "Dowgles, Larde" (Archibald) :—letters for, sent by Forster (16th Feb. 1584–5), 285 ; letter to, from Gray, forwarded (28th Dec.), 400 ; reaches Berwick (21st April 1586), 422 ; has the King's licence to come to Edinburgh and goes (27th), 422 ; at variance with Secretary of Scotland (17th July), 439 ; to deliver the King's letter to Elizabeth (10th Sept.), 448 ; a "great pacquet" sent to (24th Nov.), 467 ; reminded that he promised the King two horses from England (2nd April 1587), 509, 513 ; Laird of Restalrig writes to (29th May), 516 ; Richard Douglas to (3rd June), 518 ; (26th), 520 ; Carvell to, with a packet from Master of Gray (30th July), 526 ; with letter from Laird of Restalrig (30th Aug.), 536 ; Carvell to, with packet (2nd Sept.), 538 ; (24th), 542 ; the King's demands by him yet unanswered (14th Dec. 1587), p. 297 ; packet from, to Richard his nephew, and reply from latter, sent off by Hunsdon (28th

Digitized by Google

Dec.), 579; not trusted by the chancellor or liked by the King, as too "inward" with Walsingham, p. 299; Carmichael warns Hunsdon against him, and the King refuses two horses bought by him, though urgently offered (14th Jan. 1587-8), p. 303; obstructs the amity with Elizabeth, unless compassed by himself (23rd Jan. 1587-8), p. 308; neither liked nor recognised by the King or council, and dare not return to Scotland, p. 308; no longer ambassador, and Elizabeth warned thereof by Hunsdon (2nd Feb.), p. 309; the Queen's answer to his propositions, 588; anything she gives him cast away, p. 311; adverse to Hunsdon, p. 317; account of his dismissal by the Master of Gray, at the King's command (6th March), 599; all his or his nephew's letters to be stopped at Berwick, and sent to the King by Hunsdon (9th March 1587-8), p. 320; packet to, forwarded (28th May 1588), 607; Walsingham referred to, 607; two packets to, forwarded in haste (26th June), 613; "lord ambassador:"—letters to, forwarded in haste (4th July), 614; packet to, hastened by the King (22nd), 615; one "of importance" sent to (17th Sept.), 635; another, in haste (1st Nov.), 637; his complaint to Elizabeth that Carvell stops his correspondence at Berwick (28th May), 953; Lord Zouch's order therein, 953.

Douglas, Archibald: a kinsman of Angus, executed (7th May 1584), 224.

—— Davie: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.

—— George, of Lochleven: gentleman of the King's chamber (Dec. 1580), 69.

—— George, of Parkhead: commended by Selby to Lord Burghley (Nov. 1581), 114; late captain of Edinburgh under Morton, recommended to Walsingham and Burghley (9th Sept.), 134, 135, 136; he and his two sons ordered to leave the country, one a young scholar of the Tolbooth (20th Feb. 1583-4), 202.

—— George: "pealman," raids by, pp. 358, 364.

—— Giles, of Hownam kirk: Hunthill's man, steals "hoges" p. 359; "kye," p. 361.

—— Giles, "the gose," of Over Chatto: raid by, p. 362.

—— Hugh: servant to Hunthill, raid by, p. 358.

—— James, goodman of Yerlesyde: raid by, p. 348.

—— Jamye, of the Dicke: raid by, p. 359.

—— James: bailiff of Kynroshe, &c., bills for raid of Falkland (1592), p. 516.

Douglas, Jock, of Hownam kirk: raids by, pp. 359, 363, 364.

—— Jock, of Capupp: theft, p. 361.

—— Jock: raids by, pp. 359, 363.

—— Jock, of Douglasrawe: raid by, p. 361.

—— Mungo, of Capupp: raid by, p. 358.

—— Mungo, of Hownamkirk: raid by, p. 361.

—— Peter (Capupp): raid by, p. 363.

—— Richard: to Woddryngton, 498; (1st April), 502; Walsingham to (17th), 508; receives Walsingham's packet (11th May), 513; writes to his uncle Archibald D. (3rd June), 518; goes to the King at Falkland, 518; writes to his uncle Archibald (26th), 520; to Hunsdon, of the King's love to Elizabeth (6th Dec.), p. 292; packet to, from his uncle, sent off by Hunsdon (28th Dec.), 579; and reply, 579; his letters to be stopped at Berwick (8th March 1587-8), p. 320; to his uncle Archibald (4th July 1588), 614; to same, with urgency by the King (22nd), 615; sends him "important packet" (17th Sept.), 635; to same, as "King's ambassador" (1st Nov.), 637; letters to, from his uncle Archibald D., stopped, 953.

—— Mr Robert: provost of Linclouden, collector general, commissioner on border causes (15th June 1590), 674, 675. *See* Lincluden, provost of.

—— Rynion, of the Dicke: raid by, p. 359.

—— Thomas: raid by, p. 358.

—— Thomas, of Swinnsyde: sheepstealer, p. 362.

—— William, of Capupp: raid by, p. 363.

—— William, of Yerneside: raids by, pp. 349, 359.

Douglasses, the: gentlemen of Liddesdale, 166; of Roull water: prisoners to Hall of Otterburn, 551; who begs their lives of Hunsdon, fearing for his own and friends' lives, and a deadly feud, if executed (6th Oct.), 551; can raise 500 men for revenge of blood, 551; all the: cannot "draw Glencluden" from the chancellor (17th Sept.), 771.

Douker, Wil.: his arms, p. 59.

Douncane, John: horseman, Mydelton, p. 158.

Dounle, Edw.: his arms, p. 54.

Dovenbie: muster of, p. 43.

—— Christofer: bowman, p. 45.

Dower, Wil.: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.

Downham: tenants of, p. 14; (East March): a place of strength, p. 103; muster of, pp. 153, 157.

Dowson, Sander: his arms, p. 38.

—— Sander: his arms, p. 39.

Digitized by Google

Dowson, Hugh: billman, p. 65.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 57.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 39.
—— Tho.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
Dowthat, Tho.: unfurnished, p. 46.
Doxortt, Tho.: horseman, Bednell, p. 158.
Draffen: the late Regent Morton's, p. 258.
Drap, Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
Driden, George: spoiled, 801.
—— John: his arms, p. 40.
—— Nicolas: his arms, p. 46.
Dridrige: horsemen in, p. 22.
"Drie Marches," the: West Borders, 191.
Drieupp, Dick of: raids and murders by, p. 356; raids by, pp. 558–9. *See* Armstrong, Richard.
Dripe, Anth.: his arms, p. 58.
Drumald, Sthe.: his arms, p. 58.
Drumbeugh tower: p. 32.
Drumelzier (Demillier), Laird of: late broken ward, and escaped with Johnston (10th June 1593), 845.
Drumlanrig (Dunlannericke): Bothwell expected at (23rd–29th July 1585), 329, 333; the chancellor at (17th Sept.), 771; (8th Oct.), 777;—rig, burnemouth of: eight packmen's horses reft at (3rd June), 843.
—— Laird of: son of Lochenvar's sister (1581), p. 72; Lagg his son-in-law, p. 72; his son provost of Lincluden, p. 72; ill-affected to England (July 1583), p. 106; released Johnston the warden's prisoners by force (Sept.), 175; in raid on Johnston, Bonshaw, &c. (5th May), 425; on the English Grames (5th June), 432; at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; message to, from Lord Maxwell, to redress injuries done, or his bond of assurance will be cancelled (14th Nov.), 788; Herries trying for peace (28th), 792; hopes of agreement (10th March 1592–3), 804.
—— "young" laird of: harbours David Ingleby (*c.* 7th March 1586–7), p. 248.
Drummond, Will.: sent by Huntly, &c. to Bothwell, to join them (29th July), 971.
—— (Drummant) one: "a gentleman of good reputation," takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218; to remove to Newcastle (7th May), 224.
Drumquhassil, Laird of: (Cuningham) a conspirator, p. 172; executed (Feb. 1584–5), 286.
—— (Dromwhasell), Laird of: said to have killed Arran, for deaths of his father and brother-in-law Maynes (30th Aug.), 536.
Drurie, Henry: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 44.
Drurie, Sir William: his lease, pp. 15, 33; sent to get Lethington and Grange out of Edinburgh Castle to the Queen's service (1571), p. 269; 640; "the worthy, and right marshall," opposed abuses at Berwick by the governor, p. 437.
Dryburgh, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69; takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218; to remove to Newcastle (7th May), 224.
Dryeffe water and dale: spoiled by the Maxwells (April 1585), 311; the Johnstons' lands on, burned (5th May), 425.
Duckett, Jo.: bowman, p. 47.
Duddoe: one horseman in, p. 21; muster of, p. 153.
Dudley, Ric.: muster of Westmorland by, p. 62; his mounted retinue at Yanwath, p. 64; Mr (Richard): bears Scrope's recommendation of Cuddye Musgrave's son to Walsingham (7th May), 225; is well affected in religion, 225.
Dufroun, Chr.: billman, p. 65.
"Duke," the: (Norfolk?) and Leicester, 5.
—— "the young": (Lennox?) earldom of Morton given to (9th April 1585), 304.
Dumdraw: muster of, p. 56.
Dumfries: Lord Maxwell entertains Sir J. Seton at (9th–10th April), 212; (Drumfrese): Johnston made provost by the King (13th July 1584), 246; unheard of before, 246; resisted on entrance by Lord Maxwell (14th), 247; the office hitherto Maxwell's, with assent of the burgesses, 247; Johnston again attempts the provostship (26th Oct. 1584), 263; Will Kynmonte's son in the "pledge chamber," set free by Lord Maxwell (10th March 1584–5), 291; "Morton" at (29th July 1585), 333; a gibbet set up by Maxwell at (21st Aug. 1585), 340; the King expected to march to, 340; Maxwell's messenger chased near, but escapes (19th Sept.), 349; the mass erected in by Maxwell, 404, 405, 408.
Dunbar: artillery from, for siege of Finletour Castle, 2.
Dunbarton Castle: to be delivered to Lennox, p. 26; James 6th at (Sept. 1581), 107, 109; a French force looked for at (April 1582), 119; Lennox embarked off, windbound (26th Sept.), 140; Arbroath made captain of (11th Nov.), 388; Montrose and the late captain prisoners at, 388, 389; Arran and his Countess at town of D. (11th Nov.), p. 211; late constable ordered to deliver castle to Arbroath, 390, 391; set at liberty, 393; Montrose in (28th Dec.), 400; James 6th about (30th Aug. 1587), 536.
—— near Bonshawe: 425.

Digitized by Google

Dunbirsle: convention of Huntly, Crawfurd, Hume, and others at (4th July 1593), p. 475.

Dunblane, bishop of: refused presence by the King, and ordered to quit Scotland in 20 days (4th Dec. 1587), p. 298; came lately to Huntly with letters from the pope, &c., p. 298; closely in Edinburgh (17th Jan. 1587-8), 584; Hunsdon complains of the King receiving his commission by Bothwell (23rd), p. 307; denied, though his excommunication stopped at Bothwell's instance, and King advised to accept money brought by him, p. 307; is under bond to leave the country by 7th Feb., p. 307; has given 20,000 crowns among the northern lords (3rd Feb.), p. 311.

Duncombe, Richard: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

Dundee: to set out a ship against pirates, 524.

Dunengeton: one horseman in, p. 22.

Dunfermline, the "commendator" of: secretary of James 6th, 56; the "abbot" of (Aug. 1580), 59; at parliament (Dec.), 69; abbot of: at council (Nov. 1581), 114.

—— abbey: taken from Gray and given to Huntly (12th May), 513.

Dung and rubbish: regulations as to, in Berwick, 822, p. 448.

Dungleson, James, late of Medhoppe: labourer, indicted, 232.

Duniparsse, laird of (Leveston): a fugitive, 286; (Denipasse), laird of: kinsman of Mar, discovers the chancellor's plot against him (26th June), 852.

—— young laird of (Livingston): reported drowned at sea (9th April 1585), 304; akin to Mar, 304.

Dunkirk: Col. Sempill and Earl of Westmoreland at, p. 310.

Dunkirkers: take and plunder 140 Scots bound to Flanders (Oct. 1586), 466.

Dunkowe, town of: burnt by the Johnstons and rescued (May 1585), 311.

Dunne, Laird of: in Bothwell's new scheme on the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510.

—— Cuthbert, of Glanton: raid on, p. 361.

—— John: slain in foray, 535.

—— Stephen, of Wodsyde: raid on, p. 357.

Dunnes, the: a surname of the East and Middle Marches (Redesdale), 166.

Dunstonburgh lordship: members of, p. 17; village: tenants, p. 17; castle: p. 32.

Dunstone: muster of, pp. 154, 160.

Duntraith, Laird of: a conspirator, p. 172; condemned to death and in Edinburgh Castle (Feb. 1584-5), 286; loses his wits, betrayed Drumwhassel and Mains, 286; (Duncreth): letter from Walsingham to, forwarded from Berwick (20th May 1585), 319.

Durham: muster of light horse in (Sept. 1584), 260; the gaol full of murderers, &c., and no sheriff in office (27th Sept.), p. 276; note of arms in, 610; Bothwell at (20th March 1593-4), p. 527.

—— bishops of: (R. Barnes):—with Forster (May 1580), 51; commissioner of marches, pp. 34, 35; at Alnwick on ecclesiastical commission (13th June 1582), 126; examines captors of a Jesuit for his escape, 126; holds muster of horse on Spenie moor (30th Sept. 1584), 260; his equipment, 260; see vacant, the dean "gapes for it," Hunsdon opposes his appointment (27th Sept. 1587), p. 276; (Mathew Hutton):—a seminary priest to be sent to (10th Jan. 1593-4), 927; sent (23rd), 928; Forster attends the bishop by the Queen's command (16th Feb.), 931; (Tobie Mathew):—to be placed on the council of the north (14th Aug. 1594), 974.

—— dean and chapter of: tenants, &c., p. 18; dean of: p. 35; dean of: (T. Matthew) "gapes for" the bishopric (27th Sept.), p. 276; Hunsdon thinks the Queen will repent it, as he is not fit for it, p. 276; suggested as a commissioner on abuses at Berwick (17th March 1592-3), 810; to Burghley, of his long visit from Bothwell that day, his account of his late enterprise, devotion to the Queen's Majesty, &c. (2nd Aug.), 874, pp. 482-3; the dean's description of him and his attainments, p. 484; his signet, p. 484; to Burghley, in reply, with corrected account of Bothwell's interview—the King's fright at first seeing him, attempt to fly, &c.—his hints of the Scottish Queen's knowledge of matters — the King's dissimulation of the indignity put on him—Bothwell's fitness for Elizabeth's service, &c. (15th Aug.), 880, pp. 491-2; to Sir Robert Cecill, with Colville's letter and view of Bothwell's situation, &c. (9th April 1594), 942; to same, that, being at Hexham on business (24th-25th) Bothwell tried to see him, but he got away three hours before (27th April), 950.

Durreme, John: his arms, p. 54.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.

Dury, Mr John: minister, sent to object to the King receiving presents from the Duke of Guise (May 1582), 122; his oration, and the King's reply, 122; is in most favour with him, and warns him against carnal lust, &c., "well accepted" by the King, 122.

Digitized by Google

Dury, *alias* Lange: a Jesuit resetted by Lord Maxwell, p. 236, 515.
Dyall, Roger: pensioner, p. 455.
Dynneck village: tenants, &c., p. 18.
Dysarte: to set out a ship against pirates, 524.

Eamont, John, of Hillhouse: father of Hob of Whithaugh, p. 356.
—— Rob.: billman, p. 50.
—— Rob.: billman, p. 52.
Eamontson, Anth.: billman, p. 53.
—— Cuth.: billman, p. 52.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo.: (1) bowman, p. 52; (1) billman, p. 52; (2), absent, p. 52.
—— Lancelot: his arms, p. 57.
—— Robert: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Robert (2): bowmen, p. 50.
—— William: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— William: bowman, p. 52.
Eansley (Ansley), Davie: "Fallawe's" son, raids by, pp. 360, 363; reset by, pp. 360, 363.
—— Raiph, of Cleethaugh: raids by, pp. 360, 362, 364.
—— Roger, of Cleethaugh: raids by, pp. 360, 361, 362.
—— Thome, of Swinside: raid by, p. 358.
—— Thome, of Sleethaugh: raid by, pp. 361, 364.
—— William, of Fallawe: raid by, p. 360.
Earlle: tenants in, p. 15; muster of, pp. 153, 160.
—— Christopher: his arms, p. 37.
—— John: (1) his arms, p. 37; (2), p. 38.
—— John: unarmed, p. 58.
—— Nicolas: his arms, p. 38.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 38.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 61.
Earsden: horsemen in, p. 22.
Easengtoun: tenants in, p. 16; (Yesinton): muster of, pp. 153, 161.
Easmy, Anth.: his arms, p. 60.
—— John: his arms, p. 57.
—— John: his arms, p. 59.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 60.
Eastilrig: able men in, p. 42.
Easton, John: his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 57.
Echewike: horsemen in, p. 22.
Eckles (Heckells): near Kelso, Lord Hume retreats to, on Bothwell's advance (1st April 1594), pp. 525–6.
Edderston: muster of, p. 153.
Eddleston kirk: men of, complain (1592), p. 517.
Eden river: p. 32.
Edenhall: muster of, p. 47; Earl Bothwell at, with Sir Simon Musgrave (10th March 1592–3), p. 433; vicar of, robbed of 16 sheep, p. 440.
Edie, Clement's: raid on, 176.
Edinburgh, the town of: angry with Lennox imprisoning their townsmen at Stirling (April 1582), 116; Lennox expected to have the castle, and make Lord Seton provost and deputy keeper (May 1582), 121, 122; George Douglas, late keeper under Morton, 134; border riders at gates of, p. 102; to provide shipping, &c., for Lord Seton going to France (8th Nov.), 184; the King at, and receives the son of the late Duke of Lennox with kindness (16th), 188; plague very sore in (23rd May), 316; (30th), 318; castle twice demanded from Arran, whose wife builds a "barras" on the castle hill (23rd June 1585), 322; report yet unconfirmed (26th), 324; the plague vehement in, 324; castle: Cowdenknowes made captain (11th Nov.), 388; Lady Arran fled from, on 5th, 388, 389; the late constable comes to Court (10th), 390, 391, 393; Lord Maxwell sent to (24th Jan. 1585–6), 407; escorted at night by Glammis and the King's guard, 409; the plague sore at (14th Nov. 1587), 563; the town refuses to accept a provost from the King, and "the principalls" are warded (3rd Oct.), pp. 410–11; Bothwell's peace proclaimed at the Cross (24th July 1593), 866; and by ten heralds and "trumpets" in the town, 866; provost of, procures agreement between the King and Bothwell (14th Aug. 1593), p. 493; town council of, their "indent" with the King, Bothwell, &c., 891; Bothwell at, taking advice, p. 499; King leaves it for Lawder (12th Oct.), 905; town asks him to try Huntly, Angus, and Errol there instead of Lithco, but refused (31st Oct.), p. 510; send "hagbutes" there as his guard, but to help Bothwell's design, p. 510; offers 15,000*l.* Scots towards the Queen's "lying in," &c. (26th Dec.), 924; the provost, with 60 men, lets "his good friend" Bothwell pass out by a "wickyate" (2nd July 1594), 962.
Edingeton: horsemen in, p. 22.
Edleugham: horsemen in, p. 22.
Edmonston, Captain: 2.
Edname, John, and widow E., his mother: raid on, 791.
—— Roger: his wife spoiled, 801.
—— "Wedowe," of the Greyne, Gilsland: raid on, p. 558.
Ednel, John: his arms, p. 60.
Egborwait: able men, &c. in, 91.

Digitized by Google

Eiden, Robert: merchant of Newcastle, 155.
Eldere, Emant: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Hen.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— John: horseman, Newham, p. 158.
—— John: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Tho.: horseman, Lesbury, absent, p. 160.
—— Wil. (2): horsemen, Longhoughton, p. 160.
Elderton (Middle Marches): English tenant expelled, and Scots put in (18th June), 435; owned by one Elderton, a writer of supplications at Court and Westminster, 435.
Eleshawe (Redesdale): raid at, 132.
Ellford village: tenants, &c., pp. 17, 33.
—— (Ellforth): muster of, pp. 154, 158.
Elgyn: Huntly laying men at, against Moray (13th Feb. 1590-1), p. 376.
Elizabeth, Queen: to be "gossip" to Queen Mary (April 1566), 10; R. Johnson to, 44; her lands, &c. on East March, pp. 15–16; report on her lands in Northumberland (1580), 78; order for Sir R. Lee, &c., 95; her reception of Randolph on return from Scotland (1581), 96; of the French embassy for her marriage to Anjou, p. 67; dines with them, p. 67; Hunsdon's dissatisfaction at her keeping him at Berwick, &c. (Aug.), 102; letter to, from King James, forwarded (30th June 1582), 128; her letter to Cesford to redress disorders for his wardenry (July), 130; commission to Scrope, &c., on Lord Russell's murder (4th Sept.), 345; her displeasure at the answers of the Scottish commissioners (16th Oct.), 370; thanks Scrope and the commissioners, and dismisses them (30th Oct. 1585), 383; Lady Hamilton writes to her (26th Nov.), 395; despatches Randolph to the King (13th Feb. 1585-6), 415; sends Robert Carey to the King with a letter (Feb. 1586-7), 490; esteemed by the papists a bastard daughter of Henry 8th, p. 250; to Forster, that Hunsdon will inquire into his conduct (21st Aug.), 534; her appointments on Marches (1560–87), p. 269; Huntingdon (?) accused by Hunsdon of maliciously informing her against him (27th Sept.), 548; advised on no account to make the dean bishop of Durham, though Huntingdon backs him, p. 276; Courcelles' stolen papers will show her the dealings of France in Scotland (6th Oct.), p. 277; satisfied with Hunsdon's report of Berwick (18th Oct.), 556; informed of arrears of pay there, 556; of the King of Scots' illwill to her, and her need of 1000 men on border, pp. 282–3; Court of Scotland reported by Bowes hostile, &c. (10th Nov.), 561; her mode of dealing with the King of Scots condemned by Hunsdon as too dilatory, and Angus, Mar, &c. no help to her,—his own advice not listened to, &c. (14th), p. 287; sends Huntingdon as lieutenant-general to the border (27th), 565; instructs Huntingdon to raise 10,000 foot, &c., and names officers under him (3rd Dec.), 569; Hunsdon tells her he will not serve under him, but go to prison rather (6th), 572; the King's proposals by Bothwell for her amity, p. 293; Bowes deprecates her displeasure at his being in arrear (8th Dec.), 573; the King's amity pressed on her by Hunsdon (8th Dec.), p. 295; his further messages, &c., by Bothwell's envoy, hints as to more money, &c. (14th Dec.), pp. 297–8; her innocence of Mary's death asserted by Hunsdon, to her satisfaction (28th Dec.), 579; advised to favour chancellor Maitland, and make sure of the King "whylst the iron is hot," to save her purse, p. 299; a proposal to her to fortify the line of the Roman wall, pp. 300–2; advised by Hunsdon that the King means revenge, but dissembles, and to strengthen her borders (17th Jan. 1587–8), 584; solemnly assured by the King, through Carmichael, of his constancy to their league, &c., &c. (23rd), p. 307; the late Queen Mary's gentlewoman's speeches against her in Edinburgh harden people's hearts against her, pp. 307, 308; Archibald Douglas's ill offices between the King and her, pp. 307, 308; advised to "deal kindly" to gain the King, though she "pay dearly" (2nd Feb.), p. 309; warned that Archibald Douglas is no longer ambassador, p. 309; her letter to the King kept back by Hunsdon as "hard" and inopportune—quibbling at his demands, to her future loss—that only money out of hand, not such dealing, will secure him (3rd Feb.), 588, p. 311; Hunsdon excuses his plain words, p. 311; again advised to "deal roundly," and help the King with money at once, or the time will be lost (6th Feb.), p. 312; advised by Hunsdon to restore Sir John Forster to his wardenry, as freed of all charges (25th), p. 316; her pleasure asked as to writing to the King, who urgently wishes it, p. 317; thanks her commissioners for their services (1st March), 599; is slow to answer the King of Scots, in Hunsdon's opinion—may repent it (31st March 1588), p. 321; "mislikes" Hunsdon's letter—delays reappointing Sir John Forster, or allowing Hunsdon to return to Court on his urgent affairs, pp.

Digitized by Google

321, 322; thinks Huntingdon negligent (2nd April), 604; to trust in God, p. 324; Huntingdon to, of state of defences at Newcastle, Durham, &c. (3rd Aug.), 619; the same to, with news of the Spanish fleet brought by the *Advice* pinnace, and the necessity of keeping the King of Scots as a friend (19th Aug.), 626; her thanks to noblemen and gentlemen of the northern counties, &c. (23rd), 630; gives the King of Scots 3000*l.* (10th Sept.), 633; the King to, with thanks for her bounty (11th), 634; petition to, by Mathew Johnson for redress, and repayment of loans to her officers at Berwick (18th Feb. 1588–9), 640; promised by her (in 1580), 640; Bowes informed (wrongly) that she will defray the arrears of pay at Berwick, on getting security (7th June 1590), 672; her "gracious clemency and bounty" therein, p. 354; her sharp displeasure with him, and severe measures intended, only "stayed" by Burghley till he raises the money (15th Aug.), 681; she refuses to "imprest" any money, or let him have any on mortgage, but expects him to "sell outright" and pay her garrison at once (24th Oct.), 690; Bowes' abject suit to her to relieve his arrears, and for an imprest of his salary as ambassador to pay his Scottish creditors (Oct. 1590), p. 369; the Berwick garrison ready to petition her, 692; Bowes and his son's proposal of lands in security of 1000*l.* yearly, 697; her high offence that the garrison not yet paid—threat to recal Bowes as "wounding her honour" (24th March 1590–1), 707; her repeated refusal to advance him money, except on security for repayment, p. 378; his trust in her grace, p. 378; Forster thinks the Scottish Court quarrels, mere policy to get money from her (30th July), 715; sends James Hudson, ambassador, to Scotland, with letter to the King (1st Dec. 1591), 737; to show her care for his safety, and how to reform a "person there" [Bothwell ?], and his course, as convenient, p. 389; humbly asked by Bowes for his salary, and charges borne for her, p. 389; the securities to be made to her by him for his debts shown to her, and need of a patent for salt to assist him in his difficulties, p. 389; scheme of Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, &c., to remove the chancellor and others from Court, proposed by the Master of Gray to Burghley for her "permission" on conditions—Gray to be a pledge with her (14th July 1592), 763; their earnest offers of "great sums" from the King of Spain, and to the Master himself within six days past, rejected as "true Christians," &c., p. 403; Bothwell desires his peace by her means, and offers to deliver four Jesuits in return (20th Aug.), 766; Bothwell desires his letters to be shown to her, p. 407; with his objects in the late enterprise at Falkland, pp. 407, 408; her permission for the Master of Gray lying in Northumberland suspected by the King, but denied (7th Oct.), 776; the King's message that if she keeps doubtful amity, he may call to mind "old done deeds" touching him in blood, &c. (15th Oct.), p. 415; publicly forbids aid to Bothwell, but allows him to be resetted on her border, p. 415; the mayor of Berwick presents book of complaints against Lord Hunsdon, &c., to her (14th March 1592–3), 806; book of complaints, p. 434; table of abuses, pp. 434, 435–8; is prayed to conceal him from Hunsdon's anger, and appoint a commission of enquiry, p. 438; petition to, by the mayor and corporation, with names of commissioners suggested, 810; instructions to John Carey, sent as deputy governor to enquire into and reform abuses (27th March), 814; Carey's sense of her royal dealing with him in sending him to Berwick to reform abuses (18th April), 824; wishes her to recal or pay him a salary, lest he take to "bribing" or "selling places," p. 450; to send a marshal, p. 450; the corporation of Berwick's offers to her, for the purveyor's place (28th), p. 453; powder for her coronation days, p. 453; pleased with Carey's "diligence" (1st May), 830; Scrope asks her pleasure if Bothwell offers service, 831; is cheated at Berwick (9th May), 833; her pleasure asked on Border intermarriages (12th May), p. 459; is informed of Lady Woddryngton's interfering in her late husband's duties, 836; mayor, &c., of Berwick petition against Hunsdon and Carey (22nd), p. 461; dislikes Carey being marshal (24th), 838, 839; reminded of the town's suit for the victualling (1st June), 841; her public and secret orders about Bothwell not easily executed by Lord Scrope (10th June 1593), 845; averse to Carey's being marshal (12th June), 846, 847; Scrope publishes her proclamation against Bothwell (13th June), 848; is greatly overcharged for works at Berwick (8th July) 857; "refuses" Sir James Chesome (18th July), p. 475; advised by Carey to retain Bothwell to deal with the King, and "save her purse," p. 475; orders Scrope and Forster to enforce her late proclamation against Bothwell, &c., more straightly, as

Digitized by Google

ELIZABETH, QUEEN—*continued.*
her subjects have broken it (20th July), 862; authorises John Carey to act temporarily as marshal of Berwick (20th July), 863; Lord Herries' offer to her if the warden delivers 15 Scottish outlaws who murdered his brother (20th July), 864; Forster acknowledges her new orders regarding Bothwell (25th), 867; Bothwell's intention to wait upon her, for directions, as her sworn servant, and to ask her for 200 men to support him, till fully established (1st Aug.), 872, p. 481; Bothwell's thanks before the Dean of Durham for her permission of his stay in Northumberland, and vow of loyalty to her (2nd Aug.), p. 482; the King's earnest attempts to find out what support she gave him, futile, p. 482; and charged with ingratitude to her, p. 482; is "the most gracious instrument of God, and ornament of the Christian world," p. 483; is advised to be careful in the union between the Catholic and Protestant parties in Scotland, lest the latter be wrecked, and her assistance looked for to guide the King, p. 483; the dean's further account of the King's extreme urgency to find out her support of Bothwell, and Bothwell's assertion of his joining with his party (15th Aug.), p. 491; recommended to employ Bothwell as fittest for her service in Scotland, p. 492; Scrope asks for her cup-bearer's place held by his father (20th Aug.), p. 494; her displeasure with Carey for receiving Bothwell signified to him by Burghley, Hunsdon, &c., his fault humbly excused, and her pardon sought (24th Aug.), 883, p. 495; Scrope asks her pleasure as to Bothwell (26th Nov.), 917; Carey thinks a year long to serve her for nothing (19th Dec.), 923; "hath many irons in the fire" (15th Feb. 1593-4), 930; Forster (at Durham) prays Burghley's good offices with her for his return home, (16th), 931; Herries wishes her "liking" before accepting the West March wardenry (8th March), 933; Bothwell's petition to allow him refuge and support, or make his peace, 934; Herries urgent to know her pleasure (26th April), 947; A. Douglas complains to, of his letters stopped (May), 953; D. Fowlys sent from the King to get money from (8th June), 955; is "indisposed" to Herries being warden, but wishes to learn his position (13th July), 967; Sir R. Cockburn sent to, by post, for more money (29th July), 971; her pleasure on an offer by Bothwell desired by Forster to save her money (5th Aug.), 972; commands the president to admit four new members on the council of the north (14th Aug.), 974; and Hunsdon to appoint William Selby, clerk of the ordnance (19th Aug.), 976; Sussex her ambassador, hurried off to Stirling without his carriages, &c. (28th Aug.), 977; orders Scrope and Forster to keep order while the King pursues the papist earls (8th Oct.), 983; her payments to the King (from 1586 to 1594), and her remarks on the amount promised, 988; shown by Cecill Buccleuch's letter to Scrope (23rd Nov.), 991; petition by the corporation of Berwick for victualling the town, and inducements offered, p. 554.

Elizabeth Drake, the: to go to Scotland, 629.

Ellengham village: tenants, &c., in, p. 17; (Eillingham): muster of, pp. 154, 160.

Ellengeton: tenants oppressed by fines, p. 22.

Ellergill, Symond: billman, p. 47.

Ellerker, Sir Robert: p. 31.

—— Captain: 591.

Ellerton, Wil.: absent, p. 50.

Ellis, Captain: Mr Secretary's man, requires handsome recruits, p. 282; 591; Captain Steven:—his bill against Buccleuch, &c. (Nov. 1588), 638; attacked in Gilsland, p. 356.

Ellison, John: his arms, p. 39.

Ellot (Elwodd, Elwold), Ad.: unfurnished, p. 49.

—— Adam, "Condus": p. 121.

—— Adam (Edie), of the Shaws: p. 121; raids by, 229, 595.

—— Eddie, "Davie Carlinge's" son: raids by, pp. 347, 348, 349, 364.

—— Adam: son of Davy of Dunlies, raid by, p. 349.

—— Alexander, of Fallon (Fallineshe): raids by, pp. 350-1.

—— Anthony, "of the Benks": raid and murder by, p. 350.

—— Arche, of Glenworren: assures for the Ewesdale Ellots, p. 170.

—— Arche, of Hill: p. 121; raids by, 132, 229, 595, p. 380; assures for Ramesgill (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.

—— Arche, "Fire the braes": p. 121; Arche, of the Shawes: brother to Edie E., foray by, 229; Archie, of Shaws, "Fire the braes": raid by, 595; Arche, "Fyre-braies": assures for his branch (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.

—— Arche, of the Park: assures for his house (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.

—— Arche, "the clark's" brother: p. 121.

—— Arche: brother to Redheugh, p. 121.

—— "Gawens" Arche: raid by, 229.

—— "Hobbes" Archie: raid by, 229.

Digitized by Google

Ellot, Arche: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— "Martins" Arche: raids by, pp. 348, 349, 350, 351, 356; Martin's Arche, of Clyntwood: raids by (1587), 595, p. 352.
—— Arche, of Dewes leases: raid by, p. 347.
—— Arche, of Lareston burn: raid by, p. 351.
—— Arche, of Ramesgill: raid by, p. 347.
—— "Wills" Arche, of [Stychill] hill: raids by, 595, pp. 347, 348, 349, 351.
—— Christopher: his arms, p. 39.
—— Dandie, of Bradley: raid by, 176; his "grayne," p. 121; raid by, p. 356.
—— "Martins" Dande: raids by, pp. 350–1.
—— Dande: "Bohomes" son, raid by, p. 349.
—— (Andrew) of Blackhall: raid by, p. 347.
—— Davie, of Bracley: assures for Goramberye till Fastern's eve (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
—— Davie, the "Carling:" raids by, 229, 595; raids by him and son, pp. 347, 348, 350, 351.
—— Davie, of Hongrige: assures for Goramberye till Fastern's eve (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
—— Davie, son of elder Will: takes assurance with Scrope and Forster (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
—— "Hobs" Davy, of Dewes leases: raid by, p. 347.
—— Edward: bowman, p. 44.
—— Gabriel, of the Park: raids by, pp. 346, 347.
—— Gawan: brother to Redheugh, p. 121.
—— Gawine, of [ ]: raid by, p. 351.
—— Gawan: "the clarke," p. 121.
—— "Jeymes Gawen," of the Armitage burn: foray by, 229.
—— "Wilcox" Gawen: raid by, 595.
—— "James" Geordie: raid by, 595.
—— Gybbe, of the Shaws: p. 121.
—— Gibbe: brother to Redheugh, p. 121.
—— "Martens" Gib: raids by, pp. 348, 349, 350, 351, 352.
—— "Martens" Gib: the cosen, raids by, pp. 348, 350, 352.
—— Gib: Robin's son, raids by, pp. 349, 359.
—— Hobb, of Autenburn: raid by, p. 362.
—— Hob (Robin): "the larde of Bornhead," raids by, 229, pp. 347, 350, 351.
—— "Fydler's" Hob, of Burnhead: raid by, 595.
—— Hobbe, of the Heughus: p. 121.
—— Hob, of the Leys: raids by, p. 380.
—— Hob, of the Park: raid by, 132.
Ellot, Hobb, of Ramsegill: assures for his branch (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170; raid by, 595.
—— "Yll" Hobbe, of the Ramsgill: Gawen E. of Roughlee's son, forays by, 229.
—— "Wills" Hobb: assures for Ramsegill, p. 170.
—— Hobb, of the Shawes: raids by, pp. 351, 380.
—— Hob, of Stany shiel ("Stanshiele"): raids by, pp. 346–7, 348, 350, 356.
—— Hob, of Thorlesopp: raids by, pp. 346, 347, 348, 350.
—— Hobb, "Bowholms," of Tevidale: excepted from assurance, p. 170; raids by, 595, pp. 347, 348, 349, 351.
—— Hobb, "Bullie": raids by, pp. 350–1.
—— "curst" Hobbe: p. 121.
—— Hobbe: "the clark's" brother, p. 121.
—— "Gawens" Hob: raid by, p. 356.
—— "Hobbs" Hobbe: p. 121.
—— "Martins" Hob: raids by, pp. 351–2.
—— Robin: "the tailor," raid by, p. 347.
—— "Scot's" Hobbe: p. 121.
—— "yll" Hobb: raids by, p. 380.
—— James, of the Birks: raid by, pp. 346–7, 349.
—— James, the Hill: raids by, 132, 176; James, "on the Hill": raids by, pp. 347, 348, 350, 351.
—— James, of Milbornehome: raid by, 595.
—— Jeme, of the Park: p. 121.
—— "Arche" Jamie: raids by, pp. 349, 359.
—— James: "Arches" brother, raids by, p. 380.
—— James: "Martins man," raid by, p. 350.
—— "gray Wills" Jeme: p. 121.
—— James: his arms, p. 38.
—— Jeffrey (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— John, of the Braudley: p. 121.
—— John, of Bohomes: raids by, 595, p. 351.
—— John, "lard of Burnhead": raids by, pp. 349, 359.
—— Joke, "Copshaw": p. 121.
—— John, "Cowshawes": raid by, p. 356.
—— John, of Dewhouses: assures for Ewesdale, p. 170.
—— John, of the Hewghouse: assures for his branch (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170; raids by, 595, pp. 347, 348.
—— John: brother to Heughouse, p. 121.
—— Joke, of the Hill: p. 121.
—— John, of the Hillend: raid by, p. 347.
—— John, of the Park: raids by, pp. 110, 346, 347.
—— "Roweis" John, of the Park: assures for his house (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.

Digitized by Google

Ellot, "Sim's" John, of the Park: p. 121.
—— *young* John, of the Park: raid by, 132.
—— "Scot's Hob's" Jock, of the Parke: raids by, 132, 595; assures for his house (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
—— Joke, of Ramsgill: p. 121.
—— John, of the Steele: raid by, p. 346.
—— "long" Jock: raids by, 176, pp. 348, 350, 352, 356.
—— John, of Thornesope: p. 121.
—— John: "the child," raid by, p. 347.
—— Joke: "half lugs," p. 121; raid and murder by, p. 350.
—— Jocke: "Archies" nephew, raids by, p. 380.
—— John: "cull the spade," raid by, p. 356.
—— "Martens" John: raid by, p. 349.
—— Jocke: "red" Martin's brother, foray by, 229.
—— John: his arms, p. 38.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 39.
—— John: his arms, p. 41.
—— John: absent, p. 44.
—— John: bowman, p. 45.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
—— John: his arms, p. 60.
—— John (Kirkoswald): his wife's "weathers" stolen, p. 431.
—— Leonard (2): their arms, pp. 39, 41.
—— Mark, of the Hill: raid by, p. 347.
—— Martin, of the Bradley hyghe in Liddel: p. 121; his "grayne," p. 121; his daughter married to Francis Foster of Kyrsop foot, p. 123; refuses the King to pledge for all Liddesdale, only his own "graine" (April 1584), 214; sent to Edinburgh castle, 214; Scrope and Forster to meet at his house (12th Nov. 1584), 268; assures for the house of Redheugh (18th Dec. 1584), 278; and for some Teviotdale lairds, p. 170; ordered by Bothwell to hunt for venison for the King's marriage (22nd Sept. 1589), 652; a bill referred to his oath (April 1590), 668; raid by his "man" and son, p. 347; by his man, p. 351; sons and nephew, p. 351; Tynedale bill against him, and the King "fyles" it himself (17th Nov.), p. 512.
—— "red" Martin, of Hewghouse: raids by, 132, 229, 595; Martin, of the Hewghouse: assures for his branch (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
—— Martin, of the Pricking haugh: raid by, p. 349.
—— Martinge, son of elder Will: assures with Scrope and Forster (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
—— "Ritchies" Martin: p. 121.
Ellot, Martin: his arms, p. 41.
—— Peter: his arms, p. 41.
—— Peter: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Renyen, of Dewhouses: assures for Ewesdale, p. 170.
—— Rynion, of Dodborne: raids by, pp. 350–1.
—— "Renyon" Will, of Thorleshope: raid by, p. 351.
—— "Bessie's wife's" Riche: raid by, 595.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 38.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 41.
—— Robin, of Redheugh: chief of his clan, p. 121; his brothers and retainers, p. 121; dwell between the Hermitage and Whethaugh tower, p. 121; his sister married to Will Grame, second son of old Ritchie of Netherby, p. 125; refuses the King to pledge for all Liddesdale, only his own "graine" (April 1584), 214; sent to Edinburgh Castle, 214; assures for his house and clan (18th Dec. 1584), 278; and for Teviotdale lairds, &c., p. 170; raids by himself, son, man, &c., pp. 347, 351.
—— Robert, of Thorlosope: assures for his branch (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
—— Robin: "the bastard of Glenvoren," raid by, p. 347.
—— Robin: his son, man, servant, &c., p. 359.
—— young Rob.: his brother a chief offender, 167.
—— Robert: bowman, p. 44.
—— Robert: absent, p. 47.
—— Roger: his arms, p. 39.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 40.
—— Rowie, of Ramsegill: assures for R., p. 170.
—— Sime, of Hardin: p. 121.
—— Sime: son of Martin of Bradley, p. 121.
—— Syme: raid by, p. 347.
—— Thom, of Copshaw: raid by, 595.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 37.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 38.
—— William, of the Fallenashe: assures for house of Redheugh (18th Dec. 1584), 278; and cautioner to appear before King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590–1), 700.
—— Will, of Fyttington (Fydderton) (2): raids by, pp. 347, 350, 351.
—— William, of Fidilton: assures for Ewesdale, p. 170.
—— Will, of Goddambury: raid by (1587), 595.
—— Will, of Gorenberye: raid by, p. 350.
—— Will, of Harskarth: brother to Redhaugh, p. 121; "Robins Will," of Hars-

Digitized by Google

karth: raid by (1587), 595; Will, of Hartscarth: kills two Dods of Tyndale in a feud (Aug.), 879; raid by, 961.
Ellot, Will, of Mossepatrickhope: assures for Goramberye till Fastern's Eve (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
—— Will, of the Hewghouse: raids by, pp. 348, 350.
—— Will, of the Steele: p. 121; assures for his branch (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170; Will, *elder*, of the Steill: raids by, pp. 347, 348, 350, 351; "old Will:" p. 352.
—— Will, *younger*, of the Steile: raids by, pp. 347, 348, 350, 351; "old" and "young" Will, of the Steill: raid by, p. 356.
—— Will, of the Stretchellhill, *alias* "henhead": foray by, 229.
—— Willie, of Thorlosoppe: raid by, 229.
—— "gray" Will: p. 121.
—— Will, "the Dale": raid by, 176; "Will I dally": foray, with 1000 men, in Tynedale (7th Oct. 1593), p. 505; (of Lawreston): has been before the King, nothing done to (19th Oct.), 908; bill of Tyndale against him, p. 512; the King and council's letter to Bowes, "fyling" him, &c. (17th Nov.), p. 512.
—— William: his arms, p. 37.
—— William: his arms, p. 41.
Ellottes, the: outrages in Bewcastle (March-July 1581), pp. 69, 70; called the "Borneheeds": grayne of, p. 121; of the Park: the "grayne of," p. 121; on the Liddel: p. 120; their chief, and different "graynes," p. 121; their raid near Hexham checked at Bewcastle, prisoners retaken, and a principal man slain (22nd Jan. 1583–4), 199; of Liddisdale: their head and branches, p. 121; feud with the Fenwicks, p. 126; foray Bewcastle in open day (2nd May), 222; and continue (7th), 225; Scottish thieves, pp. 102, 103; a surname of Liddisdale, 166; "loose men," their numbers, p. 106; their feuds, 168; of Thorlesope: assure till Fastern eve with Scrope and Forster (18th Dec. 1584), p. 170; of Goramberye: assure with Scrope and Forster, p. 170; of Park: assure with Scrope and Forster, p. 170; of Liddesdale: their assurance with the English wardens till Fastern's eve (18th Dec. 1584), 271, 278; extended till Easter, p. 172; their "band" with Forster hinders justice (May), p. 259; too well treated by him (June), pp. 262–3; of Ewesdale: foray Myndrum, p. 343; one of the two surnames of Liddesdale, ride most in Gilsland, Alston moor, &c., p. 394; their chief Elwood of Lariston, p. 395; "ever riding," p. 395; do not join Bothwell's force (24th June), 749.
Elphingston: the Treasurer rides to (Aug. 1592), p. 405.
Elsdoun, Percevell, of the Mote: raid on, p. 360.
Elsewicke: horsemen in, p. 22; complain of charges, p. 22; muster of, p. 159.
Elterburne (East March): p. 31.
Embden: 3.
Emerson, Jo.: bowman, p. 47.
Emmarton: muster of, p. 43.
Emontill: muster of, p. 153.
Empsfield, Laird of (Charteris): married to Lord Herries' daughter (1581), p. 72; his sister wife of Kirkmighell, p. 72; (Emesfeilde), Laird of: well affected to England (July 1583), p. 106.
Empson, John: examined by Forster, 296.
Emulton village: tenants, &c., p. 17; the Queen's house there, p. 17; (Embleton): muster of, pp. 154, 160.
—— Gabr.: horseman, Doxford, p. 160.
Endermarkye, Laird of: Angus's friend, allowed to live at Carlisle, 192: visitors to, from Scotland, and Scrope suspicious of him (17th Dec. 1583), 192: Bowes' notes about him (13th Jan. 1583–4), 198.
Endernesse. *See* Inverness.
Erengeton, George: levies heavy fines, p. 22.
—— Mark, of Ponttilande: raid on, p. 361.
—— Nicholas: 39; (Herington, Arrington), Captain Nicolas: 96; sues to James 6th for English merchants' goods (May 1581), 97, 98; 109, 114; appointed controller at Berwick (31st March 1588), p. 322; 854; controller of works (July 1593), 869; his note of unaccounted for money in treasurer of Berwick's hands (29th Sept.), 895; complimented by Carey for his care and diligence (29th Sept.), p. 502; on state of repairs of pier and bridge (30th), 897; defects of musters (4th Oct.), 898; on absentees with Hunsdon, Robert Carey, &c., p. 504; to Burghley, with Berwick accounts, praising the services of John Crane and Acrigg the surveyor (12th Oct.), 902; his signet, 902; 914; "Master": controller of works and clerk of check of musters, died at Berwick (8th Dec.), 919; Crane recommended to succeed him, p. 515; is thought dying by Bowes, who recommends Crane, 920; the late: 927, 932; the late: p. 541; was clerk of the ordnance, Berwick, 973.
—— Thomas: his house of Haughton forayed (1587), 535.
—— Wille: a "very lewd person," p. 92.
Eringtons, the: in feuds (1583), p. 106.
Erroll (Arroll), Earl of: at Edinburgh meeting of nobles (Dec. 1580), 69; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318; meets the Hamil-

Digitized by Google

tons, Huntly, &c. at Lithco (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587; with the King and Huntly when Angus and others' plot discovered (13th March 1588-9), p. 336; joins Bothwell's party (30th July), 715; (*not* Arran) with the King at Falkland (June 1592), 754; his scheme with Hamilton and others to turn out the chancellor, &c., proposed through Burghley for Elizabeth's concurrence, &c. (14th July), 763; lies close, hoping for favour (18th April 1593), p. 450; in Scotland "in one corner or other" (29th June 1593), 851; with Hume, Huntly, &c. decides on action against King, religion, &c. (13th July), 860; at Court awaiting parliament, 860; at the "convencion" with Huntly, &c. in Dumbirsle on 4th July, p. 475; in Court with the King (29th Aug. 1593), p. 496; meets the King going to Jedburgh—kneels and asks pardon—and ordered to stand his trial first (13th Oct.), 905, p. 507; to satisfy the Church of Scotland, and obtain Elizabeth's favour (19th Oct.), 908; his trial to be at Lithco on 2nd Nov. (31st Oct.), p. 510; [this unpleasing to the "Kirk" and others, p. 510; asks Carey to use Ogilvy the priest well (8th Dec. 1593), p. 515; forfeited by the King's means in parliament for signing the Spanish "blanks" (8th June), 955.

Erskine, Master of: his two sons arrested by Bothwell at Holyrood, with letters (11th Aug.), p. 490.

—— (Askin), Alexander: arrested by Bothwell at Holyrood (11th Aug.), pp. 489-90.

—— James: detained at Berwick (12th March 1584-5), 292.

—— James: arrested by Bothwell at Holyrood (11th Aug. 1593), pp. 489, 490.

—— (Askyn), Thomas: arrested by Bothwell at Holyrood (11th Aug.), pp. 489, 490.

Eshett: horsemen in, p. 21; oppressed with fines, &c. by Carr of Ford, p. 21.

Esington ward: muster of, p. 162.

Eskdale (Eysdale), the Batsons of: p. 106; inhabited by the Battesons, p. 121.

—— (Eyssdall) ward, Cumberland: musters of (Feb. 1581), 90; total arms and weapons in, p. 42.

Eske water: p. 32; horsemen in, 54; the men of: not mustered, p. 42; (Aske): the Queen's, leased to Grames, light horse in (April 1583), p. 99; the water of, and fords on: 162, p. 102; the: is a "fair river," receives the Liddell, Black and White Levens, the Ewes and Sark waters, p. 121; how the Grames first inhabited it, within living memory (1583), p. 124; succeeded the Storyes, p. 124; horsemen in, p. 155; the "best" Grames and many, dwell on both sides, under no government but the lord warden, p. 393; the greatest surname on West Border, 500 able men, p. 394; the Storyes on are "decayed," p. 394.

Eslington: horsemen in, p. 21; raid by Buccleuch, young Cesford, &c., and 2000 men on (30th Nov.), 570; resistance and escape of Sir C. Collingwood, but his son and Captain Bellasis taken, &c., 570, p. 290; raids at, p. 363.

Esmyer, Cuthbert: absent, p. 44.

Espelie: horsemen in, p. 22.

Essex, Earl of: his success in Low Countries (26th Oct. 1586), 463; the King of Scots writes to (11th Sept.), 634; letter asked under his hand, by a plotter to capture Spanish treasure (7th Oct. 1593), 899.

Etherstone: Thomas Forster's tenants in, p. 16.

Ettaill, New: tenants in, p. 15; Old: tenants of, p. 16; castle: p. 32.

—— New: the Queen's, p. 33; Old: the Queen's, p. 33; Lord Hume gets hounds at (21st Oct.), 987.

Etterby: raids on, 791, p. 430.

Euetson, John: unfurnished, p. 48.

Eure (Ewer), William, lord: his tenants, &c., pp. 21, 22; raises rents, pp. 21, 22; royal writ to (1581), 95, 355; (Evers): a commissioner on border causes (May), 431; excuses his coming to Court, from infirmity, and his law case at Durham (4th July), 438; the Queen to (27th Nov.), 565.

—— (Ralph) lord: placed on the council of the North (14th Aug. 1594), 974.

—— Ralph, esq.: captain of horse, co. York (6th June), 608.

Eward: tenants in, p. 15; muster of, pp. 153, 157.

—— Alex. (2): horsemen, Wark, 259.

—— Cutbert: horseman, Carham, p. 160.

—— Edm.: horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.

—— Geo. (2): horsemen, Wark, 259.

—— Humfrey: horseman, Wark, 259.

—— Nic.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.

—— Pawle: horseman, Wark, 259.

—— Phil.: horseman, Carram, p. 160.

—— Prestir: horseman, Wark, 259.

—— Richard: horseman, Wark, 259.

—— Tho.: horseman, Wark, 259.

—— Wil.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.

—— Wil.: horseman, Wark, 259.

Ewbank, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 47.

Ewene, John: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.

Ewer, Cuthbert: bowman, p. 45.

—— John: his arms, p. 44.

—— John: absent, p. 47.

—— Ric. (2): spearmen, p. 47.

Digitized by Google

Ewes (Use), water: meets Esk near Langholm castle, p. 121.
Ewesdale: the "Gingles" of, 106; (Ewsdall): "a civil people, never ride in England" (1592), p. 394.
Exchequer, officers of: to raise the King's revenue to 57,000 marks Scots, by revoking grants, taking thirds of spiritualities and temporalities of monasteries (Feb. 1590-1), p. 376.
Eyemouth (Heymouth): letters, &c. to James 6th, from Spain, France, and Prince of Parma arrive at (28th April), p. 256; report of the Armada off (9th Aug.), 620.
Eyles, Thomas: his arms, p. 41.
Eytherslaw (Hatherslaw): muster of, pp. 153, 157.

Fafes, Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
Fairfax, James: pensioner, 545, p. 455.
—— Sir Thomas: commissioner on marches, p. 35.
Fairley, Leonard: master carpenter, surveys Berwick, 477.
Fairlye, Peter: alderman, Berwick, 805, 818, p. 451; 841.
Falcons: Hunsdon's casts of "Skotshe," p. 73.
Falder, Anth.: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Christofer: juror, Carlisle, 232.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— John: absent, p. 50.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Falkland (Faukland): the King refuses Bothwell and Mar's company to (23rd April 1586), 422; the King writes from, to the Lords of the Articles (July), 526; Mr D. Lindsay sent to remonstrate, 526; a convention to meet at, on 2nd Sept., 536; the King at, despatching ambassadors to Denmark, 538; Bothwell's repulse at (30th June 1592), 753; complaints of Englishmen's help in, 760, 761; names of 14 sent to Lowther, 765; 771, p. 415.
Fara (Farra), Hen.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Ric.: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
—— Tho.: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
Farenes, Geo.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
Farie, Geo.: his arms, p. 54.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
Farlam parish: muster of, p. 39.
—— Chris.: bowman, p. 51.
—— John: (1) bowman, p. 51; (1) unfurnished, p. 51.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 58.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Tho. (2): bowmen, p. 51.
Farnton: one horseman in, p. 23.
Fast Castle: Heron and other hostages died in, (*temp.* James 4th), p. 195; (Faus castle): Laird of Restalrig's house, 490.
Fast days: Wednesdays and Fridays proclaimed (3rd June), 518.
Fawdon town: horsemen in, p. 20; (Redesdale): forayed (1587), 535; Sir C. Collingwood's "gimmers" and "dinmonts' stolen from, p. 359.
—— John: horseman, Newtowne, p. 157.
Fawnes, Rob.: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
Fayre Island: the Spanish Armada reported about on 10th Aug. (10th Sept.), 633.
Feildinge: to see after Jesuits (3rd Oct. 1586), 457; Scrope's servant, 474; Scrope's servant, favoured by Walsingham in his "poore sute" (31st July), 647; William: to Burghley, with list of border treaties in his custody at Carlisle (8th Oct.), 778; note of these, 778; to same, that he finds no more (13th Oct.), 782; to Burghley, for direction as to march treaties—is going to Richmond (5th Nov.), 913.
Felkington village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster of, p. 153.
Fell, John: spoiled, p. 431.
—— William, *alias* "the ostler," of Mowe: raid by, p. 364.
—— William: bowman, 92.
Felton, Old: one horseman in, p. 21.
Fence, Anth.: absent, p. 50.
Fenham village: tenants, &c., p. 19; Queen's land, p. 34; muster of, p. 153; Lord Hume hunts and stays with Sir W. Reade at (28th Oct.), 987.
Fenkell, Ric.: horseman, Ellingham, p. 160.
—— Tho.: horseman, Horton, p. 157.
Fenton: tenants in, p. 16; muster of, pp. 153, 157.
—— Chris.: absent, p. 46.
—— Edw.: absent, p. 46.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John: absent, p. 46.
—— John (2): unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Leonard: spearman, p. 46.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Wil.: spearman, p. 49.
Fentrie, Laird of (Graham): gone or going to France with news of Stirling (13th Nov. 1585), 389; confers with Crawford and Montrose (5th Nov. 1586), 465; receives English Jesuits (21st May), p. 259; expected to be secretary, greatest papist in Scotland, and a Jesuit (16th July), 523, 524; the King demands his relaxing in parliament, 526; "is dead" (18th July 1593), p. 475.

Digitized by Google

Fenwick (Fenneck) village: tenants, &c., p. 19; belongs to Norham castle, p. 34; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
—— John: petitions Burghley, p. 342; to Burghley, for the two years' pay due at Berwick (Oct. 1590), 693; petitions for balance of two years' pay (March 1593), 816; petition against Vernon (20th April), p. 452.
—— Mich.: horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
—— Oswald, of Middleton: raid on, 174.
—— Raiph: Radclif of Cartington's man, robbed and taken, p. 364.
—— Richard, of Stanton: his horsemen, p. 21; present at Lord Russell's death, p. 190; makes charges against Forster, who declares them false and ungrateful, as he owes his life to his forbearance (3rd March 1589-90), 662; sues Thomas Karr of Cavers on "band" for 25 kye, p. 359; sues Thomas K. on his bond to enter Jock Hall of Sikes, p. 364; and Andrew Kerr of Farnehurst to restore his "dun" horse, p. 364.
—— Roger, of Cammo: raid on, 174.
—— Roger: Radclif of Cartington's man, robbed and taken, p. 364.
—— Stephen, of Longshare: resets Jesuits (Oct.), 458.
—— Tho.: pensioner, p. 455.
—— Tristram: raid on, 595.
—— William, of Blogdoun: raid on, p. 364.
—— Mr William, of Wallington: his tenants, p. 22; commissioner, East and Middle Marches, p. 35; raid on (Aug. 1583), 174; in a rode to Liddesdale (29th Sept. 1584), 258; present at Lord Russell's death, p. 190; reports Fernihurst's behaviour before the King and council (23rd Aug.), 341; (of Wallington), took Fernihurst's water serjeant as a march traitor in England, 359; bill against the Olivers, and "tryst" to settle it, 476; 557; of Northumberland: "a brave gentleman," the Queen specially thanks (23rd Aug.), 630; gentleman, deputy for Sir John Forster, 668; to Huntingdon, of Tynedale forays on 30th Sept. and 6th instant—murder and great damages (14th Oct.), 903; keeper of Tyndale, his report of these at Alnwick (16th), 904; nine years' spoils, &c. from him and others, 998.
Fenwicks (Fenickes), the: gentlemen of the Middle March, 166; at feud, 168; feud with the Elliots, p. 126; route of their forays, p. 126.
Fenyle, Cutbert: horseman, Rooke, p. 159.
Fergie, "Wills," &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.
Ferne islands: 20; fort, &c. damaged by storms (1590), 686; chimneys blown down and house "unslated" (13th April), 943.
Fernihurst (Farnehirst, Pharnehirst), Laird of, (Sir Thomas Kerr): 47; made provost of Jedburgh and restored to his own and his late father-in-law's lands (Sept. 1581), p. 76; Lennox moves the King for his restoring (23rd Nov.), 113, 114; at feud with Cesford the warden (Oct.), 111; in great credit with Lennox, and little in his wardenry (May), 120; at Dalkeith, conferring with Lennox on French news, 121; sends to Forster for leave to pass through England (1st Jan. 1582-3), 145; professes devotion to Elizabeth, 145; his licence from the King to go to France for five years (from 16th Dec. 1582), p. 92; his departure for France reported to Elizabeth (7th March 1582-3), 155; two Englishmen in his house (Feb. 1583-4), p. 129; arrives at Kyncarne with money for the King (13th May), 228; his wife to meet him in Edinburgh, 228; in great credit with the King, his dissension with Cesford the warden (25th June), 239; meets Sir J. Selby secretly (29th Sept.), 258; arranged between Arran and Hunsdon, 258; dispute with Cesford for the wardenry, 258; succeeds Cesford as warden (6th Nov. 1584), 265, 266; also keeper of Liddesdale, suspected of design on Carmichael's life (22nd Dec.), 270; lies at Jedburgh with an extra strong garrison (8th Jan. 1584-5), 278, 280; meets Forster and gives names of late conspirators (4th Feb.), 282; ciphered letters taken from his messenger and sent to Lord Russell, his anger thereat, 341; his demeanour, and false statements before the King and council, when accused of Russell's death (23rd Aug.), 341; his delivery in England to be demanded, 343; notes as to him, 344; instructions as to proof against him (4th Sept.), 346; his dealings with Arran suspicious, p. 196; the murderer, in Forster's opinion (15th), 348; or bound to find him, 348; though "fowle" of breach of truce, and likely of the murder, will not be delivered (5th Oct.), 358; special charges against him, his great force and conduct at the meeting, &c. (11th Oct.), 359; will not be delivered and the King appealed to (7th-9th Oct.), 361, 362; Dacre's suggestions as to, 363; Dr Colmar's view, 364; Sir W. Bowes as to, 365; the King's reply to the demand (12th Oct.), 366, 367; his non-appearance before commission, 368; King will not deliver him, 369; the Queen's remonstrances (16th Oct.), 370; Dacre's further proofs (19th), 371; Scrope's persistent demand (21st), 373; Bowes', also, 374; King's qualified assent, 375; Scrope abandons hope of delivery (23rd), 376, 377;

Digitized by Google

commission dissolved, 376, 377 ; delivery not granted (28th Oct.), 381 ; lately provost of Jedburgh, 382 ; fled and great search for him (11th Nov.), 388, 389 ; Cesford his successor as warden and provost (26th), 395 ; Lord Hume looking for him, 395 ; report of his death in Aberdeen (24th Feb. 1585-6), 417 ; Forster's wish he had been hanged (18th April), 421 ; his "traitery," 439 ; (Andrew Ker) :—raids by his people (1587), pp. 262-3 ; his foray at Sydewood in Tynedale to be redressed (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657, 659, 660 ; Sydewood bill filed on (12th March 1589-90), p. 357 ; bond to Sir John Forster by him and the Lady of F., his "mother-in-law," for money lent his late father when banished to England, p. 358 ; he and cautioner to appear before the King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700 ; still at feud with Cesford (18th April), 709 ; keeper of Liddesdale under "young" Duke of Lennox (1592), p. 395 ; promises to appear before the King and council for resetting Bothwell (10th Sept.), p. 406 ; Master of Gray at his house, 776 ; meets Forster for justice (15th March 1592-3), 808 ; for Liddesdale and the Duke, as keeper, 808 ; deputy keeper of Liddesdale under Lennox (Aug.), 879 ; on assize at Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 492 ; his house to be pulled down by the King for succouring Bothwell (16th Oct. 1593), p. 507 ; reported to have fled (19th Oct.), 908 ; Hamilton and Hume "not content" at the King's severity, 908 ; in Bothwell's new scheme upon the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510. *See* Carr, Sir Thomas, and Andrew.

Ferrour (Ferer), John : horseman, Myndrom, p. 157.

—— Ric. : horseman, Horkley, p. 159.

—— Rob. : horseman, Myndrom, p. 157.

—— Tho. : horseman, Yesinton, p. 161.

Fesell, James : horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.

Fetherstonhaugh : horsemen in, p. 21.

—— Alexander: to appear before the council, 214 ; of Featherstonhaugh : raid on (Aug. 1587), 595.

Fetiplace, Edward : 25.

Fettes, Charles : horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.

—— John : horseman, Twysell, p. 159.

—— Rob. : horseman, Tilmonth, p. 159.

—— Roger : horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.

—— Tho. (2) : horsemen, Tilmouth, p. 159.

Feuds : names of borderers engaged in (1583), p. 106.

Fewell (Fuell), Hugh : alderman, Berwick, p. 453 ; 837, 841, 995.

Fife side : the "Kirk" barons and boroughs of, join Bothwell's scheme on the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510 ; the barons of, to meet Bothwell, &c. near Stirling on 30th (17th April), 946 ; press him more than his purse will stand, 946 ; Bothwell among them (29th June), p. 539 ; (15th Aug.), 975.

Fingland, Syme of : raid by, p. 558.

—— and Whitrigg : muster of, p. 58.

Finletor (Fyneletour) castle : besieged, 2 ; "baron of" [Gordon] : waits the King's answer to King of Spain for liberty of conscience, &c. (15th Aug.), 975.

Fishe, John : horseman, Lesbury, absent, p. 160.

Fisher, Chris. : unfurnished, p. 49.

—— John : his arms, p. 37.

—— John : billman, p. 52.

—— Martin : his arms, p. 37.

—— Nic. : unarmed, p. 56.

—— Richard : his arms, p. 37.

—— Richard (Torpenhow) : spoiled, p. 431.

—— Robert : his arms, p. 37.

—— Thomas : his arms, p. 37.

—— William : absent, p. 52.

—— William : deputy auditor of exchequer, 798.

Fishergate, the, Carlisle : 232.

Flattertoun : horsemen in, p. 21.

Flecks, William, of : assures with Forster, &c., p. 170.

Fleitham village : tenants, &c., pp. 17, 33 ; (Fleeton) : muster of, pp. 154, 158.

Flekhame parish : muster of, p. 65.

Fleming (John 6th), lord : contends with Home for precedence in parliament (July 1587), 523.

—— Anthony : unfurnished, p. 44.

—— Anthony : absent, p. 46.

—— John : master gunner, Berwick, 86.

Fleming's work, Berwick : 17.

Fletcher, George : bowman, p. 44.

Fletchers, two, of Tynedale : prisoners, p. 110.

Flike, Hen. : horseman, Doddington, p. 157.

—— Tho. : horseman, Doddington, p. 157.

Flimbie : muster of, p. 43.

Flukes, the : a surname of the East March, 166.

"Flusshiner," a : owns a ship of value brought to Holme, p. 424.

Fogo moor : the Merse mustered by Lord Home at (31st Aug.), 536.

Foljambe (Fulgem), Godfray : writes to his Derbyshire friends, p. 259.

Football : Bothwell and other traitors seen playing at, on Esk (12th Oct.), p. 415.

Forbes (Furbos), Lord : a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492 ; his daughter married to Sir John Seton (8th

Digitized by Google

Sept.), p. 333 ; in Edinburgh, for parliament (13th July 1593), 860.
Ford (Fourd) : tenants, &c. of, p. 15 ; castle : p. 32 ; muster of, pp. 153, 157 ; Lord Hume comes to, for hounds (21st Oct.), 987.
—— Henry : horseman, Akeld, p. 157.
—— John : horseman, Akeld, p. 157.
—— Rob. : horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
—— Rob. : horseman, Shipley, p. 161.
—— Wil a. : horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
Fordham, Geo : pensioner, p. 455.
Foresse : Murray laying men at, against Huntly (13th Feb. 1590-1), p. 376.
Forfar : the old feud of, with Glammes, stirred up again by Crawford (Feb. 1590-1), 703.
Forrette, Mr : Cecill forbids his coming up (23rd Aug. 1594), 977.
Forster (Foster), Sander : his arms, p. 40.
—— Allayne, of the Lyneholme : p. 124.
—— Andrew, of the Neuk : p. 123.
—— Andrew (the Rone) : p. 123.
—— Andrew, of the Stangorthsyde : p. 123.
—— Andrew : his arms, p. 40.
—— Anthony : his arms, p. 40.
—— Arche (the Rone) : p. 123.
—— Bartram : raid on, p. 364.
—— Cutbert : horseman, N. Charlton, p. 159.
—— Cuthbert, of Charltoun : raid on, p. 362.
—— Davy, of the Rotterford : p. 123.
—— Edward : unarmed, p. 40.
—— Edward, of the Neuk : p. 123.
—— Florye : horseman, N. Charlton, p. 159.
—— Florence (Hobberslaw) : raid on, p. 363.
—— Francis, of Kyrsopfoot : married Martin Ellot of Bradley's daughter, p. 123.
—— Geo. : horseman, W. Lilborne, p. 157.
—— Geo. : horseman, Neasbeat, p. 157.
—— Geo. : horseman, Newham, p. 158.
—— Gib. : raid by, p. 348.
—— Gorthe, of the Stangorthsyde : p. 123.
—— Henry : billman, p. 62.
—— Hobbe, of Kersope alyes : his daughter married the "Lordes Johns" Joke Armstrong, p. 121 ; his wife daughter of Will Foster of Grenna, p. 123.
—— Hobby : at feud with the Ladeleys for his son's death, makes a raid in Teviotdale (20th July 1585), 329 ; worsted, but rescued by Scrope's men, 329 ; delivered up at march meeting (17th Aug.), 339.
—— Hugh, of Edderstoun : raid on, p. 361.
Forster, Jeme, of Stangerthsyde : his daughter married to Hobbe Armstrong (Whithaugh), pp. 122, 123.
—— James : son of Adam Forster, raid on, p. 70.
—— "Adam's" Jeme : p. 123.
—— James, of Synywhait : raid on, p. 70.
—— Jenkinge : his arms, p. 40.
—— Sir John : p. 13 ; his tenants, &c., pp. 15, 16 ; lands, &c., p. 18 ; to the council (May 1580), 50 ; musters the middle march (March 1580), 50 ; to the council (10th May), 51 ; (July), 57 ; Scottish news, &c. to Walsingham (Sept.), 63 ; (Dec.), 70 ; commissioner of marches, p. 35 ; to provide wheat, 88 ; to Burghley, of the parliament in Edinburgh (13th Oct. 1581), 112 ; to Walsingham, about the banished Scots nobles, &c. (24th April), 118 ; of the presumptuous carriage of the Scots ministers to the King, &c. (3rd May), 120 ; to same, of capture of a supposed Jesuit (June), 126 ; examination of his captors, p. 85 ; to Walsingham, in favour of Fernihurst, leaving Scotland (1st Jan. 1582-3), 145 ; to same, in favour of Lord Claud Hamilton, now at Alnwick (16th Jan.), 146 ; council minute to (Feb.), 151 ; reports to Walsingham Fernihurst's departure to France (7th March 1582-3), 155 ; King James' ride from Falkland to St Andrews with Crawford and Rothes (1st July), 163 ; to the council, on border questions (4th Aug.), 171 ; to Walsingham, on his return from Scotland, of raids (11th Oct.), 177 ; to Burghley, commending Robert Lisle and his suit (21st), 179 ; to Walsingham, excusing the terms of his letter to the Queen, as unaccustomed to address her (30th), 180 ; charged with partiality to Scots—cattle breeding and private profit (Oct.), p. 113 ; Cesford to, on border raids, p. 113 ; to the council, of musters, the plague, and charges against him, 181 ; to same, of Cesford, and demanding leave to answer charges against himself (11th Nov.), 185 ; to Walsingham thereon, 186 ; of Scottish news to same (Dec.), 190 ; Cesford to, 190 ; to Walsingham (9th Feb. 1583-4), 201 ; to same, Scottish news, Angus evil handled, Gowrie, Andrew Melvine, &c. (20th Feb.), 202 ; letters to and from Cesford (16th-17th Feb. 1583-4), p. 129 ; council instructions to (8th March), 203 ; to Walsingham, with reply, &c. (18th March), 204 ; to same, of the King's hard dealing with the ministers (27th), 205 ; of the Scots nobles meeting at Perth (2nd April), 206 ; and Cesford's letter to him, 207 ; of Gowrie's capture, &c.

Digitized by Google

(23rd), 214; Cesford to him, p. 132; of the King's, Bothwell's, &c. proceedings (26th), 215; Burghley and Walsingham to, with 2000*l.*, 216; to Walsingham, with Cesford's letters to him, 217; to Davison, of his missing letter (17th May), 227; to Walsingham, of Seton and Fernihurst's arrival with money, the King's dealing with Bothwell, &c., 228; complaint of a Liddesdale raid on his lands of Ridley burn, 229; to Davison, in Edinburgh, with Scottish outrages for redress (13th June), 236; to Walsingham, about Fernihurst, &c. (25th), 239; to Walsingham, of Lord Russell's complaints at Tynemouth (11th Aug.), 250; of meetings without his privity, 250; of same—a road in Liddesdale by his orders—the plague in Scotland, &c. (30th Sept.), 258; meeting with Scrope delayed by a heavy mist (Nov. 1584), 268; Scrope to, agreeing in the assurance with Liddesdale (28th Dec.), 271; council minute to, 272; to Walsingham, with the Liddesdale assurance (8th Jan. 1584–5), 278; the "assurance," 278; to same, of meeting with Fernihurst and new plot against the King (6th Feb.), 282; pays the banished nobles 300*l.*, 282; of the justice clerk's mission to demand them (16th), 285; 287, 288; sending Master of Gray's letters (15th March), 294; examines a Kent man (March 1584–5), 296; sends Walsingham, Maxwell's letter to Lord Hamilton, with him at Alnwick (26th), 297; Hamilton's hard case, 297; to Walsingham, with Lord Hamilton's letter to John Colvill (31st March), 300; of border affairs, Maxwell and Johnston, &c. (20th April), 305; to devise with Scrope for secret aid to Maxwell (12th May), 313; to Walsingham, with Scottish news (24th June), 323; with letters and message from Lord Hamilton—his curious dealings with a stout recusant, who defies him, &c. (13th July), 328; to Walsingham, that Lord Russell his son-in-law slain at a march meeting by a chance shot—commending his infant grandson to Lord Bedford, &c. (28th July), 330; statement by himself and gentlemen at the meeting, that the crime premeditated, 331; sends the late lord's man to Walsingham (29th), 332; sends the statement to Wotton, the ambassador in Edinburgh (31st July), 335; to Walsingham, further on the affair (1st Aug.), 337; to Scrope, 338; meets with Fernihurst, 339; to Walsingham, of Fernihurst's enmity against Lord Russell, his demeanour before the King and council, &c. (23rd Aug.), 341; that he and Arran are the guilty men (15th Sept.), 384; Scrope expected at his house (26th–28th), 354, 355; keeps young Lord Bedford till his father buried, 354, 355; his evidence should convict Fernihurst of breach of truce, 358; his proceedings on the day, 359; at Berwick, for the commissioners' meeting (7th–9th Oct.), 361, 362, p. 203; to Walsingham, that he had attended the commissioners for a week and had to leave (13th), 368; with excuse for not sending young Bedford till his father's funeral over, &c. (25th), 379; to Walsingham, of the lords' proceedings (29th Oct.), 382; their letter to him, from Jedburgh, p. 209; Knollys's passage to Scotland—Lady Hamilton's to Berwick, &c. (24th Nov.), 394; from Chillingham, 394; sends him Lady H.'s letter to the Queen, and that Knollys is despatched from the lords (26th), 395; to same, with letters (8th Dec.), 396; Bothwell to, in friendly terms (24th), 397; to Lord Huntingdon—Scots news, survey of Harbottel, and thanks for his goodness to young Lord Bedford (27th), 398; to Walsingham, with his letters to the Scottish council, 399; letter and reply (18th–24th Dec.), p. 215; extracts of his letters to and from Fernihurst (Feb. 1583–4—July 1585), 402; John Young to, of Edinburgh news (14th Jan. 1585–6), 405; to Walsingham, of Cesford and his dealings—complaints of himself—and death of Fernihurst (18th April), 421; sends Colvile's letters to Walsingham (17th July), 439; and a cast of jerfalcons (25th Aug.), 445; writes to, of border affairs (30th), 446; the Queen orders inquiry into his conduct as warden (Sept.), 451; detailed charges against him (27th Sept.), 452, 453; his detailed replies, 454; further replies, 455; to Walsingham, with Lord Hamilton's letter (2nd Oct.), 456; Cesford to, adjourning march meeting (10th Dec.), 470; the same, further adjourning it (23rd), 472; Cesford postpones their meeting (4th Jan. 1586-7), 473; to Walsingham, denying transport of corn to Scotland—the threats of the Scots if the Queen executed (18th), 475; Cesford to, postponing meeting (21st), 476; to Walsingham, of the King's feelings on his mother's death, and Cesford's letter to himself (16th Feb.), 485; Cesford to, postponing meeting from bad weather (25th), 489; to Walsingham, of his preparations against invasion (26th), 491; to same, in defence of the charges of negligence in office, &c., meetings with Cesford, preparations against Scots (6th March), 493; enclosing Cesford's letters, Scots news (18th March), 499; of

Digitized by Google

Forster, Sir John—*continued.*
inquiry by Huntingdon into his conduct and acquittal (25th March), 501; of the King's march to Dumfries to take Maxwell (3rd April), 503; of the King's return to Edinburgh—his own acquittal—dearth in the country (13th), 507; to Walsingham, of disorders (13th May), 514; Cesford to, thereon, p. 258; accused of releasing Liddesdale forayers (21st), p. 259; in bond with them, p. 259; to Walsingham, with the secretary and Cesford's letters on disorders (3rd June), 517; accused of apathy in office by Sir C. Collingwood (12th July), p. 262; and of treating and freeing Liddesdale Elwoods under his "band," pp. 262-3; and taking assurance with Cesford, pp. 262-3; to Walsingham, with secretary's letter on redress (20th July), 525; with Cesford's letter on meeting, and as to force at Harbottle (14th Aug.), 529; Bothwell to, as to meeting at the Redswyre (15th), 530; minute of meeting with Cesford (18th), 531; Angus to, promising redress, 532; to Walsingham, of these meetings, and redress, &c. (20th), 533; the Queen to, that Hunsdon is to confer with him on charges made (21st), 534; foray near his house, 535; late warden, Hunsdon's charges against him (27th Sept.), 546; his reply, 547; attends Hunsdon at Newcastle, 548; Hunsdon thinks charges frivolous, and "hatched" by his enemy Sir Cuthbert Collingwood (7th Oct.), 552; decay of middle march charged on him by Collingwood (11th Oct), 554; when publicly accused before Hunsdon, no one spoke to their truth (18th), pp. 280-1; others put in frivolous and malicious and mere trifles, p. 281; confers with Hunsdon on defenceless state of border, p. 283; border forays brought on by his removal from office (14th Nov.), p. 287; the Herons and Ridleys akin to him, p. 287; to meet Scottish commissioners at Foulden (25th Jan.), 586; his bill against Ellots sworn, 22nd June 1585, filed (24th Feb. 1587-8), p. 314; his valuable aid to Hunsdon, 596; who advises his restoration, as freed from all charges, and the fittest man for it (25th), p. 316; his replacing not yet settled (31st March), p. 321; to Leicester, of the Spanish fleet near Aberdeen—thanks for his friendship, &c. (19th Aug.), 627; to Walsingham, of dispute on march law with Sir Cuthbert Collingwood (22nd June), 646; R. Bowes to, from Edinburgh, of redress promised by the council for outrages by Fernihurst (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657, p. 343; to Walsingham thereon (14th), 658; Bowes to, of the "great storm" preventing the lieutenant's journey to Jedburgh (26th), 659; Cesford to, of the storm stopping his journey; and to meet 10 days later (27th), 660; to Walsingham thereon (3rd March), 661; to same, with surprise at Richard Fenwick's false tales against him, 662; of meetings with Cesford, the plague at Alnwick, &c. (13th), 663; his deputy warden and Bothwell's meet for mutual redress (13th-30th April), 668; his own and tenants' bills against Liddesdale, pp. 346, 348, 349, 350; to Burghley, of Hamilton leaving the borders, and his letter (17th April 1590), 671; Hamilton to, 671; to the council about a coiner (13th June), 673; to Burghley, with bills against Teviotdale, &c. (30th June), 678; march bills, pp. 357-365; his own tenants' bills, pp. 358-9; to Bowes, on a later day for Bothwell's meeting (4th Feb. 1590-1), 701; to Burghley, of Bothwell's "huge" gathering for their meeting—his fears of outrage, and sending his son as his deputy, on a later day (10th Feb.), 702; his letters to and from Bothwell (21st Jan.-4th Feb.), pp. 374-5; asserts his equal official rank, pp. 374-5; to the council, of Bothwell's imprisonment and effects (18th April), 709; to Burghley, of Bothwell's new league with Hume and Buccleuch by the chancellor's means, to secure the King (19th July), 713; to same, of his sudden change, hostile to the chancellor, and joins the other nobles (30th July), 715; their only object to get money from Elizabeth, 715; Walter Ker of Lochtour to, of the strife in Scotland (11th Aug.), 723; to Burghley, that Hume and Buccleuch are coming through Berwick on 25th (23rd Aug.), 729; Bowes to, p. 386; to Burghley, of the chancellor's disfavour with the King, &c. (16th Dec.), 739; to same, of Bothwell's rash attempt, conduct of his allies—suspicions of others (4th Jan. 1591-2), 741; to same, that the King and Queen are at Lythco—Huntly in Blackness (18th March), 742; to same, of Bothwell taking Lochmaben, and the King's proclamation against him (25th June), 750; that the King is coming to pursue him on west border, asking instructions (2nd July), 755; to Burghley, of factions at the King's Court (21st Aug.), 767; note of these, p. 405; with further news (10th Sept.), 768, p. 406; the King and chancellor at Lithco—Queen's refusal to go there—his great doubts of the King (3rd Oct.), 775; to Burghley, of the bad state of the border—the King's proceedings against Bothwell

Digitized by Google

and Gray either show his wrath or great dissimulation (25th Oct.), 786, p. 418; to Burghley, of his meetings with Cesford and Fernehurst (17th March 1592-3), 808; suggested to the Queen as a commissioner on abuses in Berwick, 810; said to exchange corn for wine (18th April 1593), p. 450; his "slack" answer about a corn ship near Bambrough, and occasions "dearth," p. 450; his order for watches, p. 458; his selling corn, 841; ordered to renew the Queen's proclamation against Bothwell, as the King thinks it disregarded (20th July), 862; to Burghley, of report of Bothwell's restoration to favour, and has delayed it (25th), 867; his opposite warden at point of death, p. 478; to Burghley, of Bothwell's pardon—and message in passing through Alnwick (2nd Aug.), 873; with result of his trial, the King's grudge at his acquittal, &c. (12th Aug.), 879; Scotsman's letter enclosed, p. 490; to Burghley, of agreement against Bothwell instigated by the King (20th Aug.), 881; news of Scottish Court, 881, p. 493; from Bambrough, to Burghley, of the King, Bothwell, &c. (16th Sept. 1593), 891; orders to the gentlemen of his wardenry for watches, &c. (9th Oct.), 901; six of them meet at his house near Alnwick (16th Oct.), 904; the Scottish council to, from Jedburgh (17th Oct.), 906; to Burghley, of late foray, his proceedings with the King and council, &c. (19th Oct.), 908; to Huntingdon thereon, 909; to Burghley, with the King and council's letter to Bowes, &c. (21st Nov.), 915; asks her Majesty's pleasure thereon, p. 512; to Burghley, that he came to Durham as ordered, at some risk of life, and fears he will get worse in "this homely inne"—desires the Queen's leave to return with credit, having always been her diligent servant (16th Feb. 1593-4), 931; to Burghley, that Bothwell entered Scotland on 1st, with but 60 horse—mustered his party at the Mosse tower, and rode to Kelso with 600—to Leith on 2nd, followed by Hume—their fight at Niddry on 3rd, and Hume driven back with loss, to Edinburgh, &c. (4th April), 939; forbade Henry Woddrington, with 100 horse, joining him, on pain of death, 940; to Burghley, of Liddesdale stirrings up since Bothwell's proclamation and expulsion from England (28th June), 958; can get no redress through Bowes, p. 538; Bowes to, that he has moved for it, but has doubts (6th July), 961; to Burghley, of Bothwell's offer to make redress, advising its acceptance, as the King is "so slack" (5th Aug.), 972; commanded to keep order, while the King is in the North, against the Papist earls (8th Oct.), 983.

Forster, John: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Joke, of the Closse: p. 123.
—— John: "Meikle Rowies" son, of Genehawghe, raid by, 174.
—— John, of Heathpole: servant to Sir John Forster, raid on, p. 348.
—— John, of Krakrop: his daughter married to Elle Armstrong "Chengles," p. 122.
—— John, of Kyrsopefoot: his daughter married to the Laird of Mangerton, p. 121.
—— John, of the Rone, *younger:* married John Armstrong of Whethaugh's daughter, p. 123.
—— Joke, of the Neuk: p. 123.
—— John (*younger*), of the Rotterford: p. 123.
—— Lowrie: maimed, p. 70.
—— Margaret, of Allergarth, Bewcastle: raid on, p. 558.
—— Mat.: horseman, Fleeton, p. 158.
—— Mylys: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
—— Nicholas: deputy warden, meets Cesford at Stawford (12th March 1589-90), p. 357; raid on (1588), p. 361; keeper of Harbottle, 454; "Mr Nycolas," 470; sent to meet Bothwell (8th Feb. 1590-1), p. 374; sent by Sir John his father to the King at Jedburgh, 906; demands justice for Tynedale outrage before King and council (15th), 908, p. 512.
—— Quinting: his arms, p. 40.
—— Ric.: horseman, Tugall hall, p. 160.
—— Robine (Dalton): raid on, p. 361.
—— Rob.: horseman, Ford, p. 157.
—— Rob.: horseman, Neasbeat, p. 157.
—— Rob.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
—— Robin: his daughter married to Sim Armstrong, Whitleside, p. 122.
—— Robin: his daughter married to Wat Urwen of Gratney hill, p. 123.
—— "Robin's" Rowye: his daughter married to "young" Sime Armstrong, p. 122.
—— Rowe: married "Sands" Creste Armstrong's daughter, p. 123.
—— Thome, of Allergarth: raid on, p. 559.
—— Thomas, of Berwick: due 400*l.* by Vernon, p. 427.
—— Thomas, of Etherston: his lands and tenants, pp. 14, 16, 17.
—— Will, of the Closse: p. 123.
—— William, of Fowlesheils: assures with Scrope and Forster (15th Dec. 1584), p. 170.
—— Will, of Grenna, Liddesdale: his daughter married to Hobbe Foster of Kyrsope leys, p. 123.

Digitized by Google

Forster, Will, of the Lyneholm: p. 124.
—— Will, of the Rone: p. 123.
—— Will, of the Rotterford: p. 123.
—— "Gawins" Will: his daughter married to Alex. Armstrong "the gatwarde," p. 122.
Forsters (Fosters), the (English): of the East March (gentlemen), 166; of the West March, a "surname," 166; also of Liddesdale: 166; on Lyddal: p. 120; their alliance with Scotland, &c., p. 123; of Kyrsopfoot and Liddell: "dear neighbours" to the Armstrongs, p. 123; feud with Jedburgh forest, p. 126; in ward at Berwick, wish Selby to release them on bond (11th Aug. 1590), 680; dwell on Leven and in Soupert, pp. 393–4; in Bewcastle: "sore decayed" (1592), p. 394; a disordered surname, the principals to give security for all under them (Sept. 1593), p. 500.
Fortescue, John: letters to be sent to, p. 251.
Fothringay: Walsingham lately at (29th Oct. 1586), 461.
Foulden: the King's envoys to meet Robert Carey at, 490; the day fixed (14th March 1586–7), 497; 574; Hunsdon to meet Angus at (11th Dec.), 577; Carmichael, &c. (12th Jan. 1587–8), p. 303; border commissioners to meet at (25th Jan. 1587–8), 586, 587, 593.
Fowbury village: Roger/ Fowbury's, his tenants, p. 15.
—— Mr: his tenants, p. 16.
Fowler, Thome, the, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.
—— Thomas: letter to Leicester enclosed to him by Selby (Nov. 1581), 113.
—— William: merchant, "a special eye to be had to," p. 521.
Fowlys (Fowles), Mr David [or John]: passes through Berwick for London, to "get money of her Majesty" (8th June), 955; David: takes 4000*l.* from Elisabeth to the King (22nd June 1594), 988.
Fownes, the: Lord Gray's house, p. 470.
Frame, Richard (Richie), of the Woodend: raids by, p. 359.
Framlengton: a horseman in, p. 21.
Frange, Jacbot: his arms, p. 58.
Frankeland, Richard, gent.: equipment at muster, p. 162.
Fraunces, Tho.: horseman, Ellingham, p. 160.
Freirs, the, Kelso: the chancellor at (Sept. 1587), p. 296.
Frenche, Jesper: horseman, Wark, 259.
—— Robert, of Whynatlie: raid on, p. 351.
Frenchman, a: the King's footman, weary of service, unable to get his wages, escapes with the Queen's jeweller and some jewels, by Kelso and Tweedmouth to Shields—taken by Bothwell, and delivered to Carey, who hands him over, and is hanged in Edinburgh—"very quick justice," pp. 538–9.
Frenkell, John: horseman, Lucker, p. 158.
Frevile, George, gent.: land and equipment, p. 162.
Frisell, Andrew, of Overton: raids by, pp. 357, 361; the laird's brother, pp. 357, 361.
—— Andrew: son of Laird of Overton, raid by, p. 364.
—— William: son to Laird of Overton, raid by, p. 364. *See* Overton, laird of.
—— one: appointed by Maxwell captain of Lochmaben (28th Aug. 1585), 342; dismissed for treachery (20th Sept.), 349.
Frosoment, M.: a French Jesuit harboured at New Abbey, 411, 412.
Frost, John: horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
Frude, the Laird of: (Fraser?), taken by ambush, p. 148.
"Fryzadowes": customs on, at Berwick (1594), pp. 552–3.
Fullupson, Wil.: his arms, p. 59.
Furnes, John (2): their arms, p. 59.
—— Rob. (3): their arms, p. 59.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.
Fustians, Millon [Milan?]: custom on, at Berwick (1594), pp. 552–3.
Fydler, Humphrey: his arms, p. 40.
—— John: his arms, p. 40.
—— Michael: his arms, p. 40.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 40.
—— William: his arms, p. 40.

Gaineslaw (Gyneslay): to be restored to the corporation of Berwick (1584), p. 144; let by Vernon for 40*l.* yearly, p. 144; to be restored to the town of Berwick, p. 147; illegally appropriated by the victualler of Berwick (14th March 1592–3), p. 436; granted to him under the "broad seal" to provide the garrison (17th), 807; the question often "handled" by the Privy Council, not settled (9th May 1593), p. 457; the victualler to have it, 1002.
Gait (Gate), Edw.: his arms, p. 57.
—— John: his arms, p. 60.
—— John: his arms, p. 61.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 62.
Gaitshawe, the "gudman" of (Carr): quits a bill, p. 358.

Digitized by Google

Gaitskarth, Rob. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 52.
Gaittesgall and Rawton : muster of, p. 60.
Galloun, Henry, of Callish park : raid on, p. 360.
Galloway, sheriff of : with Lord Maxwell at Lincluden (26th May 1585), 317.
—— Geordie, &c. : violent holders of Maxwell's lands, 793.
Game, Captain : Berwick, 543.
Gamelspeth : dispute as to meeting for West March there, 106.
Gamlen, John : his arms, p. 54.
Gamlerig, John : absent, p. 44.
Gamlesby : muster of, p. 45.
Gardner, Rob. : horseman, Preston, p. 158.
Gardris, John : billman, p. 53.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 53.
Garforthe, Will. : pensioner, p. 455.
Gargrave, Sir Thomas : 3.
Garlies (Garlishe), Laird of (Stewart) : sister's son of Lady Herries (1581), p. 72 ; ill-affected to England (July 1583), p. 106 ; with Lord Maxwell at Lincluden (26th May 1585), 317.
Garnett, Jo. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Lancelot : unfurnished, p. 51.
Garrett, Thomas : raid on, p. 363.
Garston, James : pensioner, p. 455.
Garter, the : Lord Scrope's instalment as knight by deputy, 299.
Garthe, Nicholl : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 47.
Gask, Davie : slain by the English, 241 ; called "a notable common thief" by Lord Scrope, p. 150.
Gaskye, Wil. : horseman, Newton, p. 160.
Gate, Sir Henry : 3 ; commissioner of marches, p. 35.
Gaterley (Gatherley) moor : Bothwell at a horse race there (14th June)—the King at once informed, 853 ; p. 476.
Gathowse, John : horseman, Beill, p. 159.
Gawdy, Mr Fra. : the Queen's serjeant, 187.
Gayre, Wil. : horseman, Renington, p. 158.
Gedie, John : horseman, Wark, 259.
Geldert, Charles : comptroller of custom, Berwick, dead (Sept. 1581), 109.
Gele crag, the : p. 126.
General Assembly of the ministry expected at Edinburgh (17th Oct. 1581) : 109 ; an "exhortacion" to the King to be devised there, p. 76 ; 111.
Genkynes : Mr : receiver of Yorkshire, 306.
Gesling, Tho. : bowman, p. 51.
Gevene, Geo. : horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
—— James : horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
Gib, "Martins" : raid by, p. 356.
Gibbon, Gilbert : spoiled, p. 440.
Gibson, Alex. : bowman, p. 62.
—— Andrew, of Hedgley : raid on, p. 360.
—— Anth. : billman, p. 62.
—— Anth. (2) : nags, &c., p. 64.
—— Arthur : absent, p. 47.
—— Chris. : bowman, p. 47.
—— Chris. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Edm. : nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Edm. : billman, p. 64.
—— Geo. : horseman, Ford, p. 157.
—— Henry : billman, p. 44.
—— Hugh : nag, &c., p. 62.
—— John : his arms, p. 41.
—— John : (2) unfurnished, and absent, p. 44.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— John : bowman, p. 51.
—— John : billman, p. 62.
—— John : (1) billman, p. 64 ; (1) nag, p. 64.
—— John : horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— John : spoiled, p. 431.
—— John, (Edenhall) : spoiled, p. 440.
—— Nic. : bowman, p. 62.
—— Ranaulte : billman, p. 64.
—— Richard : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Rob. (2) : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Rob. : absent, p. 53.
—— Rob. : billman, p. 62.
—— Rob. : horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
—— Thomas : bowman, p. 44.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 45.
—— Thomas : absent, p. 47.
—— Thomas : horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Thomas, of Shipbanks : raid on, p. 362.
—— William (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— William : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— William, *younger* : nag, &c., p. 62.
—— William : billman, p. 64.
—— William, of Shipbanks : raid on, p. 361.
—— Doctor : with Huntingdon on Sir John Forster's examination (1586), and with Hunsdon (7th Oct. 1587), 552 ; conducts the case and writes the proceedings, p. 281 ; agrees in opinion with Hunsdon, p. 281.
—— Mr : preacher, refuses to recant a sermon (July 1587), 526.
Giche, Laird of : (Gordon), who slew Earl of March's kinsman, demanded from Huntly, and refused except under conditions (Jan. 1587–8), p. 309.
Gilbanck, Charles : bowman, p. 53.
—— Jo. (3) : bowmen, p. 53.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 53.
Gilchriste, Jock, of the Hotte : owes 4*l.* sterling, p. 361.
Gill, Chris. : unfurnished, p. 47.

Digitized by Google

Gill, Geo. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Henry : his arms, p. 38.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 38.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 38.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 39.
—— William : his arms, p. 39.
—— William : bowman, p. 50.
Gillcries, the : a surname of East Teviotdale, 166.
Gillcrux and Grainge : muster of, p. 43 ; spoils in, p. 431.
Gillesland : horsemen in, 54; outrages in (Aug. 1581), 101 ; Lord William Howard's light horse in (April 1583), p. 99 ; Askerton tower the chief place, p. 102 ; "my lord of Arrundale's" (1583), p. 124 ; horsemen in, p. 155 ; barony of, east of Eden : under a steward, his duty, p. 392 ; surnames in, p. 394 ; spoils in, 801.
"Gingles," the, of Annandale and Ewesdale : 167. *See also* Armstrongs of Gingles.
Glammes (Gleymes), Master of : takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218 ; to remove to Newcastle (7th May), 224 ; one Lion, his kinsman, executed, 224 ; asks Forster to hold hand when he leaves the border (25th Oct. 1585), 379 ; writes to Forster in behalf of Jedburgh (28th Oct.), 382 ; made captain of King's guard (11th Nov.), 388 ; thought will agree with Crawford, 388, 389 ; at council, Linlithgow (24th Dec.), p. 215 ; takes Maxwell under guard to Edinburgh Castle (24th Jan. 1585-6), 409 ; hostile to Master of Gray (13th Feb.), 414 ; comes to convention, p. 282 ; with the King at Dumfries to seize Maxwell (2nd April), 505 ; conspiracy to kill (Dec. 1587) p. 299 ; plots with Angus and others to kill Huntly (13th March 1588-9), p. 336 ; wishes to change the King's guard, and is at Court, p. 336 ; has left Court (7th April), 642 ; his feud with the chancellor—the latter hinders marriage of Cassillis, Glammes's nephew, and Argyle's sister (Feb. 1590-1), 703 ; and his agreement with Crawford, and stirs up a "sleping dog" (Forfar), to bite him, 703 ; also procures a decree of Court against his father-in-law Morton for lands (6th), "shouldering" it, so that other judges absented themselves, 703, p. 376 ; is a fugitive, his house surrendered, and pursued by the King's orders in the North (11th Aug.), 723 ; has a "gate" to Court, and offers to prove the chancellor's treason to the King by "word and writing" (on 20th Dec. 1591), 739, 767 ; keeps "great company" with the Duke and Hume, their onset on the chancellor's party near Dalkeith, "set by" through North Berwick's "discretion" (Aug.), p. 405 ; is in greater credit with the King (10th Sept.), p. 406 ; is one of three with him at Lithco (3rd Oct.), 775 ; in Edinburgh, for parliament (13th July), 860 ; passed over Forth "disguised" on 3rd July, not calling at his father-in-law's in passing, p. 475 ; and his "affynitie" against Bothwell, p. 481 ; to remain from Court (20th Aug.), p. 493 ; commanded to his own house (28th), 885 ; confers with Hume, &c. at Lochleven (14th Sept. 1593), 889 ; accompanies the King to Lawder and Jedburgh—persuading him on the way to receive Huntly, Angus, and Erroll (16th Oct.), p. 507 ; with the King's force against Bothwell (3rd April 1594), p. 526.
Glantlees : no horse in, p. 21 ; (Northumberland) : Carr, a coiner, taken at (2nd June), 673.
Glanton : horsemen in, p. 21.
Glasgow (Glasco) : James 6th at (21st Sept. 1581), 107, 109 ; Lennox at, establishing Montgomery bishop (26th April 1582), 119 ; the Bishop of Derry at (April 1590), 666.
—— the [Arch]bishop of : (Betoun), to "school" Bothwell at Paris, the effect feared by Bowes (Sept. 1581), p. 76 ; restored to his see and appointed the King's ambassador at Paris (18th March 1586-7), 499 ; much misliked by the ministers, 499 ; restored in parliament (July 1587), 528 ; his report of King of France's feeling to James 6th (July), p. 271 ; sends the French princes' letters to bishop of Ross at Rouen, for Scotland (13th Sept.), 888.
—— bishop of : (Robert) Montgomery, minister of Stirling, created by Duke of Lennox (April 1582), 116 ; violently opposed and preaches at Stirling in an empty church, 116 ; Lennox at Glasgow establishing him (26th April), 119 ; legal obstacles to him, 119 ; summoned before a convention of clergy, and "revokes" his see, but suspected he will not (May), 121 ; Lennox and the ministry still at variance about him (30th June), 128 ; the King demands recall of his excommunication (July 1587), 526 ; refused by the ministry, 526.
Glasson and Drombie : muster of, p. 58 ; in Burgh barony : raid of 300 Scots thieves on and 21 men and 2 boys, &c. carried off, 801.
Glassonby : muster of, p. 47 ; parish : spoils in, 809.
Glasters, the : a small surname of Burgh (1592), p. 394.

Digitized by Google

Gledstanes, Laird of: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.
—— John, of Wyndetonhall: assures with Forster and Scrope, p. 170.
Glencarne, earl of: at Edinburgh (Dec. 1580), 69; to assist Bothwell for Coldingham (10th Sept.), 448; meets the Hamiltons, Huntly, &c. at Lithco to secure the King (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587.
Glenclowden. *See* Lincluden.
Glendale ward: townships of, p. 15.
Glendenneng, Tom [Armstrong] of: his son Christie on a raid, 229.
Glendonye, And.: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
Glenlion, Laird of: (Camell), a fugitive (Feb. 1584-5), 286.
Glenradden, in Patterdale: muster of, p. 63.
Glenwhom, Dand, of Mowe: raids by, pp. 362, 363.
Glewhorn, Geo.: horseman, Pawston, p. 161.
Glover, one: petty victualler, Berwick, 719, p. 385; Will.: petty victualler, his debt, 811.
"God by the foote": Elizabeth's councillors thought they had, p. 287.
Goddall, Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Rowland: bowman, p. 51.
Godfery, John: his arms, p. 55.
—— John: his arms, p. 60.
—— Nic.: unarmed, p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.
Gold: report on, in Crawford Moor, 11.
Goldsmith, John: his arms, p. 55.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Tho.: unarmed, p. 55.
"Gonne," a: in Askerton, p. 40.
Goodbarne, John: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo.: billman, p. 50.
—— Jo.: (1) bowman, p. 51; unfurnished, p. 51.
—— John: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Robert: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 49.
Goodchild, John: 77.
Goodfellow, George: his arms, p. 41.
—— John: his arms, p. 41.
—— Jock: raid by, p. 558.
—— Nicholas: his arms, p. 41.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 59.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 41.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Gorde, Cutbert: horseman, Norham, p. 159.
Gordon: a Jesuit, 515; Mr James: arrives with Stanley at Aberdeen, imprisoned, and released by Huntly (10th Aug.), 973.
—— John: Huntly's favourite, slain at Tarneway, p. 376.
Gordons, one of the: of great account, forfeited in parliament by the King's means, for signing the Spanish "blanks" (8th June), 955.
Gordson, Rob.: horseman, Norram, p. 159.
Gospel and ministry: the Scottish parliament makes no provision for (July 1587), 528.
Gosswick village: tenants, &c., p. 19; the Queen's land, p. 34; musters of, pp. 153, 160.
Goulding, Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
Gowling (Gowland), Ambrose: absent, p. 48.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— John: bowman, p. 49.
Gowrie, Earl: to be "straightened shortly" (20th Feb. 1583-4), 202; taken prisoner to Edinburgh (23rd April), 214; is executed (7th May), 224.
Grainge (Westmoreland): musters of, p. 62.
Grainger, Edw.: his arms, p. 55.
—— John: his arms, p. 55.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 57.
—— Lancelot: his arms, p. 55.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.
Graison, Christopher: his arms, p. 41.
—— Hugh: his arms, p. 61.
—— John: his arms, p. 38.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
—— Rel.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
Grame, Alexander (Bankhead): petitions Scrope for remission (4th June), p. 464.
—— "Thoms Geordie" Sandie: violent holder of Lord Maxwell's lands, 793; bill on (1592), p. 516.
—— Sand, "Thomas" Gorth's son: p. 125.
—— "Sandye": late of Nitherbie, Cumberland, labourer, indicted, 232.
—— Andrew: Hutchon's son, married Dave Johnston's daughter in Annerdall, p. 125; "Hutchons Andrew": excuse for other thieves, pp. 422-3; bill against (1592), p. 516.
—— Andrew, of the Mill: p. 126.
—— Anthony: his arms, p. 38.
—— Anthony: his arms, p. 39.
—— "oulde Archer": his daughter married to "the Lordes" Rowye Armstrong, p. 122.
—— Arche Bankhead): petitions Scrope for remission (4th June), p. 464.
—— Arche: brother of "Thomas Gorthe," p. 125.
—— Arche: grandson of "old" Riche G., p. 125.

Digitized by Google

Grame, "Little Thoms" Arche, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.
—— Arthor, "of Carlill": dwells at Red Kyrke in Scotland, his daughter married to Riche G., p. 125.
—— Arthur: slain attacking Thomas Musgrave, p. 94; spoiled of 80 kye, &c., and slain by Thomas Musgrave (Dec. 1582), 157; Margaret, his widow, petitions the council, 157.
—— Arthur, of the Mote: slain, 187.
—— Arthur: Lord Scrope to bind with his followers, 167.
—— Arthor: son of Fergus G., condemned of wilful murder, loosed by Sir S. Musgrave, and dwelt at the Mote, married Laird of Newbye's daughter, p. 125; issue, four sons still young, p. 125.
—— Arthor: Hutchon's son, p. 125.
—— Christopher (Bankhead): petitions Scrope for remission (4th June), p. 464.
—— "Fergus" Christie, &c.: violent holders of Maxwell's lands, 793; with his sons, waylaying to kill Robert Maxwell of Castlemilk, chasing him five miles—fire raising, &c. on 23rd Oct. 1592, pp. 422, 423.
—— "Geordies" Christie: raid by, 791.
—— Creste: brother to "Sandhills," p. 125.
—— Creste: brother of "Thomas Gorthe," p. 125.
—— Creste: grandson of "old" Ritche G., p. 125.
—— "Thomas" Christie, &c.: violent holders of Lord Maxwell's lands, 793.
—— Dave, of the Bankehead: p. 125; violent holder of Maxwell's lands, 793; petition to Scrope (4th June), p. 464.
—— "Dikis Davie": demand for his punishment for resetting Bothwell and others (13th Oct.), p. 415; escapes Lowther into Scotland (5th Nov.), 787; his houses in England "rased" by Burghley's order (20th Nov.), 790; the King much pleased to hear it (20th Feb. 1592–3), 800; burns Mareskarffe (Dumfriesshire) (22nd May 1593), 843; robs pack horses near Drumlanrig (3rd June), 843; "Falkland," &c. bills on (1592), 516.
—— Dave: son of "Riche's" Dik G., married the Laird of Meskyrshin's daughter, p. 125.
—— Edm.: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 39.
—— Forge, of Gravock hall: p. 126.
—— Fergie, of Medoppe, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.
—— Fargus, of the Mote Skore: p. 121.
—— Fergie, of Moite, &c.: violent intruders in Canonby, &c., p. 422.
Grame, Fargus: his daughter married to "young" Hector Armstrong of Harlawe, p. 122.
—— Fergus: his daughter married to the Laird of Gratnay, p. 123; brother of "oulde" Riche of Netherby, his issue, p. 125.
—— Forge, "of the Nunery:" dwells on the land King Henry 8th gave Will his father, pp. 125, 126.
—— Fergie, (Plompe,) &c.: violent intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422; robbery and murder by, pp. 422, 423.
—— Forge: brother of Jokke "Medope," p. 125.
—— Forge: grandson of "old" Ritche G., p. 125.
—— Fergus: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Francis: son of Fergus G., married Edward Urwen of Bonshaw's daughter, p. 125; sworn denizen of Scotland, lives at Canonby, p. 125.
—— "Fergy's Christie" Francie: attempts to kill Maxwell of Castlemilk (23rd Oct. 1592), p. 422; steals cattle, p. 423.
—— Francis: grandson of "old" Riche G., p. 125; (2), married Will Bell's daughter, p. 125.
—— Francie, of Moite: attempts to kill Maxwell of Castlemilk (23rd Oct. 1592), p. 422; excuse for another thief, p. 423.
—— Francis: petitions Walsingham against the Musgraves for the death of his brother, &c. (April 1583), 157.
—— Francis: Englishman in Scotland unlicensed, his goods seized, p. 94.
—— Francis: brother of Jokke "Medope," p. 125; Francye, of Medhoppe: husbandman, indicted, 232.
—— George: Scrope to bind with his followers, 167.
—— George, late of Langetown: husbandman, indicted, 232.
—— "Parcivells Geordye": coroner's inquest on (4th June 1584), 232; murdered by other Grames, &c., 232; presentation of jury, 233; murder of, 252, 722; (of Medopp), murdered by his near cousins "sore against their wills," when oppressing them, p. 464; an outlaw for murder, p. 464.
—— Geordie, of Peartree: robs pack horses near Drumlanrig (3rd June), 843.
—— Geordie, of Renpatrik: the late, 241.
—— Geordy, (Rosetrees): excuse for other thieves, p. 423.
—— George (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Gorth, "of Carlill:" brother of "Rosetrees," p. 126.
—— Gorth, of the Fald: p. 126.

Digitized by Google

Grame, "Patyes" Gorthe (Jorthe), of Leven: his daughter married to Davie Armstrong (Kannonby), pp. 123, 126.
—— "Thomas Gorthe," of Esk: his daughter married to Creste Armstrong of Borngles, p. 122; married to Will of Kynmontes sister, and his daughter married to Thomas Carleton, p. 125.
—— "Parsalls" Gorth: p. 126.
—— Gorth: "Thomas Payts" brother, p. 126.
—— Gorth, of Peretree (Esk): p. 126.
—— Gorth: son of Fergus, married Jokke Bell's daughter, p. 125.
—— Gorthe: grandson of "old" Ritche G., p. 125.
—— Gorthe: son of "old" Ritche G., became Scottish, dwells at the Red Kirk, married a Hamilton, p. 125; his issue, p. 125.
—— Habbie, of Peertree: outlaw resetted in Liddesdale, p. 150.
—— Hobbe: brother to "Sandhills," p. 125.
—— Hotchane: his daughter married to Will Armstrong, "called" Kynmont, p. 122; his issue, p. 125.
—— Humfray (Leven): p. 126.
—— one James: utters base Scottish "dolloures" at Kendal (1st Jan. 1591-2), 740; his name Hebburne not Grame, a Scottish "chapman or merchant," visits Penrith sometimes, 740.
—— Mr John: (Oct. 1580), 64.
—— "Geordies Jocke," late of Brackenhill: yeoman, indicted, 232.
—— Jokke, of Medope: married Edward Urwen of Bonshawe's daughter, p. 125.
—— Jocke, of Medhoppe: husbandman, indicted, 232.
—— John, of Peartree: raids and reset by, pp. 422, 423: Jocke, of Peirtree; bill on (1596), p. 516.
—— Jokke: son of "Peretree," p. 126.
—— Jokke: called "Sandhills," p. 125.
—— John, of West Linton: p. 126.
—— Jokke: Jokke G. of Medope's brother, p. 125.
—— Jock: "Brades Robs" brother, &c., violent holders of Maxwell's lands, 793; "Brades Robies" Jocke: bill on (1592), p. 517.
—— "Rychies Willes" John, late of Stubbellpethe: husbandman, indicted, 232.
—— John, *alias* "Pocke," late of Lake: yeoman, indicted, 232.
—— John, late of Easton: yeoman, indicted, 232.
—— "Black" Joke: grandson of "old" Riche, p. 125.
—— "Blak Jokes" Jone: p. 126.
Grame, John, "the Brayd": issue of, p. 125.
—— "Braddes" Jokke: p. 125.
—— "Gallotes" Joke (Netherby): p. 125.
—— "Richies Wills" Jock: excuse for other thieves, p. 423.
—— Jokke: "Thomas" Gorth's son, p. 125.
—— John: grandson of "old" Ritchie G., p. 125.
—— John: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— John, of Sark: horse stolen from, p. 559.
—— John, *alias* John of West Lynton: bailiff of West Linton or Leven (1592), p. 395.
—— Leny, of Plompe, &c.: violent intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.
—— Margaret: widow, late of Arthrete, resets murderers, 233.
—— Mungo: master of household, p. 26.
—— Peter: his arms, p. 41.
—— "Thomas" Payt: p. 126.
—— Ralph: his arms, p. 37.
—— Rany (Leven): p. 126.
—— Richard: a "witch," his depositions against Bothwell produced by the King's advocate, and their nature (10th Aug.), pp. 486-7; found contradictory, and being an "infidell," worthless, p. 487; Bothwell's account of him, and denial, p. 487; his confederate witches' confession, and his assurance of life from the council, p. 487; his own brother is witness to his false evidence, p. 488.
—— Dicke, of Bewcastle: raid on, p. 421.
—— Richard, *alias* "Langetoun," late of Brackenhill: yeoman, indicted, 232; Richard, of Brakenhill, gent.: verdict of murder against, 252; Richie, of Brakinghill, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, pp. 422, 423; "Falkland" bills on (1592), p. 516.
—— Richard, of the Long town: wears Lord W. Howard's livery, indicted by Francis Dacre as a murderer, and outlawed, 639.
—— Rytche, "Medhopp": his sister married to the "Lordes John" Armstrong, p. 121; married to Edward Urwen of Kyrke Patrick's sister, p. 125; of Medhoppe: the laird of Balqwhen takes refuge with, from the Johnstons (1st May), 221; "yeoman," instigates a murder by his brothers and resets them (22nd May), 232; Richard, *alias* Meadop: Thomas Carlton's father-in-law, a bringer in of Scotsmen outlaws, 639.
—— "oulde" Riche the, of Netherby: his daughter married to Edward Urwen of Bonshaw, p. 123; first rise of his family on the Esk, p. 124; suspected, imprisoned, and to be executed by Lord Dacre, the

Digitized by Google

warden, for betraying him to the Scots, escapes prison, and seizes Storye the real doer, p. 124; with his five brothers, divides the Storyes' grounds among them, p. 125; his issue now a "huge company" of more than 100 men, besides women, p. 125.
Grame, "Riches" Dik: eldest son of "old" Richie Grame of Netherby, his issue, &c., p. 125.
—— "Hotchen's" Ritchie: sister married to Will of Kynmont, p. 122; married to a Carlell of Annerdale, p. 125.
—— "Blacke" Dike (of Leven): and his sons, p. 126.
—— Dik, of the Woodes: p. 126.
—— Richard, of Randelinton: p. 126.
—— Riche: son of Fergus, married Allan Baytie in Eskdale's daughter, p. 125; issue still young, p. 125.
—— Riche: grandson of "old" Riche Grame, married to Wat Bell's daughter, p. 125.
—— Riche: grandson of "old" Riche (Netherby), married Arthur [Grame] of Carlell's daughter, p. 125.
—— "Gares" Richard: water keeper for England (1592), p. 395; "Gaires" Richie: excuse for other thieves, p. 423.
—— Richie, of Moite: excuse for another thief, p. 423.
—— "Richie Langrig's" Rob: horse stealer, p. 558.
—— Richard: brother of Arthur, petitions against the Musgraves, 157.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 39.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 40.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 41.
—— Rinion (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— Robert (Bankhead): petitions Scrope for remission (4th June), p. 464.
—— Robbie, "of the Fald:" nephew of "ould" Richie of Netherby, his sister married to the goodman of Langholm castle, p. 122; his daughter married to "young" Edward Urwen (Bonshawe), p. 123; his sister married Water Grame (Netherby), p. 125; his wife daughter of the Laird of Howmains, p. 126; a principal man, offered by Scrope for Kynmont's Jocke, p. 149; brings Hamilton's letter to Lowther (5th Nov.), 787; Lord Maxwell's charges against him, &c., 793, p. 422; bills of "Falkland," &c. upon (1592), p. 516.
—— Rob, of Langrigges: raid by, 791.
—— "Fergy Christies" Rob: attempts to slay Maxwell of Castlemilk (23rd Oct. 1592), p. 422; steals cattle, p. 423.
—— "Little Thomes" Rob, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.
Grame, Robbe: brother of Francis Grame (Netherby), p. 125.
—— Robbe: "Blak Dikes" son, p. 126.
—— "Brades" Rob, &c.: violent holders of Maxwell's lands, 793; "Brades" Robie the: bill on (1592), p. 517.
—— Robbe: Hutchon's son, married Edward Urwen of Bonshaw's daughter, p. 125.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 38.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 61.
—— Robert: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
—— Symond (Bankhead): petitions Scrope for remission (4th June), p. 464.
—— Sime: brother of Jokke "Medope," p. 125; Simon, of the Medhoppe: yeoman, murder by, 232; verdict against, 252; Simon "Medhopp:" yeoman, &c., indicted of murder (10th Aug. 1591), 721.
—— Sime: son of "Richies" Dik (Netherby), p. 124.
—— Sim: grandson of "old" Ritche Grame, p. 125.
—— Sime, of Plompe, &c.: violent intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.
—— "little" Thome: his two daughters married to Sim Armstrong "Whetlesyd," p. 122; and William Urwen, of Sark bridge, p. 123; "little" Thome, of Bankhead upon Esk, the late: murder and petition by his sons, &c. to Lord Scrope (4th June), 842; "it pleased God for their sins to let their cousin George fall into their hands"! 842.
—— Thome: son to "Alyes Will," p. 126.
—— "Markes" Thome: p. 126.
—— Thome, brother to Richard Grame, and his issue: p. 125.
—— "cosening" Thomas (Netherby): p. 125.
—— Thomas (2), *elder* and *younger*: their arms, p. 38.
—— Thomas (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— Thomas: horseman, Hobborn, p. 159.
—— Thomas: horseman, Kyllam, p. 161.
—— Thomas: horseman, Lanton, p. 160.
—— Walter, &c.: "leasors" of the Queen on Eske, 100 light horse (April 1533), p. 99; of Netherby: his sister married to John Armstrong of the Hollus, p. 123; son of Richie's Dik, of N., p. 125; married Robbe G. of the Faldes daughter, p. 125; a principal man, offered by Scrope in exchange for Will "Kynmont," p. 149; Wattie, of Netherby: resets Bothwell, his wife and others, the King demands his capture and punishment by Lowther (13th Oct.), pp. 415-16; comes to Lowther and denies the charge (18th Oct.), 784; is with Lowther, ready to answer the King's charges

Digitized by Google

(5th Nov.), 787; Lord Maxwell's heavy charges against him, 703, p. 422; his long expired lease to be looked into, and order taken (10th March 1592–3), 804; bills of Falkland, &c. on (1592), pp. 516–17.
Grame, Wattye, of Medhoppe: husbandman, indicted, 232.
—— Wat: "Black Dick's" son, p. 126.
—— "Dikkis" Wattie: hership by, p. 148.
—— "Gibbes Geordie" Watt, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422.
—— Wat: grandson of "old" Ritchie G., p. 125.
—— Will, "Will of Carlile": his daughter married to Gorthe Armstrong, of Bygams, p. 122; his issue, p. 125.
—— Will, of the Fald: brother of "old" Riche, of Netherby, and his issue, p. 126; married Hector Armstrong of the Harlowes' daughter, p. 126.
—— William, of Leven: his daughter married to Mongo Urwen, p. 123; his father, brothers, &c., p. 126.
—— Will: brother of "Medhopp," married the Laird of Gretnay's sister, p. 125.
—— Will, of Mylhill, &c.: violent intruders in Maxwell's lands, p. 422; raid by, p. 423; of Myllies (Myllhill): "Falkland" &c. bills on (1592), p. 516.
—— Will, of the Peretree: p. 126.
—— Will: son of Fergus, condemned of murder, loosed by Lord Scrope, slain soon after, p. 125.
—— Will: son of "Richies" Dik (Netherby), p. 124.
—— "Dikes" Will: p. 126.
—— William, of Moite, and others: violent intruders in Canonby, &c., p. 422.
—— Will: second son of "old" Riche G. of Netherby, married (1) laird of Mangerton's daughter, now (1583) Robin Ellote of Liddesdale's sister, p. 125; their issue, p. 125.
—— "Riches" Will, &c.: violent occupiers of Lord Maxwell's lands, 793, p. 422.
—— Will, of Rosetrees: Will of Carlell's son, p. 126; excuse for other thieves (28th Nov. 1592), pp. 422, 423; "Kinross" bill on (1592), p. 516.
—— Wille, of Slelandes in Leaven: raid on, p. 558.
—— "Richies" Will: p. 517.
—— Will, "Stanystonryge": p. 126.
—— "Robes" Willie, &c.: violent holders of Maxwell's lands, 793.
—— William (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— William: his arms, p. 59.
Grames, the English: slay two Bells, &c., beginning a great feud (19th May 1582), 123, 127; feud with Sir S. Musgrave (Jan. 1582–83), 148; impannel a jury of themselves, and tamper with justice, p. 94; "the best of the clan" dwell at Netherbe and the Mote (1583), 162; their tenure to keep nightly watch, &c., p. 102; but by intermarriages with Scots neglect their duty and need correction by the lord warden, p. 102; their deadly feud with the Musgraves, p. 102; of Leven, Esk, Sark, &c. (1583): p. 121; how they first came to Esk within living memory, having no land there before, p. 124; divided the Storyes' land among them, p. 125; of Leven: are great riders and ill-doers, their names, p. 126; their feuds with the Bells and Maxwells, p. 126; assail Lord Scrope the warden, p. 126; their lawless character, treachery to both countries, blood seekers, will quarrel "for the death of their grandfather," and kill any of the name at feud with them, p. 126; lay a "buschement" and take some Tweeddale gentlemen, p. 148; two of their principal men offered for two Armstrongs by Scrope, to Johnston, 245; surnames of the English and Scottish West Marches, 166; have been "doing" in Liddesdale (27th April), 219; Johnston will likely revenge it, 219; Morton and Herries seek to compone their feud with the Maxwells, 220; hindered by Scrope, 220; promise him to defer answer to the Maxwells for 20 days (1st May), 221; will make no reconciliation (16th May), 226; burn Robert Maxwell's barns, &c., 264; at Netherby and Mote to watch the fords, 274; their feud with the Musgraves, 274; some favoured Maxwell, 429; others Johnston, and attacked by Maxwell's people (5th June), 432; agreement with the Musgraves advised by Scrope (16th), 434; of Esk and Leven: p. 393; the greatest surname on West border, being 500 able men, p. 394; at contention for their grounds, and slaughter among them (24th Oct.), p. 417; English: heavy bills against (2nd Feb. 1587–8), 587; the headsmen of, to give bond for behaviour to the warden, having no proper head but his lordship, p. 459; even the "principals" are outlaws, and unfit to be dealt with by Lord Scrope till they are duly cleared (10th June 1593), 845; the late Lord Scrope's policy was "to hold them still in differences" (1st July), 853; a disordered surname, the principals to give security for all—and only hold their leases under penalties of forfeiture (Sept. 1593), p. 500.
Gramell, John: spoiled, p. 431.
Graunge, Kirkcaldy of: in Mary's favour (April 1566), 10; his honest carriage, 10;

Digitized by Google

Drury sent to get him out of Edinburgh (1571), p. 269.
Gratnay (Gretna), the Laird of (Urwen): married Fergus Grame's daughter, p. 123; his sister married to Will Grame, brother of "Medhopp," p. 125; to receive back a black horse taken by Kirkhill from Carmichael of Reidmyre (10th July), 758.
—— (Gretnoe): Scots thieves from, pursued, 133; the thieves of: plan to stop, 162; the Erwins of, to take band with Scrope (July 1583), 167; Esk and Sark waters: meet at, p. 121; the Irwens of, p. 123.
—— Kirk: march meeting at, 106; Scrope to meet Johnston at, 281; put off (3rd March 1584–5), 289, p. 174; meeting at, postponed (14th Nov.), 788.
Graton, George: his arms, p. 38.
Grave, John: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 46.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.
Gravel: Berwick bridge, church way, &c., laid with (1593), p. 518.
Gravell, Steph.: absent, p. 46.
Gray, Lord (Patrick): taken prisoner at Stirling (2nd Nov.), 385, 387; addicted to popery (16th Jan. 1585–6), 406; his nephew Lord Hume goes to his house the Fownes, p. 470.
—— Master of: suspected of papistry (Sept. 1581), p. 76; passes Berwick to London, 269; attended and watched by William Selby on the road, p. 167; writes to the King (*c.* 17th Nov.), p. 167; his embassy, 272; and offers, 278; letters from Edinburgh to Walsingham (March 1584–5), 294; fray with Lord Crawford (12th), 294; Walsingham's letter sent to, from Berwick (19th May), no reply sent yet (31st), 319; twice demands surrender of Edinburgh castle (23rd June), 322; thought by Forster not so hostile to Arran as pretended, 323; said to have entered and burned Perth, with Athol (29th Oct.), 382; besieged in Stirling castle with the King (4th Nov.), 387; reported sent for to Court again (28th Dec.), 400; writes to Archibald Douglas, 400; his letters forwarded to Walsingham (13th Feb. 1585–6), 414; envied for his English favour, and disliked by Glammis, 414; not in favour with the King, and leaving Court (24th), 417; the King and Archibald Douglas to confer at his lodging (27th April), 422; no likelihood of his favour (25th Oct.), p. 418; letters sent to Walsingham (10th Sept.), 448; (23rd Oct.), 460; (7th Nov.), 466; also to him, 466; his 140 men plundered, &c. going to Flanders, 466; letters, &c. to Walsingham (24th), 467; ambassador to Elizabeth reaches Berwick (19th Dec.), 471; confers with Papists (Jan. 1586–7), 474; packet sent to (10th Feb.), 482; (16th), 487; his letters intercepted near Berwick (19th), 487; difficulty in sending to (25th), 490; Robert Carey wishes to meet (6th March), 497; the King dines with him at Dunfermline (26th April), p. 256; at Court, charged with treason and committed to prison (27th), p. 256; 511; asks, and has secret conference with the King (10th May), 513; brought under a guard and confronted with Sir William Steward, and denies his charges before the King and council, 513; sent back to the castle, and brought down before the King (on 11th), 513; deprived of Dunfermline abbey, 513; his disgrace pleases the Papists (21st), p. 259; writes from France, to Archibald Douglas (*c.* 25th July), 526; favoured by Bothwell, and Huntly to give his lands back to (7th April), 642; to the King from Rouen (4th March 1588–9), p. 336; to his brother, that the Spaniards would be in Scotland by May, p. 336; is now in Dieppe (18th), p. 336; writes to Burghley and Hunsdon, and sends verbal message by Woddryngton, of scheme by Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, himself, &c. to turn out the chancellor and others—with the Queen's permission—their offers to her in return—their refusal of great offers from Spain, as true Christians—the chancellor's treachery, &c. (14th July 1592), 763; is on the border for despatch, 763; allowed to lie "covertly" in Northumberland (as the King is assured), but has been in Scotland till eight days ago—was very closely enquired of at Fernihurst and elsewhere—but the permission a strict secret (7th Oct.), 776; his letter to Burghley, 776; a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492; in guard with the King against Bothwell (3rd April 1594), p. 526.
Gray, Adam: horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
—— Andrew: brother to Lord G., comes from France to Scotland (28th Aug. 1585), 342.
—— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 38.
—— Cutberd: horseman, Berington, p. 159.
—— Cuthbert: horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
—— David, of Mowe: horse stealer, p. 363.
—— Edward: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
—— Geo.: horseman, West Lilborne, p. 157.
—— Henry: his tenants, &c., pp. 16, 19.
—— Hen.: horseman, Haggerston, p. 158.
—— Hen.: horseman, Elwike, p. 159.
—— James: horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.

Digitized by Google

Gray, John : tenant, Eshett, p. 21.
—— John : horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
—— John : horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— John, of Bramery : spoiled, p. 440.
—— Lyonell : horseman, Wooler, p. 157.
—— Michael : unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Nic. : horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— Ralph, of Horton : his lands, &c., p. 16 ; brother of Sir Thomas G., p. 16 ; keeper of Dunstonburghe, p. 17 ; his horsemen, p. 20 ; takes muster of horse on East March, p. 161 ; resets Jesuits (Oct.), 458 ; fails in duty in raid of Eslington (6th Dec. 1587), p. 291 ; letter to Walsingham (26th July 1588), 616 ; raid on, p. 357 ; of Wark : to help with repairs of castle, 698 ; 90*l.* paid him towards these (25th March 1590), p. 379 ; his tenants' carriage reduces cost from 500*l.* to 300*l.* [detailed] (2nd Aug.), 717 ; of Horton : for repairs of Wark Castle, 90*l.* (29th Sept. 1591), 735 ; of Chillingham : to Burghley, denying that he revealed his secret orders from him touching the Master of Gray living in Northumberland (7th Oct.), 776 ; sends him, by his brother, a letter from the Master, 776 ; suggested as a commissioner on abuses at Berwick (17th March 1592–3), 810 ; his great quarrel with Henry Woddryngton amicably settled by "a meaner instrument" [Carey ?], (30th May 1593), p. 463 ; Burghley and Hunsdon godfathers to his son "William," represented by Sir W. Read and John Carey (10th Aug. 1593), 877 ; for repairs of Wark Castle, 300*l.* (Sept. 1593), 894 ; partially repairs Wark Castle (15th April), 945 ; his town of Myndram raided (19th June), 956.
—— Raph : horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
—— Raph : horseman, Kyllam, p. 161.
—— Richard : raid on, p. 352.
—— Rob. : horseman, Lowlyne, p. 159.
—— Rowland : his arms, p. 58.
—— Sir Thomas, of Chillingham : his lands and tenants, pp. 14, 15, 16 ; lands, &c., pp. 17, 18, 19 ; commissioner of marches, p. 35 ; in command of Wark Castle, p. 103 ; takes muster of horse on East March, p. 161 ; his man demanding horses, threatened by Bothwell, p. 249 ; Walsingham's spy is to see him when at Wark (6th March), p. 251 ; his brother a pledge (Feb. 1587–8), p. 315.
—— Tho. : Rob. Lisle's servant, raid on, p. 361.
—— Tho. : horseman, Akeld, p. 157.
—— Tho. : horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
—— Tho. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Tho. : horseman, Wark, 259.
Gray, Tho., of Karling leepes : claim by (1592), p. 517.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 38.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Wil. : horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— Wil., of Alnwick : raids on, p. 361.
—— one : Englishman leaves Leith for North of Scotland (Oct. 1586), p. 239.
Grays (Graies) the : gentlemen of the East March, 166.
"Gray Carver" : Lancelot Carlton's horse, given to Will of Kinmonth (Easter 1585), 309.
"Gray Valentine" : the King's gelding, worth 100*l.* sterling, stolen at Falkland (1592), 921 ; in Thomas Musgrave's hands yet, p. 516.
Graystock Castle : p. 32 ; barony of : musters, pp. 50–52 ; late Lord Dacre's, under a steward, his duty, pp. 392, 395.
Greare, Cuthbert, of Dalskairth : raid on, p. 423.
Grecia, wall of : against the Turkes, for 360 miles, p. 301.
Green cloth, officers of the : to pay Scrope fees, &c. of the cup bearer, if appointed (20th Aug. 1593), p. 494.
Greenelaw : the chancellor expected at (28th Sept.), 773 ; with his "lady," there with provost of Lincluden (8th Oct.), 777 ; still there communicating with the King (15th), p. 415.
Greenridge : raid on, p. 350.
Greenwich (Grinwige) : delay of post to Berwick from, 982.
Gregson : petty victualler, p. 385 ; Hugh : petty victualler, his debt, 811 ; is able for it, p. 442 ; his debt to Pindlebury enquired into, found solvent, when he gets "the two years' pay" (8th June), 955.
Gren, George, of Allenton : raid on, pp. 351, 361.
—— John, of Parkingrige : raid on, p. 422.
—— Ric. : horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
—— Rolland, of Alnwick : raid on, p. 362.
—— Wil., and his man (2) : nags, &c., p. 63 ; (1) bowman, p. 63.
—— Forster's man, takes bills to Cesford, 476.
Grendon town and village of G. rigge : tenants, &c., p. 18 ; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Grenehead, Laird of (Carr) : two Englishmen at his house (Feb. 1583–4), p. 129 ; p. 359.
Grenell, Ed. : bowman, p. 52.
Grennop, Cuthbert : his arms, p. 60.
Grenwell, Anthony : raid on, p. 350.
Gresham, Edmond : 73.
—— Sir Thomas : Queen's agent in Flanders, 1.
Gresse, Tho. : unfurnished, p. 51.

Digitized by Google

Grey, of Wilton, Lord: governor of Berwick (1560), p. 269; dead (1563), p. 269.
Greynhowe, Chris.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Edw.: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Jo. (3): bowmen, p. 52.
—— Jo. (4): bowmen, p. 53.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho. (2): bowmen, p. 53.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 63.
—— "Wedowe": bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.
Grimston, Mr: comptroller, 932.
Grindon manor (Durham): 73.
Grisdaill: musters of, pp. 52, 53.
—— Chris.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Ed.: bowman, p. 52.
—— John: bowman, p. 53.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho. (3): bowmen, p. 53.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.
Gristenthal, Jo.: bowman, p. 45.
Grothewghe "stead": tenants, &c., p. 18.
Gud John [Goujon?], Captain: lieutenant at Newhaven in France [Havre?], instructed to aid Spanish invasion (26th Jan. 1593-4), 928.
Guernsey (Garnsey), isle of: Spanish design on (7th Oct. 1593), 899.
Guise (Guyse), Duke of (Henry): sends six horses to the King (9th May 1582), 122; discontent of the "ministry" thereat, and their advice against receiving them, 122; called a papist, a bloody man, &c., 122; news of, sent by Walsingham to Scrope (26th April 1585), 299; report from Rochelle, of his defeat and death or hurt, loss of 12,000 men (17th Jan. 1587-8), 584; his quarrel with Henry 3rd a benefit to England (15th May 1588), 606; doubted by Huntingdon, 606, 622.
Guises, the: reported league with Henry 4th (13th Sept. 1593), 888.
Gulle, Steph.: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
Gunston, Perceval: 73.
Guysouns: horsemen in, p. 20.
Gyles, Nicholas: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Gyrbryte: a Jesuit, haunts Cumberland and Westmorland (1583), 168.
Gyvone, Wil.: horseman, Orde, p. 159.

HADDINGTON, abbey of: taken from Lethington, and the abbess restored, 10; a scout placed near (25th Feb. 1586-7), 490.
Haddockes hole: offenders against rules of Berwick to get "three days" in, p. 448; a prying Scots shipmaster committed to by Carey (1st May 1593), p. 455; for thieves and murderers, the only prison in B. "very bad," 916.
Haddon [Haldane?], Mr: a retainer of Mar, slain at Stirling (2nd Nov.), 387.
Hadstoun: horsemen in, p. 21; three mares stolen from, p. 365.
—— Robert, of Eglingham: raid on, p. 360.
"Hagbutes": some sent by town of Edinburgh to Lithco as a guard for the King, but secretly for Bothwell (31st Oct.), p. 510.
Haggarstoun: muster of, pp. 153, 158.
—— Henry, of H.: his lands and leaseholds, &c., p. 16; oppresses his tenants of H. and Cheswick, pp. 19, 21; Queen's lessee, pp. 33, 34.
—— John: horseman, H., p. 158.
—— Captain: his remark on serving against his country (5th Nov. 1586), p. 239; comes to Bothwell from the chancellor (6th April), 642; a "depender" of Bothwell's, the King's speech to (13th Sept. 1593), p. 498.
Haggerd, Christofer: absent, p. 45.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 52.
Haghouse, John [Elliot] of: raid by, 176.
Haire, James: his arms, p. 55.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
—— John: his arms, p. 59.
—— Laurence: his arms, p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
Haistand: one horseman in, p. 21.
Haiton (Hayton): musters of, pp. 38, 43.
—— George: his arms, p. 37.
—— John: bowman, p. 62.
—— Tho., *younger*: bowman, p. 62; *elder*, billman, p. 62.
——Wil., *younger*: nag, &c., p. 62.
Hakethrooppe: muster of, p. 65.
Hakney: Hunsdon's property, p. 73.
Hall, Sandie, of Yorduppe: raid on, 229.
—— Sandie: raid on, 595.
—— Alexander, of Wodhall: raid on, p. 351.
—— Dande, of Awtenburn: raids by, p. 359, 363.
—— Andrew, of Newbiggin: raid by, p. 364.
—— "Jennettes" Andrew, of the Sickes: sheep stealer, p. 362.
—— Anthony: his arms, p. 37.
—— Charles, gent.: his equipment, p. 163.
—— Clement: taken prisoner, p. 347.
—— Edmond: his arms, p. 37.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 39.
—— Edward: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
—— Edward: Radclif of Carlington's man, robbed and taken, p. 364.
—— Gabriel, of Colwell hill: slain, p. 110.
—— George (2): their arms, p. 37.
—— George: unfurnished, p. 44.

Digitized by Google

Hall, George: a homicide in Durham, fled to Jedburgh, 446.
—— George, of Newbiggin: sheep stealer, p. 362; oxen, p. 364.
—— Gibbie, of Swinnsyde: sheep stealer, p. 362.
—— Gregory: his arms, p. 39.
—— Henry: his arms, p. 37.
—— Henry: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Hobb: Hevisid's son, raid by, p. 360.
—— Jamy, of Capupp: raid by, p. 360.
—— James, *elder* and *younger*, of Hevyside: raids by, pp. 357, 358, 360, 362, 363, 364.
—— "Jocks" Jamye, of Hownam: sheep stealer, p. 362.
—— Jamye, of Newbiggin: raid by, p. 361.
—— "little" Jocke, of Caldrouse: theft, p. 363.
—— John, of Colwell hill: slain (Aug. 1583), p. 110.
—— John, of Devishell: robbed and taken (1587), p. 263; raids on, pp. 358, 364.
—— John, of Gressounfeild: raid on, p. 358.
—— John, of Haveracres: raid on, p. 110.
—— Jocke, of Newbiggin: raid by, p. 364.
—— John, of Otterborne: raid on (Aug. 1583), 174; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; begs the lives of his Teviotdale prisoners from Hunsdon, for fear of his own and friends' lives in reprisal (6th Oct.), 551; are under great "bands" which they cannot pay, 551; raid on, pp. 349, 362.
—— Jocke, of the Sickes: raids by, pp. 360, 361, 362, 364; bond for his entry, p. 364.
—— John: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— John: horseman, Yesinton, p. 161.
—— John: his arms, p. 37.
—— John, *elder* and *younger*, &c. (3): their arms, p. 39.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Jocke, "short Thome": sheep stealer, p. 363.
—— Lawr.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Michael: his arms, p. 38.
—— Nicolas: his arms, p. 38.
—— Nich.: horseman, Lanton, p. 160.
—— Percival, of Haveracres: raid on, p. 110.
—— Peter, of Capupp: horse stealer, p. 362; "Alexanders Peter": reset, p. 364.
—— Peter, of Heviside: raid by, p. 360.
—— Raphe, of Gersomfield: taken prisoner, p. 347.
—— Raph: horseman, Bradford, p. 161.
—— Raiphe, of the Sickes: sheep stealer, p. 362.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 37.
—— Robert: his arms "a pick staffe," p. 38.
Hall, Robert, of Hevisyde: raids by, pp. 360, 363.
—— Thome, of Foulshiels: raids by, pp. 360, 364.
—— Thomas, of Gersomfield: raids on, pp. 346, 348.
—— Thomas, of Haveracres: slain, p. 110.
—— Thomas, of Whitlees: slain, p. 110.
—— Thome, of Middlesknowes: raids by, pp. 360, 362.
—— Thomas, of Otterborne: taken prisoner, p. 347.
—— Thomas, of Stitchell heugh: raids on, pp. 360, 363.
—— Thomas: horseman, p. 161.
—— Thomas (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 39.
—— William, of Gersomfield: raid on, p. 350.
—— William, of Groundsnewk: raid by, p. 364.
—— Willie, of Hevisid: raid by, p. 360.
—— William, of Hownam kirk: "ostler," sheep stealer, p. 363.
—— William, of Middlesknowes: raids by, pp. 360, 362.
—— William, of the Sickes: sheep stealer, p. 362.
—— William, of Wodsydend: raid by, p. 363.
—— William: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— William (2): their arms, p. 37.
—— one: sent by Forster to Huntingdon to go to Flanders (27th Dec.), 398.
Halls, the, of Gristounsteill: steal Cesford's sheep and say they will not want, p. 113; (Hawles), the: a surname of Redesdale and Liddesdale, 166; the English Halls at feud, 168; two, of Girsonfield: examined by Forster at Alnwick (30th Aug.), 446; their confession, 446.
Halleck, Wil.: billman, p. 63.
Hallen, Hugh: billman, p. 63.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 51.
"Hallentyd": 811.
Halliden: Cesford's house, p. 296.
Hallydon: Buccleuch and Cesford retire to, before Bothwell at Kelso (1st April 1594), p. 525.
Hallywell: horsemen in, p. 21.
Halton: one horseman in, p. 22.
—— Geo.: billman, p. 45.
—— John: his arms, p. 44.
Hamburne, Brittany: 8000 Spaniards at (30th April), p. 533.
Hamestronge (?), laird of: the King wishes him made provost of Edinburgh (3rd Oct.), p. 411.

Digitized by Google

Hamlast, John: horseman, Rooke, p. 159.
Hamman, Robert: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Hamond, Tho.: testifies muster, p. 61.
Hamylton (Hambleton, Hamilton): James 6th at (Sept. 1581), 107, 109; the banished lords at, with their forces (29th Oct. 1585), 382.
—— John, Lord: packet to Walsingham, 201; packet from, to Walsingham (27th March 1583-4), 205; Walsingham to, 214; writes to Mr Colvile by Forster (23rd April), 214; Bothwell ordered by the King "to refuse" him (?) (17th May), 228; at Alnwick, with Forster, gives him Flemish news touching the King (25th June), 239; with Forster at Alnwick (26th March 1585), 297; his wife in childbed, his "hard case" and claims on him, 297; writes to John Colvell (April 1585), 300; sends letters and message by Forster to Walsingham (13th July), 328; a messenger from Maxwell to, nearly captured on English side of border (19th Sept.), 349; to Forster (13th Oct.), 368; borrowed 200*l.* from Forster before entering Scotland (25th Oct.), 379; leaves the Countess of Cassillis his wife, and eldest son in pledge, 379; entered Scotland (24th), and well received by borderers, 380; and "the lords" in the Merse (28th Oct.), 381; at Hamilton (29th), 382; have entered Stirling (2nd Nov.), 385, 387; besiege the castle, 385, 387; come to Linlithgow (9th), 388; is made captain of Dunbarton (11th), 388; Montrose in his custody, 388; 389, 390, 391; Crawfurd in his keeping (19th), 393; reconciled by the King with Angus (6th Feb. 1585-6), 414; examines Sir W. Steward on a plot, 417; assists Bothwell for Coldingham (10th Sept.), 448; letter to Walsingham (2nd Oct.), 456; Lennox to marry his daughter, 456; shows the King a letter charging him of treason against Elizabeth (Nov.), 465; pacifies Angus and Maxwell, p. 239; lieutenant of border, comes to Dumfries (*c.* 9th Jan. 1586-7), 474; leaves matters worse than he found them (30th), 478; takes Johnston as prisoner with him, 478; excuses his sudden departure to Scrope (31st), 479; pressed Maxwell to take the wardenry, and expected to return (6th Feb.), 481; to retain Arbroath (July 1587), 528; accounted "of the religion," suspected of perversion, through his brother Claud, to Huntly's, &c. conspiracy against Maitland, &c. (28th Dec. 1587), pp. 298-9; meets Huntly and others at Lithco to get the King in their hands (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587; the King's messengers to them, p. 309; other objects of the meeting, p. 312; his sound meaning urged by Colvile on Bowes (1st March), 598; Bowes' doubts thereon, p. 318; his cipher, p. 318; joined by the chancellor for fear of his life, p. 321; seeks a change of officers at Court (10th April), 603; lord lieutenant of the marches, moved by Bowes for redress (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657; to go to Peebles, 657; council letter to, 657; Maxwell to have offenders ready for him, p. 343; writes to Bowes, from Hamilton, that he must take the council's opinion and advice, p. 343; his journey staid by the great storm (26th), 659, 660; suddenly leaves for the West March and writes to Forster from Jedburgh (16th April 1590), 671; his signet, 671; with Angus, Maxwell and 1000 horse at Lochwood, urges Johnston to make his peace through them (7th July 1592), p. 400; joins the King at Dumfries, p. 400; his scheme with Angus, Bothwell, Gray, and others to turn out the chancellor, and others, propounded by Gray to Burghley for Elizabeth's concurrence, &c. (14th July), 763; the chancellor supposed to be seeking his friendship (10th Sept.), p. 406; asked by the King at Lithco to consent to Bothwell's banishment, refuses, as he was remitted, and "cleansed" by inquest—and rides off (3rd Oct.), 775; with the King at Dumfriesshire against Bothwell's adherents (11th Oct.), 780, 787; to Lowther, commending his bastard son (30th Oct.), p. 419; Lord Maxwell likely to "run" his course (10th March 1592-3), 804; a Scottish thief written for by him—sent by Lowther to "pleasure" him (10th March 1592-3), p. 433; Maxwell promises to take his course, p. 433; drinks with Argyll in Edinburgh churchyard, and reconciled (26th June), 850, 852; at Court (13th July), 860; opposed to the Duke, Bothwell, &c. (1st Aug.), p. 481; his differences might be settled by the Queen's influence, p. 483; Bothwell thinks him fair in promise, foul in performance, p. 483; sent for to Court —will come if he gets his place and title of second person, p. 494; the chancellor "moving" him on the King's behalf, p. 499; at Jedburgh with the King (16th Oct. 1593), p. 507; sent to a fray there, p. 507; leaves Court "not content" with severities against Fernehurst (17th), 908; the King "pretends" to make him lieutenant and warden (19th July), p. 542.
Hamylton, Lady: goes to Berwick (24th Nov. 1585), 394; receives letter from Lord H., 394; leaves for Scotland (26th), and writes to Queen Elizabeth, 395.

Digitized by Google

Hamylton, Lord Claud: to see Elizabeth, p. 26; with Forster, commends himself to Walsingham (16th Jan. 1582-3), 146; he and his brother dealt with by Lennox for France, but will never agree with the house of L., 146; is assured of a welcome in Scotland, 146; his nephew Huntly's promise to join him, 146; banished to France (9th April 1585), 304; wishes he had followed his brother's advice (13th July), 328; Forster's opinion what he should do, 328; his letter taken on a priest at Tynemouth (15th Sept.), 348; in Edinburgh (Feb. 1585-6), 412; "freended" by the King with Angus, 414; inclined to France, 415; against his niece's marrying Duke of Lennox (Oct. 1586), 456; brings 200 horse to the King at Edinburgh (21st April 1587), 510; accused of complicity with the Master of Gray—denies it (10th May), 513; receives Paisley in parliament (29th July), 528; suspected to win his brother Lord H. to the conspiracy against Maitland, &c., p. 299; and brother: convene at Lithco with Huntly and other lords (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587; suspected of Spanish tendencies (20th Aug.), p. 331; to be tried, but thought in no danger (18th March 1588-9), p. 336.

—— John, &c.: refuse to prosecute English pirates and go to Orkney (Aug. 1591), p. 386.

—— Mr Thomas: sits on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug. 1593), p. 486.

—— Captain: chief director in Bothwell's "rerewarde" (3rd April 1594), p. 526.

—— "the personage of": recommended by Lady Scrope to Cecill, p. 552.

Hamyltons (Hambeltons), the: thought by Hunsdon of little value to Elizabeth (14 Nov. 1587) p. 287.

Hane, John: horseman, Elford, p. 158.

Haner, Roger: horseman, Yesinton, p. 161.

Hanging stone, the (Cheviot): pp. 30, 32.

Hanham, Tho.: "in ward ship," p. 64.

Hannam, Robert: petitions for balance of the two years' pay, 816; pensioner, p. 455.

Harbottel Castle: horsemen of its "ten towns," p. 23; p. 32; a garrison at, would keep down Scottish thieves, p. 103; 90 horse and foot to lie in (Sept. 1583), 175; forest: raid in, 229; garrison paid off (25th Jan. 1584-5), p. 172; garrison of 100 advised by Forster (23rd Aug.), p. 194; not yet surveyed—in great disrepair—outer ward down (27th Dec. 1585), 398; owned by "Earl of Kyme," *temp.* Henry 8th, 454; extra force at advised (26th Feb. 1586-7), 491, 499; not required for long (25th March), p. 253; Forster places 50 "shott" at (3rd April), 503; 50 men needed at (13th May), 514; raided (29th), p. 262; (3rd June), 517; authorised (15th), 519; should lie some months longer (14th Aug.), 529; Teviotdale raid near, 535; Sir C. Collingwood keeper of (31st), p. 269; Hunsdon to see to it (14th Sept.), p. 272; Hunsdon hopes its keeping "well employed" on Collingwood (18th Oct.), p. 282; in keeper's absence, inner ward broken by Scots thieves (19th (Aug.), 627; 60 kye taken from outer court (14th Aug. 1588), p. 359.

Harbottel, John: horseman, Preston, p. 158.

—— Maghell: horseman, Bednell, p. 158.

—— Mich.: horseman, Tugall hall, p. 160.

—— Ralph: p. 17.

—— Raph.: horseman, Tougell, p. 158.

—— Raph.: horseman, Preston, p. 158.

—— Wedgatt: horseman, Lucker, p. 158.

Harcesoppe: muster of, p. 63.

Harden, Edward: his arms, p. 41.

—— George: his arms, p. 41.

—— John, *eldest*, *younger*, &c. (3): their arms, p. 41.

—— Robert: his arms, p. 41.

—— Thomas: his arms, p. 41.

—— Wil.: horseman, Newham, p. 158.

Hardens: a small surname of Bewcastle (1592), p. 394.

Harding, John: customer, Berwick, enquiry into his books and seal ordered, and result reported to Burghley (14th April), 821, p. 447; to Burghley, that corn goes daily uncustomed at Berwick (18th July), 966; Carey denies and explains his statement about corn (29th Aug.), 978; to Burghley, of the increase of custom, and illwill against him for not concealing it (15th Dec.), 993; note of same, 993; his dispute with the corporation, and annoyance, &c. to them (27th Dec.), 994; their complaint to Burghley of his hostility, &c., 995.

—— Philip: oppresses his tenants of Beill, p. 19.

Hardknes, Tho.: his arms, p. 61.

Hardres, Wil.: absent, p. 49.

Hareclewghe tower: p. 32.

Harington, "one Mr": resets David Ingleby in Yorkshire, p. 250.

Harknes, John: his arms, p. 39.

—— a Scotsman, passes by Carlisle with 500 marks in gold (8th Sept. 1583), 198.

Harlawe: the Scots thieves of, p. 102; on Lyddal: p. 120; violently held by Grames for 25 years past (Oct. 1592), p. 422; yearly value (with Cannonby), 5000 merks Scots, 422.

—— Pawtie, [Armstrong] of the: borrows a horse, p. 423: raids by, pp. 558-9.

—— of the Hill: horsemen in, p. 20.

Digitized by Google

Harle, Archibald: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
Harm, John: bowman, p. 44.
Harper, (Herper) James: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— John: his arms, p. 39.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Tho.: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
Harret, Laird of: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.
Harrison (Herrison), Adam: (1) nag, &c., p. 63; (1) billman, p. 63.
—— Ambrose: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Anthony: bowman, p. 44.
—— Anth.: absent, p. 50.
—— Anth. (2): their arms, p. 60.
—— Anth.: billman, p. 63.
—— Chris.: his arms, p. 44.
—— Chris.: absent, p. 45.
—— Chris.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Chris. (2): nags, &c., p. 63.
—— Cuthbert: spearman, p. 50.
—— Edw.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Edw.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Edw.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Edw.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Geoff.: billman, p. 63.
—— Geo.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Geo.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Hen.: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
—— Hugh: his arms, p. 56.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 44.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 46.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 48.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Jo. (2): bowmen, p. 50.
—— Jo.: billman, p. 50.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Jo. (2): their arms, p. 56.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Jo., *junior*, &c. (2): their arms, p. 60.
—— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Jo. (2): billmen, p. 63.
—— Jo.: raid on, p. 352.
—— Lancelot: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Mich.: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Mich.: spearman, p. 50.
—— Mich.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Mich.: billman, p. 63.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Ric.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Mr Ric.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 44.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 45.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 47.
Harrison, Rob.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 60.
—— Rob.: billman, p. 64.
—— Row.: unarmed, p. 56.
—— Steph.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Steph.: billman, p. 63.
—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 47.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Tho.: (1) spearman, p. 50; (1) unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 63.
—— Tho.: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 46.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil.: absent, "sicke," p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Wil., *senior*, &c. (2): their arms, p. 56.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Wil.: horseman, Chillingham, p. 157.
—— Will.: raid on, p. 352.
Harryman, John: bowman, p. 63.
—— Leonard: spoiled, p. 431.
Harson, Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
Hart, Mr William: a wise man learned in law, deputy justice for Earl of Argyle—presides at Bothwell's trial (10th Aug. 1593), p. 486; pronounces the Earl not guilty, p. 488.
Harteley: horsemen in, p. 21.
Hartford, Yorkshire: late Richard Norton's, p. 8.
Hartnes, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Harubie: muster of, p. 57.
Hasillrigg: tenants in, p. 16; (Heslerigge): muster of, pp. 153, 158; a "slewe dogg," &c. stolen from, p. 363.
Haskewe, Thomas: bowman, p. 44.
—— William: bowman, p. 44.
Haskrighe, Ed.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 51.
Haslon, Tho.: horseman, Hobborn, p. 159.
Hasty, Barnard: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Ed.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 53.
—— Ric.: absent, p. 50.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 49.
Hathway, Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
Hatton, Sir Christopher: 24, 42; at council,

Digitized by Google

203; at council, Otelandes (12th Aug. 1584), 251.
Haught, William: his arms, p. 42.
Haughton: horsemen in, p. 22; on Tyne water, Thomas Erington's: forayed (1587), 535.
Hauxdall: muster of, p. 53.
Haveracres: raid and murders at (Aug. 1583), p. 110.
Havery, Anth.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
—— Edw.: horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.
—— Ric.: horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
—— Rob.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
—— Tho.: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
Haw, E.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Hawden, Laird of: his wife, p. 32.
—— ewes and wethers stolen from, p. 364.
—— rigg (East March): debated, p. 32; Bothwell enters Scotland at (1st April 1594), p. 525.
Hawick: English raid near on [ ] water (15th Oct.), p. 507.
Hawkill: muster of, p. 154.
Hawkin, Peter: his arms, p. 61.
Hawkley village: tenants, &c., p. 18.
Hawks: Scottish, offered by Davison to Lord Scrope (12th July 1584), 245.
Hawxley: horsemen in, p. 22; their rents, pp. 22, 23.
Hay: price per "truss" at Berwick (in 1584), pp. 146–7.
Hay, Alexander: clerk register, his doubtful letter to Lady Lochleven (Dec. 1583), 194; of Easter Kennat: clerk of register, a commissioner for borders (15th June 1590), 674, 675; clerk of council (?), p. 513.
—— John, and tenants of Awwhenbrigges: complaint by (1592), p. 517.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
—— the Jesuit: reports to Rome the charges against the Queen of Scots, p. 239; a Jesuit, 515.
Haydon (Hawden), bridge on Tyne: foray at, headed by Will of Kinmont (Oct.), p. 282; the King privy to it, though intended elsewhere, p. 284; attacked in retreat by the keeper of Tynedale, p. 284; though the fire visible, the neighbours did not rise to the rescue (14th Nov.), p. 286; nor the keeper, till threatened by his brother-in-law, p. 287; (Haddingbriggs): Queen's tenants of, complain, 595.
Hayhame parish: muster of, p. 64.
Hayhill, Willy: (a Johnston), slain, 413.
Haynes, Richard: captain, Berwick, 543; pay due, 567; pay due to, p. 340; petitions for the two years' arrears at Berwick (30th Oct. 1590), 692; complains to Burghley of Read, and his men will mutiny (12th Aug.), 726; to Burghley, for speedy relief, lest his men mutiny (10th Sept.), 730; due Vernon, 1003.
Haythwayt, the: on Lyddal, p. 120.
Haywarde, Sir Rowland: creditor of Hunsdon's, p. 322.
Head, Geo.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Hugh: bowman, p. 45.
—— Jo. (2): their arms, p. 60.
—— Percevell: billman, p. 45.
—— Rich.: billman, p. 45.
—— Rich.: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Rob.: billman, p. 45.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 46.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Rowland: bowman, p. 45.
—— William: his arms, p. 37.
Headlie and H. wood: horsemen in, p. 21.
—— (Heedlie), Anthony, of the Stobs: raid on, p. 357.
—— Arche, of Garret sheils: raid on, p. 362.
—— James, of Garret sheils: raid on, p. 351.
—— John, of the Stobs: raid on, p. 357.
—— Thome, of Garret shiels: raid on, p. 362.
—— Thome, of Neatherhouses: raid on, p. 351.
—— Thomas: taken prisoner, p. 347.
—— William, of Monkrig: raid on, p. 360.
Headleys, the: a surname of Redesdale, 166.
Heatherie burn: raids on, p. 350.
Hebborne village: tenants in, p. 15.
—— Cornellis: horseman, Goswick, p. 160.
—— Michael: his tenants, &c., p. 15; Michael H., of H.: raids on, p. 363.
Hebescott: horsemen in, p. 21.
Heddell, Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
Heddey, Dav.: his arms, p. 56.
Heddoir [Eden ?] water of: many thieves on, not the Queen's tenants, to be dealt with, p. 433.
Heder, Ric.: absent, p. 53.
Hedgart, Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.
Hedglie: raid at, p. 363.
Hedwen: one horseman in, p. 21.
Hedworthe, John, esq.: his land and equipment, p. 162.
Heethe, John, *senior*: his land and equipment, p. 162.
—— John, *junior*: gent., his equipment, p. 162.
Hefferlawe: raid on (Dec. 1588), p. 358.
Hellew, Roger: nag, &c., p. 63.
Helterbourne: Cesford to meet Forster at, p. 114.
Hemerson, David: his arms, p. 40.
Hemsaughe: horsemen in, p. 22.
Henderson, (Hennerson), George: his arms, p. 39.

Digitized by Google

Henderson, James: his arms, p. 41.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John, of Hethersheils: assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170.
—— Jock, of Prenderleth: raid by, p. 348.
—— John: spoiled, 801.
—— Pauton: his arms, p. 39.
—— Quyntin: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Roger: his arms, p. 41.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 41.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 42.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 48.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
—— William, of Fallofeeld: raid on, p. 348.
Henerby, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
HENRY VIII.: allowed his daughters Mary and Elizabeth 3000*l.* each, 988.
—— III. (of France): sends an embassy for his brother Anjou's marriage with Elizabeth (1581), p. 67; is very desirous to conclude it, p. 67; their reception and entertainment by Elizabeth and her councillors, p. 67; they dine, hunt, &c. with Leicester, Burghley, and others, p. 67; offends James 6th in calling himself "protector" of Scotland (Jan. 1585-6), 410; writes to James 6th (April 1587), p. 256; ill pleased at James 6th assisting King of Navarre (July), p. 271; his difference with Guise good for England (15th May 1588), 606.
—— IV. (of Navarre): Henry 3rd displeased at James 6th assisting him (July 1587), p. 271; his success said to please James (Dec. 1587), p. 298; Hunsdon sorry at his reverses (28th Dec.), p. 299; proclaimed second person (Jan. 1587-8), 584; his shameful change of religion condemned by Bothwell (2nd Aug. 1593), p. 483; said to be joined with the Guises (13th Sept. 1593), 888; though his ambassador in England disclaims it, 888; the Leaguers mean to "wrack" him and procure a Spanish invasion of England (26th Jan. 1593-4), 928; the Pope sends them an ambassador against him, 929; sends no ambassador to "the baptism," for a slight offered (15th Aug. 1594), 975.
Hensall, Jo.: unarmed, p. 59.
Hepburn (Heborne), Mr Robert: Bothwell's master of household sent to Hunsdon (1st Dec.), 571; chief adviser of Bothwell, again sent by the King and him to arrange private meeting with Hunsdon (3rd Dec.), p. 293; their discourse, p. 293; again sent by the King to meet Hunsdon within seven or eight days at Foulden (7th), 574; to be the sole messenger between them, p. 295; again sent by the King to Hunsdon, their conference—the King's hint for money—his declarations on honour, &c. (13th Dec.), pp. 297-8.
Heppell barony: horsemen in, p. 21.
Herbert, Mr D.: Walsingham to, 639.
Herd, Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.
Hermaston, the Laird: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.
Hermitage (Armitage), castle of: 2; Cesford holding courts at (Aug. 1581), 105; assurances at (18th Dec. 1584), 278; goods from Bewcastle taken to, p. 285; the chief strength in Liddesdale, the keeper's residence (1592), p. 394; Bothwell returns to (20th Aug. 1592), 766; taken from Bothwell and 20 "shot" placed in (25th Oct.), p. 418; Bothwell at, stirring up Liddesdale (28th June), 958.
Heron, Agnes: "late wife of" Cuthbert H., raids on, p. 349.
—— Giles: his widow to give up his house in Berwick (Feb. 1580-1), 95.
—— Sir George: slain at the Redswyre (1575), p. 201; (of Chipchase): Forster's brother-in-law, 493.
—— John: Forster's brother-in-law slain, 493.
—— Mr (John): in a rode to Liddesdale (Sept.), 258; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; of Chipchase: keeper of Tynedale (31st Aug. 1587), p. 269; 557; attacks the Haydon bridge foray in retreat, p. 284; failed in duty, Hunsdon thinks (14th Nov.), p. 286; warned of them by his son, but avoided a direct attack and went up the Tyne, p. 287; nearly related to Forster and Ridley, and friendly with Liddesdale, p. 287; not fit to keep Tynedale, neglects duty, brings in Scots thieves, and to be tried on these charges by Hunsdon, who advises Elizabeth to dismiss him (8th Dec. 1587), p. 295; his son, bailiff, and son-in-law, accomplices, p. 295; eight raids on, p. 349.
—— John (2): present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
—— Renold: charged with march treason, submits to the Queen's mercy at Alnwick (15th March 1587-8), 601.
—— Tho.: horseman, Kemerston, p. 157.
—— Tho.: Stealie: raid on, p. 350.
—— Sir William: warden, delivered for breach of truce, and died in Fastcastle, *temp.* James 4th, pp. 195, 201; 370.
—— Lady: her tenants, &c. p. 18.
Herons, the: feuds of, 41; (Hernes), the: gentlemen of the Middle March, 166; at feud, 168.
Herrant, Wil.: horseman, Gryndon, p. 159.

Digitized by Google

Herries (Harrys), Lord (John Maxwell): his wife, daughter and co-heir of Lord Herries (1581), p. 72; his wife's sister married to Lochenvar, p. 72; Garlies, Lady Herries's nephew, p. 72; Lamington married to Lord Herries's sister, p. 72; Skirling and Herries married to sisters, p. 72; Herries's daughter wife of Empsfield, p. 72; to Scrope, of Argyll's visit to border (Oct. 1580), 66; at Terreglis, 66; at Edinburgh meeting (Dec.), 69; undertakes order on marches, 69; once keeper of Liddesdale, 72; meets Scrope (4th Sept.), 106; ill-affected to England (July 1583), p. 106; (William) "the young," a chief countenancer of "loose borderers," p. 111; summoned to Moffat by the King (on 23rd April 1584), 213; stayed by Lord Scrope's muster opposite (27th), 219; proclaims a pursuit against Angus and other rebels (29th), 220; at Annan, to compound the Grames' feud, 220; Scrope's hindrance of this scheme (1st May), 221; Herries's meeting put off, and he is gone to parliament (16th), 226; meets Maxwell at Lincluden (26th May 1585), 317; his mediator with the King (29th July), 333; his next brother to lead Maxwell's horsemen, 334; moves Maxwell to agree with Arran, 334; at Court on his peace, warned of the King's designs against himself (12th Aug.), 338; named commissioner on Russell's murder, refuses, being sick (12th Sept.), 347; to Scrope, hoping the meeting would succeed (25th), 353; meets the English commissioners and charges them with delay, which he would report to the King (20th Oct.), 375; reported with the King (23rd Oct.), 376, 377, 381; attends mass at Lincluden, &c. (13th Jan. 1585–6), 404; threats against him (26th), 409; his raid on Bonshaw and Johnston (5th May), 425; Scrope's intended spy in favour with (Nov.), 463; Jesuits with him, 464, 465; his deadly feud with the Irvings for killing his brother, and assault on himself, p. 299; with Johnston and 800 horse comes to join Huntly, &c. near Edinburgh (27th Jan. 1587–8), p. 309; dismisses his men and goes to Lithco, p. 309; the King orders him to ward, but he refuses, p. 309; gives bond to bring in Lord Maxwell's brother, Sir Robert, and his own brother Robert, for offences (25th Feb.), pp. 315, 319; to meet Bothwell at Peebles against the chancellor (7th April), 642; letter to, that Spanish ships in Lochryan, intercepted by Scrope (20th June), 645; the Bishop of Derry plotting with him for rising in Ireland (11th April), 666; starts to join the King (3rd Aug. 1591), 718; Burghley's notes on his connexions (7th), 720; joint head of 1000 of his name, p. 394; joins (?) Bothwell (24th June), 749; dealing for peace between Maxwell and the barons (28th Nov.), 792; his dispute for land with Maxwell settled (10th March 1592–3), 804; when in London, complains of John Irwin a thief, but Lowther sends him rather to Hamilton, (10th March 1592–3), p. 433; is urgent with Scrope for reply (20th April), 947; to meet Scrope on 20th (5th July), 960; puts off the meeting, having no instructions (19th July), 967.

Herries, George, of Karrauthrie: raid on, p. 423.

—— Will.: (Penrith), spoiled, p. 440.

Herson, Wil.: unfurnished, p. 49.

Heselhead, Geo.: his arms, p. 54.

—— John (2): their arms, p. 54.

—— Ran.: his arms, p. 54.

—— Ric.: bowman, p. 46.

—— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.

Heskett, Alex.: bowman, p. 51.

—— Jo.: billman, p. 51.

—— Nether: muster of, p. 46; Upper: muster of, p. 46.

Heslopp, Dand, of Swinsyde: thief, p. 360.

—— Daude, of Swindenn: raid by, p. 362.

—— George ("Jordan"), Swinden: servant to Elishewgh, raids by, pp. 358, 363; reset, p. 364.

—— George, of Swinsyde: thief, p. 360.

—— Hobb, of Colerons: raid by, p. 364.

—— Hobb: "the crealman," raids by, pp. 358, 359.

—— John: horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.

—— Jocke, of Mowe: theft by, p. 361.

—— Jock, of Swindenn: horse stealer, p. 364.

—— Roger: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.

—— Thomas: horseman, Gryndon, p. 159.

—— Thome, of Swinden: Hob H.'s brother, p. 358.

—— William: his arms, p. 42.

Hethergill: occupied by Hetheringtons, Lady Knevete's and William Musgrave's land, p. 124; a Liddesdale foray at, 234; Hetheringtons, a surname in (1592), p. 394.

Hetherton (Hatherton, Hetherington), Anthony: his arms, p. 40.

—— Anthony (Tarnesett): raid on, p. 356.

—— Arche: his arms, p. 40.

—— Christopher: his arms, p. 40.

—— Clement: his arms, p. 41.

—— David: his arms, p. 39.

—— Edw.: his arms, p. 40.

—— Edw.: unfurnished, p. 49.

—— Edw.: "heffer" stolen, p. 431.

Digitized by Google

Hetherton, Emmte (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— George: his arms, p. 40.
—— George: his arms, p. 41.
—— Geordie: taken in Gilsland, p. 558.
—— Harbert (2): their arms, pp. 40, 41.
—— Jeffrey: his arms, p. 40.
—— John: his arms, p. 38.
—— John (3): their arms, p. 39.
—— John, *elder* (2), *younger* (2), &c. (3): their arms, p. 40.
—— John: his arms, p. 41.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Nicholas: his arms, p. 39.
—— Nicolas: his arms, p. 41.
—— Peter: his arms, p. 41.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 39.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 41.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 60.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 39.
—— Robert (2): their arms, p. 40.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 38.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 39.
—— Symon: his arms, p. 40.
—— Symon: spoiled, 801.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 39.
—— Thomas (2): their arms, p. 40.
—— Thomas (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— William: his arms, p. 39.
—— William, *elder*, *younger*, &c. (3): their arms, p. 41.
—— William: his arms, p. 61.
—— poor widow, raid on, and John H. her husband slain, p. 356.
Hethringtons, the: occupy Hethersgill, p. 124; (Etheringtons): dwell on Leven and Hethersgill, pp. 393–4; the headsmen of, to give bond to Lord Scrope for good behaviour, p. 459; the principals to be bound for all under them (Sept. 1593), p. 500.
Hettoun: tenants, &c., p. 16; village: tenants, &c., p. 18; castle: p. 32; muster of, pp. 153, 159; raid on, p. 360.
Hevesyde, John (2): their arms, p. 39.
—— Nicolas: his arms, p. 38.
—— Ralph: his arms, p. 38.
—— William: his arms, p. 39.
Hewer, Christofer: billman, p. 45.
—— Christofer: bowman, p. 45.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Peter: bowman, p. 45.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.
Hewit, Edw.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Jam.: his arms, p. 59.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 59.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 58.
—— Mic.: his arms, p. 59.
Hewit, Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
Hewitson, Adam: his arms, p. 38.
—— Cuthbert: spearman, p. 46.
—— Edw.: his arms, p. 58.
—— James: his arms, p. 46.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 37.
—— John: his arms, p. 38.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John: his arms, p. 55.
—— John: his arms, p. 61.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 38.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 61.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Wil., *younger*: bowman, p. 62.
Hewrde, Christopher, of Whithall: wounded, maimed, and taken prisoner (24th Jan. 1588), p. 351.
—— George, of the Langley, *elder* and *younger*: raid on, p. 351.
—— William, of the Langley, *elder*: raid on, p. 351.
Hewson, Rob: horseman, Bednell, p. 158.
Hewton, Edward: his arms, p. 57.
Hexham, regality and shire of: horsemen in, p. 22; the Dean of Durham evades Bothwell at (25th April), 950.
Hexpethgate head: p. 31.
Heyhope (E. Teviotdale): p. 103.
"Heynninty": treasure from Madrid directed to, 929.
Heytherslaw: tenants in, p. 15.
Highet: muster of, p. 50.
Highfeeld, the, Tynedale: raid at, 174.
Highmor, Alexander: musters Allerdale ward, 91.
Hill, Chris.: unfurnished, p. 45.
Hill howse, the, Tynedale: raid at, 174.
Hills, . . .: his ship to be "wafted" in case of the "Dunkirker's" attack (30th May), p. 463.
Hincmirgo, Cle.: his arms, p. 56.
Hinson, Ric. (2): spearmen, p. 47.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 47.
Hird, Rowland: his arms, p. 55.
Hobberslawe: theft from, p. 363.
Hobbe's sons, "Arches": raid by, p. 356.
Hobson, John: billman, p. 62.
Hoddam: between and Dumfries, 1000 Maxwells (1592), p. 394.
—— Duke: servant to Lord Herries, p. 237.
Hodgkyn, William: false report of, 204.

Digitized by Google

Hodgson (Hogeson, Hudson), Alex.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Allan: his arms, p. 38.
—— Anthony: his arms, p. 38.
—— Anthony: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Anthony: spoiled, 801.
—— Bennett; bowman, p. 63.
—— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Chris. (2): unfurnished, pp. 47, 48.
—— Chris.: bowman, p. 51; unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Chris.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Cuthbert: bowman, p. 52.
—— (Hogson), Dobbie, of Westend: "Falkland" &c. bills on (1592), p. 516.
—— Gawen: his arms, p. 38.
—— Geo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Henry: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Henry: absent, p. 50.
—— Henry: his arms, p. 57.
—— Henry: billman, p. 62.
—— Henry: billman, p. 63.
—— Henry: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Jeffray: bowman, p. 53.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Jo. (2): unfurnished, p. 47.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— John: bowman, p. 50.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
—— John: his arms, p. 59.
—— John: (3), billmen, p. 63.
—— Jo.: bowman, 92.
—— John: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
—— John: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— John, *younger*: sent to Lowther, p. 429.
—— Lancelot: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 38; *younger*, p. 38.
—— Leonard: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Mathew: his arms, p. 38.
—— Mathew: his arms, p. 59.
—— Mich.: nag, &c., p. 62
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 3
—— Ric.: absent, p. 50.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 63.
—— Ric.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
—— Rob. (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 46.
Hodgson, Rob.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 51; billman, p. 51.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob.: billman, p. 53.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Rob.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 62.
—— Rob.: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 39.
—— Rowland: bowman, p. 51.
—— Stephen (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— Stephen: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 44.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 46.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 51; billman, p. 51.
—— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 65.
—— Tho.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 38.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 46.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Wil.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
—— Wil., of Pettrelwaye: spoiled, p. 431.
Hodgsons: a small surname of Burgh (1592), p. 394.
Hoggarde, Ambrose: billman, p. 63.
—— Henry: billman, p. 64.
—— Hugh: billman, p. 65.
—— Hugh: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Lancelot: billman, p. 63.
—— Ric.: billman, p. 63.
—— Wil., *elder*: billman, p. 62.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 62.
Hogge, Richard, &c., Salkeld Magna: spoiled, 809.
—— Tho.: alderman, Berwick, 818, p. 453; 837, 995.
"Hoggis": 10 score stolen from Ilderton, p. 113.
"Hole," the: a prison in Edinburgh, p. 480; Bothwell says he will go into before trial, p. 480.
Holehouse, the: horsemen in, p. 22.
"Holirood (Hollerowe) daye: (14th Sept.), 464, 465.
—— house: Bothwell's secret entry into, and meeting with the King at his chamber door (23rd–24th July 1593), 865.
—— bishop of: (Adam Bothwell) at council (Nov. 1581), 114; prior of: ambassador to Denmark (2nd Sept.), 538.

Digitized by Google

Hollen, Jo. : unfurnished, p. 48.
"Hollithursevenn" : p. 364.
Holme, Anth. : spearsman, p. 49.
—— Chr. : "halbert," p. 57.
—— Chr. : absent, p. 60.
—— Chr. : (2) nag, &c., and footman, p. 62.
—— Cuthbert : his arms, p. 60.
—— Edm. : nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Edward (2) : bowmen, p. 44.
—— Edward : "halbert," p. 57.
—— George : billman, p. 62.
—— George : master smith, Berwick, p. 536.
—— Henry : bowman, p. 52.
—— John : billman, p. 50.
—— John : "gonne," p. 58.
—— John : his arms, p. 60.
—— John : billman, p. 62.
—— John : nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Leonard : his arms, p. 53.
—— Myles : billman, p. 62.
—— Randell : his arms, p. 42.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 40.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 44.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Ric. : (2) nag, &c., and footman, p. 62.
—— Rob. : absent, p. 44.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 62.
—— Tho., *younger* : bowman, p. 62.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 62.
—— Coltram : horsemen in, 54 ; the Queen's horsemen too few (April 1583), p. 99 ; horsemen in, p. 155 ; the lordship of, next Brough, under a steward, his duties, pp. 392, 395 ; spoils in, 801.
Holmends, Laird of (Carruthers) : his wife an Irving (1581), p. 72 ; Newbie his son-in-law, p. 72 ; his daughter married to Robbe Grame of the Fald, p. 126 ; to command Maxwell's horsemen (30th July 1585), 334.
Holt, the Jesuit : gone or going to France with Fintry (13th Nov. 1585), 389 ; William : a Jesuit harboured at New Abbey (Feb. 1585-6), 411, 412 ; a Scottish borderer offers to capture him for reward from Scrope (27th March), 420 ; sent, and returns from France with money (Oct.), p. 237 ; his servant returns (5th Nov.), 465 ; himself still in Paris from Rome, 465 ; haunts Northumberland (23rd June), 519.
Holy Island : 20, 30 ; the fort at, 38 ; estimate of repairs at, lead, &c., p. 97 ; houses, fort, &c., damaged by storms, 686 ; patent of, to Sir W. Read and his son, p. 387 ; ordnance on the fort, &c., p. 537 ; fort windows glazed, 938 : damages to upper keep and court, great (13th April), 943.
Homiltoun : tenants in, p. 15 ; (Thomblton) : muster of, pp. 153, 158.
Homyder, Rob. : his arms, p. 58.
Hondles, John : his arms, p. 39.
—— Robert : his arms, p. 39.
"Honours," the : brought down from Edinburgh castle for parliament (16th July 1593), p. 475.
Hood, Edw. : horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
Hoodspeth, Edem : horseman, Twisell, p. 159.
—— Geo. : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— James : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Jarrett : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Oswold : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
Hooke, Edw. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Geo. : his arms, p. 56.
—— John (3) : their arms, p. 55.
—— John : his arms, p. 56.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 56.
Hoopper, John : horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
Hope, Rob. : unarmed, p. 56.
—— (Houppes), Tho., in Donecowe, and others : robbed of eight pack horses near Dunlangrig (3rd June), 843.
—— (Houpe), Tho. : horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
—— William : Mr Bowes' man, delivered A. Douglas's packet to his master (Dec. 1593), 953.
Hopewood, William : enquired about by Burghley, and watched by Hunsdon's orders on road to London (21st Nov. 1584), 269 ; father lives near Weatherby, p. 167 ; H.'s dealings with Laird of Restalrig, p. 167.
Hoppon : muster of, p. 153.
Hoppringill, John, of the Morhous : conspires against the King, p. 172.
Horkley : p. 33 ; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Horne, Wil. : billman, p. 62.
Hornsbye, Andrew : his arms, p. 39.
—— Christopher : his arms, p. 39.
—— John : (2) spearman, and unfurnished p. 50.
—— Mich. : bowman, p. 50.
—— Oswald : bowman, p. 50.
—— Percevell : spearman, p. 50.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 50.
—— Wil. (2) : billmen, p. 47.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 58.

Digitized by Google

Horse head near Keildar, the: p. 126.
Horserigg (East March): p. 31.
Horses: forbidden to be sold to Scots (July 1583), 168; selling to Scots, treason, and gentlemen condemned at Alnwick for (15th March 1587–8), 601.
Horsleye: horsemen in, p. 21; raided (June 1587), p. 263; (July), p. 267.
—— John: his lands, &c., p. 17; his tenants in Long H., p. 21; present at Lord Russell's death, p. 190; his house of Strangwood forayed (1587), 535; his oxen, &c. stolen from Horsley, p. 365.
—— John: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
—— John: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Uswand: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Wede: horseman, Lucker, p. 158.
Horsmer, Anth.: his arms, p. 57.
Horttoun; tenants, &c., p. 16;—grange: horsemen in, p. 22; overburdened by landlady, p. 22; muster of, pp. 153, 157.
Hoteblacke, Wil.: nag, &c., p. 62.
Houbye: muster of, p. 62.
Houchester, Nic.: bowman, p. 45.
Houell, Raph: horseman, Yesinton, p. 161.
Houghton: muster of, p. 42.
Houlborne (Hobborn): muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Housbrig, Jo.: his arms, p. 44.
Housdone, Symon: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
Howarde (Hawarde), "C.": at council, Otelandes (12th Aug. 1584), 251.
—— Lord E.: 203.
—— Lord William: his horsemen in Gilsland too few (April 1583), p. 99; (of Naworth): dispute on the Dacre succession with Francis Dacre (1588), 639; his livery worn by a murderer and outlaw, 639.
Howborne, Thomas, of Howborne: his tenants, p. 16.
—— Tho.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
Howe, Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Chris.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Gawen: bowman, p. 52.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Henry: his arms, p. 37.
—— Hew: his arms, p. 37.
—— James: his arms, p. 60.
—— John: his arms, p. 45.
—— John: his arms, p. 57.
—— Patrick: his arms, p. 57.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Ric.: "halbert," p. 57.
—— Sime: his arms, p. 57.
Howick village: tenants, &c., p. 17; muster of, pp. 154, 161.
Howitt, Henry: horseman, West Lilborne, p. 157.
Howitt, John: horseman, West Lilborne, p. 157.
Howkell, Geo.: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
—— John: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
Howloose, one: a Liddesdale thief, slain in a foray, 235.
Howrigh, James: absent, p. 47.
Howsomer, Bernard: billman, p. 64.
Howson, Bart.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Cuthbert: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Gilb.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Ja.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
Howttell: tenants in, p. 15; tower: p. 32; muster of, p. 153.
"Huchon's children:" [Grames?] on the Debatable ground, p. 99.
Hucke, Ric.: billman, p. 65.
Huckenbodome, Roger: informs on a Jesuit, p. 92.
Huddert, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
Hudles, Henry: his arms, p. 38.
Hudson, James: ambassador to Scotland, leaves Barnes with letter to the King (1st Dec. 1591), 737; has hints for guidance from Bowes, 737; takes 3000*l.* from Elizabeth to the King (1591), 988; 2000*l.* (1592), 988.
—— Rob.: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
—— Thomas: his lands, &c., p. 18.
—— Thomas: horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.
"Hue and cry:" penalty for failing to rise and follow, in the West Marches, pp. 458–9.
Hughes, Edward: 1.
Hughwait, Jo.: spearman, p. 46.
Huher, Jeff.: nag., &c., p. 64.
Huke, Tho.: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Wil.: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
Hull: brick shipped at, for Berwick, 301; the Carres at, favour Jesuits (Nov. 1586), p. 239; mayor of, objects to keeping ships' crews at the town charge (23rd June 1588), 612.
Hullock, John: nag, &c., p. 63.
Humble, Jenkin, of Warton: raid on, p. 360.
—— John: horseman, Ellingham, p. 160.
—— Tho.: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
Humbleton: the Queen's, p. 33.
Hume, (Hewme) Lord: at Edinburgh (Dec. 1580), 69; to pacify Liddesdale, &c., 69; his wife sister of Cesford, their daughter contracted to Master of Marischal (Dec.), 70;

Digitized by Google

Hume (Hewme) Lord—*continued.*
his quarrel with Manderston and Coldingknows (Oct. 1581), 111 ; deprived latter of lordship of Lawder, 111 ; warden of the Merse, 121 ; refuses a malefactor to Cesford the warden (Sept. 1583), 175 ; in ward at Tantallon (30th Sept.), 258 ; joins Angus's party at Kelso (23rd Oct.), 376 ; asks Forster to hold hand when they leave the border (25th), 379 ; writes to Forster in behalf of Jedburgh (28th Oct.), 382 ; in the Merse seeking Fernihurst (13th Nov.), 389 ; to have escorted Lady Hamilton to Scotland, but went instead after Fernihurst (26th), 395 ; assists prior of Coldingham against Bothwell (10th Sept.), 448 ; contends with Fleming for precedence, and reconciled with Bothwell (July), 523 ; musters the Merse on Fogo moor, for watching border (31st Aug.), 536 ; now a papist, and holds his land of Huntly, refused entrance to Edinburgh without the King's "token" (Jan. 1587–8), p. 309 ; refuses to join Bothwell in a foray (5th April), 642 ; fails to attend Lord Hamilton, as promised, and rides to Bothwell at Crichton (April 1590), 671 ; Hamilton's displeasure, 671; has made no redress for his wardenry (22nd June), 676 ; with his cautioner to appear before the King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590–1), 702 ; warned by Bothwell to attend his meeting with Forster (7th Feb.), 702 ; his promise to the King (13th Jan.), p. 374 ; joins Bothwell's party (19th–30th July), 713, 715 ; Burghley's notes of his connexions (7th Aug.), 720 ; "accordit" with the King, to be warded four or five days in Blackness and then leave Scotland (11th Aug.), 723 ; to pass through Berwick (25th Aug.), 729 ; 767 ; keeps company with Lennox and Glamis—an onset by them on the chancellor and friends, near Dalkeith, prevented by Northberwick's discretion (Aug.), p. 405 ; his three days' visit to Kelso, Jedburgh, &c. on the King's affairs, and return to Dunglas (Sept.), p. 406 ; with the King at Lithco (3rd Oct.), 775 ; and in Dumfriesshire with him and his forces (11th Oct.), 780 ; leaves for home, p. 414 ; his pledge for old Whithaugh's coming to the Reidswyre, p. 416 ; keeps the chancellor back from Court (18th April 1593), p. 450 ; an arrant papist and trafficker with Spain, to command the King's horse guard (9th May), p. 457 ; letter from Spain, taken, but destroyed, p. 457 ; arrives in Edinburgh with his party, 852 ; leaves for his uncle Lord Gray's house "the Fownes," on 26th June, p. 470 ; to see the papist earls, p. 470 ; has returned to his own house, and his course doubted (8th July), 857 ; when there held conference with Angus Huntly and other papists, 860 ; is in Edinburgh for parliament with 200 friends (13th July), 860 ; was at a "convencion" with Huntly, Crawfcrd, &c. at Dumbirsle on 4th July, p. 475 ; opposed to the Duke, Bothwell, &c. (1st Aug.), p. 481 ; the King sends for, after Bothwell's acquittal, to come and "cut his throat," pp. 490–1 ; joins in agreement, at the King's instance, against Bothwell (20th Aug.), 881 ; to remain from Court, p. 493 ; to be excommunicated, and restore Coldingham to Bothwell and Spott, p. 494 ; commanded to his own house (28th Aug.), 885 ; the King's admission as to (13th Sept.), p. 498 ; his agreement with Maitland, assures with Cesford till Easter, confers with Glames, Morton, &c. at Loughleven, and raises 100 horse for the King (14th Sept.), 889 ; the King orders Bothwell to agree with him (16th Sept.), 891 ; at Falkland with the King, p. 499 ; attends him at Lawder (12th Oct.), 905 ; persuades him to receive Huntly, Angus, and Erroll—is at Jedburgh with him (16th Oct.), p. 507 ; leaves Court, displeased at his severity with Fernihurst (17th Oct.), 908 ; with 500 horse, occupies Kelso ; distrusting Cesford and Buccleuch, leaves it for Eckles on Bothwell's approach (1st April 1594), pp. 525–6 ; follows after him to Leith, joined by 1400 foot of the King's, pp. 525–6 ; fights with him between Leith and Niddry and driven back with loss of 50 men, pp. 525–6 ; goes suddenly to Edinburgh, his forces to follow, on report of the King's capture at Stirling (1st July), p. 539 ; said to be sent secretly by the King to borrow 2000*l.* or 3000*l.* from Huntly (18th July), 965 ; comes to Ford and Etell for hounds (21st Oct.), hunts on the English border, Bamborough, &c. (25th—29th, and 31st Oct.), 987 ; Carey's mind to have stopped him, 987 ; importunes Carey to "tryst" with him, for Elizabeth's service—altogether leads the King (31st Dec.), p. 555.

Hume, Mr Alex., of Hutonhall: deputy warden of East March, declines to receive Queen of Scots' letter to her son (3rd May 1582), 121 ; receives and acknowledges it (14th May), 122, p. 84 ; sends to Berwick a reply by the King and a letter to Elizabeth (30th June), 128 ; meets Scrope and other commissioners (23rd Oct.), 376, 377 ; has joined the party against Arran, 376 ; with the lords (28th Oct.), 381 ; deputy of the Merse, meetings with Hunsdon, p. 292 ; sent by Angus to Hunsdon (9th Dec.), 577 ; com-

Digitized by Google

missioner on border causes (18th Jan. 1587–8), 585; to meet the English at Foulden (25th), 586; proceedings, 593; proclamation, 594; pledges delivered at his house (25th Feb.), p. 315; 683.

Hume, Alexander of Manderston: to see Walsingham at Court (Oct. 1580), 65; his return expected (Dec.), 68; his brother John brings R. Aston over Tweed (Aug. 1581), 104; quarrel with Lord Hume (Oct.), 111.

—— Alexander of Northberwick: 381; "gudman" of Northberwick: prevents a fray between the Duke's and chancellor's parties near Dalkeith (Aug.), p. 405; the King wishes him made provost of Edinburgh, the town refuses (3rd Oct.), pp. 410–11.

—— Alex.: absent, p. 47.

—— Sir David: preacher, brings news to Berwick that Stirling taken (3rd Nov.), 386.

—— Sir George: reported taken by Bothwell, 754; Gray's and others' plot to remove him from Court (14th July), 763; his designs on the chancellor, and Bothwell's against him (9th May), p. 457; "one of the greatest hypocrites living," a papist, and destroys intercepted Spanish letters to Lord H., &c., p. 457; plot by chancellor against, 852; p. 487; a secret foe to Bothwell for killing his brother, though outwardly reconciled (10th Aug.), p. 488; at the King's instigation makes agreement against Bothwell, 881; to remain from Court (20th), p. 493; persuades the King to receive Huntly, &c. (13th Oct. 1593), p. 507.

—— George, of Wedderburne: cautioner for Lord Hume (Jan. 1590–1), 700; makes Lord H.'s peace with the King (11th Aug.), 723.

—— George: slain in a foray at Windgates (St Luke's day, 1589), p. 350.

—— Gilbert: unfurnished, p. 44.

—— Sir James, of Coldingknows: quarrels with Lord H. for depriving him of Lawder (Oct. 1581), 111; imprisoned by the King in Edinburgh castle (26th April), 215; captain of Edinburgh castle, a commissioner on border causes (15th June 1590), 674, 675.

—— James: receives Queen Mary's letter to her son (14th May 1582), 122.

—— John: brother of Manderston, 104; "a ryght honest man," p. 73; brings R. Aston over Tweed to Scotland, and mounts him (Aug. 1581), p. 73.

—— "Wedowe," of Wingates: raided and her husband murdered, p. 350.

—— William: "maister stable," complaint by, 921.

Humes, the: adhere to Lennox, and are hostile to Morton, p. 26; Coldingham the reason, p. 26; gentlemen of the East Marches, 166; "last fled" are at Twisell (16th Feb. 1584–5), 285.

Humfraye, Kennute: his arms, p. 41.

Humley moss (East March): p. 31.

Hundeley (laird of): joins Bothwell's new scheme against the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510.

Hunsdon, Lord (Henry Carey): 14; governor of Berwick, 22, 24, 40, 42; warden of East March, 47; commissioner of Marches, pp. 34, 35; Randolph to, of the French embassy, Scottish news, &c. (1581), 96; extracts from his letters (May–June), 97; to Walsingham (5th July), 98; to Burghley, of his resolve to leave Berwick, the proposed French marriage, Archibald Douglas, &c. (11th Aug.), 102; loss of his son referred to, 102; to Leicester, of Aston his messenger, his sufferings from the stone, his hawks, &c. (14th Aug.), 104; Andrew Ker of Faudonsyde known to, p. 104; will guarantee Thomas Musgrave, p. 127; at council (8th March 1583–4), 203; King's messenger at Berwick, with letters, on way to meet him leaving London (20th June), 237; mayor of Berwick's petition against him, &c. (June), 240; his answers, p. 144; the mayor of Berwick's reply to his answer, p. 145; says there will be no new church if the mayor, &c. get the money, p. 146; to meet Arran (13th Aug.), 250; musters the horse and foot on the East March (1st–3rd Sept.), 253; the horse only (30th), 259; James 6th to, that Fernihurst now warden *vice* Cesford (6th Nov. 1584), 265; Arran to, thereon, 266; Walsingham to, on the banished Scots about Berwick, Arran's unsoundness, &c., 267; to Burghley, of a suspected emissary to the Queen of Scots (21st), 269; at Court (Jan. 1584–5), 278; to name Scrope's deputy for the Garter, 299; Selby to, of Scots nobles at Aberdeen (30th May), 318; sent to inquire on Forster's conduct (21st Aug.), 534; friendship between Bothwell and him promoted (30th), 536; his appointments (1568–87), p. 269; to Burghley, from Royston, on his way down to Berwick (14th Sept.), 541; his notes on the officers and garrison (26th), 543; notes on the pensioners of Berwick (27th Sept.), 545; his articles of charge against Forster, 546; to Burghley, complaining of another privy councillor's (Huntingdon?) informing the Queen against him for neglect of Berwick—its efficient state of defence—and advice not to appoint T. Matthew bishop of Durham, 548;

Digitized by Google

Hunsdon, Lord—*continued.*
to same, sending the French ambassador's papers, stolen by a servant with his connivance (6th Oct.), 549 ; to Walsingham, of same business, 550 ; spares Teviotdale prisoners at suit of John Hall, &c., 551 ; to Burghley, on the stolen letters, that the charges against Forster are malicious, and quotes a Latin proverb (7th), 552 ; Cesford to, on redress (11th), 553 ; to Burghley, of little chance of redress — rage of the ambassador at loss of his papers, &c. (12th), 555 ; to same, of Berwick matters, want of pay there—the frivolous charges against Forster—the King's dissimulation—border outrages, &c. (18th), pp. 280-2 ; to same, of Scottish council's evasions—want of men on the borders—necessity of 1000 men, &c., pp. 283-4 ; to the council, as vice-admiral (27th), 558 ; Cesford to, on reset of fugitives (4th Nov.), 559 ; reply to, with surprise at the King's action — Bothwell's and Buccleuch's raid, &c. (6th), 560 ; to Burghley, of no justice yet, apathy of gentlemen following frays, suspicions of treachery in some, and "will make them hop headless" if convicted — the Queen's bad management of the King of Scots, &c. (14th), pp. 286-8 ; pay of 500 men under him (17th Nov.), 564 ; Angus to, complaining of incursions on Cesford, &c. (29th), 566 ; Bothwell to, on same (30th), 568 ; to be lieutenant under Huntingdon (3rd Dec.), 569 ; to Burghley, of Buccleuch and young Cesford's foray on Sir C. Collingwood, losses, &c. (6th Dec.), 571 ; his advice thereon, p. 291 ; to same, refusing to serve under Huntingdon and will rather go to prison (6th Dec.), 572 ; considers it a dishonour after his long service by sea and land, p. 292 ; advises Elizabeth to win the King at any cost or charges, p. 292 ; of Bothwell's proposed meeting with him, &c., p. 293 ; to same, of the King and Bothwell's further proposals to meet—the foray at Eslington—his dealings with the Herons and Ridleys (8th Dec.), 574, p. 295 ; Angus to, from Tantallon, on exchange of prisoners (9th Dec.), 575 ; to Angus, in reply (11th), 577 ; to Burghley, of further messages from the King, his replies, &c. (14th), pp. 297-8 ; to same, of the factions at the Scottish Court—the King's declarations on religion, &c., Randolph's extortions the cause of the posts' delays (28th Dec.), pp. 298-9 ; to same, with letters from the King (privately), and the council—Carmichael's message and letters (14th Jan. 1587-8), pp. 302-3 ; Carmichael to (12th), p. 303 ; replies to Carmichael (14th), p. 304 ; 583 ; to Burghley—delay of commissioners' meeting—arrival of Ladyland—doubt of the King—rumoured defeat of Guise, &c. (17th Jan.), 584 ; with news of commissioners—cause of their delay—day fixed for meeting (23rd), 586 ; talk with Carmichael about the King and his solemn assurances of amity, &c.—dealings with papists, Huntly, &c., p. 307 ; arrival of one of the late Queen's gentlewomen, and her moving stories of the Queen's death, &c., pp. 307-8 ; the King's disowning Archibald Douglas, pp. 307-8 ; to Walsingham, of business done in the commission — large border bills, &c. (2nd Feb.), 587 ; assembly of nobles at Linlithgow, to take the King (on 27th June), 587 ; his dealings with them, Huntly, Montrose, and Hume, and his perplexity, p. 309 ; A. Douglas discredited, p. 309 ; news of Col. Sempill, Duke of Parma, &c., p. 310 ; to Burghley, disapproves of Elizabeth's letter, as too harsh to the King—rebukes her parsimony as short sighted—and will cost more in the end—Archibald Douglas useless (3rd Feb.), 588, p. 311 ; to same, is glad Elizabeth is considering her estate in time—conference with Carmichael on the King's state—need of money if he is to do anything, &c. (6th Feb.), 589, p. 312 ; to same, that commission closed to good effect —Forster's good offices—and advises his restoration to the wardenship (25th Feb.), 596, p. 316 ; of Carmichael's urgency for his writing to the King—their conversation thereon, &c., 597 ; to same, as to Archibald Douglas's position and how he learned it—dismissal of soldiers, &c. (6th March), 599 ; of robbery of the post near Morpeth—stoppage of all A. Douglas's letters, &c. (9th), 600 ; to same, of his warden court — submission of William Ridley and Renold Heron to the Queen's mercy for march treason, flight of others, &c., to surprise of country—letter from the King, &c. (15th), 601 ; to Burghley, regretting the small result of his labour for the King's amity—is sorry to find his labour so little valued by the Queen, and that she is so slow in answering the King's letter—prays God she repent it not, p. 321 ; will explain her dislike to his letter when he knows what it is—desires her decision as to Sir John Forster—and his own return to Court, for private affairs of great urgency (31st March), pp. 321-2 ; on his way to London, &c. (10th April), 603 ; Woddryngton to, of the Spanish fleet in

Digitized by Google

the Moray Firth, &c. (13th Aug. 1588), 624; tells Bowes the Queen will help him to pay the garrison arrears (June 1590), 672; John Crane to, of needful repairs at Norham — defects in musters, &c. (25th July), 679; Sir J. Selby to, of fall of the round tower of Berwick (11th Aug.), 680; Crane and Acrigge to, on cost of repairs at Norham (24th), 682; Woddryngton to, as to non-payment of the horse (6th Sept.), 684; Acrigge to, on repairs at Berwick, &c. (20th Oct.), 689; petition to, by officers, &c. of Berwick for arrears (30th Oct.), 692; Acrigge and Crane to, on reasons for heavy cost of works there (19th Dec.), 695; Woddryngton to, on works done—confused reckoning between Bowes and Vernon, and the watch nearly starved for want of pay (23rd Dec.), 696; Bowes to, from Edinburgh, dissensions at the Court—feud between Huntly and Moray—imprisonment of Island chiefs—plans to raise the King's revenue, &c. (13th Feb. 1590-1), 703, p. 376; Woddryngton to, of damage by the storms—need of repair—and money for the unpaid Norham workmen (19th Feb.), 704; of still greater damages at Berwick—urgent need of money, &c. (19th March), 706; to Sir W. Read on the pay dispute (12th Aug. 1591), 732; salary as governor (29th Sept.), 735; the Master of Gray to (14th July), 763; commissioner for a treaty (1587), p. 413; "cannot abide" complaints from Berwick, the mayor asks his letter to Burghley kept private (6th Feb. 1592-3), p. 425; his absence relaxes discipline at Berwick, p. 428; his absence occasions abuses at Berwick (14th March 1592-3), p. 434; allowed 40, but keeps no household servants there—all at Court with him and his family—in pay—shortens the garrison by 100 men—pensions his own men, who sell them, p. 434; before his time sale of pay unknown—sent a soldier to the Marshalsea for coming up to complain—is libelled weekly—his oath to the establishment broken daily—illegally extends his Sunday salmon fishings and shortens close time three months or more, pp. 435-6; appropriates common fields, though ordered by the Privy Council to desist—withholds the watchword from the mayor, and allows his sons to rail against the corporation, &c., p. 436; is an absentee, not spending a penny of his fees, &c. of 1500*l.* in Berwick, keeps 200 of the garrison gathering his tithes—and sends men to prison for many months on mere information, p. 437; none dare accuse him, as in Sir William Drury's time, p. 437; the burgesses' losses by his toleration, p. 440; his "bitter letter" and wrath at the mayor's complaints of him to the Queen (21st March), 818; and hostile intentions, 818; evils caused by, forbids his son John to give the watchword to the mayor of Berwick, 827; his farther "wrathful menacing letters," p. 453; pensioner placed by, p. 455; appoints John deputy captain of Norham, on his brother's death (May), p. 457; petition against him to the Queen (22nd May), p. 461; to his son, the Queen dislikes his being marshal, 838; ordered his son to refuse the watchword (12th June), 847; to discharge Captain Walker (18th June), 849; appoints Mr Bowyer to his company (8th July), p. 473; balance of his pay "stayed," 859; his reasons for withholding the watchword from the mayor, whose life he spared, p. 479; his son John C. to, p. 479; godfather to Ralph Gray's son, John Carey representing him (10th Aug.), 877; "vehemently" blames latter for receiving Bothwell, p. 495; asked to make Sir S. Musgrave return to Berwick, p. 495; pay (29th Sept. 1593), 894; 27 of his men absent at muster (4th Oct.), p. 504; Scrope to (8th Oct.), 900; Locke to, *vid* Carlisle (25th Oct.), 910; Captain Walker's complaint to Burghley, of his discharging him unjustly (17th Nov.), 914; helps his son John (19th Dec.), 923; not to be shown his letters to Burghley about the controller (10th Jan. 1593-4), p. 520; his salary postponed at the pay, 937; gave his son John a ward for a daughter's marriage, which he had to sell for half the value, 949; often written to by Scrope as to Herries, 960; balance of his pay deferred till Mich. (27th July), 969; the Queen commands him to appoint Captain Selby clerk of ordnance (19th Aug.), 976; "crossed" the Berwick corporation in Vernon's favour, p. 554; his bill to Sir Valentyne Browne not paid, 1003.

Hunsdon, Lady: wishes Lady Woddryngton to accompany "my Lady Scrope, her daughter" to Court (19th April), 605.

—— "Mount," Berwick: p. 536.

Hunthill, Laird of: raid by his men (1587), p. 263; letter by the warden to Forster thereon (13th Aug.), p. 266; his brother robs the post near Morpeth (March 1587-8), 600; said to reset English fugitives, but denies it (16th April 1590), 671; raids by his men, pp. 357, 359; his bond to Crawster for 30*l.*, p, 364; house of, sought for Bothwell and others (10th Sept.), p. 406; laird of, promises to appear before the King and council, p. 406; the King to pull his house

Digitized by Google

Hunthill, Laird of—*continued.*
down for succouring Bothwell (16th Oct.), p. 507; reported to have fled (19th), 908; joins Bothwell's new scheme against the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510.

Huntly, Earls of (George 4th):—rebels (Oct. 1562), 2; his first and second sons, 2; (George 6th):—returns from France a Papist (Aug. 1581), p. 71; "sister's son to the Hamiltons," promises to join his uncle Lord Claud H. and his brother, 146; at Court (21st Nov. 1583), 188; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318; lately met Crawford and others (29th Oct.), 461, p. 238; brings 300 horse to the King at Edinburgh (21st April 1587), 510; accused of complicity with the Master of Gray, denies it (10th May), 513; Dunfermline Abbey given to, 513; to be "accorded" with Atholl (29th May), 516; a Papist, 524; his brother comes with Gray's man from France to Pittenweem (26th July), 526; not going to Denmark (30th Aug.), and sends to France for the Duke of Lennox's sister to be his wife, 536; his man Captain Carr, and reported design on Berwick (11th Sept.), 540; Bishop of Dunblane lately came to (Dec. 1587), p. 298; the King tells his party the other's secrets and *vice versâ*, p. 299; a great Papist, sees the King at Burleigh near Lochleven, who is offended with him, p. 307; doubted by Hunsdon, p. 307; convenes with others at Lythco to get possession of the King (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587; messages to, from the King, to bring Gight a murderer to Edinburgh, and refuses, p. 309; feudal superior of Lord Hume, p. 309; objects of his convention, p. 312; comes in to the King and ordered to stay in Edinburgh (25th Feb.), 596; licensed to go home, 596; cipher for his name, p. 318; is joined by the chancellor for fear of his life (31st March 1588), p. 321; at Court, seeking change of officers, &c. (10th April), 603; takes Col. Sempill from Carmichael (8th Aug.), 620; sent for by the King, 620; leaves for his own house (12th), 624; his Spanish intentions (20th), p. 331; reputed to have Spanish gold (9th Sept.), 632; goes hunting with the King—gathering of Angus, Mar, and others to slay him—warned by his servant—returns to Edinburgh and the King dines with him (18th March 1588-9), 641, p. 336; the King's privity with him, going to raise forces in his country, &c., 641, p. 336; plots with Bothwell against the chancellor and is to join him at Dunfermline with 5000 men (8th April), 642; has "shaked handes and dronk" with Marishal, who joins him, and the King privy to the scheme, 642; to give the Master of Gray's lands back, 642; the King attempts to compound his feud with Moray, &c., and passes an act "approving" his raid on Tarneway as good service (13th Feb. 1590-1), p. 376; is coming to lie at Spynie, and his men at Elgin against Moray, p. 376; ordered to hold a justice court (11th Aug.), 723; said to influence the King against the chancellor (16th Dec. 1591), 739; is sent to Blackness and his trunk robbed of gold and silver (18th March 1591-2), 742; lies close, hoping for favour (18th April 1593), p. 450; Atholl kills 50 of his men (24th May), p. 462; still in Scotland (29th June 1593), 851; confers with Hume, &c., and decides on action against the King, religion, &c. (13th July), 860; the "convencion" held on 4th July at Dwmbirsle, p. 475; sups with the King in private in an "arrant" Papist's house, p. 475; attacked, makes reprisals in Moray's country 24 miles long (12th Aug. 1593), p. 489; many combats, and much blood spilt between him and Mackintosh (20th Aug.), pp. 493-4; expected at Court (29th), p. 496; Argyll said to have slain 300 of his men and taken 12000 cattle in revenge of Moray's death (7th Sept. 1593), 887; the King orders Bothwell to agree with him—thought will make him lieutenant general of the North (13th Sept.), 888, p. 498; King inclined to him, 888, p. 498; ordered to make amends to Moray's friends (16th Sept.), 891; meets the King going to Jedburgh—kneels and asks pardon, and ordered to stand his trial first (13th Oct.), 905, p. 507; to satisfy the Church of Scotland and obtain Elizabeth's favour (19th Oct.), 908; his trial to be at Lithco on 2nd Nov. (31st Oct.), p. 510; unpleasing to the "Kirk," p. 510; commissioned to raise his country, and destroy "Malcomtoshes" (26th Dec.), 924; Spanish forces designed for, 928; his principal man revolted to Atholl (26th Jan. 1593-4), p. 521; Bothwell, Atholl, &c. preparing to attack him (17th April), 946; forfeited in parliament for the "blanckes," chiefly by the King's means, and his lands annexed to the Crown (8th June), 955; Hume said to be sent by the King to borrow 2000*l.* or 3000*l.* of him (18th July), 965; urges Bothwell to join him (29th July), 971; with 300 horse rescues Stanley, Gordon, &c., from the Aberdeen townsmen, also four barrels of "bay salt" (money) (10th Aug.), 973; he and Argyll expected to have

Digitized by Google

met on 30th Sept. (3rd Oct.), 982; his house of "Strauboggy" to be cast down (31st Oct.), 987; the King has done so and "brent" it (18th Nov.), 990.
Huntly, Edm.: horseman, Wooler, p. 157.
Huntter, Jarrie: raid on, 595.
—— Gynkyne, of Waterhead (Tyndale): raid on (1583), p. 174; prisoner, p. 175; raid on (1584), 595.
—— John: horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
—— Mark: prisoner, p. 110.
—— Nicolas: his arms, p. 40.
—— Sime: his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho.: horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.
—— Wil.: horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.
—— poor widow: raided, and John H. her husband slain, p. 356.
Huntyngdon, Earl of (Henry): on Border decay, 74; commissioner on marches, p. 35; at Newcastle (Feb. 1581), 87; his "great goodness" to Bowes, 193; writes to Walsingham of their joint loan, and the good security, &c. (21st Dec.), 195; his signet, 195; to Walsingham, that physic prevents his starting for Berwick (22nd Sept. 1585), 351; at Sheriff Hutton Castle, 351; Forster to, of Scottish events, and thanks for his kindness to young Lord Bedford (27th Dec.), 398; president of the North, directed to inquire into charges against Sir J. Forster (Sept. 1586), 451; 481; threatened for the Queen of Scots' death (6th March 1586-7), p. 250; examines charges and acquits Forster, advising him to resign wardenry, from his age, &c. (25th), 501; to Walsingham, from York, on state of border, &c. (12th April), 506; news to, from Scrope, 512; ordered to place 50 men in Harbottel (15th June), 519; going to London (27th), 521; to lay 200 men on the marches (9th Sept.), 539; Hunsdon's anger at his malicious information against him to the Queen about Berwick, his ignorance of both garrison, artillery, &c. (27th Sept.), 548; wishes Dean Matthew to be Bishop of Durham, p. 276; his dealings in the charges against Sir John Forster (in 1586), and support of Sir C. Collingwood therein (7th Oct.), 552; Forster's appearance before him, demand of open reply, and his decision not to allow it, p. 281; will hear no man but Collingwood, p. 281; to be made to write sharply to the justices of peace for weapons, &c. (18th Oct.), p. 282; to Hunsdon, sending him 300 men on 22nd (14th Nov.), p. 286; sent as lieutenant-general to the border (27th Nov.), 565; instructions to (3rd Dec. 1587), 569; Hunsdon refuses to serve under him (6th Dec.), 572; from York, to the council, of musters, &c. (13th April 1588), 604; to Walsingham, from Doncaster, of progress of defences, musters, &c. (15th May), 606; signet, 606; to same, from York, for powder, names of captains of horse, &c. (6th June), 608; to the council, that his lack of men, armour, &c., prevents his going to Newcastle as ordered (23rd), 611; to Walsingham, of Hull ships, want of powder, &c., 612; to Elizabeth, from Durham, of want of artillery and powder, for her pleasure (3rd Aug.), 619; to Walsingham, of Spanish ship at Leith, landing and capture of Col. Sempill and Spaniards, the King's orders, &c., ships seen off Eymouth (11th Aug.), 620; to the council, from Hartlepool, alarms there, will spare the Queen charges, yet be ready for the enemy, &c. (17th Aug.), 625; to Elizabeth, from Newcastle, of news by the pinnace *Advice*, to keep hold of the King of Scots, that the enemy will again attack her, &c. (19th Aug.), 626; Leicester's letter to, on Forster's behalf, 627; his instructions as to forces in the North, ships, &c. (20th Aug.), 629; instructions to Sir H. Lee, 630, 631; to Walsingham, from York, of the Spanish fleet in Shetland (9th Sept.), 632; pays 3000*l.* in gold to Bowes for the King of Scots, 633; proposed to the Queen as trustee for Robert Bowes (1590), 697; inquiry as to armour, weapons, powder, delivered to him in 1588 when lieutenant, 699; 6000*l.* brought to (1588?), 732; to Lord Scrope, with advice as to his wardenry (26th Sept. 1593), 893, pp. 500-1; W. Fenwick of Wallington to, of great foray in Tindale (14th Oct.), 903; Robert Delavale, &c. to, thereof, from Alnwick (16th Oct.), 904; to Burghley, from York (18th), 907; to same, with Forster's letters (21st), 909; 928; ordered to admit four new members on the council of the North (14th Aug.), 974; sends 3000*l.* from Elizabeth to Bowes for the King (1588), 988.
—— (Huntington), Edw.: his arms, p. 61.
—— John: his arms, p. 57.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
—— a small surname of Burgh (1592), p. 394.
Hurleston (Hutton) [Huddleston?], Ralph: commissioner on marches, p. 35; of Hutton,—John: his estate (July 1583), 168.
—— Mr., of Millham: well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168.
Huswood, Wil.: horseman, Shesten, p. 158.
Huton (Hewton) hall: Carmichael awaiting Hunsdon at (15th March), 601.

Digitized by Google

Hutonhall, Hume, of: procures Lord Hume's accord with King (Aug. 1591), 723; "gudman" of: deputy warden of East March, called before the council (24th Oct.), 986. *See* Hume, Alexander.
Hutson, Raph: horseman, Howick, p. 161.
Hutton, Anth.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Anthony: his arms, 92.
—— Antonie, esq.: his equipment, p. 162.
—— Chris.: absent, p. 50.
—— Davie: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— David: bowman, p. 49.
—— Ed.: spearman, p. 49.
—— Hugh: bowman, p. 48.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— James: absent, p. 47.
—— John: absent, p. 50.
—— John: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Phil.: spearman, p. 50.
—— Ric.: absent, p. 46.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 39.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho.: spearman, p. 49.
—— Tho., esq.: juror, Carlisle, 252.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 39.
—— Wil.: spearman, p. 47.
—— Wil.: (2) absent, and billman, p. 50.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Wil.: p. 92.
—— Wil.: gent., juror, Carlisle, 252; steward of Grastock (1592), p. 395.
—— Wil.: spoiled, 809, p. 440.
—— Forest: muster of, p. 49.
—— Soill: musters of, p. 52.
Hydman, Anth.: horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— John: horseman, Howick, p. 161.
Hyley grange: horsemen in, p. 21.
Hylton (Hilton), Andrew: a companion of Jesuits, p. 92; a recusant sent by Scrope to York (12th May 1585), 313.
—— Raphe: due Vernon, 1003.
—— Rowland: bowman, p. 49.
—— Sir William: commissioner on marches, p. 35; his land and equipment, p. 162; long sheriff of Durham, to be re-appointed (27th Sept.), p. 276; the Queen specially thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.
Hynde, Hugh: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Rob.: (1) his arms, p. 59; (1) unarmed, p. 59.
—— Thomas: complaint by, 595.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
Hyndmerwell: a "tryst" at, 476.
Hyndson, Ric.: bowman, p. 48.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Hyndson, Ric.: billman, p. 49.
—— Wil.: spearman, p. 49.

Idell (Idle), Richard: bowman, p. 44.
—— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.
Ilderton tower: fit for 50 men, p. 32; 10 score "hoggis" raided from, p. 113; (Eldirton): raid on (1587), p. 262.
—— Mr: his horsemen in Ilderton, p. 22.
—— John, in Ilderton: raid on, p. 358.
Incheffray, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69; a fugitive (Feb. 1584-5), 286.
Indies, Isles of the: Spanish army apparently for, secretly intended against England (7th Oct. 1593), 899.
Inglebie, David: Jesuit, conveyed from Whithaugh to Dumfries by Herries's servant (29th Oct. 1586), p. 237; 463, 464, 465; warned and leaves it (3rd Nov.), p. 239; (Engleby): at *young* Drumlanrig's near Dumfries (*c.* 7th March), p. 248; at Mount St John, Yorkshire, lately, now in Wales, p. 250; haunts Northumberland (23rd June), 519.
Inglewood head Forest: musters of, p. 46; the Queen's light horse decayed (April 1583), p. 99; horsemen in, p. 155; (Englewood): between Eaden and Caudaye rivers, divisions and stewards of, pp. 392, 395; the "prior lordship": the dean and chapter of Carlisle's, p. 392; the "heart" south to Penrith the Queen's, p. 392; an escheat in, asked from Burghley, p. 466; Scrope asks if yet granted (1st July), 853.
Ingoe: horsemen of, p. 21.
Ingram: one horseman, p. 21; spoiled (1587), p. 263; —— church robbed of lead, p. 267; raid on (1587), 595; raid at, p. 359.
Innermarche, Lord: at Edinburgh meeting (Dec. 1580), 69.
Innermeath, Lord: on Bothwell's assise (10th Aug.), p. 492.
Inns, taverns, &c. on the marches: 21.
Insight: list of, stolen at Heathpool (3rd Nov. 1588), p. 348; list of, stolen, p. 363.
Inverleith (Enderleath): James 6th leaves Linlithgow for (28th Dec. 1585), 400.
—— (Laird of): on Bothwell's assise (10th Aug.), p. 492.
Inverness: the Queen of Scots at, 2.
Irebies: muster of, 91.
Ireby: spoiled, p. 431.
Ireland, Hugh: bowman, p. 49.
—— Hugh: spearman, p. 50.
—— Jo., *senior* and *junior*: bowmen, p. 48.
—— Richard: absent, p. 44.
—— Richard: harbours one Bardolf in Penrith, 309.

Digitized by Google

Ireston, in Durham: bill for (23rd Oct.), to be redressed (Nov. 1591), 736.
Irish, a regiment of: deserts with Sir W. Stanley to the Spaniards, 480; men: 20 with their "glibes" seen in Edinburgh, one a son of Kildare's, the other of O'Neill (12th Oct.), 555; nobleman: one arrives in Edinburgh, fled with one or two (27th June 1593), p. 470; his name unknown, keeps close taking "phisick" (13th July), 860.
Irthington parish: muster of, p. 41.
Irwins: allied to Holmendes, p. 72; their feud with the English Grames, &c., 127; a surname of the Scottish West March, 166; of Greatney: to bind with Scrope, 167. *See* Urwen.
Isla: Maconel and the King to exchange lands in, if M. freed from prison, p. 376.
Island shire: muster of, p. 18.
Islesmen, West: 2000 reported spoiling Mackennye's country (29th June 1593), 851.
Ismey, John: absent "sicke," p. 55; (2), their arms, p. 55.
—— Tho.: unarmed, p. 59.
Issell: muster of, p. 43.
Itonfield: muster of, p. 46.
Ittaill (Accell), Old: muster of, pp. 153, 158.
—— New, pp. 153, 158. *See* Etal.
Ive, James: his arms, p. 57.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
Ivenson, Adam (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— George: his arms, p. 38.
—— John: his arms, p. 42.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 38.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 38.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 38.
—— William: his arms, p. 37.

JACK, John: his arms, p. 57.
—— Willson: his arms, p. 61.
Jackson, Adam: his arms, p. 58.
—— And.: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— Anth. (2): their arms, p. 56.
—— Anth.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Christofer: billman, p. 44.
—— Christofer: unarmed, p. 59.
—— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 59.
—— Edm.: bowman, p. 62.
—— John, *elder*, *younger*, &c. (3): their arms, p. 40.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John: bowman, p. 49.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— John (3): their arms, p. 55.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 61.
—— John: nag, &c., p. 62.
Jackson, John: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— John: billman, p. 65.
—— Lawrence: bowman, p. 53.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 55.
—— Lyones: bowman, p. 45.
—— Mungo: his arms, p. 56.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Peter: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Randolph: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
—— Raph: horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
—— Raph: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 38.
—— Ric.: absent, p. 47.
—— Ric. (2): bowmen, p. 49; (1) absent, p. 49.
—— Ric., *elder* and *younger*: nags, &c., p. 62.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob. (2): their arms, p. 56.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Rob.: horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
—— Rob. (2): horsemen, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Roger: billman, p. 62.
—— Rowland: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 59.
—— Symond: bowman, p. 47.
—— Tho., of Berwick: "mortgagee," his action, p. 16; tenants expelled by, p. 17.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 38.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Tho.: unarmed, p. 56.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Tho. (2): bowmen, p. 62.
—— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Tho.: horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
—— Tho.: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
—— William: his arms, p. 38.
—— William: his arms, p. 39.
—— William: his arms, p. 40.
—— William: his arms, p. 42.
—— William: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— William: bowman, p. 49.
—— William (2): billmen, p. 62; *younger*: bowman, p. 62.
—— William: billman, p. 64.
—— William: bowman, 92.
—— William: horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.
—— William: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
Jakes, Thomas: spoiled, p. 431.
JAMES VI.: Randolph's low opinion of his dealings with Elizabeth and choice of envoys, 96; his orders to Lord Seton to restore English goods, 97, 98; sends men to Cesford, 99; letter sent to Scrope, 103; his intended entail of his crown, 105; his visits to the West, Glasgow, &c. (Sept.

Digitized by Google

James VI.—*continued.*
1581), 107 ; his French guard, 107 ; at Hamilton (30th Sept.), 109 ; intended convention, 109 ; his religion and good will to England doubtful, p. 76 ; expected at Edinburgh in eight days (3rd Oct.), 111 ; his parliament there (13th Oct.), 112 ; refuses to pardon his father's murderers (Nov.), 113, 114 ; proposal to marry the Princess of Denmark (11th April 1582), 116 ; expects a French force (26th April), 119 ; displeased at the clerical opposition to the bishop of Glasgow, 119 ; they deny his supremacy and power to make bishops (May), 120 ; his mother's letter to him stopped at Berwick, 121 ; is at Kinniel with Arran, 121 ; his love for Lennox, and kissing him in public, &c., 121 ; his mother's letter sent on to him (15th May), 122 ; is at Stirling with Lennox, and receives six horses from the Duke of Guise, 122 ; Mr John Dury advises him to refuse them, lectures him on continence, &c., and receives his assurance of orthodoxy and cleanness of body; 122 ; receipt by Hume for Queen Mary's letter, p. 84 ; asks a pass at Berwick for Sir John Seyton (24th May), 124 ; writes to his mother and Elizabeth from Stirling (June), 128 ; writes to Lord Scrope on delay of justice on his march (16th June), p. 87 ; despatches John Colvile with letters to Elizabeth (Dec.), 142 ; his license to Fernihurst to go abroad for five years (16th Dec.), p. 92 ; rides off from Falkland to St Andrews (27th June 1583), 163 ; discharges Mar from Court, 163 ; at Stirling (12th Oct.), receives petitions from the commission of assembly, 178 ; sends James Colville to London (4th Nov.), 184 ; appoints Seton ambassador to France, 184 ; his letter to Cesford, 185 ; orders Bothwell to leave Angus and Mar, 186 ; his complaints against Scrope, 187 ; sends the Archbishop of St Andrews to Elizabeth (20th), 188 ; is at Edinburgh, and receives the late Duke of Lennox's son with affection, 188 ; his severity to Angus and his friends, and appearance of Andrew Melville before him (Feb. 1583-4), 202 ; enraged at Andrew Melville's wise answers, and remands him (Feb. 1583-4), p. 129 ; calls the heads of the borders before him (18th March), 204 ; his hard dealing with the clergy, 205 ; meetings at Perth, against him and favourites — summons the borders to his aid (2nd April), 206 ; sends for Morton and Johnston, 212 ; his measures against Gowrie and other nobles (20th), 213 ; dealings with Liddesdale chiefs, &c. (23rd), 214 ; orders Bothwell and Cesford to return to their charges, &c. (26th), 215 ; offended by English Grames' incursions, while the Liddesdale men joined him, 219 ; declares Angus, Mar, &c. rebels, 220 ; ill pleased at Maxwell not joining him (1st May), 221 ; Robert Leviston his servant passes Berwick to Court (7th), 224 ; Seton and Fernehurst arrive with money for him, his order to Bothwell, &c. (17th), 228; Scrope's answer to, by Davison, touching outrages (12th June), 234 ; message to the English council (20th), 237 ; gives Davison "good words" in plenty (24th), 238 ; his "bent" shown by foreign letters (25th), 239; letter of rebuke to Cesford for slackness in duty (July), 242 ; blames Scrope also, 243 ; appoints Johnston warden of West Marches and provost of Dumfries (13th), 246 ; charges the ministers with rebellion, &c., 246 ; flies from Perth to Stirling for fear of the plague at Court, and stops the passage of the Forth (30th Sept.), 258 ; summons Johnston to appear for offences by the English Grames (Nov. 1584), 264 ; to Hunsdon, that Cesford replaced as warden by Fernihurst (6th), 265 ; Walsingham disclaims any thought of seeking his favour as successor to Elizabeth (7th Nov.), p. 166 ; new plot against him, by Drumwhassel, &c. (6th Feb. 1584-5), p. 172; sends the justice-clerk to England to demand them (16th), 285, 286 ; summons Maxwell to appear and deliver keys of his houses (March), 291 ; displeases Bothwell, 292 ; displeased at Maxwell's doings (9th April), 307 ; gives earldom of Morton to the "young Duke," commands Lord Claud to leave Scotland, 307 ; is sending Col. Steward against Maxwell (20th), 305 ; (13th May), 314 ; Johnston gone to, for more force (23rd), 316 ; Orkney and Shetland demanded of him, and his secret conference with the Danish ambassador (20th June), 322 ; his promises to the Hamiltons broken by Arran's means, 328 ; refuses Maxwell's proposals (29th July), 333 ; proclaims Lord Russell's supposed murderers rebels (July 1585), 336 ; expected at Stirling (21st Aug.), 340 ; Fernihurst appears before him and the Council, 341; sends for Herries, who excuses himself (12th Sept.), 347 ; his plot to surprise Maxwell and release Johnston discovered (20th), 349 ; thought he will come to Ayr to take leave of Arran (21st Sept.), 350 ; sends again for Herries, 353 ; his design against Lord Maxwell (Oct.), 361 ; his perplexity at the ambassador's demand

Digitized by Google

for Fernehurst (12th), 366; sends his answer by Mr George Young (16th), 367; his departure to Kencarne and Montrose, 368; is now at Stirling with Arran (23rd Oct.), 376; besieged in Stirling castle (2nd Nov.), 385, 387; leaves for Linlithgow with the lords, who make new officers of his household, &c. (9th Nov.), 388; his person in Glammis' charge, 388; signs warrants for castles, 388; at Linlithgow, furnished from Kinniel (13th), 389; on good terms with the lords, and hunts daily (14th), 390; his attempt to escape from Stirling castle (on 2nd), defeated by chance, 392; appoints a parliament for 1st Dec. (18th), 392; to decide between Bothwell and Coldingham, 393; Arran's favourers about him dismissed (24th), 394; leaves Linlithgow for Enderleath near Edinburgh (28th), 400; his secret dealings with Arran (13th Jan. 1585-6), 404; is at Crichton with Bothwell (14th), 405; French ambassador's commission sent there, 405; to receive him at Holyrood on 19th, decision as to Lord Maxwell and Jesuits, &c. (16th), 406; examines Maxwell and sends him to the castle (20th), 407; received the ambassador on Sunday, 407; gives Angus Dalkeith, and Lennox Methven (24th), 408; his threats against Maxwell for the mass (26th), 409; offended at the French King, orders Arran's departure (31st), 410; reconciles the Hamiltons and Douglases, his French leanings, &c. (13th Feb.), 414; Randolph sent to him (24th), 417; he confers with Sir W. Steward, 417; licenses Archibald Douglas to return and confer privately with him (24th April), 422; his dispute about riding with Bothwell and Mar, and goes without them (27th), 422; puts Carr of Ancrum, &c. to the horn (July), 440; writes to Elizabeth by Archibald Douglas (10th Sept.), 448; expected to restore Arran, 448; sends Mr W. Keith to Elizabeth (29th Oct.), 462; shows Lord Hamilton a letter accusing him of conspiracy against Elizabeth (Nov.), 465; his letter about Lady Johnston, p. 239; sends Gray as ambassador to Elizabeth (19th Dec.), 471; writes to Hamilton to release Johnston (Dec. 1586), 478; sends for Lord Maxwell (14th Feb. 1586-7), 484; inquiry made of his "mind to peace" on his mother's death (16th), 485; Robert Carey asks his licence to enter Scotland (19th), 490; his messages to Carey (22nd-25th), and refusal to see him, 490; takes his mother's death "in very evil part," &c., 490; commands outrages from Liddesdale (26th), 491; sends to the northern lords and expected to pardon Maxwell (7th March), 492; sent Sir William Steward and Robert Melvin to Middle Marches, p. 249; laird of Restalrig with him, anger at his mother's death, 494; dealings with France, &c., and views on crown of England, p. 250; rumours as to parties in Scotland and their course, p. 250; Robert Carey's request to his secretary (6th), 497; appoints two envoys to meet Carey (on 14th), 497; receives Ker of Ancrum to peace and winks at outrages (18th), 499; appoints Archbishop of Glasgow his ambassador in France, &c., 499; leaves the Lochwood with a force to apprehend Lord Maxwell at Dumfries (2nd April), 503; suspected to have warned Maxwell secretly, and connives at papists in Ayr, 505; has left for Edinburgh (13th), 507; was promised two horses by Archibald Douglas (24th), 509; conference with Claud Hamilton and Huntly (21st), 510; in Fife (21st-26th), and dines with Gray at Dunfermline, p. 256; Gray charged with treason by Sir W. Steward, and imprisoned at Edinburgh (27th), p. 256; is agreeing his nobility (30th), 511; hastens from Dalkeith to Falkland on news from Arran of treachery (April), 512; sends an ambassador to Denmark, p. 257; has secret talk with the Master of Gray, and holds inquiry on dispute between him and Sir W. Steward (10th May), 513; suspected of prompting Steward's accusation, 513; Gray again brought before him (11th), 513; dealings with Angus's estates, p. 258; remembers the raid of Stirling, confers three hours with Courcelles at Holyrood (9th), p. 258; the Teviotdale lairds, &c. warned to attend him (13th May), 514; promises liberty of conscience to strangers, p. 259; "decrees" Coldingham Abbey to Bothwell, and expels the prior (25th), 516; is "according" Atholl and Huntly, 516; orders Arran to prison and to shift for himself, 516; goes to Fife (29th), 517; at Falkland with Richard Douglas (3rd June), 518; forbids dealing with Englishmen, or eating flesh on Wednesdays and Fridays, 518; endeavouring peace among his nobles (16th July), 523; surrounded by papists and likely to become one (18th), 524; orders his border wardens to redress offences (16th July), 525; letter to the lords of the Articles on church matters, refused by the clergy (19th), 526; declines therefore to proceed against papists, and returns to Edinburgh, 526; parliament gives him the church lands, with exceptions, 528; the nobility vow revenge in parliament for the Queen's death (29th July),

Digitized by Google

JAMES VI.—*continued.*
528; at Dunbarton (30th Aug.), 536; his proposed marriage, 536; at Falkland taking steps thereon (2nd Sept.), 538; means no redress on border, and looks for aid from France or Spain, in Hunsdon's belief (12th Oct.), 555; Bothwell his evil genius (18th), p. 282; has no love for Elizabeth, gives Will of Kinmont 100 crowns for a foray, after an hour's interview—quarrel of Angus and Bothwell before him, p. 282; orders Cesford to make redress, p. 283; privy to the late foray, p. 284; Hunsdon scoffs at his coming to Peebles as "a mere colour," while inroads are made (6th Nov.), 560; at Dalkeith to avoid the plague in Edinburgh and Leith, and going to St Andrews shortly (14th Nov.), 563; Hunsdon's anxiety to recover his goodwill, and blame of the Queen's dealing with him, driving him to the alliance of Spain, pp. 287-8; orders Angus to redress late attempts, &c., 566; detained at Dalkeith by "those about him," though the plague at Edinburgh and Leith (6th Dec. 1587), p. 292; his huntsman and an equerry dead of it, p. 292; Hunsdon sees no fruits of his love to Elizabeth, but would win him at any cost, p. 292; his and Bothwell's messenger to Hunsdon for private dealings, and the credence, p. 293; his displeasure at young Cesford's raid and sends him and Buccleuch to prison (6th Dec.), 574; sends to Hunsdon as to the proposed meeting, and will deal through no man but Bothwell (8th Dec.), 574, p. 295; sends R. Hepburn again to Hunsdon, his credence, declarations on his honour as to foreign alliances, desire of an offer from Elizabeth, &c. (13th Dec.), pp. 297-8; reminded by Hunsdon of his undeserved pension from her, pp. 297-8; refuses to see the Bishop of Dunblane, whom he orders to leave on pain of death, pp. 297-8; is disposed to peace, but surrounded by factions, will hold to his religion, but fears for his life, and dislikes Archibald Douglas (28th), pp. 298-9; to be gained at all costs by Elizabeth "while the iron is hot," Hunsdon thinks, pp. 298-9; plan to renew the Roman Wall against him, pp. 300-2; writes privately to Hunsdon, and also by his council (14th Jan. 1587-8), 582; dislikes A. Douglas, and refuses two horses bought by him, 582; desires Robert Carey to be sent for private conference, p. 303; means revenge for his mother's death, and dissembles (17th Jan. 1587-8), 584; appoints commissioners for border causes (18th), 585; wishes Robert Carey to see him privately, p. 307; his solemn assurances, through Carmichael, of his constancy to religion, the league with England, &c., &c., p. 307; his conference of two hours with a gentlewoman of his mother's—demeanour after it, &c., and his dislike of Archibald Douglas, pp. 307, 308; Hamilton, Huntly, &c. meet at Lithco to get possession of him (27th)—his messages to them—their answers, his perplexity and poverty, and disavowal of Archibald Douglas, pp. 308, 309; letters and money to, on the way from Spain, by Sempill, p. 309; Elizabeth's letters and charges against him "hard" and inopportune—he is "wounded" and poor, and unless managed and supplied, must join Spain (3rd Feb.), 588, p. 311; Bothwell and Marischal with him, p. 311; object of the late meeting against him—would put it down if he had the means, and expects 5000*l.* yearly from Elizabeth (6th Feb.), p. 312; his near kinsman a pledge to the commissioners—is going to Dumfries against Herries, &c. (25th Feb.), 596; will make Carmichael warden of West Marches, 596; presses Hunsdon, through Carmichael, to write to him, and will reply secretly, desires six horses from England, 597; ordered Master of Gray to discharge Archibald Douglas from ambassadorship, 599; stays his Dumfries journey, p. 319; requests Hunsdon to stop and send him all letters from or to Archibald Douglas or his nephew (8th March), 600; sends letter and messenger to Hunsdon, 601; Hunsdon's fear the Queen not writing to him will drive him to foreign aid (31st March 1587-8), p. 321; his present council hostile—his desire to see Robert Carey explained, p. 321; unwilling to yield to Hamilton, Huntly, &c. (10th April), 603; sees Carey at Dumfries (28th May), 607; his progress and success thereabouts reported to Walsingham (20th June), p. 325; A. Douglas his ambassador (26th), 613; is returning to Edinburgh from Dumfries, taking Lord Maxwell with him for punishment (26th), 613; dissatisfied with the money to be sent for him, &c. (4th July), 614; looking for something better with all speed (22nd), 615; crosses from Fife to Edinburgh, and orders the Leith townsmen to ring their alarm bell, and resist a Spanish ship lying off (8th Aug.), 620; is in Edinburgh in the chancellor's house, not the abbey (13th), 624; Elizabeth advised by Huntingdon to keep

Digitized by Google

him friendly (19th), 626; orders any landing of the Spaniards to be resisted, 627; his oration to his council thereon (9th Aug.), p. 331; "speedy comfort" to him recommended (20th), p. 331; Elizabeth pays him 3000*l.* in gold (9th Sept.), 633; "very welcome and thankfully taken," 633; advised by Colonel Steward to accept King of Spain's offers, and revenge his mother's death, p. 333; Sir John Carmichael's receipt for the 3000*l.* paid him, p. 333; writes to Elizabeth and Essex, and gives thanks and compliments for the money (11th), 634; said to lament Leicester's death, p. 334; rides out hunting with Huntly (13th March 1588-9), intending to dine with him, plot by Angus, Mar, and others to intercept and slay Huntly defeated, dines with him, and their dealings, 641, p. 336; gets a fine of 40,000 merks Scots from the "new" earl of Angus for his earldom—letter to, from Master of Gray at Rouen—his Court, p. 336; privy to Bothwell and Huntly's plot against the chancellor, and "turned" from latter (7th April), 642; hunting at Dalmahoy near Edinburgh, 642; Francis Dacre and his son at his Court (28th Sept.), 651; venison ordered by Bothwell for his marriage, "to be on Sondaye cum aught dayes" (22nd Sept.), 652; letter to Scrope as to peace of border in his absence (29th Oct.), 653; council appointed, 657; appoints special commissioners for border causes (15th June 1590), 674; and four of them to consider matters, 675; to be urged to make Bothwell answer for Liddesdale (18th Sept.), 685; orders border wardens, &c. to appear and present offenders on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700; was in Denmark in April 1590, 700; the wardens' promise before him (13th Jan.), p. 374; at Kelso (21st), p. 374; visits the chancellor at Lauder for his niece's marriage, and takes him to favour (Feb.), 703; compounding Huntly and Moray's feud, and passes Act of council in former's favour (13th Feb.), p. 376; is dealing with MacConnel and Maclean for their release for money, &c., and steps are taken in Exchequer to recall his grants and increase his revenues to 57,000 marks Scots, besides spiritualities and church temporalities, p. 376; commits Bothwell to ward at instance of the "ministers" (18th April), 709; Elizabeth to write to him for border redress (28th June), 711; a league to agree Bothwell with him (19th July), 713; the Admiral of Denmark sent to him, 713; calls a convention for 2nd Aug. (30th), 715; joined by Maxwell and Herries against Bothwell, &c., 718; "minded" to march on Bothwell at Kelso, but stays on Hume coming in and warding himself (6th Aug.), 723; orders pursuit of Glammis fugitive—refuses Danish ambassador's good offices, who has gone, 723; going on progress, nobles quiet (23rd Aug. 1591), 729; is appointing young Cesford keeper of Liddesdale (18th Nov.), 736; James Hudson, ambassador to, will deliver the Queen's letter on 2nd Dec., 737; is turned from the chancellor by Huntly and others (16th), 739; Bothwell's attempt on him at Holyrood (27th Dec.), 740; Angus and others brought before him, deny charges, but ride off (31st Dec.), 741; proclaims Bothwell, &c. (4th Jan. 1591-2), p. 391; is at Lytheo with the Queen, puts Huntly in ward (18th March), 742; does not answer Scrope's complaints (9th April), 745; to Richard Lowther, regretting death of Lord Scrope, and desiring order kept (16th June), 747; sends for Maxwell and Johnston, who refuse (20th June), 748; Bothwell's muster against him, and interest with some of his bed chamber (24th), 749; proclaims a general muster against Bothwell at Kelso and Jedburgh (25th), 750; Bothwell's design on (26th), 751; report of its success, 752; its failure reported (30th June), 753; contrary account, that Bothwell has taken him, 754; intends coming to West March in pursuit of Bothwell, on 5th (2nd July), 755, 756; Angus comes in to him (6th), and to join him at Dumfries (8th July), 757; thanks Lowther for keeping order (10th), 758; at Dumfries, where Johnston and others come in (10th July), 759; to return to Edinburgh on 14th, 759; his settlement with Johnston, Bonshaw, &c. on their submission (11th July), 760; dissimulates with Maxwell, and no one trusts his word, 760; has made Maxwell warden (12th), 761; report of his departure (13th), 762; scheme of Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, &c. to remove obnoxious councillors from him, with Elizabeth's support, verbally communicated by the Master of Gray to Woddryngton for her consideration (14th), 763; has made Maxwell warden for life, with other privileges (12th Aug.), 765; examines Spynie and Colonel Stewart at Dalkeith, and sends them back to prison, p. 405; Danish ambassadors coming to enforce the Queen's provisions, pp. 405, 406; is still "bent" against Bothwell, p. 406; Bothwell disclaims any thought of injuring his person (9th Sept.), p. 408; still thought to favour the chancellor (17th), 771; expected at Peebles on

Digitized by Google

JAMES VI.—*continued.*
26th, 773 ; informed by Maxwell of Bothwell's reset by the Grames of Esk, p. 410 ; at Lythco with the chancellor, where the Queen refuses to come on this account—at strife with the "ministers" on liberty of conscience, and with the town of Edinburgh about a provost (3rd Oct.), 775 ; has remitted Johnston and other rebels, except Bothwell and the Armstrongs (8th), p. 412 ; favours Maxwell "underhand" against his neighbours, p. 412 ; sets out for Peebles to quiet the border, and asks loan of a cannon from Carlisle (10th), p. 413 ; at Lochwood with his forces (11th Oct.), 780 ; at Peebles (12th), p. 414 ; about sending Carmichael ambassador to England, p. 414 ; Lowther awaited him on the march (12th), 781 ; his letter and verbal threat against Elizabeth sent by Lowther to Burghley (15th), 783 ; to Lowther, that in spite of Elizabeth's orders, Bothwell is secretly resetted on her marches, demanding answer (13th Oct.), p. 415 ; at Jedworth (15th), sends Lennox and Cesford to cast down rebels' houses, and Whithaugh and son brought to him, 784 ; is returning to Edinburgh (18th), 784 ; his indignation great against Bothwell, takes his castles, offices, &c. (25th Oct.), p. 418 ; stops Lord Maxwell's meddling with his neighbours till 5th Jan. (14th Nov.), 788 ; pleased with Lowther destroying the houses of Bothwell's resetters (20th Feb. 1592-3), 800 ; has continued Maxwell's commission as warden (1st March), 802 ; will hear from Maxwell of Bothwell's receipt at Edenhall (10th March 1592-3), p. 433 ; greatly favours Sir Alexander Lindsay and brethren, lay in same bed with him (18th April 1593), p. 450 ; sending Melvyn ambassador to England, p. 450 ; the chancellor to be killed, and himself taken by Bothwell, &c. (9th May), p. 457 ; ambassador only coming to get money for a horse-guard to be officered by papists, &c., p. 457 ; John Carey under his "mighty displeasure," p. 457 ; his violence against Bothwell and encouragement of papists at Court (17th May), 835 ; a Danish ambassador to (20th May), and his ambassador starts for London (24th), p. 462 ; Maitland cannot come to "presence" (26th June 1593), p. 469 ; Angus's message to, denying the Spanish blanks, a supposed plot, the "mynisterie" to inquire, the Danish ambassadors at his charge till parliament meets (10th July), 851 ; commands Maitland to leave Edinburgh for a plot to murder Lennox, &c. (29th June), 852 ; demands English resetters of Bothwell (1st July), 853 ; hears of his public appearance on a race course, 853 ; said to have commissioned William Ourd to Spain (8th July), 857 ; with Maitland, &c., appoints parliament to meet, 857 ; Huntly's, &c. enterprise against him, his double dealing releasing Ourd, popish book dedicated to him, to open parliament (begun 10th), in his Crown, &c. on 17th (13th July), 860 ; supped at "Bowhone's" (a papist's) house, to meet Huntly in private, p. 475 ; Elizabeth advised to support Bothwell to "hurt" him, p. 475 ; his complaints to Elizabeth of Bothwell's reset and countenance, by her wardens' connivance, &c., p. 476 ; Bothwell's appearance in his ante-chamber (9 A.M., 24th July), and kneeling to him, for pardon, &c., 865 ; proclaims Bothwell's peace at the cross and through the town (24th), 866 ; Bothwell's account to Carey of the affair (1st Aug.), 872 ; grants him a trial, 872 ; Bothwell seeking hounds and horses to please him, p. 481 ; pardons him, and lets him go to avoid appearance of coercion, 873 ; was surprised in his bedchamber, tried to get to the Queen's, purposely shut against him, his vehement attempts to discover Elizabeth's support of Bothwell's attempts on his person, question, if Bothwell has so soon forgot his "dear mother's" death, and Bothwell's answer, p. 482 ; Bothwell's eulogium of Elizabeth, vow to support her, and that if he, "King Jemie," forsakes his religion like Henry 4th, he will leave him for her service, p. 483 ; his "estate" will be managed against Spain, with her assistance, by Bothwell, p. 483 ; his affection for the Lady "Murton's" daughter, p. 484 ; Bothwell tells Sir W. Reed how he surprised him, sword and pistol in hand, "new risen" out of bed, his attempt to escape, Bothwell's putting his sword in his hand, the Duke and Atholl's speech to him, his pardon, &c., 877 ; his commission for Bothwell's trial, p. 486 ; the poison and other devices to cut him off, pp. 486, 487 ; men about him, Maitland, Carmichael, Hume, &c., hostile to Bothwell, p. 488 ; tries to get away after the acquittal, and his messengers intercepted by Bothwell, p. 488 ; angry thereat, charged with breach of promise, and discontented at Bothwell's acquittal, p. 489 ; wished to have had his throat cut, 879, p. 490 ; the Dean of Durham's corrected account of the surprise, was in his night gown, coming from a "bye place," his fright seeing Bothwell, and attempt to

Digitized by Google

fly into the Queen's chamber "kept fast against him," Bothwell's catching his gown, then taking his hand, 880 ; their talk in a window, his "wooing" Bothwell to tell him her Majesty's part in his attempts on his person, Bothwell's assertion to Mathew that he is ready to join his party, Lady "Murton's" daughter is "his love"—a mystery, his deep dissimulation and attempt to have Bothwell's throat cut, p. 491 ; not likely to forget the indignity offered, p. 491 ; procures a compact by Hume, Maitland, &c. against Bothwell (20th Aug.), 881 ; promises remission and restoration to Bothwell, &c. "on the word of a King," and signed it (14th Aug.), p. 493 ; gets two horses and twelve hounds from Bothwell and goes to Falkland (15th), p. 493 ; inwardly hostile to him, p. 493 ; Bothwell intends to go to, on 1st Sept., 887 ; wishes him to come and ask pardon again, "dislykes" him greatly, 888 ; "addicted" to Huntly's faction, confesses to a "depender" of Bothwell's his authorship of the bond against him, p. 498 ; is in "as hard a conceit with Bothwell as ever" (14th Sept.), 889 ; Hume raising horse for him against Bothwell, 889 ; writes to Bothwell to agree with Huntly, Hume, &c., who declines, "papistrie" is his object, will take the blame of the slaughter of Moray on himself, and confesses it before the church and council (16th Sept.), 891 ; moves Huntly to satisfy Moray's friends—"bent" against Bothwell — and favours Papists greatly, as Forster thinks, p. 499 ; intends coming to Dumfries shortly (19th Sept.), 892 ; too papistical, and inclined to "link" his nobles together, and has too much intelligence out of England (29th Sept.), 896 ; goes from Edinburgh to Lawder (12th Oct.), next day to Jedburgh, overtakes Huntly, Erroll, and Angus on the way, and receives them to stand their trial, 905, p. 507 ; feigned great displeasure—intends pulling down the houses of Bothwell's friends (16th Oct.), p. 507 ; is at Jedburgh (17th Oct.), 906 ; Forster's son before him and council for redress, which he promises, leaving Jedburgh next day (19th Oct.), 908 ; a new design by Bothwell against him, for his order to try Huntly, Angus, and Erroll in Lithco instead of Edinburgh (31st Oct.), p. 510 ; his letter to Bowes as to redress for Tyndale (17th Nov.), p. 512 ; wishes peace between his nobility, which Carey hopes not practicable (26th Nov.), 916 ; Bothwell in "his deepest displeasure," 917 ; bill of complaints for spoils, &c. at Falkland, &c., by English adherents of Bothwell, 921, pp. 516-17 ; still favours Papists, and gives a commission to Huntly against Mackintosh (26th Dec.), 924 ; Edinburgh's offer towards the Queen's "lying in," 924 ; lord Zouche, the ambassador, at Berwick, waiting to hear from him (4th Jan. 1593-4), 926 ; Carey's bad opinion of his sincerity, after his "turn is served," 926 ; looked for in Edinburgh, where Zouche is (10th Jan.), 927 ; wishes Herries to take wardenry of West March (8th March), 933 ; no "certainty" looked for in him, 935 ; looks on from "the Parkheade," at the conflict between his forces and Bothwell's (3rd April), p. 525 ; Hume's promise to bring Bothwell alive or dead to him, p. 526 ; an eye witness of the fights between Hume and Bothwell from "the parke end of the Crage," p. 526; is "making" after Bothwell to Kelso (5th April), 941 ; sent for Mr Ashby to Bowes' house, and put him in the castle (2nd April), p. 528 ; Elizabeth told by Dean of Durham, "to beware of him," as either too Catholic or too cunning, &c. (9th April), 942 ; aims at his subjects' union, to her loss, 942 ; his "cunning" in "cosening" Atholl, the Fife barons, and Bothwell "the last time," to be guarded against (17th April), 946 ; is pressing Herries to be warden of West March (20th April), 947 ; Cecill and the Queen to beware of his promises, being a "Scottes man" (26th April), 948 ; procures forfeitures of Huntly, Angus, and Errol in parliament, for the Spanish blanks, and discussion with Montrose thereon—sends up Fowlys to Elizabeth for money (8th June), 955 ; his great preparations for the "christening," futile without money from Elizabeth (19th June), 956 ; his French footman and another, getting no wages and in debt, take some of the Queen's jewels, and get to Shields—taken by Bothwell there, who keeps the jewels, giving the men up—they are hanged at Edinburgh, 959 ; said to have been put in Stirling castle by Bothwell (1st July), p. 539 ; waited for by Bothwell between Stirling and Edinburgh, and by a chance escapes the plot (8th July), 962 ; rumours by an eye witness of their reconciliation (18th July), 964 ; said to have sent Lord Hume to borrow 2000*l.* or 3000*l.* of Huntly (18th July), 965 ; has not instructed Herries, and said to appoint Hamilton warden (19th July), 967 ; Cockburn his secretary goes by post to London for money,

Digitized by Google

JAMES VI.—*continued.*
it is thought (29th July), 971; "slack" in appointing a keeper of Liddesdale (5th Aug.), 972; said to be offered by King of Spain, Pope, &c., 10,000 crowns yearly, if he allows liberty of conscience—also a league by the Low Countries (10th Aug.), 973; Stanley brings the Spanish offers—angry at the slackness of Elizabeth's ambassador, and puts off the "baptism" till 25th—may accept Stanley's embassy (15th Aug.), 975; his two messages to Sussex at Edinburgh to come with all speed to Stirling (28th Aug. 1594), 977; grants a remission to John Colville "and his folk" (13th Sept.), 979; intends marching on the Papist earls on 2nd Oct. (18th), 979; to Lord Scrope, to keep peace while he is in the North, and capture a coiner (14th Sept.), p. 547; Scrope to, in reply (21st Sept.), p. 547; 982, 983; is on his journey, but "evill" weather delays any news (31st Oct.), 987; his intentions, 987; payments by Elizabeth to him (1586–1594), 33,000*l.*, and Elizabeth's view (5th Nov.), 988; appoints Buccleuch keeper of Liddesdale, 989; returned to Edinburgh on 15th, after destroying Huntly's and other Papists' houses (18th Nov.), 990; promises redress for Liddesdale to Bowes at leaving Edinburgh, 991; is entertaining a German kinsman of the Queen by a loan from the Edinburgh lawyers of 2000*l.* sterling (4th Dec.), 992, p. 552; is sending an embassy to Poland in behalf of the Scots there, oppressed under a letter granted by himself by "circumvention," p. 552; Hume, his chief adviser, is gone to Stirling (31st Dec.), 997.
James, Christofer: his arms, p. 42.
—— Clement: his arms, p. 42.
—— Clement: spoiled, 801.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 41.
—— Edward: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Hen.: horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— James: his arms, p. 42.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— John: his arms, p. 42.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Mat.: unfurnished, p. 60.
—— Michael: 309.
—— Nic.: bowman, p. 48.
—— Peter: his arms, p. 41.
—— Robert (2): their arms, p. 42.
—— Steven: his arms, p. 41.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 42.
—— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 48.
James, Wil.: absent "*eger*," p. 59.
Jamson (Jameson), Anth.: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— John: bowman, p. 50.
—— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Tho., *elder* and *junior*: bowmen, p. 65.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 64.
Jardine (Garden), Sir Alexander. *See* Applegarth, Laird of.
—— (Jourden), one Sanders: late servant to Morton, now a chief man of Bothwell's (17th May), 228.
—— (Gerden), John, of Kirklebride: raid on, p. 422.
—— John, of Trewghare: raid on, p. 423.
Jedworth: Fernehurst made provost of (Sept. 1581), p. 76; 111; provost of: promises to appear before the King and council for resetting Bothwell (10th Sept.), p. 406; displaced and banished for resetting Bothwell, and Lennox appointed (25th Oct.), p. 418.
—— abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69; leased Kirkanders to the Maxwells, p. 422.
—— Forest: at feud with the Fosters, p. 126.
Jefferay, John: his arms, p. 55.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 57; unarmed, p. 57.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 59; (2), unarmed, p. 59.
—— Nic.: billman, p. 56.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 59.
Jefferson, Chr.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Richard: 77.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
Jehor, John: his arms, p. 55.
Jenisone, Thomas, esq.: his lands and equipment, p. 162.
—— the late Mr: p. 322; late controller, Berwick, 902, 932.
Jenkinge, James: his arms, p. 41.
Jerfalcons: Forster sends a cast to Walsingham (25th Aug.), 445.
Jerratt, one: a Lancashire Jesuit, in Scotland (June), 519.
Jersey (Jarnsey), Isle of: Spanish design on (7th Oct. 1593), 899.
Jesuits: one suspected, taken on the Fells beyond Alnwick (May 1582), 126; let go by his captors, who are imprisoned by Forster (14th June), 126; effects found on him, 126; three or four resetted by Lord Seton, 126; many about borders (3rd Oct.), 457; places of their resort, pp. 235–6, 237–9; on border, &c., 515, 519; scheme to take them, 515, 519; tolerated by the King in north (Jan. 1587–8), p. 307; Huntly ordered to

Digitized by Google

put them away (2nd Feb.), p. 309; four who traffic on the borders offered by Bothwell to Elizabeth, if she assists him to his peace (20th Aug. 1592), 766.

Jesus, the, of Newcastle: to go to Scotland, 629.

Jobsoun, John: billman, p. 64.

"Jocke, the Laird's": a murder by, p. 80; assures with Scrope, &c., p. 171. *See* Armstrong.

Johnne, "Alies Willies": raid and murder by, p. 422.

—— "Black Jocks": raid and murder by, p. 422.

—— "Priours": Hobby and Jock, sons of, raid by, p. 558.

Johns, Edward: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

Johnsons (Johnstons), the: a surname of English East March, 166; and the Scottish West March, 166; in Annandale: toward the meeting of Annan and the water of Milk; at Lochwood, the Laird of Johnston and 300 "sufficient men" of his name dwell (1592), p. 394; betwixt Esk and Sark: the Johnstons of Greatney, p. 394; two principal: slain by Kirkpatricks (Oct.), p. 417.

Johnston (Johnson), Ambrose: absent, p. 48.

—— Dave (Anerdall): his daughter married to Andrew Grame, p. 125.

—— David, of Prescatsyde: raid by, 791.

—— Edward, on the water of Milk: horse stealer, p. 558.

—— Gawin, of Readhall: raid by, 791.

—— Geordy, of Mylfield: horse stealer, p. 558.

—— Henry: bowman, p. 47.

—— Henry: horseman, Yesinton, p. 161.

—— Hugh: bowman, p. 44.

—— Laird of (Sir James): married to Buccleuch's sister (1581), p. 72; warden in room of Lord Maxwell, who refuses obedience (Feb. 1582-3), 153; aid of 50 foot from the King, 153; lord warden, resisted pursuing his kinsman's goods by Kynmont, &c. (11th March 1582-83), 156; returns to Annan, 156; ill-affected to England, 167; his authority defied by Drumlanrig, &c., 175; his offer to Scrope for redress (23rd Sept.), 183; his kinsman brings a letter (17th Dec.), 192; sent for by the King against the rebellious nobles (12th April), 212; only his son and heir goes with 100 horse, 219; Johnston pursues and disperses the rebels at Lanerige (25th April), 219; his dependants only joined the King, 220; his son closely pursues Balquhain to the March of Carlisle (1st May), 221; spoils him of all he had, 222; meets Scrope at Rookliefe, p. 149; allowed by Scrope in 1580 to pursue and slay rebels on the English side of Esk, p. 150; appointed warden of West Marches, &c., and provost of Dumfries, comes to Lochmaben to hold courts, &c. (13th July 1584), 246; prevented entering Dumfries by Maxwell (14th), 247; letters between him and Scrope (16th–18th Sept.), 256; again attempts to enter Dumfries as provost (26th Oct. 1584), 263; called before the King for the English Grames' burnings (5th Nov.), 264; an unusual thing, 264; some of his wardenry invade the Turnbulls (22nd Dec.), 270; his friendly reply to Scrope, 280; Scrope to, for a meeting next month (6th Feb. 1584-5), 281; and for note of bills (11th), 283; puts off meeting, being with the King (1st March), 289, p. 174; his prisoners at Dumfries, released by Lord Maxwell (10th), 291; still at Court (14th), 293; troubles with Maxwell, 293; still at Court, and his wardenry disordered (31st March), 299; his house of Lochwood raided by the Maxwells (7th April), 303; still at Court, 303, 304; forces to aid him (20th), 305; burnings of his tenants, &c. (27th), 308; still at Court, 308; his son burns Duncow, and the Maxwells Dryfe water and dale, &c. (1st May), 311; expected next day, 311, 312; returned with forces, and Scrope thinks will ask his help (12th), 313; visits Scrope secretly same night for aid, but put off with evasions, 314; his force, 314, 315; returns to the King for more men (23rd), 316; his country round Moffat raided by Lord Maxwell, and his letters intercepted (26th), 317; his son besieged and nearly taken in Lochmaben Castle by surprise (*c.* 13th June), 320; signifies his arrival at Lochmaben, and again asks Scrope's aid (15th), 321; Scrope's reply that he has no instructions as yet (16th), p. 185; raid on the Maxwells, and their reprisals (4th July), 327; a prisoner, and closely warded by Maxwell (30th July), 334; the King's scheme for his release (12th Aug.), 338; threatened with death unless Lochmaben delivered to Maxwell (21st Aug.), 340; prisoner in Carlaverock, 340; Lochmaben delivered (26th), and his clan ordered to come in to Maxwell (28th), 342; if Herries taken by the King, this not to free him (12th Sept.), 347; his wife's letter taken, 347; secret plot for his enlargement discovered by Maxwell, who puts him in straiter ward (20th), 349; his clan yield to Maxwell, 349; returns to his house, and prepares to attack

Digitized by Google

Johnston, Laird of (Sir James)—*continued.*
the Maxwells (13th Jan. 1585-6), 404, 409; affray with Maxwell's men (11th Feb.), 413; twice attempts Dumfries and Annan (15th March), 418; "sits" the King's letters, 418; forays the Laird of Applegarth's lands (22nd), 419; Maxwell's tenants (27th), 420, 423; his lands on Milk and Dryfe waters, &c. burned (5th May), 425; still in ward (16th), 427; Maxwell attempting reconciliation (29th Oct.), p. 237; Lady Johnston falsely charges Angus, p. 239; 12 "base fellows" of his executed, some put in irons, and himself kept prisoner by Lord Hamilton (31st Jan. 1586-7), 478; the King ordered his release, 478; his men to be outlawed, his weakness is Maxwell's strength (6th Feb.), 481; the King comes to Lochwood his house, against Maxwell (1st April), 503; (with Buccleuch, &c.), in raid on Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's house, with 2000 men (30th Nov. 1587), 570; with 800 men rides with Herries to join Huntly, &c., near Edinburgh (27th Jan. 1587-8), pp. 308-9; finds them gone, dismisses his men, and joins the lords at Lithco, pp. 308-9; to meet Bothwell at Peebles against the chancellor (7th April), 642; to enter offenders (by 8th Jan. 1590-1), p. 374; joins Bothwell's party (30th July), 715; joins Bothwell's rising (20th June 1592), 748; "sick" at Lochwood, where Angus, Hamilton, and Maxwell, with 1000 horse, urge him to make peace with the King, or they will leave him (7th July), 757; with 12 or 13 friends submits at Dumfries, saving life and lands (10th), 759; with 12 chief kinsmen and his surname, submits on conditions (11th July), 760; is freely remitted (8th Oct.), p. 412; the King at his house of Lochwood with his forces (11th Oct.), 780; himself and Lord Maxwell in the Brekensyde, 780; it is thought shall be warden (13th), 781; returns to Lochwood from the King at Jedburgh (18th), 784; will take part with the barons against Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; resents his resetting the slayers of his two clansmen, p. 417; is often "tristing" with Maxwell about their "combres" (28th Nov.), 792; lately broke ward, and at "kyndnes" with Lord Maxwell (10th June 1593), 845; in Bothwell's new scheme on the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510; defeats and slays Lord Maxwell at Lockerby, with trifling loss to his own men (6th Dec. 1593), 918.
—— young Laird of: holding Lochmaben Castle against Maxwell (27th May), 317; nearly surprised by Davie Maxwell (June), 320.
Johnston, the Lady: her remarks touching the King and Lord Scrope (1583), 174; writes to Scrope commending two Scots gentlemen (17th Dec. 1583), 192; informs Scrope that Angus, &c. have fled (26th April), 219; her letter to a "man" of Scrope's sent to Walsingham (1st May), 221.
—— John: his arms, p. 38.
—— John (2): horsemen, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— John: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
—— John, of Tunnergarthe: raid by, 791; of Innergarth, water of Mylk: horse stealer, p. 559.
—— John, in Mylfeild: fire raised at, p. 422.
—— "Geordy Mylfield's" Jock: p. 558.
—— Mathew: burgess of Berwick, commended to Walsingham (Nov. 1583), 189; petitions Elizabeth for her promised relief of his losses, 640.
—— one Mongo: Lord Maxwell slain near his house at Lockerby (6th Dec. 1593), 918.
—— Raph: horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Rob.: horseman, Myndrom, p. 157.
—— Rob., of Newbye: sent to Scrope by Lady Johnston (17th Dec. 1583), 192.
—— Roger: his arms, p. 59.
—— Rowland: surveyor, Berwick, p. 2; to the Queen and council, 44, 45; dispute with Bowes (1580), 46; to make a plot of Debatable ground on East March, 51; on Berwick works, 115; report on Berwick and Holy Island, p. 97; reports as to works at Berwick, the cost, &c. (1585), 301, 302; his "large platt" of Berwick at Somerset House (27th Sept.), p. 276.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Tho. (2): horsemen, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 65.
—— Wil.: horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— Wil.: horseman, p. 161.
—— Wil.: horseman, Wark, 259.
—— Willie, of Kirkhill: Lowther to make him surrender Carmichael of Reidmyres' black horse (10th July), 758.
—— Willie, of Tunnergarth: raid by, 791.
—— "Maistres": inquiries by Selby about (30th May), 318.
—— "Widow": horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
Jongbushe, Tho.: unfurnished, p. 56.
Joni (Jon), Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 53.

Digitized by Google

Joni, Rob. : billman, p. 53.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 64.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 53.
Jowcy, John, (Wingates) : raid on, p. 350.
—— (Jousse), Rob. : horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Roger, (Windgates) : raid on, p. 350.
—— William : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274 ; rider of Lord Hunsdon's great horses, pp. 274, 455.
Junson, Rob. : his arms, p. 55.
Justice-clerk, the (Sir L. Bellenden) : to demand fugitive nobles, &c. (16th Feb. 1584–85), 285 ; passes Berwick (17th), 286 ; in London (22nd), 287 ; his instructions, 290 ; Lord Scrope's answers (13th March), 293, 298 ; besieged with the King in Stirling (2nd Nov.), 387 ; made captain of Blackness (11th), 388, 390, 391 ; at council (24th Dec.), p. 215 ; not in favour at present (6th Dec.), p. 292 ; conspiracy to kill him and others, p. 299 ; the Lithco plot against him (6th Feb. 1587–8), p. 312 ; absents himself from decision of case between Lugton and Morton (6th Feb. 1590–1), p. 376.
Jyen, Mic. : nag and "callever," p. 64.

"Kange," Geordie : raids by, 791, p. 558.
—— Richie : raid by, 791.
—— Wille : raids by, 791, pp. 558–9.
Karswell, one : Queen's lessee, exactions by, p. 17.
Kaskey, Wil. : horseman, Wark, 259.
Katherine (Cathryne), Queen : living and undivorced at Elizabeth's birth, p. 250.
Keane, Wil. : horseman, Belford, p. 161.
Keesweck : able men in, p. 42.
Keildar (Kylder), water head : p. 126 ; the Horse head near : p. 126.
Keithe, Mr William : envoy from the King to Elizabeth (29th Oct.), 462 ; is called against Master of Gray (10th May), 513 ; will soon be out of favour at Court (18th July), 524.
Kellelie, Hobb of : raid on, 176.
Kelsike, Ric. : nag, &c., p. 63.
Kelso (Kelseye), abbey of : disputed between Morton and the Kerrs, p. 26 ; Bothwell at (Nov.), 186 ; Angus, &c. at (23rd Oct. 1585), 376 ; joined by others, 376 ; Bothwell at (7th April), 642 ; evacuated by Hume, Cesford, and Buccleuch with 900 horse, entered by Bothwell with 600 (1st April 1594), pp. 525–6 ; he lies there all night, pp. 525–6 ; Bothwell retreats to, from Dalkeith (4th April 1594), p. 527.
Kelsterne, John : asks controllership of post of Berwick, or deputy, if another appointed (29th Sept.), 734 ; controller of post, inquiry into his dealings, reported to Burghley (14th April), p. 447.
Kemerston (Kymerston) and Brownrigg : muster of, pp. 153, 157.
Kemp, Charles : bowman, p. 53.
—— Christofer : absent, p. 44.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 50.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 45.
Kencarne (Kincardine), north side of Forth : Lord Seton and Fernihurst arrive at (13th May 1584), 228 ; the Earl of Montrose's, the King gone to, and left on account of plague (13th Oct. 1585), 368.
Kendall, John : his arms, p. 53.
—— Tho. : (1) nag, &c., p. 64 ; (1) bowman, p. 64.
Kendore, abbot of : a second son of Earl of Rothes, suspected of Popery (Sept. 1581), p. 76.
Kennedy (Kenete), Mrs : the late Queen's waiting woman, lands at Leith from France (12th Jan. 1587–8), p. 307 ; received by the King for two hours in his cabinet (16th), p. 307 ; dines with Bothwell, and tells her mistress's sufferings when executed (17th), p. 308 ; moves all her hearers against Elizabeth, p. 308.
Kennedies, the : fail to attend the King in Dumfriesshire against Bothwell (11th Oct. 1592), 780.
Kenneke, John : horseman, Doxford, p. 160.
Kennow : the Laird of Lochinvar's, 777.
Kente, Richard : pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Keswick : minerals at, p. 5 ; copper from, sent to Berwick (1581), 108.
Kethe (Kithe), Mat. : horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
—— Ric. : horseman, Mydeltone, p. 158.
Keye, Edw. : his arms, p. 56.
—— John : absent, p. 50.
—— John : his arms, p. 56.
Keyme, the, in Tynedale : 174.
Keynton : horsemen in, p. 22.
Kiddesse, James : a gentleman of Lord Maxwell's, sent to the King (Aug. 1585), 338.
Kildare, Earl of : his son comes to Edinburgh (Oct. 1587), 555.
Kilham : tenants in, p. 15 ; muster of, 253, p. 157 ; horsemen in, p. 161 ; (Northumberland) : the Storyes of Esk fly to, to escape Lord Dacre, pp. 124, 125 ; a great surname there, pp. 124, 125.
Killengeworthe : tenants oppressed by Thomas Killengeworthe, p. 22.
Killigrew, Henry : p. 4 ; (1573), p. 10 ; (Sept. 1591), 734.

Digitized by Google

Kilsyth, Laird of (Livingston): master of household, p. 26.
Kilwynning, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69.
Kinge, Cutbert: horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 42.
—— William: his arms, p. 42.
Kinmont, Will of: raid by his sons, 101; (Kilmore): resists Johnston the warden rescuing a kinsman's goods (11th March 1582-3), 156; a principal offender with his brethren and children, 162, 167, 169; they ride nightly, but not "reproched" by the warden (Sept.), 174; his son freed by Lord Maxwell from Dumfries (March 1584-5), 291; Kynmont and 200 men on the way to, 291; joins Maxwell against Johnston (27th April), 308; at a horse race in Liddesdale, goes with Thomas Carlton to Naworth and gets a horse "gray Carver" from him, 309; a chief man in the foray of Haydon bridge, closetted with the King, who gives him 100 crowns, "as little as he hath," p. 282.
—— Robbe of: at Naworth, 309.
—— young Will of: raid by, 791.
Kinmontes Jock, &c.: raid the Turnbulls of Teviotdale (18th Dec. 1584), 270; the thieves of Kinmont's retinue to be watched, 274.
Kinniel (Kenneale): the King at, awaiting Lennox (4th May 1582), 121; Fernihurst there with Arran some days before Lord Russell's murder, 348; stuff of, taken to Lythco (Nov. 1585), 389.
Kirdman, Roger: his arms, p. 54.
Kirkanders, lands of: leased by the abbot of Jedburgh to the Maxwells, violently occupied for 30 years by Grames, &c. (Nov. 1592), p. 422; value 2000*l.* sterling yearly, p. 422.
Kirkbeck, Edw.: nag, &c., p. 64.
Kirkbride: muster of, p. 59.
—— Bar.: unarmed, p. 58.
—— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Davie: spearman, p. 47.
—— George: his arms, p. 44.
—— George: his arms, p. 59.
—— James: his arms, p. 58.
—— Lancelot: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Mat.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Mich.: spearman, p. 47.
—— Olyver: bowman, p. 46.
—— Olyver: suspected of murder, his escheat asked by one Skelton from Burghley, p. 466; Scrope asks if yet granted (1st July), 853.
—— Persevall: a Jesuit, p. 92; a "vagrant" recusant seized by Scrope (12th May 1585), 313.
Kirkbride, Ric.: p. 53.
—— Ric.: musters Leith ward, p. 43.
—— Ric.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Rob.: spearman, p. 47.
—— Steph.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Steph.: spoiled, 801.
—— Tho.: unarmed, p. 59.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.
Kirkcawdye: a ship to set out against pirates, 524.
—— Laird of: (*i.e.*, Kirkaldy of Grange), his lands restored to his son-in-law Fernihurst (Sept. 1581), p. 76.
Kirkconell: a stone house of Lord Maxwell, held against him by Will Irwyn (May 1585), 312; (July), 327.
—— Laird of: his daughter wife of Cownethe (1581), p. 72; an "honest gentleman," to be liberated by Scrope, 593.
Kirkcudbright (Kirkowbrighe): Sir John Seton reported at (6th April), 210; his ship certainly (9th), 211; and himself, 212.
Kirkham, monastery of: p. 32.
Kirkhawhe: raid at, p. 352.
Kirkland: musters of, pp. 43, 48, 55.
Kirklehead, "Fargases" Will of: raid by, p. 421.
Kirklinton, the men of: not mustered, p. 42; (Kirkleventon): Sir H. Wesheton's and W. Musgrave's, decay of horsemen in (April 1583), p. 99; raid on (Oct.), 176; or Leven: William Musgrave, of Haton, lord of the manor, pp. 393, 395; his bailiff lies at Scaleby castle, p. 393; surnames of, pp. 393, 394.
Kirkmychaell: Sir Robert Kar in (12th Oct.), p. 414.
—— Laird of: married Empsfield's sister (1581), p. 72; (Alexander Kirkpatrick), at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; raid on his lands by English borderers, p. 423; hopes of agreement with Lord Maxwell (10th March 1592-3), 804.
Kirknewton: tenants in, p. 15; march meeting at, postponed (10th-23rd Dec.), 470, 472; meeting adjourned to 2nd Feb., 473; to 16th, 476; to 2nd March (25th), 489.
Kirkoswald castle: p. 32; and Staffell: musters of, p. 49; spoils in, p. 431; 809.
Kirkpatricks: slay two of the Johnstons and are resetted by Lord Maxwell (Oct. 1592), p. 417.
Kirktoun (Kyrton), Willie: prisoner, Morpeth, Cesford asks Forster to favour (1st June), 517.
—— warden serjeant, denounced rebel (July 1585), 336, 440.

Digitized by Google

Kirkwhelpington : 90 horse and foot to lie at (Sept. 1583), 175.
Kirkyettame : meeting adjourned to 3rd Feb., 473 ; to 17th, 476 ; to 3rd March (25th), 489 ; p. 374.
Kirsip : John, of Hedglee : raid on, p. 359.
—— (Kyrsopp) : a small beck running into Lyddal water, p. 121 ; the Fosters of, and their alliances, p. 123 ; foote : West March place of meeting, 106, 117, p. 95 ; the Berwick soldiers at (April 1583), 158, p. 102 ; water of : p. 102 ; soldiers at, 182 ; "blew coates" at, 196 ; division of the two countries at, 197.
—— head : waste ground above the Lyddal, p. 121 ; Liddesdale forayers' routes by, p. 126.
Kirthwat, East and West : musters of, p. 61.
Kitching (Kytchin), John : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John : 77.
—— Mat. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Robert : bowman, p. 44.
—— Thomas (2) : billmen, p. 44.
Kitefoot, Tho. : his arms, p. 55.
Knappe, Leonard : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
—— Captain : 591.
Knelles, the (Gilsland) : raid at, 801.
Knevett, Thomas : his steward of Penrith, &c. (1592), p. 395.
—— "my Lady" : her land of Hethergill, p. 124.
Knight, Anthony : his arms, p. 39.
—— Christopher : his arms, p. 39.
—— John : his arms, p. 39.
—— Michael : his arms, p. 39.
—— Thomas : bailiff of Haton, his arms, p. 38.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 64.
Knobaye, Geo. : his arms, p. 58.
Knockfergus [Carrickfergus] : 226.
Knokhill, Laird of : conspirator against James 6th, p. 172.
Knollys, Sir Francis : 24 ; (Knowles) : at council, 203.
—— "Mr" William : envoy to the lords, reaches Berwick (16th Nov. 1585), 393 ; sends to the King for licence, 393 ; entered Scotland (22nd), 394 ; himself and some of his company not acceptable to the lords, 394 ; expected back from Scotland (28th), 395.
Knotte, Chr. : billman, p. 64.
—— Cuthbert : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— John : bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 51.
Knotte, Jo. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Nic. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Stephen : billman, p. 51.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 54.
Knox (Knockes), Mr John : his deathbed injunctions to his brethren regarding the young King, and prophecy thereon, 122 ; laid before the King by John Dury a preacher (May 1582), 122.
Kreakembut (?), the provost and bailiffs of : complaint by (1592), p. 516.
Kydd, John : (1) bowman, p. 49 ; (1) unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Rauf : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Ric. (3) : unfurnished, pp. 47, 48.
Kyellow village : tenants, &c., p. 19 ; muster of, p. 153.
Kyllingall, Francis : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Kyloes ("kaloes") : 11 taken from Scaleby, p. 380.
Kymarston : tenants of, p. 16.
Kyme, the Earl of : exchanged Harbottle with Henry 8th, p. 233.
Kyrckley : horsemen in, p. 21.
Kyrkeford, the : Redesdale men taken at (Nov. 1589), p. 347.
Kyrkhop, Tho. : horseman, Heslerig, p. 158.

Lademan, John : his arms, p. 54.
—— John : his arms, p. 56.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil. : spearman, p. 46.
Ladlers (Laidlaws), the : a surname of Liddesdale, 166 ; at feud with Hobby Forster for his son's death, are worsted at the Wheel causeway (20th July 1585), 329.
Ladley (Ladeley), Eddie "greatt legges" : raids by, pp. 349, 358, 359.
—— Eddie, of the Haughe : raids by, p. 358.
—— Davie, of Antreahawghe : raid by, p. 358.
—— Davie, of the Roughley : raids by, p. 358.
—— Davie, of the Sonnye syde : raid by, p. 364.
—— "Cuddies" Davie : raid by, p. 351.
—— Lionell, of the Hawgh : raid by, p. 360.
—— Rennye, of the Haugh : raid by, p. 358.
—— Steven, of the Bank : horse stealing, p. 358.
—— Tho. : horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
—— Thome, of the Haugh : raids by, pp. 348, 358, 360, 361, 363.
—— "Lyalls" Thome : raid by, p. 357.

Digitized by Google

Ladyland, laird of: (Barclay) passes through Berwick (15th Jan. 1587–8), 584; servant to Colonel Steward, 584, 586.
Lagg, laird of [Grierson]: married to Drumlanrig's daughter (1581), p. 72; at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417; Lord Herries trying for peace (28th Nov.), 792; hopes of their agreement (10th March 1592–3), 804.
Laiton, John: his cause in Exchequer for East Laiton, Yorkshire, p. 369.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Thomas: commissioner, Middle Marches, p. 35.
—— Thomas: p. 53.
—— Thomas: musters Leith ward, p. 43.
Lamb, Thomas: billman, p. 45.
Lambert, John: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— John: spearman, p. 47.
—— John: (1) billman, p. 50; (1) unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Ric.: spearman, p. 47.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Symon: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 50.
Lamerick, Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
Lamington (Lamanton), Laird of: married to Lord Herries' sister (1581), p. 72; (Lammerston)?: let slip out of ward by Lord Hamilton's bastard son, 787.
Lamley, Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Jo.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 57.
—— Mich.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 38.
—— Richard: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Rinion: his arms, p. 41.
—— Rob. (2): absent, p. 46.
—— Symont: his arms, p. 46.
Lamonbie, Philip: his arms, p. 54.
Lampert, the: Liddesdale foray by, p. 126.
Lamplughe (Lampley), Barthol.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Francis: musters Allerdale ward, p. 42; "Frauncis a," of Dovenby: doubtful, his estate (?) (1583), 168.
—— George: commissioner on West March, p. 35; "George a," of the Fells: well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168.
—— John a: well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168.
Lampson, Mat.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Ric.: absent, p. 50.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 50.
Lamwarie, Wil.: his arms, p. 55.
Lancaster, Arthur: bowman, p. 64.
—— Chris. (2): bowmen, p. 52.
—— Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Edward: bowman, p. 51.
—— Mr Edward: his mounted retinue, p. 63.
—— Geffr.: bowman, p. 64.
—— George: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Henry: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— James: billman, p. 51.
—— Jo.: billman, p. 51.
—— Jo. (3): bowmen, p. 53.
—— Jo. (4): nags, &c., pp. 63, 64.
—— Lancelot: bowman, p. 64.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Ric.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Rob.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Wil. (2): nags, &c., p. 63.
Lane, Cuthbert: bowman, p. 44.
Lanercoste: muster of, p. 40.
Lanerige: Angus and other "distressed" noblemen attacked by Johnston there, and dispersed (25th April 1584), 219.
Langbane, "Wedow": man, nag, &c., p. 63.
Lange, William: a Scots Jesuit, harboured at New Abbey, 411, 412.
Langhambie moor: a horse race, 309; (Langerbie) moor: Bothwell at a horse race there, seeks to speak with Scrope the warden, who avoids him (30th April 1593), 831.
Langholm (Langeum), in Eusdale: Lord Maxwell's, 103; burned by the Armstrongs (Sept. 1581), 110, 111; castle: Esk and Ewes meet at, p. 121; Maxwell's house, an Armstrong keeper, garrisoned by Maxwell (17th June), 321, 334; the captain of, is called keeper of Annandale, p. 393; his duties, p. 393.
Langhorne, Anth. (2): footmen, p. 62.
—— Henry: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Henry: billman, p. 64.
—— Jo.: spearman, p. 50.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Mic.: bowman, p. 65.
—— Peter: bowman, p. 62.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 52.
—— Tho.: (2) nag, &c., and footman, p. 62.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 65.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 64.
Langley barony: horsemen in, p. 22; tower: p. 32; barony: void of "tall" men (Oct. 1587), pp. 283–4; spoiled and burned, pp. 283–4; neither warned of the Scots or helped by Rydley, though near them, 563.
Langonby: spoils in, 809.

Digitized by Google

Langrig: muster of, p. 43.
—— Humfray: his arms, p. 38.
—— John: his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 37.
Langshawes: horsemen in, p. 21.
Langtoun: tenants in, p. 15; (Lanton): muster of, pp. 153, 160, 161.
Langupp: tenants of, raid on, p. 348.
Langwathby: muster of, p. 45.
Lank, Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
Lany, James: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Laram, Henry: his arms, p. 56.
Lark, Thomas: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Larkin, William: master gunner, surveys Berwick, 477; petitions Burghley, p. 342; reports on powder, &c., 813; petition to Burghley for arrears of pay, 816; complaint to John Carey for short supply of victuals to the gunners (17th April), 823, 828.
Lasanby: muster of, p. 47; 300 sheep, &c. stolen from, 809.
—— Jo.: billman, p. 50.
—— Ric.: spearman, p. 47.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 47.
Lasselles, Mr Bryan, in Nottinghamshire: the Queen thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.
Lassonhall: muster of, p. 59.
Lawder, lordship of: taken by Lord Hume from Laird of Coldingknowes (Oct. 1581), 111.
—— (Lawther): the secretary's house, 513; the King goes to a marriage at (Feb. 1590–1), 703; the King goes to the chancellor's at (12th Oct. 1593), 905.
—— "the Brig of:" referred to by Bothwell (9th Sept.), p. 408.
—— Awstyne: horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
Lawe, Geo.: horseman, Newham, p. 158.
—— John: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Olyver: horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
—— Pet.: horseman, Old Accall, p. 158.
—— Rob., "wester and ester": horsemen, Crokam, p. 157.
Lawrens, Rob.: absent, p. 51.
Lawson, Geo.: horseman, Shipley, p. 161.
—— George, esq.: his equipment, p. 162.
—— Henry, gent.: equipment at muster, p. 162.
—— Thom.: billman, p. 44.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 48.
—— Tho.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— William: his lands, &c., pp. 17, 18; William, gent.: equipment at muster, p. 162.
Lawson, a spy's "olde frende:" p. 249.
Lawwinde: muster of, p. 63.
Layn, Edw.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Mat.: absent, p. 46.
Leadbeter, Mathew: prisoner, p. 347.
Leaguers, the: intend to "wrack" Henry 4th, and assist the Spaniards against England (26th Jan. 1593–4), 928; ambassador from the Pope to, 929.
Learmouth: tenants of, p. 14; muster of, 253, p. 157.
—— Robin, of the "Whitt crose": raid by, p. 362.
Leaver, Sampson: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Lecerne, Foberye: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
Lecke, Edward: his arms, p. 42.
Lee, Edw.: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
—— Gilb.: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
—— (Lea), Sir Henry: general of horse under Huntingdon (3rd Dec.), 569; at Doncaster with Huntingdon on defences (15th May 1588), 606, 625; memorials by (23rd Aug.), 630, 631; his brother Robert: 630, 631.
—— Sir Richard: 20; fortifying Berwick (Feb. 1580–1), 95; controller, Berwick (1585), 301.
—— Robert, esq.: captain of horse, co. York (6th June), 608; the Queen's thanks to (23rd Aug.), 630.
Leeche, Allan: pensioner, p. 455.
Leeminge, William: quarter master, Berwick, 957.
Leftwish, Will: late pensioner, 895.
Leicester, Earl of (Robert): Scottish news to, 4, 5; quarrel with the "Duke," 4, 5; with Sussex, p. 3; suits to, 9; 15, 24, p. 10; meets the French envoys for the Queen's marriage (1581), p. 67; entertains them at dinner, p. 67; hunts with them in Waltham forest, p. 67; Hunsdon writes to, of Roger Ashton's journey to Scotland—of Wanstead—and his Scottish falcons, &c. (14th Aug.), 104; his letter to Ashton in safe keeping (29th Nov.), 113; Sir J. Selby to, of the changes in Scotland (15th Sept. 1582), 137; at council, Otelandes (12th Aug. 1584), 251; to name Scrope's deputy for the Garter, 299; his good success in "Low Countries" reported to Scrope (12th June), 433; Sir J. Forster to, of the Spanish Armada in Scotland, &c. (19th Aug.), 627; the King of Scots laments his death, the Romish and Spanish "sorte" rejoice (12th Sept. 1588), p. 334.
Leighe (Leae), H. (Cumberland): well affected, his estate (?), (1583), 168; Henry: steward

Digitized by Google

Leighe (Leae), H. (Cumberland)—*continued.* of Brughe, &c., take the laird of Mangerton prisoner in his house (10th Jan. 1583-4), 198 ; repels a Liddesdale foray, 234 ; commended by Scrope to Walsingham, 284 ; commended to the Queen (23rd May 1585), 316 ; messenger between Scrope and Walsingham (20th Sept. 1585), 349, 350, 409 ; commended by Scrope to Walsingham (30th June), 437 ; again (10th Aug.), 441 ; steward of Burgh (1592), p. 395 ; cannot hold Burgh barony for nothing, as Burghley asks—must have money and 20 or 30 horse at Rokeley (Aug.), p. 494 ; "marshall steward" of Burgh, needs money to keep Rockliff with, 954.

Leighe, James : spearman, p. 50.

Leippton, Mr, of Yorkshire : claims Lowick, p. 16.

Leith (Leath) : six horses from the Duke of Guise to the King arrive at (9th May 1582), 122 ; the plague "verie sore at" (30th Sept. 1584), 258 ; a French ambassador reaches (13th Jan. 1585-6), 405, 406 ; to set out a ship against pirates, 524 ; 300 or 400 dying weekly of plague (14th Nov. 1587), 563 ; a Spanish ship anchors off, and lands 16 men for Colonel Sempill (8th Aug. 1588), 620 ; the townsmen to resist her, &c., 620 ; suspected of privity to Bothwell's plot (4th Jan. 1591-2), p. 391 ; the King's forces and Bothwell's encounter near (3rd April 1594), pp. 525-6 ; —croftes : pp. 525-6 ;—sands : pp. 525-6.

—— ward, Cumberland : musters of, pp. 43-53 ; total muster, 2186 men, p. 53.

Lemedon : one horseman in, p. 21.

Lemokton tower : p. 32.

Lennox, Earl of : (Esme Stuart) in high favour with James 6th (Sept. 1580), p. 26 ; and with the border clans, p. 26 ; this offensive to Elizabeth, p. 26 ; schemes against him, p. 26 ; at Edinburgh assembly of nobles (Dec.), 69 ; shakes hands with Mar, 69 ; Randolph's schemes against him (Feb. 1581), 87 ; Duke of Lennox : proposed in entail of Crown (Aug. 1581), 105 ; reported favourable to the "ministry" (Sept.), 107 ; with James 6th in his progress at Glasgow, &c., 109 ; desires the forfeiture of Angus, 109 ; at issue with Arran, and the ministers preaching against him (Oct.), 112 ; asks restoration of Balfour and Fernihurst, and displeased at refusal (Nov.), 113, 114 ; creates Montgomery bishop of Glasgow, and great outcry thereat (April 1582), 116 ; his threats, &c., 116 ; expects a French force at Dunbarton (26th April), 119 ; at Glasgow settling Bishop Montgomery, 119 ; his disputes with the clergy, 119, 120 ; will set up mass again, 120 ; at Dalkeith (4th May), 121 ; his great sway with the King, and latter's affection shown publicly, 121 ; at Stirling with the King, and fears of his bad influence (15th May), 122 ; to have Edinburgh castle, 122 ; seeks other strongholds, 123 ; at Dalkeith (30th June), 128 ; still at issue with the clergy about Bishop of Glasgow, 128 ; their conspiracy for his death, 128 ; he embarks for France in the Clyde (26th Sept.), 140 ; is windbound, 140 ; meets M. la Motte at Toplif (29th Dec.), 141 ; report of his dealing with the Hamiltons (16th Jan. 1582-3), 146.

Lennox, Duchess of : refused to join the Duke without the mass (18th Aug. 1581), 105.

—— Duke of (the late) : his son arrives at Leith (16th Nov. 1583), 188 ; "the childe" sent for by the King, who greatly esteems him, 188 ; 40 gentlemen in his retinue, 188 ; Duke : Methven given to (24th Jan. 1585-6), 408 ; Lord Claud Hamilton goes to his lodging (13th Feb.), 415 ; proposes to marry Lord Hamilton's daughter (Oct. 1586), 456 ; his sister demanded in marriage by Huntly (30th Aug.), 536 ; she intercedes with the King for Lord Maxwell (26th June 1588), 613 ; tries, without success, to compound Huntly and Moray's feud (Feb. 1590-1), p. 376 ; requires Cowdenknowes to deliver Edinburgh castle to the King (30th July), 715 ; to hold justice court (11th Aug.), 723 ; suspected of Bothwell's plot, by his unusual stay in the Abbey in Dec. (4th Jan. 1591-2), p. 391 ; "the young," is keeper of Liddesdale over Fernehirst (1592), p. 395 ; 767 ; chancellor jealous of, and nearly attacked by him about Dalkeith (Aug.), p. 405 ; his offence at the chancellor's speeches before the King, p. 405 ; his three days' visit to Kelso, Jedburgh, &c. in the King's affairs (Sept.), p. 406 ; leaves Court, as the chancellor is there (3rd Oct.), 775 ; in Edinburgh with Bothwell, p. 411 ; with the King and his forces at Lochwood (11th Oct.), p. 414 ; sent with Cesford to Liddesdale—safe conduct to old Whithaugh to meet him at Redswyre, broken by Cesford (15th Oct.), 784 ; at Whithaugh's house, who surrenders and goes with him to the King at Jedburgh (18th), 784 ; made provost of Jedburgh and keeper of Liddesdale (25th Oct.), p. 418 ; plot against, by the chancellor, discovered (26th June 1593), 852 ; in Edinburgh for parliament (13th July), 860 ; expected to move nomination of "a second

Digitized by Google

person," 860; said to offer service to Elizabeth, and conference with John Carey (18th), p. 475; at Bothwell's sudden appearance before the King (24th July), 865; is with the King, 866; what he will do now doubted, p. 479; swore to take Bothwell's part, as latter assures Carey, pp. 481, 482; his differences with Lord Hamilton, p. 483; his speech to the King on behalf of Bothwell, p. 485; keeper of Liddesdale, and Fernehurst his deputy, p. 489; keeps company with the King, but suspected (20th Aug.), p. 493; and the Stewarts, all "from Court" (19th Oct. 1593), 908; with Bothwell in his new scheme (31st Oct.), p. 510; left to keep order in Huntly's country (18th Nov.), 990; the council and clerk with him there (4th Dec.), p. 552.

Lennt brigs: raid on (1587), p. 262.

Lesbury village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster of, pp. 154, 160; thefts at, pp. 363, 364.

Lessley, William: New Abbey given to (Jan. 1585-6), 409; (Lyslie), Mr William: arrested by Bothwell at the Abbey gate (11th Aug.), pp. 488, 490; "Sir William:" 882.

Lesterrick. *See* Restalrig.

Lethington (W. Maitland of): loses Haddington abbey, 10; banished, 10; (Lyddington): Drury sent to recover him out of Edinburgh to the Queen's service (1571), p. 269; his daughter married to young Cesford at Newbottle (5th Dec. 1587), 574.

—— Bothwell reported marching on the chancellor at (26th June 1592), 751; the chancellor rides to (Aug.), p. 405.

Letshe, Sander: his arms, p. 38.

—— Thomas: his arms, p. 38.

Lettas, Thomas: horseman, Myndrom, p. 157.

Leven (Leaven): horsemen in, 54; the men of: not mustered, p. 42; horsemen in, decayed (April 1583), p. 99; the water of, and fords: pp. 101, 102; Grames on, pp. 101, 102; horsemen in, p. 155.

—— river: Rutleges on the, p. 123; surnames on, pp. 393, 394; water of: many thieves living on, not Queen's tenants, to be dealt with (March 1592-3), p. 433.

Leven briggs, Cumberland: murder at, 232, 252.

Leven head, White: p. 126.

Levens, the Black and White: little brooks falling into Esk, p. 121; clans upon, pp. 121, 124.

Levin, Ric.: his arms, p. 56.

Lewes, the: a boat sent to look there for the Armada (10th Sept.), p. 333.

Lewes, Hugh: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

Licocke, John: nag, &c., p. 65.

Liddalles: a small surname of Burgh (1592), p. 394.

Liddell, Henry: raid on, p. 352.

—— Richard: raid on, p. 352.

—— Tho.: billman, p. 64.

—— Wil.: unarmed, p. 59.

—— water: p. 32; the river: a fair river, its course, dwellers on, &c., pp. 120-121, 123.

Liddesdale: list of keepers of, 72; the surnames of, 166; the principal offenders in, 167; Scrope will not "bind" with them, 167; the "loose men" of, 1000 horse and foot, p. 106; Bothwell the chief ruler (1583), p. 127; heads of, called before the King at Edinburgh, 204; proposal for pledges to three of them, committed in default to the castle (23rd April), 214; the men of, joined the King against Angus, &c. (27th), 219; those left, foray Bewcastle, 219; (2nd May), 222; (7th), 225; their forays beyond Cockett water, &c., 228, 229; bills against, unredressed (Feb. 1587-8), 595; bills against (1590), pp. 346-352; thieves of, enter and return from England by Tevedale and the Marse, "quietly" (June 1590), 676; the most offensive country to the West and Middle Marches, p. 394; Armstrongs and Elwoods the chief surnames, p. 394; are ever riding in England, p. 395.

Liddyngton. *See* Lethington.

Lightborne, Ric.: unfurnished, p. 49.

Lightfoot, Anth.: billman, p. 55.

—— Anth.: his arms, p. 55.

—— Edw.: his arms, p. 55.

—— John (2): their arms, p. 55.

—— Ric.: his arms, p. 59.

—— Rob. (2): their arms, p. 59.

—— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.

—— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 55.

Lighton, Raphe, of Whawton: raid on, p. 357.

—— William, of Lemmauton: raid on, p. 359.

Lilborne, Thomas: his tenants, p. 16.

—— Thomas: horseman, Hobborn, p. 159.

Lilborne, East: horsemen in, p. 21; foray in (1587), 535; muster of, p. 153.

—— West: tenants, &c., p. 15; muster of, pp. 153, 157; two towers in, p. 32.

Linbriggs: raid on, p. 351.

Lincluden, ("the Colledg"): Lord Maxwell summons his friends to (26th May), 1585, 317; mass celebrated at, before 300 people, 404, p. 219.

Digitized by Google

Lincluden, provost of: son of Drumlanrig (1581), p. 72; rescues prisoners of the Laird Johnston's the warden (1583), 175; his house spoiled by Maxwells, p. 315; sent by his friend the chancellor to the King (17th Sept.), 771; the Douglases cannot break his league with the chancellor, 771; has returned to his house, but missed the chancellor (28th Sept.), 773; has him and his "lady" with him at Greenlawe (8th Oct.), 777; brings King's letters, and gets Hume, &c. to sign bond against Bothwell (20th Aug.), 881; at council (17th Oct. 1593), 906. *See* Douglas, Robert.
Lincoln, Earl of: 24, 42, 203.
Lindores (Lundarys), abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69.
Lindsay (Lensay, Lynsea), Lord: made collector, p. 26; at Edinburgh meeting (Dec. 1580), 69; opposed to restoring late King's murderers (Nov. 1581), 114; breach with Arran reconciled (24th June 1584), 238; in Edinburgh for parliament (13th July), 860.
—— Master of: gentleman of King's chamber (Dec. 1580), 69.
—— "Maister" Alexander: pursues Glammis by the King's command (11th Aug. 1591), 723; Sir Alexander: in high favour, "lay with the King in bed" (18th April 1593), p. 450.
—— Mr David: preacher, sent to remonstrate with the King (July), 526; refuses his demands on the lords of the articles, 526.
—— Herbert, of Maynes: Lord Maxwell's servant, raids on, at Southick, p. 423.
—— Mr John: sits on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug. 1593), p. 486.
—— John: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Ric.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Rob.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Mr Walter: his house of Begavy cast down by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.
—— Wil.: horseman, Chillingham, p. 157.
Linlithgow (Lythco): the King and Lennox leave, for Stirling (10th May 1582), 122; the King and lords come to (9th Nov.), 388; furnish the hall with the "stuff" of Kinniel (13th), 389; still there (18th), 392; parliament to sit 1st Dec., 392; sitting (24th), 397, p. 215; the King to leave for Inverleith (28th), 400; castle: Arran ordered in ward to (29th May), 516; the King at, with chancellor and two others (3rd Oct.), 775; the Queen refuses to come while the chancellor is there, 775; convention of the Hamiltons, Huntly, and others to get possession of the King (27th Jan. 1587–8), 587; joined by others, and the King's messages to them, p. 309.
Linton, Jenking: his arms, p. 41.
—— John: his arms, p. 41.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 41.
—— Simon: his arms, p. 41.
—— William: his arms, p. 41.
—— brigges: a scout posted at (25th Feb. 1586–7), 490.
Lisle, Robert, of Felton: his horsemen, p. 21; his suit recommended to Burghley (Oct. 1583), 179; (Lysley), Robert: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
—— (Leaylle), Robert: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; Robert, of Hazande: raids on, pp. 361, 363.
Lister, Ric.: absent, p. 47.
Litle, Davie, of Glenyfar: raid by, p. 558.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 42.
—— Willy (a Johnston): slain, 413.
Litles, the: a surname of the West March, 166; spoil Dryfe water, &c., under Robert Maxwell (April 1585), 311; in Eskdale: foray Myndrum, p. 343.
Litster, Ric.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.
Livede, Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
Livingston (Leviston), Lord: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.
—— Master of: accompanies the Duke of Lennox (Sept. 1582), 140.
—— John: Colonel Steward's servant, stopped buying horses at Alnwick (1st Dec. 1583), 190.
—— Robert: despatched by the King to Berwick, &c. (7th May 1584), 224.
Livocke, Christopher: his arms, p. 39.
—— George: his arms, p. 39.
—— John: his arms, p. 39.
—— Martin: his arms, p. 39.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 39.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 41.
Lochinver, Laird of (Gordon): to pacify West March (1580), 69; (Lowghenver): uncle of Drumlanrig, p. 72; his wife a daughter of Lord Herries, p. 72; one sister wife of Bombie, p. 72; another, wife of Cawperton, p. 72; ill-affected to England (July 1583), p. 106; stopped joining the King against Angus, &c., 219; the King's "plain speeches" to him about Lord Maxwell's absence (April), 221; meets Maxwell at Lincluden (26th May 1585), 317; his mediator with the King, and advice to (29th July), 333; moves Maxwell to write to Arran, with thanks (30th), 334; when at Court on his behalf, warned of the King's design to take himself as pledge (12th Aug.), 338; told of 18 Spanish ships in Lochryan, 645; the chancellor with him at Kennow (8th Oct.),

Digitized by Google

777 ; at variance with Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), p. 417 ; Lord Herries trying for peace (28th Nov.), 792 ; hopes of their agreement (10th March 1592-3), 804.
Lochleven (Loughleavne) : scheme to get the King to, from Falkland, defeated (12th Aug.), p. 490 ; Morton, Hume, &c. confer at (14th Sept.), 889.
—— young laird of (Douglas) : reported drowned at sea (9th April 1585), 304 ; his father in France, 304 ; his widow Jean Lyon "asked" in church with Angus (16th July 1587), 524.
—— Lady : the Clerk Register writes to, warning her husband against trust in Elizabeth (Dec. 1583), 194.
Lochmaben : Johnston to hold a court at (13th July 1584), 246 ; Maxwell's forces lying round (27th May 1585), 317 ; castle held by young Johnston, 317 ; nearly surprised by the Maxwells (June), 320 ; to be garrisoned by Maxwell (30th July 1585), 334 ; demanded by Maxwell, or Johnston, &c., to be hanged at Dumfries (21st Aug.), 340 ; delivered to Maxwell, and one Frysell appointed captain, with 100 men (26th), 342 ; a court held at by Maxwell (28th), 342 ; Captain Frissell discovered plotting, and dismissed (20th Sept.), 349 ; taken by Bothwell (18th June 1592), 748 ; Carmichael's men turned out, and a band of "evil-disposed" put in, 750.
Lochryan, Rinns of Galloway : eight Spanish ships reported in (June 1589), 645.
Lochwood (Low woode) : Johnston's chief house, burned by the Armstrongs under R. Maxwell (6th April 1585), 303, 304.
Locke, Mr : Lennox, Atholl, &c. swear before him to side with Bothwell, and serve Elizabeth, and will give him a letter under their hands, p. 481 ; is looked for "these two days" by Bothwell (2nd Aug.), p. 483 ; his letters to Hunsdon and Sir R. Cecill forwarded by Carey (7th Sept.), 886 ; his letters to Hunsdon and Sir R. Cecill sent round by Carlisle (25th Oct. 1593), 910 ; Mr Henry : 948.
Lockerbye, town of : partly burned by the Maxwells (April 1585), 311 ; stone houses in, taken by Lord Maxwell, and four Johnstons hanged (7th May), 312 ; Lord Maxwell slain by the Johnstons at, with heavy loss (6th Dec. 1593), 918.
Loddell, Henry : horseman, Tougell, p. 158.
Logane : Lord Maxwell's lands of, burned (23rd Oct. 1592), p. 422.
Logert, Edw. : horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
Logye, the young laird of (Wemyss) : seized, partly confesses resetting Bothwell, and escapes through the Queen's chamber by his mistress's means, her Danish gentlewoman (Aug.), p. 405 ; complaint against, p. 516 ; taken prisoner in Stirling (25th Aug. 1594), 977.
Longhorsley : horsemen in, p. 21.
Longhoughton village : tenants, &c., p. 18 ; muster of, pp. 154, 160.
Lonrige : muster of, p. 153.
Lood, Cuthbert : horseman, Hatherslaw, p. 157.
—— Geo. : horseman, Hatherslaw, p. 157.
—— John : horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
—— Ric. : horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
—— Rob. : horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
—— Rob. : horseman, Hatherslaw, p. 157.
—— Wil. : horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
Look, John, *junior*, &c. (2) : their arms, p. 61.
—— Olyver : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Zackary : pensioner, p. 455.
Lopus : his execution, why delayed ? (9th April 1594), 942.
Loren, William, of Trewhit : raids on, pp. 347, 349.
Loshe, Wil. : his arms, p. 57.
Loshing, Randell : absent, p. 46.
Lough, Henry : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Jo. : absent, p. 47.
—— Nicholas (Blenkarne) : spoiled, 809.
Lough house : five score sheep stolen from, p. 362.
Louis XI. : his lesson to his son—the Dean of Durham "blushes to write it" to Burghley, p. 491.
Love, Chr. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
Low Countries : English success in (Oct. 1589), 653 ; veterans from the, or elsewhere, can get no post in Berwick without money (March 1592-3), pp. 434-5.
Lowdean, John : bowman, p. 45.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo. : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Thomas : bowman, p. 45.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 64.
Lowick : division and tenants of, p. 16 ; village : tenants, &c., p. 19 ; tower : p. 32 ; Queen's land in reversion, p. 33 ; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 58.
Lowishe, John, *younger* : bowman, p. 62.
—— John : nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 62.
—— Tho. : nag, &c., p. 62.
Lowlyn : muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Lowson, Clem. : his arms, p. 61.

Digitized by Google

Lowson, Hector: p. 58.
—— Henry: his arms, p. 61.
—— John: his arms, p. 41.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Rob. (2): their arms, p. 58.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Steph.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil.: unarmed, p. 60.
Lowth, Robert: spoiled, 801.
Lowthat, Hugh: his arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 56.
—— Simon: unarmed, p. 56.
Lowther, parish of: muster at, p. 64.
—— Christopher: his arms, p. 39.
—— Gerrard: doubtful (1583), 168.
—— Ingrom: bowman, p. 48.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— John: juror, Carlisle, 232.
—— Sir John: grandfather of Richard L., surrendered the captainship of Carlisle Castle to William, Lord Dacre, warden, *temp.* Hen. 8th, p. 417.
—— Lancelot: bowman, p. 65.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 57.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 48.
—— Mr Richard, of Lowther: and his mounted retinue, p. 64; well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168; juror (17th Aug.), 252; a commissioner on border causes (Jan. 1587–8), 586; to meet Robert Maxwell in secret (17th June), 643; asks Walsingham's leave, 644; Scrope asks the Queen's leave to make him deputy-warden (31st July), 647; meets Robert Maxwell by appointment (20th March 1589–90), 664; his news of Francis Dacre's departure, 664; the King to, lamenting Scrope's death, and desiring order kept (16th June 1592), 747; to Burghley, of Bothwell's taking Lochmaben, Maxwell and Johnston's joining him, &c. (20th June), 748; of his taking the field, and musters at head of Yarrow water (24th), 749; with thanks for his appointment as warden for the time, Bothwell's further movements, &c. (26th), 751, 752; to Burghley, of Bothwell's reported overthrow (30th), 753; to same, of contrary news, his success, 754; anonymous letter to him, 754; to Burghley, for instructions if the King demands his rebels (2nd July), 756; to same, of Angus and others' surrender—their labour with Johnston—the King at Dumfries (8th), 757; Carmichael to, from Dumfries, with the King's thanks (10th), 758; to Burghley, of Johnston and others' surrender, the King's departure, &c. (11th July), 759; to John Stanhope, of the King's doings with the rebels, no trust in his word, only in Carmichael's (11th July), 760; to Burghley, of Carmichael's resignation—Maxwell now warden, and how he should deal with him (12th), 761; Carmichael to, of his resignation—Maxwell a worthy successor—his good offices, &c., 761; to Burghley, of the King's departure (13th), 762; to same, of powder from Newcastle, and expenditure of late store (18th), 764; to same, of letter from, and meeting with Lord Maxwell—his tenure of wardenry for life, &c., and his style "Earl of Morton" (12th Aug.), 765; Maxwell to, for meeting, p. 404; to Burghley, of Bothwell's return to the Armitage—desire of the Queen's favour—and offer to deliver four Jesuits to her (20th Aug.), 766; to same, in answer, with Bothwell's letters (13th Sept.), 769; John Colvill to, as "Sir" Richard Lowther, in behalf of Bothwell (25th Aug.), p. 407; Bothwell to, asking his letters to be sent to the Queen and Burghley (25th Aug.), p. 407; same to, as required, with full explanation of his late proceedings at Falkland, and accrediting Spott to him (9th Sept.), pp. 407, 408; to Burghley, in answer, of the chancellor's stay at Drumlanrig, meeting there with Bothwell's messenger Spott, &c., Maxwell's differences with his neighbours (17th Sept.), 771; to same, as to the chancellor leaving the country (18th), 772; to same, of the King's orders to the warden—his complaint that Bothwell is received in Carlisle (28th Sept.), 773; to same, of the chancellor's stay about the border—his wife's departure—Bothwell roving up and down—his favour with the Scottish Queen—Maxwell's troubles with his neighbours, &c. (8th Oct.), 777, p. 412; to same, with Bowes' letter, for instructions (13th Oct.), 779; Bowes to, from Edinburgh, for loan of a cannon to the King against his rebels on the West March (10th Oct.), p. 413; Carmichael to, from Spedlings, of the King and others' movements, 780; his note thereon, p. 414; to Burghley, as to the King, Bothwell, Maxwell, Johnston—Lord Scrope's funeral and fees, &c. (13th Oct.), 781; to same, with letters and message from the King and Maxwell and his replies (15th Oct.), 783; the King to, complaining of Bothwell's reset in England, notwithstanding the Queen's proclamation (13th Oct.), p. 415; Lord Maxwell to, for punishment of the resetters of Bothwell (14th), pp. 415, 416; to Burghley, of the Duke and Cesford's doings in Liddesdale against Whithaugh, &c., the truth about Bothwell in England, &c. (18th Oct.),

Digitized by Google

784; to same, in reply, as to Maxwell's preparations—rather against his hostile neighbours—their names—the fees, &c. of the warden at Carlisle, officers under him, &c. (24th Oct.), 785, p. 417; reset by Maxwell of the Kirkpatricks offends Johnston, p. 417; to same, that Walter Grame in readiness to meet charge, but Dick's Davy has fled—sends letter from Hamilton for his bastard son (5th Nov.), 787; Lord Hamilton to, p. 419; to Burghley, of Maxwell and his neighbours, enclosing his letter (14th Nov.), 788; Maxwell to, on meeting, 788; to Burghley, that Dick's Davie's house destroyed, and with bill of outrages on West Border (21st Nov.), 790; bill of outrages, 791; to same, of Maxwell's proceedings with Johnston, &c. (28th Nov.), 792; of a duel on his border (18th Jan. 1592–3), 795; sending him Bowes' letter as to prisoners—Maxwell, &c. (19th Feb.), 799; Bowes to, thereon (8th Feb.), p. 429; Maxwell to, on same, and complaint of outrage (17th Feb.), p. 429; to Burghley, of search for offenders—saying reported of Arran (20th Feb.), 800; of his meeting with Maxwell (1st March), 802; Maxwell to, thereon, 802; to Burghley, of the "100 days" quiet of the March—Maxwell's good offices, &c.—advises 50 horsemen—looking into the Grames' "long expired leases"—reports Bothwell's reset at Edenhall, &c. (10th), 804, p. 433; Bothwell is openly at Edenhall with Sir S. Musgrave—Maxwell wishes the Queen's favour, p. 433; late depute warden (20th July), p. 476.

Lowther, Rob.: bowman, p. 63.

—— Tho.: billman, p. 50.

—— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.

—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 51.

Lowthers (Loders), the: gentlemen of the West Marches, 166.

Luckar village: tenants, &c., p. 17; muster of, pp. 154, 158.

Lugton, Laird of (Douglas): gets judgment for an "inheritance" against Morton, by the chancellor's "shouldering" his case in Court (6th Feb. 1590–1), 703, p. 376.

—— young laird of: marries the chancellor's niece at Lauder (Feb. 1590–1), 703.

Luke, Raphe: horseman, Myndrom, p. 157.

Lukkins of Leven, the: p. 121.

Lundall, Anth.: his arms, p. 60.

Lurbottell: horsemen in, p. 21; raided (1587), p. 263.

Lyham and L—— hall: tenants in, p. 16; muster of, p. 153.

Lyntorigges: one horseman in, p. 23.

Lyon (Lion), one: a kinsman of Glammis, executed (7th May), 224.

—— Mrs Jean: widow of young Lochleven, asked in church with Angus (16th July 1587), 524.

—— John: servant to late John Clopton, 949.

"Lyrehorse," a: p. 356.

Lyvert, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 47.

MABLESON, John: bowman, p. 50.

Mabray, Rob.: billman, p. 63.

Mabson, John: absent, p. 47.

—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 47.

—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 48.

—— Tho.: bowman, p. 64.

Macarstoun: Lennox and Hume in (Sept.), p. 406.

M'Culloch (M'Kowloche), Thomas: tutor of Ardwell, reports Spanish ships in Lochryan, 645.

Macdonald (Mackdolland): tells the King no Spanish ships are in the West Isles, p. 333; a boat sent to see, p. 333.

Machell, George: gent. juror, Carlisle, 252.

Mackay (Makkye): reports to the King no Spanish ships in Orkney, p. 333.

Mackenell, Effam: a witch burned in Edinburgh, p. 487.

Mackenzie (Mackennye): 2000 West Islemen spoiling his country (29th June 1593), 851.

Mackintosh: sundry combats and much blood spilt between him and Huntly (20th Aug. 1593), pp. 493–4; (Malcomtoshe): Huntly commissioned to destroy his country (26th Dec.), 924.

Macklean: to be released from Edinburgh castle, and pardoned, for a fine of 10,000 marks Scots, and 10,000 marks Scots yearly (13th Feb. 1590–1), p. 376; will hardly find pledges, p. 376.

Mackon, Rob.: horseman, Berington, p. 159.

Mackonell: to be released from Edinburgh castle and pardoned, paying a fine of 10,000 marks Scots, and 10,000 marks Scots a year, and exchanging lands in Islay with the King (13th Feb. 1590–1), p. 376.

Mackrell, Alexander: absent, p. 44.

—— Richard: spoiled, p. 440.

Mackrowlin, Edw.: unfurnished, p. 48.

Macquhorne, Alexander: a Scots Jesuit harboured at New Abbey, 411, 412.

Macrethe, John: bowman, p. 63.

Madder, one: in Jedburgh, receives a fugitive, 446.

Maddison, Francis: pensioner, p. 455.

Maddour, Jenkyn: horseman, Wooler, p. 157.

Digitized by Google

Madrid (Madrill): a plot at, for sending troops *vid* French ports to Scotland (26th Jan. 1593–4), 928; Scotsmen well treated at, 928; treasure sent from, to Rouen, 929.
Magdalen (Mawdeleyne) fields: common to Berwick, 810; (Berwick): the victualler to have, 1002.
Magyll, Mr David: King's advocate at Bothwell's trial (10th Aug. 1593), p. 486; delivers depositions in Court, p. 486; also of five witches lately burned in Edinburgh, p. 487.
Maineringe, Wil.: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
Maison, Anth.: his arms, p. 45.
—— Anth.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Chr.: bowman, p. 63.
—— Clem.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Hew: billman, p. 47.
—— Jherom: pensioner, p. 455.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 37.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 45.
—— Jo. (3): billmen, p. 45.
—— Jo. (3): their arms, p. 60.
—— Lancelot: his arms, p. 58.
—— Mich. (2): billmen, p. 45.
—— Mich. (1): his arms, p. 45.
—— Rich.: his arms, p. 37.
—— Ric.: billman, p. 47.
—— Rob.: billman, p. 45.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 46.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 50.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho. (3): their arms, p. 60.
—— Tho.: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Maitland (Matland), John: "in some darknes," and not at Court, yet advises the council (Sept. 1581), p. 76; (Mawteland, Mr): examines Andrew Melville before the King and council, to the King's rage for his wise answers, 202; Sir John: secretary to the King (24th June), 238; in Stirling Castle with the King (2nd Nov.), 387; at council (24th Dec.), p. 215; sends his clerk to Leith to the French ambassador (14th Jan. 1585–6), 405; is one of the two who see him (31st), 410; in great favour with the King (24th Feb.), 417; (Secretary of Scotland, the): hostile to A. Douglas (17th July), 439; suspected and not consulted by the King (5th Nov.), p. 239; is asked for a license by Robert Carey (19th Feb.), 490; the reply (22nd), 490; a meeting at Fowlden asked (6th March), and granted, 497; plot by Gray, &c. to kill him between Lauder and Edinburgh, 513; denied by accused (10th May), 513; packet from Walsingham sent to (23rd), 516; King's rejection of Arran's suit handed to, 516; to Forster, as to redress (31st), 517; signet, 517; to be chancellor (16th July), 523; said to be created Earl of March (18th), 524; to Forster, on redress, 525; delivers the King's letter to the Lords of the Articles in parliament, 526; joins Hamilton and Huntly for fear of his life (31st March 1588), p. 321; the King lodged in his house at Edinburgh (13th Aug.), 624; said to be in danger, and arms himself (10th Sept.), p. 333; plots with Angus, Mar, and others to slay Huntly, while hunting with the King (13th March 1588–9), p. 336; at Court (18th), p. 336; Huntly and Bothwell's plot against him (7th April), 642; the King "turned" from him, and he leaves Holyrood for his own house in the "high town," 642; said to have offered Bothwell 10,000 crowns for his friendship, and to resign his office, 642. *See* Chancellor (Scotland), the.
Makawe, John: horseman, Downam, p. 157.
Makepeace, Thomas: raid on, p. 350.
Makrobin, John (Bewcastle): p. 124.
Mallison, Hugh: absent, p. 52.
—— Hew: bowman, p. 53.
—— James: bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo. (2): bowmen, p. 52.
—— Wil.: spearman, p. 50.
—— Wil.: billman, p. 50.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 52.
Mallory, Sir William: to lead 100 horse in Yorkshire (6th June), 608.
"Mamsyre": late ambassador to England, 410.
Man, Isle of: Sir John Seton driven into (9th April), 211, 212.
Manderston, old: (Hume), has Coldingham for four years, 292.
Mangerton, a: "trode" followed to, p. 80.
—— Laird of (Armstrong): a chief offender, 167; a raid by (6th Oct. 1583), 176; his uncles, and uncles' sons, pp. 121–122; his daughter first wife of Will Grame (Netherby), p. 125; his capture complained of, 241; justified by Scrope as necessary, p. 149; secret conference with Carlton, and gets a horse from Humfry Musgrave (Easter 1585), 309; takes Captain Bellasis prisoner at Eslington (30th Nov. 1587), p. 290; raid by (Oct. 1587), 595; ordered by Bothwell to get venison for the King's marriage, and cease molesting Lord Dacre's tenants (22nd Sept. 1589), 652; raid by (9th Nov.), p. 348; "Bungell" his servant, p. 350; receives message about Bothwell by a "muffled" man (16th Oct.), 784; returns

Digitized by Google

from the King at Jedburgh satisfied (18th Oct. 1592), 784 ; in a Tynedale foray on 6th, with 1000 horse (19th Oct. 1593), 908 ; bill of Tynedale against him, the King certifies he was not there (17th Nov.), p. 512. *See* Armstrong, Sim.
Mangye, William, Carlisle : 232
Manners, Geo. : horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.
—— Nicholas : his lands, &c., p. 18 ; Nicholas, of the Newtownn : his sheep stolen, p. 364.
—— Thomas : his lands, &c., pp. 14, 18.
—— Thomas : horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.
—— Sir Thomas : gift to, p. 30.
Mannylawes : tenants of, p. 14 ; muster of, 253 ; no English tenant in (June), 435 ; raid on (Mich. 1588), 676.
Mantell, Wil. : horseman, Shipley, p. 161.
Mapatricopp, Will's Archie [Elliot] of : raid by, 176.
Mapston, Edw. : horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
March, Earl of (Robert Stewart) : at meeting of nobles, Edinburgh (Dec. 1580), 69 ; prior of St Andrews, gives King James two horses (27th June 1583), 163 ; Gicht, who slew his kinsman, demanded for trial (Jan. 1587–8), and refused by Huntly, p. 309.
—— Earl of : Secretary Maitland to be (18th July), 524.
—— day : mode of holding, 343.
—— laws, &c. : treaties of, found at Carlisle (8th Oct. 1592) (1), A.D. 1449 ; (2), A.D. 1464 ; (3), A.D. 1534 ; (4), A.D. 1549 ; (5), A.D. 1553 ; (6), A.D. 1563 ; (7), A.D. 1586 ; (8), A.D. 1587 ; (9), and Lord Wharton's order for watches, 778.
—— treasons : Act for, 81.
—— East : bounds of, p. 30 ; debatable ground, castles, &c., p. 32 ; muster of, (1580), 47 ; abstract of muster, 48 ; 2174 foot in (1583), 160 ; the gentlemen and surnames of, 166 ; muster of horse and foot in (1st–3rd Sept. 1584), 253; number of foot, 255 ; of horse (1580–84), p. 155 ; of horse (30th Sept.), 259.
—— Middle : muster of horse in (March 1580), p. 20 ; sent to council, p. 20 ; bounds of, p. 30 ; castles, &c., p. 32 ; 5277 "able men" in (1583), 160 ; places of strength in, p. 103 ; gentlemen and surnames in, 166 ; forces to be placed on, 175 ; 5277 able men in (1584), 255 ; 819 horsemen furnished, 1507 unfurnished, p. 155 ; spoils in (April–Aug. 1587), pp. 262–3, 267 ; note of spoils by the Scots since 1584, goods, men slain, tenancies decayed, &c., 998 ; nine years' spoils in, 12,394*l.*, 998.
March, West : muster of horse (May 1580), 54 ; bounds and limits of, 76, p. 31 ; Mr Dacres' "plott" of, p. 32 ; muster by Scrope of the light horse (April 1583), 159 ; number of foot, 6682, 160 ; strong places there, 162 ; gentlemen and surnames of, 166 ; the chief Scottish offenders on, 167 ; raids on, by Liddesdale, &c., 176, 177 ; bills of, p. 558 ; spoils in, 809 ; bills of both sides, and balance against England (19th Sept. 1593), 892.
Marches, the English : total foot armed, 7174, unarmed, 7959 (April 1583), 160 ; places of strength on, and order for, pp. 101–103 ; gentlemen and surnames on the three, 166 ; council's decision for defence of, 175.
—— the Scottish : surnames of, 166 ; "loosemen" in the Middle March, 4300 horse and foot, p. 106 ; not many in the East, p. 106 ; Scottish Middle and West : can muster 3000 or 4000 horse (1587), 557.
Mare, John : horseman, Wark, 259.
Mareskarffe, house of : burned by Diks Davie (22nd May), p. 464.
Mark, David : his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 51.
Markenfeild, one : lately entertained, to the displeasure of the Protestants "there" [Scotland] (29th Nov. 1581), 113.
Markestone. *See* Merchiston.
Marley, "old" : his lease renewed, 942.
Marmaduke, one : takes 2000*l.* to Sir J. Forster, 216.
Marre (Mar), Earl of (John) : out of favour (Sept. 1580), p. 26 ; at the Edinburgh meeting (Dec.), 69 ; shakes hands with Lennox, 69 ; his door broken, 69 ; discharged from Court (27th June 1583), 163 ; Bothwell ordered to leave his company (11th Nov. 1583), 186 ; Cesford has done so (Dec.), 190 ; takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218 ; directed to stay at Newcastle (7th May), 224 ; one Rosse, his gentleman, executed, 224 ; his cousin Murray of Tullibardine reaches Cumberland (16th May), received by Scrope, 226 ; privy to Peartree's matter (22nd Dec.), 270 ; to Forster, on behalf of Jedburgh (28th Oct.), 382 ; Haddon, a gentleman of his, killed at Stirling (2nd Nov.), 387 ; made captain of Stirling castle (11th), 388, 389, 393 ; to Forster, regarding Cesford's wardenry (24th Dec.), p. 215 ; at Court (16th Jan. 1585–6), 406 ; the King refuses his attendance to Falkland (27th April), 422 ; offers the King loyal service (6th March 1586–7), p. 250 ; came to convention, p. 282 ; trusted in too much by Elizabeth, for all he can do (14th Nov.), p. 287 ; made justice in Eyre over

Digitized by Google

Marre (Mar), Earl of (John)—*continued.*
six counties (July 1587), 528 ; plots with Angus and others to kill Huntly (13th March 1588–9), p. 336 ; at Court, p. 336 ; has left Court (7th April), 642 ; denies meaning harm to the King, only the chancellor (31st Dec. 1592), 741 ; put out of council to prison, but rides off, p. 391 ; "travelling" for peace at Court (17th Aug.), p. 405 ; expected to be chancellor (10th Sept.), p. 406 ; with the King and his forces at Lochwood (11th Oct.), 780 ; present at Bothwell's meeting the King (24th July), p. 482 ; plot against him by Maitland, discovered by Laird of Dunipace (26th June 1593), 852 ; in Edinburgh for parliament (13th July), 860 ; with the King at Bothwell's sudden appearance (24th July), 865, 866, 867 ; joins Bothwell's new scheme on the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510.
Marsen, Tho. : his arms, p. 58.
Marshall, the Earl : at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318 ; the only steadfast man in religion about the King (6th Feb.), p. 312 ; plots with Angus and others to kill Huntly (13th March 1588–9), p. 336 ; is at Court, p. 336 ; has "shaked handes and dronk" with Huntly, and joins him (7th April), 642 ; in ward in Edinburgh (11th Aug. 1591), 723 ; a great courtier with the King and chancellor, 723 ; is "travelling" for peace at Court (Aug.), p. 405.
—— Master of : gentleman of King's chamber (Dec. 1580), 69 ; contracted to Lord Hume's daughter, 70.
—— (of France), the : in London, his "letting blood," p. 67.
—— Geo. : horseman, Chillingham, p. 157.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Jo. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Thome, of Mowe : raids by, pp. 362, 364.
Marshalsea, the : Hunsdon sends a soldier there, deputed from Berwick with complaints (14th March 1592–3), p. 435.
"Marte," a letter of : threatened against the Scots (July 1581), 98.
Marthwait, Pet. : unfurnished, p. 48.
Martin, Chr. : billman, p. 63.
—— Geo. : unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Jo. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Leonard : bowman, p. 63.
—— Leonard : spoiled, p. 440.
—— Rowland : spearman, p. 47.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 59.
Martindale : muster of, p. 63.
Martindale, John, of the Holme : raid on, p. 558.
—— Robert : bowman, p. 45.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 63.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 63.
Mary, Queen of Scots : at Inverness (Oct. 1562), 2 ; often visits Darnley (April 1565), p. 2 ; inclined to war, p. 2 ; her friends at Court, p. 3 ; with child (April 1566), 10 ; letter to her son stopped at Berwick (4th May 1582), 121 ; delivered to the deputy warden of the Merse, to be forwarded (15th May), 122, p. 84 ; the King's reply sent to Berwick, and forwarded (30th June), 128 ; Arran and his wife seek reconciliation with her (Nov. 1584), p. 165 ; at Sheffield, and a messenger suspected by Hunsdon on his way there (21st Nov.), 269 ; de Crose, her servant, in Edinburgh (31st Jan. 1585–6), 410 ; plot for her delivery discovered (Aug. 1586), 444 ; commissioners appointed to try her (3rd Oct.), 457 ; search on border for accomplices (Oct.), 458, 461 ; proceedings against her, 463 ; the charges reported to Rome (Nov.), p. 239 ; Scrope inquires as to her fate (16th Jan. 1586–7), 474 ; Scottish "brages of warr" on report (18th), 475 ; false report of her escape (1st Feb.), 480 ; Scottish threats of revenge after her execution (14th), 484 ; inquiry on the King of Scots' demeanour on her death (16th), 485 ; border threats of fire and sword (20th), 487 ; demand by the King through Mr G. Young, if she is alive or dead, and R. Carey's answer (22nd), 490 ; revenge threatened by the King and nobles (25th), 490, p. 249 ; Burghley and three others accused of her death, pp. 250–1 ; her ambassador in France re-appointed by the King (18th March), 499 ; the lord chancellor and lords in parliament vow on their knees to the King to revenge her death (29th July 1587), 528 ; her son's reference to her death (13th Dec. 1587), 578 ; Hunsdon asserts Elizabeth's innocence, to her satisfaction (28th Dec.), 579 ; her son will revenge her death when he is able, 584 ; Mrs Kennedy, her waiting woman, comes from France, and relates to the King, Bothwell, and others, how she was "martyred and mangled" by the executioner (12th–17th Jan. 1587–8), pp. 307–8 ; the King asks Bothwell if he has forgotten his dear mother's death ? his answer (24th July 1593), p. 482 ; Maitland accused by Bothwell as a "special mean" of it (10th Aug.), p. 488.
—— gate, Berwick : 17.
Mass, the : performed at Lincluden, Dumfries, &c., and spreading there (13th Jan. 1585–6), 404, 405, 406 ; Maxwell committed for

Digitized by Google

(24th), 407, 408, 409 ; proclamation against it (13th Feb.), 414 ; revived by Lord Maxwell (13th Oct. 1586), 458 ; tolerated in North of Scotland (23rd Jan. 1587-8), p. 307.
Matfen, West : horsemen in, p. 22.
Mathew, Ric. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Ric. : pensioner, p. 455.
—— Robert : his arms, p. 38.
—— Robert : billman, p. 51.
—— Dr Thobie, dean of Durham : equipment at muster, p. 162. *See* Durham, dean of.
Matterdaill, town of : musters, p. 52.
Matteson (Matheson), Edw. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Henry : billman, p. 51.
—— Leonard : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Stephen : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 63.
Maughan, Richard : his arms, p. 39.
—— William : complaint by, 595.
Maxone, Sym. : horseman, Shipley, p. 161.
Maxwell (Robert), Lord:—commissioner (1563), 778 ; (John), Lord :—at Edinburgh meeting (Dec. 1580), 69 ; to pacify the borders, 69 ; styles himself Earl of Morton, warden of the West March (12th Aug. 1581), 103 ; married to Angus's sister, p. 72 ; meets Scrope (4th Sept.), 106 ; his house of Langholm burned, &c., demands those guilty from Scrope (30th Sept.), 110 ; threatens reprisals (3rd Oct.), 111 ; forbids his people to assist Johnston the warden (Feb. 1582-83), 153; ill affected to England (July 1583), p. 106 ; a chief countenancer of "loose borderers" (Sept.), p. 111 ; owns Ewes and Esk dales, p. 121 ; sent for by the King to oppose the Perth assembly, 212 ; receives Sir John Seton at Dumfries (9th-10th April), 212 ; summoned to join the King at Moffat on 23rd, 213 ; stayed by Scrope's muster opposite (27th), 219 ; proclaims a pursuit against the rebel nobles, and negotiates with the Graymes (29th), 220 ; Scrope hinders the latter (1st May), 221 ; the King's displeasure at Maxwell, 221 ; the Grames' promise not to treat with him (16th), 226 ; goes to parliament, 226 ; offers the King to blockade Carlisle, if the banished lords come there (13th July), 246 ; Johnston's opinion of it, 246 ; resists Johnston's attempt to enter Dumfries (14th), 247 ; provostship hitherto in his choice, with assent of the town, 247 ; ordered by the King to surrender his keys (March 1584-5), 291 ; frees Kinmont's son from Dumfries prison, 291 ; feud with Johnston increasing, 293 ; letter to Lord Hamilton, 297 ; the Armstrongs side with him against Johnston, 299 ; his brother Robert forays Lochwood (7th April), 303 ; the King's displeasure, 304 ; his preparations against the royal forces (20th), 305 ; support from other noblemen, 308 ; his house of Duncow burned, and his reprisals in Dryfesdale, &c. (1st May), 311 ; besieges Kirkconnel, stone houses in Lockerby, and hangs several Johnstons (8th), 312 ; Scrope's secret support to him, as ordered by Walsingham (12th May), 313, 314, 315 ; his strength over Johnston's, 316 ; assembles 1700 men at Lincluden—raids Johnston's country round Moffat and encamps at Lochmaben (26th-27th May), 317 ; his forces nearly take the castle and young Johnston (13th June), 320 ; garrisons Langholm and besieges Bonshaw (17th), 321 ; his and Johnston's mutual raids (4th July), 327 ; dissatisfied at his brother dealing with Arran, 327 ; his letter to Lord Hamilton approved by Forster, 328 ; Bothwell expected to confer with him, 329 ; his offers to the King sent to Scrope, and by him to Walsingham (29th July), 333 ; foray by his men on Crawford Moor—increases his forces—and garrisons his castles—Johnston his prisoner (30th), 334 ; the King's intended treason to his envoys, &c. (12th Aug.), 338 ; erects a gallows at Dumfries, and threatens Johnston and his men with death, and sends him to Carlaverock (21st Aug.), 340 ; Lochmaben Castle delivered to, and he holds a court there (28th), 342 ; David Maxwell breaks prison and joins him (12th Sept.), 347 ; Johnston still his prisoner, 347 ; discovers a plot of the King, his brother Robert M., &c., to release Johnston from Carlaverock (20th), 349 ; imprisons his brother, &c., 349 ; his messenger nearly taken, and the Johnstons submit, 349 ; Scrope asks instruction for helping him, if required (7th Oct.), 361 ; report of the King setting out against him (13th), 368 ; Col. Steward in his keeping (11th Nov.), 388 ; back to his country (13th), 389 ; at Dumfries with Col. Steward (18th), 392 ; warden of West March, 392, 393 ; has mass both at Lincluden and in his house at Dumfries (13th Jan. 1585-6), 404 ; his forces, and apparent peace with Johnston, 404 ; had masses continually since Christmas and New Year—nine on these days (16th), 406 ; the "ministers'" stir against him, and the King and council's decision thereon, 406 ; the King writes to, and his reply, 406 ; Sir J. Seton, his friend at Court, and number of his guard, 406 ; examined before the King and council, and committed to Edinburgh Castle (24th), 407, 408 ; conveyed by Glammis and the King's

Digitized by Google

Maxwell (John), Lord—*continued.*
guard at night, 409; the King's threats, and Johnston's intended revenge, 409; names and number of his Jesuits at New Abbey (3rd Feb.), 411, 412; his men encounter the Johnstons, with loss (11th), 413; is still in Edinburgh Castle (24th), 417; his enemies urging an assise on him, 417; Johnston's designs on him (15th March), 418; and attack on his friend the laird of Applegarth (22nd), 419; on his tenants (27th), 420; his brother Robert, Herries, &c. raid Bonshaw, and Johnston, &c. (5th May), 425; still in ward (16th), 427; some English Grames favour him, 429; said to refuse the wardenry (10th Aug.), 441; is now warden, and writes to Scrope of claims (21st), 443; day foray on his lands by Bothwell and Buccleuch (8th Sept.), 447; he meets Scrope, 447; Bothwell's proclamation against him (27th), 450; Scrope ordered by Walsingham to spy upon him (3rd Oct.), 457; has mass again, his suspicious behaviour, &c. reported to Walsingham (13th), 458; Jesuits received by, his message to the French ambassador, p. 236; Elizabeth's orders to Scrope for espial on him (29th), 461; trying to agree with Johnston, sends a Jesuit to France, &c., p. 237; Scrope's intended spy in credit with him (2nd Nov.), 463; Jesuits with, at Dumfries (6th), 464, 465; Collingwood's offer to spy on him for reward, 464, 465; notes of his sayings, advices, &c., 465, p. 239; is at Arbroath, p. 239; advises Lord Hamilton, lieutenant (10th Jan. 1586-7), 474; refuses to sign articles of reformed religion (15th), his correspondence with English Papists, &c., 474; his friends all dismissed by Hamilton unpunished (31st), 478; pressed by Hamilton to become warden, on conditions (6th Feb.), 481; sent for by the King (14th), 484; awaits his pardon, and patent of wardenship, and is to meet the country at Annan (7th March), 492; escapes from Dumfries before the King's arrival to apprehend him (1st April), 503, 505; suspected to have had secret notice from the King, 503, 505; is at Ayr with late Earl of Arran, 505; is proclaimed warden, and musters West March (April 1587), 512; at the Court of Spain for aid to the King (25th June), p. 271; has returned from abroad (9th March 1587-8), p. 320; is gone quietly to the North (28th May 1588), 607, 610; the King purposes taking him for trial to Edinburgh (26th June), 613; suits by D. of Lennox's sister, &c. for him, 613; committed to Blackness (19th Aug.), 627; to be tried, but thought in no danger (18th March 1588-9), p. 336; Robert M., his bastard brother, asks to meet Richard Lowther secretly (17th June), 643; arrives at Dumfries (29th Sept.), 651; as "Earl of Morton" tells Scrope of the King's instructions to keep peace in his absence, and sends the King's letter by his cousin (27th Sept.), p. 341; ordered by the council to keep order and seize offenders (11th Feb. 1589-90), 657, p. 343; his deputy warden meets Scrope's (20th March), 664; his proceedings with the bishop of Derry, and musters in aid of rebellion in Ireland (11th April), 666; with his cautioner to appear before the King and council on 22nd instant (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700; warned by Bothwell to attend his meeting with Forster (7th Feb.), 702; his promise to the King (13th Jan.), p. 374; leaves border on summons to join the King (3rd Aug.), 718; Burghley's note of his connexions (7th Aug.), 720; joint head of 1000 of his name (1592), p. 394; lord warden of West Marches, p. 395; sent for by the King, but refuses, and joins Bothwell (20th June), 748, 749; with 1000 horse attends Angus to see Johnston at Lochwood, and urge his surrender to the King (7th July), then goes to Dumfries (8th), 757; in no good favour (11th July), 760; made warden on Carmichael's resignation (12th), 761; Carmichael thinks him worthy of it, 761; in a bond with Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, Gray, &c. to remove the chancellor, Carmichael, and obnoxious councillors from the King, for his benefit, with Elizabeth's approval, &c. (14th), 763; is warden for life, with Lochmaben castle, and other privileges—meets Lowther for business (11th Aug.), 765; writes as "Earl of Morton" to Lowther, p. 404; orders a muster at Dumfries on 25th, to pursue the rebels—the chancellor thought to be seeking his friendship (Sept.), p. 406; 771; informs the King of Bothwell's underhand "reset" in Carlisle and the English march (18th), p. 410; agrees to a march day with Lowther on 14th Nov., 777; his principal neighbours unite strongly against him, the council favouring them, and the King, Maxwell "underhand," p. 412; with the King and his forces at Lochwood (11th Oct.), 780; was together with Johnston in the Brekensyde, 780; stays from Court while present council there (13th Oct.), 781; Lowther sends his letter to Burghley (15th Oct.), 783; to Lowther,

Digitized by Google

demanding punishment of Dikes David, Wat of Netherby, &c., for resetting Bothwell, &c. (14th Oct.), p. 415; returns to Langholme from the King at Jedburgh (18th Oct.), 784; his preparations inquired of by Burghley, thought to be against his unfriendly neighbour barons (24th Oct.), 785; their names, p. 417; resets the Kirkpatricks, who killed two Johnstons, doubted if he goes to the convention at Edinburgh (Oct.), p. 417; is thought to have let loose "ill men" on Cumberland (5th Nov.), 787; puts off meeting Lowther, and "stayed" from meddling with his neighbour barons till 5th Jan., and his commission looked into (14th Nov.), 788; has told Drumlanrig to "reform" this, or his bond for Cowhill's murder will be given up, 788; to Lowther, as to their meeting, &c. (11th Nov.), p. 419; his quartered signet as "Earl of Morton," p. 419; 790; again puts off meeting, Herries tries to reconcile the barons, Johnston and Maxwell's "trists," &c. (28th), 792; his additional forces, 792; his bill against the Grames and others for 30 years' violent occupation of Kirkanders, Springkell, &c., and other crimes (Nov. 1592), 793, pp. 422–3; Lowther to, preventing a duel on the English border (18th Jan. 1592–3), 795; the same to, for English prisoners (19th Feb.), 799; doubted if he is still warden, 799; to Lowther, of an outrage in Annandale the day before (17th), p. 429; will not be long warden (20th), 800; meets Lowther, and promises redress, his commission being still in force if he dealt gently with the barons (28th Feb.), 802; to Lowther, for the meeting (22nd Feb.), 802; has kept order, settled a dispute with Herries, likely to agree with the barons, and follow Hamilton's course (10th March), 804; warden meeting with Scrope, and promised release of 48 Englishmen (12th May 1593), p. 458; to Scrope, of new outrages since they met (4th June), 843; his doings suspicious, 200 men fortifying Carlaverock, and unaccustomed kindness to Johnston, unfit him for office in Scrope's opinion (10th June 1593), 845; making great fortifications, and is the King of Spain's treasurer for Scotland (29th), p. 470; his objects doubtful to Scrope, a raid on Burgh by his men, &c. (1st July), 853; feud of the Urwins, &c. against his house for justice by a Maxwell, the warden in Lord Dacre's time (20th), pp. 476–7; Scrope writes to, for names of Bothwell's abettors, sought by the King (26th), 868; "Maitland's friend," opposes Bothwell's party (1st Aug.), p. 481; his news of Court to Scrope (29th Aug.), 885; letters between them (27th–28th Aug.), p. 496; bills of Falkland sent by (9th Dec. 1592), p. 517; defeated and slain at Lockerby, by the Johnstons (6th Dec. 1593), 918; p. 517.

Maxwell, Davie: nearly surprises Lochmaben castle and young Johnston (June 1585), 320; Lord Maxwell's near kinsman: breaks the King's prison and joins Maxwell (12th Sept.), 347.

—— Edward, of Drumcoltram: letter to Lord Herries (intercepted by Scrope) of supposed Spanish ships in Lochryan (20th June 1589), 645.

—— Herbert, of Cavence: captain of Langholm (Aug. 1581), 103; taken prisoner by the Armstrongs (Sept.), 110, 111.

—— John, of Nether Pollok: cautioner for Lord Maxwell (Jan. 1590–1), 700.

—— Sir Robert: brother of Lord Maxwell, to be brought to the King (Feb. 1587–8), pp. 315, 319.

—— Robert: bastard brother of Lord Maxwell, burns Lochwood (6th April), 303; makes further raids on the Johnstons (27th), 308; burns Dryfesdale, Lockerbie, &c. (1st May), 311; his dealings with Arran, to his brother's displeasure (4th July), 327; in raid on Johnston, Bonshawe, &c. (5th May), 425; deputy warden of West March (1592), p. 395; captain of Langam, p. 395; expected to meet Bothwell at Peebles against the chancellor (7th April), 642; wishes to meet Richard Lowther privately (17th June), 643, 644; meets him (20th March 1589–90), 664; is reconciled with his brother Lord Maxwell (24th Oct. 1592), 785.

—— Robert, of Cowhill: deputy warden of West March (Aug. 1581), 103.

—— Robert: his barns, &c. burned by the English Grames (Nov.), 264; brother to Lord Herries, to be brought to the King (Feb. 1587–8), pp. 315, 319; of Castlemilk: attempt to murder at Rockell moat, by three Grames of Moite (23rd Oct. 1592), p. 422.

—— Robert: his arms, p. 39.

—— William, of Newark: keeper of postern at Stirling castle, the King's attempt to bribe him (2nd Nov. 1585), 392.

—— William, of Kilbray: raid on, p. 423.

—— William: unfurnished, p. 47.

Maxwells, the: at feud with the Grames, p. 126; a surname of the West Marches, 166; a great surname betwixt Annan and Nith, under Maxwell and Herries, 1000 men—at feud many years with the Johnstons, weakness to Scotland and strength to England (1592), p. 394.

Digitized by Google

Mayerton (?), Laird of: unlawful prisoner (9th Dec. 1587), 575.
Mayman, Anth.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
Maynes, Laird of (Douglas): executed for treason (Feb. 1584–5), 286; betrayed by Duntreath, 286; executed by Arran's means, 536.
Mayor of Berwick. *See under* Berwick; *also* Morton, William, and Parkinson, Thomas.
Meale, Wil.: horseman, Akeld, p. 157.
Mealeae: muster of, p. 43.
Mealerig: muster of, p. 43.
Meanes, Edw.: horseman, Newtown, p. 157.
Meaney, Jo.: his arms, p. 58.
Meares, Laurence: commissioner on marches, p. 35; "Mr Laurence," of York: recorder of Berwick (1584), p. 145.
Meason, Henry: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Rob.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Steph.: billman, p. 64.
—— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 62.
Medford, of Riall: resets Jesuits (Oct.), 458.
—— Robert, of Sighell: raid on, p. 364.
Medfords, the: gentlemen of the Middle Marches, 166.
Medupp: raid on, p. 348.
"Meere Dike," the: (West March), p. 32.
"Mefeld, or Manfeld, Robert:" the right name of Ogilvy, the seminary priest, p. 515.
Meldoun: horsemen in, p. 22.
Mellerstane (Melliston), Laird of: his goods taken (9th Dec. 1587), 575.
Mellerthorpe: muster of, p. 65.
Melvine (Melville), Mr Andrew: charged with preaching treason, answers the King and council and declines James Steward's questions (20th Feb. 1583–4), 202; Maitland examines him, and his answers enrage the King, so is remanded, 202.
—— Robert: 8; thought an "unfit" ambassador by Randolph, 96; Captain Robert: with the Archbishop of St Andrews, 188; Sir Robert: 410; with Master of Gray's embassy to Elizabeth (19th Dec. 1586), 471; late ambassador, sent to borders (March), p. 249; sent by King to meet Robert Carey at Foulden (14th), 497; called against Master of Gray (10th May), 513; of Murdocairnie: treasurer depute, commissioner on border causes (15th June 1590), 674; treasurer, 767; with the chancellor, in danger of attack by the Duke, Hume, &c. near Dalkeith, rides to Elphingston and thence to his house of "Brunt Ilande" (Aug.), p. 405; back to Court (15th), his "decourting" looked for, p. 405; coming to London as ambassador (18th April 1593), p. 450; been stayed for want of money, and chiefly coming to get money to set up a papist guard (9th May), p. 457; is despatched (24th May), p. 462; "long looked for," has started, is at Eyemouth, and expected at Berwick "very early" (12th June 1593), 847; arrives, entertained at dinner by Carey, and proceeds (12th June), 847; his instructions (29th June), 851; knows the Queen's pleasure to discountenance Bothwell (25th July), 867; met on his way to Scotland by Bothwell between Durham and Newcastle (2nd Aug. 1593), p. 483; to take Bothwell's letters to the King, p. 483; to meet and bring Bothwell to the King (10th Sept. 1593), 888; at council (17th Nov.), p. 513; takes 4000*l.* from Elizabeth to the King (1593), 988.
Menteith, Robert: servant to Cesford, 217.
Merchants at Berwick: their wealth (1584), p. 145.
Merchiston, Laird of: his specimens of gold, from Crawford Moor, p. 5; (Markeston), the Laird: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.
Merk, Mic.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 58.
Mertyn, Ed.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 52.
Mery, Edward: deputy mayor of Berwick, petitions Burghley against Vernon's abuses, threats, &c. (13th March 1592–3), 805; to same, of the lord chamberlain's "most bitter letter" for the mayor's complaints of abuses, and praying for his favour (2nd April), 818; pp. 451, 453; 837, 841, p. 485; 995.
Meskyrshin, Laird of (Grame): his daughter married to Dave G. (Netherby), p. 125.
Messinger, Edw.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 56.
—— James: his arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— John (3): their arms, p. 55; (1) unarmed, p. 55.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 59.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Ric.: absent, p. 55.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 55.
—— Simon: his arms, p. 55.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
Metham, Mr: prisoner, York, 310.

Digitized by Google

Methven (Maffyn), lordship : given to Lennox (24th Jan. 1585-6), 408.
Mewers, Hugh : taken prisoner, p. 347.
Mey, John : spoiled, p. 431.
Michelson, John : his arms, p. 40.
—— John : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Nich. : billman, p. 45.
—— Simon : his arms, p. 41.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil. : pilot to Berwick, 897.
Middlemast (Mydelmast), Edw. : horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— John, of the Grange : horse stealer, p. 364.
Middleton (Mydelton), John : commissioner on West March, p. 35 ; muster of Westmorland by, p. 62 ; for Thomas Sandfurthe, Queen's ward, his mounted retinue, p. 64 ; well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168 ; Sheriff of Cumberland : suspected persons entertained by (Easter 1585), 309 ; John "esq." : raid on, p. 356.
—— John : bowman, p. 63.
—— Robert : present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
—— Thomas : absent, p. 48.
—— no horsemen in, p. 22 ; (Mydletone) : muster of, p. 158; Mydletone hall : muster of, p. 153 ; tenants, &c., p. 15; tenants of, raid on, p. 349 ; "weathers" stolen from (Jan. 1588-9), p. 358 ; tenants of Sir J. Forster, raid on, p. 359.
—— North : tenants of, p. 15 ; horsemen in, p. 21.
—— South : tenants of, p. 15.
—— by the sea : tenants in, p. 16 ; muster of, p. 153.
—— in Teesdale : parsonage of, sought by Dr Colemor, 364.
Midlame, George : his tenants, &c., p. 19.
—— George : horseman, Howick, p. 161.
Mid rigg, the, near Carham : p. 32.
Milbornes, the : a surname of Redesdale and Tindale, 166 ; at feud, 168 ; four taken by the Armstrongs (30th Aug. 1583), p. 110 ; a small surname of Gilsland (1592), p. 394.
Milbourne, Bartille : his arms, p. 38.
—— Barte : his arms, p. 39.
—— Bartrame, of the Keyme : raids on, p. 109 ; 595.
—— Cuthbert : his arms, p. 39.
—— George : his arms, p. 38.
—— George : prisoner, p. 110.
—— Gilbert : prisoner, p. 110.
—— Henry : his arms, p. 39.
—— Humfray : his arms, p. 39.
—— James : his arms, p. 39.
—— John (3) : their arms, p. 39.
—— John : spoiled, 801.
Milbourne, Lante, of Tersett in Tyndale : raid on, 595.
—— Litle : his arms, p. 39.
—— Mychael : prisoner, p. 110.
—— Michael, of Tersett : raid on, 595.
—— Philip : his arms, p. 39.
—— Richie : his arms, p. 39.
—— Richard : his arms, p. 41.
—— Robert : his arms, p. 39.
—— Robert : prisoner, p. 110.
—— Thomas (2) : their arms, 39.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
——. . . (Brampton) : spoiled, 801.
Mildmay, Sir W. : at council, 42 ; Sir Wa. : at council, 203 ; warrant by, 223.
Milk, water of : Johnston's lands on, burned (5th May), 425.
Mille (Mell, Mylne), John : horseman, West Lilborne, p. 157.
—— Raph : horseman, Kemerston, p. 157.
—— Ralph, *senior* and *junior* : horsemen, West Lilborne, p. 157.
—— Rob. : horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
—— Roger : horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
—— Rowland : horseman, Milfield, p. 158.
—— Rowland : horseman, Mylfeld, p. 161.
—— Thomas, of Bewick : raid on, p. 362.
—— Wil. : horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
Miller, Cuthbert : his arms, p. 41.
—— James, of Hawtonborne : raid by, p. 357.
—— John : his arms, p. 37.
—— John : his arms, p. 38.
—— Rowland : bowman, p. 52.
—— William, of Chattoun : raid on, p. 362.
Milles, Thomas : sent by Wotton (being ill), for the King's reply touching Fernihirst (12th Oct.), 366 ; sent to Walsingham (14th Oct.), 369, 375.
Millett, Thomas, gentleman : his equipment, p. 163.
Milnfield (Melfeld) : muster of, pp. 153, 158, 161.
"Ministry, the" : preach daily against Lennox (Oct. 1581), 112 ; their outcry against his appointing Montgomery bishop of Glasgow (11th April 1582), 116 ; attend the convention against it, 116; sent for to Stirling by James to rebuke them (23rd April), p. 80; oppose the King and Lennox appointing a bishop of Glasgow (April), 119 ; their arrogance to the King, deny his supremacy, &c., 120 ; hold a convention at St Andrews, and make Montgomery resign the bishopric, but doubt his promise (May), 121 ; delay excommunicating him, 121 ; send Dury to the King to warn him against Guise, or being led astray by Lennox and Arran, 122; their suspected plot against the life of Lennox (June), 128 ; to inquire into a supposed

Digitized by Google

"Ministry, the"—*continued.*
plot (29th June 1593), 851; do all they can to have parliament sit, p. 470; examine Robert Ourd from Spain as to letters brought (3rd July), 857; get small thanks for their trouble (13th), 860; some of the: procure agreement between the King and Bothwell (14th Aug.), p. 493.
Mirton, Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Mitchell, Edward: unfurnished, p. 44.
Mitton, Anthony: bowman, 92.
Moffet: the King summons the Dumfries barons there, to put down Angus, Mar, &c. (23rd April 1584), 213; Lord Maxwell raids the country round (27th May 1585), 317.
—— Raph: horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
—— Rob.: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
Moisdaill: muster of, pp. 51, 52.
Moises (Moses), Barnard: his arms, p. 38.
—— Christopher (2): their arms, pp. 38, 39.
—— George (2): their arms, p. 39.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— Lancelot: his arms, p. 38.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 58.
—— Michael: his arms, p. 38.
—— Peter: his arms, p. 38.
—— Philip: his arms, p. 39.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 39.
—— Robert (2): their arms, pp. 38, 39.
—— Robert: bowman, p. 45.
—— Thomas (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— Thomas: bowman, p. 49.
Mollyns (Moullins), Mr: captain of the Scots guard in France, in Scotland (24th Jan. 1585-6), 407; letter to his wife forwarded (13th Feb.), 414.
Money: gold "ryalls" taken from a supposed Jesuit, p. 85.
Monkbehirst: the bill of, 293, 298.
Monk Seaton: horsemen in, p. 22.
Montacute, Lord: embassy to Spain, 196.
Montgomery, one [Robert]: minister of Stirling, created by Lennox bishop of Glasgow (April 1582), 116; violently opposed by the other ministers, 116; preaches at Stirling in an empty church, 116. *See* Glasgow, bishop of.
Moodie, Edw.: his arms, p. 54.
—— William: pilot to Newcastle, 897.
Moore, Edame: horseman, Horton, p. 157.
—— George: his arms, p. 54.
—— John: horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
—— John: horseman, Horton, p. 157.
—— John: horseman, Carram, p. 160.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 54.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 59.
—— Robert: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.
Moras, Chris.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Hugh: absent, p. 50.
—— John (1): spearman, p. 50; (1), absent, p. 50; (1), unfurnished, p. 50.
Morawe, Wil.: absent, p. 52.
More, John: bowman, p. 44.
—— Martyn: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 60.
—— Richard: receiver, Lincoln, 687.
—— Richard: spoiled, p. 440.
—— Thomas: alderman, Berwick, 805, 818, pp. 451, 453; 837, 841, p. 485; 995.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.
Morehowse: muster of, p. 59.
—— Clem. (1): bowman, p. 46; (1), spearman, p. 46.
—— Percevell: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 46.
Morland parish: muster of, p. 65.
—— Charles: his arms, p. 57.
—— Rowland: bowman, p. 47.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 43.
Morpeth lordship: horsemen in, p. 21; town: p. 21; raids on (1587), p. 262.
—— Anthony: merchant, Newcastle, 155.
Morreson, Tho.: bowman, p. 49.
Morricke: horsemen in, p. 20.
Morrisbie, John, gentleman: steward of the "prior" lordship of Inglewood for Lord Scrope (1592), p. 395.
Morsfen: horsemen in, p. 22.
Morson, Wil.: billman, p. 61.
Morthat (Murthat), John: spearman, p. 50.
—— Nic.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Morton, Earls of, (James Douglas):—regent, 15; suspects Bowes (Sept. 1577), p. 8; hinders justice, p. 13; his adherents in West Teviotdale, p. 26; at meeting of nobles in Edinburgh (Dec. 1580), 69; agreed with Angus, and goes home, 69; late regent, his captain of Edinburgh, 134; his old "causes" with Fernehirst, 145; (regent): delivered hostages for the Redswyre (1575), p. 201; (late regent): his house of Draffen, p. 258; Sander Jourden, his late servant, now with Bothwell (17th May), 228; banished "of auld," 932; earldom of: sued for by Angus (Jan. 1585-6), 409; (Sir William, 8th Earl):—plots with Angus, Mar, and others to kill Huntly (13th March 1588-9), p. 336; Glammis' father-in-law, storms at Lugton's decreet against him by the chancellor's "shouldering" the case (6th Feb. 1590-1), 703, p. 376; joins Bothwell's party against chancellor (30th July), 715; with the King and forces at Lochwood, &c. (11th Oct.), 780; denies meaning harm to the King, only the chancellor (31st Dec. 1592), 741; put out of

Digitized by Google

council house to prison, but rides off, p. 391; p. 487; in Edinburgh for parliament (13th July), 860; confers with Hume, &c. at Lochleven (14th Sept.), 889; at council (24th Oct.), 986.
Morton, earldom of: given to the "young Duke" (9th April 1585), 304.
—— ("Murton"), Lady: her daughter beloved by the King (2nd Aug.), pp. 484, 491.
—— Earl of. *See* Maxwell, Lord.
—— Chr.: horseman, Elford, p. 158.
—— Crastofer: pp. 451, 453; 837, 841.
—— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 58.
—— George: alderman, Berwick, 805, 818, pp. 451, 453; 837, 841, p. 485; 995.
—— Henry: horseman, Bradford, p. 161.
—— John: his arms, p. 45.
—— John: horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
—— John: horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
—— John: horseman, Bradford, p. 161.
—— John: horseman, Yesinton, p. 161.
—— Leonard: petitions for balance of two years' pay (March 1592-3), 816; petition to Carey (20th April), p. 452.
—— Richard: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— Robert: horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
—— Roger: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Tho.: horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
—— Tho.: horseman, Belford, p. 161.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 45.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Wil.: mayor of Berwick, pay, 656; burgess in parliament (13th March 1592-3), 805; accused by Vernon of "spitting venom" against him, for complaining to Burghley, 805; in London, presents "book" against Hunsdon and his officers to the Queen, for redress of abuses (14th), 806; has been five times mayor, 806; book of complaints and abuses, pp. 434-438; mayor's office intruded on, p. 435; the watchword withheld from, and not allowed to arrest Norhamshire men, p. 436; "mere malice," says Vernon (17th), 807; got money due Vernon, and keeps it, 807; petitions the Queen against Hunsdon for allowing abuses by his officers and men, degrading the mayor's *status*, &c., 810; on the council, makes regulations for the town (14th April), 822; to take order for the wells, &c., and a "cawsey" in the castlegate, p. 448; at council, for reforming abuses (11th April 1593), 824; keeps silence, 824; to Burghley, of wheat shipped to Scotland, for instructions, Carey's demeanour is "touched with the spleen," reminds him of their suit for victualling, &c. (18th April), 825, p. 451; to same, his fears of Carey come true, still keeps the watchword from him, and does others discredit, speaks of, but makes no reforms (28th April), 827; p. 453; has banished all married to Scotswomen (1st May), 830; his claim for meadows, &c. been often before privy council, p. 457; takes Burghley's letter to Lady Woddryngton, clearing her of reports (18th May), 836; to Burghley, of Carey's persistent opposition, &c. (22nd May), 837; petitions the Queen thereon, p. 461; to Burghley, that Carey intercepts his letters, reminding him of their suit for victualling the town (1st June), 841; the watchword withheld, by Hunsdon's orders (12th June), 847; pursuing his suit against Vernon for the grounds (7th July), 856; Carey's account of his walking the walls with a Scottish servant, against the law, thus forfeiting his life, but befriended by Hunsdon, though refusing him the watchword, p. 479; will get it again if Burghley orders it, p. 479; complains to Burghley of Carey's unseemly conduct and language towards them in public (3rd Aug.), 876; alderman, 995, 996. *See* Berwick, mayor of.
Morton, Wil.: horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
—— horsemen in, p. 22; (East March): muster of, p. 153.
—— rig on Esk: Will of Kinmont's house, p. 121.
Moryn, Richard: surgeon, Berwick, fee, 687, 735.
Mosseden: horsemen in, p. 22.
Mosse Tower, the: Bothwell, with 60 horse, arrives at (1st April), p. 525; joined by 500 horse, p. 526; Lady Bothwell thought to be absent from (3rd Oct.), 982.
Mote, the (of Liddel): a house of defence, occupied by the best of the surname of Grayme, to keep the frontier (1583), 162; Arthur [Grame] of the: 100 men to lie in his house (Sept. 1583), 175;—skore, the: Fergus Grame's house, Esk and Lyddal meet at, p. 121.
Motherby: musters of, pp. 50, 53.
Motte, Monsieur la: meets D. of Lennox at Toplif (29th Dec. 1582), 141.
Mounk, Tho.: bowman, p. 46.
Mounkhowse (Munkas, Muckhous), Anthony: bowman, p. 45.
—— Christofer: bowman, p. 45.
—— Christofer: billman, p. 53.
—— Edward: billman, p. 45.
—— Edward: bowman, p. 46.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— John (3): bowmen, p. 45.
—— John (2): absent, p. 46; (1), spearman, p. 46.
—— John: absent, p. 47.

Digitized by Google

Mounkhowse, John : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— John : his arms, p. 57.
—— John : his arms, p. 60.
—— John : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Nich. : his arms, p. 46.
—— Patrick : horseman, Downam, p. 157.
—— Robert : billman, p. 47.
—— Robert : spoiled, p. 431.
—— William : absent, p. 47.
Mounsey, Cuthbert : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Pawle : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Rob. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Steph. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 63.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Wil. (2) : nags, &c., p. 63.
Mount St John, Yorkshire : Mr Harington's, p. 250.
Mountreise [Moncrieff ?], Andro, of Straveglene [Strathmiglo ?] : bills for raid of Falkland (1592), p. 516.
Mountros (Montrosse), Earl of (John 3rd) : 64 ; at Edinburgh meeting (Dec. 1580), 69 ; at Court (21st Nov. 1583), 188 ; the King gone to his house of Kencarne (13th Oct. 1585), 368 ; an assise determined on, to "justifye" him (11th Nov.), 388 ; in Dunbarton Castle, 388, 391, 393; (28th Dec.), 400; lately met Huntly and others (29th Oct.), 461 ; confers with Crawfurd and Fintry (Nov.), p. 238 ; expected by the King (29th April), p. 256 ; not at parliament (July), 523 ; asks the King to receive Huntly at Burleigh, p. 307 ; at Huntly's convention at Litheo (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587 ; comes to Court after, sharply rebuked by the King, and sent away (2nd Feb.), p. 309 ; shut out of Edinburgh by the townsmen till he had the King's "token," p. 309 ; at Court seeking change of officers, &c. (10th April), 603 ; warned to join Bothwell at meeting with Forster (Feb. 1590-1), 702 ; joins Bothwell's party against the chancellor (30th July), 715 ; nearly attacked by the Duke, Hume, &c., when going to Dalkeith with the chancellor (Aug.), p. 405 ; chancellor of assise on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug. 1593), pp. 488, 492; opposes the forfeiture in parliament of Huntly, Angus, &c. "upon blanckes," yields, on the King asserting their signatures on his own knowledge (8th June), 955.
—— the King reported gone to (13th Oct. 1585), 368.
Mowe, Adam, of Roddam : raid on, p. 361.
—— Alexander : raid by, p. 357.
—— John : the young laird of, raids by, pp. 362, 364.
Mowe, "Launce's" John : raid by, p. 362.
—— Raiphe : the Laird's brother, raid by, p. 362.
—— William, of Mowemayns : raid by, p. 361.
Mowswenn : tenants in, p. 16 ; muster of, p. 153.
Moyzer, John : pensioner, Berwick, 545.
"Muffled" man, a : p. 416.
Mugthon, Jo. : his arms, p. 58.
Mukelawe, the : musters of horse at (March 1580), p. 20.
Mulcaster (Moncester), Abraham : absent, p. 46.
—— Edward (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— John : his arms, p. 37.
—— John : his arms, p. 38.
—— John : his arms, p. 40.
—— Randell : his arms, p. 41.
—— Richard (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— Roger, *elder* and *younger* : their arms, p. 41.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 37.
Mundall, William : his arms, p. 37.
Munitions : needed at Berwick and Newcastle (21st March 1592-3), 813.
Mure, Tho. : bowman, p. 63.
Murray (Moray), Earls of (James) :—5, 8; looked for at Court (1566), 10; banished "of auld," 935; "the young" (Sir James) :—in entail of Crown (Aug. 1581), 105, 621 ; cautioner for Bothwell, to appear before the King and council on 22nd inst. (6th Jan. 1590-1), 700 ; "Lord Morra," warned by Bothwell to attend his meeting with Forster (7th Feb.), 702 ; Huntly's attack on his house of Terneway to be "approved" (under conditions), by Act of council (13th Feb.), p. 376 ; is preparing to gather his friends at Forres, against Huntly at Spynie, and blood will follow, p. 376 ; has joined Bothwell's party (30th July), 715 ; his servants and tenants fly before Huntly (12th Aug.), p. 489 ; his country burned 24 miles long, p. 489 ; revenge taken by Argyle on Huntly for his death (7th Sept.), 887 ; the King "takes his slaughter on himself," confesses it before the Church and council, "craving pardon for it," and moves Huntly to make amends to his friends (16th Sept.), 891.
—— bishop of : (Dec. 1580), 69.
—— Alexander : son of "Tyllybarnes," reaches Workington (16th May), 226.
—— Davie : gentleman, bailiff of Annan (1592), p. 395.
—— Davie, of Bawarde : captain of Falkland, bills on Thomas Musgrave, &c. (1592), p. 516.
—— David : Scotsman, late of Langetown, labourer, indicted, 232.
—— James : 39.

Digitized by Google

Murray, James : late wardropper, p. 26.
—— John : p. 558.
—— Patrick : sent by the King to the lords at Lithco, to dismiss, &c., under pain of treason, p. 309.
—— Mr Thomas : page to the Archbishop of St Andrews, 188.
—— frith : Spanish fleet reported in (Aug.), 621, 623.
Murton, John : his arms, p. 61.
Muscamp (Mushane) : muster of, p. 158.
—— George : his tenants, &c., p. 16.
—— Henry : horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, Bradford, p. 161.
—— Oswald : his tenants, &c., p. 15.
—— Raph : horseman, Milfield, p. 158.
—— Rob. : horseman, Barmor, p. 158.
—— Roger : horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
—— William : horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
Muscamps (Mustians), the : gentlemen of East March, 166.
Muscrope, David : provost-depute of Jedburgh, denounced rebel (July 1585), 336 ; outlawed (July), 440.
Musgrave, Anth. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Christofer : took four Armstrong thieves to Carlisle gaol, 147, 149 ; captain of Bewcastle : interferes in a border scuffle without orders, and breaks the march (20th July 1585), 329.
—— Cuthbert : levies heavy fines, p. 22.
—— Cuthbert : bailiff of Penrith, his arms, p. 43; "Cuddie": his son named for an office at Penrith of five marks *per annum* (7th May), 225.
—— Cuthbert : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Humfray : deputy warden, repulses a raid (Sept. 1582), 133 ; took the Laird of Mangerton in his own house (10th Jan. 1583-4), 198 ; Leonerd M., his brother, 199 ; repels a foray, 234 ; his horse "Bay Sandforth" wins the "three bells," and given to Laird of Mangerton (Easter 1585), 309 ; Scrope's deputy, 357 ; to Walsingham, of Lord Hamilton's, &c. entering Scotland (26th Oct. 1585), 380 ; Scrope's deputy, 381 ; sends commissioners' proceedings to Walsingham (31st Oct.), 384 ; "Phumfrie": a commissioner on border causes (Jan. 1587-8), 586.
—— Ingrome : bow and spearman, p. 48.
—— John : deputy of Sir Simon M., musters light horse of Bewcastle (April 1583), p. 99.
—— John : bow and spearman, p. 48.
—— John : his arms, p. 57.
—— Leonerd : Sir Simon's deputy, rescues prisoners from the Elliots (22nd Jan. 1583-4), 199.
Musgrave, Leonard : his arms, p. 39.
—— Mich. : bow and spearman, p. 48.
—— Sir Richard : the last sole captain of Carlisle Castle, *temp.* Edw. 6th, p. 417.
—— Richard : replies to Carey for his father (11th March 1593-4), 936 ; mistaken for John his brother, p. 524 ; now master, receives ordnance at Berwick, &c. from Sir S. Musgrave, late master (24th June), 957 ; delivers Burghley's letter to Carey (30th June), 959 ; is but young, and free under his patent to "put in and out" as he likes, requires some control (18th July), pp. 540-1 ; Elizabeth commands Hunsdon to direct William Selby, jointly with Musgrave, to keep "legier" books of all the workmen, &c. in the ordnance office (19th Aug.), 976.
—— Richard : bow and spearman, p. 48.
—— Rob. : bow and spearman, p. 48.
—— Sir Simon : commissioner of West March, p. 35 ; captain of Bewcastle : raid on, p. 70 ; his mill burned by the Armstrongs (April 1582), p. 80 ; to Walsingham, asking 50 horse to defend Bewcastle (25th Jan. 1582-3), 147 ; that he and his son Thomas are in danger from the Grames and Carletons, for doing their duty, and asking protection (26th), 148 ; Scrope writes for him (28th), 149 ; petitioned against for the death of a Grayme, &c. (April 1583), 157 ; is in London, 157 ; only 36 effective horsemen in his district, p. 99 ; at deadly feud with the Grames, p. 102 ; his report on the causes of border offences, and remedy, 165 ; "well affected" (in religion ?), 168 ; his estate, 168 ; rescued from the Liddesdale men in his own bounds, 187 ; his son Thomas's letter to Lord Burghley, 197 ; now in London, to be directed to send a man "of good countenance" to Bewcastle (7th May), 225 ; ordered to send munition to Carlisle (12th Aug. 1584), 251 ; delivers munitions to Carlisle (26th June 1585), 325 ; appoints his son Richard deputy of Bewcastle (May 1586), 423 ; to the council, on behalf of his son Thomas, as deputy of Bewcastle (16th June), 434 ; his own heavy charges there for 30 years, 434 ; surveys Berwick (23rd Jan. 1586-7), 477 ; timber felled by, for, p. 243 ; sent powder from Berwick to Newcastle, p. 276 ; to account to Hunsdon for his supply from the Tower (18th Oct.), p. 283 ; master of ordnance under Huntingdon (3rd Dec.), 569, 586 ; reports no powder at Newcastle (6th June 1588), 608 ; is coming to Berwick (1st Aug.), 617; 649 ; pay due to, 656 ; captain of Bewcastle : (1592), p. 395 ; delivers munitions of war to Berwick (3rd April),

Digitized by Google

Musgrave, Sir Simon—*continued.*
744; receives complaints from parishes round (12th Feb. 1592-3), p. 440; entertains Bothwell at Edenhall (10th March 1592-3), p. 433; lies at ease in the country, instead of minding his duty at Berwick (27th April 1593), 826; still absent (30th), 828; his books also (1st May), 830; his "unreasonable" demand of powder, &c., p. 456; compared by Carey to "an old parliament man" who asks too much (9th May), pp. 456, 457; his order for watches, p. 458; his "unequal" dealings, and peculations attempted with the Queen's stores at Newcastle (10th July 1593), 858; stopped by the master gunner, 858; left Berwick on getting his pay, and "would little esteem Carey's speaking" (24th Aug.), p. 495; Burghley or Hunsdon must order him back, p. 495; his absentees (4th Oct.), p. 504; old and unfit for the ordnance duty, has only been once in 12 months at Berwick, for his pay at midsummer, and then left, sent his son to get his books signed at Christmas, and sold some gunners' places (15th Feb. 1593-4), 930; disputes Carey's statements, but little has been done (11th March), 936; his son who came was Richard, not John, but sold places, one by his father's butler, &c., p. 524; ordnance delivered by, to his son Richard, now master of ordnance (24th June 1594), 957.
—— Thomas: kills Arthur Grayme in self-defence, and his life sought therefor, 148; accused of slaying Arthur Grayme (Dec. 1582), 157; to be called before the council, 157; rescued from the Grames by Selby's men, 187; writes to Lord Burghley, with account of the West Marches and border clans, &c., pp. 120-127; appointment as deputy of Bewcastle to be stayed (5th June), 432; appointed by his father (12th), 433; who writes to the council on his behalf, and guarantees him (16th), 434; captain of Bewcastle with his father (1592), p. 395; "now at Court," complained of for Falkland (20th Feb. 1592-3), 800; captain of Bewcastle, "lets go" one "Bungell," taken by Scrope's constable, and is detained in Carlisle till the Queen's pleasure taken (31st Oct.), p. 511; in Carlisle under Scrope's "commandment," Bothwell deals for his enlargement (26th Nov.), 917; bill against, for King's horse "Gray Valentine," &c., taken at Falkland, 921, p. 516; his declaration to Burghley and promise of dutiful service to Scrope (19th Dec.), 922; has submitted, and Scrope asks the council to forget his late conduct, and restore him (8th March 1593-4), p. 523; deputy captain, wishes leave to revenge a raid in B. (24th July), 968, 970.
Musgrave, Thomas: bow and spearman, p. 48.
—— Wil.: commissioner on West March, p. 35; decay of light horse on his lands of Sowport (April 1583), p. 99; of Heiton: well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168; his land in Hethersgill and Sowport, p. 124; of Haton: lord of Kirklinton, pp. 393, 395.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
Musgraves, the: gentlemen of the West Marches, 166; at feud with the Armstrongs and Urwens, p. 126; feud with the Graymes, 274; one of the two greatest surnames of gentlemen in West March (1592), p. 394.
Muthow (Allerdale): muster at, p. 42.
Mycalle, William: horses stolen from, p. 423.
Mylle (Milne, Myles), Chris.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Christopher: his arms, p. 42.
—— Hugh: his arms, p. 39.
—— John: his arms, p. 42.
—— John: bowman, p. 47.
—— John: bowman, p. 62.
—— Richard: spoiled, 801.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 65.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Wil.: billman, p. 64.
—— Will, of the: taken by a Grame to Lord Scrope, 156.
Myllekin, John: his arms, p. 58.
Mylner (Myller), Chris.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Cuthbert: absent, p. 44.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 53.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Mat.: unfurnished, p. 53.
—— Rob.: unarmed, p. 55.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 51.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 50.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.
Mylnfield: tenants in, p. 15.
Myndrome: tenants of, p. 14; muster of, 253, p. 157; in Glendale: a West March foray in to be redressed (11th Feb. 1589-90), p. 342; by men of Ewesdale and Eskdale, p. 343; 659, 660; burned, &c. (Feb. 1588-9), 676; the King orders redress for, 700, 703; redress for, with "celerity" (Nov. 1591), 736; raid at (19th June), 956.
Mynon, the, of Hull: 665.
Myrus, Sandy: bowman, p. 48.
—— Chr.: his arms, p. 56.
——Tho.: his arms, p. 46.

Digitized by Google

Myrus, Tho. : his arms, p. 56.
Mytford : horsemen in, p. 22.

NADDAILE : able men in, p. 42.
—— Rob. : billman, p. 62.
Nanson, Richard : his arms, p. 38.
Nartbie, Jeffray : soldier, slain, 638, p. 356.
Naward Castle : p. 32 ; (Naworth) : Thomas Carlton brings Kinmont, &c. to (Easter 1585), 309.
Needam, one : once a man of Walsingham's, comes to Carlisle (8th Oct.), p. 412.
Nelson, Anth. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Chris. : bowman, p. 48.
—— Edw. : bowman, p. 48.
—— Geo. (1) : spearman, p. 47 ; (1) unfurnished, p. 47.
—— James : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— James : absent, p. 47.
—— Jo. : absent, p. 44.
—— Leonard : absent, p. 44.
—— Richard (2) : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Richard : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Richard : bowman, p. 43.
—— Robert : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Robert : bowman, p. 48.
—— Robert : bowman, p. 43.
—— Stephen (2) : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho. (3) : spearmen, p. 47.
—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Tho. : horseman, Lauton, p. 160.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 45.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 47.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 49.
Nepar, Barbara : a witch burned in Edinburgh, p. 487.
Nesbett : tenants in, p. 16 ; (Neasbeat) : muster of, pp. 153, 157.
—— Wil. : horseman in Nesbett, p. 157.
—— one : arrives at Heymouth, sent by Col. Steward with letters to the King from Kings of Spain, and France, and Prince of Parma (28th April), p. 256.
Netherbe : a house of defence, held by " the best of the clan of the Greymes," for defence of the March (1583), 162.
Netherey [Niddry ?] : let slip out of ward by Lord Hamilton's bastard son, 787.
Nethertoun : horsemen in, p. 21 ; horsemen in, p. 23 ; near Harbottle : forayed (1587), 535.
Netherwitton : horsemen in, p. 21.
Nevelson, Alex. : horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— Henry : horseman, Wooler, p. 157.
—— Richard (2) : their arms, p. 37.
Nevelson, Roger : horseman, Horton, p. 157.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 58.
—— Thomas : horseman, Wooler, p. 157.
Newbotell : Lethington's daughter married to young Cesford at (5th Dec. 1587), 574.
—— abbot of : (Dec. 1580), 69 ; (Mark Ker) : at council (Nov. 1581), 114 ; to retain his church lands (July 1587), 528 ; lord : at Jedburgh with the King (15th Oct.), p. 507 ; at council there (17th), 906 ; at council (17th Nov.), p. 513.
Newby, Laird of : married to Holmendes' daughter (1581), p. 72 ; his daughter married to Arthur Grame (the Mote), p. 125 ; Abraham [Johnston] of : p. 558.
—— (Carlisle : raid on, p. 431.
Newcastle, : cannon, armour, &c. at (Feb. 1581), 89 ; Sandhill : 89 ; Keyside : 89 ; the plague at (Oct. 1583), p. 114 ; Angus and other banished nobles to go to (11th May), 224 ; munition for (21st March 1592-3), 813 ; ordnance at the "mannour in the great church or storehouse of" (24th June), p. 537 ; in "Tylehouse" and "Sandhill" : p. 537.
Newe Abbey : Sir John Seton at (11th-12th April), 212 ; masses at, 405 ; given to William Lessley (26th Jan. 1585-6), 409 ; John Brown, abbot, shelters four Jesuits (3rd Feb.), 411 ; in his brother's house within a flight shot of it, 412 ; three or four Jesuits at (13th Oct. 1586), p. 236 ; the abbot of : is returning from France (5th Nov.), 465.
Newebegynn : horsemen in, p. 22 ; town of : musters, p. 51 ; Easter, stead of : tenants, &c., p. 18 ; Wester, stead of : tenants, &c., p. 18 ; Easter and Wester : muster of, p. 153.
Newehall, horsemen in, p. 23.
Newelandes : horsemen in, p. 22.
Newetowne : horsemen in, p. 23.
Newham village : tenants, &c ; p. 18 ; horsemen, p. 22 ; muster of, pp. 155, 158 ; Lord Hume comes to (25th Oct.), 987.
Newhaven, in France [Havre de Grâce ?] : preparations for the Spanish forces at, ordered (26th Jan. 1593-4), 928 ; treasure expected at, from Spain, 929.
Newstead : muster of, p. 154.
Newton, Allan : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Geoffrey : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Hugh : billman, p. 65.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 38.
—— John : horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
—— John, *younger* : his arms, p. 39 ; *elder*, his arms, p. 40.
—— Nic. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Richard : billman, p. 64.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 39.

Digitized by Google

Newton, Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
—— William : his arms, p. 39.
—— the Laird of (Gordon) : his house of Newton cast down by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.
—— the, near Chillingham : tenants, p. 15 ; musters of, pp. 43, 53 ; a place of strength, p. 103 ; musters of, pp. 153, 154, 157.
—— East : muster of, pp. 153, 160.
—— West : tenants in, p. 15 ; burned, &c. (Christmas 1588), 676 ; muster of, pp. 153, 160.
—— by the sea, village of : tenants, &c., p. 17 ; muster of, p. 154.
—— of the more, near Alnwick : spoiled (1587), p. 263.
—— Underwood : horsemen in, p. 22.
Nicholson, Chris. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Cuthbert : his arms, p. 38.
—— Edw. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Edw. (3) : bowmen, p. 52.
—— Gawin : his arms, p. 41.
—— Geo. : unarmed, p. 58.
—— Geo. : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Geo. : pensioner, p. 455.
—— Geo. : Bowes' servant, his case in exchequer recommended to Burghley (Oct. 1590), p. 369 ; in Edinburgh, in Bowes' absence (1st Dec. 1591), p. 389 ; Scrope's letter to, 980 ; Bowes writes to, in Edinburgh (23rd Nov.), 991.
—— Henry : his arms, p. 41.
—— Henry : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Hugh : his arms, p. 37.
—— Hugh : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— James : his arms, p. 41.
—— John : his arms, p. 38.
—— John : his arms, p. 40.
—— John : *elder* and *younger* (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— John : his arms, p. 42.
—— John (3) : bowmen, p. 49 ; (2), unfurnished, p. 49.
—— John (3) : bowmen, p. 52.
—— John (2) : bowmen, p. 53 ; (1), absent, p. 53.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 55.
—— John (3) : their arms, p. 56.
—— John : his arms, p. 58.
—— John : billman, p. 63.
—— Mich. : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Mungo : his arms, p. 55.
—— Mungo : his arms, p. 56.
—— Mungo : his arms, p. 57.
—— Osould : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Randell : billman, p. 49.
—— Raph : horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Ric. : billman, p. 63.
Nicholson, Ric. : horseman, Charlton, p. 160.
—— Robert : his arms, p. 42.
—— Robert : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Rowland : bowman, p. 49.
—— Rowland : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Rowland : bowman, p. 52.
—— Rowland : bowman, p. 53.
—— Steven : his arms, p. 41.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Tho. : horseman, Pawston, p. 161.
—— Tho. : horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 38.
—— Wil. (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Wil. (2) : bowmen, p. 52.
Nicoll, Mr Robert : doctor of physic, with the Archbishop of St Andrews, 188.
Niddry (Nedree) : the King's forces and Bothwell's encounter near (3rd April 1594), pp. 525–6.
—— Laird of : in Bothwell's main body (3rd April 1594), p. 526. *See* Netherey.
Nigerson, John "Will" : his arms, p. 59.
Ninewells, the, Berwick : 477.
Nixon (Nyxon, Nickson) "Jenkins" Ady : p. 124.
—— Eddy, of Larestone burne : raid by, p. 356.
—— Anthony : his arms, p. 38.
—— Arche : raid on, p. 70.
—— Arche : raid by, pp. 348, 356.
—— Arche, of the Steile, *alias* "Coefoole :" foray by, 229 ; of the Steill : assures with Scrope and Forster, p. 170 ; "Cowfowle :" raids by, pp. 350–1.
—— Arche, of Kendall : p. 124.
—— "Wates" Archie : p. 124.
—— Clemy : raid by, p. 356.
—— "Charles" Cleme : p. 124.
—— Clement, "the Clashe :" raids by, pp. 350–1.
—— Cleme, of the Hole of Levne : p. 124.
—— Cudde, "Blankirtbiges :" p. 124.
—— Edward, of Dunleybire : assures with Forster, p. 170.
—— Geo. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Geo. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Geo., of Kelleley : raid by, p. 356.
—— Geordie, of Lareston burn : raid by, p. 351.
—— Geordy : raid by, p. 356.
—— "ill drowned" Geordie : raid by, p. 347.
—— Harbert : his arms, p. 40.
—— Hector, of the Shate : p. 124.
—— Herrie : assures for the Liddesdale N's, p. 170.
—— Henry : Geordy N.'s son, raid by, p. 356.
—— Hob, of Kelleley : raid by, p. 351.
—— "Malles" Hobbe : p. 124.

Digitized by Google

Nixon, Hugh: his arms, p. 59.
—— Jenkin: Kelleley's son, raid by, p. 356.
—— Jinkyne: raid by, pp. 348, 351.
—— Johan and Malle: "pore wedowes," raid on, p. 70.
—— John: his arms, p. 40.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John: (1) unarmed, p. 54; (2), their arms, p. 54.
—— John: his arms, p. 55.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
—— John: his arms, p. 60.
—— John, of Kilforde: raid by, p. 356.
—— John, of Lareston: raid by, pp. 346-7.
—— John, of Larestone burne: raids by, p. 356.
—— John, of the Parke: p. 124.
—— John, of the Shate: p. 124.
—— "Crestes" John: p. 124.
—— "Daves" John: p. 124.
—— "Wills" John: p. 124.
—— Lancelot: his arms, p. 61.
—— Michael: his arms, p. 38.
—— Peter: his arms, p. 54.
—— Randel: his arms, p. 54.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 38.
—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 54.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
—— "Henryes" Thome: p. 124.
—— Waitte: his arms, p. 40.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 38.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 54.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Wil., "beksword:" p. 124.
—— Wil. "byntaby:" p. 124.
Nixons, the: a surname of the English West March and Liddesdale, 166; "loose men," p. 106; at feud, 168; on the Levens, p. 121; their names, p. 124; outrages on, by Buccleuch, &c. (Oct. 1587), 638; of Bewcastle: "sore decayed" (1592), p. 394.
Noble, Adam, of the Stokasted: p. 124.
—— Anthon: p. 124.
—— Arche, of the Eshecroft: p. 124.
—— Edm.: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Edw.: billman, p. 62.
—— George: his arms, p. 40.
—— Gourth: p. 124.
—— Hector: p. 124.
—— Hecky: raided, his son, and "wife great with child," burned to death, p. 356.
—— Hobbe (Bewcastle): p. 124.
—— Jeme: p. 124.
—— John: bowman, p. 50.
—— John: billman, p. 62.
—— John: bowman, p. 62.
Noble, John, of the Saughes: p. 124.
—— John: "Robin's servant," raid by, p. 349; Robin Ellot's servant, p. 359.
—— John: "Martins man," p. 351.
—— Mongo (Bewcastle): p. 124.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Dike: p. 124.
—— Rowland: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Tho. (2): their arms, pp. 38, 39.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 62.
—— Will, of the Crew: murdered by "old Whithaugh," p. 124.
Nobles, the: in Bewcastle, p. 124; of Graistangflat, Bewcastle: outrages on by Buccleuch, &c. (Oct. 1587-8), 638.
Norham shire: muster of, p. 18; castle: members of, p. 19; "in ruyne," pp. 30, 32, 103; muster of, pp. 153, 159; in great decay (25th July), 679; estimate of cost of gate and powder houses (24th Aug.), 682; is being done (20th Oct.), 689; cost of gatehouse (Dec. 1590), p. 371; Vernon to pay the workmen (23rd Dec.), 696; the workmen not paid, and "cry daily" for it (19th Feb. 1590-1), 704; Bothwell at, to dine with Carey (31st July), 871; 50*l.* asked by Carey to make rooms and stabling for his man to lie dry in (29th Sept. 1593), 896; expence of thorough repair at least 1600*l.*, when surveyed last, 896; powder house, 938; found "altogether ruinated," gatehouse only standing, &c., and ordnance all dismounted, defenceless, "a great pity" (15th April), 945; ordnance at (24th June), p. 537.
—— ford: a seminary priest taken at (25th Nov.), 916.
Northberwick, Hume of: procures Lord Hume's accord with the King (Aug. 1591), 723; "gudman" of: comes down with some of the clergy to Holyrood, offering to relieve the King from Bothwell, but declined (24th July), 865. *See* Hume, Alexander.
Northumberland, Earls of: (Thomas 7th): the deceased, p. 22; his constable of Alnwick, p. 281; (Henry 8th):—his tenants, &c., pp. 15, 16; lands, tenants, &c., pp. 17, 18; lordships, forests, &c., pp. 20, 21; calls up the county gentlemen to London every term (April 1582), 118; (Henry 9th):—his tenants spoiled through bringing in Scots, and some executed (6th March 1586-7), 493; not 100 able men on all his lands (Oct. 1587), p. 283; his Cumberland barony, &c., p. 392.
—— the plague "sprinkled here and there in" (Oct. 1583), p. 114.

Digitized by Google

Norton, George: lately entertained, to the displeasure of the Protestants "there" [Scotland ?] (29th Nov. 1581), 113.
—— Richard: attainted, p. 8.
Norway: Spanish fleet thought bound for (13th Aug.), 623.
Nunclose: muster of, p. 46.
"Nutshawed" cattle and sheep: 133.

Oberlawe, near Alnwick: spoiled 1587), p. 262.
O'Bryan, Murtogh: 196.
Ochiltree (Ogletree, Owgheltre), Lord: in Edinburgh for parliament (13th July 1593), 860; in Holyrood, at Bothwell's sudden appearance to the King (24th July), 865, 866, 880; still in Edinburgh (20th Aug.), p. 493; discharged Court till 20th Nov., p. 493; in Bothwell's new scheme on the King at Lithco (31st Oct.), p. 510; joins Bothwell at Dalkeith with 100 horse (2nd April 1594), p. 526; in his main body against the King's forces (3rd), p. 526; with Bothwell and 80 horse, lies in wait for the King, discovered by chance, their horses taken, and obliged to leap the walls of Edinburgh in flight (2nd July), 962.
Ogilvy (Ogleby), Lord: with James VI. on his progress in west (Sept. 1581), 109; his son the Master of O. to marry Lord Ruthven's daughter, p. 76; the Master suspected of papistry, p. 76; Lord O. at council, 114; Lord Forbes' daughter married to Sir John Seaton at his house (8th Sept.), p. 333; pursues Glammis by King's command (11th Aug.), 723; at convention with Huntly, Hume, &c., at Dumbirsle (4th July 1593), p. 475.
—— Master of: gentleman of King's chamber (Dec. 1580), 69.
—— Mr John, younger of that Ilk: 498.
—— one Mr John: son to Lord O., his house of Craige cast down by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.
—— Mr Thomas: a Scottish seminary priest from Flanders, taken at Norham ford (25th Nov.), 916; his "trash of papistry," mass books, "little God Almighty's oil boxes," &c. taken in his cloak bag, but his chalice only pewter, 916; in Carey's house, two men watching him day and night, 916; his confession sent to Hunsdon, p. 514; is a "notable" man, Bowes glad of his capture, interest from Scotland made for him, has five names, and thought to be an Englishman, "Robert Mefeld or Manfeld" (8th Dec.), p. 515; still a great charge to Carey at Berwick (19th Dec.), p. 518; (26th), 924; ordered to Durham, but unable from illness (10th Jan. 1593–4), 927; sent to Durham under escort (23rd Jan.), 928.
Ogilvy, one: arrested with the King's letter, by Bothwell, at Holyrood (11th Aug.), p. 489.
Ogle (Ogell) town: horsemen in, p. 21.
—— Lord: his lands and horsemen, p. 21; commissioner of marches, pp. 34, 35.
—— Cuthbert, of Lurbottle: raid on, p. 358.
—— James, of Cawsey Park: tenants, p. 21; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; suggested to inquire into abuses at Berwick (17th March 1592–3), 810; to Huntingdon, from Alnwick, of forays, &c. (16th Oct.), 904.
—— Leonard: horseman, Shipley, p. 161.
—— Luke, of Eglingham: his lands, &c., pp. 14, 15, 18; his horsemen, p. 22; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; raid on, p. 360.
Ogles, the: gentlemen of the Middle March, 166; at feud, 168.
Old Cradene, Brittany: 4000 Spaniards at (30th April), p. 533.
Old Park: muster of, p. 43.
Oliphant, Lord: delivers his house of Dipling to James VI. (Nov. 1580), 67; at meeting of nobles, Edinburgh (Dec.), 68; put in the King's will, 69.
—— Master of: affray with Lord Ruthven (1580), 67; to be settled by friends, 67; reported drowned at sea (9th April 1585), 304; a near kinsman to Mar, 304.
Oliver, Alexander, of Westerhouses: raid by, p. 358.
—— Eddie: Dande's son, raid by, p. 357.
—— Dande, "the lover": raid by, p. 357.
—— David, of Hindehaughead: raid by, 174.
—— Hobb, of Hownam: raid by, p. 361.
—— Hobb, of Mowe: raid by, p. 364.
—— Peter: sheep stealer, p. 359.
—— Thomas, of Lustrother: raid by, 174.
—— Thomas: ransomed, 801.
—— William, of Lustrother: raid by, p. 363.
—— William, of the Slakes: raid by, 174.
Olivers, the: a surname of Liddesdale, 166; of West Tividale: "loose men," p. 106; at feud, 168; (Olifeiris): Fenwick's bill against the, 476.
Ollever, John: Bowes' messenger, 603; Bowes' servant accredited to Burghley (15th Aug.), 681.
Olone (Oleron), Isle of, beside Rochell: Spanish ships reported at (7th Oct. 1593), 899.
Olyvant, Chris.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 46.
—— James: his arms, p. 46.
—— Jo. (2): their arms, p. 46.

Digitized by Google

Olyvant, Nich.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Nich.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Philip: absent, p. 46.
—— Ric. (1): his arms, p. 46; (1), absent, p. 46.
—— Ric.: spearman, p. 50.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 46.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Tho. (2): unfurnished, and absent, p. 46.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 49.
O'Neill (Eneall)): his son comes to Edinburgh (Oct. 1587), 555.
"Orcades": reported to have slain Arran (30th Aug.), p. 536.
Ordnance: at Berwick (Feb. 1581), 85; master of the: absent from Berwick when needed for new gun carriages (21st March 1592-3), 813; absent men with him, 16, but "in being" (9th April), p. 446. *See* Musgrave, Sir Simon.
Orkney, Bishop of: (Dec. 1588), 69.
—— and Shetland: demanded back by Danish ambassadors (22nd June 1585), 322; refused, as time of redemption expired, 322; Spanish fleet off, on 10th Aug. (10th Sept.), 633; Makkye comes from, p. 333; a boat sent to, p. 333; 634.
Ormond, Earl of: 196.
Ormston, one: Arran's servant, secretly in Edinburgh, 415.
—— "Black:" "clean exempted" by parliament (July 1587), 528.
Orpher (Orfewre), William, esq.: juror, Carlisle, 252; bill against him for Falkland, 771; of Crofton: delivery demanded for Falkland (14th Nov.), 788; (28th), 792; hardly treated, only lent his horse, 792, 800; lends his horse for the raid of Falkland, 921.
Orton: muster of, p. 59.
Oslye, Rob.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
Osmoderlaw, John: his arms, p. 60.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.
Oswold Myddle: on the March, 331.
Otlaye, Rob.: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
Ourde (Orde), village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
—— Chr.: horseman, Orde, p. 159.
—— Geo., of Longrig: his lands, p. 18.
—— Geo.: horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
—— Henry: his lands, &c., p. 18.
—— Henry: horseman, Lucker, p. 158.
—— Jerard: maimed, p. 348.
—— John: lands, &c., p. 18.
—— John: horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
—— John: horseman, Orde, p. 159.
—— John: alderman, Berwick, 805, 818; pp. 451, 453; 837, 841; p. 485; 995.
Ourde, John: sometime master of ordnance, pension 20*l.*, unpaid since 1581, 895.
—— Richard: his lands, &c., p. 18.
—— Richard: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Robert [William], Scotsman: examined by the "ministers," denies any letter to or from Spain, but the King's credence under the Scottish great seal (3rd July), 857; "let loose" by the King, and his captors get small thanks (13th July), 860.
—— Roger: horseman, Shoston, p. 158.
Ourdes (Ordes), the: a surname of the East March, 166.
Ovenghame: horsemen in, p. 20.
Overbustoun: horsemen in, p. 20.
Overtoun, laird of (W. Frissell): said to reset English refugees, but denies (16th April 1590), 671; raid by (1588), p. 361.
Owgham: horsemen in, p. 21.
—— grange: horsemen in, p. 21; raid on, p. 357.
Owlton: muster of, p. 59.
Owsby, Chris.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Jo.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Rob.: spearman, p. 46.

Pacok, John (1): billman, p. 52; (1), *senior*, absent, p. 52.
—— Richard: absent, p. 52.
—— Thomas: bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 51.
Paieshill, the: horsemen in, p. 22.
Paig, John: bowman, p. 43.
—— Richard: bowman, p. 43.
Paine, Edward: his arms, p. 57.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 57.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 57.
Painter, W.: of the ordnance, 262; his signet, 262.
Paisley (Persley), abbot of: takes refuge at Wark (27th April), 218; to remove to Newcastle (7th May), 224.
—— given to Lord Claud Hamilton (July 1587), 528.
Palace, the, Berwick: almost no store of victuals in (12th April 1593), 820; the gunners complain there is no provision in (17th April), 823.
Pale, the [Irish]: 196.
Pallion manor (Durham): 73.
Palmer, Dande, of Awtenburn: raid by, p. 359.
—— David: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Mr, of Clerkenwell: his lands, &c., p. 19.
Panter, John: p. 57.
Papcastre: muster of, p. 43.
Parke, Gilbert, of Warton: "attemptate" on, 961.

Digitized by Google

Parke, John : his arms, p. 61.
—— John : horseman, Pawston, absent, p. 161.
—— Steph. : horseman, Pawston, absent, p. 161.
—— William, of the: slain, p. 356.
Parkehead : horsemen in, p. 23.
—— (Park ende of the Crage) : the King stands at looking at Bothwell's rout of his forces (3rd April 1594), pp. 525–6.
Parker, Anth.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Christopher : his arms, p. 42.
—— Cuthbert : bowman, p. 52.
—— Geo.: absent, p. 50.
—— Henry : raid on, p. 352.
—— John : his arms, p. 42.
—— John (2) : bowmen, p. 52.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Tho., *elder*, *younger*, &c. (3) : their arms, p. 42.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.
Parkinsone, Henry, gentleman : equipment at muster, p. 162.
—— Thomas : alderman, Berwick, 805 ; late mayor (*c.* 1590), p. 438 ; alderman, 818 ; farmer of the custom (April 1593), pp. 447, 451, 453 ; 837 ; farmer of custom, only enriches himself, to no other good (24th May), p. 462 ; 841 ; p. 485 ; farmer of customs, "a hole in his coat" found by the customer to quiet him (26th Nov.), 916 ; mayor of Berwick : asks Carey to write to Burghley of the customer's evil doings against the corporation, 994 ; to Burghley, of the customer's ill will at them, as farmers of the custom (27th Dec.), 995 ; to Sir R. Cecill to further their suit for victualling, as Vernon is quite unable—offer to him, 996 ; petition to the Queen therefor, p. 554 ; his debt to Vernon, 1003.
Parlen, Rob. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
Parma, Prince of: writes to James VI. (April 1587), p. 256 ; restores his wife's property to Col. Steward, p. 256 ; Duke of : Sempill's negotiation with him at Bruges for invasion, &c. (Jan. 1587–8), p. 310 ; to send "a very great man of Spain" to Scotland with money, p. 310 ; 622 ; p. 333.
Parrye : his treason against Elizabeth (March 1584–5), 289.
Partan : muster of, p. 59.
Parter, John : lends 20 nobles to controller of post at Berwick, and sells office for 23*l.* to the widow of another—to refund latter's money, p. 447.
—— Roger : his tenants, p. 15.
Partus, John : horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
"Passage, the," Spain : 28 ships, cannon, and soldiers said to be preparing for invasion of England, ostensibly bound for Bordeaux (13th Sept. 1593), 888 ; 50 have already got to Bordeaux, and more coming (7th Oct.), 899.
Patrick, Henry : his arms, p. 57.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 60.
Pattame, Tho. : horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
Patterdale : musters of, p. 63.
Pattinson, Chris. : absent, p. 47.
—— Cuthbert : his arms, p. 57.
—— Edw. : spearman, p. 46.
—— Edw. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Geo. : unarmed, p. 60.
—— Hugh : his arms, p. 59.
—— John : his arms, p. 38.
—— John : bowman, p. 45.
—— John : billman, p. 45.
—— John : bowman, p. 47.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 56.
—— John (4) : their arms, p. 57.
—— John : unarmed, p. 59.
—— John : his arms, p. 59.
—— John (3) : their arms, p. 60.
—— Mich. : spearman, p. 46.
—— Nic. (2) : their arms, p. 60.
—— Peter : bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Sime : his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho. : absent, p. 44.
—— Tho. (2) : their arms, p. 57.
—— Tho. (1) : unarmed, p. 59 ; (1), his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 46.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 47.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 61.
Patton, John : his arms, p. 57.
—— Oswold : horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 57.
Pattrickson, Anthony : gent. juror, Carlisle, 252.
[Paulet], "Sir Amys :" has custody of the Queen of Scots (1st Feb. 1586–7), 480.
Pawstoun : tenants in, p. 14 ; a place of strength, p. 103 ; muster of, pp. 153, 161.
Pay : of 500 men on borders, under Hunsdon (10th Dec. 1587), 576 ; of 100 monthly, 580 ; 500 men and officers on border (13th–20th Feb. 1587–8), 590, 591, 592.
Peak, Ric. : nag, &c., p. 64.
Peale (Peele), John : unarmed, p. 55.
—— Rob. : p. 57.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 60.

Digitized by Google

Peale, Tho. : unarmed, p. 55.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 54.
Peares (Peres), David : his arms, p. 39.
—— John : his arms, p. 39.
—— John : his arms, p. 57.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Pearson (Person), Adam : horseman, Norham, p. 159.
—— Alexander, of the Sowcoatt : laird of Mowe's man, steals "weathers," p. 358.
—— Bartle : his arms, p. 41.
—— Cutberd : horseman, Preston, p. 158.
—— George, of Todbornesteil : raid on, p. 348.
—— James.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Janet (Tallentire) : spoiled, p. 431.
—— John : bowman, p. 50.
—— John : his arms, p. 55.
—— John : his arms, p. 56.
—— John : his arms, p. 59.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rand. : unarmed, p. 58.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 41.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Ric. : billman, p. 65.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Rowland, *elder* and *younger* : their arms, p. 41.
—— Rowland : his arms, p. 42.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 39.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 60.
Peat, Geo. (2) : their arms, p. 54.
—— Henry : his arms, p. 57.
—— John : his arms, p. 54.
—— none to be made on the "rampiers" of Berwick, 822.
Peatson, John : his arms, p. 57.
Pedlars, Scottish : complained of by mayor of Berwick, p. 145 ; increased from four or five to 50 or 60, p. 145.
Peebles : royal forces against Maxwell stayed at (May 1585), 311 ; (Peoples) : Buccleuch and Col. Steward at (27th Oct. 1585), 382 ; the King at (6th Nov. 1587), 560, 563 ; 642 ; Bothwell's retreat from Falkland to (30th June 1592), 753.
Peertre, Jock of : avoids Lord Scrope (5th Nov. 1584), 264 ; his "matter" kept secret (22nd Dec.), 270. *See* Grame, Jock.
Penington, Joseph : his estate (?), (1583), 168.
Penman, John : burgess of Jedburgh, sends verbal message of Bothwell's doings to Lowther (30th June 1592), 754.
Penock, Rob. : unfurnished, p. 53.
Penrith castle : p. 32 ; town : musters of, pp. 43, 44 ; and Queen's Hammes : (Peareth, Lasenby, Scotby), under a steward, his duty, pp. 392, 395 ; parish : spoils in, 809.
Penrith, (Perethe), Sander : his arms, p. 37.
—— Edward : absent, p. 44.
—— John : his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 51.
Penryse, Anthony : ransomed, 801.
Pensioners : the Queen's instructions to Carey regarding (27th March), p. 443 ; and her former order for, p. 446 ; list of, at Berwick, p. 455.
Pentland : inhabitants of, claim by (1592), p. 517.
Peper, John : his arms, p. 61.
—— Nic. (2) : their arms, p. 61.
—— Oliver : his arms, p. 61.
—— Rob. (2) : their arms, p. 58.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 58.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Wil. (3) : their arms, p. 61.
Per, Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
"Percevall's Jurdies'" wife : disturbed by John Dacre, 481.
Percevell, Chris. : absent, p. 48.
—— Hugh : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Richard : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 49.
Perker, Tho. : billman, p. 49.
Perkyn, Nic. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Nic. : absent, p. 48.
Perlfell, the : p. 126.
Perrye, Thomas : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Personbie : muster of, p. 43.
Perth : meeting of the nobility at, against the King's favourites (2nd April 1584), 206 ; entered by Athol and Master of Gray with fire and blood (29th Oct. 1585), 382.
—— William : his arms, p. 37.
Pescod (Peskot), Anth. : his arms, p. 61.
—— John : his arms, p. 61.
—— John : raid on, pp. 346–7.
—— Steven : raid on, pp. 346–7.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
Petrelbank : muster of, p. 46.
Pette, John : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
Pettrel crokes : muster of, p. 46.
Philip II., King of Spain : styles of his son Charles (1564), 3 ; embassy to, 196 ; reported gathering a great army (5th Nov. 1586), p. 239 ; writes to James VI. (April 1587), p. 256 ; James VI. looks to for help (12th Oct. 1587), 555, p. 282 ; by Elizabeth's putting off, committed to and expects

Digitized by Google

aid by Candlemas (14th Nov.), pp. 287–8; but in money, not men, pp. 287–8; sends Col. Sempill with money, &c. to the King of Scots (Jan. 1587–8), p. 310; his earnest offers of treasure to Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, &c., refused, as also to Master of Gray within six days past, but the chancellor is hearing from and dealing with him (14th July 1592), pp. 402–3; sends letters by a Jesuit to the papist lords in "Norland" (18th April 1593), p. 450; tells them to prepare till next spring, &c. (9th May), p. 457; traffickers with him, p. 457; plans expedition *viâ* French ports, to the N. of Scotland (26th Jan. 1593–4), 928; Scotsmen bring letters to, 928; sends commission to the King of Scots for liberty of conscience (10th Aug.), 973; brought by Sir W. Stanley, who waits answer, 975.

Phill, Anth.: unarmed, p. 58.

Philpson, Tho.: horseman, Stamford, p. 160.

—— Wil.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.

Phobbs, James: "harquebuze," p. 44.

"Picke staffe," a: a weapon, p. 38.

Pickerd, one: near Guisborough, sees Jesuits (23rd June), 519.

Pickeringe, Lancelot: muster of Westmoreland by, p. 62; well-affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168.

—— Rob.: bowman, p. 53.

Pickman, Captain: at Kirsop foot with his men, 158; takes the Laird of Mangerton in his own house, 198; repels a Liddesdale foray, 234; Richard: captain, Berwick, 543; pay due, 567; pay due to, p. 340; petitions Hunsdon for the pay of Berwick in arrear (30th Oct. 1590), 692; to Burghley, complaining of Read, and his own men mutinying (12th Aug. 1591), 726; to Burghley, for speedy relief, lest his men mutiny (10th Sept.), 730.

Pier, Berwick: described, 17; model of, 23; costs of, 28, 31; amount finished (1578), 37; dispute on, 44–46; three years' charges for, 53; cost of repairs (30th Sept. 1593), 897; repairs on (1593), p. 518.

Pigdenn: raid at, p. 361.

"Pightes wall": p. 301.

Pile, Davie (Milnheugh): raids by, pp. 360, 362.

—— George, *elder*, of Milnheugh: security for late laird of Fernehurst's bond to Sir J. Forster, p. 358; *elder* and *younger*: raids by, pp. 360, 363.

Piles, the; a surname of Liddesdale, 166.

Pilkington, Dr Leonard: his equipment, p. 163.

Pilot: paid 30*s.* between Newcastle and Berwick, 855.

Pindlebury, Nicholas, merchant, London: Carey inquires into his debtors at Berwick, and reports (8th June), 955; farther report on (15th July), 963; must await settlement of the two years' pay, &c., 963.

Pinner, Henry: armourer, Berwick, p. 536.

Pires, M. de: secretary to D'Anville the ambassader (31st Jan. 1585–6), 410.

"Pistolettes," gold: double = 12*s.*, single = 6*s.*, 216.

Pitchfork: a weapon, p. 38.

Pitcurr, Tutor of: once keeper of Liddesdale, 72.

Pittenweem: Master of Gray's man, lands at (26th July), 526.

Plague, the: in Northumberland, Tynemouth, and Newcastle (30th Oct. 1583), p. 114; very "sore" at St Johnston and Leith (30th Sept. 1584), 258; vehemence of, in Edinburgh (23rd May), 316; (30th), 318; (26th June 1585), 324; at Stirling (13th Oct. 1585), 368; "sore" at Edinburgh and Leith (14th Nov. 1587), 563; ceasing at Newcastle, but bad at Alnwick and country around (13 March 1589–90), 663.

Plasket, John: "larde," unarmed, p. 56; (3) their arms, p. 56.

—— Robert (3): their arms, p. 56.

—— Robert: spoiled, p. 431.

—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.

Plessey: horsemen in, p. 22.

"Plewe irons": a pair of, taken in a raid, p. 362.

Plimpland: muster of, p. 43; (Plumland): the parson of: spoiled of horses and men, p. 431.

Plompton: muster of, p. 48; park: muster of, p. 48.

"Plot, the:" to subvert religion (5th Nov. 1586), p. 239.

Plugh, Nic.: his arms, p. 58.

Plumer, Rob.: unarmed, p. 55.

—— Simon: his arms, p. 57.

—— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.

—— Wil.: billman, p. 56.

Plunton head: muster of, p. 48.

Pluscardin, abbot of: (Dec. 1580), 69; prior of: president of session, sits on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug. 1593), p. 486.

Podane, water of: Johnston's lands on burned (5th May), 425.

Podene: the Earl of Angus in (12th Oct.), 780; the King his "wardour," p. 414.

Poland (Pole), King of: banishes and illtreats &c. Scotsmen, on false information from the King of Scots; an embassy to be sent (4th Dec.), p. 552.

Poleson, William: "harquebuze," p. 44.

Polmayes—Murray (laird of): on Bothwell's assise (10th Aug.), p. 492.

Digitized by Google

Pontyland town: horsemen in, p. 22.
Poole, John: his arms, p. 60.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 60.
"Poorey Oglebee" (Ogilvy of Powrie): to Walsingham (24th Sept.), 542.
Pope, the: sends the League an ambassador (26th Jan. 1593-4), 929.
Porter, Edw.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Hugh: his arms, p. 54.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— Lancelot: his arms, p. 54.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Ric.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Rob.: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 46.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 46.
—— Wil.: billman, p. 57.
Porterson, John: horseman, Twisell, p. 159.
Portington, Mr: in Nottinghamshire, the Queen thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.
Portshieldes, Crawford: gold at, p. 5.
"Portugall affaires," the: Scrope thanks Walsingham for knowledge of (31st July 1589), 647.
Posts: Randolph's extortions on their appointments (Dec. 1587), pp. 299-300; Hunsdon wonders how they can live, pp. 299-300.
Pott, Adam: his arms, p. 59.
—— Clement, of Potts Dortres: raid on, p. 348; prisoner, p. 348.
—— James, of Carick: raid on, p. 348.
—— James, of Potts Dortres: raid on, p. 348.
—— Jeffray: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Jessie: prisoner, p. 348.
—— John: his arms, p. 40.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— John: raid on, p. 348.
—— Lewes, of Trewhitt: raid on, p. 361.
—— Nicholas, of Wodsyde: raid on, p. 357.
—— Rennie, of Carick: raid on, p. 348.
—— Robert: horseman, Lanton, p. 160.
—— Robert: raid on, p. 348.
—— Roland: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Tho.: horseman, Lanton, p. 160.
—— Tho., Wingates: raid on, p. 350.
Potts, the: a surname of Redesdale, 166; two of Redesdale: wounded in foray (1587), p. 263.
Potter, Jo.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, 47.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.
Poudam, Alexander: p. 124.
—— Arche (Gylsland): p. 124.
—— Creste: p. 124.
—— Dave: p. 124.
Poudam, Eddc: p. 124.
—— Gorthe: p. 124.
—— Jenkyn: p. 124.
—— Thome: p. 124.
Poutreshe: p. 31.
Powell, Robert: a "pynbanck" for, p. 10.
—— Will.: pensioner, p. 455; 545.
Power, Thomas, of Tinmouth: Carey's cousin, receives two runaway servants of the King and Queen, from Bothwell at Shields, and brings them to Berwick, p. 538.
Powley, Wil.: bowman, p. 65.
Powlten, Mr: sends lost Scottish letters found near his house, to Burghley, 734.
Pratte, John: quarter master, Berwick, 957.
Prendick: spoiled (1587), p. 263; Laird of: raid on (1587), 595.
Presfen (Preswenne): tenants of, p. 14; fields: p. 31; muster of, 253.
President, Lord: Bothwell not acquainted with (2nd Aug.), pp. 481-2.
Preston, Mr John: counsel for Bothwell (10th Aug.), p. 487; answers for him at trial, p. 487.
—— village: tenants, &c., p. 17; horsemen in, p. 22; muster of, pp. 154, 158; *cum* Ellingham: Queen's lands, p. 33.
Prestwicke: horsemen in, p. 22.
Pringelle, Andro: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
—— Andrew (Lesburie): raid on, p. 364.
—— Dande, of Todesknowe: quits a bill, p. 358.
—— Dande, of Hownam: raid by, p. 360.
—— Davie, of Over Chatto: raids by, pp. 361, 362.
—— George: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
—— Hob, of Kelso: horse stealer, p. 360.
—— Hobb, of Clifton: Watt's son, raid by, p. 360.
—— John, of Clifton: raid by, p. 361.
—— Jocke, of Clifton, "Jocke of Kelsey:" raids by, p. 361.
—— John, of Linburn: steals a sleuth hound, p. 363.
—— Robert, of Kelsey: raid by, p. 361.
—— Thomas: prisoner, Berwick, 641.
—— Watte, of Cliftoun: raid by, p. 361.
—— Wattie, *younger* of Over Chatto: raid by, p. 361.
—— Wattie: bastard of Dande P., of Hownam, raids by, pp. 360-1.
—— Wil., of Chatto: horse stealer, p. 360.
Pringles, the: pp. 13, 103; a surname of Teviotdale, 166; loose men, p. 106.
Proctor, Robert: his tenants, p. 21.
—— Roger, of Shawdon: raids on, pp. 360, 364.

Digitized by Google

Proctor, Thomas : present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.
Proven, Mr John : alleged meeting of Bothwell and Richard Greyme in his house in Edinburgh, p. 487.
Pruddeye, Tho. : billman, p. 65.
Pruddoe lordship : horsemen in, p. 20.
"Pryour, the :" receives Walsingham's letter to Scotland from Lord Scrope (May 1582), 125.
Puignay, Anth. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 54.
Puleston, John : p. 7 ; 33.
Purfrey, Humfrey : commissioner on marches, p. 35.
Purvis, James : master carpenter, Berwick, p. 537.
"Pynbanck," a : p. 10 ; 38.

QUEEN'S HAYMES : horsemen in, 54 ; the Queen's : decay of horse in (April 1583), p. 99 ; horsemen in, p. 155.
Quhythauch. *See* Whithaugh.
"Quicksett :" tenants to make, p. 33.
Quyllettes : the Queen's lands in, 640.

"RACKING" MARE : one stolen from Bolton fell, 791.
Radcliffe, Francis : present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190 ; Jesuits resetted in his house of Cartington (Oct. 1586), 458 ; of Cartington, esq. :—his sheep taken and men robbed, p. 364.
—— Sir George : his horsemen, p. 22.
—— John : raid on, p. 362.
Radeland, Ro. : billman, p. 44.
Railton, Anthony : his arms, p. 39.
—— Anthony : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Chris. : his arms, p. 45.
—— Chris. : unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Clem. : absent, p. 46.
—— Edw. : absent, p. 46.
—— Henry (2), *elder* and *younger* : their arms, p. 38.
—— John (3), and *elder* (1) : their arms, p. 38.
—— John : his arms, p. 41.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— John : absent, p. 44.
—— John : his arms, p. 54.
—— John : unarmed, p. 58.
—— John : his arms, p. 60.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Roger : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rowland : his arms, p. 37.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 39.
—— Tho. (2) : bowmen, p. 46.
Railton, Tho. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Tho. : unarmed, p. 60.
—— Wil. : spearman, p. 46.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 54.
Raison, Geo. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Henry : his arms, p. 54.
—— John : his arms, p. 54.
—— Mat. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil. (2) : their arms, p. 54.
Rakestray, Cuthbert : bowman, p. 52.
—— Edw. : bowman, p. 52.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 52.
Rames, Roger : deputy vice-admiral, 729.
Ramotson, Roger : horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.
Rampsgill, Hobb of : raid by, 176.
Ramsay, Pet. : horseman, Lucker, p. 158.
Ramshott, Henry : raid on, p. 352.
Ranaldson, Chris. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Edw. : bowman, p. 46.
—— John : his arms, p. 37.
—— John : his arms, p. 57.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 64.
Rancat, Rob. : absent, p. 50.
Randolph (Randall), Thomas : 5 ; his letter to Bedford, p. 3 ; schemes with Hunsdon against Lennox (Feb. 1581), 87 ; to Hunsdon, of French embassy in London, Scottish news, &c. (1581), 96 ; ambassador on his way north (Feb. 1585-6), 415 ; good effects hoped for, 415 ; reaches Berwick (21st), and goes to Edinburgh (24th), 417 ; sends the King's licence for Archibald Douglas to come there (24th April), 422 ; to Scrope, about Scots prisoners (24th May), 428 ; a commissioner for border causes, 431 ; Scrope to, for redress of an outrage (5th June), 432 ; petition to, by John Anell, and his note thereon (18th June), 435 ; licence from the King sent to Scrope (21st Aug.), 443 ; his gross extortions from the postmen, both now, and when ambassador to Muscovy, condemned by Hunsdon (28th Dec. 1587), p. 299 ; formerly ambassador, 1003.
Ranold, John : his arms, p. 58.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 54.
Rante, Roger : receiver, pays 2000*l.* to Clopton, 894 ; 969 ; keeps back money habitually (10th Aug.), 973 ; pays 3000*l.*, 981.
Raper, Geo. : absent, p. 46.
—— John : bowman, p. 49.
—— John : bowman, p. 51.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 53.
—— Ric. (2) : absent and unfurnished, p. 53.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 45.
Rashell, Rob. : his arms, p. 58.
Rashod, Jo. : his arms, p. 61.

Digitized by Google

Raspell, Jo.: absent, p. 46.
Ratherupp, Henry: lieutenant to William Carey, his debt, 811.
Rations: rates of, served to the Berwick garrison (18th Oct. 1586), 459.
Ratson, Tho.: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
Rattenrawe: Queen's tenants of, complaint, 595.
Raughtonhead (Castle Sowerby): spoils in, p. 431.
Raulinge, Captain: tried and convicted for "circumventing" the King to write to the King of Poland against Scotsmen—his execution delayed (4th Dec.), p. 552.
Rause, Edw.: bowman, p. 63.
—— Gerard: nag, &c., p. 63.
Raven, John: absent, p. 46.
—— John: his arms, p. 57.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 46.
Rawlin, John: his arms. p. 59.
Raye, John: his arms, p. 61.
Raynold, Mr: an arch-papist in the Low Countries, his book against Mr Robert Bruce dedicated to the King of Scots (13th July 1593), 860.
Rea (Rey), Anthony, &c.: servants of Mr Fenwick of Wallington, raid on, 174.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— John, of Hadstoun: horses stolen from, p. 364.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
Read (Reed), Anth.: absent, p. 56.
—— Arche, of Blackupp: his mare stolen, p. 363.
—— James: horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 56.
—— John: horseman, Hatherslaw, p. 157.
—— John (Burrotoun): raid on, p. 362.
—— Percevell, of the Old town: raid on, p. 360.
—— Percevall, of Trewhen: raid on, 174; present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; raids on, pp. 350–1.
—— Percevall: young larde of Trochen, raid on (May 1584), 229.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Ric.: horseman, Heslerig, p. 158.
—— Robert: tenant, Eshett, p. 21.
—— Robert, in Kinross: complaint by (1592), p. 516.
—— Thomas, "larde of the Borne:" raid on, p. 348.
——Thomas, of Burrotoun: raid on, p. 362.
—— young Thom, of the Old town: raid on, p. 360.
—— Captain (William): his tenants, p. 19; the banished Scots in his house at Holy island (Nov. 1584), p. 165; Sir William:—guarding the East March (18th March 1586-7), 499; with William his son, absent in Flanders (26th Sept.), 543; a good officer, once a private, 548; pay due, 567; Bowes at his house of Fenham (26th June 1588), 613; paid his men, p. 340; signs petition to Burghley, 655; accounting with R. Vernon, 656; tells Bowes the Queen will help him to pay arrears (7th June 1590), 672; petitions for the arrears of Berwick garrison's pay (30th Oct.), 692; in charge at Holy and Ferne islands, p. 371; detains his men's full two years' pay, p. 379; to Burghley, excusing his doing so, and to suspend judgment on him (30th July 1591), 716; signet, 716; Vernon's account of his doings (5th Aug.), 719; that he kept more than twice the sum allowed him (12th Aug.), 724; the other captains' dissatisfaction with him, 725, 726; has not, and cannot repay, the money paid to his company (20th Aug.), 728; message to Burghley, and how he proceeded therein, 728, 730; Woddryngton complains of his "cunning and partial dealing" and disobedience (13th Sept.), 731; to Burghley, excusing himself, partly from imperfect directions, confessing his fault (if wrong), and his great obligations to his lordship, and deep gratitude, 732; p. 388; 807; his monthly pay (March 1593), p. 444; absent men, p. 446; surveyed munition (Mich. 1591), 828; to Burghley, represented him as godfather to Ralph Gray's son William, and made gifts to nurse and midwife (10th Aug.), 877; of Bothwell's visit, and account of his surprise of the King, by means of Lady Atholl, her husband and the Duke, &c., 877; Bothwell's day of trial fixed, and he got a couple of hounds from him, p. 486; his absentees, 898; Captain Walker refers to, 914; 938; "very earnest" for repairs in the Ferne and Holy islands (13th April), 943; his absentees, p. 532; 984; Lord Hume hunts at Fenham with, and stays all night (28th Oct.), 987; his debt, 1003.
Reades, the: a surname of Redesdale, 166.
Readhead, Edw.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
Readmaine: muster of, p. 43.
Readpeth: foray in, 595.
——(Rippethe), Rob.: hanged at Tweedmouth, 108.
Read Swier: the "accident" at the, p. 108; (Redswyre, the): Sir J. Carmichael, &c. hostages after (1575), 370; Bothwell proposes, Forster rejects, meeting at (15th Aug. 1587), 530; old Whithaugh coming to meet D. of Lennox at, under safe conduct, attacked by Cesford and Elliots (16th Oct.), 784.

Digitized by Google

Reave, William : commissioner on marches, p. 35.
—— William : a coiner seized by Sir J. Forster (3rd June), 673 ; his confession, previous conviction, and escape from Newcastle prison, 673.
"Redd tower," Berwick : fallen (1590), 686.
Reddenburn West March : march dike at, 6 ; (Ridingburne) : 347, 352, 353, 355 ; commissioners meet at (4th Oct. 1585), 358 ; p. 374.
Reddene, John : horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
Reddey, John : his arms, p. 40.
Redesdale : horsemen in, p. 23 ; great subdivision of holdings there, p. 23 ; surnames of, 166.
Redhawl (West March) : the thieves of, 162 ; Will [Urwen ?] of : his daughter married to "young" Gorthe Armstrong, of Arkylton, p. 122.
——(Readhawle), the Laird : a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), p. 488.
Redkirke, the Urwens at the : p. 123 ; some Netherby Grames dwell at, p. 125.
Regent, the. *See* Morton, Earl of.
Reidhewghe, the, Tynedale : raid at, 174.
Reinpeth, John : horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
Rekabe, Peter : horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.
Relcithall : lands of, plundered, p. 423.
Relfe, Adam : his arms, p. 57.
—— Barnard : his arms, p. 56.
—— Christopher (1) : bowman, p. 45 ; (1), billman, p. 45.
—— Davie : bowman, p. 49.
—— Geo. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jo. (2) : bowman and billman, p. 45.
—— Jo. : absent, p. 45.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 50.
—— Jo. (2) : their arms, p. 60.
—— Lancelot : billman, p. 45.
—— Martyn : absent, p. 50.
—— Martyn : absent, p. 53.
—— Richard : bowman, p. 45.
—— Rowland : bowman, p. 45.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Wil. (2) : bowmen, p. 45.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 50.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 60.
Remine, John : nag, &c., p. 64.
Rennington village : tenants, &c., p. 18 ; muster of, pp. 154, 158.
Renwick : muster of, p. 51 ;—brigg : 309.
——Tho. : absent, p. 48.
Ressewen : muster of, p. 55.
Restalrig, Laird of (Logan) : his gift to William Hopwood, suspected by Hunsdon (Nov. 1584), p. 167 ; packet for Master of Gray sent to at Fastcastle (Feb. 1586–7), 490 ; has gone to the King at Edinburgh (6th March), 494 ; sends news to Walsingham by A. Douglas (29th May), 516 ; a packet from the Master of Gray in France, to A. Douglas (30th July), 526 ; gives account of the parliament to Carvell (3rd Aug.), 528 ; his letter to A. Douglas (29th Aug.), 536.
Reuley, Henry : horseman, Thombleton, p. 158.
—— John : horseman, Thombleton, p. 158.
—— Raph : horseman, Thombleton, p. 158.
—— Rob. : horseman, Thombleton, p. 158.
Reveley : spoiled (1587), pp. 263, 267 ; raid on, 595.
——(Ryveley), Ferninando : Queen's lessee, p. 33.
—— George : his tenants, &c., pp. 18, 19.
—— Raiph, of Bewick : raid on, p. 362.
—— Steph. : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
Riall (Rile), town : horsemen in, p. 21 ; spoiled (1857), p. 263.
Ribley (Robley), Mich. : bowman, p. 51.
—— John, *elder* and *younger* : their arms, p. 39.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 50.
Ricardby (Rickerbie), Chr. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Edw. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Laurens : bowman, p. 46.
—— Richard : his arms, p. 45.
—— Roland : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Simon : his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
Richard, Anth. : his arms, p. 56.
Richardson (Richeson, Ritcheson), Anth. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Charles : absent, p. 53.
—— Chris. : billman, p. 45.
—— Cuthbert : bowman, p. 53.
—— Cuthbert : his arms, p. 56.
—— Davie : "the gudman" of the Mote's servant, sells a borrowed horse, p. 423 ; steals cattle, p. 423.
—— Edw. : absent, p. 49.
—— Gawen, *senior* and *junior* : horsemen, Horkley, p. 159.
—— George : his arms, p. 39.
—— Hen. : unarmed, p. 54.
—— Hen. : horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
—— Hen. : Lowlyne, absent, p. 159.
—— Ja. : absent, p. 52.
—— John, *elder*, *younger*, &c. (3) : their arms, p. 39.
—— John (3) : their arms, p. 41.
—— John : bowman, p. 45.
—— John : absent, p. 50.
—— John : billman, p. 53.
—— John : unarmed, p. 54.
—— John : his arms, p. 55.

Digitized by Google

Richardson, John : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— John : billman, p. 65.
—— John : horseman, Renington, p. 158.
—— John : horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, Ellingham, p. 160.
—— John : spoiled, 801.
—— Leonerd : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Martin : bowman, p. 45.
—— Mat. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Mongo : billman, p. 53.
—— Raph : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Richard : bowman, p. 45.
—— Robert (2) : their arms, p. 41.
—— Robert : bowman, p. 44.
—— Robert : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Robert : bowman, p. 53.
—— Robert : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rowland : billman, p. 53.
—— Row : his arms, p. 57.
—— Row : his arms, p. 61.
—— Steph. : horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Tho. : horseman, Horkley, p. 159.
—— Tho. : Lowlyne, absent, p. 159.
—— Tho. : horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— Thomas : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Wil. : "halbert," p. 57.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 62.
—— Wil., *elder:* nag, &c., p. 63; (1) billman, p. 63.
—— Wil. : horseman, Pawston, p. 161.
—— Wil. : horseman, Norham, p. 159.
—— Wil. : horseman, Renington, p. 158.
Richie, "Eares" : takes a horse from Scrope to Davison, ambassador Edinburgh (24th July), 249.
"Richies Will" (Grame) : report of Thomas Carlton's offer to "them of the Moote," 309.
Richmond, Jo. : spearman, p. 50.
—— John : gent. juror, Carlisle, 252.
Ridge, Robert : his arms, p. 42.
Ridleieborne, near Harbottell : raid on (May 1584), 229.
Ridley (Rydley), Hugh : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
—— Mr : neglects to resist a foray, and refuses aid (Oct. 1587), 563 ; Hunsdon suspects he brought in the Scots (14th Nov.), p. 287 ; is Heron's brother-in-law, p. 287 ; William, of Wyllymansweke : charged with march treason, submits to the Queen's mercy (15th March 1587-8), 601 ; his second brother and two others fled, and another condemned at Alnwick warden court, 601.
Ridley, William : raid by, in Redesdale (Nov. 1588), p. 348 ; of Hawcuppe : (Oct. 1588), p. 350.
—— young : son-in-law of John Heron, charged with treachery by Hunsdon (8th Dec.), p. 295 ; his brother fled and other Ridleys in prison, all to be tried, p. 295.
—— "wedow" Margaret and tenants of Wodhall : raid on, p. 350.
Ridleys, the : gentlemen of the Middle Marches, 166.
Rigg, Henry : alderman, p. 485.
—— James : clerk to Lord Maxwell, p. 517.
—— John : muster of Westmorcland by, p. 62.
—— spoiled (1587), p. 263.
Rinney, James : spearman, p. 47.
—— Jo. (2) : spearman, and unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Oswold (2) : bowmen, p. 52.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Symond : absent, p. 44.
Rinns (Renis), of Galloway, the : 645 ; from, to Berwick bounds : summoned to attend Bothwell at meeting with Forster (Feb. 1590-1), pp. 373-4.
Ritson, Cuthbert : his arms, p. 55.
—— Geo. : spoiled, p. 431.
—— John : bowman, p. 45.
—— John : bowman, p. 48.
—— John : his arms, p. 55.
—— John : his arms, p. 57.
—— John : his arms, p. 59.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 60.
"Roaring Meggs mount," Berwick : 544 ; a Scots shipmaster prying about, put in prison by Carey (1st May), p. 455.
"Robert, the Lord," (Stewart) : in entail of Crown (Aug. 1581), 105.
Robinson, Adam : his arms, p. 38.
—— Adam : his arms, p. 58.
—— And. : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Anth. : his arms, p. 45.
—— Anth. : absent, p. 47.
—— Anth. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Anth. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Anth. : his arms, p. 43.
—— Chris. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Chris. (2) : bowmen, p. 52.
—— Chris. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Chris. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Cle. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Cuthbert : his arms, p. 60.
—— Degremont : billman, p. 47.

Digitized by Google

Robinson, E. : spearman, p. 47.
—— Edw. : spearman, p. 49.
—— Edw. (2) : their arms, p. 57.
—— Edw. : horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— Geo. : absent, p. 46.
—— Geo. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Geo. : spearman, p. 50.
—— Geo. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Geo. : horseman, Hatherslaw, p. 157.
—— Gilb. : horseman, Orde, p. 159.
—— Hen. (2) : spearman and bowman, p. 47.
—— Hen. : horseman, Doxford, p. 160.
—— Hugh : his arms, p. 54.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 38.
—— John : "harquebuze," p. 44.
—— John : bowman, p. 45.
—— John : absent, p. 46.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 46.
—— John (1) : bowman, p. 48 ; (4) unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John : spearman, p. 49.
—— John : bowman, p. 49.
—— John : absent, p. 50.
—— John : spearman, p. 50.
—— John (2) : billman and bowman, p. 50.
—— John : bowman, p. 52.
—— John (2) : bowmen, p. 53.
—— John : his arms, p. 55.
—— John : his arms, p. 56.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 57.
—— John (3) : their arms, p. 58.
—— John : his arms, p. 60.
—— John : his arms, p. 61.
—— John : bowman, p. 62.
—— John, of Todbornesteil : raid on, and maiming him, p. 348.
—— Lancelot : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Mich. : billman, p. 45.
—— Mich. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Oliver : his arms, p. 58.
—— Raph : his arms, p. 57.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 39.
—— Ric. : billman, p. 44.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 45.
—— Ric. : "a gonne," p. 46.
—— Ric. : spearman, p. 47.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 45.
—— Rob. (2) : absent, p. 46.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Rob. : billman, p. 49.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Rob. : horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
—— Stephen : nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Stephen : bowman, p. 43.
—— Tho. (2) : their arms, p. 42.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 45.
Robinson, Tho. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho. (2) : bowmen, p. 53.
—— Tho. (1) : unarmed, p. 54 ; (1) armed, p. 54.
—— Tho. : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Tho. : horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.
—— *Uxor* : billman, p. 50.
—— "Wedowe" : bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 46.
—— Wil. (5) : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 48.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 50.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil. (2) : bowmen, p. 53.
—— Wil. (2) : their arms, p. 54.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil., *junior*, &c. (3) : their arms, p. 61.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 62 ; *younger*, billman, p. 62.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 43.
—— Wil. : spoiled, 809.
Robley, Chr. : his arms, p. 61.
—— John : his arms, p. 61.
Robson, Sander : his arms, p. 40.
—— Charles, of the Wells : raid by, p. 361.
—— Edm. : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Edw. : horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
—— Henry : raid on, p. 352.
—— Hobb, of Bearupp : raid by, p. 361 ; steals two "stages," p. 363.
—— James, of the Burewens : raids by, pp. 360, 362.
—— James : horseman, Langton, p. 161.
—— John : bowman, p. 46.
—— John : his arms, p. 54.
—— John : horseman, Myndrom, p. 157.
—— John : horseman, Norham, p. 159.
—— Jocke, of Middlesknowes : raid by, p. 362.
—— John "the pudge :" raid by, p. 362.
—— Lancelot (Dolland) : raids on, p. 350.
—— Leonard : his arms, p. 40.
—— Lionell : raid on, p. 363.
—— Mathew : horseman, Wark, 259.
—— Mathew : son of Geordie, of Caresheughs, raid by, p. 362.
—— Nicolas : his arms, p. 40.
—— Percevell : the Laird of Mowe's man, steals "weathers," p. 358.
—— Raphe, of Middlesknowes : raids by, pp. 360, 362, 363, 364.
—— Raphe, of Owston : raids by, pp. 357, 361.
—— Richard : his arms, p. 40.
—— Richard : unfurnished, p. 48.

Digitized by Google

Robson, Rynion, *younger*, of Owston : raids by, pp. 357, 361.
—— Rinioun, *younger*, of Middlesknowes : raids by, pp. 360, 362.
—— Rynion, of the Wells : raid by, p. 362.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
—— Thomas : absent, p. 44.
—— William : his arms, p. 38.
—— William, of Allerweshe : robbed and ransomed, p. 351.
Robsons, the : a surname of Tynedale and Liddesdale, 166 ; of West Teviotdale : "loose men," p. 106 ; of Tyndale : feud with the Armstrongs, p. 126.
Rochell : report from, at Berwick, of Guise's defeat, 584.
Rock village : tenants, &c., p. 17 ; (Rooke) : muster of, pp. 154, 159.
Rockell, moat of : three Grames attempt to murder Castlemilk at (23rd Oct. 1592), p. 422.
Rockcliff. *See* Rowcliffe.
Roddame, Robert of : raids on, pp. 113, 363.
—— Robert, of Little Haughton, "a broker of the law, and arrant Papist," turns English tenants out of, and brings Scots into Elderton (18th June), 435.
Rodes, Francis : commissioner on marches, p. 35 ; (Rhodes), Mr Fra. : Queen's serjeant, 187 ; serjeant at law, justice of assise, 252, 256.
—— Mr, in Nottinghamshire : the Queen thanks (23rd Aug.), 630.
Roebucke, the, and pinnace : bound for Scotland (20th Aug.), 629 ; delivers powder (1588), 699.
Roger, John (1), and "wester" (1) : horsemen, Crokam, p. 157.
—— Tho. : horseman, Neasbeat, p. 157.
—— Wil. : horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
Rogerson, Roger : horseman, Doxford, p. 160.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
Rokeby, Ralph : commissioner on marches, p. 35.
—— (Rookesby), Master : warns Bothwell at Toplife (24th March 1593–4), p. 527.
Rome, Andro : raid by, 791 ; (Rhume), Andrew : a notable Scots thief taken red-hand, his friends hold an Englishman in pledge for his life (20th Aug.), p. 494.
—— "Johns" Andrew : horse stealer, p. 558.
—— Jamy : raid by, 791 ; horse stealer, p. 558.
Rone, the, in Liddesdale : ordered to be cast down (15th Oct.), 784.
Rooke, Edw. : his arms, p. 56.
—— John : his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob. : unarmed, p. 56.
Roshel, John : unarmed, p. 57.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 57.
Roslen : Arran and Bothwell meet at (Feb.), 415.
—— (Roslinge), Laird of : a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492.
Ross, bishop of (J. Lesley) : at Dieppe, 52 ; returning from France, and in favour with James 6th (18th March 1586–7), 499 ; restored in parliament (July 1587), 528 ; packet from Spain sent to, by Col. Sempill, from Calais (Jan. 1587–8), p. 310 ; at Rouen, predicts speedy revival of mass (13th Sept. 1593), 888 ; transmits letters to Scotland, 888 ; arrived at Aberdeen (29th July), 971 ; stole away and got to Strathbogie (10th Aug.), 973.
—— one : a gentleman of Mar's, executed (7th May), 224.
Rossedoun : horsemen in, p. 22.
—— Raiphe, of New Bewicke : raid on, p. 362.
Roter, Adam : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
Rothberrie forest : horsemen in, p. 20 ; "carrage men" of, spoiled (1587), p. 262 ; kye, &c. stolen from Newton in, p. 365.
Rothes, Earls of, (George 3rd) :—his daughter divorced from Angus (13th July 1587), 524 ; (John 5th) :—at Edinburgh meeting of nobles (Dec. 1580), 69 ; his second son abbot of Kendore (?), (Sept. 1581), p. 76 ; meets, and rides to St Andrews with the King (27th June 1583), 163 ; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318 ; lately met Huntly, &c. (29th Oct.), 461 ; expected by the King (29th April 1587), p. 256 ; ambassador to Denmark (30th Aug.), 536 ; preparing (2nd Sept.), 538 ; meets Huntly and other lords at Lithco (27th Jan. 1587–8), 587 ; not there, but his eldest son, "a rash young man and a great papist," came (6th Feb.), p. 311 ; at Court seeking change of officers, &c. (10th April), 603 ; joins Bothwell's party (30th July), 715.
Rouen (Roane) : the bishop of Ross at, sends letters into Scotland (13th Sept. 1593), 888.
Rougeley town : horsemen in, p. 20.
"Round tower," Berwick : falls down (7th Aug. 1590), 680 ; report that it fell from wind and rain, lime rotten, &c., p. 366.
Rowanburne, Thome of : raids by, pp. 420–1.
Rowchester : horsemen in, p. 21.
Rowcliffe (Rockcliffe, Rokeley), tower : p. 32 ; muster of, p. 59 ; castle : chief strength of Burgh, Lord Dacre's heirs', a captain needed for (1583), 162 ; garrison of, 162 ; Scrope and Johnston meet at, p. 149 ; to be kept as in William lord Dacre's time, 274 ; Scrope and Carmichael meet at (17th Sept.), 685 ; built by Lord Dacre for the barony of

Digitized by Google

Burgh, p. 392; the steward's residence, p. 392; the steward of Burgh should dwell in, 954.
Rowden, Mr: killed in a foray, 638, p. 356.
Rowland, James: his arms, p. 54.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— John: his arms, p. 60.
Rowle (Rewle), Cuthbert: taken prisoner, p. 347; of Allondale: raid on, p. 350.
—— Dande, of Bowdoun: raid by, p. 361.
—— Hugh, of Catton: raid on, p. 347.
—— John, of Catton: raid on, p. 347.
—— John: horseman, Orde, p. 159.
—— Robert, of Dallone: raid on, p. 350.
Rowthwait: muster of, 91.
"Rowye, the Larde:" assures with Forster, p. 171.
Rugg, Henry: alderman, Berwick, 818, p. 451; 841, 995.
Rukin, Ambrose: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Chris.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Chris.: billman, p. 63.
—— Chris.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo. (2): bowmen, pp. 52, 53.
—— Rob.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 63.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.
Rumnay (Rumpney, Rumley), Chris.: his arms, p. 53.
—— Edw.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Eglamore: billman, p. 64.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 60.
—— George: a "very lewd person," p. 92.
—— John: bowman, p. 50.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 60.
—— John: spoiled, 809.
—— Lancelot: absent, p. 46.
—— Mic.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Oswold: absent, p. 47.
—— Peter: bowman, p. 45.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Tho.: unarmed, p. 54.
—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 60.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 43.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 54.
"Runnyon, one:" attacked by Maxwell's men (Feb. 1585-6), 413.
Russell, Sir Francis: commissioner on marches, p. 35; (Lord R.):—at Alnwick (Aug. 1581), p. 73; captain of Tynemouth: his complaints through Forster of deficiencies (11th Aug. 1584), 250; Forster's son-in-law slain, p. 249; killed at a march meeting by chance shot (27th July 1585), 330; his infant son recommended to Walsingham by Forster, 330; statement by Forster and the gentlemen at the meeting, that his death premeditated (29th), 331; his man sent to Walsingham to relate it, 332; news sent to Wotton (31st), 335; persons outlawed for, 336; Forster upon it (1st Aug.), 337; Fernihurst's intercepted letters, sent by him to the Privy Council, occasioned his murder, 341; other cause suggested, p. 194; mode of his friends' proceeding for justice, 343; commissioners to try the accused (4th Sept.), 345; their instructions, 346; Forster's opinion who the murderers are (15th Sept.), 348; Huntingdon excuses attendance (22nd), 351; his son kept by Forster till his father's funeral (28th), 355; commissioners' proceedings (5th–24th Oct.), 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 369, 371, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378; Forster's excuses for his son being stayed (25th Oct.), 379; suspected murderers to be kept at Carlisle (24th May), 428, 432, 433; have fled to the hills (17th July), 439; and are outlawed, 440; succeeded as chamberlain of Berwick by John Carey, p. 436.
Russell, Mr John: counsel for Bothwell at his trial (10th Aug.), p. 487; answers for him, p. 487.
—— Sir William: with Forster at Alnwick (23rd Aug. 1585), 341; has left for London (15th Sept.), 348; letter to Forster, and latter's reply (28th), 355.
Rutherford (Rotherford, Rudderford), Eddie (Adam), of Nether Chatto, and his son: sheep stealers, p. 358; raid on Horsley, p. 365.
—— Albany, of Ilderton: raid on, p. 358.
—— Alex.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Andrew: son of Littleheugh, raids by, pp. 357, 363, 365.
—— "Jock's" Andrew, of Toftes: raids by, pp. 360, 361.
—— "Philips" Andrew: raid by, p. 360.
—— Henry, of Myddletoun hall: raid on, p. 365.
—— Jock, of Edgerstoun: raid by, p. 364.
—— John, of Hunthill: denounced rebel (July 1585), 336; rebel outlawed (July), 440; his bond for 30l., p. 364.
—— John, of the Toftes: raids by, p. 360.
—— John: Forster's messenger to Bowes, 657.
—— John: raid on, p. 363.
—— Philip: raid by, p. 360.
—— Raph: horseman, Earle, p. 160.
—— Richard: "Litleheugh's" son, raids by, pp. 362-4, 365.
—— Robine: "Toftes'" son, raid by, p. 361.
—— Thomas, of Blackhall: raid on, p. 349.

Digitized by Google

Rutherford, Thomas, of Nether Chatto: raid by, p. 361.
—— William, of Litleheugh: raids by, and sons, &c., pp. 357, 364; bond to Crawster, pp. 364, 365.
Rutherfords, the: adhere to Morton, p. 26; gentlemen of Liddesdale, 166.
Ruthven, Lord: his sheriff hanged for Rizzio's murder, 10; p. 13; (Reven), Lord: dispute with Master of Oliphant (1580), 67; to be settled by friends, 67; at Edinburgh meeting of nobles (Dec.), 69; with James VI. on progress (Sept. 1581), 109; in favour at Court, p. 76; to marry his daughter to Master of Ogilvy, p. 76; at council, 114; Bothwell imprisoned for "frequenting" his daughter (18th April 1591), 709. *See* Gowrie, Earl of.
—— [the Raid of], 169; the "ministers'" traitorous conduct since, and the King's dealing against them (13th July 1584), 246; referred to by Bothwell (9th Sept.), p. 408.
Rutland, Earl of: his lands near Norham, p. 19; 364; a commissioner on border causes (May), 431; to report their doings (4th July), 438; 557; commissioner (1586), p. 413.
Rutledge (Rowtlege), Adam, of the Neteclughe: p. 123.
—— Allan: slain in Bewcastle (6th Oct. 1533), 176, 191.
—— Allan, of Todhills: p. 123.
—— Allan (Troughed): p. 123.
—— Andrew: his arms, p. 40.
—— Andrew, of the Neteclughe: p. 123.
—— Andrew, "black stafe:" p. 123.
—— Dand: raid on, 176.
—— Andrew: petitions Walsingham (Dec. 1583), 191.
—— Anthony, of Nutticlughe, Bewcastle: raid on, 176; Anton, of the Neteclughe: p. 123.
—— Arche: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Chr.: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Cleme, of the Kyll: p. 124.
—— George, of the Greinhilesh, Bewcastle: raid on, 176.
—— George: petitions Walsingham (Dec. 1583), 191.
—— Gerrey (Cructburne): p. 123.
—— Jarre, of the Stubbe: p. 123.
—— Gorthe, "Shetbelt" (Sletbeke): his daughter married to Thom Armstrong "Chengles," pp. 122, 123.
—— Gorthe, of Mastthorne: p. 124.
—— Ingram, of the Batey: raid on, 176.
—— "Weadowe" Isabel: raid on, 101.
—— James, of Cumrick: raid on, 176; Jeme, of Comcranke: p. 123.
—— James, of the Hill: raid on, 101.
Rutledge, Jeme, of the Neuk: p. 123.
—— Jeme, of the Stubbe: p. 123.
—— Jeme, of Sletbeke: p. 123.
—— "young" Jeme: p. 123.
—— Jenkyn, of Belbank: p. 124.
—— John, of the Blackdobbs: p. 123.
—— John, of Comcranke: p. 123.
—— John, of the Cructborne: slain by the Scots riders, p. 123.
—— John, of Kemorflat: p. 124.
—— John, of the Stonknowe: raid on, 176.
—— John, of Troughed (2): p. 123.
—— "Gerardes" John: raid on, p. 70; murdered by the Laird's Jock (April 1582), p. 80.
—— John: his arms, p. 40.
—— John: maimed in a raid, 176.
—— John: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Lancelot: his arms, p. 41.
—— Mathew: his arms, p. 40.
—— Nicoll (Black dobs): p. 123.
—— Quintin: killed by the Calfhills in a raid, p. 421.
—— Randell: his arms, p. 40.
—— Dike, of the Baley head: p. 123.
—— Riche, of Comcranke: p. 123.
—— Dick, of Kirkleventon: raid on, 176; he and his son maimed, 176.
—— Riche, of Troughed: p. 123.
—— Ritchie: raid on, 101.
—— Rigmone: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 40.
—— Rowland: petition of (June 1583), 161; "good words" by King James, p. 101.
—— "Dike's" Rowe: p. 123.
—— Rowy, of Bewcastle: raid on, 176.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 40.
—— Thome, of the Baley head: p. 123.
—— Thome, of Todhills: prisoner, pp. 70, 123.
—— Thome: maimed in raid, 176.
—— Thomas: petitions Walsingham (Dec. 1583), 191.
—— Thomas: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— William (2): their arms, p. 40.
—— Will, of Comcranke: p. 123.
—— Will, of Kyrkbekmouthe: p. 124.
—— Will, of the Lukknes: p. 123.
—— Will, of the Lukins (2): p. 124.
—— Will, of Nunsclughe: p. 124.
—— Will, of the Sinke heade: p. 124.
—— William: maimed in raid, 176.
—— William: petitions Walsingham (Dec. 1583), 191.
—— Will: raided by Buccleuch, &c. (Nov. 1588), 638.
—— . . . of Comecrook: raid on, p. 421.
Rutlitches, the: a surname of the West Marches, 166; on the Levens: p. 121; their alliances with Scotland, little, being "every man's prey," pp. 123, 124; their neigh-

Digitized by Google

Rutlitches, the—*continued.*
bours, pp. 123, 124 ; outrages on, by Buccleuch (Oct. 1587), 638 ; the principals to give security for all under them (Sept. 1593), p. 500.
Rutter, John : horseman, Wark, 259.
Rybton : muster of, p. 43.
Ryddell, Sandy : horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
—— Mat. : horseman, N. Charlton, p. 159.
"Ryngie, the Larde :" in the Debatable land assures with Forster, p. 171.
Rynion, "Symondes" : raid by, 176.
Rytton : horsemen in, p. 21.
Ryvers, Austin : "sets out" map of West border counties (1576), 685.

St Andrews : convention of ministry and barons at, to depose the new bishop of Glasgow (April 1582), 121 ; castle of : the King rides to, from Falkland (27th June 1583), 163 ; Spanish ship at (12th Aug.), 622 ; the "raid" of, referred to by Bothwell (9th Sept.), p. 408.
—— Archbishops of (Beton) : subjected to border law for breach of truce, p. 195 ; (Adamson) :—sent by the King to Elizabeth (20th Nov. 1583), 188 ; his train, 188 ; the King demands his release from excommunication, &c. (July 1587), 526 ; refused by the "ministry," 526 ; ambassador to Denmark (2nd Sept.), 538 ; his daughter, wife of Laird of Closeburn (1581), p. 72.
—— prior of. *See* March, Earl of.
St Colms Inch, abbot of : (Dec. 1580), 69.
St Cuthbert's well, Berwick : 28, 53.
St George's day : Scrope asks leave to attend the Garter meeting on, if the Queen permits, 418 ; powder used on, 828.
St James' House : the French embassy at, p. 67.
St Johnston. *See* Perth.
St Nicholas tower, Berwick : p. 12.
St Renyons [Ninians] kirk : inhabitants of, complaint by (1592), p. 516.
Sackbredde : muster of, p. 63.
Sadler, David : his arms, p. 58.
—— Giles : his arms, p. 54.
Salisburie, Thomas : pensioner, Berwick, 545.
—— House : papers from, p. 8.
Salkeld, Little : muster of, p. 49.
—— Christopher : his wife spoiled, 809.
—— Edm. : bowman, p. 62.
—— Francis : bowman, p. 62.
—— (Salfeld), George : commissioner on West March, p. 35 ; musters Eskdale ward (Feb. 1581), p. 37 ; George, of Corby : doubtful, hise state (?), (1583), 168 ; George, esq. :—"governs" Corby lordship, p. 392.
—— Geo. : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Henry : bowman, p. 44.
Salkeld, Henry : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Henry : spoiled, 801 ; (Kirkoswold) : p. 431 ; 809.
—— John : his arms, p. 37.
—— John : bowman, p. 49.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— John : absent, p. 51.
—— John : raid on, p. 358.
—— John : spoiled and wounded, 801.
—— John (Glasenby) : spoiled, 809.
—— John (Benwick parish) : spoiled, 809.
—— Lancelot : musters Allerdale ward, p. 42.
—— Mat. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Oswel : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Ralph : raid on, p. 358.
—— Richard : absent, p. 44.
—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Rowland : his arms, p. 37.
—— Rowland : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 65.
Salkelds (Sawfeldes), the : gentlemen of the West Marches, 166 ; one of the two greatest surnames of gentlemen on West March (1592), p. 394.
Salmon : Tweed fishings illegally dealt with by Hunsdon, as governor of Berwick, the "Sunday" extended to Monday, and close time shortened three months and more, pp. 435–6 ; 810.
Salter, Geo. : his arms, p. 58.
Salterspith (Berwick) : 53.
Saltonstall, John : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
—— William : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Salveine, Gerrarde : gentleman, his equipment, p. 162.
Sampson (Samson), Agnes : a witch burned in Edinburgh, p. 487.
—— Cuthbert : his arms, p. 41.
—— George : his arms, p. 41.
—— John : billman, p. 45.
—— John : bowman, p. 50.
—— Ric. : billman, p. 45.
—— Robert : spoiled, 801.
Sampton, Thomas : offers to make brick cheaply at Berwick (1585), 301.
Sanct, John : buys a gunner's "roome" of one Conyers, a pensioner, p. 524.
Sander, Anth. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Gilb. : horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
—— John, of Unthank : spoiled, 809.
—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Rob. (2) : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 46.
Sanderson, Anth. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Chris. : bowman, p. 48.
—— Chris. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Cuthbert : absent, p. 46.

Digitized by Google

Sanderson, Edm.: billman, p. 50.
—— Edw.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
—— Gawen: horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.
—— Jenkyn: bowman, p. 48.
—— Jo.: spearman, p. 47.
—— Jo. (4): unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 48.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Jo.: spearman, p. 49.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Jock, of Linbrigges: raid on, p. 351.
—— Jocke: raid on, p. 358.
—— Jo.: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
—— Martin: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Mat. (2): bowmen, p. 51.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Rowland: horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 47.
—— Wil. (3): unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 50.
—— Wil.: spoiled, 801.
Sandes, Emanuel: 14.
—— Rob.: horseman, Shoston, p. 158.
—— Rowland: billman, p. 65.
Sandforthe, Edm.: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Mr Tho.: "Queen's ward, under age," musters by deputy, p. 64.
Sandilands (Sanderlandes), Sir James: influences the King behind the chancellor (16th Dec. 1591), 739; Sir James, of Calder, &c.: claim for 150 horses, &c. (1592), p. 516.
Sandoe: horsemen in, p. 22.
Sandwishe, Cuthbert: bowman, p. 52.
Sandye sikes, Gilsland: raid on, 801.
Sarke (Serke) water: p. 32; the Queen's: light horse in (April 1583), p. 99; the water of, Grames on, 162; divides the realms, meets Esk at Gretnay, p. 121; Debatable ground: horsemen in, p. 155; the Johnstons of Gratney dwell near (1592), p. 394.
Saterfrett (Catterfrett), John: petitions Burghley for help against his debtors, 811; Vernon's excuse for not paying him 50*l.*, 812.
Satlengstones: one horseman in, p. 22.
Savaige, Tho.: billman, p. 64.
—— William: unfurnished, p. 44.
Savile, Sir Henry: 3.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 46.
Sawder, Wil.: unfurnished, p. 47.
Sawer, John: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— John: his arms, p. 61.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 61.
Sawer, Tho.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Wil. (2): unfurnished, p. 47.
Saxon, Rob.: alderman, Berwick, 995.
Saxton, Christopher: his map of Westmorland and Cumberland, 685.
Sayline mill: claim by (1592), p. 517.
Scalbye castle: p. 32; muster of, p. 41; "a strong house and a fayre," yet nearly undefended (1583), p. 124; the bailiff of Leven lies in, p. 393.
—— Chris.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Hutchie of: raid on, p. 380.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 57.
—— Will of: raid on, p. 380.
Scales: muster of, p. 43.
Scamble, Anth.: unfurnished, p. 46.
Scat roode: 665.
Schamberde, Foberye: horseman, Elford, p. 158.
Schiford, Chris.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
Schref, Jo.: his arms, p. 58.
Scodle, Mich.: billman, p. 47.
Scollock, Thomas: his arms, p. 37.
Scotbye: muster of, p. 45.
Scots, of West Teviotdale, the: depend on Morton, p. 26; gentlemen of Liddesdale, 166; the chief men of the, to join Bothwell at the head of Yarrow water (25th June 1592), 749.
Scots: none to be suffered in Berwick, p. 269; too many in Northumberland, and should be made denizens (Dec. 1587), p. 291; against the ordnances, walk about Berwick armed, commit murders, &c. (March 1592-3), p. 435;—women suffered to live there, p. 435; merchants and pedlars injure the trade of, 810; and carry off sterling money, 810; inquiry ordered by the Queen into these charges, and soldiers with Scottish wives to be dismissed (27th March), p. 443; wheat sold to by Forster, &c. (18th April 1593), 825; servants and inhabitants banished from Berwick by Carey (27th April), 826; five or six old soldiers married to (1st May), 830; the country full of them, 830; a shipmaster imprisoned for prying about the walls, though warned, p. 455; intermarriages on West March to be prevented (12th May), p. 459.
Scots, Queen of. *See* Mary.
Scott, Adam, "little Peck:" raid by, p. 357.
—— Andrew "the breadie:" raid by, p. 357.
—— Anth.: unarmed, p. 55.
—— Arche (Bewcastle): p. 124.
—— Barnard: bowman, p. 46.
—— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Geo.: bowman, p. 50.

Digitized by Google

Scott, Gilbert: his tenants, &c., p. 15.
—— Gilbert (2): horsemen, Earle, p. 160.
—— Henry: bowman, p. 53.
—— Henry: horseman, Shorswood, p. 159.
—— Hobbye: commended to Walsingham by Scrope, 257.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jeffray: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— James, of Bowtoun: servant to Sir C. Collingwood, p. 359.
—— James: his arms, p. 41.
—— John: absent, p. 47.
—— John: bowman, p. 50.
—— John: absent, p. 50.
—— John: billman, p. 50.
—— John (2): bowmen, p. 53.
—— John: his arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 57.
—— John: his arms, p. 60.
—— John: horseman, Wark, 259.
—— John "the tinckler:" raid by, p. 357.
—— Mich.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Mungo: unarmed, p. 57.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Nic.: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
—— Olyver: horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Ric.: (2) bowman, and unfurnished, p. 53.
—— Ric.: absent, p. 54.
—— Rob.: (2) spearman, and billman, p. 50.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Rob.: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Rob., of Haning: cautioner for Chisholme of that Ilk (Jan. 1590–1), 700.
—— Roger: horseman, Wooler, p. 157.
—— Sime: his arms, p. 56.
—— Tho.: hanged for Rizzio's murder, 10; Ruthven's sheriff, 10.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 44.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 46.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Tho. (2): bowmen, p. 53.
—— Tho.: unarmed, p. 56.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Tho.: Johnston's "man," 256; Johnston's clerk, 281.
—— Tho.: horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
—— Tho.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Wil. (2): bowmen, p. 53.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Wil.: horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
Scovarte, Cutbert: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
Screanewood: horsemen in, p. 21.
Scremerstoun village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Scrope (Scroope), Henry (9th) lord:—warden of West March, to the council (Feb. 1580), 43; frees a Scots prisoner, p. 18; to Walsingham (May 1580), 49; musters the West March horse, 54; sends it to Walsingham, 55; to same, on Argyll visiting the border (Oct.), 66; commissioner on West March, p. 35; musters of Cumberland wards and baronies ordered by, pp. 37-62; Westmoreland musters, p. 62; estimates 500 horse in "Cumberland ward," p. 65; to Burghley, of Liddesdale outrages (2nd Aug. 1581), 101; with list of chief men on West March of Scotland (12th Aug.), 103; with Scottish news (18th Aug.), 105; on border meetings (4th Sept.), 106; (30th Sept.), 110; to Walsingham, with Cesford's letters, &c. (23rd April 1582), 117; to Cesford, 117; to Walsingham, of a great border feud begun (19th May), 123; to same (1st June), 125; of his dealing with Cesford, &c. (17th), 127; sends Walsingham the King of Scots letter, delayed from illness (11th July), 129; Cesford's and the King's letters, p. 87; to Walsingham, with thanks for the Queen's care of his health, &c. (8th Aug.), 131; of a Scottish foray from Gretna repulsed (5th Sept.), 133; sends result of inquiry as to Jesuits on West Border, 144; of the Liddesdale forays in Bewcastle (28th Jan. 1582–3), 149; with opinion how to strengthen his march, 150; council minutes to, in reply (3rd–18th Feb.), 151, 152; to Walsingham, as to Cesford, and that Johnston now warden of West March (24th Feb.), 153; letter to Cesford, 153; Cesford's reply, p. 96; to Walsingham, of his muster books, border outrages, &c. (12th March 1582–3), 156; of same, need of money for soldiers, and Bothwell in Liddesdale (19th April), 158; his muster of the light horse of his wardenry, 159; how to remedy defects, p. 100; foot in his wardenry, 160; to Walsingham, as to redress for Bewcastle men (June), 161; R. Bowes to, thereon, p. 101; to Walsingham, of fruitless march meeting with Cesford (July), and letters between them, 164; p. 104; his opinion of Andrew Ker of Fawdonsyde, p. 104; his note of the "offenders" in the Scottish West March, 167; his memorial to Bowes the ambassador, 169; to Walsingham, in reply to the Privy Council (Aug.), 170; to same, going to Scotland (20th), 172; to same, in reply, as to their meeting (4th Sept.), 173; to same, to hasten the 100 horsemen then promised, and with notes of raids (28th), 174; conference with Walsingham, 175; to Walsingham, of a foray

Digitized by Google

repulsed, &c. (30th Oct.), 182; of his meeting with Johnston the warden, 183; of additional services of the foot companies (15th Nov.), 187; of his suspicions as to Endermarkye, a friend of the Earl of Angus, allowed to stay in Carlisle (17th Dec.), 192; of the capture of the Laird of Mangerton, now in "close ward" (13th Jan. 1583-4), 198; to same, as to Thomas Carlton, repulse of the Elliots in Bewcastle, &c. (28th), 199; of Bewcastle complaints, Carlton, &c., 200; suspects Thomas Carlton conniving at his wife's friends' plunder, p. 125; has been assaulted, while warden, by the Grames, and put in peril, yet none punished, p. 126; to Walsingham, of Sir John Seton's reported arrival (6th April), 210; further particulars of his movements (9th-12th), 211, 212; has detained Morton and Herries from joining the King, 212; (20th), 213; reports the dispersion of Angus, &c., pursuit by Johnston, and his stay of Maxwell and Herries again (27th), 219; thanks the Queen for the Garter,—and as to the rebel noblemen (29th), 220; hinders agreement between the Maxwells and Grames, reports escape of the Laird of Balquhain from Johnston (1st May), 221; reports Balquhain's arrival, "in very simple order" (2nd May), 222; treasury warrant for his soldiers' pay (6th), 223; to Walsingham, that a special officer must be sent to Bewcastle against the Elliots (7th), 225; thanks him for the warrant, reports the Grames' promise to delay meeting Lord Maxwell, and arrival of another refugee Scotsman (16th May), 226; returns the warrant, as he cannot get payment (31st), 231; to Davison, in Edinburgh, of defeat of a Liddesdale foray, and message in case the King is angry (12th June), 234; to Walsingham, advising thanks to the three officers engaged in it, 235; Davison to, that he gets little but "good words" (24th), 238; Scottish complaints against him (July 1584), 241; Davison to, therewith (6th), 243; replies to Davison (11th-12th), 244, 245; is sending him a horse, and thanks him for offer of Scots hawks, 244, 245; his answers to the complaints, p. 149; to Walsingham, that Johnston made warden of West March, Liddesdale, and West Teviotdale, and provost of Dumfries, an unheard-of thing (13th), 246; of Maxwell's opposing his entering Dumfries (14th), 247; to Davison, with the "hobbye" for his saddle (24th), 249; to Walsingham, with correspondence with Johnston (21st Sept.), 256; the letters, 256; commends "Hobby Scott" to Walsingham (27th Sept.), 257; to Walsingham (1st Oct.), 261; if he shall attend parliament or not (26th), 263; is to meet Forster at Hexham (5th Nov.), 264; reports the heavy mist that fell on them (15th), 268; internal raids among the Scots (22nd Dec.), 270; to Forster, agreeing to the assurance with Liddesdale (28th), 271; council minute to, 272; assurance of Liddesdale to Forster and himself, 278; to Walsingham, with letters, &c. (1st Feb. 1584-5), 279, 280; to Johnston, as to meeting (6th), 281; sends his servant to him (11th), 283; commending Leigh to Walsingham, 284; meeting with Johnston delayed (3rd March), 289; Johnston to, p. 174; Scottish demands on, 290; to Walsingham, of Maxwell releasing Johnston's prisoners (10th), 291; to same, with reply to Scottish demands, Maxwell and Johnston, &c. (14th), 293; recommending Carmichael to Walsingham's good offices (16th), 295; Walsingham to (26th), 298; to Walsingham, as to the deputy for his installation in the Garter, &c., Maxwell and Johnston's feud, &c. (31st March), 299; of raid by Robert Maxwell on the Johnstons of Lochwood (7th April), 303; for money to pay his men (27th), 306; of the Maxwells' raids on Johnston, 308; of inquiries as to papists in Cumberland, &c., 309; mutual forays by young Johnston and Lord Maxwell (1st May), 311; Maxwell's captures of fortresses at Lockerby, &c., and executions of Johnstons (8th), 312; of recusants in Cumberland, Johnston's return to his wardenry, and his own secret plans with Maxwell (12th), 313; of Johnston's secret visit for aid against Maxwell, and his evasive reply, as instructed by Walsingham (13th), 314; to same, as to Carmichael getting 40*l.* (17th), 315; that Johnston has gone to the King for more help (23rd), 316; of Maxwell's great foray on Johnston, with 1700 men (28th), 317; for more money for his men, Maxwell's near capture of Lochmaben Castle and young Johnston (13th June), 320; that Maxwell has taken his own house of Langholm, and been repulsed at Bonshawe, and sending Johnston's letter to himself asking help (17th June), 321; Johnston's letter and his reply, 321; p. 185; receives munitions for Carlisle (26th), 325; has paid Carmichael 40*l.* from the Queen (3rd July), 326; of further raids between Maxwell and Johnston (4th), 327; of an illegal attack by his own men on a band of Scots in their own ground (23rd), 329; of Maxwell's offers to the King for peace, refused by latter (29th), 333; of

Digitized by Google

Scrope, Henry, lord—*continued.*
foray by Maxwell's people on Crawford Moor, his forces, Johnston his prisoner, &c. (30th July), 334 ; his farther dealings with the King, suspicions of treachery, &c. (12th Aug.), 338 ; that he has made amends for the late attack on the Scots, to Fernihirst the warden (17th), 339 ; to Walsingham, of Maxwell's threats against his prisoner Johnston, &c. (21st Aug.), 340 ; that Lochmaben Castle delivered to him (28th), 342 ; a commissioner on Lord Russell's murder (4th Sept.), 345 ; instructions to him, 346 ; acknowledges it (12th), 347 ; reports to Walsingham a plot for Johnston's delivery, discovered by Maxwell (20th), 349 ; to same, with reports about Arran and the King (21st), 350 ; and commissioners' meeting (25th), 352 ; of possible delay, 353 ; Lord Herries to, thereon, 353 ; to Walsingham, that meeting delayed, 354 ; to same, from Alnwick (1st Oct.), 357 ; of meeting on 3rd (5th), 358 ; to same, if he shall return from Berwick to Carlisle (7th), 361 ; that the commission can effect nothing (9th), 362 ; Wotton to, of the King's perplexity (12th), 366 ; to Walsingham thereon (16th), 367 ; that the King will not deliver Fernihirst (14th), 369 ; Walsingham to, with the Queen's views thereon (16th), 370 ; reply to (21st), 373, 375 ; farther discussion with the Scots (23rd), 376 ; came to nothing (24th), 377 ; to Walsingham, of the departure of the Scots commissioners, delay of posts, and doings of Arran's opponents (28th Oct.), 381 ; Walsingham to, with the Queen's permission to return to Carlisle (30th), 383 ; to Walsingham, of the lords' entry to Stirling (3rd Nov.), 385 ; of results thereof (16th), 391 ; and confirmation (18th), 392 ; notes of his letters (1584–5), 403 ; to Walsingham, of Maxwell's mass at Dumfries, broils with Johnston, &c. (13th Jan. 1585–6), 404 ; of Maxwell's committal to Edinburgh Castle, &c. (26th), 409 ; of the Jesuits at New Abbey (3rd Feb.), 411 ; of Arran's secret meeting with the French ambassador,—Jesuits, &c. (9th), 412 ; of affray between Maxwell and Johnston (11th), 413 ; of severe weather, Bothwell and Arran (17th), 416 ; Johnston's attempts on the Maxwells, &c. (15th March), 418 ; his raid on the Laird of Applegarth (22nd), 419 ; of an offer to seize Holt the Jesuit (27th), 420 ; of Bewcastle, the Maxwell and Johnston feud, &c. (2nd May 1586), 423 ; to Walsingham, of revenge on the Johnstons, by Herries, Applegarth, &c. (6th May), 425 ; in reply (16th), 427 ; with Randolph's letter as to some prisoners (24th), 428 ; to surcease Thomas Carleton's indictment (26th), 429 ; council minute to, 431 ; to Walsingham, that he has no room for the Scottish prisoners (5th June), 432 ; but will receive them (12th), 433 ; and will do his best (19th), 436 ; recommends H. Leigh to him (30th), 437 ; writes to, by Leigh (10th Aug.), 441 ; in reply (12th), 442 ; that Maxwell now warden, and their dealings (21st), 443 ; in reply, as to the conspiracy against Elizabeth for Queen Mary, and apprehension of most concerned (24th), 444 ; of Bothwell and Buccleuch's foray on Maxwell (8th Sept.), 447 ; to Bothwell, as to meeting (12th), 449 ; to Walsingham, of his summons to parliament (27th), 450 ; of the impending trial of the Queen of Scots, his doubts of Maxwell, &c. (3rd Oct.), 457 ; in reply, as to spying on Maxwell, the instrument, &c. (13th), 458 ; enclosing note on Jesuits, 458 ; to Secretary Davison on difficulty of spying on Maxwell, of Jesuits and other news (29th), 461 ; to Walsingham, in answer, of the trial of the Queen of Scots, Sir Philip Sidney's wound, and employing the spy on Maxwell (2nd Nov.), 463 ; to Davison, of Jesuits (6th), 464 ; to Walsingham, as to spy on Maxwell, note of his intelligences in Scotland, &c., 465 ; to Walsingham, of Maxwell's recusancy, &c. (16th Jan. 1586–7), 474 ; of Lord Hamilton's leaving the border worse than he found it (31st Jan.), 478 ; of his letter of excuse, &c., 479 ; Davison to, as to 50 horse for defence, the surrender of Deventer and Zutphen, revolt of Stanley and Yorke, &c. (1st Feb.), 480 ; to Walsingham, about Maxwell and Hamilton, &c. (6th), 481 ; to Davison, about the pay of the 50 horse (12th), 483 ; is placing them on the march (14th), 484 ; to Walsingham, thereon, and hostile news from Edinburgh, &c. (7th March), 492 ; to same, of border outrages (19th), 500 ; to same, that Maxwell again warden, hostile movements and news from Edinburgh, 512 ; writes to Hunsdon (10th Dec.), 577, p. 299 ; to send Musgrave or Lowther to Hunsdon (23rd Jan.), 586 ; is expected to have the "monstrous" Scottish bills reduced (2nd Feb.), 587 ; to deliver two pledges (25th Feb.), 596 ; to liberate Kirkconnel, 593 ; to Walsingham, of Robert Maxwell's desire to meet Richard Lowther secretly (17th June), 643 ; sends him intercepted letter to Herries (20th), 645 ; asks the Queen's sanction for his deputy-warden R. Lowther (31st July), 647 ; that Francis Dacre and his son are at the Scottish Court,

Digitized by Google

and sends back letter for Dacre (30th Sept.), 651; sends copy of Bothwell's letter, styling him "Lord Dacre" (6th Oct.), 652; copies of King of Scots' and Maxwell's letters, and thanks him for good news from the Low Countries (29th), 653; Maxwell to, p. 341; to Walsingham, of Lowther and Maxwell's meeting, Francis Dacre's probable departure to Flanders, &c. (20th March 1589–90), 664; to Burghley, of the bishop of Derry's arrival at Glasgow, and plot with Herries, &c. for rebellion in Ireland (11th April), 666; to Walsingham, of same, 667; sends Burghley "some few" Scottish outrages, as the whole would require a man to carry them (25th June), 677; his "breviat," p. 356; his tenant in Gilsland, raid on (Aug. 1589), p. 558; his slewth hound stolen from Leaven (25th Jan. 1589–90), p. 558; to Burghley, of his march meeting, settlement of all claims with Carmichael, and commendation of his justice, has made a plan of his march, and refers Burghley to one by Saxton and Ryvers of 1576 (18th Sept.), 685; to Burghley, on bad state of border (23rd Feb. 1590–91), 705; is made worse by Bothwell's escape from ward (28th June), 711; his note of outrages, p. 380; to same, in answer, with his bad opinion of Buccleuch, and his "ill offices" (12th July), 712; of meeting at Carlisle with Carmichael for justice (28th), 714; that Maxwell and Herries have just gone to the King's aid (3rd Aug.), 718; young Cesford, as warden, to redress his complaints (18th Nov. 1591), 736; to Burghley, of search for an utterer of bad money, and Bothwell's attack on Holyrood house on 27th Dec. (1st Jan. 1591–2), 740; account of his official duties, powers, &c.; 743, pp. 392–3; his under officers, p. 395; to Burghley, for relief against Liddesdale (9th April), 745; instructs C. Dacre to make a scheme, 746; his death (c. 12th June), announced to James VI., who condoles with his successor (16th June 1592), 747, 748; the late Lord:—his mode of issuing powder, 764, 765; used to lend cannon to the King of Scots, 779; his "funeralls," left six executors, and three have resigned in his son's favour (13th Oct.), 781; his fees, &c. as warden, 781; commissioner (1563), 778; Thomas (10th), lord:—his courteous usage of Richard Lowther (30th June), 753; and "Mr Hary" his brother, Carmichael's service to them (11th July), p. 402; their late father commended, p. 402; arrangements at their father's funeral, and since (13th Oct.), 781; to Burghley, of Bothwell's appearing at a horse race, motion to speak to him,—for instructions hereafter (1st May 1593), 831; to same, of his conference with the gentlemen of his wardenry, their replies, his discussion with Lord Maxwell on redress, &c. (12th May), 834, p. 458; his father's order for watches to be renewed, p. 458; his questions and the gentlemen's replies, pp. 458, 459; the Grames of Bankhead petition, to spare their lives for murder (4th June), 842; Lord Maxwell to, for redress of new offences, 843; to Burghley, of difficulty in observing the Queen's outward and secret orders about Bothwell, Lord Maxwell's suspicious doings, his unusual kindness to Johnston, escaped from ward, the impossibility of treating with outlaws like the Grames, &c., is going to Bolton for a little (10th June 1593), 845; to same, that Bothwell's resetting is again forbidden by proclamation at the cross of Carlisle (13th June), 848; to same, with Maxwell's letter, will keep on terms with him, Bothwell's public appearances and reset there—his late father's policy with the Grames, &c. (1st July), 853; the Queen's sharp orders to, for apprehension or outlawry of resetters of Bothwell in his wardenry (20th July), 862; p. 476; to Burghley, of Lord Herries' visit, and offer of service, if the murderers of his brother are delivered to him or expelled Scrope's wardenry (20th July), 864, p. 477; to same, that he hears of Bothwell's favour again (26th), 868; to Burghley, Scottish news, his border very broken, asks his late father's office of cupbearer (20th Aug.), 882; p. 494, to same, with Lord Maxwell's news from Court, and letters (29th Aug.), 885; to Lord Maxwell, and latter's reply (27th–28th Aug.), p. 496; to Burghley, that Bothwell promises redress for Liddesdale,—of the great slaughters between Argyll and Huntly (7th Sept. 1593), 887; to same, of the King's proposed visit to the opposite border, the large Scottish bills, &c. (19th), 892; note of these, 892; Huntingdon to, with advice for his rule of his wardenry (26th), 893, pp. 500–1; to Burghley, of a great outrage the day before, in Tindale, and is going to Bolton for a week on urgent business (8th Oct.), 900; to same, as to Bothwell's unexpected visit on 23rd, in case the Queen gets a "sinister" report of it from others (25th Oct.), 910; his signet, 910; to same, of two evildoers captured by his constable, and one of them taken in contempt by the Captain of Bewcastle, for instructions (31st Oct.), 912; to Sir R. Cecill, that he sent his

Digitized by Google

Scrope, Thomas, Lord—*continued.*
letter of 8th to Bothwell (who is in Carlisle), enclosing his reply, as he is in deep "displeasure" with the King, and asks how to treat him (26th Nov. 1593), 917; to Burghley, of Lord Maxwell's defeat and death at Lockerby the day before, in encounter with the Laird of Johnston (7th Dec.), 918; Thomas Musgrave asks his pardon (19th Dec.), 922; to Burghley, that Herries wishes the Queen's "liking" before accepting the wardenry opposite — asks forgiveness for Musgrave (8th March 1593–4), 933; to Burghley, for a reply to Lord Herries (20th April), 947; for allowance to the officer of Burgh (5th June), 954; to Sir R. Cecill for answer as to Herries, for he must meet him on 20th (5th July), 960; to same, in reply, that Herries has put off the meeting (19th July), 967; to Burghley, of Liddesdale foray last night, now that Bothwell's "oversight" from the Queen withdrawn (24th July), 968; awaiting his reply (28th), 970; placed on the council of the north (14th Aug.), 974; to Sir R. Cecill, with King's letters, &c. (22nd Sept.), 980; the King to, for capture of a coiner (14th Sept.), and his reply (21st Sept.), p. 547; instructed to keep order (8th Oct.), 983; to Cecill, with Buccleuch's letter as to Liddesdale (13th Nov.), 989; Buccleuch to (9th Nov.), 989; Cecill to, in reply, and will remember Lady Scrope's friend (23rd Nov.), 991; to Cecill, that he is considering with his wardenry an assurance moved by Kynmont for the clan of Armstrong, arrival of a German kinsman of the Queen at Edinburgh, the King's embassy to Poland, &c. (4th Dec.), 992; due Vernon, 1003.
—— Lady: her daughter going to Court (19th April 1588), 605.
—— George, esq.: his equipment at muster, p. 163.
Scrymigour, one: constable of Dundee, and royal standard-bearer, slain in Denmark (9th April 1585), 304.
Scudamore, Thomas: receiver, York, 687; not yet come to account (15th Feb. 1592–3), 798; "Skydmore, Mr:" suggested by Carey as paymaster at Berwick to please the soldiers (1st May 1593), 830; refused by Burghley, as he is usually "behindhand" with the Queen's money (17th May), 835; pays 5000*l.* to Clopton, 894; is always behind, 949; keeps back 1000*l.* from Clopton (10th Aug.), 973; his large receipts, 973; pays 8000*l.*, 981.
Seag, Henry: bowman, p. 44.
Seaton: muster of, p. 43.
Seaton—Dallavell: horsemen in, p. 21.
Sebourham: muster of, p. 60; (Sebbram): the Queen's, under a bailiff, his duties, pp. 392, 395.
Secretary, the. *See* Maitland, Sir John.
"Secundus." *See* Colville, Mr John.
See, Mich.: absent, p. 46.
Seething lane: Walsingham's house in, 640.
Selby (Selbie), Christopher: lessee, of Buckton, p. 19; Queen's lessee, p. 34.
—— Geo.: his lands, &c., p. 18.
—— Geo.: horseman, Tilmouth, p. 159.
—— Geo.: Lord Hunsdon's man, p. 538.
—— Hen.: horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
—— John: his arms, p. 60.
—— John: horseman, Twisell, p. 159.
—— John: horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— John: gentleman, Queen's lessee, p. 33.
—— John, of Twisill: tenants, &c., p. 18; gentleman porter, Berwick, 19, 28, 31; depute-warden, musters East March (1580), 47; his lands and tenants there, 47; Sir John: depute-warden, his abstract of the muster of East March (1580), 48; orders "plot" of debatable ground, 51; deputy-commissioner (June), 56; to Walsingham (Sept.), 62; sends Scots news to same (Nov.), 67; (Dec.), 68, 69; asks his fees of office, 71; commissioner on marches, p. 35; deputy-warden of East March, letter to, from Cesford (25th July 1581), 99; receives Roger Aston at his house of Twysell, and passes him on to Scotland (12th Aug.), 104; gibbet ordered by, at Tweedmouth, 106; sends Fowler a letter for Leicester, and news of Scotland (29th Nov.), 113; to Burghley, of Scottish parliament's proceedings, &c., 114; to Walsingham, in favour of George Douglas (9th Sept.), 134; to Burghley, of Scottish news by Douglas, 135; excusing delay in news (11th), 136; to Leicester, with news (15th), 137; to Walsingham, 138; (19th), 139; to Burghley, of Lennox having embarked for France (26th), 140; signs report on Berwick and Holy Island, p. 97; takes muster of horse on East March, p. 161; thanks Walsingham for favours to his son (3rd April), 209; sent to see Angus and other Scottish nobles, fled to Wark (27th), 218; meets Fernihurst secretly (29th Sept.), 258; receives the banished Humes, 285; to Walsingham, 307; to Hunsdon, of Scots nobles meeting at Aberdeen (30th May), 318; to Walsingham, reporting banishment of Arran and his wife, &c. from Court (23rd (June), 322; that same unconfirmed yet (26th), 324; commissioner on Lord Russell's murder (4th Sept.), 345; Scrope coming to

Digitized by Google

his house to go to Rydingburn (28th), 355; to Walsingham, that the business at an end (24th Oct.), 377; to Walsingham (24th Jan. 1585-6), 408; of Randoll's coming, Arran, &c. (13th Feb.), 415; surveys Berwick (23rd Jan. 1586-7), 477; to Walsingham (7th April), 504; signet, 504; to Walsingham, on his pleas (27th June), 521; deputy-warden *temp.* Lord Bedford (1563), p. 269; 541; to meet Scottish commissioners at Foulden (25th Jan.), 586; Collingwood's, &c., hard dealings with him and his son, 601; to Walsingham, in reply, offering service in return for many favours (3rd Aug.), 618; 649; signs petition to Burghley for new paymaster, 655; pay due to, 656; to meet Cesford (26th Feb. 1589-90), 659, 660; (12th March), 661, 663; to Burghley, with march claims, disorderly incursions of Liddesdale, &c. (22nd June 1590), 676; of fall of a tower in Berwick (11th Aug.), 680; Crane's report thereon, p. 366; petitions for pay of Berwick garrison (30th Oct.), 692, 693; to write to Hunsdon of border redress (13th Feb. 1590-1), 703; p. 437; suggested by the mayor as a commissioner on abuses at Berwick (17th March 1592-3), 810; surveys munition there (21st), 813; late "debetey," gives authority to John Carey, the new (4th April), 819; reports on needful works (12th April), p. 446; to Burghley, as to the customer's seals, sale of the late post controller's office, &c. (14th), 821; "gentleman porter," at council for new regulations of the town, 822; at Carey's general council (11th April 1593), 824; deputy-warden of East March (9th May), p. 457; Captain Walker refers to, 914; on guard, watching Hume (April 1594), 940; to Burghley, that gates of Berwick daily getting worse (14th April), 944; p. 531; examines victuallers (8th June), 955; his bill, 1003.

Selby, John: quartermaster, Bedford mount, &c., Berwick, p. 536.

—— Olyver: horseman, Beill, p. 159.

—— Uswold: horseman, Crokam, p. 157.

—— Raph: horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.

—— Ralph: horseman, West Lilborne, p. 157.

—— Raphe: in Flanders (Sept.), 543.

—— Richard: unfurnished, p. 44.

—— Roger: his lands, p. 18.

—— Roger: horseman, Grendon, p. 159.

—— Tho.: present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

—— Tho.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.

—— Wil.: absent, p. 47.

Selby, William: his lands, &c., p. 14; tenants, &c., p. 18; of Pawstoun: raid on, p. 362.

—— Wil.: "minister," Berwick, fee 100*s.*, 687, 735.

—— Wil.: horseman, Gryndon, p. 159.

—— Wil.: reports the meeting of Lennox and M. la Motte to Walsingham (30th Dec.), 141; Captain (W.): rescues the two Musgraves in frays, 187; thanks Walsingham for his favour at Court (3rd April), 208; sent by Hunsdon with Master of Gray, reports about him from Weatherby (Nov. 1584), p. 167; "young" William: a "dealer" with Arran, accompanies Sir W. Knollys (22nd Nov. 1585), 394; not liked by the lords therefore, 394; William: pensioner, Berwick, p. 274; captain of Leicester's horsemen in Low Countries, p. 274; to Walsingham, offering service (1st Aug.), 617; obtained his wife through W.'s influence, 618; his report of Spanish ships in Scotland (12th), 622; Vernon's receipt to, 656; takes Forster to the Star Chamber for 13*s.* 4*d.* (30th June 1590), 678; Captain William: gentleman porter of Berwick, ordered by the council to inspect and report on ordnance along the march (Dec. 1590), 699; brought 1000*l.* to Berwick from exchequer, 716; the other captains much dissatisfied at his disposal of it (12th Aug. 1591), 725; declaration as to (20th Aug.), p. 385; his "cunning and partiall dealing" in the pay complained of (13th Sept.), 731; supports Kelsterne for controllership of the post of Berwick (29th), 734; takes petition to Burghley (24th Jan. 1592-3), 796; to Burghley, for arrears of pay, 816; his monthly pay, p. 444; is absent (9th April 1593), p. 446; has three pensions, and been only once in Berwick the last four years (1st May 1593), p. 455; his pay "stayed" in absence (11th July), 859; absent at muster, 897, 914; Carey opposes his application for the comptrollership (8th Dec. 1593), pp. 515, 524; should be appointed a check on new master of the ordnance (18th July), p. 541; Hunsdon commanded to place him as clerk of the ordnance, to keep the "legier" books of the workmen, &c. (19th Aug.), 976.

—— one, of Gryndonrige: sister's son of Sir John S., at Jedburgh, 446.

Selbys, the: gentlemen of the East March, 166.

Selson, Chr.: horseman, Renington, p. 158.

—— Tho.: horseman, Renington, p. 158.

Semeron, John: his arms, p. 55.

Sempill, Lord (Rob. 4th): with the King and forces at Lochwood, &c. (11th Oct.), 780.

Digitized by Google

Sempill, Col. : from Spain, ships at Conquet for Calais (Jan. 1587-8), p. 310 ; has despatches for James VI., p. 310 ; leaves Dunkirk for Bruges, to see the Duke of Parma, p. 310 ; Earl of Westmoreland with him, p. 310 ; has Spanish ducats for King of Scots, pp. 310, 311 ; receives 16 Spaniards at Edinburgh, rides to Crichton, seized by Carmichael, rescued by Huntly, and re-committed by the King (8th Aug.), 620 ; reported at St Andrews from Spain, 622 ; "one Coronell :". from Bilbao, lands at Newhaven and goes to North of Scotland *vid* the West (13th July), 860 ; brings 10,000 crowns for the papist Earls, &c., 860 ; sends news home of the great preparation of ships and men at Passage in Spain (13th Sept.), 888 ; his news betrayed to Carey by "an honest merchant" of Edinburgh, who has "great moyens" with him (7th Oct.), 899 ; his hopes that the army shall overthrow England, 899 ; to provide in Scotland for 2000 Spaniards at Rouen by 1st March, and see if Huntly's friends are "constant" (26th Jan. 1593-4), 929.

Senhowse, John : musters Allerdale ward, p. 42 ; gentleman juror, Carlisle, 252 ; (Seanus), John, esq. :—steward of Holme (1592), p. 395.

Sentone, John : horseman, Sheston, p. 158.

Sesbie [Selby ?] John : horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.

—— Rowland : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.

—— Wil. : horseman, Pawston, p. 161.

Sessions, lords of the, and other lawyers in Edinburgh : at his request, raise a loan of 2000*l.* sterling for the King's relief (4th Dec.), p. 552.

Seton, Lord : being "admiral," ordered by James VI. to restore English merchants' goods (May 1581), 97 ; delays, and gives "lewde and hard speches" instead of redress (July), 98 ; accompanies James VI. to the West (Sept.), 109 ; in council (Nov.), 114 ; receives two English papists, 114 ; to be made deputy keeper of castle and provost of Edinburgh, by Lennox (May 1582), 121 ; a great receiver of English Jesuits (June), 126 ; getting ready for France (8th Nov. 1583), 184 ; sent by the King to order Bothwell to come to Court, 186 ; Sir John, his son's arrival in Scotland (April 1584), 210 ; Lord S. and Fernihurst bring money for the King (13th May), 228 ; taken at Stirling (2nd Nov.), 385, 387 ; juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492 ; the King writes to, after the trial, to come and cut Bothwell's throat, pp. 490-1 ; at Jedburgh (15th Oct.), p. 507 ; sent to a fray, p. 507 ; at council (17th), 906 ; at council (24th Oct.), 986.

Seton, "Mr" (Sir J.?): James's ambassador, disliked by Randolph, 96 ; Sir John : master of the horse, sent abroad by the King (24th May 1582), 124 ; thought to be bound for Spain on a marriage for James with the King's daughter (14th June), 126 ; reported arrival at Kirkcudbright (6th April), 210 ; his ship only, himself in the Isle of Man (9th), 211 ; has certainly landed, reached Dumfries on 9th, stayed with Lord Maxwell till 11th, &c. (12th), 212 ; well received at Court, and a chief friend of Lord Maxwell (16th Jan. 1585-6), 406 ; sent by the King to Huntly to surrender himself (Jan. 1587-8), p. 309 ; marries Lord Forbes' daughter in Lord Ogilvy's house (8th Sept.), p. 333.

Sewell, Anth. : his arms, p. 61.

—— Bart. : his arms, p. 58.

—— Chris. : his arms, p. 60.

—— Cuthbert : spoiled, 801.

—— Geo. : absent, p. 46.

—— Geo. : bowman, p. 49.

—— Jenkin : his arms, p. 57.

—— John : unfurnished, p. 46.

—— John : bowman, p. 47.

—— John (2) : their arms, p. 57.

—— Randell (2) : absent, p. 46.

—— Randell : his arms, p. 58.

—— Randell : spoiled, 801.

—— Rob. : bowman, p. 46.

—— Rob. : absent, p. 46.

—— Rob. : absent, p. 50.

—— Rob. : his "halbert," p. 57.

—— Rob. : his arms, p. 61.

—— Sime : his arms, p. 58.

—— Tho. (2) : unfurnished, p. 46.

—— Tho. : his arms, p. 57.

—— Tho. : juror, Carlisle, 232.

—— Wil. : spearman, p. 46.

—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 50.

Seymour, Lord Henry : sends Hull ships and crews back (23rd June 1588), 612.

Shaftoe, Edward : present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190 ; of Bavington : raid on, p. 351 ; sheep stolen from, p. 360.

—— John : pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

—— one : Heron's brother-in-law, urges him to attack a Scottish foray on the "Waste," p. 287 ; charges Heron of Chipchase, his brother-in-law, with neglect of duty (Dec. 1587), p. 295.

Shaftoes (Shafters), the : gentlemen of the Middle Marches, 166 ; their feuds, 168.

Shappe parish : muster of, p. 65.

Share, Edm. : unfurnished, p. 49.

Sharpe, John : billman, p. 44.

Digitized by Google

Sharp, John : unfurnished, p. 46.
—— John : his arms, p. 58.
—— John : horseman, Earle, p. 160.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 47.
—— Thome, of Swynside mill : raid by, p. 357.
Sharperowe, George : his arms, p. 37.
—— Richard : his arms, p. 37.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 58.
Sharperton : horsemen in, p. 23.
Shaw (Schaw), Hary, of Cammismor : conspires against the King, p. 172.
—— James, of Saughy : cautioner for Fernyhirst (Jan. 1590–1), 700.
—— William, of Scurffye (?) : complaints by (1592), p. 516.
Shawdoun : horsemen in, p. 21.
Shearburne, Jo. : bowman, p. 47.
Sheep : "weathers," p. 358 ; "gimmers" and "dinmonts," p. 359 ; "hoges," p. 359.
Sheiledikes : horsemen in, p. 20.
Shell (Sheill, Shevell), James : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Jock : raid by, p. 348.
—— Jock, of the Kirknow : raid by, p. 359.
—— young Jock, of Kyrknows : p. 349.
—— John : Robin Ellot's man, p. 359.
—— John : raids by, pp. 346, 349, 350, 351.
—— John : horseman, N. Charlton, p. 159.
—— Pet. : horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— Rob. : horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— Stephen : raids by, pp. 346, 348, 350, 351.
Shelton, Rowland : spoiled, p. 431.
Sheperd, Edward : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Edward, and *junior* (2) : horsemen, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Hen. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— John : his arms, p. 57.
—— John : horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Edw. : horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
—— Ric. : spoiled, 809.
—— Tho. : horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
—— Tho. : unarmed, p. 54.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Widowe : horseman, Dunstone, p. 160.
—— Wil. : horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
—— Wil. : horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— one : a Jesuit, who said mass in Warkworth Castle, resetted by Lord Seton (June 1582), 126.
Sheperson, Christopher : 73 ; Bowes' man, to repay R. Vernon, 649 ; accredited by Bowes to Burghley (15th Aug.), 681 ; promises horsemen's pay (6th Sept.), 684 ; sent to Burghley (24th Oct.), p. 369 ; dispute with Vernon on payment of the watch (23rd Dec.), 696 ; tells Bowes of the Queen's disfavour (24th March 1590–91), 707 ; accredited by Bowes to Burghley in his schemes for money to relieve him, p. 378 ; objects to Vernon's dealings (12th Aug.), 724 ; signs Bowes' reckoning with Vernon (29th Sept. 1591), 735 ; accredited to Burghley (1st Dec.), p. 389 ; petitions him for Bowes' salary, &c., as ambassador (4th Dec.), 738 ; pensioner, p. 455 ; Bowes' man, advances Carey's salary as marshal, on his bill (19th Dec.), 923 ; assisted Clopton with the half year's reckonings, 925.
Shetland : Spanish fleet about (13th Aug.), 623 ; take in water, provisions, and some men (20th), 628 ; still there (9th Sept.), 632, 633 ; a boat sent to see, pp. 333, 334.
Shewman, William : bowman, p. 44.
Shilbottell town : horsemen in, p. 20 ; spoiled (1587), p. 263 ; wood : "stots" and "whies" stolen at, p. 361.
Shilliard, Sir Christopher : commissioner on marches, p. 35.
Shippley village : tenants, &c., pp. 18, 33 ; muster of, pp. 154, 161.
Shire rigg, the (Cheviot) : p. 31.
Shorrstoune village : tenants, &c., pp. 17, 33.
Shorswood village : tenants, &c., p. 18 ; tower : p. 32 ; (Shoarswod) : muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Shorte, Christopher, of the Reshell : raid on, p. 350.
—— Geo. : horseman, Orde, p. 159.
—— John : his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil. : horseman, Mushane, p. 158.
Shortflatt : horsemen in, p. 22.
Shostone (Shesten) : muster of, pp. 154, 158.
Shotton : horsemen in, p. 22.
—— Thomas : promised restoration of his goods by James VI. (May 1581), 97 ; unfulfilled, and is threatened with assassination (July), 98.
—— Law swyre : p. 31.
Shrewsbury, Earl of : gives a Scotsman a pass (Sept. 1583), 198 ; his son Edward Talbott, announces birth of a son to him (30th Sept. 1584), 258.
Siddick, Ric. : unfurnished, p. 48.
Sidro, Tho. : bowman, p. 47.
Sighell : horsemen in, p. 22.
Simson, Anth. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Chr. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Chr. (2) : their arms, p. 60.
—— Cuthbert : absent, p. 45.
—— Edw. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Geo. : raids by, pp. 176, 346–7, 350, 352.
—— Geo. : horseman, Weetwood, p. 158.
—— Gorth : a retainer of Redheugh, p. 121.

Digitized by Google

Simson, Gregory: bowman, p. 45.
—— Hen.: horseman, Berington, p. 159.
—— John (2): unfurnished, p. 44.
—— John: his arms, p. 44.
—— John (5): bowmen, p. 45; (1), billman, p. 45.
—— John: absent, p. 45.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— John: bowman, p. 53.
—— John: his arms, p. 54.
—— John (3): their arms, p. 60.
—— John: gentleman, bailiff of Seberham (1592), p. 395.
—— Mich.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Mic.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Peter: his arms, p. 60.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 38.
—— Richard, of Whawton: raid on, p. 357.
—— Richard: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Rob. (2): bowmen, p. 45.
—— Rob.: billman, p. 50.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob.: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 44.
—— Steven: his arms, p. 38.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Tho.: unarmed, p. 58.
—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 60.
—— Tho., of Sharplea: Hunthill's man, raid by, p. 357.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 45.
—— Wil.: (1) billman, p. 45; (1) absent, p. 45.
—— Wil.: billman, p. 51.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Wille: raid by, p. 356.
—— one: murder of, 127.
Sinclair (Synckler), Lord: a juror on Bothwell's trial (10th Aug.), pp. 488, 492.
Singlton, Lowry: horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
Sirnteley (?), James, in Pentland: claim by (1592), p. 517.
Sittitre, Chris.: (1) billman, p. 50; (1) unfurnished, p. 50.
—— John (2): absent, (1) bowman, p. 50.
—— William: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— William: absent, p. 50.
Skacke, James: his wife spoiled, p. 431.
Skaiffe, James: his arms, p. 37.
Skamper, John: his arms, p. 56.
Skarrowe, Anthony: his arms, p. 37.
—— Anthony: his arms, p. 38.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 38.
—— John: his arms, p. 38.
—— Thomas: his arms, p. 38.
Skelton parish: musters of, p. 50.
—— Anth.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Geo.: (2) unfurnished and absent, p. 46.
—— John: spearman, p. 46.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 61.
Skelton, Lancelot: gent. juror, Carlisle, 252.
—— Symond: spearman, p. 46.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 46.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Mr: his musters, p. 61.
—— one: asks an escheat of suspected murderer in Inglewood from Burghley, incident to Scrope's office (10th June), p. 466; Scrope asks if yet granted (1st July), 853.
Skilbeck, Edw.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Richard: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Richard: bowman, p. 52.
—— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Skirling, Laird of [Cockburn]: married to Lady Herries' sister (1581), p. 72.
Skirwith, town of: musters, p. 48.
Skowllowghe, Geo.: bowman, p. 45.
—— John: his arms, p. 39.
Skuddame, Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
Skye: a boat to look for the Armada there (10th Sept.), p. 333.
Slack, Barnard: absent, p. 46.
—— Davie: billman, p. 50.
—— Jo.: (1) his arms, p. 46; (1) bowman, p. 46.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 46.
—— Rob. (2): their arms, p. 57.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 46.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 50.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 57.
Slator, Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Rob.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
Slaynes, castle of: undermined and cast down to the ground by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.
Sle, Anth.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Cuthbert: bowman, p. 52.
—— Hew (2): bowmen, p. 52.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Jo. (2): billmen, p. 52; (1) bowman, p. 52.
—— Mich.: absent, p. 47.
—— Myles: bowman, p. 53.
—— Percival: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Peter: bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob.: (2) billman, bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho. (3): bowmen, p. 52; (1) billman, p. 52.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 53.
Slegge, Tho.: horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
Sleigh, John: mayor of Berwick, fee (29th Sept. 1591), 735.
Sleinnge, Ric.: nag, &c., p. 65.
Slet, Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
"Slew" (sleuth), dog, a: stolen, 132; one

Digitized by Google

worth 10*l.*, stolen in Allondale (Oct. 1589), p. 347 ; Sir C. Collingwood's, stolen, p. 363 ; Lord Scrope's, p. 558.
Slingsbie (Slyngesby), Mr Francis : to see Walsingham, 562.
—— "Maister :" parson of Rothburie, raid on, p. 360.
Slyme, the, near Alnwick : capture of a Jesuit at, pp. 85, 86 ; raid at the (1584), 595 ;—foot, the, Middle Marches : raid on, 229.
Smalle, Nicholl : horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
—— Wil. : horseman, Fenton, p. 157.
Smalman, Henry : bowman, p. 51.
Smalshanks, James : horseman, Chillingham, p. 157.
Smalthorne, Nic. : his arms, p. 60.
Smalwod, John : his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 59.
Smart, John : horseman, Loweck, p. 159.
Smell, Geo. : horseman, Hatherslaw, p. 157.
Smison, Jenkin : p. 124.
—— Nicholl (Bewcastle) : p. 124.
—— Will (Bewcastle) : slain, p. 124.
Smith (Smithe, Smythe), Abraham : absent, p. 45.
—— Barnard : his arms, p. 54.
—— Chris. : his report on Queen's lands on East March (1580), 78.
—— Chris. : horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.
—— Edw. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Edw. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Geo. : horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
—— Geo. : horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
—— Henry : horseman, Berington, p. 159.
—— Henry : raid on, p. 352.
—— Henry (Thorntoun) : raid on, p. 363.
—— James : bowman, p. 49.
—— James : horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
—— John : his arms, p. 40.
—— John : (2) bowmen, p. 49 ; (1) unfurnished, p. 49.
—— John : (1) unarmed, p. 56 ; (1) armed, p. 56.
—— John : his arms, p. 59.
—— John : unarmed, p. 61.
—— John : (2) nag, &c., and billman, p. 64.
—— John, *junior :* bowman, p. 65 ; *senior :* billman, p. 65.
—— John : horseman, Berington, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, Goswick, p. 160.
—— John : "Ester" and "Wester," horsemen, Hatherslaw, p. 157.
—— John, *senior* and *junior :* horsemen, Jeswick, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.
—— John : raid on, p. 352.
—— John, of Ilderton : raid on, p. 358.
—— Lancelot : nag, &c., p. 63.
Smith, Leonard : his arms, p. 59.
—— Leonard : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Mungo : juror, Carlisle, 232.
—— Ric. : billman, p. 50.
—— Ric. : absent, p. 53.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Symon : bowman, p. 63.
—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Tho. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 63.
—— Tho. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Tho. : nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Tho. : horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
—— Tho. : horseman, Haggerston, p. 158.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 63.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Wil. : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— Wil. : horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
Smithwick, Ralph : pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Smyddors, Laur. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Nic. : unarmed, p. 59.
Smythson, Jo. : bowman, p. 53.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 48.
Smyttlegarth : muster of, 42.
Snawdon, John, of Lynbrigges : raid on, p. 351.
—— Robert : examined for escape of a Jesuit near Alnwick (May 1582), pp. 85, 86 ; took his gold, pp. 85, 86.
Snell, Randel : his arms, p. 60.
Snooke, the : and other commons at Berwick, disputed between the Corporation and the victualler, &c., pp. 142, 144 ; to remain with the victualler for cattle feeding, p. 147 ; a common pasture for Berwick, 810 ; the victualler to have, 1002.
Snowdon, Christopher : his arms, p. 40.
Snype house, the : base coin made at, 673.
Socage : tenants in, at Carlisle, p. 391.
Somer, Lawrence : bowman, p. 48.
Somervell, Lord : his two daughters married to Lairds of Applegarth and Cockpowlle (1581), p. 72.
—— Master of : on Bothwell's assize (10th Aug.), p. 492.
Sothicke : raid on, p. 423.
—— (Sowthaike), John : searches for Jesuits in West Marches, p. 92 ; well affected, his estate (?) (1583), 168 ; John, esq. : steward of Inglewood forest for Lord Scrope (1592), p. 395.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 48.

Digitized by Google

Sothrens, two: murderers, sent to Durham for trial (13th June), 673; prisoners at Carlisle, Scrope asks Burghley's directions as to (12th July 1591), 712.
Souborne, Tho.: horseman, Bradford, p. 161.
Soulby: muster of, p. 51.
—— Anth.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Gerard: bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Lancelot: billman, p. 64.
Souport: Wil. Musgrave's, esq., decay of horse in (April 1583), p. 99; on the Levens: p. 121; clans on, pp. 121, 123, 124; half of, William Musgrave's, p. 124; the Fosters a great surname in (1592), p. 394.
Southwell, Lancelot, of the Whitehall: doubtful, his estate (?), (1583), 168.
Sower, Robert: unfurnished, p. 44.
"Sowluggs": Englishman, to be delivered (Nov. 1591), 736.
Sowrby, Chris.: absent, p. 48.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 54.
—— James: his arms, p. 54.
—— James: his widow spoiled, 801.
—— Jeffray: raided by Kynmont, &c., 101.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 52.
—— Jo.: spoiled, 801.
—— Richard: absent, p. 44.
—— Richard: absent, p. 54.
—— Richard and Jeffrey: raid on, 176.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— one at Caldbeck: burned on his buttocks, belly, &c., by Scots thieves, to find his money, p. 431.
Sowrdle, Rob.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Spain: fleet of, expected in 20 days at Cornwall or Wales (30th April), p. 533; army (18,000), in Brittany, ready to embark, p. 533.
Spaniards: 16 taken from Leith to Col. Sempill at Edinburgh, and apprehended by the town (8th Aug.), 620.
Spanish ship: an armed, anchors off Leith and lands men for Sempill (8th Aug.), 620; the King orders further landing to be resisted, 620; one reported at St Andrews, 622; 18 reported in Lochryan (June 1589), 645; —bark: on Galloway (?) coast, bound for Flanders, to take Francis Dacre (20th March 1589-90), 664;—"practises": a printed book of (from Edinburgh), sent to Burghley by John Carey (12th June 1593), 846; George Kerr, the worker, breaks prison (21st), 850; Angus challenges his signature to the "blanks" therein (29th), 851.
—— fleet. *See* Armada, the.
Speding, John: absent, p. 48.
Spenie moor: muster of horse at (30th Sept. 1584), 260.
Spenser, Wil.: horseman, Carham, p. 160.
Spindilstoun: tenants, &c., p. 17; (Spindleton): muster of, pp. 154, 160.
Spittin, Ambrose: absent, p. 48.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Tho. (2): absent, p. 48.
Spott, laird of: reported shot dead at Falkland (30th June 1592), 753; accredited by Bothwell to Lowther (9th Sept. 1592), p. 408; is sent by him to the chancellor at Drumlanrig (16th Sept.), 771; Hume to restore his lands (20th Aug. 1593), p. 494; complaint against, p. 516.
Springkell, Logan, &c.: Lord Maxwell's barony of, masterfully occupied for 25 years by Grames, Irwins, &c. (Oct. 1592), p. 422; value 2500*l.* Scots yearly, p. 422.
Spye Crage, the: forayers' route by, p. 126.
Spynie (Spina), Castle: Huntly coming to, against Moray (13th Feb. 1590-1), p. 376.
—— Lord of: influences the King behind the chancellor (16th Dec. 1591), 739; "my lord" of: 767; confronted before the King at Dalkeith with Col. Stewart, sent back to Stirling castle (16th Aug.), p. 405; his "decourting" looked for, pp. 405, 406; sought for in Stirling (25th Aug.), 977. *See* Lindsay, Alexander.
Stable, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Jo. (2): bowmen, p. 49.
—— Jo.: spoiled, 809.
—— *alias* Coulder, William, of Jedburgh: warns two Englishmen of danger, 359.
Stableton, Richard: his arms, p. 38.
Stafferte, Tho.: nag, &c., p. 64.
"Stages": (*i.e.*, entire horses), stolen, p. 363.
Stagg, Mat.: billman, p. 45.
—— Robert: his "harquebuze," p. 44.
—— "wedowe" Agnes, of Cargo: raid on, p. 558.
—— William: his arms, p. 41.
—— William: spoiled, 801.
Stamforth village: tenants, &c., p. 17; (Stamford): muster of, pp. 154, 160.
Stampe, Wil.: horseman, Kyllam, p. 161.
Standing stones, the: p. 31.
Stanemore sheile (Cheviot): p. 31.
Stanhope, John: Lowther to, of the King's doings in Annandale, no trust in his word, only in Carmichael's, to show letter to Burghley and his son (11th July), 760.
Stanley (Standley), Edw.: horseman, Chillingham, p. 157.
—— Marmaduke: deputy of Sir S. Musgrave, musters horsemen of Bewcastle (April 1583), p. 99.

Digitized by Google

Stanley, Pierce, esq. : captain of horse, county York (6th June), 608 ; the Queen's thanks to (23rd Aug.), 630.
—— Sir William: revolts with his Irish regiment, and delivers Deventer and Zutphen to the Spaniards (Jan. 1586-7), 480 ; his arrival at Aberdeen doubted by Carey (29th July 1594), 971 ; confirmed, and he with Mr James Gordon, arrested by the townsmen, till released and taken to Strathbogie by Huntly (10th Aug.), 973 ; is ambassador for Spain, taking precedence of the three earls, brought offers to the King, and is waiting for his answer (15th Aug.), 975.
Stannengeton: one horseman in, p. 21.
Stanners, Geo. : horseman, Ellingham, p. 160.
Stannix, Chr. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Hugh : his arms, p. 61.
—— James : his arms, p. 61.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 61.
Stanton (Stainton): horsemen in, p. 21 ; town of: musters, p. 51 ;—shiels : raid on, p. 364.
—— Edward : soldier, slain, 638 ; p. 356.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 48.
—— Wil. : horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
—— Wil. : pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Stapelton, Mr: the Queen's thanks to (23rd Aug.), 630.
Stapletons, the : a surname of Tynedale, 166.
"Starred chamber," the : Forster charged in, by William Selby, for 13*s.* 4*d.* (30th June 1590), 678.
Starrhead, the, Tynedale : raid at, 174.
—— one : slays Cesford the warden at a truce (*temp.* Jac. IV.), p. 201.
Stauper, "wedow," of Thorntoun : raid on, p. 362.
Staweford, the: warden meeting at, 529 ; minute of (18th Aug.), 531 ; warden meeting at, 660, 661, 663 ; warden meeting at (12th March 1589-90), p. 357 ; arrangements for meeting at (Jan. 1590-1), p. 374.
Stawker, Anth.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Geo. : unarmed, p. 56.
—— John : bowman, p. 45.
—— Ric. : unarmed, p. 60.
—— Rob. (2) : their arms, p. 60.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 45.
Stealie (Steley) : raid at, p. 350.
—— Edm. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Mic. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Nic. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Rob. : billman, p. 49.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 50.
Steall (Stelle, Still), Chris. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Chris. : unfurnished, p. 50.
Steall, Edm. : horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
—— Hen. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Hen. : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— Hen. : horseman, Beill, p. 159.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 50.
—— John : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, Beill, p. 159.
—— Mat. : goats stolen, p. 431.
—— Ric. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Tho. : spearman, p. 50.
—— Tho. : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 50.
Stedell, Anth. : billman, p. 45.
Steiming, John : his arms, p. 39.
Steinston, Mark : provost of Innerkethinge, complaint by (1592), p. 516.
Stephenson (Stevenson), Bernard : billman, p. 50.
—— Clem. : spearman, p. 46.
—— Cuthbert : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Edw. : horseman, Burton, p. 161.
—— George, of Allonton : examined for escape of a Jesuit near Alnwick (May 1582), pp. 85, 86 ; took his money, pp. 85, 86.
—— Henry : bowman, p. 65.
—— Hugh : bowman, p. 49.
—— John : his arms, p. 38.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 40.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— John : absent, p. 44.
—— John : absent, p. 47.
—— John : billman, p. 49.
—— John : his arms, p. 60.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 61.
—— John : bowman, p. 43.
—— John : spoiled, 809.
—— Lancelot : unarmed, p. 54.
—— Richard : absent, p. 44.
—— Richard : bowman, p. 44.
—— Rob. : spearman, p. 47.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Rob. : raid on, p. 347.
—— Rowland : absent, p. 44.
—— Rowland : bowman, p. 49.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 40.
—— Thomas : unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 43.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 39.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 47.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 43.
Sterwhate, John : his arms, p. 56.
Steward, Alexander, &c., of Queensferry : complaint by (1592), p. 516.
—— George : servant to the Master of Cassillis, witness for Master of Gray against Sir W. Steward, 513.

Digitized by Google

Steward, Hercules: Bothwell's brother, in his vanguard, charges the King's forces (3rd April 1594), p. 526; "Harkelas:" gone to raise the "loose men" of Liddesdale (1st July), p. 539.
—— James (Arran?): his questioning declined by Andrew Melville as not a "man of learning or judgment" (20th Feb. 1583–4), 202; suspected of Spanish views (20th Aug.), p. 331; Sir James: is feared will again be chancellor (26th June 1593), p. 469; plot against his friends, 852; will accuse Thirlstane of "lese majesty," p. 470; "Captain James S.": is reported as in Edinburgh (24th July), 865; with the King as chancellor (25th), 866, 867; report "uncertain" (28th), 870; his concurrence with Elizabeth guaranteed by Bothwell (2nd Aug. 1593), p. 483; expected in Court "this day" to be made chancellor (20th Aug.), p. 494. *See* Arran, Earl of.
—— young James, of Schillinglaw: taken prisoner, p. 148.
—— John: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— John: horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
—— Lord Robert: at Edinburgh, 69.
—— Colonel: at Court (21st Nov.), 188; takes Gowrie prisoner to Edinburgh (23rd April), 214; receives the Liddesdale horse, come to the King's aid (27th April), 219; "Coroner:" to lead a force against Lord Maxwell (20th April 1585), 305; (13th May), 314; Sir William: (Arran's brother), seized, conferred with by the King, and freed (Feb. 1585–6), 417; at Court, 417; (April), 422; motion to dismiss him resented by the King, 422; sent by the King to the northern lords (Feb. 1586–7), p. 248; to the borders (6th March), p. 249; is preparing for France (18th March), 499; charges the Master of Gray at Court with treason, &c., before the King (27th April), p. 256; committed till trial of it (30th), 511; at Peebles with Buccleuch (27th Oct.), 382; the lords' desire to "justifye" him (11th Nov.), 388; is in Lord Maxwell's custody, 388, 389; (16th), 391, 392; (19th), 393; allowed by the King to remain yet a while (16th Jan. 1585–6), 406; preparing shipping, and expected he will serve the King of Spain (31st), 410; in great favour, and to be ambassador to Denmark (13th Feb.), 414; at Court, suing for Lord Maxwell, 415; has taken leave (24th Feb.), 417; his dismissal moved by the lords, to the King's displeasure (27th April), 422; brought under guard before the King and council, and accuses Master of Gray, without effect, though thought of the King's procuring (10th May), 513.
Steward, Colonel William: sends his passport to buy horses to Forster, who refuses it (1st Dec. 1583), 190; his servant, 190; with King of Denmark, urging his own and wife's claims on States (5th Nov. 1586), p. 239; sends letters to the King from the Kings of Spain and France, and Prince of Parma (29th April), p. 256; has received his wife's "living" from the Prince, and returns shortly to Scotland, p. 256; Ladyland comes from him (15th Jan. 1587–8), 584; himself daily expected, 584, 586; Sempill, not he, the dealer with Spain (2nd Feb.), p. 310; comes secretly by Denmark, why, Hunsdon cannot understand, but he keeps quiet (25th Feb.), 596; his brother "a very shrewd fellow," passes Berwick, after three years in France (6th March), p. 319; has Walsingham's passport, p. 319; urges James VI. to close with the King of Spain's offers (10th Sept.), p. 333; "Crowner:" confronted with Spynie before the King, and sent back to Blackness Castle (Aug.), p. 405; farther trial fixed (29th), pp. 405, 406; takes 500*l.* from Elizabeth to the King (1590), 988.
—— Wil.: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— the Lord: ships sent to (Dec. 1587), p. 293.
—— sheil: raid on, p. 350.
"Stewardes, the:" Bothwell ordered to join the rest of them, 186; Cesford joins them, 190; all gone from Court (19th Oct. 1593), 908.
Stewarson, John: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Rowland: bowman, p. 62.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 62.
—— Wil.: billman, p. 62.
Stilehill (West March): thieves of, 162.
Stirling: convention at (April 1582), 116; Montgomery, bishop-elect of Glasgow, preaches church of S. empty, 116; the ministry at, 121; the King and Lennox go to (10th May 1582), 122; the King at, awaiting Lennox (30th June), 128; the King at (21st Aug.), 340; the plague at (13th Oct. 1585), 368; the King reported at (23rd), 376; town of, taken by the banished lords (2nd Nov.), 385, 387; castle besieged, and the King in it, 387; Mar made captain (11th), 388, 389; prisoners taken, 391; the King's near escape from it prevented, 392, 393; the raid of, referred to by Bothwell (9th Sept.), p. 408.
Stobes, the, Redesdale: forayed (1587), p. 262.
Stobhill: one horseman in, p. 21.
Stockdall, Adam (2): their arms, p. 60.
—— Anth.: his arms, p. 57.
—— Anth. (2): their arms, p. 60.

Digitized by Google

Stockdall, Edw. (3): their arms, p. 60.
—— Jo.: billman, p. 45.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Jo. (2): their arms, p. 60.
—— Richard: bowman, p. 45.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Roger: his arms, p. 60.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 60.
—— one: spoiled, 801.
Stockedon ward: muster of, p. 162.
Stoddart, Bartho.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 59.
Stok, Antony: prisoner, p. 347.
—— John: raid on, p. 348.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Stokell, Tho.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Stokoe, one: a rebel, taken by Scrope, 235.
Stone, the: Hunsdon's sufferings from, p. 73; could "gravell the way" from Hackney to Wanstead, p. 73.
Stoodham (Studdam), Edw.: his arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 56.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 54.
Stork, Peter: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Symon (1): unfurnished, p. 51; (1), bowman, p. 51.
Storye, Adam, of Pelahill: p. 124.
—— Adam: raid on, p. 356.
—— Andrew: demanded for a murder (July 1582), 130.
—— Chris.: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Edw.: his arms, p. 37.
—— Edw.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Edw.: horseman, Kilham, p. 157.
—— Geo.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Gib., &c.: violent holders of Maxwell's lands, 793.
—— Gorth, "the Lard:" his house on Esk, p. 121.
—— Ector: bowman, p. 48.
—— Ingreme: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jenkin, &c.: violent holders of Maxwell's lands, 793.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 40.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jock, of Awtenburn: raids by, pp. 359, 362, 364; James of the Cove's man, pp. 359, 362, 364.
—— Jo. of Stagmire: raid and murder by, pp. 422–3.
—— Jo.: horseman, Langton, p. 161.
—— Nicholas: raid on, p. 349.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 47.
Storye, Robin, of the Graynes: p. 124.
—— Robert: raid on, and taken at Trewhit, p. 349.
—— Robert, &c.: violent holders of Maxwell's lands, 793.
—— Thomas: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Thomas: son of Walter S., late of Howende, husbandman, indicted, 232.
—— Thome, of Howend: raids and murder by, pp. 422–3.
—— Wat, "of the Hove end," on Esk: his daughter married to "Sims" Thom Armstrong, p. 122; excuse for other thieves, p. 423; bill on (1592), p. 516.
—— Will, of Pelahill: p. 124; raid on, p. 356.
Storyes, the: a surname of the East and West Marches, 166; a few in Bewcastle, p. 124; former owners of lands on Esk, one taken by "old" Ritchie Gram for betraying Lord Dacre's warden rode to the Scots, p. 124; they fled to Northumberland to escape Lord Dacre's fury, and dwell at Killum, a great surname, p. 125; their lands divided by the Grames, p. 125; on Esk: are "sore decayed" (1592), p. 394.
Stout, John: his arms, p. 54.
Straight, Wil.: horseman, Thomblton, p. 158.
Strang (Stronge), Hugh: absent, p. 46.
—— John: spearman, p. 46.
—— John: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Simon: his arms, p. 54.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 54.
Strangwishe, Geo.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
—— Sir James: deceased, his tenants, Lady Brandon his widow, p. 16.
—— Thomas: his lands, &c., p. 18.
—— Thomas: horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.
Strangwood: John Horseley's, forayed (1587), 535.
Strawboggye: the bishop of Ross arrives at, 973; castle and "pallace" of, clean cast down and burned by the King (Nov. 1594), 990.
"Streate,' the (the "Catrail?"): 99.
Stricked, Anth.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Ed.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 52.
Strother (Strowder), James: horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
—— John: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Lancelot: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Lancelot: to Huntingdon, from Alnwick, of forays, &c. (16th Oct.), 904.
—— Mat.: horseman, Hobborn, p. 159.
—— Ralph: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Roger: horseman, Wooller, p. 157.
—— Tho.: horseman, Renington, p. 158.

Digitized by Google

Strother, Tho. (2): horsemen, Newton, p. 160.
—— William: his lands, &c., pp. 14, 15.
—— William, of Newton: his lands, p. 17.
—— William: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
Strothers (Strowders), the: gentlemen of the East March, 166.
Stubb, Edw.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Geo.: spearman, p. 47.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 60.
—— John: his arms, p. 58.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 56.
Stubbholme, Ecky [Armstrong] of: raid by, 176.
Sturdie (Stordan), John: his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Tho.: unarmed, p. 58.
Sturton grange: footmen in, cannot keep horses, p. 22.
Stwbeswyre (Cheviot): p. 31.
Summercett House: a plan of Berwick there, which Hunsdon orders to be sent to Burghley (27th Sept.), p. 276.
Sunderland village: tenants, &c., pp. 17, 33; muster of, p. 154; (Durham): saltpans at (with others), offered to the Queen by Robert Bowes as 800*l.* yearly, 697.
—— (Cumberland): muster of, p. 43.
Suppressed lands, the: horsemen in, p. 22.
Sussex, Earl of (Thomas):—p. 3; 24; late road by, 57; Hunsdon was deputy lieutenant under, p. 292; (Robert):— ambassador, reaches Edinburgh (27th Aug. 1594), 977; hurried off with Bowes next day to Stirling, by the King's messages, without his stuff or carriage, 977.
Sutherland, Earl of: at Edinburgh meeting of nobles (Dec.), 69; at Aberdeen meeting (30th May), 318; meets the Hamiltons, Huntly, &c. at Lithco (27th Jan. 1587-8), 587.
Sutton, Chris.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Davy: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— David: bowman, p. 49.
—— Ed.: bowman, p. 49.
—— James: bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo. (2): bowmen, p. 50.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 62.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 64.
—— Tho.: master of the ordnance, 19; pay, &c. to, and his people, 85; his letter to the council, 86.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 47.
Swallwell, Richard: 77.
Swane, Bartram: horseman, Burton, p. 161.
—— Chr.: horseman, Elford, p. 158.
—— Geo.: horseman, Elford, p. 158
Swane, Jenkinge: his arms, p. 41.
—— John, *senior*: horseman, Hetton, p. 159.
—— John: horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
—— Raiphe, of Alnwick: raid on, p. 362.
—— Rob.: horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— Roger: horseman, Myndrom, p. 157.
—— Tho.: horseman, Bednell, p. 158.
—— Tho.: horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.
Swarland: horsemen in, p. 21.
—— John: horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
Swift, Richard: to Burghley, as to taking R. Vernon's office of victualler (3rd Aug.), 875.
Swymborne (Swinburne): horsemen in, p. 22.
—— Little: one horseman in, p. 22.
—— John: his horsemen, p. 22; of Edlingham: raids on, pp. 363-4.
—— Mr, of Captheaton: his tenants, p. 16; Thomas, of Captheaton: oppresses his tenants, p. 21; raid on (Aug. 1583), p. 110; refuses to revenge spoils, 454.
Swynhow village: tenants, &c., p. 17; Queen's land, p. 33; (Swennoe): muster of, pp. 154, 158.
—— Chr.: horseman, Mushane, p. 158.
—— Edw.: horseman, S. Charlton, p. 158.
—— Hen.: horseman, Mushane, p. 158.
—— James: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
—— Tho.: his tenants, pp. 16, 18, 19.
—— Tho.: horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Tho.: horseman, Mushane, p. 158.
Swynows (Swiners), the: gentlemen of the East March, 166.
Swynsley: muster of, p. 57.
Swynton, George: gentleman of the French King's guard, lands at Pittenweem (26th July 1587), 526.
Swyre, the White (Cheviot): p. 31.
Syde, Alic [Armstrong], of the: raid by, p. 558.
—— John: robbed of leather, &c., p. 431.
Sydney, Sir Philip: Scrope enquires of his hurt, loves him dearly (29th Oct. 1586), p. 237; glad to hear is out of danger (2nd Nov.), 463.
—— Sir Robert: consulted on the 3000*l.* for the King of Scots (10th Sept.), 633; sends Scotsmen to see after the Armada in the North, p. 333; letter to him, has returned (12th Sept.), 634.
Sydwood, in Tynedale: burned by Fernehirst, and tenants taken prisoners (31st Jan. 1589-90), p. 357; Fernehirst's foray in, to be redressed (11th Feb.), 657, 659, 660.
Syme, Emond: horseman, New Accell, p. 158.
—— Geo.: horseman, New Accell, p. 158.
—— John: horseman, New Accell, p. 158.
—— John: horseman, Hatherslaw, p. 157.

Digitized by Google

Syme, Rob. : horseman, Bradford, p. 161.
Symerstone, one : remounts the Prince of Condé (Jan. 1587–8), 584.
Synburne, John : gent. juror, Carlisle, 252.
Synsleves, the, of West Teviotdale : "loose men," p. 106.
Sysson, Cuthbert : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Cuthbert : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Henry : master gunner's mate, Berwick, p. 536.
—— Mic. (2) : nag, &c., and bowman, p. 63.
—— Mic. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— one, and wife : late of "the Bull," Doncaster, 309.
"S.," Christofer (Irthington) : his arms, p. 41.

TAITT, Will, of the Burnfitt : raid by, p. 359.
Taitts (Tates, Tattes), the : p. 103 ; a surname of Teviotdale, 166.
Talboies, Rawfe, esq. : lands and equipment, p. 162.
—— Raph : horseman, Burton, p. 161.
Talbott, Mr Edward : writes to Lord Shrewsbury his father, of his son's birth (30th Sept. 1584), 258.
Tallantire : able men in, &c., p. 42.
—— Chr. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Clem. : absent, p. 46.
—— George : his arms, p. 40.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 45.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 46.
Talle, Gilbert : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
Tantallon : Lord Hume in ward at, 258.
Tarden (?), Richard : his arms, p. 41.
Tarnbek : p. 126.
Tarne, Jo. : "harquebuze," p. 44.
—— William : unfurnished, p. 44.
Tarneway castle : Huntly's raid on, to be reckoned "good service to the King" by Act of council (13th Feb. 1590–1), p. 376 ; John Gordon slain at, p. 376.
Tarnosett, bailiff of : raid on, p. 356.
Tawtinge : muster of, p. 39.
Taylor (Tailor), Alex. : horseman, Dunston, p. 160.
—— Anth. : horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
—— Chris. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Cuthbert : horseman, Bednell, p. 158.
—— "Pottes" Cudde (Sowport) : p. 124.
—— Cuddye : recommended to Scrope, 261.
—— Edw. : his arms, p. 40.
—— Edw. : absent, p. 44.
—— Edw. : spearman, p. 46.
—— Flore : unarmed, p. 57.
—— Geo. : billman, p. 50.
—— Geo. : horseman, Stamford, p. 160.
Taylor, Geo. : horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
—— Gerard, and brother : raid on, 176.
—— Gilbert : his arms, p. 40.
—— James : his arms, p. 40.
—— James, of Boltonfell foot : raids on, 791.
—— Jeme, of Harper hill : his daughter married to Gorthe Armstrong, Rowenborne, p. 123.
—— Jeffray : raid on, p. 380.
—— Jenkinge : his arms, p. 40.
—— Jerre, "Gib's sonne :" p. 124.
—— John : billman, p. 50.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 50.
—— John, "chefton :" p. 124.
—— John, "shanke :" p. 124.
—— Joke : p. 124.
—— John : horseman, Hetton, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, Dunstone, p. 160.
—— John : horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
—— John, Bolton fell : raids on, 791.
—— John : miller, slain, p. 356.
—— Mathew : his arms, p. 40.
—— Mathew : absent, p. 46.
—— Mathew, of Glantoun : raid on, p. 360.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 55.
—— Nic. : horseman, South Charlton, p. 158.
—— Nic. : horseman, Cornelle, p. 161.
—— Peter : his arms, p. 61.
—— Ralph : horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
—— Ric. : horseman, Beill, p. 159.
—— Ric. : horseman, Ellingham, p. 160.
—— Rob. : absent, p. 50.
—— Rob. : billman, p. 50.
—— Rob. : horseman, Beill, p. 159.
—— Sim : p. 124.
—— Syme, of Harper hill : bill on (1592), p. 516.
—— Thome, of the Graynes : p. 124.
—— Tho. : horseman, Old Accell, p. 158.
—— Tho. : horseman, North Charlton, p. 159.
—— Tho. : horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
—— Tho., Lowlyne : absent, p. 159.
—— Tho. : "a weaver," robbed of yarn, p. 431.
—— Thome, of the Greyne (Gilsland) : raid on, p. 558.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 40.
—— Will, of the Graynes : p. 124.
—— Wil. : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— Wil. (2) : horsemen, North Charlton, p. 159.
—— Wil. : horseman, Newton, p. 160.
Taylors, the : a surname of the English West March, 166 ; of Souport : p. 121 ; their names, &c., p. 124 ; their feud with the Armstrongs, p. 126 ; the headsmen of, to give bond to Lord Scrope for good be-

Digitized by Google

Taylors, the—*continued.*
haviour, p. 459; the principals to give security for all under them (Sept. 1593), p. 500.
Tedcastle, Mathew, of Hazenn: raid on, p. 362.
Teddone, Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
Teiger, the: 665.
Tempe, Thomas: his arms, p. 41.
Tendall (Tyndell), Sander: horseman, Horton, p. 157.
—— Barte: horseman, Kyllam, p. 161.
—— Geo.: horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
—— Geo.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Rowland: horseman, Branxton, p. 158.
—— Tho.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
Teneswoode, Robert: his arms, p. 39.
Tengat (Tangat), Adam: his arms, p. 60.
—— John: unarmed, p. 54.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 54.
—— Richard: spoiled, 801.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
Tennant, Francis: "an honest merchant" of Edinburgh, offers to Carey to betray or take a ship bringing treasure there from Spain, on getting 10 per cent. of the money in reward, if captured (7th Oct. 1593), 899; asks a letter under Burghley, Hunsdon, and Essex's hands, 899.
Terribye: muster of, p. 42.
Tesdalle, Lancelot (Stealie): raid on, p. 350.
—— Nicholas: raid on, p. 351; *elder*, p. 352.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Wil.: raid on, p. 352.
Teviotdale (Tyvydale): never offends the West Border (1592), p. 394.
—— the sheriff of: brings "a fray" to Jedburgh, and the King's orders thereon (15th Oct. 1593), p. 507.
—— East: the surnames of, 166; "loose men" in, p. 106; with W. Teviotdale, 3000 men, p. 106; East and West: chief men in, p. 127.
—— Thomas: wounded in fray, p. 359.
Thacker, Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 51.
Theobalds (Tiballtes): Burghley's house, p. 520.
Thewe, Cuthbert: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Geo.: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Wil.: horseman, Goswick, p. 160.
Thirlstane, John lord: chancellor, commissioner on border causes (15th June 1590), 674. *See* Maitland, Sir John.
Thirlwall (Thurlwaie), Alex.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 39.
—— George: his arms, p. 39.
—— John: his arms, p. 39.
—— Perceval, of Dolland: raids on, p. 350.
Thirlwall, Richard, of Thirlwall: raids on, pp. 347, 349.
—— William: raids on, p. 350.
Thockerengton: horsemen in, p. 21.
Thomas, the hoy, of Harwich: 665.
Thome, "Sims": raid by, p. 356.
Thomlinson, John: his arms, p. 60.
Thomlyne, Rob.: horseman, Lesbury, absent, p. 160.
Thomond, Earl of: 196.
Thomson (Tomson), Adam (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— Adam: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Adam: absent, p. 50.
—— Adam: his arms, p. 57.
—— Sande: his arms, p. 37.
—— Alex.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Anthony: petitions Burghley, 342; petitions for arrears, 816; his monthly pay, p. 444; absent men, p. 446; his absentees, 897; with 50 men at Carlisle (18th April), p. 532.
—— Arthur: raid on, p. 347.
—— Chris.: his arms, p. 38.
—— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— Chris. (2): unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Chris.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Clement: his arms, p. 38.
—— Cuthbert: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 61.
—— David: bowman, p. 49.
—— Edm.: absent, p. 49.
—— Edm. (Little Salkeld): spoiled, 809.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 37.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 39.
—— Edward: bowman, p. 51.
—— Edward: bowman, p. 52.
—— Geo.: his lands, &c., pp. 18, 19.
—— Geo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Geo.: absent, p. 51.
—— Geo.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
—— Gerard: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Giffr.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Gilbert: horseman, Old Accell, p. 158.
—— Gilbert: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Gilbert: raid on, p. 347.
—— Henry: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Henry: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Hugh: billman, p. 45.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— James: bowman, p. 49.
—— James: his arms, p. 61.
—— Jeffray: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— John: his arms, p. 37.
—— John (3): their arms, p. 38.
—— John: his arms, p. 40.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 41.
—— John (2): billman and bowman, p. 45.
—— John: absent, p. 47.

Digitized by Google

Thomson, John : bowman, p. 47.
—— John (4): unfurnished, p. 49; (1), absent, p. 49.
—— John (1): billman, p. 51; (2), bowmen, p. 51.
—— John (2) : billman and bowman, p. 52.
—— John : bowman, p. 53.
—— John : "fil. Tho. de Spittel," &c. (3), p. 55.
—— John (3) : their arms, p. 57.
—— John : his arms, p. 59.
—— John (2) : their arms, p. 61.
—— John (2) : nags, &c., p. 63.
—— John : horseman, Akeld, p. 157.
—— John : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— John : horseman, Mylfeld, p. 161.
—— John : horseman, Myndrom, p. 157.
—— John : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Lancelot : bowman, p. 44.
—— Lancelot : bowman, p. 51.
—— Lancelot : his arms, p. 61.
—— Lawrence : R. Bowes writes to, 60.
—— Leonard : bowman, p. 50.
—— Mathew, of Allerwesh : raid on, p. 351.
—— Nic. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Peter : his arms, p. 38.
—— Peter : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Rauff : his arms, p. 61.
—— Raph : horseman, Lermouth, p. 157.
—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Ric. : unarmed, p. 59.
—— Ric. (3) : nags, &c., p. 63.
—— Ric. : horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
—— Rob. (2) : their arms, p. 38.
—— Rob. : absent, p. 46.
—— Rob. : absent, p. 47.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Rob., *junior*, &c. (2) : their arms, p. 61.
—— Rob. : bailiff of Doddington, p. 157.
—— Rob. : horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
—— Rob. : raid on, p. 347.
—— Roger : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Rowland : his arms, p. 41.
—— Rowland : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Rowland : absent, p. 49.
—— Rowland (Little Salkeld) : 80 sheep stolen from, and rescued, 809.
—— Tho. (3) : their arms, p. 38.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Tho. (1) : bowman, p. 51; (2), unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho. : unarmed, p. 55.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Thome, Mainholm of Hodholme : raid by, p. 558.
Thomson, Vinson : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Wil. : his tenants, p. 19.
—— Wil. (2) : their arms, p. 38.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 41.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Wil. (1) : bowman, p. 51; (1), unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 52.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Wil. (2) : their arms, p. 58.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 63.
—— Wil. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Mr Wil. : with the Archbishop of St Andrews, 188.
—— Wil. : horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
—— a recusant apprehended by Forster, his obstinacy, denial of the supremacy, stopping his ears against Divine service, &c., &c. (13th July 1585), 328; Forster cannot cope with him, 328.
Thorbrone, James : horseman, Berington, p. 159.
—— Ric. : horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
—— Wil., *senior* and *junior*, "easter :" horsemen, Berington, p. 159.
Thornat, Tho. : bowman, p. 48.
Thornbie : muster of, p. 59.
Thorne, Rob. : horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
—— Wil. : horseman, Denneck, p. 158.
Thornethwat, Gie. : his arms, p. 56.
Thornherd, Geo. : unfurnished, p. 49.
Thornton : horsemen in, p. 21; muster of, p. 153; raid and murders at, p. 363;—sheles : horsemen in, p. 21.
—— John : present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190; his servants warned of danger at the meeting (27th July), 359.
—— Laurens : his tenants, p. 21.
—— "wedowe" Elizabeth : raid on, p. 364.
—— one : a rank papist, sent to France (April 1566), 10.
Thornythwate, town of : spoiled by Lord Maxwell (April 1585), 311.
Thouresbie : muster of, p. 58.
Threaperigg, the (Carham) : p. 32; burn : p. 32.
Threlkeld : muster of, p. 53.
—— Chris. : absent, p. 47.
—— Cuthbert : bowman, p. 50.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— John (2) : nags, &c., p. 63.
—— John : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Lancelot : bowman, p. 63.
—— Marmaduke : oppresses the Felton tenants with grassums, p. 21.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 47.
—— Rob. : billman, p. 51.

Digitized by Google

Threpland: muster of, p. 43.
Throkmorton, Sir Nicholas: Bedford to, with Scottish news, 7, 8, 9, 10.
Throple: horsemen in, p. 21.
Thropton: raided (1587), p. 263.
Thrustown, Easter: horsemen in, p. 20.
—— Wester: horsemen in, p. 20.
Thwaites, Henry: pensioner, p. 455.
—— Steph.: billman, p. 62.
Till, the: pp. 15, 30.
Tillmouth village: tenants, &c., p. 18; muster of, pp. 153, 159.
Timber, Tho.: his arms, p. 58.
Timothie, John: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
Timpron, John: his arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 59.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 55.
—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 55.
Tirrell, Anthony: left Scotland for Amsterdam, and Burghley's letter to, returned (12th May 1587), p. 258.
—— Henry: Scrope's servant, 314.
Tissyr, Jo.: absent, p. 47.
Titlengton: one horseman in, p. 21; bill of, amended by Bothwell (29th Oct.), 691; bills: to be seen to by "old" Cesford (Nov. 1591), 736; delivery for bill of (8th–9th March 1592–3), 808.
Todborne: a horseman in, p. 21.
Todd, Anth.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Edm.: p. 57.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Jo., *senior* and *junior* (2): bowmen, p. 51.
—— Jo. (2): billmen, p. 51; (2), unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Jo. (2): billman and bowman, p. 53.
—— Jo: his arms, p. 58.
—— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Jo.: horseman, New Accell, p. 158.
—— Lancelot: bowman, p. 51.
—— Richard: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Richard: bowman, p. 51.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil.: horseman, Longhoughton, p. 160.
Todholes, near Bonshaw: 425.
—— Thome of: leg cut off in Bewcastle raid, 176.
Todhunter, Anth.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Chris.: billman, p. 53.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil.: billman, p. 53.
Togstoun: horsemen in, p. 20.
Tolbooth (Toalboathe), of Edinburgh: the King causes a decree in Bothwell's favour to pass in (25th May), 516; parliament sits in (July), 523; their dissensions, 523; 835; Bothwell tried in (10th Aug.), p. 490.
Tolson, Henry: musters Allerdale ward, p. 42.
Tompkyns, John: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Toplif (Yorkshire): meeting of Duke of Lennox and M. la Motte at (29th Dec.), 141; Bothwell's narrow escape at (24th March 1593–4), p. 527.
—— Master: inquiry of, p. 515.
Topping, Adam: bowman, p. 45.
—— Bernaby: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— wife of Charles: absent, p. 50.
—— Charles: bowman, p. 53.
—— Chris.: billman, p. 45.
—— Geffray: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jeffray: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— John: his arms, p. 44.
—— John (1): bowman, p. 45; (3), billmen, p. 45.
—— John: bowman, p. 50.
—— Mat.: billman, p. 45.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 44.
—— Richard: billman, p. 45.
—— William: bowman, p. 45.
Tordowath: Maxwell and Lowther meet at, 802.
Torpenhow: muster of, p. 43.
Tortarell (Torthorald): to be garrisoned by Lord Maxwell (July 1585), 334.
Tossen, Little: horsemen in, p. 21.
Townes, Richard: his arms, p. 41.
—— William: his arms, p. 41.
Traquair (Troghare), Stewart of: to be controller, p. 26; his brother made wardropper, p. 26; once keeper of Liddesdale, 72.
Treasurer, the Lord High. *See* Burghley, Lord.
Treddermaine (Trivermain), Castle: p. 32; lordship: muster of, p. 40.
Treive, the: garrisoned by Lord Maxwell (30th July 1585), 334.
Trewhit: raid at, p. 349.
—— William, of Over Chatto: raid by, p. 361.
—— Laird of: raids on, p. 361.
Trewicke: horsemen in, p. 21.
Trewytt, Mickle: horsemen in, p. 21.
—— Little: horsemen in, p. 21.
Trolloppe, John: gentleman, his land and equipment, p. 162.
Troop, Clement: taken prisoner, p. 347.
Trotter, Cutbert: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
—— John: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
—— Thomas: slain, 39.

Digitized by Google

Trotter, Thomas: deputy for Earl of Bothwell (April 1590), 668; p. 357.
—— one: murdered in revenge by Andrew Storie, 130.
Trotters, the: gentlemen of the East Marches, 166.
Troutbeck, "Wedowe:" bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 52.
Trowhen: raid at ("Whitsond Mounday" 1589), p. 350.
Trumble (Turnbull), Gawene, of the Wowley: raid by, p. 358.
—— George, of Bullerwell: raid by, p. 357.
—— James, of Stonyleache: raids by, pp. 357, 358.
—— Patte, of Littleheugh: thefts by, p. 363.
—— Robert, of the Barnhill: raid by, p. 357.
—— Thomas, of Hoppesborne: raids by, pp. 349, 351.
—— Thomas, of Hoppesburn, *younger:* raid by, p. 359.
—— Watt, of Hoppesborne: raid by, p. 357.
—— Watty: a son of Bedrule's, in raid of Eslington (30th Nov. 1587), 574.
—— Wil.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Will, "the ladd:" raid by, p. 358.
Trumbles, the: adhere to Morton, p. 26; gentlemen of Liddesdale, 166; of West Teviotdale, "loose men," p. 106; at feud, 168; (Trombles), the, of Teviotdale: raided by Kinmont's Jock (18th Dec. 1584), 270; of Roull water: prisoners to Hall of Otterburn, 551; who begs their lives of Hunsdon, fearing for his own and friends' lives, and deadly feud, if executed (6th Oct.), 551; can raise 500 men for revenge, 551.
Trytlengton: horsemen in, p. 21.
Tuggill and T. hall, village of: tenants, &c., p. 17; muster of, pp. 154, 158, 160.
—— Emond: horseman, West Lilborne, p. 157.
—— Geo.: horseman, Newtowne, p. 157.
—— John: horseman, Newtowne, p. 157.
—— Rauf: horseman, Newtowne, p. 157.
Tullebardine (Tullybarne), Murray of: late controller, p. 26; "old Tyllybarne:"—his son received by Scrope after landing at Workington (16th May), 226.
Turner (Torner), Charles: horseman, Old Accell, p. 158.
—— Geo.: absent, p. 49.
—— Hugh: bowman, p. 52.
—— James: absent, p. 44.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 52.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
Turner, Michael: raid on, p. 361.
—— Robert, of Ilderton: raid on, p. 358.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 50.
Turners, the: a surname of Liddesdale, 166.
Turpine, John: horseman, Burton, p. 161.
Turrey, Chris.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 61.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 61.
Twaites: muster of, p. 53.
Tweddall, Sander: his arms, p. 40.
—— Christopher: his arms, p. 40.
—— Christopher: raid on, 176.
—— Harbart: his arms, p. 40.
—— Hobbye: his arms, p. 40.
—— Hobbe, of Burdoswald: raid on, p. 356.
—— Hobb, of Orchard house: raid on, 176.
—— Hodge: his arms, p. 40.
—— Humfray: his arms, p. 40.
—— Jeffray: his arms, p. 40.
—— John: his arms, p. 39.
—— Nicholl: killed in a foray, 638; p. 356.
—— Randell: his arms, p. 39.
—— Richard: his arms, p. 40.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 40.
—— Robert, of Burdoswold: raid on, p. 356.
—— William (2): their arms, p. 40.
Twede: joint fishings in, p. 31; the long bridge over, repairs, 938.
Twedie, John: his arms, p. 40.
—— William, of the Wra: taken by ambush, p. 148.
Tweedmouth: a gibbet set up at, 108;—and Spittell: muster of, p. 153; Sir J. Selby's quarry in, 686; "at the bridge foot Berwick," pedlars, &c. maintained in (March 1592-3), 810.
Twentiman, Giles: his arms, p. 58.
—— John: unarmed, p. 59.
—— John, of Orton: robbed, 801.
—— Robert, of Orton: robbed and held to ransom by the Kynmonthe Armstrongs, 801.
—— Tho., *junior*, &c. (2): their arms, p. 59.
Twisill village: tenants, &c., p. 18; Selby receives R. Aston at, and passes him over Tweed (Aug. 1581), 104; muster of, pp. 153, 159;—house: p. 153; the Humes received at (Feb. 1584-5), 285.
Twyford, John: petitions Burghley, p. 342; petitions for arrears, 816; his monthly pay p. 444; absent men, p. 446; his absentees, 897; p. 532.
Tye, John: his arms, p. 58.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 61.
Tyffin (Tiffin), Anth.: his arms p. 55.

Digitized by Google

Tyffin, Cuthbert: his arms, p. 55.
—— Cuthbert: his arms, p. 56.
—— John (2): unarmed, and "of the Longmore," p. 55; (3), their arms, p. 55.
—— John: his arms, p. 56.
—— John: his arms, p. 60.
—— Mungo: his arms, p. 55.
—— Mungo: unarmed, p. 55.
—— Rob.: brother of John T., p. 55.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 57.
—— (Typhin), Tho.: raids on, his wife beaten, and himself taken to Scotland, pp. 421, 431.
—— Wil.: p. 55.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 60.
Tynedale, North and South: horsemen in, p. 23; the surnames of, p. 166.
Tynemouth: garrison at, 20;—shire: horsemen in, p. 22; the plague begun at (Oct. 1583), p. 114; castle: "commodities" of, and complaints by the captain, 250; kept in same order after Lord Russell's death, 330; a seminary priest taken at, by the constable (15th Sept. 1585), 348; reported "defenceless" by Huntingdon (23rd June 1588), 611; castle: ordnance at (24th June), p. 537.
Tyne water: route of a Liddesdale foray to, p. 126.
Tynkler, Edm.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Henry: bowman, p. 64.
Tynlyn, Hugh: unfurnished, p. 46.
—— James: his arms, p. 38.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 61.
Tynnell (Tinwald), Laird of (Maxwell): unmarried (1581), p. 72; messenger from Johnston to Scrope (Feb. 1584–5), 281; sent by Lord Maxwell, his cousin, to Scrope (27th Oct. 1589), p. 341.
—— young laird of: deputy warden of West March (28th Sept.), 773.
Tynnothe, Hen.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
Typping: prisoner, York, 310.
Tyrie, Mr John: a chief Jesuit and lecturer in France, the "ministers" wish him apprehended (16th Jan. 1585–6), 406.
—— Thomas: a trafficker for Lord Hume with Spain, his escape, though letters taken on him (9th May 1593), p. 457; at Court again, p. 457.

Uddrte, Richard: his arms, p. 42.
—— William, *younger*, &c. (2): their arms, p. 41.
Udhall, Barnard: billman, p. 52.
Ufferton: land and coal mines of (with others), offered to the Queen by Robert Bowes and his son, as 800*l.* yearly, 697.
Uldaile: muster of, p. 42; (Ulvedale): spoils in, p. 431.
Underwode, Tho.: the Earl of Shrewsbury's man, at Carlisle (8th Oct.), p. 412.
Unrigge: muster of, p. 43.
Unthank: muster of, p. 153.
—— Ambrose: absent, p. 48.
—— Ja.: absent, p. 48.
—— John: his arms, p. 61.
—— Tho.: horseman, Kemerston, p. 157.
—— Tho.: horseman, Lanton, p. 160.
Upmanbie: muster of, p. 43.
Uringill: muster of, p. 43.
Urpeth, Hugh, of the Newton: raid by, p. 357.
Urwen (Yrwen), Creste: son of Bonshaw, p. 123.
—— Edward, of the Bonshaw: married "olde" Riche Grame of Netherby's daughter, p. 123; his three daughters married to Francis Grame at Canonby, Robbe Grame and Jokke Grame of Medopp, p. 125; 312; besieged in and defends B. against Lord Maxwell (16th June 1585), 321; Johnston asks Scrope to relieve him, 321. *See also* Bonshaw, Laird of.
—— Edward, of Gratnay: p. 126.
—— Edward, of Kyrke Patrick: p. 123; his sister married to Rytche Grame, "Medhopp," p. 125.
—— "redd" Edward: raid on, p. 380.
—— "yonge" Edward: married Robbe Grame of the Fald's daughter, p. 123.
—— Francie, of Greatneyhill, &c.: intruders on Maxwell's lands, p. 422; horse stealer, p. 423.
—— Geordie, of Boneshawe: steals 15 of the King's horses at the raid of Falkland, 921.
—— Gorthe, of the Bonshawe: p. 123.
—— Hew: his arms, p. 60.
—— Jefrey, of the Bonshawe: p. 123.
—— John, of Gretneyhill: horse stealer, p. 423.
—— John, in Starkheugh: wrongfully imprisoned for half a year in Carlisle, p. 423.
—— "the Dukes" John: p. 123.
—— John: a Scottish thief taken by Lowther, sent to Lord Hamilton and Carmichael, though demanded by Herries (10th March 1592–3), p. 433.
—— Mathew, Gritneyhill: horse stealer, p. 423.
—— Mongo: married William Grame of Levne's daughter, p. 123.
—— Riche, of Gratneyhill: p. 123.
—— Rob., and other intruders on Maxwell's lands: p. 422.
—— Wat., of Gratneyhill: married Robin Foster's daughter, p. 123; "Wattie," Gritneyhill: horse stealer, p. 423.

Digitized by Google

Urwen, Willye: son of Bonshaw, holds Kirkonell against Lord Maxwell (May 1585), 312.
—— Will, of Kyrkconill: p. 123.
—— Willie, of Gritneyhill: raid by, p. 423.
—— Will, of Readhall: p. 123.
—— William, of Sarkbridge: married "littell Thome" Grayme's daughter, p. 123.
—— Willocke, of the Turnshaw: raid by, p. 421.
Urwens, the: and their alliance with England, &c., p. 123; feud with the Musgraves, p. 126; some friendly to England, to be outlawed, 481; of Gretnay (Grytnayse): at deadly feud with Herries for killing his brother, and assault on himself, p. 299; about Kirtle (Annandale), a "surname of proper men, p. 394; long at feud with the Bells and Carliles, p. 394; the "Kanges" on Stankheugh: raid by, 791; murdered Lord Herries' brother, for a matter "before he was born," 864; 15 now resetted on Sark water, demanded by Herries from Scrope, on conditions (20th July 1593), p. 477. *See* Irwen.
Utchester: tenants in, p. 17; (Ulchester): muster of, pp. 153, 158.
Utersid: muster of, p. 43.

VALERAIES, M. du: governor of Rouen, his letters about invasion from French ports (26th Jan. 1593–4), 928; to entertain Scotsmen at Philip's request, 928; treasure from Madrid coming to, 929.
Valker, Treasurer: ambassador of the Low Countries, leaves Berwick for London (19th Sept.), 979.
Vandgarde, the: 665.
Vardes, the: a surname of the East March, 166.
Varey, Edw.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Randell: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Rowland: absent, p. 44.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.
Varren, laird of: raid on, p. 351.
Vaughan, Francis, esq.: captain of horse, county York (6th June), 608.
Vaux, John: his arms, p. 55.
—— Mr Rowland (Caterlen): bowman, &c., p. 49.
—— Tho. (2): spearman, and unfurnished, p. 47.
Vavasor, Mr John, of Yorkshire: the Queen's thanks to (23rd Aug.), 630.
Vernon, Robert: victualler, Berwick, 14, 23, 28, 31; petitions Burghley for his money, 36; charges against him, p. 145; council order as to common land held by him, p. 147; his yearly fee, 248; contracts for extra garrison, if placed, 275; petition to Burghley, 401; notes on conjoining offices of victualler and treasurer (3rd May 1586), 424; complaints of his 10 years' losses at sea, 424; council order for his payments (26th May), 430; provides for extra garrison at Berwick (Mich. 1588), 636; payments to Berwick garrison (Mich.), 648; statement by, of money due him, 649; his declaration to Burghley of arrears due to the officers there, 650; the garrison pray for his appointment as paymaster, 655; his acknowledgment of receipt from exchequer, 656; statement of his losses in office, 665; Bowes asks that he may pay the last year to the garrison (15th April), 669; accounting with R. Bowes, treasurer of Berwick (1590), 687; pays workmen at Berwick in "victuals" and "tickets," at heavy cost to the Queen, 695; his reckonings with Bowes "confused," and the watchmen paid by neither, and nearly starved (23rd Dec.), 696; awaits Hunsdon's order before paying, 696; to be ordered to pay the workmen at Norham in arrear (19th Feb. 1590–1), 704; his garden at Berwick, 706; pays workmen by "victuals," not money (19th March), 706; his "declaration" of receipts, payments and balance in his favour (25th), 708; Read's account of the 3000*l.* brought to him from Burghley (30th July), 716; to Burghley, of his loss at sea last month, for repayment, his payments to the garrison, and the marshal's demand for two years' fee (5th Aug.), 719; of Read's interference causing some to be unpaid, that the marshal's fee might be deducted from Bowes' salary, and demands of others (12th Aug.), 724; general dissatisfaction at his dealings, 725; to Burghley, of the dispute with the marshal, whose fee is really a private claim on Bowes for a loan, &c. (19th Aug.), 727; note of payments by, p. 385; to Burghley, in reply, that Read has not, and will not repay him his company's money (20th Aug.), 728; his signet, 728; declaration by him, 728; the captains' complaint of him (10th Sept.), 730; Woddryngton's complaint of him (13th), 731; his "cunning and partial dealings," 731; surveys repairs at Berwick, 733; reckonings with Bowes for past year (29th Sept.), 735; to be instructed by Burghley, on payments, &c., in Bowes' absence (1st Dec.), p. 389; is "a scourge to Berwick," from his untrue dealings (6th Feb. 1592–3), 797; his removal asked by the mayor, p. 425; articles against him, as paymaster, for using base Scottish money, issuing tickets, not money, and owing debt everywhere, pp. 425–7; as victualler, keep-

Digitized by Google

Vernon, Robert—*continued.*
ing no store of provision, his under officers cheating, and he not answering for them, his removal necessary, pp. 427–8 ; note of his receipts at Berwick (15th Feb.), 798 ; accused of falsifying "cocketts" of provisions, to cheat the garrison (13th March 1592–3), 805 ; threats against them, and accuses the mayor of "spitting venom at him" to Burghley, 805 ; his shamelessness in office, p. 435 ; and keeps a common from the town, p. 436 ; to Burghley, with his reply (17th), 807 ; the reply, pp. 438–9 ; says the mayor has cheated him, pp. 438–9 ; refers to his 16 years' service, &c., pp. 438–9 ; petition by a burgess for 50*l.*, &c., due by him, 811 ; his reply, excusing himself that Bowes owes it, and the mayor has stirred it up (18th March), 812 ; Carey to inquire as to his stores (27th March), p. 443 ; the contents almost nothing (12th April), 820 ; complaint by the gunners to Carey, against him, of no victuals (17th April), 823 ; so broken in credit, his own men refuse his tickets,—will undo the town (18th April 1593), pp. 449–50 ; the corporation sue Burghley for his office, p. 451 ; keeps no provision, p. 451 ; the horsemen's petition against him (20th April), p. 452 ; the corporation's offer, if he loses his place (28th April), p. 453 ; to Burghley, asking facilities for money to buy provisions, &c. (30th April), 829 ; Carey doubts his promises (1st May), 830 ; or his paying his debts (9th), p. 457 ; surveyor of victuals, fully paid except his fee (6th July 1593), 855 ; to Burghley, that he owes no one, and unless the garrison eat salt meat, cannot give up the ground sued for by the mayor (7th July), 856 ; his fee, 857, 859 ; Carey doubts the Queen's bargain, by the "slender" store (28th July), p. 479 ; Swift's offer for his place, as victualler (3rd Aug.), 875 ; payment to, by Clopton, 894 ; to be "talked with" for victuals (5th Feb. 1593–4), 930½ ; his stock is worn out, and if he continues, things will get worse (27th Dec.), p. 554 ; the corporation accuse him of neglect, wasting the Queen's stock, and letting the garrison starve, p. 554 ; his purse insufficient, his store empty, and he is quite "unable" (31st Dec.), 997 ; note of provisions wanting, 1000; garrison rations mentioned in his patent, and prices, 1001 ; his covenants with her Majesty, 1002 ; his declaration as to his debts, his debtors' losses, &c., 1003.
—— William : uses evil words to a creditor of Robert Vernon, 811 ; Robert V.'s man, ordered to pay a debt, but does not, 812 ; refused the horse garrison's tickets (April 1593), p. 449.
Verty (Vardy), Cuthbert : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— James, p. 57.
—— Jo. : absent, p. 45.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Lancelot : absent, p. 49.
—— Leonard : his arms, p. 38.
—— Martin : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Mat. : spearman, p. 46.
—— Rowland : absent, p. 46.
—— Tho. : absent, p. 47.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 49.
Viccars, Bingymyn : bowman, p. 47.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 47.
—— Rob. (2) : billmen, p. 63.
—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Tho. : juror, Carlisle, 232.
Vice-Chamberlain, Mr : meets the French envoys, p. 67 ; his letter to Francis Dacre returned by Scrope (30th Sept. 1589), 651.
Vickerman, Cle. : his arms, p. 55.
Virletson, "Wedowe," (Windgates) : raid on, p. 350.

Wacke, Steph. : horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
—— Tho. : horseman, Mydelton, p. 158.
Wade (Wayde), Raph : horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Tho. : horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
"Wainerigg, bell of the :" a horse race, 309.
Walinegate : musters of, p. 62.
Walker, Adam : billman, p. 64.
—— Andrew : Vernon's servant at Lynn, 719.
—— Anthony : billman, p. 44.
—— Anthony : bowman, p. 51.
—— Anthony : horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Christopher : his arms, p. 39.
—— Christopher : his arms, p. 41.
—— Christofer : juror, Carlisle, 232.
—— Ed. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Edm. : billman, p. 62.
—— Edw. : billman, p. 63.
—— Geo. : bowman, p. 50.
—— Geo. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— James : bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo. : billman, p. 44.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jo. : his arms, p. 61.
—— Jo. (2) : nags, &c., p. 63.
—— Jo. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Jo. : horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— Mic. : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 39.
—— Ric. : absent, p. 47.

Digitized by Google

Walker, Ric. (2): nags, &c., p. 64.
—— Ric.: horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
—— Rob.: absent, p. 47.
—— Roger: billman, p. 64.
—— Rowland: raid on, p. 348.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 63.
—— Tho.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 38.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Wil.: billman, p. 63.
—— Wil.: horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
—— Captain: at Kirsopfoot with his men, 158; writes to Scrope of Walsingham's return (4th Sept.), 173; at Berwick for his men's pay, 198; Captain William, Berwick, 543; accounts with R. Vernon (Mich.), 649; signs petition to Burghley, 655; petitions for the two years' arrears at Berwick (30th Oct. 1590), 692; greatly "behind" with his men, but cannot pay (14th March 1592-3), p. 435; his debt on a bill (17th), 811; absentees in his company, p. 446; keeps back three years' pay of his company, and is discharged by Hunsdon (18th June), 849; p. 473; petitions Burghley for inquiry into his discharge by Hunsdon, after 34 years' service (17th Nov.), 914.
—— Wil.: pensioner, Berwick, 545.
—— Wil.: discourse with Colvile on Lord Hamilton's new course, 598; post controller, Berwick, deceased in Edinburgh (29th Sept. 1591), 734; his son, 12 years old, recommended for it, p. 388; late controller of post of Berwick, Ann his widow, pays 23*l.* for it for her son—the seller having no right is to refund her, p. 447.
Walles, Chris.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Edw.: horseman, Coupland, p. 157.
—— Geo.: raid on, p. 351.
—— Gilb.: horseman, Coupland, p. 157.
—— Hen.: horseman, Wooler, p. 157.
—— James: horseman, Coupland, p. 157.
—— James: horseman, Thomblton, p. 158.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jo.: horseman, Coupland, p. 157.
—— Lenerd: horseman, Akeld, p. 157.
—— Mat.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Raiphe: raid on, p. 351.
—— Ric.: tenants of, p. 15.
—— Ric.: horseman, Neasbeat, p. 157.
—— Rob.: his arms, p. 44.
—— Rob.: raid on, p. 352.
—— Wil.: his tenants, p. 15.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 58.
—— Wil.: horseman, Coupland, p. 157.
Wallesses, the: a surname of the East March, 166.
Wallington: horsemen in, p. 22.
"Wallrishe daye:" p. 363.
Walsingham, Sir Francis: 15, 24, 42; Scrope to (May), 49; Bowes to, as to a successor in office, 52; Scrope to, with muster of West March horse, 55; Sir J. Selby to (Sept.), 62; Sir J. Forster to, with Scottish news, 63; Bowes to, on leaving Scotland (Oct.), 64, 65; Scrope to, 66; Selby to (Nov.), 67; (Dec.), 68; reports Scottish assembly of nobles to, 68, 69; Forster to, 70; Selby to, for his fees, 71; petition to, 77; Bowes to, with matter against Lennox (Feb. 1581), 87; to Bowes, 88; meets the French envoys (1581), p. 67; Hunsdon to, of the English merchants' goods (5th July), 98; p. 71; Sir H. Woddyngton to, of Lennox intruding a bishop at Glasgow, &c. (11th April 1582), 116; Scrope to, of same, and objections by the preachers, 117; Forster to, as to the banished Scots nobles, &c. (24th April), 118; Woddryngton to, of expected French force, disputes with the "ministerie" about bishops, &c. (26th), 119; Forster to, of the presumption of the ministers, James' disgust, &c. (3rd May), 120; Woddryngton to, of their disputes with Bishop Montgomery, Lennox's power with James, &c. (4th May), 121; same to, of delivery of Queen Mary's letter, Dury's sermon to James against Guise, &c. (15th), 122; Scrope to, of border feuds, &c. (19th), 123; that his letter forwarded to Scotland (1st June), 125; Forster to, of a suspected Jesuit passing the fells, and escaping his captors (14th June), 126; Scrope to, for soldiers' pay, &c. (17th), 127; Woddryngton to, with King's letters to Elizabeth and his mother, the quarrels of Lennox and the ministers, &c. (30th), 128; Scrope to, with James's and Cesford's letters (11th July), 129; with thanks to Elizabeth for inquiries on his health (8th Aug.), 131; of a border raid at Gretna, and reprisals (5th Sept.), 133; Geo. Douglas, late captain of Edinburgh, commended to (9th Sept.), 134; Sir J. Selby to (15th), 138; the same to (19th), 139; Captain Case and W. Selby to, of Lennox's journey (30th Dec.), 141; Woddryngton to, of Colvile's despatch from the King, 142; and delays in post, 143; Scrope to, of Jesuits, &c. in his wardenry, 144; Forster to, of Fernehirst's wish to pass through England and his opinion of him (1st Jan. 1582-3), 145; of Lord, Claud Hamilton and his hostility to Lennox, devotion to Elizabeth, &c. (16th Jan.), 146; Sir Simon Musgrave to, for 50 horse for Bewcastle (25th), 147; of his

Digitized by Google

Walsingham, Sir Francis—*continued.*
feud with the Carletons and Grames, and their threats against him and his son (26th), 148 ; Scrope to, as to horsemen for Bewcastle (28th), 149 ; on strengthening the march (31st), 150 ; of Johnston, the new warden's arrival, and for directions (24th Feb.), 153 ; Forster to, of Fernehurst's departure for France (7th March 1582–3), 155 ; Scrope to, as to muster books, and border forays (12th), 156 ; petition to, by Francis Grayme, against the Musgraves (7th April), 157 ; Scrope to, of the musters, and for the soldiers' pay (19th), 158 ; his letter to Scrope, 159 ; Scrope to, on behalf of Bewcastle men plundered (20th June), 161 ; Forster to, of King James's ride from Falkland to St Andrews, with Crawfurd and Rothes (1st July), 163 ; Scrope to, of march meeting with Cesford, nothing done, and conduct of Andrew Ker of Faudonsyde (3rd), 164 ; the same, with his answers to the council's letter (3rd Aug.), 170 ; Scrope to, on his going to Scotland, for direction (20th Aug.), 172 ; in reply to his letter from Berwick of 28th Aug. (4th Sept.), 173 ; Scrope to, after their meeting on W.'s return from Scotland, urging the horsemen promised, and with note of outrages (28th Sept.), 174 ; list of Tynedale prisoners sent to, while ambassador, p. 110 ; resolutions at his conference with Scrope and Forster, 175 ; Forster to, of border disorders (11th Oct.), 177 ; Bowes to, as to permitting traffic (18th), 178 ; Forster to, excusing his letter to the Queen, as not in courtly terms, and denying the charges of favouring Scots, &c. (30th), 180 ; Scrope to, of a foray repelled by the soldiers and his horsemen, &c. (30th Oct.), 182 ; of his meeting with Johnston the warden, 183 ; Woddryngton to, of Colville's passage to London from the King, &c. (8th Nov.), 184 ; Forster to, of Bothwell, Angus, &c. (11th), 186 ; Scrope to, of further services by the foot companies (15th), 187 ; Woddryngton to, of the passage of the Archbishop of St Andrews and retinue, and the arrival of the late Duke of Lennox's son at Leith, his reception, &c. (21st), 188 ; Bowes to (22nd), 189 ; Forster to, of Cesford and his new friendship with Arran, &c. (1st Dec.), 190 ; the Routleges' petition to him, 191 ; Scrope to, with his suspicions of the Laird of Endermarkye, Angus's friend, allowed to reside at Carlisle (17th), 192 ; Bowes to, on his promised loan for relief of his debt (21st), 193 ; with the Lady Lochleven's letter, and his distrust of Scottish men, 194 ; Lord Huntingdon to, on their joint loan to Bowes, 195 ; Scrope to, as to Endermarkye, and the capture of the Laird of Mangerton, now in Carlisle Castle (13th Jan. 1583–4), 198 ; same, as to Thomas Carlton, and repulse with loss, of the Liddesdale Elliots near Hexham (28th), 199 ; Scrope to, that Carleton will appear before the council, &c., (28th Jan. 1583–4), 200 ; Forster to, with a packet from Lord Hamilton (Feb.), 201 ; of the King's severity to Angus and his friends, Andrew Melville's appearance before him, and his answers to James Steward, &c., 202 ; Forster to, of the King and Liddesdale (18th March 1583–4), 204 ; of the murmurs of the clergy at the King (27th), 205 ; the Perth meeting against him and his favourites (2nd April), 206 ; W. Selby to, with thanks (3rd April), 208 ; Sir John Selby, with same, 209 ; Scrope to, of Sir John Seton's arrival from France (6th), 210 ; particulars thereof (9th), 211 ; of Seton's movements since landing (12th), 212 ; of the Perth meeting having taken arms (20th), 213 ; Forster to, of the King's dealing with the heads of Liddesdale, Gowrie's capture, &c. (23rd), 214 ; of Bothwell, Cesford, &c. (26th), 215 ; sends 2000*l.*, with instructions for disposal, 216 ; Forster to, 217 ; Woddryngton to, of Angus, Mar, and others' arrival at Wark as fugitives (27th), 218 ; Scrope to, of Johnston's pursuit of them, 219 ; with thanks for the Queen's giving him the Garter, the Scottish refugees, &c. (29th), 220 ; of their escape, Laird of Balquhain near Carlisle, &c. (1st May), 221 ; of Balquhain's arrival, stripped by Johnston (2nd May), 222 ; Woddryngton to, of messenger from the King, execution of Gowrie and others (7th May), 224 ; Scrope to, of Bewcastle raids by Liddesdale, 225 ; will hinder Maxwell's dealing with the Grames (16th May), 226 ; Forster to, of Lord Seton, &c., bringing money, King's dealing with Bothwell, &c. (17th), 228 ; Scrope to, of non-payment of 200*l.* for soldiers (31st May), 231 ; of a Liddesdale raid defeated (12th June), 235 ; Forster to, with Flanders news touching the King (25th June), 239 ; Scrope to, that Johnston appointed opposite warden and provost of Dumfries, his arrival, the King's charges against the ministers, &c. (13th July), 246 ; of Lord Maxwell's resistance to Johnston entering Dumfries (14th), 247 ; Forster to, of Lord Russell's complaint, meeting of Hunsdon and Arran, &c. (11th Aug.), 250 ; at council (12th), 251 ; Scrope to, with Johnston's letters (21st Sept.), 256 ; Hobbye Scott commended to, 257 ; Forster

Digitized by Google

to, of meetings on the adjoining march, Arran's doings, the King's flight from the plague, &c. (30th), 258 ; Scrope to (1st Oct.), 261 ; Painter to, as to munition (12th), 262 ; Scrope to, on attending parliament (26th), 263 ; of Johnston's summons for offences by Grames (5th Nov.), 264 ; to Hunsdon, as to the banished Scottish nobles, warning him against Arran, &c. (7th Nov.), 267 ; Scrope to, of the mist when he met Forster (15th), 268 ; of raids between the Scottish West and Middle Marches, plot against Carmichael, &c. (22nd Dec.), 270 ; Forster to, with the Liddesdale assurances (8th Jan. 1584–5), 278 ; Scrope to, with letters, &c. (1st–3rd Feb.), 279, 280 ; Forster to, as to Fernyhirst's meeting, names of late conspirators against the King, &c. (6th), 282 ; H. Leigh commended to, by Scrope (11th), 284 ; Forster to, of demand for the banished Scotsmen (16th), 285 ; Woddryngton to, of Justice Clerk's arrival, names of fugitives, &c. (17th), 286 ; Forster to, with news, &c. (22nd–25th), 287, 288 ; Scrope to, that none of the Scots conspirators are there (3rd March), 289 ; of Maxwell's releasing Johnston's prisoners (10th), 291 ; Woddryngton to, of the fugitives about Berwick (12th), 292 ; Scrope to, with answers to Justice Clerk, Maxwell and Johnston's troubles, &c. (14th), 293 ; Forster to, with Master of Gray's letters (15th), 294 ; Scrope to, commending Carmichael to his good offices (16th), 295 ; Forster to, of Lord Hamilton's "hard case," &c. (26th), 297 ; to Scrope advising compromise, 298 ; Scrope thanks him for deputation for his instalment as K.G., and news of Duke of Guise (31st March), 299 ; Forster to, with letter from Lord Hamilton to Colville, 300 ; Scrope to, of Robert Maxwell's foray on Lochwood, &c. (7th April), 303 ; Woddryngton to, of Arran's recovery, the King's displeasure with Maxwell, dismissal of Claud Hamilton, and Scottish news (9th), 304 ; Forster to, of Maxwell and Johnston's feud, forces to support latter, &c. (20th), 305 ; Scrope to, for his men's pay (27th), 306 ; Sir J. Selby to, 307 ; Scrope to, of the Maxwells' farther raids on Johnston, Arundel's committal, &c., 308 ; and notes on disaffected in Cumberland, 309 ; of young Johnston's raids, and Lord Maxwell and his brother Robert's reprisals (1st May), 311 ; of Lord Maxwell's sieges of Kirkconnel, stone houses in Lockerbie, and execution of some Johnstons (8th), 312 ; of recusants in Cumberland, Johnston's return, and his own secret dealings with Maxwell, as instructed from London (12th), 313 ; of Johnston's secret visit for aid against Lord Maxwell and his own evasive replies (13th), 314 ; that he has paid Carmichael 40*l.*, as ordered (17th), 315 ; that Johnston has secretly gone to the King for more aid (23rd), 316 ; of Maxwell's great foray with 1700 men in Moffat, Lochmaben, &c. (28th), 317 ; Woddryngton to, that his letters to Gray and Laird of Duntreth forwarded (31st), 319 ; Scrope to, that Davie Maxwell nearly took Lochmaben Castle, young Johnston, &c. (13th June), 320 ; of Lord Maxwell's farther doings, Johnston's letter to himself for aid, and his evasive reply (17th), 321 ; Johnston's letter and his answer, 321, p. 185 ; Sir John Selby to, reports of Arran, his wife, the Danish ambassador's demands of Orkney, &c. (23rd), 322 ; Forster to, of Arran and the Master of Gray (24th), 323 ; Sir J. Selby to, that report of Arran, &c., not confirmed (26th), 324 ; Scrope to, that 40*l.* paid Carmichael, as directed (3rd July), 326 ; of Johnston's raid and Maxwell's reprisals, &c. (4th), 327 ; Forster to, with letters from Lord Hamilton, his brother Lord Claud, and the obstinacy of a stout recusant, Thompson, who defies him (13th), 328 ; Scrope to, of an attack by his men over the Scottish March, through excess of zeal in keeping the peace (23rd), 329 ; Forster to, of his son-in-law Lord Russell's death at a march meeting (28th July), 330 ; sending him one of the late lord's men to relate the truth (29th), 332 ; Scrope to, of Maxwell's offers and the King's dealing with him (29th), 333 ; of foray by Maxwell's men as far as Crawford Moor, Johnston's captivity, &c. (30th), 334 ; Forster to, further, on Lord Russell's murder, &c. (1st Aug.), 337 ; Scrope to, of the King's intended treachery to Maxwell's envoys, Lord Russell's death, &c. (12th Aug.), 338 ; that he had made amends for his people's inroad in Scotland (17th), 339 ; Scrope to, of Maxwell's sharp dealings with Johnston, &c. (21st Aug.), 340 ; Forster to, of Fernehirst's demeanour when charged before the King and council, and probable cause of his quarrel with Lord Russell (23rd), 341 ; Scrope to, of Maxwell getting Lochmaben in his hands, &c. (28th), 342 ; instructions to commissioners (4th Sept.), 346 ; Scrope to, acknowledging commission and instructions to inquire into murder (12th), 347 ; Forster to, with opinion as to the murderers (15th), 348 ; Scrope to, of plot discovered by Maxwell to free Johnston, and his action thereon (20th), 349 ;

Digitized by Google

Walsingham, Sir Francis—*continued.*
of rumours about Arran, the King, &c. (21st), 350 ; Huntingdon to, regarding the commissioners' meeting, his own case, &c. (22nd), 351 ; Scrope to, of its postponement (25th), 352 ; with Lord Herries' letter, &c. (26th), 353 ; that meeting delayed till 4th Oct., 354 ; Forster to, of the meeting, young Lord Bedford, &c. (28th), 355 ; Scrope to, from Alnwick (1st Oct.), 357 ; same, and William Bowes to, of meeting the Scots (5th), 358 ; Scrope to, with doubts of the result (7th), 361 ; of further proceedings (9th), 362 ; Christofer Dacres to, with doubts for solution, 363 ; Dr Colmor to, on questions at issue, 364 ; Sir Wil. Bowes to, thereon, 365 ; the commissioners to, with the Scottish additional instructions (16th), 367 ; Forster to, that he had come home (13th), 368 ; Scrope to, of the King's dealing as to Fernihurst (14th), 369 ; sends Scrope and other commissioners the Queen's reply and opinion (16th), 370 ; Dacre to, with proofs against accused (19th), 371 ; Woddryngton to (20th), 372 ; Scrope to, on proceedings (21st), 373 ; Bowes to, on same, 374 ; Scrope, &c. to, on same, 375 ; that meeting fruitless, in their opinion (23rd), 376, 377 ; Dacre to, thereon, 378 ; Forster to, of young Lord Bedford, &c. (25th), 379 ; H. Musgrave to, with Colven's letters, Lord Arbroath's return, &c. (26th), 380 ; Scrope to, of the Scots commissioners' departure (28th Oct.), 381 ; Forster to, that the lords are all at Hamilton, &c. (29th), 382 ; sends Scrope the Queen's permission to return, and thanks to the commissioners (30th), 383 ; H. Musgrave to, with commissioners' proceedings (31st), 384 ; Scrope to, that the lords took Stirling on 2nd (3rd Nov.), 385 ; Christofer Dacre with same news (4th), 386 ; Woddryngton to, confirming it, and names of nobles taken, &c., 387 ; the same to, with more news, Arran and his wife's flight, &c. (11th), 388 ; Sir C. Collingwood to, of the King's and lords' movements, &c. (13th), 389 ; Woddryngton to, of the lords' attempt to take Arran at Ayr (14th), 390 ; Scrope to, of the lords' doings (16th), 391 ; of the King's nearly escaping at Stirling, parliament to be at Linlithgow, &c. (18th), 392 ; Woddryngton to, of Knowles' arrival at Berwick unannounced, Scottish news, &c. (19th), 393 ; Forster to, of Lady Hamilton's and Mr Knowles' departure, the lords' dislike of his attendants, &c. (24th), 394 ; the same to, of her reception, search for Fernherst, Mr Knowles' return to Berwick, &c. (26th), 395 ; the same to, with letters from Scotland (8th Dec.), 396 ; that the new warden had done nothing yet and he had written to the Scottish council (27th), 399 ; Woddryngton to, with letter from the Master of Gray, the King's movements, &c. (28th), 400 ; Scrope to, of Maxwell's mass at Dumfries, broils with Johnston, &c. (13th Jan. 1585-6), 404 ; Woddryngton to, of the French ambassador's arrival, discussions on Maxwell's masses, &c. (16th), 406 ; of Maxwell's examination and committal to Edinburgh Castle, &c. (24th), 407 ; Sir J. Selby to, thereof, 408 ; Scrope to, thereof, and the King's threats, &c. (26th), 409 ; Woddryngton to, of the French ambassador, Arran's secret conference with him, &c. (31st), 410 ; Scrope to, of the four Jesuits at New Abbey (3rd Feb.), 411 ; of Arran, these Jesuits, &c. (9th), 412 ; of affray between Maxwell's and Johnston's forces (11th), 413 ; Woddryngton to, of the King's "freending" the Hamiltons and Douglases, his policy with France, &c. (13th), 414 ; Sir J. Selby to, of Randoll, Arran, the French ambassador, &c., 415 ; Scrope to, of Bothwell and Arran (17th), 416 ; Woddryngton to, Randolph's arrival, Arran's doings, &c. (24th), 417 ; Scrope to, of Johnston's designs (15th March), 418 ; his raid on the Laird of Applegarth (22nd), 419 ; of an offer to seize Holt the Jesuit, Johnston's doings, &c. (27th), 420 ; Forster to, of warden meetings, Fernehirst's death, &c. (18th April), 421 ; Woddryngton to, of Archibald Douglas's arrival, protection from the King, the latter's dispute with the lords, &c. (27th), 422 ; Scrope to, of Bewcastle, Maxwell and Johnston's detention, &c. (2nd May), 423 ; Scrope to, of Herries' raid on Johnston (6th May), 425 ; and a secret mission committed to his secretary, 425 ; the same, of a letter to R. Collingwood (16th), 427 ; the same, forwarding Randolph's letter (24th), 428 ; asking surcease of indictment against Carlton (26th), 429 ; that he has scarce room at Carlisle for prisoners at large (5th June), 432 ; but will receive them as directed (12th), 433 ; and will do his best (19th), 436 ; Leigh recommended to (30th), 437 ; Lord Eure to, that infirmity prevents his return to Court from Berwick (4th July), 438 ; Forster to, with John Colvile's packet, non-delivery of Russell's murderers, &c. (17th), 439 ; Scrope to, by Leigh, of disorders opposite (10th Aug.), 441 ; in reply to (12th), 442 ; that Maxwell now

Digitized by Google

warden, their dealings (21st), 443 ; thanking him for news of the conspiracy against Elizabeth on behalf of the Queen of Scots (24th), 444; Forster to, with cast of jerfalcons (25th), 445 ; in reply to, as to the conspiracy, &c. (30th), 446 ; Scrope to, of Bothwell and Buccleuch's raid on Maxwell (8th Sept.), 447 ; Woddryngton to, with the King's letter to Elizabeth, dispute as to Coldingham, &c. (10th), 448 ; Scrope to, if he shall attend parliament (27th), 450 ; Forster to, of the Hamiltons and Lennox (2nd Oct.), 456 ; Scrope to, wishing success to the commission on the Queen of Scots (3rd), 457 ; in reply, as to spying on Maxwell, note of Jesuits, &c. (13th), 458 ; Woddryngton to, with Master of Gray's letter (23rd), 460 ; that W. Keith, the ambassador, is on his way (29th), 462 ; Scrope to, thanks for news of commission on Queen of Scots, Sir Philip Sidney's wound, advising on spy upon Maxwell (2nd Nov.), 463 ; that the spy will act for a reward (6th), 465 ; notes of his intelligences, 465 ; Woddryngton to, with Master of Gray's, &c., letters (7th), 466 ; with same (24th), 467 ; with secret letters (1st–5th Dec.), 468, 469 ; of the passage of Gray, the ambassador, &c., for London (19th), 471 ; Scrope to, of Maxwell's recusancy, papists, &c. (16th Jan. 1586–7), 474 ; Forster to, denying charges, and of stir in Scotland about the Queen's fate (18th), 475 ; Scrope to, of the lieutenant leaving the West Border worse than he found it (31st), 478 ; with his letter of excuse, 479 ; of the lieutenant's proposal to Maxwell (6th Feb.), 481 ; Woddryngton to, with Gray's letter (10th), 482 ; Forster to, of the King's demeanour on his mother's death, &c. (16th), 485 ; Woddryngton to, of intercepted letters from Gray (20th), 487 ; complaint to, of his burdens (24th), 488 ; of Robert Carey's stoppage at Berwick, threats of revenge for the Queen's death, &c. (25th), 490 ; Forster on same, defence of his border, &c. (26th), 491 ; Scrope to, of his 50 horse, hostile reports from Scotland (7th March), 492 ; Forster to, on charges against him, defence of his march, &c. (6th), 493 ; a spy to, of Scottish news, threats of death against him and other statesmen, &c., 494 ; Woddryngton to, with letters from Carvell (7th–8th), 495, 496 ; that Carey to meet the King's envoys on 14th (10th), 497 ; with enclosure from Richard Douglas (14th), 498 ; Forster to, of restoration of Archbishop of Glasgow, &c. (18th), 499 ; Scrope to, of outrages (19th), 500 ; Forster to, of his acquittal before Huntingdon, and unwillingness to resign office (25th), 501 ; Woddryngton to, with enclosure from R. Douglas (1st April), 502 ; of the King's march to Lochwood against Maxwell (3rd), 503 ; John Selby to (7th April), 504 ; Huntingdon to, on defences (12th), 506 ; Forster to, of defence, his acquittal, the King's return, dearth in country, &c. (13th), 507 ; Woddryngton to (23rd), 508 ; Carvell to (24th), 509 ; Woddryngton to, of Master of Gray's arrest, Huntly and Claud Hamilton with the King, &c. (29th), 510 ; further news (30th), 511 ; Scrope to, that Maxwell again warden, hostile movements, and news from Edinburgh, 512 ; Carvell to, with news of Scottish Court (12th May), 513 ; Forster to, on border outrages (13th), 514 ; Sir Cuthbert Collingwood to, of Jesuits on border, outrages and complaints against Forster (21st), 515 ; Carvell to, of state of Scotland, Arran's dismissal, &c. (29th), 516 ; Forster to, of borders (3rd June), 517 ; Carvell to, with letter for A. Douglas, &c., 518 ; of Jesuits on border (23rd), 519 ; with letter for A. Douglas (26th), 520 ; Sir J. Selby to, with R. Ashton's letter (27th), 521 ; Collingwood to, of border outrages, Forster's apathy, &c. (12th July), 522 ; Carvell to, discords of nobility in parliament, &c. (16th), 523 ; of the King's "papistry," &c. (18th), 524 ; Forster to (20th), 525 ; Carvell to, packet for A. Douglas, King's letter to lords of the Articles, and dispute with the preachers, &c. (30th), 526 ; with R. Carr's letter (31st), 527 ; of disposal of church lands, restoration of bishops, and the lords' vow in parliament to revenge the Queen's death (3rd Aug.), 528 ; Forster to, on Harbottle garrison, &c. (14th), 529 ; of warden meeting (20th), 533 ; Carvell to, of the King, his marriage, &c. (30th), 536 ; with packet for A. Douglas (2nd Sept.), 538 ; with Carr of Ford's letter as to surprise of Berwick (12th), 540 ; Carr of Ford to, in reply (11th), pp. 270–1 ; Carvell to (24th), 542 ; Hunsdon to, of despatch of papers, &c., stolen from Courcelles (6th Oct.), 550 ; Sir C. Collingwood to, for sparing lives of Teviotdale prisoners, at request of Hall of Otterburne, dreading reprisals (6th Oct.), 551 ; Captain Ellis, his man, put off with wretched recruits (18th), p. 282 ; R. Bowes to, of changes for the worse in Scotland, his failure from poverty, in better intelligence, and stay of further labours while Lord Hunsdon is at Berwick (10th Nov.), 561 ;

Digitized by Google

Walsingham, Sir Francis—*continued.*
same to, praying his excuses to the Queen (13th), 562; R. Carvell to, of his sickness and poverty, raid on Eslington, Bothwell's message to Hunsdon, &c. (4th Dec.), 570; Archibald Douglas too "inward" with W. (28th Dec.), p. 299; 584; p. 308; Hunsdon to, of commissioners' meeting, border bills filed, meeting of nobles at Lithco, the King's dealing with them, and his perplexity and want of money (2nd Feb.), 587, p. 309; discredit of Archibald Douglas, money sent from Spain, and foreign news, pp. 309, 310; Robert Bowes to, from Ask, as to Colville's letters, &c. (1st March), 598; Hunsdon on A. Douglas's dismissal, 599; same to, of letters stopped near Morpeth, and the King's request to stay all letters from or to Archibald Douglas (9th March), 600; Bowes urges 50*l.*, to be given to "Secundus," &c. (10th April 1588), 603; Woddryngton to, of his poor estate, his wife going up to Court &c. (19th), 605; Huntingdon to, of preparations for defence in the North, &c. (15th May), 606; Bowes to, with packet for Archibald Douglas, &c. (28th), 607; Huntingdon to, want of powder at York, &c., names of captains of horse (6th June), 608; Bowes to, from Barnes, desiring relief from office, credence for his son, &c. (20th), 609; Huntingdon to, of ships at Hull, musters, want of powder, &c. (23rd), 612; Bowes to, with two packets for Archibald Douglas, and Scots news (26th), 613; of the King's dissatisfaction at money offered, hopes of more —letters for Archibald Douglas (4th July), 614; with packet for Douglas, private letter from Carmichael to himself, to be kept secret and returned (22nd), 615; same to, that Carmichael be thanked (26th), 616; W. Selby to, offering service (1st Aug.), 617; Sir J. Selby to, with thanks (3rd Aug.), 618; Huntingdon to, of Spanish ship at Leith, landing of Col. Sempill and 16 men, their capture, &c., ships off Eyemouth, &c. (11th Aug.), 620; Woddryngton to, 621; same to, report of Spanish fleet (12th–13th Aug.), 622, 623; Bowes from Berwick to, with same, advice to send the King "some comfort" to keep him steadfast (20th), 628; sends the Queen's thanks to the noblemen &c. of the north (23rd Aug.), 630; Huntingdon to, of Spanish fleet in the north (9th Sept.), 632; Bowes to, with King's letters to the Queen and Essex, Carmichael's to himself, thankfulness for the 3000*l.*, &c. (12th Sept.), 634; same to, acknowledging return of Carmichael's private letter (17th), 635; same to, packet for A. Douglas, his own poor estate (1st Nov.), 637; Francis Dacre's petition to, in the Dacre succession, 639; to D. Herbert, with petition from Berwick men for attention (18th Feb. 1588–9), 640; from his house in Seething lane, 640; Woddryngton to, of Bothwell and others' plans against the chancellor (7th April), 642; Scrope to, of Robert Maxwell's desire to meet Richard Lowther, for his consent (17th June), 643; Richard Lowther to, thereon, 644; Scrope to, with intercepted letter to Lord Herries (20th), 645; Forster to, of dispute with Sir Cuthbert Collingwood on march law (22nd), 646; Scrope to, about a deputy warden (31st July), 647; the same to, that Francis Dacre and his son are at the Scottish Court (30th Sept.), 651; sending him Bothwell's letter to the Laird of Mangerton (6th Oct.), 652; also, copies of letters from the King and Lord Maxwell (29th), 653; Forster to, of outrages by Ferneherst and others (14th Feb. 1589–90), 658; the same to, of meeting with Cesford, &c. (3rd March), 661; and as to Richard Fenwick's complaint against him, 662; the same to, of meeting Cesford, &c. (13th), 663; Scrope to, of Lowther and Robert Maxwell's meeting (20th), 664; the same to, of the Bishop of Derry's proceedings with Lord Herries, &c. (11th April), 667; Secretary, the late: his order for Archibald Douglas's letters, 953.

Walterson, John: unfurnished, p. 44.

Waltham forest: Leicester and the French envoys hunting there (1581), p. 67.

Walton wood lordship: muster of, p. 40.

Wandesforde, Christopher: commissioner on marches, p. 35.

Wanles (Waules), Allon: slain, p. 110.

—— George, of Dortres: raids on, pp. 348, 357.

—— John: murdered (Aug. 1582), 132.

—— Michael, of Stewardshiels, Redesdale: raid on (Aug. 1582), 132.

—— Roger: murdered (Aug. 1582), 132.

—— William, of Dortres: raids on, pp. 348, 357.

—— one: steals a pair of spurs at a march meeting, p. 194; his people hostile to Lord Russell, p. 194.

Wanope, Christopher: his arms, p. 37.

—— Peter: his arms, p. 37.

—— Thomas: his arms, p. 41.

—— Thomas: his arms, p. 58.

Wanstead: Leicester's property, p. 73; not grudged him by Hunsdon, p. 73.

Wanwicke: muster of, p. 61.

Digitized by Google

Waperdoun: horsemen in, p. 21; raided (1587), pp. 262-3, 267.
Warcoppe, Mr: 153, 256.
Warde, Peter: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Wardens, Nether and Over: horsemen in, p. 22; muster of, p. 153; Over: raided (Nov. 1589), p. 347; sheep stolen at, p. 359.
Ware: Case and Selby coming to, 141.
Wark castle: gunners at, 20; village: tenants of, 47; "in ruyne," 75; field: p. 32; White law: p. 32; the horse of, p. 103; Angus and others take refuge at (27th April 1584), 218; Sir John Selby sent to them at, 218; muster of, 253, 259; estimated repairs 500*l.* reduced to 300*l.*, if Ralph Gray and tenants give carriage, 698; 90*l.* paid by Vernon towards (25th March 1591), p. 379; note of work saved, and distances of quarries and coal mine, trouble of carrying water (2nd Aug.), 717; repairs of, 90*l.* (Sept. 1591), 735; affray between the Humes and Carrs opposite (May 1593), 835; repairs of (Sept. 1593), 300*l.*, 894; Bothwell passes by (1st April 1594), pp. 525-6; partly repaired by Mr Raphe Gray (15th April), 945; ordnance at (24th June), p. 537.
—— Edw.: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
Warkeworth lordship: muster of horse, p. 20; castle: a mass said at, 126; 16 men driven ashore at, watched by 10 men at Alnwick (19th July 1591), 713; in great misery, and Forster asks direction, 713.
Warkman, Adam: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Chr.: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Hugh: nag, &c., p. 65.
Warne, water of: p. 30;—ford: p. 30; muster of, p. 153.
Wartoun: horsemen in, p. 21; near Harbottle: forayed (1587), 535.
Warwick, Earl of: p. 10; a guarantor of Thomas Musgrave, p. 127.
—— John: his arms, p. 41.
—— John (1): his arms, p. 61; (1), unarmed, p. 61.
—— Lancelot: his arms, p. 38.
—— Leonard: his arms, p. 41.
—— Richard: musters Eskdale ward, p. 37; juror, Carlisle, 232.
—— Richard (2): their arms, p. 61.
Washbourne, William: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Waste, the (Bewcastle): breadth of, from White Leven head to Kylder water, 18 miles, p. 126; and further from Kyrsope head to Cokket water, p. 126.
Watche, Christofer: absent, p. 44.
—— Edward: his arms, p. 40.
Watches, "water" and "plumpe:" ordered to be kept in Gilsland and Bewcastle (17th Sept.), 771.
Waterhead, the, Tynedale: raid at, 174.
Waterson, Rob.: unfurnished, p. 53.
Wathie, Stephen: raid on, p. 358.
Watson, Alexander: absent, p. 44.
—— Anth.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Chris.: billman, p. 52.
—— Chris.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Cuthberd: horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— Edw.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Emond: horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
—— Gawen: horseman, Chillingham, p. 157.
—— Geo.: horseman, Newham, p. 158.
—— Geo.: horseman, Bradford, p. 161.
—— Gregory: his arms, p. 38.
—— Hen. (2): horsemen, Goswick, p. 160.
—— Jeffray: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jeffray: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— John: his arms, p. 37.
—— John (2): their arms, p. 38.
—— John: bowman, p. 44.
—— John: bowman, p. 51.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 51.
—— John: bowman, p. 52.
—— John (1): "sicke," p. 55; (3), their arms, 55.
—— John: unarmed, p. 56.
—— John: horseman, Berington, p. 159.
—— John: horseman, Gryndon, p. 159.
—— John, Lowlyne: absent, p. 159.
—— Mathew (2): unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Mathew: billman, p. 50.
—— Nicholas: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Nicholas, of Gamelsby: harried and left bound, 809.
—— Oswold: horseman, Wooller, p. 157.
—— Oswould: horseman, Fleeton, p. 158.
—— Ric.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Ric.: horseman, Newham, p. 158.
—— Robert: bowman, p. 45.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 55.
—— Robert: billman, p. 56.
—— Robert: his arms, p. 57.
—— Robert: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Roger, of Rynyonhill: raid on, p. 356.
—— Simon: his arms, p. 55.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 39.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 44.
—— Tho. (2): bowmen, p. 51.
—— Tho.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 53.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 54.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 55.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho. (2): their arms, p. 61.

Digitized by Google

Watson, Tho.: horseman, Wooller, p. 157.
—— Tho.: horseman, Renington, p. 158.
—— Tho.: horseman, Bousden, p. 158.
—— Tho.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Tho., *elder* and *junior:* horsemen, Haggerston, p. 158.
—— Tho.: horseman, Howick, p. 161.
—— William: his arms, p. 37.
—— William: his arms, p. 41.
—— William: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— William: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— William: bowman, p. 49.
—— William: his arms, p. 55.
—— William (3): their arms, p. 56.
—— William: his arms, p. 59.
—— William: horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
—— William: horseman, Ellingham, p. 160.
—— William: horseman, Renington, p. 158.
—— William: horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.
—— Mr: preacher, refuses to recant a sermon (July 1587), 526.
Watt, Chris.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Gilbert: bowman, p. 44.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Perceval: bowman, p. 48.
—— Wil.: unfurnished, p. 48.
Watter, Wil.: billman, p. 65.
Watterson, Roger: horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
Watton parish: muster of, p. 40.
Waughe, Andrew, of Waddishill: raid by, p. 358.
—— Edmond: his arms, p. 39.
—— Peter: his arms, p. 38.
—— Sym.: horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Wil.: his arms, p. 39.
—— Wil.: horseman, Hetton, p. 159.
—— Willie: raid by, p. 421.
Waverton *Magna*: muster of, p. 55; *Parva:* muster of, p. 56.
Wawd, Barnard: prisoner, York, 310.
Wawlby, Jo.: unfurnished, p. 46.
Wayle, Anthony: juror, Carlisle, 232.
Waywick, Ric.: horseman, Preston, p. 158.
Weade, Thomas: absent, p. 44.
Weake, Edw.: horseman, Tougell, p. 158.
—— Jo.: horseman, Tougell, p. 158.
—— Roger: horseman, Tougell, p. 158.
Wedall, John: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Nic.: horseman, Renington, p. 158.
Weder, Tho.: his arms, p. 61.
Weetwood (Wheitwood): Peter W.'s tenants in, p. 16; muster of, pp. 153, 158.
—— Rob.: horseman in Weetwood, p. 158.
Weittie, Jock: James Trumble's servant, raid by, p. 358.
Welles, a little ship of: brings a supply to Berwick when "at the last cast" (31st Dec.), 997.
Welwood, Rob.: horseman, Rooke, p. 159.
Wemes, Laird of: allowed to help King of Navarre (July 1587), p. 271; (Wynnes) in battle between Guise and King of Navarre (Jan. 1587–8), 584; "his soldier," sent by the King to Henry IV., "not sufficiently commissioned," 975; takes 3000*l.* from Elizabeth to the King (1589), 988; with the King's forces against Bothwell (3rd April 1594), p. 526.
Wenderson, Steph.: his arms, p. 58.
Wesheton, Sir Henry: decay of light horse on his lands of Leven, &c. (April 1583), p. 99.
Weste, Edw.: horseman, Warke, 259.
—— Jo.: horseman, Chatton, p. 160.
Westgarthe, Jo.: his arms, p. 38.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Mich.: unfurnished, p. 45.
Westmorland: musters of horse and foot (1581), p. 62; (West wardenry): muster of horse and foot in, pp. 65–6; foot armed, 2700, unarmed, 1342 (1584), 255; horse, 100, p. 155; foot in, 4042 (1583), 160; note of gentlemen and their religion, &c., 168.
—— Earl of (late): 47; with Sempill at Dunkirk, from Spain (Jan. 1587–8), p. 310.
—— Chris.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo. (2): unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Myles: unfurnished, p. 51.
West Warde: muster of, p. 56.
Wetherall (Wedderall): muster of, p. 58.
—— Anth.: absent, p. 44.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Tho.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Jo. (2): bowmen, p. 51.
—— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Ric.: unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 51.
Wetherburne, Laird of (Hume): disputes Spielawe house with Sir John Carre, and worsts his party (*c.* 17th May 1593), 835.
Wetherbye: Case and Selby at, 141.
Wethermelock: muster of, p. 52.
Whalton: horsemen in, p. 21.
Wharton, Lord: once warden of both West and Middle Marches, p. 291; Thomas (1st) lord:—his book of watches found at Carlisle (8th Oct.), p. 413; fees as warden of the West Marches, and his under officers in his time from an "old record," p. 417; (2nd) lord:—suspected to favour Jesuits, p. 92; his lordship of Cauldbeck, p. 392.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 45.
Wheat: 6*s.* 8*d.* *per* qr. in York, Lincoln, Norfolk, and Suffolk, in 1532, now (1584), 20*s.*, p. 143.
Wheatelea: horsemen in, p. 22.

Digitized by Google

"Whele Causey," the: a border fight near, quelled by Scrope's men against orders (20th July 1585), 329.
Whelpdall, Geo.: absent, p. 47.
—— Gil.: bowman, p. 44.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 43.
Whelpengetoun: horsemen in, p. 20.
Whightman, Archer: horseman, Weetwood, p. 158.
"Whisgills," two of the: taken prisoners by Scrope, 235; raid by, p. 356.
Whitborne: able men, &c. in, p. 42.
White (Wite, Whight), Anth.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 38.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 39.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Jo.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Rowland: his arms, p. 38.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 53.
—— Tho.: his arms, p. 56.
—— Tho.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
Whithaugh, in Liddesdale: taken by surprise with "ledders" (June 1582), p. 87; (Wheathaugh) tower, on Lyddal: p. 120; the Armstrongs of, and branches: p. 122.
—— Laird of (Armstrong): a chief offender, 167; raid by (Oct. 1583), 176; refuses the King to pledge for all Liddesdale, only his own "graine" (April 1584), 214; sent to Edinburgh Castle, 214; secret conference with Tho. Carlton at a horse race (Easter 1585), 309; resets two Jesuits (Oct. 1586), p. 237; 464; ordered by Bothwell to get venison for the King's marriage, and cease molesting Lord Dacre's tenants (22nd Sept. 1589), 652; raids by him and sons, pp. 348, 350-1, 352; to be dealt with (11th July), 760; Lennox and Cesford sent to cast down his house (15th Oct.),—under safe conduct to meet Lennox, is attacked by Cesford, parleys at his house with Lennox, with his son Andrew, goes with Lennox to the King at Jedburgh (18th), 784; returns to his house (24th), 785.
—— young laird of: raid and murders by (Nov. 1588), 638; raid by, p. 356; Bothwell's "man," 922.
—— Andrew of: raids by, p. 356.
—— Francis of: raid by, p. 356.
—— Hob of: raid by, p. 356.
—— John of: raid by, p. 356.
Whithead, John: his arms, p. 55.
—— William: gentleman, his equipment, p. 163; takes a seminary priest at Tynemouth, 348.
Whitlock, Chris.: bowman, p. 45.
—— Chris.: absent, p. 50.
—— Chris.: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Gregory: bowman, p. 45.
—— Gregory: spoiled, p. 431.
—— Jo.: billman, p. 50.
—— Jo. (2): absent, p. 50.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Nic.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Ric.: billman, p. 50.
—— Rob. (2): absent, p. 50.
—— Tho.: billman, p. 45.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 50.
—— Wil. (2): billmen, p. 50.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 51.
—— Wil.: absent, p. 60.
Whitrig: muster of, p. 43.
Whitslaide (Wetslaid): horsemen in, pp. 21, 22.
Whitsmyth, Wil.: unfurnished, p. 51.
Whittchester: horsemen in, p. 21.
Whittell: horsemen in, p. 21.
Whittengham, young laird of: absents himself from case between Lugton and Morton (6th Feb. 1590-1), p. 376.
Whittengstall: horsemen in, p. 22.
Whitthall: papers from, p. 8.
Whitthorne, Rob.: unarmed, p. 58.
Whittingeton: one horseman in, p. 22.
Whitwhar, Clem.: unfurnished, p. 49.
Whynfell Forest: musters of, p. 64.
Whyteman, one: in prison for counterfeit coin at Newcastle, 368; took it ignorantly, 368.
Wiber, Anth.: billman, p. 64.
—— Ric.: billman, p. 64.
—— Tho. (1): gentleman, and his mounted retinue, p. 64; (1), billman, p. 64.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 64.
Wiganbie: muster of, p. 59.
Wigdon, barony of: musters of, p. 55; barony and West ward forest, the Earl of Northumberland's, behind Burgh, p. 392; the steward and duties, pp. 392, 395; barony: spoils in, p. 431.
Wiggam, John: his arms, p. 40.
—— Tho.: spoiled, p. 431.
Wight, isle of: Spanish design on (7th Oct. 1593), 899.
Wiglesworth, Henry: pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.
Wilambe, Tynmouth lordship: horsemen in, p. 21.
Wilford, Sir Thomas: will be unable to get news (Carey thinks), at arrival as marshal (12th June), 847; should come, or send one to see about things (26th), pp. 468-9; his meadows (as marshal), are all spoiled, and

Digitized by Google

Wilfred, Sir Thomas—*continued.*
his speedy coming necessary (8th July), 857; (13th), 860.
Wilking, David: his arms, p. 40.
—— Hugh: his arms, p. 37.
Wilkinson, Anth.: billman, p. 65.
—— Anth.: his arms, p. 43.
—— Anton, of Lynbrigges: raid on, p. 351.
—— Chris.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Chris.: horseman, Fleeton, p. 158.
—— Clement, of Lynbrigges: raid on, p. 351.
—— Edw. (4): bowmen, p. 52.
—— Edw.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Edw.: horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
—— Geo.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Geo.: horseman, Doddington, p. 157.
—— Gerard: bowman, p. 63.
—— Hugh: bowman, p. 49.
—— James: horseman, Heslerig, p. 158.
—— Jo.: unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Jo. (4): bowmen, p. 52.
—— Jo.: bowman, p. 53.
—— Jo.: nag, &c., p. 62.
—— Jo., *younger*, &c. (2): billmen, p. 63.
—— Jo., of Dunsgren: raid on, p. 351.
—— Lancelot: bowman, p. 47.
—— Lancelot: billman, p. 65.
—— Mathew: examined for escape of a Jesuit near Alnwick (May 1582), pp. 85, 86.
—— Mich.: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Peter: billman, p. 65.
—— Peter: horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
—— Ric.: absent, p. 44.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 50.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Ric.: bowman, p. 63.
—— Ric.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Rob.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Rob.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Rob.: nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Rob.: spoiled, 801.
—— Rowland: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho.: spearman, p. 46.
—— Tho. (2): bowmen, p. 52.
—— Tho. (2): nags, &c., p. 64; (1), bowman, p. 64.
—— Tho. (1): nag, &c., p. 65; (1), footman with "hand gonne," p. 65.
—— Tho.: horseman, Ewerd, p. 157.
—— Tho.: horseman, Sheston, p. 158.
—— Tho.: horseman, Elford, p. 158.
—— Tho.: horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Wil.: bowman, p. 47.
—— Wil., *younger*: bowman, p. 62.
—— Wil. (1): billman, p. 63; (1), bowman, p. 63; (1), nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Wil., *senior*: nag, &c., p. 64.
Wilkinson, Wil.: bowman, p. 64.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Wil.: "on the keill," and "on the knowe" (2): horsemen, Doddington, p. 157.
—— Wil.: horseman, Neasbeat, p. 157.
—— Wil.: horseman, Lesbury, p. 160.
Will, Dikes: spoiled, 801.
—— Peter: his wife spoiled, 801.
Willen (Willing), Ed.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Jo. (2): bowmen, p. 52.
—— Jo.: his arms, p. 61.
—— Rowland: nag, &c., p. 65.
—— Tho.: absent, p. 48.
—— Wil.: nag, &c., p. 65.
William, the, of Bridgwater: bound for Scotland, 629.
Williamson, Edw.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
—— Mr Henry: with the Archbishop of St Andrews, 188.
—— Hugh: his arms, p. 57.
—— Jo.: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
—— Jo.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Jo.: juror, Carlisle, 232.
—— Ric.: horseman, Mydelton, p. 158.
—— Roger: horseman, Barmoor, p. 158.
—— Mr (Kirkoswald): spoiled, 809.
"Willie," Thoms: raid and murder by, p. 422.
Willinson, Cuth.: unarmed, p. 56.
—— Edw.: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— John: unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Richard: unfurnished, p. 44.
Wilson, Ad.: horseman, Hatherslaw, p. 157.
—— Anth.: unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Anth.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Chris.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Chris.: absent, *eger*, p. 59.
—— Chris.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Chris.: juror, Carlisle, 232.
—— Cuth.: bowman, p. 52.
—— Cuth.: his arms, p. 54.
—— Edw.: billman, p. 57.
—— Edw.: his arms, p. 60.
—— Edw.: nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Geo.: his arms, p. 40.
—— Geo.: bowman, p. 49.
—— Geo.: horseman, Old Accell, p. 158.
—— Geo.: horseman, Fenwick, p. 159.
—— Henry: his arms, p. 38.
—— Hugh: unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Hugh: absent, p. 53.
—— Ing.: his arms, p. 59.
—— Jo. (2): unfurnished, and bowman, p. 44.
—— Jo.: absent, p. 47.
—— Jo. (3): unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Jo.: spearman, p. 49.
—— Jo. (2): billmen, p. 50; (1), bowman, p. 50.

Digitized by Google

Wilson, Jo. : billman, p. 51.
—— Jo. (5) : bowmen, p. 52.
—— Jo. (2) : bowmen, p. 53.
—— Jo. (1) : his arms, p. 54; (1), unarmed, p. 54.
—— (W'son), Jo. (7) : their arms, p. 57.
—— Jo. : his arms, p. 58.
—— Jo. (4) : their arms, p. 59.
—— Jo. : horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Jock : raid on, p. 358.
—— Lancelot : his arms, p. 41.
—— Mich. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Odwell : horseman, Hatherslaw, p. 157.
—— Raph. : horseman, Haggerston, p. 158.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 40.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 46.
—— Ric. (2) : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Ric. (2) : billmen, p. 50 ; (1), absent, p. 50.
—— Ric. : billman, p. 55.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Ric. : horseman, Beill, p. 159.
—— Rob. : absent, p. 45.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 54.
—— (W'son), Rob. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Rob. (2) : their arms, p. 59.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Rob. : horseman, Beill, p. 159.
—— Rob. : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Simon : his arms, p. 54.
—— Tho. : at Council, 42.
—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Tho. (2) : billman, and absent, p. 50.
—— Tho. (2) : bowmen, p. 51.
—— Tho. (1) : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Tho. (1) : bowman, p. 52 ; (1), absent, p. 52.
—— Tho. (2) : bowmen, p. 53.
—— Tho. : unarmed, p. 54.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Tho. : billman, p. 58.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Tho. (2) : nags, &c., p. 64.
—— Tho. : horseman, Lowick, p. 159.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 38.
—— Wil. (2) : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Wil. : spearman, p. 49.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Wil. (1) : billman, p. 50 ; (2), unfurnished, p. 50.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 52.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 60.
—— Wil. : horseman, Dutchane, p. 161.
Wilton, Anth. : absent, p. 48.
Wilton, Charles : bowman, p. 53.
—— Wil. : absent, p. 48.
Winchester, Marquis of : 1.
Windegates : horsemen in, p. 21 ; raid and murder, &c. at (" St Luke's day," 1589), p. 350.
Winder, Jo. : absent, p. 44.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Jo. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Jo. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— Lancelot : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Mich. : absent, p. 44.
—— Mich. : bowman, p. 64.
—— Thomas : unfurnished, p. 44.
Windsor, one : a Jesuit, conveyed to Maxwell at Dumfries (Oct. 1586), pp. 237, 238 ; 464.
—— Dean of : his "remove" expected (23rd Nov.), 991.
Winlocke water (Crawford) : gold at, p. 5.
Winskell, Jo. : unfurnished, p. 45.
—— Mich. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Tho. : unfurnished, p. 49.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 45.
Winter, Chris. : bowman, p. 49.
—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Tho. : nag, &c., p. 64.
—— William : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Sir William : sent with three ships (Dec. 1587), p. 293.
Wintropp, Robert : taken prisoner, p. 347.
—— Robin, of Ancram spital : raid by, p. 362.
Wione (?), Donken, of Bannickburne, &c. : claim by (1592), p. 516.
Wisman, Chris. : absent, p. 47.
—— James : spearman, p. 46.
—— James : bowman, p. 49.
—— James : nag, &c., p. 63.
—— Jo. (2) : unfurnished, p. 44.
—— Mich. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Ric. : absent, p. 47.
—— Wil. : unfurnished, p. 47.
—— Wil. : billman, p. 50.
Wison, John : his arms, p. 59.
Wodcok, Edw. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Geo. : his arms, p. 57.
—— John, *senior* and *junior* : their arms, p. 57.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 59.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 57.
Woddryngton (Woodrington) : bad money passed at, 368.
—— Ector : petitions Burghley, p. 342 ; to Burghley, for the two years' pay in arrear at Berwick (Oct. 1590), 693 ; Hector : horseman, petition (20th April), p. 452.
Woddryngton, Mr : his tenants, &c., p. 17; Mr Henrie : his tenants of Woddryngton, p. 22 ; Sir Henry : commissioner on marches,

Digitized by Google

Woddryngton —*continued.*
p. 35 ; to Burghley, with Scottish news (21st Sept.), 107 ; (3rd Oct.), 111 ; of the outcry against Lennox for his violent proceedings, &c. (11th April 1582), 116 ; to Walsingham, of the King, Lennox, and the ministers' disputes on episcopacy, &c. (26th April), 119 ; of the Queen of Scots' letter to her son, Lennox's influence and sway with him, &c. (4th May), 121 ; has forwarded the Queen of Scots' letter,—James's present of six horses from Guise, John Dury's advice and discourse thereon to him, &c. (15th), 122 ; Alexander Hume to, p. 84 ; King James to, for passport to Sir John Seytoun, knight (24th May), 124 ; to Walsingham, with letters from King James to Elizabeth and his mother the Queen (30th June), 128 ; to same, that Mr John Colvile had passed with letters to the Queen from James (30th Dec.), 142 ; that his express pacquet had been seven days on the road, 143 ; report on works at Berwick and Holy Island, p. 97 ; to Walsingham, of Colville of East Wemyss's mission (8th Nov.), 184 ; of the Archbishop of St Andrews' passage to Court, Scottish news, &c. (21st), 188 ; reports to Walsingham, that Angus and other nobles had come to Wark, and asking directions (27th April), 218 ; arrival of the King's letter, execution of Gowrie and others (7th May), 224 ; Berwick complaints against his misgovernment (nine heads), 230; selling sheep, reviling the mayor, hindering justice, &c., 230 ; to Hunsdon, of letters from the King, &c. (20th June), 237 ; his court at Berwick objected to, p. 142 ; defended, p. 144 ; takes muster of horse on East March, p. 161 ; to Walsingham, of the Justice Clerk's passage to London, the late conspiracy, &c. (17th Feb. 1584–5), 286 ; of a fugitive arrested,—Earl Bothwell, &c. (12th March), 292 ; to Walsingham, with Scottish news (9th April 1585), 304 ; acknowledging letters for Gray and Duntreath (31st May), 319 ; to Walsingham, on behalf of R. Brigges (20th Oct.), 372 ; to Walsingham, that Stirling town taken, and castle besieged (4th Nov.), 387 ; particulars, change of officers, and Arran's escape (11th), 388 ; the lords' attempt to take him at Ayr (14th), 390 ; Sir W. Knollys' arrival at Berwick on 16th, without notice, and Scots news (19th), 393 ; sends up the Master of Gray's letter to A. Douglas (28th Dec.), 400 ; of the French ambassador's arrival, Maxwell's mass, &c. (16th Jan. 1585–6), 406 ; of Maxwell's committal to prison, French ambassador's audience (24th), 407 ; Arran's secret visit to Edinburgh (31st), 410 ; to same, with Gray and Ashton's letters, the King's doings with the French ambassador, &c. (13th Feb.), 414 ; of Randolph's arrival at Berwick, and departure for Scotland, death of Fernehurst, &c. (24th), 417 ; of Archibald Douglas's arrival on the way to Scotland, his protection, &c. (27th April), 422 ; to Walsingham, with King's letter, and Bothwell's doings in the Merse (10th Sept.), 448 ; with Master of Gray's letter (23rd Oct.), 460 ; that Keith passed through, to London (29th), 462 ; to same, with Gray and Ashton's letters (7th Nov.), 466 ; with Gray's, &c. letters to A. Douglas (24th), 467 ; about Ashton's letter (1st Dec.), 468 ; as to Mr Geo. Yonge's letter (5th), 469 ; that Gray and Sir R. Melvin passed through, to London (19th), 471 ; surveys Berwick (Jan. 1586–7), 477 ; to Walsingham, with Master of Gray's letter (10th Feb.), 482 ; of interception of Gray's letters near Berwick (20th), 487 ; of his own burdens and want of money (24th), 488 ; of Robert Carey's stoppage at Berwick, the King's question sent about his mother, Carey's answer, &c. (19th–25th Feb.), 490 ; with Carvell's reports from Edinburgh (7th–8th March), 495, 496 ; that Carey to meet the King's envoys at Foulden on 14th (10th), 497 ; sending R. Douglas's letter (14th), 498 ; another (1st April), 502 ; news from (11th), 505 ; to Walsingham, with news (23rd), 508 ; of Huntly and Claud Hamilton with the King, arrest and committal of the Master of Gray, foreign news, &c. (29th), 510, 511 ; suborns a servant to steal the French ambassador's papers, &c., in Edinburgh, and sends a horse and man for him (5th Oct.), 549, 550 ; "helps" the horse garrison of Berwick (18th Oct.), 556 ; to Walsingham, commending his "bedfellow" to his good offices at Court, of his own "decayed state," &c. (19th April 1588), 605 ; to same, with news of Spanish fleet in North (11th Aug.), 621 ; enclosing further news (13th Aug.), 623 ; to Hunsdon, with same, 624 ; to Walsingham, of Huntly and the King's hunting, and dinner, &c., conspiracy of Angus, Mar, and others to kill Huntly, the King's privity with him, &c. (18th March 1588–9), 641 ; p. 336 ; to Walsingham, of Bothwell's and others' schemes against the chancellor (7th April), 642 ; pay due him, 648, 649 ; signs petition to Burghley against Robert Vernon, 655 ; raid on, p. 357 ; to Burghley, of exchange of prisoners (6th Sept.), 683 ; to Hunsdon, thereon, &c., 684; to Hunsdon,

Digitized by Google

praying for the two years' pay behindhand (30th Oct.), 692 ; signet, 692 ; petition thereon, to Burghley, 693 ; to Hunsdon, of the musters, work done, half year's pay made, the confused reckonings between Bowes and Vernon, and piteous appeal of the watchmen for their pay (23rd Dec.), 696; to same, of damage by the storms to pier and walls, &c. (19th Feb. 1590-91), 704 ; that these are getting worse, and money, "not tickets," must be sent at once (19th March), 706 ; paid 90*l.* for repairs of Wark castle (25th), p. 379 ; to Burghley, as to lessening cost of repairs at Norham, and for warrant to repair bridge, pier, &c., at Berwick, to save "treble" cost (2nd Aug.), 717 ; his fee in arrear for two years, and is "earnest" to have it, 719 ; might be paid out of Bowes' fees (12th Aug.), 724 ; reports to Burghley dissatisfaction at division of 3000*l.* sent, and need of new paymaster, 725 ; his fee said to be a loan to Bowes, and not payable by Vernon (19th Aug.), 727 ; to Burghley, of Vernon's departure without paying him or the others, as promised (13th Sept.), 731 ; surveys needful repairs at Berwick, 733 ; recommends Kelsterne for post office, p. 388 ; his fee paid (29th), 735 ; for repairs of Wark, 735 ; to Burghley, with letter and verbal message from the Master of Gray, proposing a scheme by Hamilton, Angus, Bothwell, &c., to turn out the chancellor, &c.,—for Elizabeth's countenance to them, their offers to her in return, with hints of their own offers from Spain (14th July), 763 ; to same, of damages to Berwick pier, Tweed bridge at point of falling, &c. (11th Sept.), 770 ; to Burghley, with petition of the Berwick garrison (24th Jan. 1592-3), 796 ; Vernon owes him 250*l.* (6th Feb.), p. 427 ; in sole charge, but unfit "in body and wit" to govern Berwick, and his "corrupt demeanour" known to the Queen (14th March 1592-3), p. 434 ; sells horse and foot pays, p. 434 ; intrudes on the mayor's office, and seizes a murderer's house, p. 435 ; libels on him, p. 435 ; traffics in "tipstaffs" places, puts his gardener and bailiff of Woddrington into a captain's company, thrusts untried men into Haddock's hole, a vile prison, p. 437 ; asks Vernon to pay a poor burgess (Christmas 1592), 812 ; the late marshal, inquiry into his doings ordered (27th March 1593), p. 443 ; (late), "almost bedridden" for last few years, 824 ; p. 452 ; survey by (Mich. 1591), 828 ; his widow denies interfering in his office (18th May 1593), 836 ; his fees as marshal of Berwick, 844 ; 863 ; Carey to determine his unfinished causes, preserve his key, &c. (20th July), 863 ; 952 ; 1003.

Woddryngton, Lady : her lands, &c., p. 22 ; asked by Lady Hunsdon to accompany "my Lady Scrope, her daughter," to Court (19th April), 605 ; recommended to Walsingham's care, 605 ; Elizabeth, Lady : to Burghley, denying she bore "a great stroke" with her late husband, except in domestic affairs (18th May 1593), 836 ; Sir Henry's signet, 836 ; due Vernon, 1003.

—— Mr Henry : his great quarrel with Mr Raphe Gray amicably settled by "a meaner instrument" [John Carey ?] (30th May 1593), p. 463 ; with 100 horse, "mostly his own kindred," forbidden by Forster to join Bothwell (1st April 1594), p. 525.

—— Thomas : present when Lord Russell shot, p. 190.

—— Thomas : pensioner, Berwick, pp. 274, 455.

—— William : provost marshal, suffered by his brother to revile and miscall the mayor of Berwick, p. 139.

Woddryngtons (Withringtons), the : gentlemen of the Middle Marches, 166 ; at feud, 168.

Wodsyde : muster of, p. 56 ; (Redesdale) : forayed (1587), 535.

Woidhowse, Edw. : unfurnished, p. 46.

Woller (Wooller) : tenants in, p. 15 ; tower : p. 32 ; a place of strength, p. 103 ; muster of, pp. 153, 157.

Wolley, Mr : Dean of Carlisle, 40*l.* paid to (3rd July 1585), 326.

—— Mr : in charge in Walsingham's absence (31st July 1589), 647.

Wolsoun, Mich. : horseman, Renington, p. 158.

Wolstey castle : p. 32.

Wood (Wod), Anth. : his arms, p. 55.

—— Chris. : absent, p. 56.

—— Davy : horseman, Thombleton, p. 158.

—— Captain Edward : lying on West March, his pay, 320 ; of Berwick : at Carlisle, 543 ; pay due to, p. 340 ; petitions Hunsdon for pay of the garrison (30th Oct. 1590), 692 ; to Burghley, complaining of Sir W. Read, &c. (12th Aug. 1591), 726.

—— Francis : horseman, Akeld, p. 157.

—— Geo. : unfurnished, p. 44.

—— Hen. : horseman, Dunstone, p. 160.

—— Jo : his arms, p. 38.

—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 46.

—— Jo. : unfurnished, p. 48.

—— Jo. : billman, p. 56.

—— Jo. (4) : their arms, p. 57.

—— Jo. : his arms, p. 60.

Digitized by Google

Wood, Jo. : horseman, Embleton, p. 160.
—— Nic. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Ric. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Ric. : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 53.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Rob. : his arms, p. 57.
—— Rob. : spoiled, p. 440.
—— Roger : bowman, p. 53.
—— Tho. : his arms, p. 56.
—— Wil. : bowman, p. 45.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 56.
—— street, Little : 734.
Woodell, Wil. : horseman, Gryndon, p. 159.
Woodenn : horses stolen at, p. 364.
Woodhorne : horsemen in, p. 22.
Wooldridge, Geo. : 14.
Worcester, Earl of : ambassador to Scotland (1590), his dealings with then mayor of Berwick, 807.
Wordtholl : muster of, p. 43.
Workington : a Scotch refugee at (16th May), 226.
Wortley, Francis : commissioner on marches, p. 35.
Wotton, Edward : ambassador, Edinburgh, sends to Forster, who reports the breach of truce, Russell's death, &c. (31st July 1585), 335, 337 ; arranging with the King for place of meeting of the commissioners on Lord Russell's murder (12th Sept.), 347 ; pressed thereon by Scrope (20th Sept.), 349 ; to Scrope, of the place and date (23rd), 352 ; Scrope's reply (26th), 353 ; to Scrope, of delay, 354 ; of the King's reply to demands for Fernehirst, &c. (12th Oct.), 366 ; letters sent from Berwick to, in England (23rd), 376 ; said to have promised the King 5000*l.* yearly, pp. 311–12.
Wraye (Wraie, Wrey), George : horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
—— Hugh : absent, p. 52.
—— James : bowman, p. 51.
—— Jo. (2) : unfurnished, p. 51 ; (1), bowman, p. 51.
—— Pettrell : unarmed, p. 57.
—— Raph : horseman, Ancroft, p. 159.
—— Rob. : unfurnished, p. 51.
—— Rob. : horseman, Jeswick, p. 159.
—— Stephen : billman, p. 51.
—— Tho. : bowman, p. 51.
—— Tho. : horseman, Scremerton, p. 159.
—— Wil. (2) : bowman, and billman, p. 51.
Wren, Christofer : bowman, p. 53.
Wrighte, Anth. : bowman, p. 62.
—— Anth. : horseman, West Lilborne, p. 157.
Wrighte, Gawine : horseman, Pawston, p. 161.
—— Geo. : horseman, Lanton, p. 160.
—— Gilb. : horseman, Coupland, p. 157.
—— Hen. : billman, p. 62.
—— John, son of David Wrighte : late of Sandbedd, husbandman, indicted, 232.
—— John : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— Ric. : his arms, p. 37.
—— Rob. : bowman, p. 62.
—— Rob. : horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Rowland : horseman, Newton, p. 160.
—— Tho. : pensioner, p. 455.
—— Wil. : horseman, Lanton, p. 160.
—— Wil. : horseman, Pawston, p. 161.
Wrytehill, the : spoiled (1587), p. 263.
Wyden : foray in, 595.
Wydesall, Mr : messenger to Scrope, 66.
Wynd, Raph : horseman, Beriington, p. 159.

YANEWATHE and Emondbrigg : muster of, p. 64.
Yarmouth road : 665.
Yaroes, the : a surname of Tynedale, 166.
Yarrowe, John : Fenwick's servant, slain (30th Sept.), 903.
Yarrow water : Bothwell musters the border clans at head of (25th June 1592), 749.
Yate, John : bowman, p. 62.
Yatchams, the (East Teviotdale) : p. 103.
Yaxlee (Yaxley), Robert : pensioner, Berwick, p. 274 ; Captain : Berwick, 543 ; his monthly pay, p. 444 ; his absent men (9th April), p. 446 ; his absentees, 897 ; with 50 men at Carlisle (18th April), p. 532.
Ydle, Wil. : nag, &c., p. 64.
Yeldert, Nicolas : raid on, p. 347.
Yesinton grange : muster of, p. 161.
Yester, Lord of : joins Bothwell against the chancellor (30th July 1591), 715.
Yetbyr, the (Eskdaill) : hership of, p. 148.
Yetlengton : horsemen in, p. 21.
Yevering : muster of, p. 153.
Yewdell, John : bowman, p. 51.
—— Ric. : bowman, p. 51.
Yewle, William : his mare stolen, p. 362.
Yonge (Young), Cutbert : horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
—— Cutbert : horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
—— Dand, of Cliftoun : "crooked plege's" son, sheep stealer, p. 363.
—— Dande, of Cesford : raid by, p. 362.
—— Dande, of Feltershaws : raids by, pp. 359, 360 ; Dande : his son, p. 361.
—— Dande, of Wodsyde : raids by, pp. 363–4.
—— Edw. : his arms, p. 54.
—— Mr George : sent by the King to Wotton, the ambassador, as to Ferniherst's delivery, 366, 367, 375 ; Walsingham's packet sent secretly to, and reply brought (5th Dec.

Digitized by Google

1586), 469 ; clerk of council, takes the King's messages to Robert Carey (22nd–23rd Feb. 1586–7), 490 ; archdeacon of St Andrews, commissioner on border causes (18th Jan. 1587–8), 585 ; to meet the English at Foulden (25th), 586 ; clerk of council, tells Hunsdon of A. Douglas's dismissal as ambassador (2nd Feb.), p. 309 ; was present when the Master of Gray discharged him, by the King's order, 599 ; his signet to council letter, 986 ; clerk of secret council, with Lennox in the north, an execution deferred till his return (4th Dec.), p. 552.
Yonge, Henry : his arms, p. 54.
—— Hobb, "of the boge :" raid by, p. 358.
—— Hodge : horseman, Crokam, p. 157.
—— Hugh : unfurnished, p. 48.
—— James, of Blagdenn : raids by, pp. 359, 360.
—— James, of Blackdenn : "Hob the goonnes" son, raid by, p. 362.
—— James, of the Cove : to quit a bill, p. 358 ; horse stealer, pp. 364–5.
—— James : "Feltershaw's" son, raid by, p. 361.
—— Jock, "Blackhall :" raids by, pp. 358, 359 ; on Harbottle castle (14th Aug. 1588), pp. 358, 359 ; at Hedgley, &c., pp. 360, 361, 363, 364.
—— Jock, of Feltershawes : "bastard," raid by, p. 359.
—— John, of Kelsey : raid by, p. 362.
—— John : horseman, Wooler, p. 157.
—— Jock : 368.
—— John : to Forster, from Edinburgh (14th Jan. 1585–6), 405.
—— Leonard : his arms, p. 45.
—— Mark, of the Cove : raids by, pp. 361, 364.
—— Richard : (Feltershawes' brother), raids by, pp. 359, 363.
—— Richie : Will of Feltershaw's son, raid by, p. 360.
—— Richard, of Wodsyde : raid by, p. 364.
—— Rob. : horseman, Bradford, p. 161.
—— Rob. : horseman, Weetwood, p. 158.
—— Roger, Broxfeild : Sir J. Forster's servant, raid on, p. 358.
—— Thomas : his arms, p. 37.
—— Thomas (1) : unarmed, p. 58 ; (1), his arms, p. 58.
—— Thomas : horseman, Doxford, p. 160.
—— Thomas : horseman, Milfeld, p. 158.
—— Thomas : horseman, Tougell, p. 158.
—— "Gennetes" Thome, of Clifton : raid by, p. 359.
—— Thome, of the Cove : theft by, p. 360.
Yonge, Thome "the clann :" raid by, p. 357.
—— Thome "the gunne :" raid by, p. 360.
—— Thome, "of the townhead :" raids by, pp. 359, 360, 361, 363, 364.
—— "Jenetes" Watt, of Blagdenn : raid by, p. 359.
—— Wattie, of Cliftoun : raid by, p. 362.
—— Wattie, "of the knowe :" raid by, p. 360.
—— Wil. : horseman, Ulchester, p. 158.
—— Wil., of Ilderton : raid on, p. 358.
Yonges, the : p. 13 ; of East Teviotdale : "loose men," pp. 103, 106 ; a surname of East Tividale, 166.
Yonger (Younger), Anth. : his arms, p. 61.
—— John : his arms, p. 60.
—— John, "ester" and "wester" : horsemen, Ford, p. 157.
—— Nic. : horseman, Swennoe, p. 160.
—— Robert, of Hallidon : raid on, p. 348.
—— Robert : raid on, p. 352.
Yonghousband, Cuthert : horseman, Spindleton, p. 160.
—— Henry : spoiled, p. 431.
—— John : spoiled, p. 431.
—— Oswald : horseman, p. 161.
—— Ric. : horseman, p. 161.
—— Thomas : horseman, p. 161.
—— Wil. : his arms, p. 55.
York, Archbishop of, Thomas : 3 ; seal, 3 ; accused by "one Sissone," of the Bull Inn, Doncaster, 309 ; to be placed on the council of the North (14th Aug.), 974.
—— Dean of : p. 35.
—— Rowland : his revolt with Sir W. Stanley, and delivery of Deventer, &c., to the Spaniards (Jan. 1586–7), 480.
—— Thomas : *senior* and *junior* : horsemen, Jeswick, p. 159.
—— Thomas (Lowlyne) : absent, p. 159.
—— Mistress : prisoner, York, 310.
Yorkshire : the justices of peace send wretched recruits to the border (18th Oct.), p. 282 ; to be written sharply to furnish them better, p. 282.
Yowle, Gilb. : horseman, Akeld, p. 157.
Yrwen. *See* Irwen, Urwen.

ZOUCHE, Lord : ambassador, reaches Berwick (2nd Jan. 1593–4), 926 ; awaits notice from the King, 926 ; reaches Edinburgh (5th Jan.), 927 ; his house "guarded" some days (5th April), p. 528 ; (Souch) : his order regarding A. Douglas's letters (Dec. 1593), 953.
Zutphen, fort of : delivered to the Spaniards, 480.

Digitized by Google

CORRIGENDA.

Page 53, line 5 from foot, *for* La[mplugh] *read* La[iton].

,, 109, No. 174, the enclosures (1), (2), and (3) should be appended to No. 171.

,, 184, line 4 from foot, *for* visett *read* vritt (*i.e.*, write). The English copyist evidently misread the word.

,, 200, No. 359 should follow No. 365.

,, 204, No. 367 should follow No. 369.

,, 247, No. 492 should follow No. 494.

,, 249, No. 494, title, *for* Ballard, *read* II.

,, 251, line 24, *dele from Ballard* alias *Fortescue.*

Ballard *alias* John Fortescue, the Jesuit concerned in Babington's plot, was executed in September 1586. The writer, as yet unidentified, was probably a spy of Walsingham's, to whom he wrote, on 7th September 1586, under the same signature (State Papers (Domestic) Elizabeth, No. CXCIII.).

,, 382, *note, for* Norham *read* Wark.

,, 413, No. 780 should be an enclosure of No. 779.

,, 517, line 10, *for* 1593 *read* 1592. The whole document, No. 921, relates to the latter year, but the indorsement has been altered by error, in an early hand, to 1593.

,, 522, the date of No. 932 should be Feb. 28.

,, 546, No. 980, which is without date, is possibly placed too early, for Thomas, Lord Scrope, was not elected K.G. till the closing years of Elizabeth's reign. He may, however, have used his late father's signet accidentally.

PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY NEILL AND COMPANY, EDINBURGH.

Digitized by Google

SCOTTISH RECORD PUBLICATIONS.

To be purchased, either directly or through any bookseller, from
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12 HANOVER STREET, EDINBURGH, and
90 WEST NILE STREET, GLASGOW;
EYRE & SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, LONDON; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., Limited, 104 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Deputy Clerk Register, and COSMO INNES, Professor of History in the University of Edinburgh. 1814–75. In Twelve Volumes, folio. Vol. I., 42*s.*; Vols. V. and VI. (in three Parts), 21*s.* each part; Vols. VIII., X., XI., 10*s.* 6*d.* each. Vol. XII. (General Index), 63*s.* Vols. II., III., IV., VII., and IX. are out of print.

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES (ACTA DOMINORUM CONCILII), A.D. 1478–1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1839. Folio, half bound. 10*s.* 6*d.*

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS (ACTA DOMINORUM AUDITORUM), A.D. 1466–1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1839. Folio, half bound. 10*s.* 6*d.*

RETOURS OF SERVICES OF HEIRS (INQUISITIONUM AD CAPELLAM DOM. REGIS RETORNATARUM ABBREVIATIO), A.D. 1600–1700. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1811–1816. Vol. III. (Index). Folio, half bound. 10*s.* 6*d.* Vols. I. and II. are out of print.

REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM (Vol. I.), A.D. 1306–1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON. 1814. Folio, half bound. 10*s.* 6*d.*

———— (Vols. II., III.) *Edited by* JAMES BALFOUR PAUL and JOHN MAITLAND THOMSON, Advocates. (Vols. IV., V., VI., and VII.) *Edited by* J. M. THOMSON. 1882–92. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15*s.* each Volume.

Vol. II.—1424–1513.	Vol. V.—1580–1593.
Vol. III.—1513–1546.	Vol. VI.—1593–1608.
Vol. IV.—1546–1580.	Vol. VII.—1608–1620.

LEDGER OF ANDREW HALYBURTON, Conservator of the Privileges of the Scottish Nation in the Netherlands, A.D. 1492–1503. *Edited by* COSMO INNES. 1867. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10*s.*

ACCOUNTS OF THE LORD HIGH TREASURER OF SCOTLAND. Vol. I., A.D. 1473–1498. *Edited by* THOMAS DICKSON, Curator of the Historical Department, H.M. General Register House. 1877. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10*s.*

Digitized by Google

REGISTER OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF SCOTLAND. *Edited by* JOHN HILL BURTON, D.C.L., LL.D., Historiographer Royal for Scotland (Vols. I., II.), and DAVID MASSON, LL.D., Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature in the University of Edinburgh (Vols. III.–X.). 1877–91. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15*s.* each Volume.

Vol. I.—1545–1569.	Vol. VI.—1599–1604.
Vol. II.—1569–1578.	Vol. VII.—1604–1607.
Vol. III.—1578–1585.	Vol. VIII.—1607–1610.
Vol. IV.—1585–1592.	Vol. IX.—1610–1613.
Vol. V.—1592–1599.	Vol. X.—1613–1616.

THE EXCHEQUER ROLLS OF SCOTLAND (ROTULI SCACCARII REGUM SCOTORUM). Vol. I. *Edited by* JOHN STUART, LL.D., and GEORGE BURNETT, LL.D., Lyon King of Arms. Vols. II.–XII. *Edited by* GEORGE BURNETT. Vols. XIII., XIV. Edited by GEORGE BURNETT and Æ. J. G. MACKAY, LL.D. 1878–93. Royal 8vo, half bound. 10*s.* each Volume.

Vol. I.—1264–1359.	Vol. VIII.—1470–1479.
Vol. II.—1359–1379.	Vol. IX.—1480–1487.
Vol. III.—1379–1406.	Vol. X.—1488–1496.
Vol. IV.—1406–1436.	Vol. XI.—1497–1501.
Vol. V.—1437–1454.	Vol. XII.—1502–1507.
Vol. VI.—1455–1460.	Vol. XIII.—1508–1513.
Vol. VII.—1460–1469.	Vol. XIV.—1513–1522.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS RELATING TO SCOTLAND, preserved in H.M. Public Record Office, London, A.D. 1108–1509. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot. 1881–8. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15*s.* each Volume.

Vol. I.—1108–1272.	Vol. III.—1307–1357.
Vol. II.—1272–1307.	Vol. IV.—1357–1509.

THE HAMILTON PAPERS; Letters and Papers illustrating the political relations of England and Scotland in the sixteenth century. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot. In Two Volumes. 1890–92. Imp. 8vo, cloth. 15*s.* each Volume.

Vol. I.—1532–1543.	Vol. II.—1543–1590.

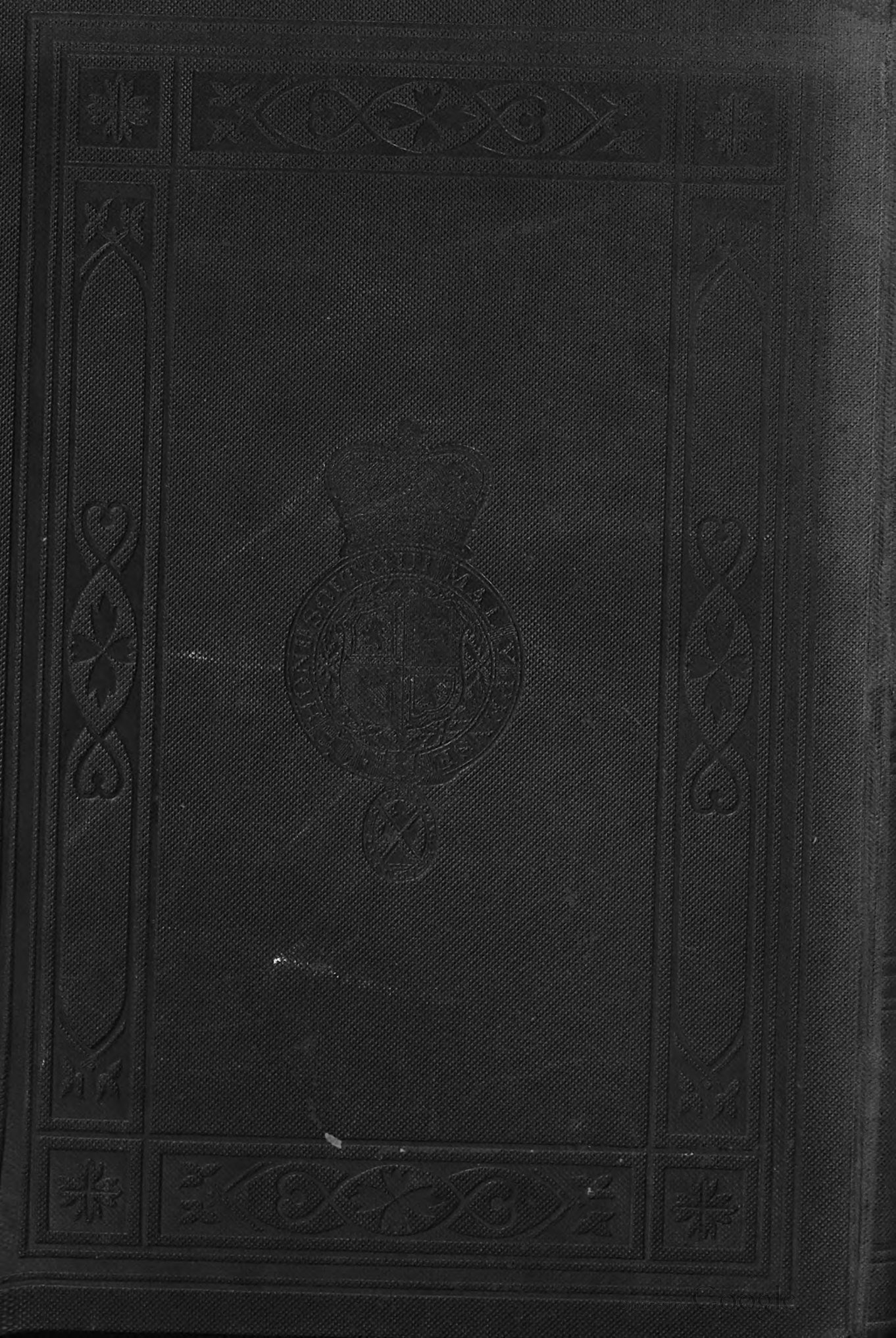
CALENDAR OF BORDER PAPERS, preserved in H.M. Public Record Office, London. Vol. I. 1560–1594. *Edited by* JOSEPH BAIN, F.S.A. Scot. 1894. Imp. 8vo, cloth, 15*s.*

FACSIMILES OF THE NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS OF SCOTLAND, 3 vols., folio, 1867–72; CHRONICLES OF THE PICTS AND SCOTS, 1867; and DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE HISTORY OF SCOTLAND, 1870, are out of print.

GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE,
March 1894.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google